



JA  
51  
S7  
1890  
c.3  
ROBARTS

# IMPERIAL INSURANCE COMPANIES,

1 Old Broad Street, and 22 Pall Mall, London.

**FIRE, Established 1803.**

Subscribed Capital, £1,200,000.

Paid-up Capital, £300,000.

Invested Assets (Capital and Reserves), over £1,600,000.

## DIRECTORS.

ALEXANDER, JAMES DALISON, Esq.  
ASHTON, RICHARD JAMES, Esq.  
BARCLAY, CHARLES, Esq.  
BARCLAY, THOMAS GEORGE, Esq.  
BEVAN, FRANCIS AUGUSTUS, Esq.  
BOSANQUET, PERCIVAL, Esq.  
BRAND, JAMES, Esq.  
CHAMBERS, SIR GEORGE HENRY.  
CHEYLESMORE, The Right Hon. Lord.  
CRUM-EWING, J. D., Esq.  
FARQUHAR, HORACE B. T., Esq.  
FIELD, GEORGE HANBURY, Esq.

GILLIAT, JOHN SAUNDERS, Esq., M.P.  
HALE, JOHN HAMPTON, Esq.  
HILL, JOHN SHERIFF, Esq.  
HUTH, EDWARD, Esq.  
LAWRIE, ALEX., Esq.  
LIDDERDALE, FRANCIS FREDK., Esq.  
MCCONNELL, JOHN, Esq.  
MURDOCH, C. TOWNSHEND, Esq., M.P.  
NEWMAN, THOMAS HOLDSWORTH, Esq.  
SMITH, MARTIN RIDLEY, Esq.  
TWINING, RICHARD, Esq.

## AUDITORS.

HALTON, ELDRED, Esq.  
NEWMAN, ROBERT LYDSTON, Esq.

PRESCOTT, HENRY WARNER, Esq.  
RUGGE-PRICE, CHARLES, Esq.

*General Manager*—E. COZENS SMITH.

Insurances against Fire on every description of Property at Home, in Foreign Countries, and in the Colonies.

Moderate Rates, Undoubted Security, Prompt and Liberal Settlement of Claims.

Loss or Damage by Gas Explosion in Buildings insured made good. No Charge for either Policy or Stamp. The usual Commission allowed to Merchants and Brokers effecting Foreign and Ship Insurances.

**LIFE, Established 1820.**

Subscribed Capital, £750,000.

Accumulated Funds, £1,578,000.

## DIRECTORS.

BARCLAY, CHARLES, Esq., Director, National Provincial Bank of England.  
BARCLAY, THOMAS GEORGE, Esq., Barclay, Perkins, & Co., Brewers.  
BEVAN, FRANCIS A., Esq., Barclay, Ransom, & Co., Bankers.  
BRAND, JAMES, Esq., Harvey, Brand, & Co., Merchants.  
CHAMBERS, SIR GEORGE HENRY, Thomas Daniel & Co., Limited, Merchants.  
FIELD, GEORGE HANBURY, Esq., Director, National Provincial Bank of England.

HALE, JOHN H., Esq., St. Andrew's Wharf, Blackfriars.  
HALTON, ELDRED, Esq., T. A. Gibb & Co., Merchants.  
HILL, JOHN SHERIFF, Esq., Young, Ehlers, & Co., Merchants.  
LAWRIE, ALEX., Esq., Alex. Lawrie & Co., Merchants.  
PRESCOTT, H. W., Esq., Prescott, Cave, Buxton, Loder, & Co., Bankers.  
SMITH, MARTIN RIDLEY, Esq., Smith, Payne, & Smiths, Bankers.

## AUDITORS.

Messrs. C. F. KEMP, FORD, & Co., 73 Lombard Street, E.C.  
PERCIVAL BOSANQUET, Esq. JOHN MCCONNELL, Esq.

*Manager and Actuary*—JAMES CHISHOLM.

The distinguishing features of this Company comprise—

**Low Rates. Liberal Conditions.**

**Non-forfeitable Policies. Interim Bonuses.**

**Guaranteed Surrender Values. Free Travelling all over the World.**  
**Immediate Settlement of Claims.**

**Endowment Assurances payable during lifetime with Profits.**

*Prospectus post free on application.*



# SCOTTISH PROVIDENT INSTITUTION,

Edinburgh, 6 St. Andrew Square; London, 17 King William St., E.C.

## TRUSTEES.

Sir ROBERT JARDINE, of Castlemilk, Bart., JAMES A. CAMPBELL, Esq., of Stracathro, M.P.  
JOHN COWAN, Esq., of Beeslack, Midlothian. LL.D., M.P.  
A. H. LESLIE MELVILLE, Esq., Banker, Lincoln. Right Hon. LORD WATSON, of Thankerton, one of the Lords of Appeal.

### This Society differs in its Principles from other Offices.

Instead of charging rates higher than are necessary, returning the excess in the shape of periodical Bonuses, it gives from the first as large an Assurance as the Premiums will with safety bear—reserving the whole surplus for those who have lived to secure the Common Fund from loss.

A Policy for £1,200 to £1,250 may thus at most ages be had for the premium usually charged (with Profits) for £1,000 only; while by *reserving* the Surplus, large additions have been given—and may be expected—on the Policies of those who live to participate.

At last Septennial Investigation (1887), notwithstanding the moderate Premiums charged, the SURPLUS declared was £1,051,035. First additions were (with a few unimportant exceptions) from 18 to 20 to 34 per cent., according to age and class. Other policies were increased 50 and 80 per cent.

The system is one specially suited for FAMILY PROVISIONS. It secures for the Premium paid the largest Assurance during the period when a family is most dependent, and it returns the whole Surplus to those who have proved Good Lives.

*The Bonuses to Policies participating, which became claims last year, averaged 49½ per cent.*

### Septennial Progress of the Institution.

In Periods ending 31st Dec.	Assurances effected	FUNDS at the end of Period	INCREASE of Funds	SURPLUS (two-thirds divided)
1845 (8 years)	£942,899	£69,009	£69,009	..
1852	2,571,328	254,675	185,666	£26,159
1859	4,590,300	633,514	378,839	79,644
1866	7,525,373	1,245,372	611,858	181,544
1873	12,297,445	2,253,175	1,007,803	376,577
1880	19,695,470	3,913,252	1,669,077	624,473
1887	26,837,043	6,179,746	2,266,494*	1,051,035

\* The INCREASE OF FUNDS in the last Seven Years (over 2½ millions) is greater than in any other Office in the Kingdom—due in great measure to the exceptionally low cost of management, the ratio of which to PREMIUMS is under 10 per cent.

### THE ACCUMULATED FUNDS EXCEED £7,000,000.

#### Examples of Premium for £100 at death—with Profits.

Age	25	30	35	40	45	50
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
During Life ..	1 18 0	2 1 6*	2 6 10	2 14 9†	3 5 9	4 1 7
21 Payments ..	2 12 6	2 15 4	3 0 2	2 7 5	3 17 6	4 12 1

[The usual non-participating rates differ very little from these Premiums.]

\* A person of 30 may secure £1,000 at Death (with profits) by a yearly payment, *during life*, of £20. 15s., which would generally elsewhere secure (with profits) £800 only, instead of £1,000. OR, he may secure the same sum by 21 payments of £27. 13s. 4d.—*being thus free of payment after age 50.*

† At age 40 the Premium, *ceasing at 60* is, for £1,000 (with Profits), £33. 14s. 2d., being about the same as most Offices require during the whole term of life. *Before these Premiums have ceased, the Policy will have shared in at least one division of profits.*

FOREIGN RESIDENCE.—Policies (not Seafaring or Military, for which special arrangements may be made) are WORLD-WIDE after five years—provided the Assured has attained age 30.

REPORTS, with full information and TABLES of RATES, may be had on application.

J. MUIR LEITCH, London Secretary.

JAMES WATSON, Manager.

# THE LEGAL AND GENERAL LIFE ASSURANCE SOCIETY.

## TRUSTEES.

The Right Hon. Lord HALSBURY, the Lord  
Chancellor.  
The Right Hon. Lord COLERIDGE, the Lord  
Chief Justice.

The Hon. Mr. Justice KEKEWICH.  
Sir JAMES PARKER DEANE, Q.C., D.C.L.  
FREDERICK JOHN BLAKE, Esq.  
WILLIAM WILLIAMS, Esq.

## DIRECTORS.

BACON, The Right Hon. Sir JAMES.  
BLAKE, FRID. JOHN, Esq.  
BROOKS, WILLIAM, Esq. (Basingstoke).  
CARLISLE, WILLIAM THOMAS, Esq.  
DEANE, Sir JAMES PARKER, Q.C., D.C.L.  
DICKINSON, JAMES, Esq., Q.C.  
ELLIS, EDMUND HENRY, Esq.  
FRERE, BARTLE J. LAURIE, Esq.  
GARTH, The Right Hon. Sir RICHARD.  
GREGORY, GEORGE BURROW, Esq.  
HARRISON, CHAS., Esq.  
KEKEWICH, The Hon. Mr. Justice.  
LOPES, The Right Hon. the Lord Justice.  
MARKBY, ALFRED, Esq.

MATHEW, The Hon. Mr. Justice.  
MEEK, A. GRANT, Esq. (Devizes).  
MILLS, RICHARD, Esq.  
MORRELL, FREDC. P., Esq. (Oxford).  
PEMBERTON, HENRY LEIGH, Esq.  
PENNINGTON, RICHARD, Esq.  
RIDDELL, Sir W. BUCHANAN, Bart.  
ROWCLIFFE, EDWARD LEE, Esq.  
SALTWELL, WILLIAM HENRY, Esq.  
SMITH, The Right Hon. Sir MONTAGUE E.  
WILLIAMS, C. REYNOLDS, Esq.  
WILLIAMS, ROMER, Esq.  
WILLIAMS, WILLIAM, Esq.

ESTABLISHED  
OVER HALF A CENTURY.

BANKERS.  
THE LONDON  
JOINT STOCK  
BANK.

**SECURE**

**SIMPLE.**

SOLICITORS.  
Messrs.  
LAWRENCE,  
GRAHAM, & LONG.

THE  
**PERFECTED SYSTEM**  
OF  
**LIFE**  
**ASSURANCE.**

**FREE.**

PHYSICIAN.  
THOMAS T. WHIPHAM, Esq., M.B.  
ACTUARY AND MANAGER.  
E. COLQUHOUN, Esq.

**ADVANTAGES:**

**NO CONDITIONS.**

1. Policies free from all Restrictions and Conditions.
2. Guaranteed Surrender Values.
3. Automatic System for Protection of Loans from Forfeiture.
4. Large Bonuses.
5. Simplicity.
6. Security.
7. Immediate payment of Death Claims.

Loans made on Reversionary and Life Interests on Moderate Terms,  
which are also purchased at favourable prices.

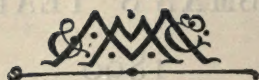
10 FLEET STREET, LONDON, E.C.



THE  
STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK  
1890

TWENTY-SEVENTH ANNUAL PUBLICATION

THE  
STATSMAN'S YEAR-BOOK



TWENTY-SEVENTH ANNUAL PUBLICATION



THE  
STATESMAN'S YEAR-BOOK

STATISTICAL AND HISTORICAL ANNUAL OF  
THE STATES OF THE WORLD

FOR THE YEAR

1890

EDITED BY

J. SCOTT KELTIE

LIBRARIAN TO THE ROYAL GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY

TWENTY-SEVENTH ANNUAL PUBLICATION

REVISED AFTER OFFICIAL RETURNS

London

MACMILLAN AND CO.

AND NEW YORK

1890



JA

S7

S7

1890

cop. 3

Man sagt oft : Zahlen regieren die Welt.  
Das aber ist gewiss, Zahlen zeigen *wie* sie regiert wird.

GOETHE.

~~3791~~  
7/6/90

*ph*

PRINTED BY  
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE  
LONDON



## PREFACE.

THE YEAR-BOOK for 1890 has been entirely reprinted with new type. At the same time the whole work has been reorganised, greatly extended, and thoroughly revised.

The YEAR-BOOK is now divided into two parts :—

Part First, the British Empire, includes—I. the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland ; II. India, the Colonies, Protectorates, and Dependencies.

These last are arranged alphabetically under the parts of the world in which they are situated :—1. Europe ; 2. Asia ; 3. Africa ; 4. America ; 5. Australasia and Oceania.

It has been sought this year to give an exhaustive list of all territories over which the British Government has any claim whatever, and to exhibit what information about them is obtainable, of a kind likely to be useful to public men, avoiding such purely geographical information as will be found in any gazetteer. Thus many dependencies are introduced that did not appear in former issues, some of them to be found in no other publication. The information given about the various British possessions has been much extended.

Part Second includes all Foreign Countries. In deference to a frequently-expressed wish on the part of those who are in the habit of consulting the YEAR-BOOK, the section dealing with Foreign Countries is arranged in alphabetical order, as nothing is gained by the division under Continents. This will make the book much easier to consult.

Here also a considerable number of States have been introduced that had no place in former editions. Every country,

indeed, that may be regarded as a State, however rudimentary, will be found in the reorganised YEAR-BOOK. In Africa, especially, there are several so-called States about which many interested in public affairs desire information, now that so much attention is attracted to that Continent. All unannexed African countries of any importance have therefore been introduced. Those countries which are claimed by the European Powers will be found under the European States of which they are dependencies. Thus Abyssinia will be found under Italy; Sokoto and Nyassaland under the British Empire, and so on.

The important unannexed countries around British India have been introduced—Afghanistan, Bhotan, Nepaul, &c.; while certain countries in Central Asia over which Russia claims suzerainty have been added to that State. So with other parts of the world.

The information given under each country has been extended and rearranged on a uniform plan, and new classes of statistics have been introduced; the information under those heads existing in previous editions has been systematised and added to; the aim being to give for each country all the information, not purely geographical, that those interested in public affairs are likely to want.

It has been sought not to greatly increase the size of the book, but to retain the old handy form, by the partial introduction of a slightly smaller, but easily legible, type. In this way much more information than was possible in former editions has been given in about the same space.

In almost every case the accounts of the various countries have been written by the officials of their statistical bureaus, or other Government departments, or from information specially supplied by these. In all cases the notices of our own Colonies have been written or revised on the spot. With regard to the Colonial possessions of other countries, it will be found that these receive more attention than has hitherto been the case, or is the case in any other English publication.

It is therefore hoped that by these and other improvements the YEAR-BOOK will continue to deserve the wide confidence which has hitherto been placed in it.



The various headings under which the information, as far as obtainable in each country, is arranged in the reorganised YEAR-BOOK, are as follows, in order :—

I. Reigning Sovereign and Relations. II. Government and Constitution. III. Area and Population. IV. Religion. V. Instruction. VI. Justice and Crime. VII. Pauperism. VIII. Finance. IX. Defence. X. Production and Industry. XI. Commerce. XII. Shipping and Navigation. XIII. Internal Communications. XIV. Money and Credit. XV. Money, Weights, and Measures. XVI. Diplomatic and Consular Representatives. XVII. Foreign Possessions. XVIII. Books of Reference.

A glance at the Table of Contents, under the United Kingdom, for example, will show the various subdivisions under each of these heads.

The great amount of extra work involved in the reorganisation of the YEAR-BOOK will account for the somewhat late date of publication this year. Henceforth it is hoped that the work will be issued early in the year.

To my many coadjutors in all parts of the world, without whose aid the carrying-out of this arduous undertaking would be impossible, I beg to convey my heartfelt thanks.

J. S. K.

OFFICE OF 'THE STATESMAN'S YEAR BOOK,'

29 & 30, BEDFORD STREET, LONDON, W.C.

*April 1, 1890.*

### *Additions and Corrections.*

AUSTRIA-HUNGARY, p. 353 ; Commerce ; add after 'the years indicated,' 4th line, *in millions of florins*, and prefix *million* to the word *florins* in the table.

— p. 354 ; to the words preceding the second table add *in millions of florins*.

BELGIUM, p. 377 ; second table ; under *steel ingots*, *million fr.* should be *1,000 fr.*

GERMANY, p. 520 ; *Ministry of Foreign Affairs*.—Herr Von Marschall.

ITALY, p. 701 ; *Ambassador*.—Chevalier Tommaso Catalani, appointed April 8, 1890.

PORTUGAL, p. 815 ; *Ministry of Public Instruction*.—Senhor Arroyo. *Ministry of the Colonies*.—Marquis Vilhena.

# CONTENTS.

## PART THE FIRST.

### THE BRITISH EMPIRE.

Reigning Queen and Empress . . . . .	PAGE 3
--------------------------------------	-----------

#### I. THE UNITED KINGDOM OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND—

	PAGE		PAGE
Constitution and Govern- ment . . . . .	6	Defence . . . . .	53
Area and Population . . . . .	14	Production and Industry . . . . .	63
Religion . . . . .	28	Commerce . . . . .	75
Instruction . . . . .	32	Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	83
Justice and Crime . . . . .	36	Internal Communications . . . . .	86
Pauperism . . . . .	39	Money and Credit . . . . .	89
Finance . . . . .	41	Books of Reference . . . . .	92

#### II. INDIA, THE COLONIES, PROTECTORATES, AND DEPENDENCIES—

	PAGE		PAGE
<b>EUROPE—</b>		<b>CEYLON—</b>	
GIBRALTAR . . . . .	95	Money and Credit . . . . .	105
HELIGOLAND . . . . .	96	Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	105
MALTA . . . . .	97	Dependencies . . . . .	105
<b>ASIA—</b>		Books of Reference . . . . .	105
ADEN AND PERIM . . . . .	98	CYPRUS . . . . .	106
BAHREIN ISLANDS . . . . .	99	<b>HONG KONG—</b>	
<b>CEYLON—</b>		Constitution and Govern- ment . . . . .	108
Constitution and Govern- ment . . . . .	99	Area and Population . . . . .	108
Area and Population . . . . .	100	Instruction . . . . .	109
Religion . . . . .	101	Justice and Crime . . . . .	109
Instruction . . . . .	101	Finance . . . . .	110
Justice and Crime . . . . .	102	Defence . . . . .	110
Pauperism . . . . .	102	Commerce and Shipping . . . . .	110
Finance . . . . .	102	Money and Credit . . . . .	111
Defence . . . . .	103	Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	112
Production and Industry . . . . .	103	Books of Reference . . . . .	112
Commerce . . . . .	103		
Communications . . . . .	104		



	PAGE
<b>INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES—</b>	
Government and Constitution . . . . .	113
Area and Population . . . . .	115
Religion . . . . .	121
Instruction . . . . .	123
Justice and Crime . . . . .	124
Finance . . . . .	125
Defence . . . . .	129
Production and Industry . . . . .	131
Commerce . . . . .	135
Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	140
Internal Communications . . . . .	142
Money and Credit . . . . .	144
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	145
Books of Reference . . . . .	146
BALUCHISTAN . . . . .	148
SIKKIM . . . . .	149
ANDAMAN AND NICOBAR ISLANDS . . . . .	150
LACCADIVE ISLANDS . . . . .	151
KAMARAN ISLAND . . . . .	151
LABUAN . . . . .	151
NORTH BORNEO . . . . .	152
<b>THE STRAITS SETTLEMENTS—</b>	
Constitution and Government . . . . .	153
Area and Population . . . . .	154
Instruction . . . . .	156
Justice and Crime . . . . .	156
Finance . . . . .	156
Defence . . . . .	157
Production and Industry . . . . .	157
Commerce . . . . .	157
Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	159
Communications . . . . .	159
Money and Credit . . . . .	159
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	159
KEELING or COCOS ISLANDS . . . . .	160
CRISTMAS ISLAND . . . . .	160
Books of Reference . . . . .	160
<b>AFRICA—</b>	
ASCENSION ISLAND . . . . .	161
BASUTOLAND . . . . .	161
BECHUANALAND . . . . .	162
BRITISH EAST AFRICA . . . . .	163
BRITISH ZAMBESIA . . . . .	164

	PAGE
<b>CAPE OF GOOD HOPE—</b>	
Constitution and Government . . . . .	165
Area and Population . . . . .	166
Religion . . . . .	167
Instruction . . . . .	167
Justice and Crime . . . . .	168
Pauperism . . . . .	168
Finance . . . . .	168
Defence . . . . .	169
Production and Industry . . . . .	169
Commerce . . . . .	170
Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	172
Internal Communications . . . . .	172
Banks . . . . .	172
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	173
Books of Reference . . . . .	173
<b>MAURITIUS—</b>	
Constitution and Government . . . . .	174
Area and Population . . . . .	174
Finance . . . . .	175
Defence . . . . .	176
Commerce . . . . .	176
Shipping and Communications . . . . .	177
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	177
Dependencies . . . . .	177
Books of Reference . . . . .	177
<b>NATAL—</b>	
Constitution and Government . . . . .	178
Area and Population . . . . .	178
Instruction . . . . .	179
Finance . . . . .	179
Defence . . . . .	180
Industry . . . . .	180
Commerce . . . . .	180
Shipping and Communications . . . . .	181
Books of Reference . . . . .	181
<b>NIGER DISTRICT PROTECTORATE . . . . .</b>	182
NYASSALAND . . . . .	185
ST. HELENA . . . . .	185
TRISTAN D'ACUNHA . . . . .	186
WEST AFRICAN COLONIES . . . . .	186
ZULULAND . . . . .	189

	PAGE		PAGE
AMERICA—		NEW SOUTH WALES—	
BERMUDAS . . . . .	190	Religion . . . . .	228
CANADA—		Instruction . . . . .	228
Constitution and Govern-		Justice and Crime . . . . .	229
ment . . . . .	191	Finance . . . . .	230
Area and Population . . . . .	194	Defence . . . . .	231
Religion . . . . .	196	Production and Industry . . . . .	231
Instruction . . . . .	196	Commerce . . . . .	234
Justice and Crime . . . . .	197	Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	237
Finance . . . . .	198	Internal Communications . . . . .	237
Defence . . . . .	200	Money and Credit . . . . .	237
Production and Industry . . . . .	201	Books of Reference . . . . .	239
Commerce . . . . .	202	NEW GUINEA . . . . .	239
Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	205	NEW ZEALAND—	
Internal Communications . . . . .	206	Government and Consti-	
Money and Credit . . . . .	206	tution . . . . .	240
Money, Weights, and		Area and Population . . . . .	242
Measures . . . . .	207	Religion . . . . .	244
Books of Reference . . . . .	208	Instruction . . . . .	245
FALKLAND ISLANDS . . . . .	209	Justice and Crime . . . . .	245
GUIANA, BRITISH . . . . .	210	Pauperism . . . . .	246
HONDURAS, BRITISH . . . . .	211	Finance . . . . .	246
NEWFOUNDLAND AND LAB-		Defence . . . . .	249
RADOR . . . . .	212	Production and Industry . . . . .	249
WEST INDIES . . . . .	214	Commerce . . . . .	251
BAHAMAS . . . . .	214	Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	254
BARBADOS . . . . .	214	Internal Communications . . . . .	254
JAMAICA . . . . .	215	Money and Credit . . . . .	255
LEEWARD ISLANDS . . . . .	217	Books of Reference . . . . .	256
TRINIDAD . . . . .	218	QUEENSLAND—	
WINDWARD ISLANDS . . . . .	219	Constitution and Govern-	
Statistics of West Indies . . . . .	220	ment . . . . .	256
AUSTRALASIA AND OCEANIA—		Area and Population . . . . .	257
FIJI—		Religion . . . . .	258
Constitution and Govern-		Instruction . . . . .	259
ment . . . . .	222	Justice and Crime . . . . .	259
Area and Population . . . . .	222	Pauperism . . . . .	259
Religion . . . . .	223	Finance . . . . .	259
Instruction . . . . .	223	Defence . . . . .	260
Finance . . . . .	223	Production and Industry . . . . .	260
Production and Industry . . . . .	224	Commerce . . . . .	261
Commerce . . . . .	224	Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	262
Shipping Communications . . . . .	225	Internal Communications . . . . .	262
Money, Weights, and		Banks . . . . .	262
Measures . . . . .	225	Books of Reference . . . . .	262
Books of Reference . . . . .	225	SOUTH AUSTRALIA—	
NEW SOUTH WALES—		Constitution and Govern-	
Constitution and Govern-		ment . . . . .	263
ment . . . . .	225	Area and Population . . . . .	264
Area and Population . . . . .	227	Religion . . . . .	265

	PAGE
<b>SOUTH AUSTRALIA—</b>	
Instruction . . . . .	265
Justice and Crime . . . . .	266
Defence . . . . .	266
Finance . . . . .	266
Production and Industry . . . . .	267
Commerce . . . . .	267
Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	268
Communications . . . . .	268
Banks . . . . .	269
Books of Reference . . . . .	269

**TASMANIA—**

Constitution and Govern- ment . . . . .	269
Area and Population . . . . .	270
Religion . . . . .	271
Instruction . . . . .	271
Justice and Crime . . . . .	271
Pauperism . . . . .	272
Revenue and Expendi- ture . . . . .	272
Defence . . . . .	273
Production and Industry . . . . .	273
Commerce . . . . .	274
Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	275
Internal Communications . . . . .	275
Books of Reference . . . . .	276

**VICTORIA—**

Constitution and Govern- ment . . . . .	276
Area and Population . . . . .	277

**VICTORIA—**

Religion . . . . .	279
Instruction . . . . .	279
Justice and Crime . . . . .	280
Finance . . . . .	281
Defence . . . . .	282
Production and Industry . . . . .	282
Commerce . . . . .	284
Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	286
Internal Communications . . . . .	287
Money and Credit . . . . .	287
Books of Reference . . . . .	288

**WESTERN AUSTRALIA—**

Constitution and Govern- ment . . . . .	288
Area and Population . . . . .	288
Religion . . . . .	289
Instruction . . . . .	289
Justice and Crime . . . . .	290
Pauperism . . . . .	290
Finance . . . . .	290
Defence . . . . .	291
Production and Industry . . . . .	291
Commerce . . . . .	291
Shipping Communica- tions . . . . .	292
Money and Credit . . . . .	293
Books of Reference . . . . .	293
Australian Defence . . . . .	293
Australasian Federation . . . . .	294
Books of Reference . . . . .	295
<b>PACIFIC ISLANDS . . . . .</b>	<b>296</b>

**PART THE SECOND.****FOREIGN COUNTRIES.**

<b>AFGHANISTAN . . . . .</b>	<b>PAGE</b> <b>301</b>
<b>AFRICA, CENTRAL AND</b> <b>SOUTH—</b>	
<b>CENTRAL SUDAN STATES—</b>	
BORNU . . . . .	304
WADAI—KANEM—BAGH- IRMI . . . . .	305
EGYPTIAN SUDAN . . . . .	306

<b>GREAT LAKE STATES—</b>	<b>PAGE</b>
KARAGWE . . . . .	307
RUANDA (UNYAVINGI) . . . . .	308
UGANDA . . . . .	308
UNYORO . . . . .	309
DAHOMY . . . . .	310
LUNDA, or ULUNDA . . . . .	310



	PAGE		PAGE
<b>ARGENTINE REPUBLIC—</b>		<b>BELGIUM—</b>	
Constitution and Govern- ment . . . . .	312	Defence . . . . .	374
Area and Population . . . . .	313	Production and Industry . . . . .	375
Religion . . . . .	314	Commerce . . . . .	377
Instruction . . . . .	314	Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	380
Justice . . . . .	315	Internal Communications . . . . .	380
Finance . . . . .	315	Money and Credit . . . . .	381
Defence . . . . .	316	Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	382
Production and Industry . . . . .	316	Diplomatic Representa- tives . . . . .	382
Commerce . . . . .	318	Books of Reference . . . . .	383
Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	320		
Internal Communications . . . . .	320	<b>BHUTAN . . . . .</b>	<b>384</b>
Money and Credit . . . . .	320	<b>BOLIVIA—</b>	
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	321	Constitution and Govern- ment . . . . .	385
Diplomatic Representa- tives . . . . .	321	Area and Population . . . . .	385
Books of Reference . . . . .	321	Religion, Instruction, and Justice . . . . .	386
		Finance . . . . .	386
<b>AUSTRIA-HUNGARY—</b>		Defence . . . . .	386
Reigning Sovereign . . . . .	323	Production and Industry . . . . .	386
Constitution and Govern- ment . . . . .	325	Commerce . . . . .	386
Area and Population . . . . .	330	Communications . . . . .	387
Religion . . . . .	334	Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	387
Instruction . . . . .	335	Consular Representative . . . . .	388
Justice and Crime . . . . .	338	Books of Reference . . . . .	388
Pauperism . . . . .	339		
Finance . . . . .	339	<b>BRAZIL—</b>	
Defence . . . . .	344	Constitution and Govern- ment . . . . .	389
Production and Industry . . . . .	348	Area and Population . . . . .	390
Commerce . . . . .	353	Religion . . . . .	392
Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	355	Instruction . . . . .	392
Internal Communications . . . . .	356	Justice and Crime . . . . .	393
Money and Credit . . . . .	358	Finance . . . . .	393
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	360	Defence . . . . .	394
Diplomatic Representa- tives . . . . .	361	Production and Industry . . . . .	395
<b>BOSNIA AND HERZEGOVINA</b>	<b>361</b>	Commerce . . . . .	396
Books of Reference . . . . .	362	Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	397
		Internal Communications . . . . .	397
<b>BELGIUM—</b>		Money and Credit . . . . .	397
Reigning King . . . . .	365	Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	398
Constitution and Govern- ment . . . . .	366	Diplomatic and Consular Representatives . . . . .	398
Area and Population . . . . .	368	Books of Reference . . . . .	399
Religion . . . . .	370		
Instruction . . . . .	370	<b>CHILE—</b>	
Justice and Crime . . . . .	372	Constitution and Govern- ment . . . . .	400
Pauperism . . . . .	372		
Finance . . . . .	372		

CHILE—	PAGE
Area and Population . . . . .	401
Religion . . . . .	402
Instruction . . . . .	402
Justice and Crime . . . . .	403
Finance . . . . .	403
Defence . . . . .	404
Industry . . . . .	404
Commerce . . . . .	405
Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	406
Communications . . . . .	407
Money and Credit . . . . .	407
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	407
Diplomatic and Consular Representatives . . . . .	407
Books of Reference . . . . .	408
CHINA—	
Reigning Emperor . . . . .	409
Government . . . . .	409
Area and Population . . . . .	410
Religion . . . . .	411
Instruction . . . . .	412
Finance . . . . .	413
Defence . . . . .	413
Production and Industry . . . . .	415
Commerce . . . . .	415
Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	418
Internal Communications . . . . .	418
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	419
Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	420
Books of Reference . . . . .	420
COLOMBIA—	
Constitution and Government . . . . .	422
Area and Population . . . . .	422
Religion and Education . . . . .	423
Finance . . . . .	423
Defence . . . . .	424
Production . . . . .	424
Commerce . . . . .	424
Shipping and Communications . . . . .	425
Money and Credit . . . . .	426
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	426
Diplomatic and Commercial Representatives . . . . .	426
Books of Reference . . . . .	427

CONGO FREE STATE	PAGE
	428
COREA—	
Government . . . . .	430
Area and Population . . . . .	430
Religion . . . . .	431
Commerce . . . . .	431
Books of Reference . . . . .	432
COSTA RICA—	
Constitution and Government . . . . .	433
Area and Population . . . . .	433
Instruction . . . . .	433
Justice . . . . .	434
Finance . . . . .	434
Defence . . . . .	434
Industry and Commerce . . . . .	434
Shipping Communications . . . . .	435
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	435
Diplomatic and Consular Representatives . . . . .	435
Books of Reference . . . . .	436
DENMARK—	
Reigning King . . . . .	437
Constitution and Government . . . . .	439
Area and Population . . . . .	440
Religion . . . . .	441
Instruction . . . . .	442
Crime . . . . .	442
Finance . . . . .	442
Defence . . . . .	444
Production and Industry . . . . .	445
Commerce . . . . .	446
Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	447
Internal Communications . . . . .	447
Money and Credit . . . . .	448
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	448
Diplomatic and Consular Representatives . . . . .	448
Colonies . . . . .	449
Books of Reference . . . . .	449
ECUADOR—	
Constitution and Government . . . . .	450
Area and Population . . . . .	450
Religion and Instruction . . . . .	451
Justice and Crime . . . . .	451

	PAGE		PAGE
<b>ECUADOR—</b>		<b>ALGERIA—</b>	
Finance . . . . .	451	Commerce . . . . .	501
Defence . . . . .	451	Shipping and Communica-	
Commerce . . . . .	452	tions . . . . .	502
Shipping and Navigation	452	Money, Weights, and	
Internal Communications	453	Measures . . . . .	502
Money and Credit . . .	453	Books of Reference . .	502
Weights and Measures .	454	<b>GABUN-CONGO . . . . .</b>	<b>503</b>
Diplomatic and Consular		<b>GOLD COAST TERRITORIES</b>	<b>503</b>
Representatives . . .	454	<b>MADAGASCAR—</b>	
Books of Reference . .	454	Reigning Sovereign . .	504
<b>FRANCE—</b>		Government . . . . .	504
Constitution and Govern-		Area and Population . .	505
ment . . . . .	455	Religion and Education .	505
Area and Population . .	459	Justice . . . . .	506
Religion . . . . .	464	Finance . . . . .	506
Instruction . . . . .	464	Defence . . . . .	507
Justice and Crime . . .	466	Production and Industry	507
Pauperism . . . . .	467	Commerce . . . . .	507
Finance . . . . .	467	Shipping and Communica-	
Defence . . . . .	472	tions . . . . .	508
Production and Industry .	480	Money and Banks . . .	508
Commerce . . . . .	484	Consular and other Re-	
Shipping and Navigation	488	presentatives . . . . .	508
Internal Communications	489	Books of Reference . .	508
Money and Credit . . .	490	<b>MAYOTTE AND THE COMORO</b>	
Andorra . . . . .	491	ISLANDS . . . . .	509
Money, Weights, and Mea-		Nossi-Bé . . . . .	509
sures . . . . .	491	RÉUNION . . . . .	509
Diplomatic Representatives	491	STE. MARIE . . . . .	510
Books of Reference . .	492	OBOCK . . . . .	510
<b>COLONIES AND DEPEND-</b>		<b>SENEGAL AND RIVIÈRES</b>	
<b>ENCIES . . . . .</b>	<b>494</b>	Du Sud . . . . .	510
<b>ASIA—</b>		<b>TUNIS—</b>	
FRENCH INDIA . . . . .	496	Bey . . . . .	511
FRENCH INDO-CHINA . .	496	Government . . . . .	511
ANNAM . . . . .	497	Area and Population . .	511
CAMBODIA . . . . .	497	Finance . . . . .	512
COCHIN-CHINA . . . . .	497	Commerce . . . . .	512
TONQUIN . . . . .	498	Money, Weights, and	
<b>AFRICA—</b>		Measures . . . . .	513
<b>ALGERIA—</b>		Books of Reference . .	513
Government . . . . .	498	<b>AMERICA—</b>	
Area and Population . .	499	<b>GUADELOUPE AND DEPEND-</b>	
Instruction . . . . .	499	<b>ENCIES . . . . .</b>	<b>514</b>
Crime . . . . .	499	GUIANA . . . . .	514
Finance . . . . .	500	MARTINIQUE . . . . .	514
Defence . . . . .	500	ST. PIERRE AND MIQUELON	515
Industry . . . . .	500		



	PAGE
AUSTRALASIA AND OCEANIA—	
NEW CALEDONIA AND DEPENDENCIES . . . . .	515
SOCIETY ISLANDS AND NEIGHBOURING GROUPS . . . . .	516
GERMAN EMPIRE—	
Reigning Emperor and King . . . . .	517
Constitution and Government . . . . .	518
Area and Population . . . . .	521
Religion . . . . .	525
Instruction . . . . .	526
Justice and Crime . . . . .	528
Pauperism . . . . .	529
Finance . . . . .	530
Defence . . . . .	532
Production and Industry . . . . .	539
Commerce . . . . .	543
Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	547
Internal Communications . . . . .	549
Money and Credit . . . . .	551
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	552
FOREIGN DEPENDENCIES . . . . .	553
TOGOLAND . . . . .	554
CAMEROONS . . . . .	554
GERMAN SOUTH - WEST AFRICA . . . . .	555
GERMAN EAST AFRICA . . . . .	555
IN THE WESTERN PACIFIC . . . . .	556
STATES OF GERMANY—	
ALSACE-LORRAINE—	
Constitution . . . . .	557
Area and Population . . . . .	557
Religion, Instruction, Justice and Crime, Poor-relief . . . . .	558
Finance . . . . .	558
Production and Industry . . . . .	558
ANHAULT—	
Reigning Duke . . . . .	559
Constitution . . . . .	559
Area and Population . . . . .	560
Finance . . . . .	560

	PAGE
BADEN—	
Reigning Grand-Duke . . . . .	560
Constitution . . . . .	561
Area and Population . . . . .	562
Religion and Education . . . . .	562
Finance . . . . .	563
Production and Industry . . . . .	564
Communications . . . . .	564
BAVARIA—	
Reigning King . . . . .	565
Regent . . . . .	565
Constitution and Government . . . . .	566
Area and Population . . . . .	566
Religion . . . . .	568
Instruction . . . . .	569
Justice, Crime, and Pauperism . . . . .	569
Finance . . . . .	569
Army . . . . .	570
Production and Industry . . . . .	570
BREMEN—	
Constitution . . . . .	571
Area and Population . . . . .	571
Religion, Justice, and Crime . . . . .	572
Finance . . . . .	572
Commerce and Shipping . . . . .	572
BRUNSWICK—	
Regent . . . . .	572
Constitution . . . . .	573
Area and Population . . . . .	574
Finance . . . . .	574
Production and Industry . . . . .	574
HAMBURG—	
Constitution . . . . .	574
Area and Population . . . . .	574
Religion, Justice, Crime, and Agriculture . . . . .	576
Finance . . . . .	576
Commerce and Shipping . . . . .	576
HESSE—	
Reigning Grand-Duke . . . . .	578
Constitution . . . . .	579
Area and Population . . . . .	579
Religion and Instruction . . . . .	580
Finance . . . . .	580
Production and Industry . . . . .	580

	PAGE
<b>LIPPE—</b>	
Reigning Prince . . .	580
Constitution . . .	581
Area and Population . .	581
Finance and Industry . .	581
<b>LUBECK—</b>	
Constitution . . .	581
Area and Population . .	582
Religion, Instruction, Jus- tice, and Pauperism . .	582
Revenue and Expenditure .	582
Commerce and Shipping .	583
<b>MECKLENBURG-SCHWERIN—</b>	
Reigning Grand-Duke . .	583
Constitution . . .	584
Area and Population . .	584
Religion and Instruction .	585
Justice, Crime, and Pau- perism . . .	585
Finance . . .	585
Production . . .	585
<b>MECKLENBURG-STRELITZ—</b>	
Reigning Grand-Duke . .	586
Constitution and Finance .	586
Area, Population, &c. . .	586
<b>OLDENBURG—</b>	
Reigning Grand-Duke . .	587
Constitution and Revenue .	588
Area and Population . .	588
Justice and Pauperism . .	589
Production . . .	589
<b>PRUSSIA—</b>	
Reigning King . . .	590
Constitution and Govern- ment . . .	592
Area and Population . .	596
Religion . . .	599
Instruction . . .	599
Justice, Crime, and Pau- perism . . .	601
Finance . . .	602
Army . . .	603
Production and Industry .	604
Commerce . . .	605
Internal Communications .	605

	PAGE
<b>SAXE-WEIMAR—</b>	
Reigning Grand-Duke . .	606
Constitution and Revenue .	607
Area and Population . .	607
Religion, Instruction, Jus- tice, and Crime . . .	608
Production . . .	608
<b>SAXONY—</b>	
Reigning King . . .	609
Constitution and Govern- ment . . .	609
Area and Population . .	610
Religion . . .	611
Instruction . . .	612
Justice, Crime, and Pau- perism . . .	612
Finance . . .	612
Production and Industry .	613
Communications . . .	614
<b>SCHAUMBURG-LIPPE—</b>	
Reigning Prince . . .	614
Constitution and Revenue .	614
Area and Population . .	614
<b>THE THURINGIAN STATES—</b>	
REUSS, ELDER BRANCH . .	615
REUSS, YOUNGER BRANCH .	616
SAXE-ALTENBURG . . .	616
SAXE-COBURG-GOTHA . .	617
SAXE-MEININGEN . . .	618
SCHWARZBURG - RUDOL- STADT . . .	619
SCHWARZBURG-SONDERS- HAUSEN . . .	619
<b>Statistics—</b>	
Area and Population . .	620
Religion . . .	621
Crime and Pauperism . .	622
Agriculture . . .	622
<b>WALDECK—</b>	
Reigning Prince . . .	622
<b>WÜRTTEMBERG—</b>	
Reigning King . . .	624
Constitution and Govern- ment . . .	624
Area and Population . .	625
Religion . . .	626
Instruction . . .	627

	PAGE		PAGE
<b>WÜRTTEMBERG—</b>		<b>HAITI—</b>	
Crime and Pauperism . . . . .	627	Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	651
Finance . . . . .	627	Diplomatic and Consular Representatives . . . . .	651
Army . . . . .	629	Books of Reference . . . . .	651
Industry . . . . .	629		
Books of Reference . . . . .	629	<b>HAWAII—</b>	
<b>GREECE—</b>		Reigning King, Constitution, and Government . . . . .	652
Reigning King . . . . .	632	Area and Population . . . . .	653
Constitution and Government . . . . .	632	Religion and Instruction . . . . .	653
Area and Population . . . . .	634	Finance . . . . .	653
Religion . . . . .	635	Commerce, Shipping, and Communications . . . . .	653
Instruction . . . . .	636	Currency . . . . .	654
Finance . . . . .	636	Diplomatic and Consular Representatives . . . . .	654
Defence . . . . .	639	Books of Reference . . . . .	654
Production and Industry . . . . .	640		
Commerce . . . . .	640	<b>HONDURAS—</b>	
Navigation and Shipping . . . . .	642	Constitution and Government . . . . .	656
Internal Communications . . . . .	642	Commerce . . . . .	657
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	642	Communications . . . . .	657
Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	643	Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	657
Books of Reference . . . . .	643	Diplomatic and Consular Representatives . . . . .	658
		Books of Reference . . . . .	658
<b>GUATEMALA—</b>		<b>ITALY—</b>	
Constitution and Government . . . . .	645	Reigning King . . . . .	659
Area and Population . . . . .	645	Constitution and Government . . . . .	660
Religion . . . . .	646	Area and Population . . . . .	663
Instruction . . . . .	646	Religion . . . . .	670
Crime . . . . .	646	Instruction . . . . .	677
Finance . . . . .	646	Justice and Crime . . . . .	679
Defence . . . . .	646	Pauperism . . . . .	681
Production and Industry . . . . .	646	Finance . . . . .	681
Commerce . . . . .	646	Defence . . . . .	686
Shipping and Communications . . . . .	647	Production and Industry . . . . .	692
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	647	Commerce . . . . .	695
Diplomatic and Consular Representatives . . . . .	648	Navigation and Shipping . . . . .	697
Books of Reference . . . . .	648	Internal Communications . . . . .	698
		Money and Credit . . . . .	699
<b>HAITI—</b>		Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	700
Constitution and Government . . . . .	649	Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	701
Area and Population . . . . .	649	<b>FOREIGN DEPENDENCIES</b>	701
Religion and Instruction . . . . .	649	<b>ABYSSINIA AND SHOA</b>	702
Finance . . . . .	649	Books of Reference . . . . .	704
Defence . . . . .	650		
Commerce and Communications . . . . .	650		



	PAGE
<b>JAPAN—</b>	
Reigning Sovereign . . . . .	706
Constitution and Govern- ment . . . . .	706
Local Government . . . . .	708
Area and Population . . . . .	708
Religion . . . . .	709
Instruction . . . . .	710
Justice and Crime . . . . .	710
Pauperism . . . . .	711
Finance . . . . .	711
Defence . . . . .	712
Production and Industry . . . . .	714
Commerce . . . . .	715
Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	716
Internal Communications . . . . .	717
Money and Credit . . . . .	718
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	718
Diplomatic Representa- tives . . . . .	719
Books of Reference . . . . .	719

<b>LIBERIA—</b>	
Constitution and Govern- ment . . . . .	721
Area and Population . . . . .	721
Finance . . . . .	721
Commerce . . . . .	721
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	722
Diplomatic and Consular Representatives . . . . .	722
Books of Reference . . . . .	722

<b>MEXICO—</b>	
Constitution and Govern- ment . . . . .	723
Area and Population . . . . .	724
Religion and Instruction . . . . .	725
Justice . . . . .	725
Finance . . . . .	726
Defence . . . . .	727
Production and Industry . . . . .	727
Commerce . . . . .	728
Shipping and Communica- tions . . . . .	730
Money and Credit . . . . .	730
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	731
Diplomatic and Consular Representatives . . . . .	731
Books of Reference . . . . .	731

<b>MONACO . . . . .</b>	<b>PAGE</b> <b>731</b>
<b>MONTENEGRO—</b>	
Reigning Prince . . . . .	734
Government . . . . .	734
Area and Population . . . . .	735
Religion . . . . .	735
Instruction . . . . .	736
Justice, Crime, and Pau- perism . . . . .	736
Finance . . . . .	736
Defence . . . . .	736
Production and Industry . . . . .	736
Commerce . . . . .	737
Communications . . . . .	737
Money . . . . .	737
Books of Reference . . . . .	737

<b>MOROCCO—</b>	
Reigning Sultan . . . . .	738
Government . . . . .	738
Area and Population . . . . .	739
Religion . . . . .	739
Defence . . . . .	739
Commerce . . . . .	739
Money, Weights, and and Measures . . . . .	741
Diplomatic and Consular Representatives . . . . .	741
Books of Reference . . . . .	741

<b>NEPAUL . . . . .</b>	<b>743</b>
-------------------------	------------

<b>NETHERLANDS, THE—</b>	
Reigning Sovereign . . . . .	745
Government and Consti- tution . . . . .	746
Area and Population . . . . .	749
Religion . . . . .	751
Instruction . . . . .	752
Justice and Crime . . . . .	753
Pauperism . . . . .	753
Finance . . . . .	754
Defence . . . . .	755
Production and Industry . . . . .	758
Commerce . . . . .	760
Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	763
Internal Communications . . . . .	764
Money and Credit . . . . .	766
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	767
Diplomatic and Consular Representatives . . . . .	768
<b>LUXEMBURG . . . . .</b>	<b>768</b>
<b>COLONIES . . . . .</b>	<b>768</b>

# DUTCH EAST INDIES—

	PAGE
Government and Constitution . . . . .	769
Area and Population . . . . .	770
Religion . . . . .	771
Instruction . . . . .	772
Justice and Crime . . . . .	772
Finance . . . . .	773
Defence . . . . .	774
Production and Industry . . . . .	774
Commerce . . . . .	776
Shipping and Communications . . . . .	777
Money and Credit . . . . .	777
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	777
Consular Representatives . . . . .	778

# DUTCH WEST INDIES—

SURINAM . . . . .	778
CURAÇAO . . . . .	780
Books of Reference . . . . .	780

# NICARAGUA—

Constitution and Government . . . . .	783
Area and Population . . . . .	783
Instruction . . . . .	783
Finance . . . . .	783
Industry and Commerce . . . . .	784
Communications . . . . .	784
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	784
Diplomatic and Consular Representatives . . . . .	784
Books of Reference . . . . .	784

# OMAN . . . . . 786

# ORANGE FREE STATE—

Constitution and Government . . . . .	787
Area and Population . . . . .	788
Religion . . . . .	788
Instruction . . . . .	788
Justice and Crime . . . . .	788
Finance . . . . .	789
Defence . . . . .	789
Production and Industry . . . . .	789
Commerce . . . . .	790
Communications . . . . .	790
Books of Reference . . . . .	790

# PARAGUAY—

	PAGE
Constitution and Government . . . . .	791
Area and Population . . . . .	791
Religion, Instruction, and Justice . . . . .	792
Finance . . . . .	792
Defence . . . . .	792
Production and Industry . . . . .	792
Commerce . . . . .	793
Communications . . . . .	793
Money and Credit . . . . .	793
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	793
Diplomatic and Consular Representatives . . . . .	794
Books of Reference . . . . .	794

# PERSIA—

Reigning Shah . . . . .	795
Government . . . . .	796
Area and Population . . . . .	796
Religion . . . . .	797
Instruction . . . . .	798
Justice . . . . .	798
Finance . . . . .	798
Defence . . . . .	799
Commerce . . . . .	799
Money and Credit . . . . .	801
Internal Communications . . . . .	801
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	802
Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	803
Books of Reference . . . . .	804

# PERU—

Constitution and Government . . . . .	805
Area and Population . . . . .	805
Religion . . . . .	806
Instruction . . . . .	806
Finance . . . . .	806
Defence . . . . .	808
Industry . . . . .	808
Commerce . . . . .	808
Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	810
Internal Communications . . . . .	810
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	810
Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	811
Books of Reference . . . . .	811

	PAGE		PAGE
<b>PORTUGAL—</b>		<b>RUSSIA—</b>	
Reigning King . . . . .	813	Money and Credit . . . . .	887
Constitution and Govern- ment . . . . .	814	Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	889
Area and Population . . . . .	816	Diplomatic and Consular Representatives . . . . .	890
Religion . . . . .	818	<b>FINLAND . . . . .</b>	890
Instruction . . . . .	819	Population . . . . .	891
Justice and Crime . . . . .	819	Instruction . . . . .	891
Finance . . . . .	820	Pauperism and Crime . . . . .	891
Defence . . . . .	820	Finance . . . . .	892
Production and Industry . . . . .	822	Industry . . . . .	892
Commerce . . . . .	823	Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	893
Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	825	Internal Communications . . . . .	893
Internal Communications . . . . .	825	Money, Weights, &c. . . . .	894
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	825	<b>BOKHARA . . . . .</b>	894
Diplomatic Representa- tives . . . . .	826	<b>KHIVA . . . . .</b>	895
Colonies . . . . .	826	Books of Reference . . . . .	896
Books of Reference . . . . .	828	<b>SALVADOR—</b>	
<b>ROUMANIA—</b>		Constitution and Govern- ment . . . . .	899
Reigning King . . . . .	829	Area and Population . . . . .	899
Constitution and Govern- ment . . . . .	829	Instruction and Justice . . . . .	899
Area and Population . . . . .	830	Finance . . . . .	900
Religion . . . . .	831	Industries . . . . .	900
Instruction . . . . .	831	Commerce . . . . .	900
Finance . . . . .	831	Shipping and Communica- tions . . . . .	900
Defence . . . . .	832	Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	901
Production and Industry . . . . .	833	Diplomatic Representa- tives . . . . .	901
Commerce . . . . .	834	Books of Reference . . . . .	901
Shipping and Communi- cations . . . . .	835	<b>SAMOA . . . . .</b>	902
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	835	<b>SANTO DOMINGO—</b>	
Diplomatic and Consular Representatives . . . . .	835	Constitution and Govern- ment . . . . .	903
Books of Reference . . . . .	836	Area and Population . . . . .	903
<b>RUSSIA—</b>		Religion . . . . .	904
Reigning Emperor . . . . .	837	Justice . . . . .	904
Constitution and Govern- ment . . . . .	839	Finance . . . . .	904
Area and Population . . . . .	844	Defence . . . . .	904
Religion . . . . .	849	Production and Industry . . . . .	904
Instruction . . . . .	850	Commerce . . . . .	905
Justice and Crime . . . . .	852	Shipping and Communica- tions . . . . .	905
Finance . . . . .	854	Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	905
Defence . . . . .	862	Diplomatic and Consular Representatives . . . . .	906
Production and Industry . . . . .	872	Books of Reference . . . . .	906
Commerce . . . . .	877		
Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	884		
Internal Communications . . . . .	885		



SERVIA—	PAGE	SPAIN—	PAGE
Reigning Sovereign . . . . .	907	Government and Constitu-	
Constitution and Govern-		tion . . . . .	927
ment . . . . .	907	Area and Population . . . . .	930
Area and Population . . . . .	908	Religion and Instruction. . . . .	931
Religion . . . . .	910	Finance . . . . .	932
Instruction . . . . .	910	Defence . . . . .	934
Justice and Crime . . . . .	910	Production and Industry . . . . .	937
Pauperism . . . . .	910	Commerce . . . . .	937
Finance . . . . .	911	Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	939
Defence . . . . .	911	Internal Communications . . . . .	940
Production and Industry . . . . .	912	Money, Weights, and	
Commerce . . . . .	913	Measures . . . . .	940
Communications . . . . .	914	Diplomatic and Consular	
Money and Credit . . . . .	914	Representatives . . . . .	941
Money, Weights, and		COLONIES. . . . .	941
Measures . . . . .	915	CUBA AND PORTO RICO . . . . .	942
Diplomatic and Consular		PHILIPPINE ISLANDS . . . . .	943
Representatives . . . . .	915	Books of Reference . . . . .	944
Books of Reference . . . . .	915		
SIAM—		SWEDEN AND NORWAY—	
Reigning King . . . . .	917	Reigning King . . . . .	946
Government . . . . .	917	SWEDEN—	
Area and Population . . . . .	918	Constitution and Govern-	
Finance . . . . .	918	ment . . . . .	947
Defence . . . . .	918	Area and Population . . . . .	949
Production and Industry . . . . .	919	Religion and Instruction. . . . .	952
Commerce . . . . .	919	Justice and Crime . . . . .	952
Shipping and Communica-		Pauperism . . . . .	952
tions . . . . .	920	Finance . . . . .	953
Money, Weights, and		Defence . . . . .	954
Measures . . . . .	920	Production and Industry . . . . .	957
Diplomatic and Consular		Commerce . . . . .	958
Representatives . . . . .	920	Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	959
Books of Reference . . . . .	921	Internal Communications . . . . .	959
		Money and Credit . . . . .	960
SOUTH AFRICAN REPUBLIC—		NORWAY—	
Constitution and Govern-		Constitution and Govern-	
ment . . . . .	922	ment . . . . .	961
Area and Population . . . . .	923	Area and Population . . . . .	963
Religion . . . . .	923	Religion . . . . .	965
Instruction . . . . .	923	Instruction . . . . .	966
Finance . . . . .	923	Justice and Crime . . . . .	966
Defence . . . . .	924	Pauperism . . . . .	967
Production and Industry . . . . .	924	Finance . . . . .	967
Commerce . . . . .	924	Defence . . . . .	967
Communications . . . . .	924	Production and Industry . . . . .	970
Books of Reference . . . . .	925	Commerce . . . . .	971
SPAIN—		Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	973
Reigning Sovereign . . . . .	926	Internal Communications . . . . .	974
Queen Regent . . . . .	926	Money and Credit . . . . .	974

	PAGE
SWEDEN AND NORWAY—	
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	976
Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	976
Books of Reference . . . . .	977

SWITZERLAND—	
Constitution and Government . . . . .	978
Area and Population . . . . .	980
Religion . . . . .	982
Instruction . . . . .	983
Justice . . . . .	984
Finance . . . . .	984
Defence . . . . .	986
Production and Industry . . . . .	988
Commerce . . . . .	989
Internal Communications . . . . .	990
Money and Credit . . . . .	991
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	991
Diplomatic and Consular Representatives . . . . .	991
Books of Reference . . . . .	991

TURKEY—	
Reigning Sultan . . . . .	993
Constitution and Government . . . . .	995
Area and Population . . . . .	997
Religion and Education . . . . .	999
Finance . . . . .	1000
Defence . . . . .	1003
Production and Industry . . . . .	1006
Commerce . . . . .	1007
Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	1009
Internal Communications . . . . .	1010
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	1010

BULGARIA . . . . .	1011
Constitution and Government . . . . .	1012
Area and Population . . . . .	1013
Instruction . . . . .	1013
Finance . . . . .	1013
Defence . . . . .	1013
Production and Industry . . . . .	1014
Commerce . . . . .	1014
Shipping and Communications . . . . .	1015
Money and Credit . . . . .	1015
SAMOS . . . . .	1015

TURKEY—	
Diplomatic and Consular Representatives . . . . .	1016
Books of Reference . . . . .	1016
EGYPT—	
Reigning Khedive . . . . .	1017
Government and Constitution . . . . .	1018
Area and Population . . . . .	1019
Religion and Instruction . . . . .	1021
Justice and Crime . . . . .	1021
Finance . . . . .	1022
Defence . . . . .	1025
Production and Industry . . . . .	1025
Commerce . . . . .	1027
Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	1030
Internal Communications . . . . .	1033
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	1033
Diplomatic and Consular Representatives . . . . .	1034
Books of Reference . . . . .	1034

UNITED STATES—	
Constitution and Government . . . . .	1036
Area and Population . . . . .	1042
Religion . . . . .	1047
Instruction . . . . .	1048
Justice . . . . .	1051
Pauperism . . . . .	1051
Finance . . . . .	1051
Defence . . . . .	1055
Production and Industry . . . . .	1058
Commerce . . . . .	1065
Shipping and Navigation . . . . .	1069
Internal Communications . . . . .	1071
Money and Credit . . . . .	1071
Money, Weights, and Measures . . . . .	1073
Diplomatic Representatives . . . . .	1074
Books of Reference . . . . .	1074

URUGUAY—	
Constitution and Government . . . . .	1077
Area and Population . . . . .	1077
Religion . . . . .	1079
Instruction . . . . .	1079
Finance . . . . .	1079
Defence . . . . .	1080

	PAGE
URUGUAY—	
Production and Industry	1080
Commerce	1080
Shipping and Navigation	1082
Internal Communications	1082
Money and Credit	1082
Money, Weights, and Measures	1082
Diplomatic and Consular Representatives	1083
Books of Reference	1083

## VENEZUELA—

Constitution and Government	1084
Area and Population	1084
Religion and Instruction	1085
Justice and Crime	1086
Finance	1086
Defence	1087

	PAGE
VENEZUELA—	
Production and Industry	1087
Commerce	1088
Shipping and Communications	1089
Money, Weights, and Measures	1089
Diplomatic and Consular Representatives	1089
Books of Reference	1090

## ZANZIBAR—

Ruling Sultan and Government	1091
Area and Population	1091
Religion	1092
Justice	1092
Finance	1092
Army	1092
Commerce	1092
Books of Reference	1093

PART THE FIRST.

THE BRITISH EMPIRE.





## THE BRITISH EMPIRE.

The British Empire consists of :—

- I. THE UNITED KINGDOM OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND.
- II. INDIA, THE COLONIES, PROTECTORATES, AND DEPENDENCIES.

### Reigning Queen and Empress.

**Victoria**, Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, and Empress of India, born May 24, 1819, the daughter of Edward, Duke of Kent, fourth son of King George III., and of Princess Victoria of Saxe-Saalfeld-Coburg, widow of Prince Emich of Leiningen. Ascended the throne at the death of her uncle, King William IV., June 20, 1837 ; crowned at Westminster Abbey, June 28, 1838. Married, Feb. 10, 1840, to Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha ; widow, Dec. 14, 1861.

### *Children of the Queen.*

I. Princess *Victoria* (Empress Frederick), born Nov. 21, 1840 ; married, Jan 25, 1858, to Prince Friedrich Wilhelm (Friedrich I. of Germany), eldest son of Wilhelm I., German Emperor and King of Prussia ; widow 1888.

II. *Albert Edward*, Prince of Wales, born Nov. 9, 1841 ; married March 10, 1863, to Princess *Alexandra*, eldest daughter of King Christian IX. of Denmark. Five children : Albert Victor, born Jan 8, 1864 ; George, born June 3, 1865 ; Louise, born Feb. 20, 1867, married to the Duke of Fife, July, 1889 ; Alexandra, born July 6, 1868 ; Maud, born Nov. 26, 1869.

III. Prince *Alfred*, Duke of Edinburgh, born Aug. 6, 1844 ; married Jan. 21, 1874, to Grand Duchess Marie of Russia, only daughter of Emperor Alexander II. Five children :—Alfred, born Oct. 15, 1874 ; Marie, born Oct. 29, 1875 ; Victoria, born Nov. 25, 1876 ; Alexandra, born Sept. 1, 1878 ; Beatrice, born April 20, 1884.

IV. Princess *Helena*, born May 25, 1846 ; married, July 5, 1866, to Prince Christian of Schleswig-Holstein. Four children :—Christian, born April 14, 1867 ; Albert John, born Feb. 26, 1869 ; Victoria, born May 3, 1870 ; Louise, born Aug. 12, 1872.

V. Princess *Louise*, born March, 18, 1848 ; married March 21, 1871, to John, Marquis of Lorne, eldest son of the Duke of Argyll.

VI. Prince *Arthur*, Duke of Connaught, born May 1, 1850 ; married, March 13, 1879, to Princess Louise of Prussia, born July 25, 1860. Three children :—Margaret Victoria, born Jan. 15, 1882 ; Arthur, born Jan. 13, 1883 ; Victoria, born March 17, 1886.

VII. Princess *Beatrice*, born April 14, 1857 ; married, July 29, 1885, to Prince Henry, third son of Prince Alexander of Battenberg, uncle of Ludwig IV., Grand Duke of Hesse. Three children :—Alexander Albert, born Nov. 23, 1886 ; Victoria Eugénie, born Oct. 24, 1887 ; Leopold Arthur Louis, born May 21, 1889.

#### *Cousins of the Queen.*

I. Prince *Ernest August*, Duke of Cumberland, born Sept. 21, 1845, the grandson of Duke Ernest August of Cumberland, fifth son of King George III. ; married December 21, 1878, to Princess Thyra of Denmark, born September 29, 1853. Six children.

II. Prince *George*, Duke of Cambridge, born March 26, 1819, the son of Duke Adolph of Cambridge, sixth son of King George III. ; field-marshal commanding-in-chief the British army.

III. Princess *Augusta*, sister of the preceding, born July 19, 1822 ; married, June 28, 1843, to Grand Duke Friedrich Wilhelm of Mecklenburg-Strelitz.

IV. Princess *Mary*, sister of the preceding, born Nov. 27, 1833 ; married, June 12, 1866, to Prince Franz von Teck, born Aug. 27, 1837, son of Prince Alexander of Württemberg. Four children :—1. Victoria, born May 26, 1867. 2. Albert, born Aug. 13, 1868. 3. Franz Josef, born Jan. 9, 1870. 4. Alexander, born April 14, 1874.

The Queen reigns in her own right, holding the crown both by inheritance and election. Her legal title rests on the statute of 12 & 13 Will. III. c. 3, by which the succession to the crown of Great Britain and Ireland was settled on the Princess Sophia of Hanover and the 'heirs of her body, being Protestants.'

The civil list of the Queen consists in a fixed Parliamentary grant, and amounts to much less than the incomes of previous sovereigns. Under George I. this sum amounted at times to 1,000,000*l.* sterling, but in 1777 the civil list of the King was fixed at 900,000*l.*, and the income over and above that sum from the hereditary possessions of the Crown passed to the Treasury. Under William IV. the civil list was relieved of many burthens, and fixed at 510,000*l.*

It is established by 1 & 2 Vict. c. 2, that during her Majesty's reign all the revenues of the Crown shall be a part of the Consolidated Fund, but that a civil list shall be assigned to the Queen. In virtue of this Act, the Queen has granted to her an

annual allowance of 385,000*l.*, of which the Lords of the Treasury are directed to pay yearly 60,000*l.* into her Majesty's Privy Purse; to set aside 231,260*l.* for the salaries of the royal household; 44,240*l.* for retiring allowances and pensions to servants; and 13,200*l.* for royal bounty, alms, and special services. This leaves an unappropriated surplus of 36,300*l.*, which may be applied in aid of the general expenditure of her Majesty's Court. The Queen has also paid to her the revenues of the Duchy of Lancaster, which in the year 1888 amounted to 86,285*l.*, and the payment made to her Majesty for the year was 50,000*l.*

On the Consolidated Fund are charged likewise the following sums allowed to members of the royal family:—25,000*l.* a year to the Duke of Edinburgh; 25,000*l.* to the Duke of Connaught; 8,000*l.* to the Empress Victoria of Germany; 6,000*l.* to Princess Christian of Schleswig-Holstein; 6,000*l.* to Princess Louise, Marchioness of Lorne; 6,000*l.* to Princess Henry (Beatrice) of Battenberg; 3,000*l.* to the Grand Duchess of Mecklenburg-Strelitz; 5,000*l.* to Princess of Teck, formerly Princess Mary of Cambridge; 12,000*l.* to George, Duke of Cambridge; and 6,000*l.* to Princess Helena of Waldeck, Duchess of Albany.

The heir-apparent to the Crown has, by 26 Vict. c. 1, settled upon him an annuity of 40,000*l.*, and by an Act passed in 1889 receives 37,000*l.* annually in addition for the support and maintenance of his children. The Prince of Wales has besides as income the revenues of the Duchy of Cornwall, which in the year 1888 was 90,022*l.*, exclusive of 855*l.* of arrears, the sum paid to the Prince being 61,971*l.* The Princess of Wales has settled upon her by 26 Vict. cap. 1, the annual sum of 10,000*l.*, to be increased to 30,000*l.* in case of widowhood.

The following is a list of the sovereigns and sovereign rulers of Great Britain, with date of their accession, from the union of the crowns of England and Scotland:—

<i>House of Stuart.</i>		<i>House of Stuart-Orange.</i>	
James I.	1603	William and Mary	1689
Charles I.	1625	William III.	1694
<i>Commonwealth.</i>		<i>House of Stuart.</i>	
Parliamentary Executive	1649	Anne	1702
Protectorate	1653	<i>House of Hanover.</i>	
<i>House of Stuart.</i>		George I.	1714
Charles II.	1660	George II.	1727
James II.	1685	George III.	1760
		George IV.	1820
		William IV.	1830
		Victoria	1837



## I. THE UNITED KINGDOM OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND.

### Constitution and Government.<sup>1</sup>

#### I. IMPERIAL AND CENTRAL.

The supreme legislative power of the British Empire is by its Constitution given to Parliament. Parliament is summoned by the writ of the sovereign issued out of Chancery, by advice of the Privy Council, at least thirty-five days previous to its assembling. On a vacancy occurring in the House of Commons whilst Parliament is sitting, a writ for the election of a new member is issued upon motion in the House. If the vacancy occurs during the recess, the writ is issued at the instance of the Speaker.

It has become customary of late for Parliaments to meet in annual session extending from the middle of February to about the end of August. Every session must end with a prorogation, and by it all Bills which have not been passed during the session fall to the ground. The royal proclamation which summons Parliament in order to proceed to business must be issued fourteen days before the time of meeting. A dissolution is the civil death of Parliament; it may occur by the will of the sovereign, or, as is most usual, during the recess, by proclamation, or finally by lapse of time, the statutory limit of the duration of the existence of any Parliament being seven years. Formerly, on the demise of the sovereign Parliament stood dissolved by the fact thereof; but this was altered in the reign of William III. to the effect of postponing the dissolution till six months after the accession of the new sovereign, while the Reform Act of 1867 settled that the Parliament 'in being at any future demise of the Crown shall not be determined by such demise.'

The present form of Parliament, as divided into two Houses of Legislature, the Lords and the Commons, dates from the middle of the fourteenth century.

The Upper House consists of peers who hold their seats—

- 1st. By virtue of hereditary right;
- 2nd. By creation of the Sovereign;
- 3rd. By virtue of office—English bishops;
- 4th. By election for life—Irish peers;
- 5th. By election for duration of Parliament—Scottish peers.

<sup>1</sup> For additional details see YEAR-BOOK for 1886, p. 209 *et seq.*

The number of names on the 'Roll' was 401 in 1830 ; 457 in 1840 ; 448 in 1850 ; 458 in 1860 ; 503 in 1877 ; and 554 in 1889. About two-thirds of these hereditary peerages were created in the present century. Excluding the royal and ecclesiastical peerages, the 4 oldest existing peerages in the House of Lords date from the latter part of the thirteenth century, while 5 go back to the fourteenth and 10 to the fifteenth century. In 1888 2 new peerages were created, in 1889 none. There are besides 5 peeresses of the United Kingdom in their own right, and 3 Scotch peeresses, and 18 Scotch and 63 Irish peers who are not peers of Parliament.

The Lower House of Legislature has consisted, since 49 Hen. III., of knights of the shire, or representatives of counties ; of citizens, or representatives of cities ; and of burgesses or representatives of boroughs, all of whom vote together. To the House of Commons, in the reign of Edward I., 37 counties and 166 boroughs each returned two representatives ; but at the accession of Henry VIII. the total number of constituencies was only 147. The additions from Edward VI. to Charles II. were almost entirely of borough members. In the fourth Parliament of Charles I., the number of places in England and Wales for which returns were made, exclusive of counties, amounted to 210 ; and in the time of the Stuarts, the total number of members of the House of Commons was about 500. The number of members was not materially altered from that time until the union with Scotland in the reign of Queen Anne, when 45 representatives of Scotland were added ; and in 1801, 100 Irish representatives. The number of members of the House thus averaged about 650, till the Redistribution of Seats Act of 1885 raised the total number to 670.

By the Reform Bill of 1832, the English county constituencies were increased from 52 to 82 ; and 56 boroughs, containing a population of less than 2,000 each, were totally disfranchised, while 31 other boroughs, of less than 4,000 each, were reduced to sending one representative instead of two. On the other hand, 22 new boroughs received the franchise of returning two members, and 24 that of returning one member. In Scotland the town members were increased from 15 to 23—making 53 in all ; while the Irish representatives were increased from 100 to 105.

The next great change in the constituency of the House of Commons, after the Act of 1832, was made by the Reform Bill of 1867-68.<sup>1</sup> By this Act England and Wales were allotted 493 members and Scotland 60, while the number for Ireland remained unaltered, and household suffrage was conferred on

<sup>1</sup> For details see YEAR-BOOK for 1886.

boroughs in England and Scotland. Latterly, however, a still greater measure of Parliamentary reform has been effected by the Representation of the People Act of 1884 and the Redistribution of Seats Act of 1885; the former extending to householders and lodgers in *counties* the suffrages which in 1867 had been conferred upon householders and lodgers in *boroughs*, while the latter made a new division of the United Kingdom into county and borough constituencies. Thus a uniform household and lodger franchise was conferred on counties and boroughs.

The Representation Act of 1884 also introduced a 'service franchise,' and placed the three kingdoms on a footing of equality as regards electoral qualifications.

The general results of the Redistribution Bill of 1885, with reference to the number of M.P.'s elected for counties, boroughs, and universities respectively, are as follows:—

—	ENGLAND			SCOTLAND			IRELAND			U. KINGDOM		
	Co.	Bor.	Univ.	Co.	Bor.	Univ.	Co.	Bor.	Univ.	Co.	Bor.	Univ.
At present .	253	237	5	39	31	2	85	16	2	377	284	9
Formerly .	187	297	5	32	26	2	64	37	2	283	360	9

Hence the present total number of members is 670, against 652 who sat before the passing of the Redistribution Act. Scotland has twelve new seats and England six.

With regard to registered electors, the results of the same Act are shown in the following comparative table:—

—		Counties	Boroughs	Universities	Total number of Electors
1889	England & Wales	2,704,035	1,934,414	15,287	4,653,736
	Scotland . .	321,415	237,073	15,584	574,072
	Ireland . .	647,728	102,661	4,156	754,545
	United Kingdom	3,673,178	2,274,148	35,027	5,982,353
1883	England & Wales	966,719	1,651,732	included	2,618,451
	Scotland . .	99,652	210,789	in the	310,441
	Ireland . .	165,997	58,021	boroughs	224,018
	United Kingdom	1,232,368	1,920,542	—	3,152,910

Thus the new Reform Bill has added nearly three millions of electors to the roll, and there is now one elector to about every six of the population.

The number of those voting as 'Illiterates,' and the total votes recorded in 1886, were as follows :—

—	England	Scotland	Ireland	United Kingdom
Illiterates . . . . .	80,430	7,708	98,404	186,542
Total votes polled being	3,705,103	447,588	450,906	4,603,597

All elections for members of Parliament must be by secret vote and ballot, an Act being passed annually to this effect.

The sole qualification required to be a member of Parliament is to be twenty-one years of age. All clergymen of the Church of England, ministers of the Church of Scotland, and Roman Catholic clergymen are disqualified from sitting as members ; all Government contractors, and all sheriffs and returning officers for the localities for which they act, are disqualified both from voting and from sitting as members. No English or Scottish peer can be elected to the House of Commons, but non-representative Irish peers are eligible.

The following is a table of the duration of Parliaments of the United Kingdom during the present century :—

Reign	Parliament	When met	When dissolved	Existed		
				T.	M.	D.
George III. . . . .	1st	27 Sept. 1796	29 Jan. 1802	5	4	3
" . . . . .	2nd	31 Aug. 1802	24 Oct. 1806	4	1	25
" . . . . .	3rd	15 Dec. 1806	29 Apr. 1807	0	4	15
" . . . . .	4th	22 June 1807	24 Sept. 1812	5	3	7
" . . . . .	5th	24 Nov. 1812	10 June 1818	5	6	16
" . . . . .	6th	4 Aug. 1818	29 Feb. 1820	1	6	25
George IV. . . . .	7th	23 Apr. 1820	2 June 1826	6	1	9
" . . . . .	8th	14 Nov. 1826	24 July 1830	3	8	10
William IV. . . . .	9th	26 Oct. 1830	22 Apr. 1831	0	5	28
" . . . . .	10th	14 June 1831	3 Dec. 1832	1	5	20
" . . . . .	11th	29 Jan. 1833	30 Dec. 1834	1	11	1
" . . . . .	12th	19 Feb. 1835	18 July 1837	2	5	0
Victoria . . . . .	13th	14 Nov. 1837	23 June 1841	3	7	9
" . . . . .	14th	11 Aug. 1841	23 July 1847	5	11	12
" . . . . .	15th	21 Sept. 1847	1 July 1852	4	8	11
" . . . . .	16th	4 Nov. 1852	20 Mar. 1857	4	4	11
" . . . . .	17th	30 Apr. 1857	23 Apr. 1859	1	11	23
" . . . . .	18th	31 May 1859	6 July 1865	6	1	6
" . . . . .	19th	6 Feb. 1866	31 July 1868	2	5	25
" . . . . .	20th	10 Dec. 1868	26 Jan. 1874	5	1	16
" . . . . .	21st	5 Mar. 1874	24 Mar. 1880	6	0	17
" . . . . .	22nd	29 Apr. 1880	18 Nov. 1885	5	6	20
" . . . . .	23rd	12 Jan. 1886	26 June 1886	0	5	14
" . . . . .	24th	5 Aug. 1886				

The executive government of Great Britain and Ireland is



vested nominally in the Crown ; but practically in a committee of Ministers, commonly called the Cabinet, whose existence is dependent on the possession of a majority in the House of Commons.

The member of the Cabinet who fills the position of First Lord of the Treasury is, as a rule, the chief of the Ministry ; at present it is the Foreign Secretary who is Prime Minister. It is at the Premier's recommendation that his colleagues are appointed ; and he dispenses the greater portion of the patronage of the Crown.

The present Cabinet consists of the following members :

1. *Prime Minister, and Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs.*—Right Hon. the Marquis of Salisbury, K.G., born 1830, younger son of the second Marquis ; educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford ; M.P. for Stamford, 1853-68 ; succeeded to the title, 1868 ; Secretary of State for India, July 1866 to March 1867, and again 1874 to 1878 ; Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, 1878 to 1880 ; Prime Minister and Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, June 1885. Appointed Prime Minister and First Lord of the Treasury, August 3, 1886 ; Foreign Secretary, January 14, 1887.

2. *Lord High Chancellor.*—Right Hon. Lord Halsbury, formerly Sir Hardinge S. Giffard, born 1825 ; educated at Merton College, Oxford ; called to the Bar of the Inner Temple, 1850 ; Solicitor-General, 1875 ; M.P. for Launceston, 1877 ; Lord Chancellor, November 1885. Present Appointment August 3, 1886.

3. *Lord President of the Council.*—Right Hon. Viscount Cranbrook, formerly Mr. Gathorne Hardy, born 1814 ; educated at Shrewsbury and at Oriel College, Oxford ; Under-Secretary of State for the Home Department, 1858-59 ; President of the Poor Law Board, July 1866 to March 1867 ; Secretary of State for the Home Department, May 1867 to December 1868 ; M.P. for Leominster, 1856-65 ; M.P. for the University of Oxford since 1865 ; Secretary of State for War, 1874-78 ; elevated to the peerage, 1878 ; Secretary of State for India, 1878 ; President of the Council, November 1885. Present appointment, August 3, 1886.

4. *Chancellor of the Exchequer.*—Right Hon. George Joachim Goschen, son of William Henry Goschen, born 1831 ; educated at Rugby and Oriel College, Oxford ; M.P. for City of London, 1863 ; M.P. for Ripon, 1880 ; M.P. for East Edinburgh, 1885 ; M.P. for St. George, Hanover Square, London, 1887 ; Vice-President of the Board of Trade, 1865 ; Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, 1866 ; President of the Poor Law Board, 1868 ; First Lord of the Admiralty, 1871 ; Special Envoy to Constantinople, 1880. Present appointment, January 14, 1887.

5. *Secretary of State for the Home Department.*—Right Hon. Henry Matthews, Q.C., born in Ceylon, 1826 ; studied at Paris and London ; Bencher of Lincoln's Inn ; M.P. for Dungarvan, 1868 ; M.P. for East Birmingham, 1886. Appointed Home Secretary, August 3, 1886.

6. *Secretary of State for War.*—Right Hon. Edward Stanhope, second son of fifth Earl Stanhope, born 1840 ; educated at Harrow and Christ Church, Oxford ; Member of the Inner Temple, 1865 ; M.P. for Mid Lincolnshire, 1874 ; M.P. for Horncastle Division of Lincolnshire, 1885 ; Secretary to Board of Trade, 1875 ; Vice-President of the Council, 1885 ; President of the Board of Trade, 1885 ; Secretary of State for the Colonies, August 3, 1886. Present appointment, January 14, 1887.

7. *First Lord of the Treasury*.—Right Hon. W. H. Smith, born 1825, son of William Henry Smith, bookseller, London; educated at private schools; M.P. for Westminster, 1868; Financial Secretary to the Treasury, 1874-77; First Lord of the Admiralty, August 8, 1877; M.P. for the Strand, 1885; Secretary of State for War, 1885 and 1886. Present appointment, January 14, 1887.

8. *Secretary of State for the Colonies*.—Right Hon. Lord Knutsford (formerly Sir Henry Thurstan Holland), eldest son of Sir Henry Holland, Bart., born 1825; educated at Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge; called to the Bar of Inner Temple, 1849; Legal Adviser at the Colonial Office, 1867 to 1870; Assistant Under-Secretary for the Colonies, 1870-74; M.P. for Midhurst, 1874; M.P. for Hampstead, 1885; appointed Vice-President of the Council, August 3, 1886; created Lord Knutsford, 1888. Present appointment, January 14, 1887.

9. *Secretary of State for India*.—Right Hon. Viscount Cross (formerly Sir Richard Cross), G.C.B., born 1823, son of William Cross, of Red Sear, near Preston; educated at Rugby and at Trinity College, Cambridge; called to the Bar of the Inner Temple, 1849; M.P. for Preston, 1857; M.P. for South-West Lancashire, 1868; M.P. for Newton Division, 1885; Secretary of State for the Home Department, 1885; raised to the peerage, 1886. Present appointment, August 3, 1886.

10. *First Lord of the Admiralty*.—Right Hon. Lord George Hamilton, third son of first Duke of Abercorn, born 1845; educated at Harrow; served in the Rifle Brigade and Coldstream Guards; M.P. for Middlesex, 1868; for Ealing, 1885; First Lord of the Admiralty, 1885. Present appointment, August 3, 1886.

11. *Lord Chancellor of Ireland*.—Right Hon. Lord Ashbourne, formerly Mr. Edward Gibson, Q.C., born 1837; educated at Trinity College, Dublin; called to the Irish Bar, 1860; M.P. for Dublin University, 1875-85; Attorney-General for Ireland, 1877-80; Lord Chancellor of Ireland, 1885. Present appointment, August 3, 1886.

12. *Chief Secretary to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland*.—Right Hon. Arthur J. Balfour, son of James Maitland Balfour, of Whittinghame, Haddingtonshire, born in 1848; educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge; Private Secretary to Marquis of Salisbury, 1878-80, attending Berlin Congress; M.P. for Hertford, 1879; for East Division of Manchester, 1885; President of Local Government, without seat in the Cabinet, 1885; appointed Secretary for Scotland, August 3, 1886; admitted to Cabinet, November, 19, 1886. Present appointment, March 5, 1887.

13. *Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster*.—Right Hon. the Duke of Rutland (formerly Lord John Manners), G.C.B., born 1818, second son of the fifth Duke of Rutland; educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge; Commissioner of Works and Buildings, March to December 1852, again March 1858 to June 1859, and July 1866 to December 1868; M.P. for Newark, 1841-47; for Colchester, 1850-57; for Leicestershire, 1858; appointed Postmaster-General, 1874, and again in 1885. Present appointment, August 3, 1885.

14. *President of the Board of Trade*.—Right Hon. Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, born 1837, eldest son of Sir Michael Hicks Hicks-Beach, Bart., educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford; Parliamentary Secretary to the Poor Law Board, February to December 1868; M.P. for East Gloucestershire, 1864; M.P. for West Bristol, 1883; Chief Secretary for Ireland, 1874; Secretary of State for the Colonies, 1878; Chancellor of the Exchequer, 1885; Chief Secretary for Ireland, August 3, 1886;

resigned March 5, 1887, but retained seat in Cabinet; retired January 1888, but subsequently appointed President of the Board of Trade in succession to Lord Stanley of Preston.

15. *Lord Privy Seal*.—Right Hon. Earl *Cadogan*, born May 12, 1840; educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford; member, as Viscount Chelsea, for Bath, 1873; Under-Secretary for War, 1875; Under-Secretary for the Colonies, 1878. Appointed Lord Privy Seal, 1886; admitted to the Cabinet, April 19, 1887.

16. *President of the Local Government Board*.—Right Hon. Charles Thomas *Ritchie*, born in Dundee, 1838; merchant in London; M.P. for the Tower Hamlets Division of London, 1874; M.P. for the St. George's Division of the Tower Hamlets, 1885; Secretary to the Admiralty, 1885. Present appointment, August 3, 1886; admitted to the Cabinet, April 19, 1887.

17. *President of the Board of Agriculture* (created 1889).—Right Hon. Henry *Chaplin*, born December 22, 1840; M.P. for Mid Lincoln, 1868; M.P. for Sleaford Division of Lincoln, 1886; Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, 1885; appointed First President of the Board of Agriculture September 5, 1889.

The following is a list of the heads of the various Administrations of Great Britain since the accession of the House of Hanover:—

Prime Ministers	Dates of Appointment	Prime Ministers	Dates of Appointment
Robert Walpole	Oct. 10, 1714	Duke of Wellington	Jan. 11, 1828
James Stanhope	April 10, 1717	Earl Grey	Nov. 12, 1830
Earl of Sunderland	March 16, 1718	Viscount Melbourne	July 14, 1834
Sir Robert Walpole	April 20, 1720	Sir Robert Peel	Dec. 10, 1834
Earl of Wilmington	Feb. 11, 1742	Viscount Melbourne	April 18, 1835
Henry Pelham	July 26, 1743	Sir Robert Peel	Sept. 1, 1841
Duke of Newcastle	April 21, 1754	Lord John Russell	July 3, 1846
Earl of Bute	May 29, 1762	Earl of Derby	Feb. 27, 1852
George Grenville	April 16, 1763	Earl of Aberdeen	Dec. 28, 1852
Marquis of Rockingham	July 12, 1765	Viscount Palmerston	Feb. 8, 1855
Duke of Grafton	August 2, 1766	Earl of Derby	Feb. 26, 1858
Lord North	Jan. 28, 1770	Viscount Palmerston	June 18, 1859
Marquis of Rockingham	March 30, 1782	Earl Russell	Nov. 6, 1865
Earl of Shelburne	July 3, 1782	Earl of Derby	July 6, 1866
Duke of Portland	April 5, 1783	Benjamin Disraeli	Feb. 27, 1868
William Pitt	Dec. 27, 1783	William Ewart Gladstone	Dec. 9, 1868
Henry Addington	March 7, 1801	Benjamin Disraeli (E. of Beaconsfield)	Feb. 21, 1874
William Pitt	May 12, 1804	William Ewart Gladstone	April 28, 1880
Lord Grenville	Jan. 8, 1806	Marquis of Salisbury	June 24, 1885
Duke of Portland	March 13, 1807	William Ewart Gladstone	Feb. 6, 1886
Spencer Perceval	June 23, 1810	Marquis of Salisbury	August 3, 1886
Earl of Liverpool	June 8, 1812		
George Canning	April 11, 1827		
Viscount Goderich	August 10, 1827		

## II. LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

*England and Wales*.—The system of local government is extremely complicated, although it has been much simplified by the Local Govern-



ment Act of 1888. In England there is in each county a lord-lieutenant, who represents the Crown, but whose duties are almost nominal. He recommends to the Lord Chancellor persons to be put on the commission of the peace. There are also a *custos rotulorum*, or keeper of the records, a sheriff, a coroner, a clerk of the peace, and other officers. Before the Act of 1888 the management of county business was in the hands of the justices and of a number of 'Boards' elected under various statutes for certain specific purposes. The principal unit within the county is the parish, and of these there are in England and Wales about 13,000 ecclesiastical parishes, about 15,000 civil parishes, and about 14,775 highway parishes. The business of the parish is transacted by a vestry, and for poor-law purposes the civil parishes are grouped into 649 unions, each of which is administered by a board of guardians, elected by ratepayers and owners annually (see 'Pauperism'). Rural boards and school boards (see 'Instruction') still transact certain portions of the county business. Supreme over all is the Local Government Board in London, the President of which is a member of the Government. This department was established in 1871, and has wide and varied powers. The County Councils, created by the Act of 1888, are subordinate to the Local Government Board. These Councils are elective bodies, consisting of a chairman, aldermen, and councillors. The councillors are elected by a popular vote for three years. The aldermen are elected by the councillors, and sit for six years, and one-half of the number goes out in every third year. The chairman is elected by the Council. For the purposes of the new Act England and Wales was divided into 60 administrative counties, and 61 county boroughs having more than 50,000 inhabitants, so that with the County of London the number of new areas created was 122. The administrative business transferred from the justices of the peace to the County Councils consists of business as to (1) making of rates; (2) borrowing of money; (3) supervision of county treasurer; (4) management of county halls and other buildings; (5) licensing of houses for music and dancing, and of race-courses; (6) maintenance and management of pauper lunatic asylums; (7) maintenance of reformatory and industrial schools; (8) management of bridges; (9) regulation of fees of inspectors, analysts, and other officers; (10) control of officers paid out of the county rate; (11) coroner's salary, fees, and district; (12) Parliamentary polling districts and registration; (13) contagious diseases of animals, and various other matters. The control of the police is given to the County Councils jointly with the justices of the peace in quarter sessions, and there is a standing joint committee of the two bodies to exercise this control. The metropolitan police is under direct Government control.

In all the great towns local business is administered by a municipal corporation, which derives its authority from a charter granted by the Crown. In 1835 the municipalities of the county were completely reorganised. A municipal corporation consists of the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses, and acts through a Council elected by the burgesses—practically by the ratepayers. The councillors serve for three years, one-third retiring annually; the aldermen are elected by the Council, and the mayor, who serves for one year, also by the Council. A municipal corporation has generally wider powers than are conferred on the County Council: *e.g.* the Town Council has the entire management of the police. As to poor law and school board administration in boroughs, see 'Pauperism' and 'Instruction.'

*Scotland.*—In 1889 a Local Government Act was passed for Scotland,



which in its main outlines followed the English Act of the previous year. The powers of local administration in counties formerly exercised by the Commissioners of Supply and Road Trustees were either wholly or in part transferred to the new Councils, which are to take over their duties and responsibilities in the present year. Municipal governments exist in the towns of Scotland, as in those of England, but instead of 'aldermen' there are 'bailies,' and instead of a 'mayor' there is a 'provost.' There are in Scotland five kinds of burghs—(1) Burghs of barony; (2) Burghs of regality (no practical distinction between these two); (3) Royal Burghs, representatives of which meet together annually in Edinburgh, as the 'Convention of Royal Burghs,' for the transaction of business; (4) Parliamentary Burghs, which by an Act passed in 1879 are enabled to send representatives to the convention; (5) Police Burghs, in which the local authority are the Police Commissioners.

*Ireland.*—In the counties local affairs are not in the hands of a popularly elected body. The principal county authority for local government is the grand jury, which is appointed under the Act 6 & 7 Will. IV. c. 116. Its powers end with each of the assizes. In Ireland the towns are partly corporate and partly governed by commissioners. There are eleven boroughs with a mayor, aldermen, and councillors, whose powers are regulated by 3 & 4 Vict. c. 108. The ordinary affairs of the borough, such as lighting, watching, and cleansing, are administered by the Council, which has power to levy rates for these purposes. But in the majority of Irish towns, as they have no charter of incorporation, the local affairs are administered by a body of Commissioners, who have powers generally to discharge the usual municipal functions, and are empowered to levy rates to defray the cost of administration.

## Area and Population.

### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

The population was thus distributed over the various divisions of the United Kingdom at the last census, taken April 4, 1881—

Divisions	Area in sq. miles	Males	Females	Total Population on April 4, 1881
England . . . .	50,823	11,961,842	12,652,084	24,613,926
Wales . . . .	7,363	678,060	682,453	1,360,513
Scotland . . . .	30,417	1,799,475	1,936,098	3,735,573
Ireland . . . .	32,583	2,533,277	2,641,559	5,174,836
Isle of Man . . . .	220	25,760	27,798	53,558
Channel Islands . . . .	75	40,321	47,381	87,702
Army, Navy, and Mer- chant Seamen abroad }	—	215,374	—	215,374
Total, United Kingdom	121,481	17,254,109	17,987,373	35,241,482

The following table gives the population of those divisions at each of the four decennial censuses previous to 1881 :—

Divisions	1841	1851	1861	1871
England . . . . .	15,002,443	16,921,888	18,954,444	21,495,131
Wales . . . . .	911,705	1,005,721	1,111,780	1,217,135
Scotland . . . . .	2,620,184	2,888,742	3,062,294	3,360,018
Ireland . . . . .	8,196,597	6,574,271	5,798,967	5,412,377
Isle of Man . . . . .	47,975	52,387	52,469	54,042
Channel Islands . . . . .	76,065	90,739	90,978	90,596
Army, Navy, and Merchant Seamen abroad }	202,954	212,194	250,356	216,080
<b>Total, United Kingdom</b>	<b>27,057,923</b>	<b>27,745,942</b>	<b>29,321,288</b>	<b>31,845,379</b>

The decennial rate of increase or decrease (—) per cent. at each of the last five censuses has been as follows:—

—	1841	1851	1861	1871	1881
England and Wales . . . . .	14·52	12·65	11·93	13·20	14·36
Scotland . . . . .	10·82	10·25	6—	9·72	11·18
Ireland . . . . .	5·25	—19·85	—11·50	6·65	—4·40
The Islands . . . . .	—	—	0·22	0·83	—2·34
	10·83	2·5	5·7	8·6	10·75

The decrease of the population of Ireland, which in 1841–51 was at the rate of 19·8 per cent., had become less and less in each succeeding decennium. If Ireland be excluded from the calculation, it will be found that the rate of increase for the remainder of the United Kingdom was very nearly uniform. It will be seen that the population of Ireland has decreased to the extent of 398,941, or at the rate of 7·54 per cent., in ten years.

The proportion per cent. of the population living in the various divisions of the United Kingdom was as follows at each of the six decennial censuses from 1831 to 1881:—

Divisions	1831	1841	1851	1861	1871	1881
England . . . . .	53·6	55·4	61·0	64·6	67·5	69·8
Wales . . . . .	3·3	3·4	3·6	3·8	3·8	3·8
Scotland . . . . .	9·7	9·7	10·4	10·4	10·6	10·6
Ireland . . . . .	31·8	30·2	23·7	19·8	17·0	14·6
Isle of Man . . . . .	·2	·2	·2	·2	·2	·2
Channel Islands . . . . .	·3	·3	·3	·3	·3	·3
Army, Navy, and Merchant Seamen abroad }	1·1	·8	·8	·9	·6	·7

The total Celtic-speaking population in the United Kingdom

in 1881 was 2,067,359 ; of these 950,000, or about 70 per cent., of the population of Wales and Monmouthshire speak Cymric, of whom about a third speak Cymric only (according to un-official estimates, probably too high) ; 231,594, or 6·20 per cent., of the population of Scotland could speak Gaelic (Erse) (most, if not all, being able also to speak English) ; and 885,765, or 18·2 per cent., of the population of Ireland could speak Irish Gaelic. In Ireland in 1881, 64,167, or 1·24 per cent. of population, could speak Irish only ; in 1871 the number was returned as 103,562, or 1·9 of the population. The figures for Scotland and Ireland are those of the census.

Computed on the basis of the registration of births and deaths, the population of the United Kingdom and its divisions was, exclusive of army, navy, and merchant seamen abroad, as follows, at the end of June, in the ten years from 1880 to 1889 :—

Year	Total of United Kingdom	England and Wales	Scotland	Ireland
1880	34,344,101	25,480,161	3,661,292	5,202,648
1881	34,944,712	26,055,406	3,744,323	5,144,983
1882	35,290,073	26,406,820	3,785,400	5,097,853
1883	35,604,000	26,762,974	3,825,744	5,015,282
1884	35,961,540	27,132,449	3,866,521	4,962,570
1885	36,325,115	27,499,041	3,907,736	4,918,338
1886	36,707,418	27,870,586	3,949,393	4,887,439
1887	37,091,564	28,247,151	3,991,499	4,852,914
1888	37,453,574	28,628,804	4,054,156	4,790,614
1889	37,808,892	29,015,613	4,077,070	4,716,209

Subjoined is a more detailed statistical account of the population of 1. England and Wales ; 2. Scotland ; 3. Ireland ; and 4. Islands in the British Seas.

### 1. *England and Wales.*

The population of England and Wales was as follows at the nine enumerations, 1801 to 1881 :—

Date of Enumeration	Population	Density per sq. mile	Date of Enumeration	Population	Density per sq. mile
1801 . .	8,892,536	153	1851 . .	17,927,609	308
1811 . .	10,164,256	175	1861 . .	20,066,224	345
1821 . .	12,000,236	207	1871 . .	22,712,266	390
1831 . .	13,896,797	139	1881 . .	25,974,439	446
1841 . .	15,914,148	274			

The following table shows the area, in statute acres, and population of

each of the 52 counties of England and Wales, at the date of the census of 1881:—

Counties, or Shires	Area in sq. miles	Population			Pop. per sq. mile
		Males	Females	Total	
<i>England.</i>					
Bedford . . . . .	461	70,354	79,119	149,473	324
Berks . . . . .	722	108,431	109,932	218,363	302
Buckingham . . . . .	746	86,840	89,483	176,323	236
Cambridge . . . . .	820	91,277	94,317	185,594	226
Chester . . . . .	1,027	311,188	332,849	644,037	627
Cornwall . . . . .	1,350	155,115	175,571	330,686	244
Cumberland . . . . .	1,515	124,746	125,901	250,647	165
Derby . . . . .	1,029	232,504	229,410	461,914	448
Devon . . . . .	2,586	285,340	318,255	603,595	233
Dorset . . . . .	980	93,736	97,292	191,028	194
Durham . . . . .	1,012	443,973	423,285	867,258	856
Essex . . . . .	1,542	288,180	288,254	576,434	373
Gloucester . . . . .	1,225	269,470	302,963	572,433	467
Hampshire . . . . .	1,621	293,050	300,420	593,470	366
Hereford . . . . .	833	59,809	61,253	121,062	145
Hertford . . . . .	633	98,792	104,277	203,069	320
Huntingdon . . . . .	359	29,195	30,296	59,491	165
Kent . . . . .	1,555	478,653	499,053	977,706	628
Lancashire . . . . .	1,888	1,669,864	1,784,577	3,454,441	1,829
Leicester . . . . .	800	155,881	165,377	321,258	401
Lincoln . . . . .	2,762	235,219	234,700	469,919	170
Middlesex . . . . .	283	1,367,692	1,552,793	2,920,485	10,319
Monmouth . . . . .	579	108,262	103,005	211,267	364
Norfolk . . . . .	2,119	215,266	229,483	444,749	209
Northampton . . . . .	984	135,662	136,893	272,555	276
Northumberland . . . . .	2,016	215,882	218,204	434,086	215
Nottingham . . . . .	825	190,778	201,037	391,815	474
Oxford . . . . .	756	88,025	91,534	179,559	237
Rutland . . . . .	148	10,764	10,670	21,434	144
Shropshire . . . . .	1,320	124,157	123,857	248,014	187
Somerset . . . . .	1,640	220,582	248,527	469,109	286
Stafford . . . . .	1,169	492,009	489,004	981,013	839
Suffolk . . . . .	1,475	174,606	182,287	356,893	241
Surrey . . . . .	758	683,228	753,671	1,436,899	1,895
Sussex . . . . .	1,458	232,331	258,174	490,505	336
Warwick . . . . .	885	357,146	380,193	737,339	833
Westmoreland . . . . .	783	31,515	32,676	64,191	81
Wiltshire . . . . .	1,354	128,114	130,851	258,965	191
Worcester . . . . .	738	184,205	196,078	380,283	515
York ( <i>E. Riding</i> ). . . . .	1,173	156,929	158,531	315,460	268
„ ( <i>N. Riding</i> ). . . . .	2,128	174,897	171,363	346,260	162
„ ( <i>W. Riding</i> ). . . . .	2,766	1,188,175	136,669	1,324,844	805
<i>Wales.</i>					
Anglesey . . . . .	302	25,103	26,313	51,416	170
Brecon . . . . .	719	28,861	28,885	57,746	80
Cardigan . . . . .	693	31,575	38,695	70,270	101



Countries, or Shires	Area in sq. miles	Population			Pop. per sq. mile
		Males	Females	Total	
Carmarthen . . .	929	59,709	65,155	124,864	134
Carnarvon . . .	577	58,735	60,614	119,349	206
Denbigh . . .	664	56,428	55,312	111,740	168
Flint . . .	253	40,409	40,178	80,587	318
Glamorgan . . .	808	262,579	248,854	511,433	632
Merioneth . . .	601	26,269	25,769	52,038	86
Montgomery . . .	774	33,004	32,714	65,718	84
Pembroke . . .	611	43,449	48,375	91,824	150
Radnor . . .	432	11,939	11,589	23,528	54
Total of England .	50,823	11,961,842	12,652,084	24,613,926	484
Total of Wales . .	7,363	678,060	682,453	1,360,513	184
Total of England and Wales }	58,186	12,639,902	13,334,537	25,974,439	446

The number of inhabited houses in England and Wales in 1881 was 4,831,519, and uninhabited, 386,676; building, 46,414; against 4,259,117 inhabited; 261,345 uninhabited; building, 27,803, in 1871.

More than one-fourth of the total urban population, and more than one-seventh of the total population of England and Wales is concentrated in the metropolis,—the official estimates (1888) for 'London Proper' being 4,282,921. The limits of the metropolis were defined by the Registrar-General, in the census returns of 1881, as consisting of an 'Inner Ring' and an 'Outer Ring,' the former sub-divided into a 'Central Area' and 'Rest of Inner Ring.' The following table gives the results of both censuses in 1871 and in 1881:—

Divisions of the Metropolis	Population		Rates of Increase (+) or Decrease (−) per cent.	
	1871	1881	1871-81	1861-81
Central Area . . .	952,880	878,556	− 7·8	− 13·1
Rest of 'Inner Ring' .	2,301,380	2,937,927	+ 27·6	+ 63·9
Total of London Proper .	3,254,260	3,816,483	+ 17·3	+ 36·1
'Outer Ring' . . .	631,381	950,178	+ 50·5	+ 126·9
'Greater London' . . .	3,885,641	4,766,661	+ 22·7	+ 47·9

The night population of the City of London proper, within the municipal and parliamentary limits, was only 50,652, on the night of April 4, 1881; in 1871, it was 74,897. The day population at the date of the last census was 261,061.

The following is the division of the population of England according to occupation:—

—	Males	Females	Total
Professional class . . . . .	456,955	196,120	647,075
Domestic „ . . . . .	258,508	1,545,302	1,803,810
Commercial „ . . . . .	960,661	19,467	980,128
Agricultural „ . . . . .	1,318,344	64,840	1,383,184
Industrial „ . . . . .	4,975,178	1,578,189	6,373,367
Indefinite and non-productive class . . . . .	4,856,256	9,930,619	14,786,875
Total . . . . .	12,619,902	13,334,537	25,974,439

Twenty-eight cities and towns have been selected for the publication of the rates of mortality. Those comprised, in 1881, a total population of 9,310,933, being more than a third of the entire population of England and Wales. The increase of population in the decennial period from 1871 to 1881 amounted to 16·9 per cent. The population of these twenty-eight cities and towns (municipal boroughs) was as follows in 1881 and 1889:—

Cities and Towns	Population 1881	Increase per cent. 1871-81	Population mid the 1889
London (registration dist.)	3,816,483	17·3	4,351,738
Liverpool . . . . .	552,508	12·1	604,562
Birmingham . . . . .	400,774	16·6	454,835
Manchester . . . . .	341,414	2·7	378,800
Hull . . . . .	154,240	26·5	234,283
Leeds . . . . .	309,119	19·3	357,449
Sheffield . . . . .	284,508	18·5	327,227
Bristol . . . . .	206,874	13·1	229,361
Bradford . . . . .	183,032	22·0	235,056
Nottingham . . . . .	186,575	115·0	237,812
Salford . . . . .	176,235	41·2	208,017
Newcastle-on-Tyne . . . . .	145,359	13·1	160,983
Portsmouth . . . . .	127,989	12·7	141,253
Leicester . . . . .	122,376	28·5	150,520
Sunderland . . . . .	116,542	18·3	134,193
Oldham . . . . .	111,343	24·0	142,405
Brighton . . . . .	107,546	17·5	121,807
Blackburn . . . . .	104,014	36·0	121,275
Bolton . . . . .	105,414	27·0	114,670
Preston . . . . .	96,537	10·0	104,194
Cardiff . . . . .	82,761	114·7	112,712
Norwich . . . . .	87,842	9·3	94,510
Birkenhead . . . . .	84,006	27·3	102,541
Derby . . . . .	81,168	32·0	98,529
Huddersfield . . . . .	81,841	17·2	92,825
Wolverhampton . . . . .	75,766	10·9	82,544
Halifax . . . . .	73,630	12·4	81,080
Plymouth . . . . .	73,794	0	78,225

The town population in 1871 was 12,910,647, and in 1881, 15,445,296; the rural population in 1871 was 9,801,619, and in 1881, 10,529,143. The rate of increase of the former during the decade was 19·63 per cent., and of the latter only 7·42 per cent.

The following table shows the distribution of the population in the large towns according to the census of 1881:—

In Towns of	No.	Population	Per cent. of pop.
Over 100,000 . . . . .	20	7,699,175	29·6
Between 50,000 and 100,000	27	1,796,149	6·9
„ 20,000 and 50,000	98	2,958,177	11·4
„ 10,000 and 20,000	158	2,172,630	8·4
Total . . . . .	303	14,626,131	56·3

The three most densely populated towns in the United Kingdom are Liverpool, with 114 persons to the acre, Manchester 88, Glasgow 86; then come London 56, Plymouth 53, Birmingham 53, Bristol 48, Brighton 47, Bolton 47, Leicester 45, Edinburgh 44, Sunderland 43, and Salford 42.

## 2. Scotland.

Scotland has an area of 29,820 square miles, including its islands, 186 in number, with a population (including military in barracks and seamen on board vessels in the harbours), according to the census of 1881, of 3,735,573 souls, giving 125 inhabitants to the square mile.

The following table exhibits the numbers of the population of Scotland at the dates of the several enumerations, together with the density per square mile:—

Date of Enumeration	Population	Density per sq. mile	Dates of Enumeration	Population	Density per sq. mile
1801	1,608,420	54	1851	2,888,742	97
1811	1,805,864	60	1861	3,062,294	100
1821	2,091,521	70	1871	3,360,018	113
1831	2,364,386	79	1881	3,735,573	125
1841	2,620,184	88			

The country is divided into 33 civil counties, grouped under eight geographical divisions. The following table gives the results of the census, excluding the military in barracks and the seamen on board vessels in the harbours, on April 4, 1881:—

Divisions and Civil Counties	Area in sq. miles	Population			Pop. per sq. mile
		Males	Females	Total	
1. <i>Northern.</i>					
Shetland . . . . .	957	12,656	17,049	29,705	64
Orkney . . . . .		14,982	17,062	32,044	
Caithness . . . . .	697	18,391	20,474	38,865	55
Sutherland . . . . .	2,105	11,219	12,151	23,370	11

Divisions and Civil Counties	Area in sq. miles	Population			Pop. per sq. mile
		Males	Females	Total	
<b>2. North-Western.</b>					
Ross and Cromarty	3,194	37,027	41,520	78,547	24
Inverness	4,232	43,852	46,602	90,454	21
<b>3. North-Eastern.</b>					
Nairn	197	4,979	5,476	10,455	53
Elgin	482	20,725	23,063	43,788	90
Banff	644	29,789	32,947	62,736	97
Aberdeen	1,966	128,097	139,893	267,990	136
Kincardine	385	16,978	17,486	34,464	89
<b>4. East-Midland.</b>					
Forfar	880	120,091	146,269	266,360	302
Perth	2,588	61,552	67,455	129,007	49
Fife	494	80,893	91,038	171,931	348
Kinross	78	3,112	3,585	6,697	85
Clackmannan	49	12,214	13,466	25,680	524
<b>5. West-Midland.</b>					
Stirling	461	56,147	56,296	112,443	243
Dumbarton	264	37,312	38,021	75,333	285
Argyll	3,270	37,895	38,573	76,468	23
Bute	219	8,100	9,557	17,657	80
<b>6. South-Western.</b>					
Renfrew	251	126,743	136,631	263,374	1,049
Ayr	1,139	106,819	110,700	217,519	190
Lanark	889	449,297	455,115	904,412	1,017
<b>7. South-Eastern.</b>					
Linlithgow	121	22,746	20,764	43,510	358
Edinburgh	363	183,915	205,249	389,164	1,072
Haddington	271	18,806	19,696	38,502	142
Berwick	463	16,943	18,449	35,392	76
Peebles	356	6,626	7,196	13,822	38
Selkirk	260	12,159	13,405	25,564	98
<b>8. Southern.</b>					
Roxburgh	669	25,436	28,006	53,442	79
Dumfries	1,071	36,024	40,116	76,140	71
Kirkcudbright	911	19,807	22,320	42,127	46
Wigtown	490	18,143	20,468	38,611	78
<b>Total Scotland</b>	<b>30,417</b>	<b>1,799,475</b>	<b>1,936,098</b>	<b>3,735,573</b>	<b>122</b>

The number of inhabited houses in Scotland in 1881 was 739,005; uninhabited, 59,697; building, 4,990.

The following table shows the occupations of the people according to the census of 1881:—



—	Males	Females	Total
Professional class . . . .	65,499	30,604	96,103
Domestic . . . . .	25,292	151,273	176,565
Commercial . . . . .	126,743	5,383	132,126
Agricultural . . . . .	215,215	54,322	269,537
Industrial . . . . .	675,964	256,689	932,653
Unoccupied and non-productive class . . . . .	690,762	1,437,827	2,128,589
Total . . . . .	1,799,475	1,936,098	3,735,573

The population in 1881 was distributed as follows among the larger towns :—

In Towns of	No. of Towns	Inhabitants.	Per cent. of Total Population
Over 100,000 . . . . .	4	1,148,898	30·7
Between 50,000 and 100,000 . . . . .	3	179,834	4·1
„ 20,000 and 50,000 . . . . .	5	119,960	3·2
„ 10,000 and 20,000 . . . . .	13	189,179	5·1
Total . . . . .	25	1,637,871	43·8

The population of the eight principal towns of Scotland was as follows in 1881 :—

Towns	Population 1881	Increase per cent. 1871-81	Towns	Population 1881	Increase per cent. 1871-81
Glasgow . . . . .	674,095	41·25	Greenock . . . . .	66,704	16·79
Edinburgh . . . . .	236,002	20	Leith . . . . .	59,485	34·34
Dundee . . . . .	140,239	17·8	Paisley . . . . .	55,638	15·29
Aberdeen . . . . .	105,189	19·36	Perth . . . . .	28,780	12·5

The total represented more than a third of the population of Scotland. In 1871 the total town and village population was 2,338,697, and the rural population 1,021,321; in 1881 the former was 2,754,736, showing an increase of 416,039, or 17·7 per cent., while the latter was 980,837, showing a decrease of 40,484, or 3·96 per cent. In 1888 the estimated population of Edinburgh was 262,733, and of Glasgow (registration district) 526,088.

### 3. Ireland.

Ireland has an area of 32,531 square miles, or 20,819,982 acres, inhabited, in 1881, by 5,174,836 souls. The following table gives the population of Ireland at different census periods, with the density per square mile :—

Year of Census	Population	Density per sq. mile	Year of Census	Population	Density per sq. mile
1801	5,395,456	166	1851	6,552,385	201
1811	5,937,856	186	1861	5,798,564	178
1821	6,801,827	209	1871	5,412,377	167
1831	7,767,401	239	1881	5,174,836	159
1841	8,175,124	251			

On the basis of the population of 1888 the density amounts to little more than 150 inhabitants per square mile.

During the seven years from 1881 to 1887 the decline of the population of Ireland was 7 per cent., or at the rate of 1·0 per cent. per annum. The subjoined table gives the results of the enumerations in the four provinces of April 3, 1871, and of April 3, 1881, together with the decrease, in numbers and rate per cent., between 1871 and 1881:—

Provinces	1871	1881	Decrease between 1871 and 1881	
			Number	Rate per cent.
Leinster . .	1,339,451	1,278,989	60,462	4·5
Munster . .	1,393,485	1,331,115	62,370	4·48
Ulster . .	1,833,228	1,743,075	90,153	4·9
Connaught .	846,213	821,657	24,556	2·9
Total of Ireland	5,412,377	5,174,836	237,541	4·4

The area and the population of the counties of the four provinces of Ireland at the census of April 3, 1881, are given in the following table:—

Provinces and Counties	Population				Pop. per sq. mile
	Area in sq. miles	Males	Females	Total	
<i>Province of Leinster.</i>					
Carlow County .	349	23,078	23,490	46,568	133
Dublin „ .	354	197,740	221,170	418,910	1,183
Kildare „ .	654	40,701	35,103	75,804	115
Kilkenny „ .	796	48,971	50,560	99,531	125
King's „ .	772	37,106	35,746	72,852	94
Longford „ .	421	30,770	30,239	61,009	144
Louth „ .	316	37,989	39,695	77,684	245
Meath „ .	906	44,315	43,154	87,469	96
Queen's „ .	664	36,861	36,263	73,124	110
Westmeath „ .	708	36,478	35,320	71,798	101
Wexford „ .	901	60,928	62,926	123,854	137
Wicklow „ .	781	35,101	35,285	70,386	90
Total of Leinster	7,622	630,038	648,951	1,278,989	167

Provinces and Counties	Population				Pop. per sq. mile
	Area in sq. miles	Males	Females	Total	
<i>Province of Munster.</i>					
Clare County . . . .	1,294	71,058	70,399	141,457	109
Cork " . . . .	2,890	246,044	249,563	495,607	171
Kerry " . . . .	1,853	101,208	99,831	201,039	108
Limerick County . . .	1,064	88,311	92,321	180,632	169
Tipperary " . . . .	1,659	98,755	100,857	199,612	120
Waterford " . . . .	721	54,618	58,150	112,768	156
Total of Munster . .	9,481	659,994	671,121	1,331,115	140
<i>Province of Ulster.</i>					
Antrim County . . . .	1,237	196,774	225,169	421,943	341
Armagh " . . . .	512	77,683	85,494	163,177	318
Cavan " . . . .	746	64,637	64,839	129,476	173
Donegal " . . . .	1,870	100,671	105,364	206,035	110
Down " . . . .	957	128,562	143,545	272,107	284
Fermanagh,, . . . .	715	42,060	42,819	84,879	118
Londonderry County . .	816	79,294	85,697	164,991	202
Monaghan " . . . .	500	50,077	52,671	102,748	205
Tyrone " . . . .	1,260	96,466	101,253	197,719	156
Total of Ulster . . .	8,613	836,224	906,851	1,743,075	202
<i>Province of Connaught.</i>					
Galway County . . . .	2,452	120,609	121,396	242,005	98
Leitrim " . . . .	619	45,190	45,182	90,372	145
Mayo " . . . .	2,126	119,421	125,791	245,212	115
Roscommon County. . .	949	66,657	65,833	132,490	139
Sligo " . . . .	721	55,144	56,434	111,578	154
Total of Connaught . .	6,867	407,021	414,636	821,657	119
Total of Ireland . . .	32,583	2,533,277	2,641,559	5,174,836	158

The number of inhabited houses at the census of 1881 was 914,108, against 961,380 in 1871, and 995,156 in 1861, the decrease amounting to  $6\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. in the decennial period 1871-81.

Of uninhabited houses, there were 31,530 at the census of 1871, and 58,257 in 1881, representing an increase of 84.76 per cent. in uninhabited houses; in 1871 there were 2,170 houses building, in 1881 only 1,710.

The population was divided as follows according to occupation in 1881:—

—	Males	Females	Total
Professional class . . . .	136,489	62,195	198,684
Domestic " . . . .	34,068	392,093	426,161
Commercial " . . . .	70,751	1,494	72,245
Agricultural " . . . .	902,010	95,946	997,956
Industrial " . . . .	428,578	262,931	691,509
Indefinite and non-productive	961,381	1,826,900	2,788,281
Total . . . .	2,533,277	2,641,559	5,174,836

The population in 1881 was distributed as follows among the larger towns:—

In Towns of	No. of Towns	Inhabitants	Per cent. of Total Population
Over 100,000 . . . . .	2	457,724	8·8
Between 50,000 and 100,000 . . . . .	1	80,124	1·5
„ 20,000 and 50,000 . . . . .	5	137,773	2·6
„ 10,000 and 20,000 . . . . .	12	149,314	2·9
Total . . . . .	20	824,935	15·9

In Ireland, in 1881, there were only three cities with over 50,000 inhabitants, viz., Dublin, with 249,602, but 349,648 within the metropolitan police district (336,600 in 1871); Belfast, 208,122; Cork, 80,124; Limerick had 38,562 inhabitants; Londonderry, 29,162; Waterford, 22,457. In 1888 the estimated population of Dublin was 353,082.

#### 4. Islands in the British Seas.

The population of the Islands in the British Seas was found to be as follows at the census of April 4, 1881:—

Islands	Area in statute acres	Inhabited Houses	Population		
			Males	Females	Total
Isle of Man . . . . .	140,985	9,425	25,760	27,798	53,558
Channel Islands					
Jersey . . . . .	28,717	8,969	23,485	28,960	52,445
Guernsey, &c. . . . .	12,605	5,803	16,836	18,421	35,257
Total . . . . .	189,307	24,197	66,081	75,179	141,260

The following were the numbers of the population of the Islands at each of the four censuses of 1851, 1861, 1871, and 1881:—

Islands	1851	1861	1871	1881
Isle of Man . . . . .	52,387	52,469	54,042	53,558
Jersey . . . . .	57,020	55,613	56,627	52,445
Guernsey, Herm, and Jethou	29,806	29,850	30,685	32,631
Alderney . . . . .	3,333	4,932	2,738	2,048
Sark and Brechon . . . . .	580	583	546	578
Total . . . . .	143,126	143,447	144,638	141,260

It will be seen that since the census of 1871 there has been a decrease in the total population of the Islands.



## II. MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

### 1. *Births, Deaths, and Marriages.*

#### *England and Wales.*

Year	Estimated Population	Total Births	Illegitimate	Deaths	Marriages
1884	27,162,449	908,584	42,950	531,951	204,205
1885	27,499,041	893,694	43,145	522,517	197,446
1886	27,870,586	903,216	42,700	537,078	195,806
1887	28,247,151	886,017	42,770	530,577	200,175
1888	28,628,804	879,263	40,730	510,690	203,456

The average proportion of illegitimate births in 1888 was 4·6 per cent., which has been the average rate for 13 years, having gradually diminished from 7 per cent. in 1845; the minimum rate in 1888, 3·2 per cent. in Essex, 3·4 per cent. in Middlesex (extra-Metropolitan), and the maximum 8·0 in Shropshire and 8·5 in Herefordshire. The percentage for London was 3·8. The births and deaths are inclusive of still-born.

The proportion of male to female children born in England during the last ten years is as 1,041 to 1,000. But as the former suffer from a higher rate of mortality than the latter, the equilibrium between the sexes is restored about the tenth year of life, and is finally changed, by emigration, war, and perilous male occupations, to the extent that there are 1,000 women, of all ages, to 949 men in England.

#### *Scotland.*

Year	Estimated Population	Total Births	Illegitimate	Deaths	Marriages
1884	3,866,521	129,041	10,439	75,128	26,061
1885	3,907,736	126,110	10,680	74,603	25,256
1886	3,949,393	127,927	10,506	73,622	24,469
1887	3,991,499	124,375	10,380	74,500	24,851
1888	4,034,156	123,233	—	71,162	25,281

The average proportion of illegitimate births in 1887 was 8·34 per cent.; the rate varying from 4·0 per cent. in Kinross to 18·2 per cent. in Wigton.

*Ireland.*

Year	Estimated Population	Total Births	Illegitimate	Deaths	Marriages
1884	4,962,693	118,875	3,209	87,154	22,585
1885	4,924,342	115,951	3,146	90,712	21,177
1886	4,889,498	113,927	3,076	87,292	20,594
1887	4,837,352	112,400	3,147	88,711	20,800
1888	4,777,545	109,557	3,124	85,962	20,018

The average proportion of illegitimate births in 1888 was 2·9 per cent., the rate varying from 0·7 in Connaught to 4·4 in Ulster.

*2. Emigration and Immigration.*

There was very little emigration from the United Kingdom previous to 1815, in which year the number of emigrants was no more than 2,081. It rose gradually from 12,510 in 1816, to 34,987 in 1819. In the five years 1820–24 there emigrated 95,030 individuals; in the next five years, 1825–29, the number was 121,084; in 1830–34 it rose to 381,956; but sank again to 287,358 in 1835–39. Between 1815 and 1852 the total number of emigrants was 3,463,592; between 1853 and 1860 it was 1,582,475, of whom 1,312,683 were of British origin; between 1861 and 1870 it was 1,967,570, of whom 1,571,829 were of British origin; 1871–80, 2,228,396, of whom 1,678,919 were British; and the total from 1815 to 1884 was 10,842,149. The total emigration of persons of British origin only between 1853–88 was 8,675,475; of these 6,012,043 went to the United States, of whom 1,840,000 were English, 347,000 Scotch, and 2,232,000 Irish.

The following table exhibits the number of persons, natives and foreigners, emigrating from the United Kingdom to British North America, the United States, and Australasia, and the total number—the latter figure including the comparatively small number going to other than these three destinations (35,350 in 1889)—in each of the years from 1884 to 1889:—

Year	To British North America	To the United States	To Australasia	Total
1884	37,043	203,519	45,944	303,901
1885	22,928	184,470	40,689	264,385
1886	30,121	238,386	44,055	330,801
1887	44,406	296,901	35,198	396,494
1888	49,107	293,087	31,725	398,491
1889	38,132	241,029	29,040	343,551

The following shows the number of British emigrants to places out of Europe in 1888 and 1889 :—

Year	English	Scotch	Irish	Total United Kingdom
1888	170,822	35,873	73,233	279,928
1889	164,225	25,371	64,972	254,568
Decrease . . .	8,597	10,502	8,261	25,360

The remainder consisted, in 1889, of 83,098 foreigners, and 5,375 persons not distinguished.

In the year 1888 there were 128,879 *immigrants*, British and foreign, which, deducted from the total of 398,494 emigrants, left an excess of 269,615 emigrants. As regards persons of British origin the *immigrants* in 1888 numbered 94,133, which, deducted from the total of 279,928 British emigrants, left an excess of 185,795 emigrants of British origin.

## Religion.

### I. ENGLAND AND WALES.

The Established Church of England is Protestant Episcopal. Its fundamental doctrines and tenets are embodied in the Thirty-nine Articles, agreed upon in Convocation in 1562, and revised and finally settled in 1571. But though the Protestant Episcopal is the State religion, all others are fully tolerated, and civil disabilities do not attach to any class of British subjects.

The Queen is by law the supreme governor of the Church, possessing the right, regulated by the statute 25 Hen. VIII. c. 20, to nominate to the vacant archbishoprics and bishoprics, the form being to send to the dean and chapter of the vacant see the royal licence, or *congé d'élire*, to proceed to the election, accompanied by the Queen's letter naming the person to be elected ; and afterwards the royal assent and confirmation of the appointment is signified under the Great Seal. But this form applies only to the sees of old foundation ; the bishoprics of Manchester, St. Albans, Liverpool, Truro, Newcastle, and Southwell are conferred direct by letters patent from the Crown. The Queen, and the First Lord of the Treasury in her name, also appoints to such deaneries, prebendaries, and canonries as are in the gift of the Crown.

There are 2 archbishops and 31 bishops in England. The former are the chiefs of the clergy in their provinces, and have also each his own particular diocese, wherein they exercise episcopal, as in their provinces they exercise archiepiscopal, juris-

diction. Under the bishops are 30 deans, 85 archdeacons, and 613 rural deans. For the management of ecclesiastical affairs, the provinces have each a council, or Convocation, consisting of the bishops, archdeacons, and deans, in person, and of a certain number of proctors, as the representatives of the inferior clergy. These councils are summoned by the respective archbishops, in pursuance of the Queen's mandate. When assembled, they must also have the Queen's licence before they can deliberate ; as well as the sanction of the Crown to their resolutions, before they are binding on the clergy ; so that their real power is extremely limited.

The number of civil parishes (districts for which a separate poor rate is or can be made) at the last census (1881) was 14,926. These, however, in many cases, do not coincide with ecclesiastical parishes, which, during the present century, have lost their old importance, the ancient parishes having been cut up in many cases into districts, each of which is virtually an independent parish ecclesiastically. Of such parishes there are about 14,000 ; according to a return of 1882 the Church of England possessed 14,573 registered churches and chapels, in which marriages could be solemnised. Since 1818 the Church Building and the Ecclesiastical Commissioners have formed upwards of 3,000 new ecclesiastical districts. Each parish has its church, presided over by an incumbent or minister, who must be in priest's orders, and who is known as rector, vicar, or perpetual curate, according to his relation to the temporalities of his parish. Private persons possess the right of presentation to about 8,500 benefices ; the patronage of the others belongs mainly to the Queen, the bishops and cathedrals, the Lord Chancellor, and the universities of Oxford and Cambridge. The total annual income of Church property of all kinds is estimated at about 7,000,000*l.*, most of which is managed by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners. The number of clergy of all grades (including assistant curates) belonging to the Church of England actually doing duty in churches is returned in the census of 1881 at 21,663, and if those who fill other functions be added, the total number is probably about 24,000.

In the theory of English law every Englishman is a member of the Church of England, but it is estimated that the population of England and Wales actually claiming membership with the Established Church was about 13,500,000, leaving about 12,500,000 to other creeds.

On the basis of the marriage registers 71·6 per cent. of the population belong to the Established Church, 4·4 per cent. to the Roman Catholic Church, and 24·4 to other bodies.

There are many Protestant Dissident religious bodies, the



most prominent being Methodists of various sects, the Independents or Congregationalists, the Baptists, and the English Presbyterians. The Methodist body, subdivided into members of the Old and New Connexion, Primitive and Free Church Methodists, Bible Christians, and various other sects, possesses about 14,000 chapels and 760,000 members, the Independents or Congregationalists 360,000 members, and the Baptists 3,700 chapels and 300,000 members, besides in each case the families of members and other adherents. There are altogether 180 religious denominations in Great Britain, the names of which have been given in to the Registrar-General of Births, Deaths, and Marriages, the total number of registered chapels in 1888 being 25,857. According to the census of 1881 there are 9,734 Protestant Dissenting ministers in England and Wales.

The number of Roman Catholics in England and Wales (1887) is estimated at 1,354,000. There are fifteen dignitaries of the Roman Catholic Church in England and Wales, namely, one archbishop and fourteen bishops (besides a bishop auxiliary), as many dioceses, united in the 'Province of Westminster.' In December 1889 there were 1,312 Roman Catholic chapels and stations. The number of officiating Roman Catholic clergy at the same date was 2,444 (1,620 in 1871). The number of Jews in Great Britain and Ireland was estimated in 1883 at 70,000, of whom 40,000 reside in London.

## II. SCOTLAND.

The Church of Scotland (established in 1560 and confirmed in 1688) is organised on the presbyterian system of government, in which the clergy are all equal, none of them having pre-eminence of any kind over another. There is in each parish a parochial tribunal, called a kirk session, consisting of the minister or clergyman, who acts as president or moderator, and of a number of laymen called ruling elders. There are in all 84 presbyteries, meeting frequently throughout the year, and these again are grouped in 16 synods, which meet half-yearly and can be appealed to against the decisions of the presbyteries. The supreme court of the Scottish Church is the General Assembly, which consists of 386 members, partly clerical and partly lay, chosen by the different presbyteries, boroughs, and universities. It meets annually in May (under the presidency of a moderator appointed by the Assembly, the Sovereign being represented by a nobleman known as Lord High Commissioner), sitting for ten days, the matters not decided during this period being left to a Commission.

The number of parishes, old and new (1889), is 1,329, and the number of churches, chapels, and stations, 1,650; the total number of clergy, with and without charges or appointments, exceeds 1,700. The parishioners are allowed, under certain regulations, to choose their own ministers. The entire endowments of the Church from all sources, including the annual value of the manse and glebes, amount to about 350,000*l.* per annum. Since 1845 members of the Church have erected and endowed churches, the value of which, with endowments, is reported to be little short of 2,250,000*l.* In 1888 voluntary contributions (independently of over 200,000*l.* derived from the interest of invested contributions, grants from two trusts, and pew rents levied in 460 churches) amounted to 304,783*l.* Exclusive of 'adherents,' the Established Church in 1878 had 515,786 members or communicants. In 1888 the number was 581,568.

The Presbyterian Dissenters from the Church of Scotland have the same ecclesiastical organisation as the parent Church. Of these Dissenters, the largest body is the Free Church, formed from a secession in 1843, with 1,187 ministers, 1,026 churches, 333,100 members, and claiming as 'population connected with the Free Church, 1,165,000' in 1889. On the basis of the marriage registers for 1887, 19·56 per cent. of the population belong to the Free Church. Its income in 1887-88 from all sources at home was 592,855*l.* The aggregate funds raised in Scotland for all purposes during the forty-four years from the Disruption amount to 18,500,000*l.* Next is the United Presbyterian Church, formed from the amalgamation of several bodies of seceders, one dating as far back as 1741, with 611 ministers, 565 churches, 48 home mission stations, 182,963 members (besides adherents), and an income in 1888 of 375,106*l.* On the basis of the marriage registers for 1887, 11·77 of the population belong to the United Presbyterian Church. There are also Baptists, Independents, Methodists, and Unitarians. The Roman Catholics have increased largely of late years, chiefly from the influx of Irish population. The Episcopal Church in Scotland, which includes a large portion of the nobility and gentry, has 7 bishops, 268 churches and missions, and 266 clergy, and claims the adherence of about 80,000 of the population. In 1887, 2·75 of the marriages in Scotland were according to the rites of the Church.

The Roman Catholic Church had two archbishops and two bishops in Scotland in 1889, 347 priests, and 329 churches, chapels, and stations. The number of Roman Catholics is estimated at 326,000. In 1887, 9·74 of the marriages were Roman Catholic.

## III. IRELAND.

The Roman Catholic Church in Ireland is under four archbishops, of Armagh, Cashel, Dublin, and Tuam, and twenty-three bishops. On the death of a bishop, the clergy of the diocese nominate a successor to the vacancy, in whose favour they postulate or petition the Pope. The bishops of the province also present the names of two or three eligible persons to the Pope. The new bishop is generally chosen from among this latter number; but the appointment virtually rests with the cardinals. The emoluments of a bishop arise from his parish, which is generally the best in the diocese, from licences of marriage, &c., and from the cathedraic, a small contribution paid by incumbents of parishes. The incomes of all classes of the Roman Catholic clergy of Ireland arise partly from fees, but principally from Christmas and Easter dues, and other voluntary offerings. In 1881 the Roman Catholic population was returned at 3,960,891.

The Church of Ireland (Protestant Episcopal), formerly (1801-1870) in union with the Church of England, ceased to be 'established by law' by Act of Parliament 32 & 33 Vict. cap. 42. It has now (1889) two archbishops, eleven bishops, and 1,750 clergy. It possesses 1,500 churches, 620,000 members, and received in 1888 voluntary contributions amounting to 165,000*l*. Its income previous to disestablishment was 600,000*l*., and its entire capital estimated at 14,000,000*l*. By the Disestablishment Act 7,500,000*l*. were allotted to it by way of commutation (charged with the payment of annuities amounting to 596,000*l*.), and 500,000*l*. in lieu of private endowments. The Church is governed by a General Synod, bishops, clergy, and laity having the right to vote separately. There are also 23 diocesan synods.

There were in Ireland, at the census of 1881, 470,734 Presbyterians, 48,839 Methodists, 6,210 Independents, 4,879 Baptists, 3,645 Quakers, 472 Jews.

## Instruction.

The following table proves progress in the diffusion of elementary education, by indicating the percentage of persons in England and Wales who signed by mark in the marriage register during each year specified :—

Year	Males	Females	Year	Males	Females
1843	32·7	49·0	1873	18·8	25·4
1853	30·4	43·9	1883	12·6	15·5
1863	23·8	33·1	1888	8·3	9·7



In London the proportion of men who signed with marks in 1888 was 4·7 per cent., and of women 5·8. Over most of the South-eastern, South Midland, Eastern, South-western, and West Midland counties the proportion of males who signed with marks was greater than females. In the North Midland and Northern counties and in Wales the preponderance is much in favour of the males. The most illiterate counties for men in 1888 were Monmouth 16, Hertford 13·6, Suffolk 14, and Cambridge 13·8 per cent. In Scotland, the proportion in 1887 was 4·49 per cent. of men and 8·20 of women, showing a steady decrease during the past five years. In 1857 the proportion was 12·11 per cent. males to 24·66 females. In Kinross-shire, Peebleshire, and Selkirkshire all males and all females, and in Kincardineshire all males and 96·84 of the females signed their names. In all the divisions except the N.W., West Midland, and S.W., the proportion was comparatively low. The two most illiterate counties by this test are Ross, 18·25 per cent. males to 42·46 per cent. females, and Inverness with 13·54 to 22·65. In Ireland the proportion unable to sign the marriage register in 1887 was 22·2 men and 24·8 women. In 1874 the proportion was 30·1 men and 36·4 women. The proportions varied in the various provinces in 1887, from 17·6 per cent. of the men and 18 per cent. of the women in Leinster to 30·1 per cent. of the men and 31 per cent. of the women in Connaught.

London University is only an examining body, with power to grant degrees to all candidates who pass its examinations; in 1888-89 it had 36 examiners, and in 1886 3,850 candidates underwent its various examinations. The Royal University of Ireland holds a similar position in Ireland: in 1889 it had 21 examiners, and 3,130 candidates presented themselves for examination, of whom 1,719 passed; 73 women-students matriculated. The Catholic University of Ireland includes, besides University College, Dublin, seven other Catholic colleges. It grants degrees in theology and philosophy, and sends up its students for other degrees to the examinations of the Royal University.

For medical education, besides the faculties attached to some of the universities and colleges, there are medical schools attached to the hospitals of most of the large towns in England. In a few of the colleges female students are admitted. There are, besides, 4 university colleges for ladies:—Newnham College, Cambridge, with 13 resident and 34 outside lecturers and 147 students in 1889; Girton College, Cambridge, with 5 resident lecturers and 28 outside lecturers and 97 students in 1889; and Lady Margaret and Somerville Halls, Oxford, the former with 35 students in 1889, and the latter with 34 students in 1889. There is a



similar College (Bedford) for ladies in London with 130 students, and another in Edinburgh.

The highest education is provided for in Great Britain and Ireland by a number of universities and detached colleges. With the exception of Oxford, Cambridge, Durham, Owens College, the Scotch Universities, and Trinity and Queen's Colleges, Ireland, most of the other institutions have been founded within the last ten years. The following table gives the statistics in most cases for the last term of 1889 :—

—	No. of Col- leges	Teach- ing Staff	Students	—	No. of Col- leges	Teach- ing Staff	Students
ENGLAND AND WALES.				SCOTLAND.			
<i>Universities :<sup>1</sup>—</i>				<i>Universities :—</i>			
Oxford . . .	24	83	3,100	Aberdeen . .	1	35	909
Cambridge . .	19	173	2,971	Edinburgh . .	1	104	3,612
Durham . . .	3 <sup>2</sup>	13	207	Glasgow . . .	1	61	2,165
<i>Colleges :—</i>				St. Andrews .	2	17	208
Aberystwith .	1	16	177	<i>College :—</i>			
Bangor . . .	1	14	97	University,			
Birmingham, <sup>3</sup> 87	1	20	415 <sup>3</sup>	Dundee . . .			
Bristol . . .	1	15	318 <sup>4</sup>	Ireland.			
Cardiff . . .	1	15	165	<i>University :—</i>			
Lampeter . .	1	8	121	Dublin . . .			
Leeds . . .	1	64	305 <sup>5</sup>	1 <sup>12</sup> . . .			
Liverpool . .	1	41	1,022	74 . . .			
London :—				1,216			
University . .	1	110	996	<i>Colleges :—</i>			
King's . . .	1	129	803 <sup>6</sup>	Queen's, Belfast			
Manchester . .	1	83	1,197 <sup>7</sup>	1 . . .			
Newcastle . .	2	34 <sup>8</sup>	1,119 <sup>8</sup>	„ Cork . . .			
Nottingham . .	1	37	1,733 <sup>9</sup>	1 . . .			
Sheffield . .	1	19	320 <sup>10</sup>	„ Galway . .			
				16 . . .			
				422			
				229			
				107			
				Total United			
				Kingdom . .			
				71 . . .			
				1,227 . . .			
				24,234			

<sup>1</sup> Owens College, Manchester, University College, Liverpool, and Yorkshire College, Leeds, are associated together as the Victoria University. <sup>2</sup> Including Newcastle College of Science and Medical School ; statistics for Durham only. <sup>3</sup> Including 309 evening students. <sup>4</sup> Including 150 evening students. <sup>5</sup> Including 340 evening students.

<sup>6</sup> Including 422 matriculated students ; there are 1,586 evening students. <sup>7</sup> Including 60 women and 428 evening students. <sup>8</sup> Including 15 professors and 168 students at College of Medicine. <sup>9</sup> Including 360 evening students. <sup>10</sup> Not including the popular lectures.

<sup>11</sup> Including 120 evening students. <sup>12</sup> Trinity College.

Middle-class education in the United Kingdom is entirely unorganised, and is mainly left to private enterprise ; no complete trustworthy statistics are available. There are a number of endowed public and grammar schools in England, but over the conduct of these schools Government has no control.

According to a return for Scotland relating to 1889, there were in that year 49 higher class public schools under Government

inspection. For Ireland there is an Intermediate Education Board, with a yearly income, on January 1, 1889, of 40,904*l.*, whose functions are to examine all candidates who present themselves. In 1888, 6,058 pupils presented themselves for examination, as compared with 5,931 in the previous year, and 6,952 in 1881. In 1881, there were in Ireland about 1,500 superior schools, with about 200,000 pupils.

In connection with the Government Science and Art Department there are about 1,684 schools, in addition to classes in ordinary schools for science and art education, with 104,821 pupils in science, and 73,378 pupils in art. The Parliamentary vote for 1889-90 was 462,957*l.*, against 64,675*l.* for 1856-57.

Elementary education is compulsory in the United Kingdom, and in 1889 was made free in Scotland. By the Act of 1870, sufficient school accommodation must be provided in every district in England and Wales for all the children resident in such district between the ages of five and thirteen. An essentially similar Act has been applied to Scotland. On April 1, 1889, there were in England and Wales 2,250 School Boards, embracing a population of 16,413,395, and 722 School Attendance Committees, embracing a population of 9,204,819.

The following table, compiled from official returns, relating to the Primary Schools, both Board Schools and Voluntary Schools, under inspection in Great Britain, gives a view of the progress of education within the years 1883 to 1888 :—

Years ended August 31	Number of Schools Inspected	Number of Children who can be Accommodated	Average Number of Children in Attendance
ENGLAND AND WALES			
1883 . . .	18,540	4,670,443	3,127,214
1884 . . .	18,761	4,826,738	3,273,124
1885 . . .	18,895	4,998,718	3,371,325
1886 . . .	19,022	5,145,292	3,438,425
1887 . . .	19,154	5,278,992	3,527,381
1888 . . .	19,221	5,356,554	3,614,967
SCOTLAND			
1883 . . .	3,090	633,701	433,137
1884 . . .	3,131	655,672	448,242
1885 . . .	3,081	660,101	455,655
1886 . . .	3,092	691,405	474,890
1887 . . .	3,111	677,984	491,735
1888 . . .	3,105	687,297	496,239

The number of teachers in the schools of England and Wales in 1888

was 93,612; in those of Scotland 12,400. The total number of children of legal school age (5-14) in England and Wales in 1888 was 5,962,488; in Scotland (5-14), 833,109. Of the schools in England in Wales, 4,562 were directly under school boards in 1888; 11,838 connected with the National Society or the Church of England; 554 were Wesleyan, 895 Roman Catholic, 1,375 British, undenominational, and other schools. In Scotland, 2,608 were public schools, 76 connected with the Church of Scotland, 157 with the Roman Catholic Church, and the rest with other bodies or undenominational: total receiving Government grant, 3,128; number inspected, 3,105. In England and Wales in 1888 there were 44 training colleges, with 3,277 students; and in Scotland 7 colleges, with 857 students.

Elementary education in Ireland is under the superintendence of a body of 'Commissioners of National Education in Ireland.' The following table will show the progress of elementary schools during the past six years:—

Year ended Dec. 31	Schools in Operation	Average Attendance	Year ended Dec. 31	Schools in Operation	Average Attendance
1883	7,752	467,704	1886	8,024	490,484
1884	7,832	492,928	1887	8,112	515,388
1885	7,936	502,454	1888	8,196	493,883

Annual grants to primary schools (for examination and attendance of scholars in the case of Great Britain) for the years specified:—

—	1885	1886	1887	1888	1889
	£	£	£	£	£
England . . .	2,850,182	2,964,719	3,079,685	3,110,210	3,245,827
Scotland . . .	414,233	424,472	445,845	474,759	488,713
Ireland . . .	768,769	835,363	886,051	911,792	902,757
Gt. Britain (var.)	399,759	412,818	419,508	426,004	433,708
United Kingdom	4,433,143	4,637,372	4,831,089	4,925,765	5,071,005

In addition to the grant these schools derive an income from endowments, school fees, local rates, voluntary subscriptions, and other sources, amounting for England in 1888 to 3,839,408*l.*; for Scotland to 586,942*l.*; and for Ireland to 194,984*l.*

## Justice and Crime.

### ENGLAND AND WALES.

The principal courts having criminal jurisdiction are the petty sessional courts, the general or quarter sessions, the courts of oyer and terminer and gaol delivery, more popularly known as 'assizes,' and the Central Criminal Court. Two or more justices of the peace sitting in a petty sessional court house, the Lord Mayor or any alderman of the City of London, or any metropolitan or borough police magistrate or other stipendiary magistrate sitting in a court house, constitute a petty sessional court. The courts of quarter sessions are held four times a year by the justices of the



county. Similar courts can be held at other times, and are then called 'general sessions.' Two justices constitute a court, but usually a considerable number attend. Certain boroughs have a court of quarter sessions, with similar jurisdiction to the county justices in quarter sessions assembled, in which the recorder of the burgh is the judge. The assizes courts are held four times a year in various towns throughout the country by 'commissioners' nominated by the Crown. These commissioners are generally judges of the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court of Justice, but sometimes Queen's Counsel of good standing are appointed. The trial takes place before a single commissioner. The Central Criminal Court is the court of oyer and terminer and gaol delivery for the City of London and a large surrounding district. The sessions of this court are held at least twelve times a year, and more often if necessary. The Recorder and the Common Sergeant, and, if the number of the prisoners makes it necessary, the judge of the City of London Court, sit on the first two days, after which they are joined by the judges of the High Court on the rota, for whom the more serious cases are reserved. A petty sessional court deals summarily with minor offences, and cases of a more serious nature are usually investigated by a petty sessional court before being tried at the sessions or the assizes. The more serious cases are reserved for the latter court. To every sessions, assize, and to every sitting of the Central Criminal Court the sheriff cites 24 of the chief inhabitants of the district, of whom not less than 12 and not more than 23 are sworn and constitute a grand jury. The grand jury examines the bill of indictment against the accused person, hears the evidence of witnesses for the prosecution, and if they think a *prima facie* case for trial is made out they endorse the bill 'a true bill.' Except those which come before a court of summary jurisdiction, all criminal trials take place before a judge and a petty jury of twelve men. Except on some highly technical point of procedure there is no appeal in criminal cases. No man can be tried again for the same crime after a petty judge has found him 'not guilty.' On a conviction the judge can, if he think fit, reserve a question of law (but not of fact) for the Court for Crown Cases Reserved, which is constituted by five or more judges of the High Court, who can finally decide the question, revise, amend, or affirm the judgment. The only other method of securing the revision of a sentence is by the royal prerogative, exercised on the advice of the Home Secretary, by which a sentence can be modified or annulled. Nominally all the judges are appointed by the Queen, but in practice the Lord Chancellor (who is a Cabinet minister, ex-officio president of the House of Lords, and goes out with the ministry) and the Lord Chief Justice are appointed on the recommendation of the Prime Minister, and all the other judges on the recommendation of the Lord Chancellor.

#### SCOTLAND.

The High Court of Justiciary is the supreme criminal court in Scotland. It consists of all the judges of the Court of Session, and sits more or less frequently, as the number of cases before it may require, in Edinburgh or in the circuit towns. One judge can, and usually does, try cases, but two or more preside in cases of difficulty or importance. It is the only competent court in cases of treason, murder, robbery, rape, fire-raising, deforcement of messengers, and generally in all cases in which a higher punishment than imprisonment is by statute directed to be inflicted; and it has moreover an inherent jurisdiction to punish all criminal acts, both those already established by common law or statute, and such as have never previously come before the courts and are not within any statute.



The sheriff of each county is the proper criminal judge in all crimes occurring within the county which infer only an arbitrary punishment, and if the case is tried with a jury the High Court has no power of review on the merits. Even in cases indicted to the High Court the accused is, under the Criminal Procedure (Scotland) Act of 1887, regularly asked to plead in the sheriff court, and minor objections to the indictment can be wholly or in part disposed of there. Borough magistrates and justices of the peace have jurisdiction in petty cases occurring within the burgh or county, and in a number of minor offences under various statutes.

### IRELAND.

In Ireland persons charged with crime are first brought before the petty sessions court, which must consist of at least two ordinary justices of the peace, one of whom *may be* a stipendiary—commonly called a resident magistrate. Then if the charge be trifling it may be disposed of, the prisoner, if convicted, having a right of appeal to the quarter sessions or recorder's court (according as it is in a borough or in the county), provided he is fined more than twenty shillings or sentenced to a longer imprisonment than one month (Petty Sessions Act, sec. 24). If the charge be of a more serious character it must either be dismissed or sent for trial to the quarter sessions or recorder's court, or to the assizes, as in England. There is this difference, however, between quarter sessions in Ireland and in England: in England they are presided over by an unpaid chairman, who need not be a lawyer and who is elected by his fellow justices of the peace for the county; while in Ireland they are presided over by a paid official, who must be a barrister, whose decision on points of law binds the court, who is appointed by the Crown, and who is also judge of the civil bill court of the county, which corresponds to the English county court. The assizes are presided over by one of the common law judges of the High Court of Justice. In the quarter sessions, recorder's court, and assizes the trial is by jury in all cases save appeals from petty sessions. Under the Crimes Act witnesses and persons suspected of crime may be interrogated before a secret court of enquiry; but admissions then made are not evidence against the persons making them. Prisoners may be convicted before two resident magistrates specially appointed to hear cases under the Crimes Act, and in cases where the sentence exceeds a month, convicted persons have a right of appeal to the county chairman at quarter sessions.

The number of criminal offenders committed for trial and convicted, in each of the three kingdoms, was as follows in the five years from 1884 to 1888:—

#### *England and Wales.*

Year	Committed for trial			Convicted
	Males	Females	Total	
1884	11,952	2,455	14,407	11,134
1885	11,138	2,268	13,586	10,500
1886	11,763	2,211	13,974	10,686
1887	11,162	2,130	13,292	10,338
1888	11,678	2,072	13,750	10,561

*Scotland.*

Year	Committed for Trial			Convicted
	Males	Females	Total	
1884	2,178	422	2,600	2,077
1885	2,081	454	2,535	1,956
1886	2,069	375	2,444	1,838
1887	1,952	367	2,319	1,809
1888	2,003	350	2,353	1,849

*Ireland.*

Year	Committed for Trial			Convicted
	Males	Females	Total	
1884	2,360	565	2,925	1,546
1885	2,349	501	2,850	1,573
1886	2,601	427	3,028	1,619
1887	2,309	385	2,694	1,411
1888	1,821	367	2,188	1,220

The following table shows the strength of the police force in England and Wales, Scotland, and Ireland :—

Year	England and Wales	Scotland	Ireland	Years	England and Wales	Scotland	Ireland
1880	31,488	3,484	12,579	1886	36,477	3,824	13,957
1884	34,999	3,747	14,902	1887	36,912	3,892	13,977
1885	35,608	3,782	14,134	1888	37,296	3,986	13,934

**Pauperism.**

There is a Poor Law, under a variety of statutes, applicable to the Three Kingdoms, by which paupers, under certain conditions, are to be relieved in their own houses or lodged in workhouses or poor-houses built for the purpose. The law is administered by the Local Government Board, through Boards of Guardians elected for the purpose. For the administration of the law the country is divided into a number of unions or parishes. The funds are obtained in the different parishes or unions by means of a poor-rate levied on the occupiers of property of all kinds, determined by the local authorities accordingly.

The following table shows the total amount expended in relief of the poor for the five years (ended March 25 for England and Ireland, and May 14 for Scotland) 1884-88 :—

Year	England & Wales	Scotland	Ireland	Total U.K.
	£	£	£	£
1884	8,402,553	869,996	1,343,461	10,616,010
1885	8,491,600	871,511	1,259,293	10,622,404
1886	8,296,230	894,077	1,289,024	10,479,331
1887	8,176,768	899,135	1,376,010	10,451,913
1888	8,440,821	887,867	1,390,994	10,719,682

The number of paupers, exclusive of vagrants and 'casual poor,' in receipt of relief in the several unions and parishes of England and Wales, was as follows, on January 1, for the five years from 1885 to 1889 :—

January 1	Number of Unions and Parishes	Adult Able-bodied Paupers	All other Paupers	Total
1885	647	102,427	681,728	784,155
1886	647	109,917	697,706	807,623
1887	647	110,229	707,060	817,289
1888	647	112,533	712,976	825,509
1889	647	104,817	705,315	810,132

The number of registered paupers and their dependents, exclusive of casual poor, who were in receipt of relief in parishes of Scotland during the five years from 1884 to 1888, on May 14 in each year, is shown in the subjoined table :—

Year	Number of Parishes	Paupers	Dependents	Total
1884	886	58,346	32,190	90,536
1885	886	58,415	32,676	91,091
1886	886	58,898	33,915	92,813
1887	886	58,683	33,388	92,071
1888	886	58,479	33,514	91,993

The subjoined table gives the number of indoor and outdoor paupers, and the total—including others in blind and deaf and dumb asylums—in receipt of relief in unions in Ireland at the close of the first week in January in each of the five years 1885 to 1889 :—

Year (January)	Indoor Paupers	Outdoor Paupers	Total including Asylums
1885	48,909	57,039	106,717
1886	47,774	59,951	108,516
1887	47,390	65,015	113,241
1888	48,236	64,834	113,947
1889	46,264	62,760	109,957

## Finance.

## I. REVENUE AND EXPENDITURE.

The following tables show the total amounts of the estimated and actual gross public revenue and expenditure for 1880, and the five years 1885–89, together with the proportion per head of population of the United Kingdom :—

Year ended March 31	REVENUE <sup>1</sup>			Proportion of Receipts per head of population
	Estimated in the Budgets	Actual Receipts at the Exchequer	More (+) or less (–) than Budget	
	£	£	£	£ s. d.
1880	81,161,000	79,344,098	–1,816,902	2 6 0
1885	86,733,000	87,988,110	+1,255,110	2 8 5
1886	90,790,000	89,581,301	–1,208,699	2 9 10
1887	89,869,000	90,772,758	+ 903,758	2 8 11
1888	88,135,000	89,802,254	+1,667,254	2 7 11
1889	86,827,000	88,472,812	+1,645,812	2 6 10

Year ended March 31	EXPENDITURE <sup>1</sup>			Proportion of Expenditure per head of population
	Estimated in the Budgets	Actual Pay- ments out of the Exchequer	More (+) or less (–) than Budget	
	£	£	£	£ s. d.
1880	84,105,871	82,184,797	–1,921,074	2 7 8
1885	89,898,222	89,037,883	– 860,339	2 9 0
1886	94,190,083	92,223,844	–1,966,239	2 10 3
1887	90,869,282	89,996,752	– 872,530	2 8 6
1888	88,036,259	87,423,645	– 612,614	2 6 8
1889	87,024,061	87,683,830	+ 659,769	2 6 4

<sup>1</sup> By the system now adopted, these items exclude Army and Navy 'Extra Receipts' and the contributions by India for 'Military Charges.'

The following table (derived from the two preceding) shows the differences (surplus or deficit) between revenue and expenditure in 1880 and the last five years :—

Year	Surplus (+) or Deficit (–)	Year	Surplus (+) or Deficit (–)
	£		£
1880	–2,840,699	1887	+ 776,006
1885	–1,049,773	1888	+ 2,378,609
1886	–2,642,543	1889	+ 788,982

For the year ending March 31, 1889, the financial results are as follows :—

Total income . . . . .	£88,472,812
Total expenditure . . . . .	87,683,830



The Budget estimates for the year ending March 31, 1890, are :

Estimated income . . . .	£86,150,000
Estimated expenditure . . . .	85,966,827

The national revenue is derived mainly from taxation (under the six heads specified in the following table), which in 1888-89 produced 73,597,000*l.*, or nearly five-sixths of the whole. The remaining sixth is subdivided into five heads as below.

The national expenditure falls under three categories : (1) the Consolidated Fund Charges, 27,854,580*l.*, mainly bestowed on the National Debt ; (2) the Army and Navy, 28,957,633*l.* ; and (3) the Civil Services, 28,861,659*l.* for 1888-89.

Sources of INCOME		Year ending March 31, 1889		Budget Estimate 1889-90
		Gross Receipts	Exchequer Receipts	
	£	£	£	£
<b>i. Customs—</b>				
Tobacco . . . .	9,012,400			
Tea . . . .	4,630,316			
Rum . . . .	1,977,581			
Brandy . . . .	1,257,315			
Other spirits . . . .	1,062,545			
Wine . . . .	1,213,435			
Currants . . . .	354,009			
Coffee . . . .	188,211			
Raisins . . . .	173,882			
Other articles . . . .	337,784			
		20,207,488	20,067,000	20,050,000
<b>ii. Excise—</b>				
Spirits . . . .	13,634,246			
Beer . . . .	8,938,438			
Publicans' licences	1,492,496			
Carriages . . . .	500,167			
Dogs . . . .	368,798			
Railways . . . .	311,648			
Beer-sellers . . . .	186,045			
Game licences . . . .	169,881			
Male servants . . . .	137,995			
Other sources . . . .	670,718			
		26,410,432	25,600,000	22,870,000
<b>iii. Stamps (excluding Fee Stamps,&amp;c)</b>				
Probate duty . . . .	4,317,747			
Legacy duty . . . .	2,842,087			
Deeds . . . .	3,165,648			
Receipts . . . .	1,047,951			
Succession duty . . . .	929,583			
Bills of exchange . . . .	706,846			
Patent medicine . . . .	202,497			
Licences, &c. . . .	159,481			
Marine insurance . . . .	129,479			
Other sources . . . .	304,141			
		13,805,460	12,270,000	12,580,000
Carried forward . . . .		60,623,380	57,937,000	55,500,000

Sources of INCOME	Year ending March 31, 1889		Budget Estimate 1889-90
	Gross Receipts	Exchequer Receipts	
	£	£	£
Brought forward . . . . .	60,623,380	57,937,020	55,500,000
iv. Land Tax . . . . .	1,053,289	1,020,000	1,035,000
v. House Duty . . . . .	1,924,432	1,940,000	1,925,000
vi. Income and Property Tax . . . . .	12,986,277	12,700,000	12,550,000
<b>Total Produce of Taxes . . . . .</b>	<b>76,387,378</b>	<b>73,597,000</b>	<b>71,010,000</b>
vii. Post Office—	£		
Postage stamps . . . . .	9,682,416		
Commission on money orders . . . . .	129,063		
Commission on postal orders . . . . .	176,523		
Other sources . . . . .	352,277		
	10,340,279	9,100,000	9,350,000
viii. Telegraph Service . . . . .	2,310,327	2,080,000	2,230,000
ix. Crown Lands . . . . .	506,828	430,000	430,000
x. Interest on Purchase-money of Suez Canal Shares, &c. . . . .	240,957	240,957	280,000
xi. Miscellaneous—			
Fee Stamps . . . . .	630,824		
Revenue Departments . . . . .	505,265		
County Courts . . . . .	372,863		
Bank of England . . . . .	160,109		
The Mint . . . . .	251,060		
Office of Works . . . . .	48,064		
Various . . . . .	1,027,388		
	2,995,573	3,024,855	2,850,000
<b>Total Revenue . . . . .</b>	<b>92,781,343</b>	<b>88,472,812</b>	<b>86,150,000</b>

Branches of EXPENDITURE		Year ending March 31, 1889	Budget Estimate 1889-90
i. National Debt Charges—	£	£	£
Interest, Funded Debt . . . . .	18,361,288		
Terminable Annuities . . . . .	5,907,495		
Interest, Unfunded Debt . . . . .	369,932		
Management of Debt . . . . .	197,348		
New Sinking Fund . . . . .	1,163,937		
		26,000,000	25,220,000
ii. Interest on Cape Railway and Exchequer Bonds . . . . .	224,594	224,594	—
<b>Carried forward . . . . .</b>		<b>26,224,594</b>	<b>25,220,000</b>

Branches of EXPENDITURE		Year ending March 31, 1889	Budget Estimate 1889-90
	£	£	£
Brought forward . . . . .		26,224,594	25,220,000
iii. Other Consolidated Fund Charges :			
Civil List . . . . .	410,555		
Annuities and Pensions . . . . .	325,682		
Salaries and Allowances . . . . .	88,803		
Courts of Justice, Salaries . . . . .	505,252		
Miscellaneous charges . . . . .	299,695		
		1,629,987	3,054,000
Total charges on the Consolidated Fund		27,854,581	28,274,000
iv. The Army ( <i>see</i> details below) . . . . .		15,957,738	17,335,900
v. The Navy ( <i>see</i> details below) . . . . .		12,999,895	13,685,400
vi. Grants for Civil Services ( <i>see</i> details below)		17,872,986	15,739,092
vii. Customs and Inland Revenue (Collection)		2,718,322	2,679,961
viii. Post Office . . . . .		5,667,849	5,452,553
ix. Telegraph Service . . . . .		1,965,000	2,135,516
x. Packet Service . . . . .		637,502	664,405
xi. Conversion of Debt . . . . .		2,009,958	—
Total Expenditure . . . . .		87,683,831	85,966,827
Surplus Income . . . . .		788,982	183,173
		88,472,812	86,150,000

### FURTHER DETAILS OF THE BUDGET.

The estimates for the financial year ending March 31, 1890, have for comparison been embodied with the two preceding general tables. Some of the original estimates have, however, been increased by subsequent votes of credit.

*The Army.*—The total cost of the British Army, provided for by Parliament in the army estimates for 1889-90, was calculated at 20,006,362*l.*; but from this amount there was deducted the sum of 2,670,562*l.* for appropriations in aid, leaving the net charge as army services for the year ending March 31, 1890, at 17,335,800*l.* The following is an abstract of the votes of the army estimates (net) for the year 1889-90, with the corresponding sums in the final estimates of the previous year:—

### ARMY ESTIMATES.

	1888-89	1889-90
I. REGULAR FORCES :	£	£
General staff and regimental pay, allowances, &c.	4,972,000	5,004,500
Chaplains' department . . . . .	58,300	57,200
Staff of military prisons, &c. . . . .	32,400	29,000
Medical establishment and services . . . . .	304,900	299,500

	1888-89	1889-90
<b>II. AUXILIARY AND RESERVE FORCES :</b>		
	£	£
Militia pay and allowances . . . . .	555,000	530,000
Yeomanry cavalry . . . . .	76,000	76,000
Volunteer corps . . . . .	720,700	742,700
Enrolled pensioners and Army Reserve force . . . . .	442,200	477,600
<b>III. COMMISSARIAT ESTABLISHMENTS AND SERVICES :</b>		
Transport and remounts . . . . .	652,000	668,400
Provisions, forage, fuel, and other services . . . . .	2,509,000	2,605,000
Clothing Establishments . . . . .	845,600	845,600
Warlike and other stores . . . . .	1,413,300	1,808,000
<b>IV. WORKS AND BUILDINGS :</b>		
Works, buildings, and repairs, cost, including superintending abroad . . . . .	642,830	715,000
<b>V. VARIOUS SERVICES :</b>		
Military education . . . . .	119,800	115,300
Miscellaneous services . . . . .	69,800	89,800
War Office . . . . .	258,870	258,800
Total effective services . . . . .	13,672,700	14,322,400
<b>VI. NON-EFFECTIVE SERVICES :</b>		
Rewards for distinguished services . . . . .	17,200	15,700
Half pay . . . . .	74,400	79,300
Pay of reduced and retired officers . . . . .	1,196,200	1,186,600
Widows' pensions and compassionate allowances . . . . .	126,700	129,700
Pensions for wounds . . . . .	14,700	12,900
In-pensions . . . . .	31,300	31,000
Out-pensions . . . . .	1,343,900	1,337,400
Superannuation allowances, &c. . . . .	178,300	177,600
Militia and volunteer corps . . . . .	44,900	43,200
Total non-effective services . . . . .	3,027,600	3,013,400
<b>RECAPITULATION :</b>		
Effective services . . . . .	13,672,700	14,322,400
Non-effective services . . . . .	3,027,600	3,013,400
Total effective and non-effective services . . . . .	16,700,300	17,335,800

It will be seen that the estimates for 1889-90 showed a net increase of 635,500*l.* as compared with the previous year's vote.

*The Navy.*—According to the estimates the ordinary expenditure for the navy, for the year ending March 31, 1890, will be 13,685,400*l.*, after deducting the appropriations in aid. The following is an abstract of the estimates for 1889-90 as compared with the previous year :—



	1888-89	1889-90
<b>EFFECTIVE SERVICES:</b>		
	£	£
Wages of seamen and Royal marines . . . . .	3,112,700	3,201,700
Victualling and clothing for the navy . . . . .	956,400	1,061,100
Medical establishments and services . . . . .	119,500	121,900
Martial law . . . . .	11,500	11,400
Educational services . . . . .	73,500	71,900
Divine service . . . . .	33,100	31,900
Royal naval reserves, &c. . . . .	143,800	147,500
Shipbuilding, repairs, &c. . . . .	4,043,900	4,659,800
Naval armaments . . . . .	1,863,500	1,463,500
Works, buildings, &c. . . . .	376,300	451,000
Miscellaneous effective services . . . . .	117,000	128,800
Scientific services . . . . .	55,600	57,900
Admiralty Office . . . . .	212,100	217,400
<b>Total effective services . . . . .</b>	<b>11,118,900</b>	<b>11,625,800</b>
<b>NON-EFFECTIVE SERVICES:</b>		
Half pay . . . . .	—	78,900
Reserved and retired pay . . . . .	721,000	718,500
Naval pensions and allowances . . . . .	912,100	926,000
Civil pensions and gratuities . . . . .	330,800	336,200
<b>Total non-effective services . . . . .</b>	<b>1,963,900</b>	<b>2,059,600</b>
Freight, &c., for the army (conveyance of troops) . . . . .	—	—
<b>Grand total . . . . .</b>	<b>13,082,800</b>	<b>13,685,400</b>

*The Civil Service.*—The following are the proposed amounts of expenditure for 1889-90 under the head of Civil Services:—

Public Works and Buildings . . . . .	£ 1,430,870	Foreign and Colonial Services . . . . .	£ 636,412
Civil Departments . . . . .	2,150,376	Non-effective and Charitable Services . . . . .	772,681
Law and Justice . . . . .	4,800,360	Miscellaneous . . . . .	32,102
Education, Science, and Art . . . . .	5,916,291	<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>15,739,092</b>

The following are among the more important items:—

Local Government Board (England) . . . . .	£ 160,823	Law Charges and Supreme Court (Ireland) . . . . .	£ 169,181
Local Government Board (Ireland) . . . . .	131,530	Land Commission (Ireland) . . . . .	113,214
Stationery Office and Printing . . . . .	562,562	Dublin Police . . . . .	148,624
Supreme Court of Judicature . . . . .	392,812	Irish Constabulary . . . . .	1,439,371
County Courts . . . . .	428,401	Prisons, &c. (Ireland) . . . . .	131,065
Convict Establishments, Prisons, and Reformatory Schools . . . . .	960,393	Public Education (England) . . . . .	3,684,339
Prisons (Scotland) . . . . .	100,424	Public Education (Scotland) . . . . .	575,376
		Public Education (Ireland) . . . . .	918,547
		Science and Art Department . . . . .	462,957

	£		£
British Museum . . .	155,975	University Colleges (Wales)	14,000
Queen's Colleges (Ireland)	10,528	Scotch Universities . .	16,888
National and Portrait Galleries (England) . .	16,678	Superannuation and retired allowances . .	480,472
Learned Societies . . .	22,900	Pauper Lunatics . . .	199,505
London University . .	14,810		

A special item under the Exchequer issues for 1888-89 is that of 2,009,958*l.* for Conversion of Debt. In addition to the ordinary expenditure above given, there were Exchequer Bills paid off 26,853,000*l.*; temporary advances for purchase of bullion and Imperial Defence Act, 1,290,000*l.*; met by new bills, 27,841,000*l.*; repayments for advances, 8,700,000*l.*; besides a balance left in the Exchequer of 5,592,002*l.* from previous year. The whole receipts of the Treasury in 1888-89 amounted to 133,497,441*l.*, which were thus balanced by the issues.

Thus, during the financial year ending March 31, 1889, the Treasury receipts amounted to 133,497,441*l.*, and the Treasury issues to 127,905,439*l.*, if we include the above-mentioned bills and advances.

## II. TAXATION.

During the ten years 1871-80, 16,151,078*l.* of taxes were repealed or reduced. During the five years from 1881-85, the reduction was 14,570,000*l.*, counterbalanced by an increase during the same period of 17,095,000*l.*, the burden being merely shifted. The following are the changes made in the taxation during the last five years ending March 31:—

Year	Taxes repealed or reduced	Amount	Taxes imposed or increased	Amount
		£		£
1885	Excise (Hackney carriage licences) reduced . . .	22,000	Income tax increased . . .	2,002,000
1886	Excise (Private Brewers' licences) reduced . . .	8,780	Income tax increased . . . Stamps imposed . . . Stamps increased . . .	3,980,000 34,000 100,000
1887	Customs, wine duties adjusted } Excise . . . .	109,961 14,830	Nil	
1888	Customs reduced . . Income tax reduced	508,404 2,000,000	Stamps . . . .	120,000
1889	Excise . . . . Stamps . . . . Income tax . . .	11,849 1,410,520 2,000,000	Customs . . . . Stamps . . . .	163,406 50,000

## III. CUSTOMS.

The gross receipts of customs were collected as follows in the years ending March 31, 1886-89, at the chief ports of England, in Scotland, and Ireland:—

Port	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£
London . . .	10,584,956	10,522,422	10,396,778	10,524,205
Liverpool. . .	2,716,226	2,665,848	2,643,168	2,535,016
Other English ports.	3,290,417	3,250,308	3,178,048	3,214,628
Scotland . . .	1,714,548	1,685,173	1,650,950	1,723,386
Ireland . . .	1,978,549	2,058,209	2,039,650	2,041,948
Total U.K.	20,284,696	20,181,960	19,908,594	20,039,183

Besides London and Liverpool, there is only one port in England, Bristol, the customs receipts of which are over half a million a year. It appears from the customs returns of the last thirty years, that there is an ever-increasing tendency of concentration of trade within a few great centres of commerce.

#### IV. INCOME TAX.

The revenue derived from the most important of direct taxes, that upon incomes, was as follows since 1880<sup>1</sup> :—

Year ending March 31	Tax per £	Annual Receipt	Year ending March 31	Tax per £	Annual Receipt
		£			£
1880	5 <i>d.</i>	9,230,000	1885	6 <i>d.</i>	12,000,000
1881	6 <i>d.</i>	10,650,000	1886	8 <i>d.</i>	15,160,000
1882	5 <i>d.</i>	9,945,000	1887	8 <i>d.</i>	15,900,000
1883	6½ <i>d.</i>	11,900,000	1888	7 <i>d.</i>	14,440,000
1884	5 <i>d.</i>	10,718,000	1889	6 <i>d.</i>	12,700,000

The gross amount of the annual value of property and profits assessed to the income tax in the year 1888, in the United Kingdom, was 636,154,693*l.*; in 1871 it was 465,478,688*l.* Of the amount for 1888, the share of England was 542,450,177*l.*; of Scotland, 57,145,262*l.*; of Ireland, 36,559,254*l.*

The real property so assessed was distributed as follows :—

Assessed to Income Tax		1885	1886	1887	1888
		£	£	£	£
Land	{ England .	47,594,178	45,993,545	45,375,763	44,471,842
	{ Scotland .	7,461,957	7,320,599	7,099,580	6,824,100
	{ Ireland .	9,983,031	9,954,535	9,957,806	9,957,580
	Total .	65,039,166	63,268,679	62,433,149	61,253,522
Houses	{ England .	112,790,729	115,435,830	117,183,226	118,523,832
	{ Scotland .	12,279,808	12,557,153	12,614,842	12,715,904
	{ Ireland .	3,387,970	3,416,642	3,467,098	3,499,934
	Total .	128,458,507	131,409,625	133,265,166	134,739,670

<sup>1</sup> Since 1877 only incomes of and above £150 are charged, with an abatement of £120 on those under £400.

The annual value of the mines, railways, and ironworks assessed to the income tax was as follows in 1888 :—

—				Mines	Railways	Ironworks
				£	£	£
England	.	.	.	6,214,595	31,759,446	986,505
Scotland	.	.	.	929,202	3,794,460	229,245
Ireland	.	.	.	8,206	1,309,642	—
Total	.	.	.	7,152,003	36,863,548	1,215,750

The annual value of canals was assessed at 3,226,314*l.*, of gas-works, 4,680,734*l.*, of quarries, 815,648*l.*, of waterworks, salt and alum works, &c., 5,670,275*l.*

The taxation in 1888-89, as compared with that of 1857-58, is shown in the following table, which also exhibits the 'Cost of Government defrayed out of Taxes' at both periods :—

Income from Taxation	1889	1857
	£	£
Customs . . . . .	20,065,000	23,060,000
Excise . . . . .	25,600,000	17,790,000
Stamps (less Fee Stamps) . . . . .	12,270,000	7,330,000
Land Tax . . . . .	1,020,000	} 3,150,000
House Duty . . . . .	1,940,000	
Property and Income Tax . . . . .	12,700,000	
Total . . . . .	73,595,000	62,910,000
Excess of Expenditure in 1857 . . . . .	£270,000	

Expenditure paid by Taxes	1889	1857
	£	£
Army and Navy . . . . .	29,105,000	21,450,000
National Debt . . . . .	25,785,000	28,630,000
Civil Services . . . . .	13,270,000	7,940,000
Customs and Inland Revenue . . . . .	2,635,000	2,550,000
Special Expenses . . . . .	2,010,000	2,610,000
Total . . . . .	72,805,000	63,180,000
Excess of Income in 1889 . . . . .	£790,000	

In April 1886, a 'Return of the Gross Revenue derived from Taxation' gives the following results for the previous year :—



—	England	Scotland	Ireland	United Kingdom
	£	£	£	£
Customs . . .	16,848,000	1,783,000	2,038,000	20,669,000
Tax on Spirits . .	6,308,000	4,054,000	3,625,000	13,987,000
Income Tax . . .	10,214,000	1,137,000	572,000	11,923,000
Other items . . .	23,958,000	1,852,000	1,520,000	27,330,000
Total . . .	57,328,000	8,826,000	7,755,000	73,909,000
Amount per head } of population }	£2 2 3	£2 5 8	£1 11 3	£2 1 1

### V. NATIONAL DEBT.

The expenditure on account of National Debt is now nearly six times the amount paid in 1775, at the beginning of the War of Independence of the United States. The total charge for interest and management was then only a little over  $4\frac{1}{2}$  millions sterling; but at the end of the war it had risen to  $9\frac{1}{2}$  millions. The twenty-two years' warfare with France, from 1793 to 1815, added 23 millions sterling to the annual charge of the debt, making it over  $32\frac{1}{2}$  millions, decreased by slightly more than a million in 1817, the year of consolidation of the English and Irish exchequer. Since this date, the capital of the debt has on the whole been steadily decreasing, excepting for the years of the Russian war. The annual charge for interest, &c., after increasing to nearly 30 millions in 1883, is now less than in 1857, at the close of that war, by 2,603,448*l*.

The following table exhibits the growth of the debt from its origin to the year 1889 at various periods:—

Periods	Principal	Annual Charge
	£	£
National Debt at the Revolution in 1688 .	664,263	39,855
Increase during William III.'s reign. .	12,102,962	1,175,469
Debt at the accession of Queen Anne, in 1702 . . . . .	12,767,225	1,215,324
Increase during the War of the Spanish Succession . . . . .	23,408,235	1,847,811
At the accession of George I., 1714 . . . . .	36,175,460	3,063,135
Increase during his reign . . . . .	16,675,337	(-) 323,507
At the accession of George II., 1727 . . . . .	52,850,797	2,739,628
Decrease during 12 years' peace, ending 1739 . . . . .	6,236,914	708,744

Periods	Principal	Annual Charge
	£	£
At the commencement of the Spanish War, 1739 . . . . .	46,613,883	2,030,884
Increase during the war . . . . .	29,198,249	1,134,881
At the end of the Spanish War, 1748 . . . . .	75,812,132	3,165,765
Decrease during 8 years' peace . . . . .	1,237,107	412,199
At the commencement of the Seven Years' War, 1756 . . . . .	74,575,025	2,753,566
Increase during the war . . . . .	58,141,024	2,279,167
At the Peace of Paris, 1763 . . . . .	132,716,049	5,032,733
Decrease during 12 years' peace . . . . .	5,873,238	329,214
At the commencement of the American War, 1775 . . . . .	126,842,811	4,703,519
Increase during the war . . . . .	116,220,334	4,837,737
At the end of the American War, 1784 . . . . .	243,063,145	9,541,256
Decrease during the peace . . . . .	3,399,724	109,077
At the commencement of the French War, 1792 . . . . .	239,663,421	9,432,179
Increase during the war . . . . .	297,989,587	10,836,372
At the Peace of Amiens, 1802 . . . . .	537,653,008	20,268,551
Increase during war with Napoleon . . . . .	323,386,041	12,377,067
At the Peace of Paris, 1815 . . . . .	861,039,049	32,645,618
Decrease during 40 years . . . . .	91,956,500	4,930,415
At commencement of Crimean War, 1854 . . . . .	769,082,549	27,715,203
Increase during the war . . . . .	39,026,173	834,836
Debt in 1857 . . . . .	808,108,722	28,550,039
Decrease since the Crimean War . . . . .	109,678,151	3,330,039
Debt on March 31, 1889 . . . . .	698,430,571	25,220,000

The *net* total of the National Debt is £688,397,631, after deducting assets and balances.

The capital of the National Debt varied as follows for the year 1880 and the last five years:—

Financial Year ended March 31	Debt			
	Funded	Terminable Annuities	Unfunded	Total
	£	£	£	£
1880	710,476,359	[36,222,976	27,344,900	774,044,235
1885	640,181,896	86,115,658	14,033,100	740,330,654
1886	638,849,694	85,829,917	17,602,800	742,282,411
1887	637,637,640	81,123,148	17,517,900	736,278,688
1888	609,740,743	78,449,230	17,385,100	705,575,073
1889	607,057,811	75,279,438	16,093,322	698,430,571

By the National Debt (Conversion) Act, 1888, the new 3 per cent. stock, after April 5, 1889, yields dividends at  $2\frac{3}{4}$  per cent., with a view of reducing the rate of interest on the National Debt. The whole of the debt amounts to only £69,033,000 more than the gross annual value of property and profits assessed to income tax, is less than half of the estimated national income, and £12,910,000 more than the total value of British imports and exports for 1888. It is about £18 12s. per head of the present population, and the annual charge is 15s. per head.

## VI. LOCAL TAXATION.

The total amount annually raised by local taxation was as follows in the three divisions of the United Kingdom in the year 1886-87 :—

—	England and Wales	Scotland	Ireland	United Kingdom
Local Taxes :	£	£	£	£
Direct, levied by rates.	32,772,812	3,409,221	2,842,319	39,024,352
Indirect, levied by tolls, dues, &c. . . . .	5,235,450	1,028,586	492,638	6,756,674
Total . . . . .	38,008,262	4,437,807	3,334,957	45,781,026
Other Receipts :				
Rents, interest, &c. . .	1,441,042	14,587	88,215	1,543,844
Sales of property. . .	526,286	6,609	—	532,895
Government contribu- tions . . . . .	3,980,848	705,685	116,233	4,802,766
Loans . . . . .	8,938,533	1,800,380	475,218	11,214,131
Miscellaneous . . . .	2,019,141	346,683	200,713	2,566,537
Total . . . . .	16,905,850	2,873,944	880,379	20,660,173
Total receipts . . . .	54,914,112	7,311,751	4,215,336	66,441,199

In the previous year the total receipts were 68,067,568*l.*, and in 1867-68 they were only 36,496,000*l.* The rates levied in 1887 by the Urban Sanitary Authorities, in England and Wales alone, amounted to 7,221,936*l.*; the poor rates in England amounted to 8,338,175*l.*; the School Board rates in England amounted to 2,545,493. The expenditure for the same year was, in England and Wales, 54,400,895*l.*; in Scotland, 7,283,570*l.*; in Ireland, 4,290,099*l.*; total for the United Kingdom, 65,974,564*l.*, against 68,104,737*l.* in the previous year. The total expenditure in connection with the relief of the poor in the kingdom was 11,575,563*l.*, police, sanitary, and other public works absorbed 32,508,657*l.*, and School Boards, 6,805,704*l.*

## Defence.

### I. ARMY.

The maintenance of a standing army in time of peace, without the consent of Parliament, is prohibited by the Bill of Rights of 1690. From that time to the present, the number of troops as well as the cost of the different branches of the service in detail, have been sanctioned by an annual vote of the House of Commons. The Secretary of State for War frames the 'Army Estimates,' which are submitted in 'votes' for the approval of the House of Commons.

Parliament exercises another important means of control over the army, viz. by passing at the commencement of every session an Act called the 'Army (Annual) Bill,' investing the Crown with large powers to make regulations for the good government of the army, and to frame the Articles of War, which form the military code.

According to the army estimates laid before the House of Commons in the session of 1889, the regular army of the United Kingdom—exclusive of India—during the year ending March 31, 1890, is to consist of 7,421 commissioned officers, 1,161 warrant officers, 15,706 sergeants, 3,657 drummers, trumpeters, &c., and 124,337 rank and file, a total of 152,282 men of all ranks, being a total increase of 2,615 over the previous year. This force is to be composed of the following staff, regiments, and miscellaneous establishments:—



Branches of the Military Service	Officers	Non-commissioned Officers, Drummers, &c.	Rank and File
Officers (general and departmental staff):			
General staff . . . . .	312	274	3
Army accountants . . . . .	211	184	—
Chaplains' department . . . . .	86	—	—
Medical department . . . . .	620	—	—
Veterinary department . . . . .	67	6	1
Total staff . . . . .	1,296	464	4
REGIMENTS.			
Cavalry, including Life and Horse Guards	556	1,394	11,452
Royal Horse Artillery . . . . .	72	146	1,695
Royal Artillery . . . . .	772	1,668	18,653
Royal Engineers . . . . .	572	1,091	5,273
Infantry, including Foot Guards . . . . .	2,786	6,793	78,218
Colonial corps . . . . .	147	284	3,776
Departmental corps . . . . .	381	1,633	5,136
Total regiments . . . . .	5,286	13,009	124,203
Staff of Yeomanry, Militia, and Volunteers	637	6,593	10
MISCELLANEOUS ESTABLISHMENTS.			
Instruction in gunnery and musketry . . . . .	24	76	81
Royal Military Academy, Woolwich . . . . .	19	22	6
Royal Military College, Sandhurst . . . . .	28	24	18
Staff College . . . . .	5	3	1
Regimental schools . . . . .	14	186	—
Other establishments . . . . .	112	147	14
Total miscellaneous . . . . .	202	458	120
RECAPITULATION.			
Total, general and departmental staff . . . . .	1,296	464	4
„ regiments . . . . .	5,286	13,009	124,203
„ staff of Militia and Volunteers . . . . .	637	6,593	10
„ miscellaneous establishments . . . . .	202	458	120
Total regular army . . . . .	7,421	20,524	124,337

The total number of horses and mules for this establishment on January 1, 1889, was 13,238, and of field guns, 282.

For total cost of the British army, with details of the expenditure, see under *Finance*.

The following table exhibits, after official returns, the number of officers, rank and file, maintained for service in the United

Kingdom at decennial periods since the year 1800 up to 1870, and during the last two years, on the 1st of January in every year :—

Year	Cavalry	Artillery	Engineers	Infantry and Special Corps	Total
1800	14,003	6,935	421	49,386	70,745
1810	20,405	16,814	974	74,325	112,518
1820	9,900	4,046	371	46,799	61,116
1830	8,036	4,037	682	35,339	48,094
1840	7,190	4,118	544	38,624	50,476
1850	8,108	7,353	1,201	50,415	67,077
1860	11,389	14,045	1,707	62,366	89,507
1870	10,910	14,469	2,890	56,092	84,361
1888	12,633	18,089	5,018	71,656	107,396
1889	12,672	18,075	5,132	69,577	105,456

The following is the official return of the number and distribution of the effectives of the British army (exclusive of staff of auxiliary forces) in the beginning of 1889 :—

—	Officers and Men	Horses and Mules	Field Guns
England . . .	73,972	9,601	226
Scotland . . .	3,913	340	4
Ireland . . .	27,571	3,297	52
Total home . .	105,456	13,238	282
Egypt . . . .	3,380	279	—
The Colonies . .	27,568	739	—
India . . . .	72,895	11,092	318
On passage . . .	2,501	—	—
Total abroad . .	106,344	12,110	318
General total . .	211,800	25,348	600

The troops here enumerated do not constitute the whole armed force of the United Kingdom ; but the army estimates for the year ending March 31, 1890, as well as former years, contained votes of money for four classes of reserve, or auxiliary forces—namely, the Militia, the Yeomanry Cavalry, the Volunteer corps, and the Army Reserve force.

The following is the official return of the number of men in the regimental establishments of the various forces, with the effectives, for 1889–90 :—

—	Establishments all Ranks, 1889-90	Numbers by latest Returns
Regular Forces at Home and in } Colonies . . . . .	142,498	137,151
Army Reserve, 1st Class . . . .	58,300	49,927
" " 2nd " . . . .	2,300	2,845
Militia . . . . .	141,444	116,015
Yeomanry . . . . .	14,139	10,739
Volunteers . . . . .	259,524	226,469
Total Home and Colonial . . . .	618,205	543,146
Regular Forces on Indian Esta- } blishments . . . . .	72,424	74,649
Total . . . . .	690,629	617,795

The following table shows the number of men in the British Army serving in India during the years noted, according to Budget estimates :—

Years	Soldiers in India	Years	Soldiers in India
1884-85	61,591	1887-88	71,691
1885-86	61,597	1888-89	72,345
1886-87	68,196	1889-90	72,895

The number of men enrolled in the Volunteer corps of Great Britain has increased from 119,146 in 1860, 193,893 (1870), 206,537 (1880), to 226,469 in 1888.

Under various laws of army organisation, Great Britain and Ireland are partitioned into 14 military districts. For the infantry there are 102 sub- or regimental districts, commanded by line colonels; for the artillery there are 12 sub-districts, commanded by artillery colonels; and for the cavalry there are two districts, commanded by cavalry colonels. The brigade of an infantry sub-district consists, as a rule, of two line battalions, two militia battalions, the brigade dépôt, rifle volunteer corps, and infantry of the army reserve. Of the two line battalions one is generally abroad and the second at one of the home stations. An artillery sub-district contains, in addition to the royal artillery, the militia artillery and that of the volunteers and of the army reserve; and a cavalry colonel similarly has command, not merely over the cavalry regiments within his districts, but over the yeomanry, volunteers, and reserve cavalry.

The General Annual Return gives as follows the numbers of non-commissioned officers and men, natives of each of the three divisions of the United Kingdom, composing the army on January 1, 1889:—English, 150,048; Scotch, 16,838; Irish, 30,302; born in India and the colonies, 4,907; foreigners, 136; and 530 not reported.

It appears from a report of the Director-General of Military Education, issued as a Parliamentary paper in 1874, that, on the 1st of January, 1874,

out of regiments and corps amounting to 178,356 men, 10,724, or 6 per cent., could neither read nor write; whereas from a report issued in the end of 1889 the number was only 4,540 out of 202,761 men, or 1·9 per cent.

The establishments for military educational purposes comprise the Council of Military Education, Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, Royal Military and Staff College at Sandhurst, Royal Military Asylum and Normal School at Chelsea, Royal Hibernian Military School at Dublin, Department for Instruction of Artillery Officers, Military Medical School, and a varying number of Garrison Schools and Libraries. In the army estimates for 1889-90, the sum provided for military education is 178,527*£*. (including the appropriation in aid). The two principal educational establishments for officers are the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, and the Royal Military and Staff Colleges at Sandhurst. In the army estimates of 1889-90 the cost of the Woolwich Academy was set down at 38,039*£*., and of the Sandhurst Colleges at 51,183*£*.

## II. NAVY.

The government of the navy, vested originally in a Lord High Admiral, has since the reign of Queen Anne—with the exception of a short period, April 1827 to September 1828—been carried on by a Board, known as the Board of Admiralty, which consists of seven members, namely, the First Lord, who is always a member of the Cabinet, and six assistant commissioners. The First Lord has supreme authority, and all questions of importance are left to his decision. The Senior Naval Lord directs the movements of the fleet, and is responsible for its discipline. The Second Naval Lord is responsible for the manning and officering of the fleet and the reserve forces. The Junior Naval Lord deals with the victualling of the fleets, and with the transport department. The Parliamentary Civil Lord controls the civil establishments. The Third Naval Lord, or Controller of the Navy, and the Civil Lord, deal with questions affecting the matériel and armament of the fleet. The Parliamentary and Financial Secretary is answerable for purchases of stores, and all questions in which expenditure of any kind is involved.

The navy of the United Kingdom is a perpetual establishment, and the statutes and orders by which it is governed have been permanently fixed with great precision by the Legislature. For the army, the first vote sanctions the *number* of men to be maintained; the second, the charge for their pay and maintenance. For the navy, no vote is taken for the number of men; the first vote is for the *wages* of the stated number of men and boys to be maintained; and though the result may be the same, this distinction exists both in practice and principle. For details of the navy expenditure see under *Finance*.

The number of seamen and marines provided for the naval



service in the estimates for 1889-90, and also for the previous year, was as follows :—

	1888-89	1889-90
For the Fleet (including Indian troop ships):		
Officers and seamen . . . . .	39,557	41,730
Boys (including 1,950 under training) . . . . .	5,089	4,514
Marines afloat and on shore . . . . .	12,766	13,874
For the Coast Guard . . . . .	4,000	4,200
Officers for various services . . . . .	988	1,082
Total all ranks . . . . .	62,400	65,400

Included in the number of 41,730 seamen of the fleet were 13 flag officers, and 2,584 commissioned officers, on active service. Provision was also made for 19,700 men of the Royal Navy Reserves, 2,210 seamen and Marine Pensioner Reserves, and 2,000 Naval Artillery Volunteers.

The number of vessels in commission is shown in the sub-joined return for 1887 and 1888 :—

Class of Ships	In Commission		More or less on November 1, 1888	
	Nov. 1, 1888	Nov. 1, 1887	More	Less
<i>Steam Ships.</i>				
Armour-plated ships . . . . .	32	28	5	1
Cruisers . . . . .	36	31	1	—
Torpedo ram . . . . .	1	1	4	—
Sloops . . . . .	17	18	—	1
Gun vessels . . . . .	13	14	—	1
Gunboats . . . . .	46	49	1	4
Special service vessels . . . . .	17	16	1	—
Despatch vessels . . . . .	2	2	—	—
Troop ships and troop store ships . . . . .	7	8	—	1
Indian troop ships . . . . .	4	4	—	—
Royal yachts . . . . .	4	4	—	—
Surveying vessels . . . . .	8	7	1	—
Torpedo boats . . . . .	12	4	8	—
Other ships . . . . .	5	6	—	1
	204	192	21	9
<i>Sailing Vessels.</i>				
Training brigs . . . . .	6	6	—	—
Miscellaneous vessels . . . . .	3	6	—	3
Coast-guard tenders (late revenue cruisers) . . . . .	19	19	—	—
	28	31	—	3

Class of Ships	In Commission		More or less on November 1, 1888	
	Nov. 1, 1888	Nov. 1, 1887	More	Less
<i>Stationary Ships.</i>				
Flag, receiving, steam reserve, and store ships . . .	15	15	—	—
Training and drill ships . . .	20	20	—	2
	35	35	—	2
Total in commission . . .	267	258	21	12

The following table shows, according to official returns, the actual strength of the British Navy in 1889, and also the standard which it is proposed to reach by 1894 :—

Class of Ships	Effective Ships Afloat, January 1, 1889			Proposed Standard in 1894	
	Number	Tonnage	Cost	Number	Tonnage
			£		
<i>Armoured.</i>					
Battle ships, 1st class . . .	17	165,330	10,162,985	30	333,950
„ 2nd class . . .	15	97,010	4,499,213	17	115,010
„ others . . .	6	55,660	2,496,358	6	55,660
Coast defence ships . . .	12 <sup>1</sup>	37,230	1,596,475	12	37,230
Cruisers, 1st class . . .	12	76,650	4,074,225	12	76,650
„ 2nd class . . .	—	—	—	—	—
„ others . . .	—	—	—	—	—
Total armoured . . .	62	431,880	22,829,256	77	618,500
<i>Protected.</i>					
Cruisers, 1st class . . .	—	—	—	11	84,150
„ 2nd class . . .	10	39,000	1,904,757	51	169,625
„ 3rd class . . .	18	36,900	1,975,489	24	46,880
„ others . . .	—	—	—	—	—
Torpedo dépôt ships . . .	—	—	—	1	6,620
Torpedo ram . . .	1	2,640	226,305	1	2,640
Total protected . . .	29	78,540	4,106,551	88	309,915

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of 'Cerberus.'

Class of Ships	Effective Ships Afloat, January 1889			Proposed Standard in 1894	
	Number	Tonnage	Cost	Number	Tonnage
<i>Unprotected.</i>			£		
Cruisers, 2nd class . . . . .	10	40,470	2,049,644	10	40,470
Corvettes . . . . .	1	1,970	86,899	1	1,970
Sloops . . . . .	17	17,870	960,391	19	20,210
Gun vessels . . . . .	8	6,302	331,200	8	6,302
Torpedo cruisers . . . . .	10	17,320	884,859	10	17,320
Torpedo gunboats . . . . .	4	2,125	151,822	31	21,970
Gunboats . . . . .	62	24,326	1,212,413	71	31,571
Torpedo boats, 1st class . . . . .	80	4,178	1,092,093	86	4,538
"    2nd class . . . . .	51	612	189,973	61	732
Despatch vessels . . . . .	2	3,350	167,178	2	3,350
Torpedo depôt ship . . . . .	1	6,400	126,517	1	6,400
Special service ships . . . . .	14	9,419	402,061	14	9,419
Miscellaneous . . . . .	22	34,382	1,044,862	22	34,382
Total unprotected . . . . .	22	168,724	8,699,912	336	198,634
Total . . . . .	373	679,144	35,635,719	501	1,127,049

The total cost of the addition is calculated at 22,669,000*l.*, while the completion of the ships building will cost 1,546,000*l.* There are besides 7 vessels being built for an Australian squadron. Effective ships are understood to comprise all ships afloat except those now under construction, and others which will probably be removed from the Navy List as obsolete between April 1, 1889, and 1894.

In addition to these there are 23 vessels of the Cunard, P. and O. Company, and White Star Lines, which are retained as 'Reserved Merchant Cruisers.'

The vessels on foreign service were thus distributed in 1889 :—

Mediterranean and Red Sea . . . . .	24	Channel Squadron . . . . .	5
North America and West Indies . . . . .	13	Australia . . . . .	8
East Indies . . . . .	13	South-East coast of America . . . . .	4
China . . . . .	22	Particular Service . . . . .	13
Cape of Good Hope and West . . . . .		Surveying Service . . . . .	9
Africa . . . . .	10	Training Squadron . . . . .	4
Pacific . . . . .	6	Total at foreign stations . . . . .	131

The following is a tabulated list of the efficient ironclads, exclusive of the *Magdala* and the *Abyssinia*, which are stationed at Bombay, and the *Cerberus* at Melbourne. The *Wivern* is stationed at Hong Kong, the *Scorpion*, *Viper*, and *Vixen* at Bermuda. Only the number of the large guns is given. Those ironclads marked \* are not effective unless repaired ; a denotes sea-going armour-

clads, *b* coast-defence vessels, and *c* armoured cruisers; I.=iron, S.=steel, W.=wood.

Names of Armoured Ships	Material	Launched	Side Armour Thickness ; Inches	Guns	Indicated Horse-power	Displacement, or Tonnage	Knots per Hour
				Number and Weight			
<i>Turret Ships.</i>							
<i>a</i> Inflexible . . .	I.	1876	16 to 24	4 80-ton	8,010	11,880	13·8
<i>a</i> Dreadnought . .	I.	1875	11 to 14	4 38-ton	8,210	10,850	14·3
<i>a</i> Devastation . .	I.	1871	10 to 12	4 35-ton	6,650	9,330	13·8
<i>a</i> Thunderer . . .	I.	1872	10 to 12	4 35- and 38-ton	6,270	5,350	14·0
<i>a</i> Colossus . . .	S.	1882	14 to 18 } steel-faced	4 44-ton; 5 8-ton	7,500	9,150	15·4
<i>a</i> Edinburgh . . .	S.	1882			7,500	9,150	15·4
<i>a</i> Sans Pareil . . .	S.	1887	18	2 111-ton; 1 39-ton	12,000	10,400	16·7
<i>a</i> Victoria . . .	S.	1887	18				12 5-ton
<i>a</i> Trafalgar . . .	S.	1887	20	4 67-ton; 8 40-cwt.	12,000	11,940	16·5
<i>a</i> Nile . . .	S.	1888	20				16·5
<i>a</i> Agamemnon . . .	I.	1879	15 to 18	4 38-ton; 2 4-ton	6,360	8,510	13·0
<i>a</i> Ajax . . .	I.	1880			6,440	8,510	13·0
<i>a</i> Conqueror . . .	S.	1881	11 to 12	2 44-ton; 4 4½-ton	6,000	6,200	15·5
<i>a</i> Hero . . .	S.	1885	steel-faced				15·5
<i>a</i> Rupert . . .	I.	1872	9 to 12	2 18-ton; 2 4½-ton	4,630	5,440	13·6
<i>a</i> Hotspur . . .	I.	1870	8 to 11	2 25-ton; 2 4-ton	3,060	4,010	12·6
<i>a</i> Neptune . . .	L&W.	1874	9 to 12	4 38-ton; 2 12-ton	8,000	9,310	14·2
<i>a</i> Monarch . . .	I.	1868	6 to 7	4 25-ton; 2 12-ton; and 1 6½-ton	7,840	8,320	14·9
<i>b</i> Glatton . . .	I.	1871	10 to 12	2 25-ton	2,870	4,910	12·1
<i>b</i> Cyclops . . .	I.	1871	6 to 9	4 18-ton	1,660	3,480	10·7
<i>b</i> Gorgon . . .	I.	1871	6 to 9		1,670	3,480	11·0
<i>b</i> Hecate . . .	I.	1871	6 to 9		1,750	3,480	10·6
<i>b</i> Hydra . . .	I.	1871	6 to 9		1,470	3,480	10·9
<i>b</i> Prince Albert . .	I.	1864	4½	4 12-ton	2,130	3,880	11·3
<i>b</i> Scorpion . . .	I.	1863	4½	4 12-ton	1,450	2,750	10·5
<i>b</i> Wivern . . .	I.	1863	4½	4 12-ton	1,450	2,750	10·1
<i>Barbette Ships.</i>							
<i>a</i> Collingwood . . .	S.	1882	18	4 44-ton; 6 4½-ton	9,570	9,150	16·4
<i>a</i> Rodney . . .	S.	1884		4 68-ton; 6 5-ton	11,160	9,700	16·7
<i>a</i> Howe . . .	S.	1885		4 66-ton; 6 5-ton	11,500	9,700	16·7
<i>a</i> Camperdown . .	S.	1885		4 66-ton; 6 5-ton	11,500	10,000	17·1
<i>a</i> Benbow . . .	S.	1885	steel-faced	2 111-ton; 10 5-ton	11,500	10,000	16·7
<i>a</i> Anson . . .	S.	1886		4 66-ton; 6 4½-ton	11,500	10,000	16·7
<i>a</i> Teméraire . . .	I.&W.	1876	8 to 11	4 25-ton; 4 18-ton	7,520	8,540	14·6
<i>c</i> Impérieuse . . .	S.&W.	1883	10	4 24-ton; 6 4½-ton	10,180	7,390	16·7
<i>c</i> Warspite . . .	S.&W.	1884	steel-faced	4 22-ton; 6 4½-ton	10,000	7,390	16·7
<i>a</i> Belleisle . . .	I.	1876	6 to 12	4 25-ton	3,200	4,870	13·6
<i>a</i> Orion . . .	I.	1879	7 to 12	4 25-ton	4,040	4,870	12·8
<i>a</i> Superb, or Alexandra . . .	I.	1875	7 to 12	16 18-ton	6,380	9,170	14·0
<i>a</i> Hercules . . .	I.	1868	6 to 9	8 18-ton; 2 12-ton; and 4 6½-ton	6,750	8,680	13·6
<i>a</i> Alexandra . . .	I.	1875	6 to 12	2 25-ton; 10 18-ton	8,610	9,490	15·0
<i>c</i> Nelson . . .	I.&W.	1876	6 to 9	4 18-ton; 8 12-ton	6,640	7,630	14·0
<i>c</i> Northampton . .	I.&W.	1876	6 to 9		6,070	7,630	13·2
<i>c</i> Shannon . . .	I.&W.	1875	6 to 9	2 18-ton; 7 12-ton	3,370	5,390	12·3
<i>a</i> Penelope . . .	I.	1867	5 to 6	8 9-ton; 3 40-pdrs.	4,700	4,470	12·7
<i>a</i> Audacious . . .	I.&W.	1869	6 to 8	10 12-ton	4,830	6,010	13·2
<i>a</i> Invincible . . .	I.	1869	6 to 8	10 12-ton; 4 64-pdrs.	4,830	6,010	13·8
<i>a</i> Iron Duke . . .	I.	1870	6 to 8	10 12-ton; 4 36-cwt.	3,520	6,010	12·5
<i>a</i> Swiftsure . . .	I.&W.	1870	6 to 8	10 12-ton	4,910	6,910	13·7
<i>a</i> Triumph . . .	I.&W.	1870	6 to 8	10 12-ton; 4 36-cwt.	5,110	6,640	13·5
<i>b</i> Vixen . . .	I.	1865	4½	2 6½-ton; 2 24-pdrs.	740	1,230	8·9
<i>b</i> Viper . . .	L&W.	1865	4½	2 6½-ton; 2 24-pdrs.	700	1,230	9·6
<i>Broadside Ships.</i>							
<i>a</i> Bellerophon . . .	I.	1885	6	10 12-ton; 4 4½-ton	6,520	7,550	14·2



Names of Armoured Ships	Material	Launched	Side Armour Thickness ; Inches	Guns	Indicated Horse- power	Displace- ment, or Tonnage	Knots per Hour
				Number and Weight			
*a Black Prince . .	I.	1881	4½	{ 4 9-ton ; 22 6½-ton ; 2 4½-ton	5,770	9,210	13·6
*a Achilles . . .	I.	1863	4½		14 12-ton ; 2 6½-ton	5,720	9,820
*a Minotaur . . .	I.	1863	5½	17 12-ton	6,700	10,690	13·2
a Agincourt . . .	I.	1885	5½	17 12-ton	6,870	10,690	14·8
a Northumberland	I.	1866	5½	7 12-ton ; 20 9-ton	6,560	10,780	14·1
<i>Belted Cruisers.</i>							
Australia . . .	S.	1887	{ 10	2 22-ton ; 10 5-ton	8,500	5,000	18·5
Galatea . . .	S.	1887					18·5
Narcissus . . .	S.	1887					18·5
Orlando . . .	S.	1887					18·5
Undaunted . . .	S.	1886					18·5
Immortalité . . .	S.	1887					18·5
Aurora . . .	S.	1886					18·5
<i>Torpedo-ram.</i>							
Polyphemus . .	S.	1881	3 (steel)	(quick-firing and ma- chine guns only)	5,500	2,610	17·8

The requirements aimed at in the construction of the larger ironclads were to carry the heaviest possible guns and armour, to be very manageable, and to have room for a large supply of coal. The principal completed warship of this class, the *Inflexible*, built at Portsmouth dockyard, is 320 feet in length, and 75 feet in breadth, with a total weight of armour 3,275 tons. The power and strength of the ship is concentrated in its central part, which forms a citadel 15 ft. 7 in. high, of which about 9 ft. is above and 6 ft. 6 in. below the water ; it is 75 feet broad and 110 feet long, and encloses within its rectangular walls the engines and boilers, the base of the turrets, and the hydraulic loading gear. Its walls are 41 inches thick, and consist of armour-plates, the total thickness of which varies from 16 inches to 24 inches, with strong teak backing. The central part of this armoured castle is filled by the two turrets, 9 feet high, with an internal diameter of 28 feet, placed to the right and left, each holding two 80-ton guns, capable of firing 1,700 lbs. shot, with a charge of 450 lbs. powder. The *Dreadnought*, the *Devastation*, and the *Thunderer* have two independent screws and two sets of engines, and carry 1,200 to 1,600 tons of coal, or sufficient to take them over distances of from 3,500 to 6,000 miles at 10 knots. The *Colossus* and the *Edinburgh* differ from the preceding ones in being built entirely of steel, instead of iron. They are sister-ships, 325 feet in length, and 68 feet in extreme breadth, and have two submerged ends on which are raised unarmoured structures, which complete the form of the vessel and provide space for the crews of 400 officers and men, stores, and fuel. The six barbette ships, *Collingwood*, *Rodney*, *Howe*, *Camperdown*, *Benbow*, and *Anson*, resemble the *Colossus* in form under water, but, excepting the *Collingwood*, they are more heavily armed and have higher speeds. A main feature is the multiplicity of water-tight compartments. Besides the large guns given in the table, the *Rodney* has 12 6-pounder and 7 3-pounder quick-firing shell guns, 6 Nordenfeldt guns, and she will carry 12 Whitehead torpedoes.

The *Agamemnon* and *Ajax* are exact imitations of the *Inflexible*. The *Belleisle* and the *Orion* were purchased in March 1878 by the British

Government, having been constructed in the Thames, by order of Turkey. The *Conqueror*, the *Rupert*, and the *Hotspur* are ram ships, and the *Hero* is a sister-ship to the *Conqueror*. In the *Rupert*, the *Conqueror*, and the *Hotspur* the ramming power is made the principal object. The ram, in these ironclads, has its sharp point about 8 feet below the water-line, and about 12 feet in advance of the upright portion of the stem. The *Polyphemus* may be described as simply a steel tube, deeply immersed, the convex deck rising about 4 feet 6 inches above the water-line. She carries no masts and sails, nor any heavy guns, her whole power being concentrated in a powerful ram bow, 8 feet long, and, in it, a large 'torpedo tube,' which will enable Whitehead torpedoes to be ejected right ahead of the ship.

The *Monarch* and *Scorpion* are the only full-rigged turret-ships of the ironclad navy. The *Monarch* has 10-inch armour over the turret port-holes, and 8-inch over the rest of each of the two turrets. The *Neptune*, formerly full-rigged, is larger, more heavily armed, and better protected than the *Monarch*. The *Impérieuse* and *Warspite* are swift armoured cruisers, with barbette armaments. The *Téméraire* embodies in its construction both the barbette and broadside principle.

The *Cyclops*, the *Gorgon*, the *Hecate*, and the *Hydra* have each two turrets, with two 18-ton guns in each turret: these ships, and the *Glatton*, which has only one turret, are only intended for coast or harbour defence.

Among the unarmoured ships of the British navy, the chief are three iron-built frigates, the *Shah*, the *Inconstant*, and the *Raleigh*. The *Shah*, launched in Sept. 1873, an iron screw frigate, cased with wood, of 6,250 tons displacement and 7,500 horse-power, carries 26 guns—two 12-ton. She will be removed from the effective list before 1894. The *Iris* and *Mercury*, steel despatch vessels, have, however, attained still higher speeds, about 18 knots per hour. Protected vessels of similar form and high speed have recently been constructed, and during 1887 a number of protected cruisers of 20 knots per hour have been laid down.

Altogether 29 vessels are to be removed from the effective list before April 1894.

There are (January 1890) in progress 5 first-class battle-ships, 2 first-class and 3 second-class protected cruisers, besides 5 for Australia, 6 third-class protected cruisers, 1 torpedo dépôt-ship, 7 torpedo gunboats, besides 2 for Australia, 2 sloops, 9 first-class gunboats, and 1 sailing cruising brig.

In 1887–88 the number of breech-loaders was 1,281, of quick-firing guns 790, and of torpedoes 1,818.

According to the Navy Estimates for 1889–90 the number of ships in commission is 267, viz. 204 steamships (including 32 armour-plated), 28 sailing vessels, and 35 stationary ships.

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

The soil of the United Kingdom is in fewer hands than that of any other country of Europe. A series of official returns, published in the years 1875 and 1876, stated the number of owners of land in Great Britain and Ireland, exclusive of the metropolis, as follows:—

—	Number of Owners below an acre	Number of Owners above an acre	Total Number of Owners
England and Wales exclusive of London . . . . .	703,289	269,547	972,836
Scotland . . . . .	113,005	19,225	132,230
Ireland . . . . .	36,114	32,614	68,728
Great Britain and Ireland .	852,408	321,386	1,173,794

The total number of acres accounted for in the returns numbered 72,119,882, being 5,515,364 acres less than the whole area of Great Britain and Ireland. Excluded from the ownership survey were, besides the metropolis, and the lands of all owners possessed of less than an acre, likewise all common and waste lands. (For additional details see the YEAR-BOOK, 1884, pp. 247, 248.)

The following table shows the distribution of the surface in each section of Great Britain in percentages of the total acreage of each section :—

—	England	Wales	Scotland	Ireland	Average
Cultivable and pasture area . . . . .	77	60	25	72	58·5
Woods, coppice, &c. . .	4·8	3·5	4·5	1·6	3·6
Mountain, heath, water, &c. . . . .	18·2	36·5	70·5	26·4	37·9
	100·0	100·0	100·0	100·0	100·0
Total area (in 1,000 acres)	32,527	4,712	19,085	20,820	77,144

The following table shows the distribution of the cultivable area :—

—	1874	1886	1887	1888	1889
<i>Great Britain</i>	Acres	Acres	Acres	Acres	Acres
Corn crops . . . . .	9,431,490	8,260,165	8,145,894	8,187,758	8,075,172
Green crops . . . . .	3,581,276	3,480,480	3,463,746	3,471,861	3,299,647
Flax . . . . .	9,394	3,068	3,762	2,208	2,375
Hops . . . . .	65,805	70,127	63,706	58,404	57,749
Bare fallow, &c. . . . .	660,206	552,898	485,874	456,858	513,320
Clover and ma- ture grasses . . . . .	4,340,742	4,689,200	4,781,027	4,724,299	4,877,298
permanent pasture. . . . .	13,178,412	15,535,279	15,671,395	15,746,197	15,865,863

—	1874	1886	1887	1888	1889
<i>Great Britain—</i>					
cont.					
Live stock:—	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number
Horses . . .	1,311,739	1,425,359	1,428,383	1,420,350	1,421,389
Cattle . . .	6,125,491	6,646,683	6,441,268	6,129,375	6,139,555
Sheep . . .	30,313,941	25,520,718	25,958,768	25,257,149	25,632,020
Pigs . . .	2,422,832	2,221,745	2,299,323	2,404,344	2,510,803
<i>Ireland</i>	Acres	Acres	Acres	Acres	Acres
Corn crops . .	1,901,508	1,590,704	1,562,463	1,570,878	1,535,102
Green crops . .	1,353,362	1,221,312	1,229,092	1,254,069	1,219,549
Flax . . .	106,886	127,890	130,284	113,586	113,817
Bare fallow, &c.	12,187	17,637	12,716	15,689	17,103
Clover, grasses, pasture, &c. .	12,378,244	12,254,430	12,195,279	12,128,030	12,181,370
Live stock:—	Number	Number	Number	Number	Number
Horses . . .	468,089	492,831	499,330	507,201	515,188
Cattle . . .	4,118,113	4,184,027	4,157,409	4,009,241	4,093,944
Sheep . . .	4,437,613	3,367,722	3,378,417	3,626,780	3,789,629
Pigs . . .	1,096,494	1,263,133	1,408,485	1,397,800	1,380,548

The following table shows the area (in acres) under each of the heavy corn and green crops in the years named:—

Year	Wheat	Barley	Oats	Beans	Peas	Potatoes	Turnips
<i>Great Britain</i>	Acres	Acres	Acres	Acres	Acres	Acres	Acres
1874	3,630,300	2,287,987	2,596,384	559,044	310,547	529,430	2,133,336
1886	2,285,905	2,241,164	3,081,596	381,186	214,388	553,361	2,002,896
1887	2,317,324	2,085,156	3,087,989	370,714	229,551	553,652	1,972,287
1888	2,564,257	2,085,561	2,882,252	339,056	241,958	590,160	1,944,178
1889	2,449,554	2,121,530	2,888,704	321,220	224,926	573,222	1,930,641
<i>Ireland</i>							
1874	188,711	212,230	1,480,186	9,646	1,756	892,421	333,487
1886	69,546	181,896	1,321,983	6,019	684	719,847	299,323
1887	67,181	162,427	1,315,055	6,355	671	719,847	300,123
1888	93,426	171,195	1,299,503	5,089	732	804,508	294,293
1889	91,131	186,943	1,237,135	3,862	667	787,152	297,818

The following table shows the total produce of each of the principal crops in Great Britain and Ireland in thousands of bushels and tons for the years named:—



Description of Crops	Great Britain				Ireland			
	1884	1886	1887	1888	1884	1886	1887	1888
	1,000 Bushls.	1,000 Bushls.	1,000 Bushls.	1,000 Bushls.	1,000 Bushls.	1,000 Bushls.	1,000 Bushls.	1,000 Bushls.
Wheat . . . . .	80,215	61,467	74,322	71,939	1,851	1,879	1,902	2,553
Barley and Bere . . . .	73,912	72,090	65,300	68,482	6,004	6,219	4,647	6,063
Oats . . . . .	109,397	116,596	107,283	107,344	52,006	52,779	43,506	50,631
Beans . . . . .	11,618	10,307	8,339	9,725	220	183	133	119
Peas . . . . .	5,657	5,855	5,607	5,845	22	17	15	16
	1,000 Tons	1,000 Tons	1,000 Tons	1,000 Tons	1,000 Tons	1,000 Tons	1,000 Tons	1,000 Tons
Potatoes . . . . .	3,743	3,167	3,564	3,059	3,040	2,667	3,569	2,523
Turnips and Swedes . .	27,073	29,982	19,747	24,674	3,507	3,974	2,719	3,326

The following table shows the estimated average yield per acre of the principal crops :—

Description of Crops	Great Britain				Ireland			
	1884	1886	1887	1888	1884	1886	1887	1888
	Bushls.	Bushls.	Bushls.	Bushls.	Bushls.	Bushls.	Bushls.	Bushls.
Wheat . . . . .	29·96	26·89	32·07	28·05	27·27	27·03	28·31	25·79
Barley and Bere . . . .	34·08	32·17	31·32	32·84	35·87	34·19	28·61	35·39
Oats . . . . .	37·52	37·84	34·74	37·24	38·57	39·92	33·08	39·53
Beans . . . . .	25·78	27·04	22·49	28·68	28·37	30·45	21·08	23·47
Peas . . . . .	24·64	27·31	24·43	24·21	23·59	26·22	23·14	22·11
	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons
Potatoes . . . . .	6·62	5·72	6·37	5·18	3·81	3·34	4·48	3·14
Turnips and Swedes . .	13·35	14·97	10·01	12·69	11·54	13·28	9·06	11·31

The produce of wheat in Great Britain in 1889 was 73,267,007 bushels (29·91 bushels per acre); barley, 67,478,799 bushels (31·81 bushels per acre); oats, 113,548,967 bushels (39·31 bushels per acre).

For the quantities of cereals and live stock imported, see under *Commerce*.

The following table shows the distribution of live stock among the different parts of the United Kingdom in 1889 :—

—	England	Wales	Scotland	Ireland	United Kingdom <sup>1</sup>
Horses .	1,091,041	141,143	189,205	515,188	1,945,386
Cattle .	4,352,657	666,101	1,120,797	4,093,949	10,272,765
Sheep .	15,839,882	2,840,689	6,955,449	3,789,629	29,484,774
Pigs .	2,118,385	240,741	151,677	1,380,548	3,905,865

<sup>1</sup> Including the Isle of Man and Channel Islands.

The following table shows the number of holdings or farms of various sizes in each of the three kingdoms in June 1885 (latest return) :—

Number of Agricultural Holdings in each Class					Proportional Number per Cent. of Holdings			
Classification of Holdings	Eng-land	Wales	Scot-land	Great Britain	Eng-land	Wales	Scot-land	Great Britain
From $\frac{1}{2}$ acre to 1 acre.	No. 21,069	No. 1,983	No. 1,360	No. 23,612	% 8.48	% 1.80	% 1.69	% 4.23
" 1 acre to 5 acres.	103,229	11,044	21,463	135,736	24.88	18.35	28.69	24.42
" 5 " 20 "	109,285	17,389	22,132	148,806	26.34	28.89	37.42	26.77
" 20 " 50 "	61,146	12,326	10,677	84,149	14.74	20.48	13.23	15.14
" 50 " 100 "	44,893	10,044	9,778	64,715	10.82	16.69	12.11	11.64
" 100 " 300 "	59,180	7,844	12,549	79,573	14.26	13.03	15.55	14.31
" 300 " 500 "	11,452	389	2,034	13,875	2.76	0.65	2.52	2.50
" 500 " 1,000 "	4,131	8	632	4,826	0.99	0.10	0.78	0.87
" 1,000 . . .	565	8	56	629	0.13	0.01	0.11	0.12
Total . . .	414,950	60,190	80,715	555,855	100.00	100.00	100.00	100.00

Acreage of Agricultural Holdings in each Class					Average size of Holdings			
Classification of Holdings	England	Wales	Scot-land	Great Britain	Eng-land	Wales	Scot-land	Great Britn.
From $\frac{1}{2}$ acre to 1 acre	Acres 9,988	Acres 530	Acres 677	Acres 11,195	Acres $\frac{1}{2}$	Acres $\frac{1}{2}$	Acres $\frac{1}{2}$	Acres $\frac{1}{2}$
" 1 ac. to 5 acs.	286,526	34,532	68,619	389,677	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
" 5 " 20 "	1,219,663	200,169	236,995	1,656,827	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	11
" 20 " 50 "	2,042,370	420,482	361,675	2,824,527	33 $\frac{1}{2}$	34	33 $\frac{1}{2}$	33 $\frac{1}{2}$
" 50 " 100 "	3,285,350	735,671	725,180	4,746,201	73 $\frac{1}{2}$	73 $\frac{1}{2}$	74 $\frac{1}{2}$	73 $\frac{1}{2}$
" 100 " 300 "	10,285,988	1,233,374	2,129,133	13,648,495	173 $\frac{1}{2}$	157 $\frac{1}{2}$	170 $\frac{1}{2}$	171 $\frac{1}{2}$
" 300 " 500 "	4,328,722	145,623	768,825	5,243,168	378	378	378	377 $\frac{1}{2}$
" 500 " 1,000 "	2,697,794	30,703	400,641	3,147,228	631 $\frac{1}{2}$	631 $\frac{1}{2}$	648 $\frac{1}{2}$	652 $\frac{1}{2}$
" 1,000 . . .	735,138	10,373	137,104	882,615	1,301 $\frac{1}{2}$	1,296 $\frac{1}{2}$	1,523 $\frac{1}{2}$	1,331 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total . . .	24,891,539	2,818,547	4,848,166	32,558,252	80	46 $\frac{1}{2}$	80	58 $\frac{1}{2}$

The following table shows the number of holdings, by classes, for each county and province of Ireland, in 1887 and 1888, and the increase or decrease in the latter year :—

Provinces	Number and Classification of Holdings				
	Not exceeding 1 acre	Above 1 and not exceeding 5 acres	Above 5 and not exceeding 15 acres	Above 15 and not exceeding 30 acres	Above 30 and not exceeding 50 acres
Leinster . .	1887	16,002	17,704	25,681	22,412
	1888	15,789	17,463	25,582	22,313
Munster . .	1887	11,840	10,347	18,989	24,185
	1888	11,899	10,589	18,719	24,195
Ulster . .	1887	14,916	20,312	65,415	54,814
	1888	14,741	20,076	65,324	54,871
Connaught .	1887	5,364	12,461	46,477	33,468
	1888	5,522	12,138	46,521	33,932
Total of Ireland	1887	48,122	60,824	156,562	134,879
	1888	47,951	60,266	156,146	135,311
Increase or decrease in 1888 . .		Decrease 171	Decrease 558	Decrease 416	Increase 432
					Decrease 82

Provinces	Number and Classification of Holdings				
	Above 50 and not exceeding 100 acres	Above 100 and not exceeding 200 acres	Above 200 and not exceeding 500 acres	Above 500 acres	Total
Leinster . .	1887	14,048	6,870	2,792	408
	1888	13,953	6,925	,809	399
Munster . .	1887	22,148	9,296	2,767	373
	1888	22,204	9,215	2,830	375
Ulster . .	1887	14,099	3,532	1,003	271
	1888	14,055	3,527	1,009	267
Connaught .	1887	6,190	3,173	1,755	518
	1888	6,264	3,129	1,724	520
Total of Ireland	1887	56,485	22,871	8,317	1,570
	1888	56,476	22,796	8,372	1,561
Increase or decrease in 1888 . .		Decrease 9	Decrease 75	Increase 55	Decrease 9
					Decrease 833

In 1887 the total number of occupiers was 522,181; in 1888, 521,465.

## II. FISHERIES.

From an official report on the sea-fisheries we tabulate the following results for 1888 :—

—	Excluding Shell-Fish		Value includ- ing Shell-Fish	Value includ- ing Salmon
	Weight (tons)	Value		
		£	£	£
England . . .	317,000	3,948,000	4,213,000	4,213,000
Scotland . . .	238,000	1,340,000	1,411,000	1,694,000
Ireland . . .	20,000	183,000	191,000	511,000
Total . . .	575,000	5,471,000	5,815,000	6,418,000

Of the 317,000 tons taken in England, no less than 262,000 tons belong to the east coast—i.e. five-sixths.

The value of the fish landed on the coasts of England and Wales in 1889, including shell-fish, but excluding salmon, was 4,167,082*l.*; Scotland, 1,493,578*l.*; Ireland, 331,373*l.*

The number of men employed in the British fisheries is 125,764, of whom 52,000 are Scotch, and 47,000 English; boats, 32,189. The total value of fish (produce of the United Kingdom) exported in 1888 was 1,568,166*l.*, besides 494,962*l.* re-exported, while the value of that imported was 2,324,365*l.*

The following table gives the quantity of fish (in tons) conveyed inland by railway from British ports in 1884-88:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
England . . .	258,064	245,411	247,859	250,484	249,941
Scotland . . .	68,738	76,254	83,089	86,498	83,670
Ireland . . .	7,688	8,309	7,524	7,279	6,580
Total . . .	334,490	329,974	338,472	344,261	340,191

### III. MINING AND METALS.

The total quantities raised, and value of the coal and iron ore of the United Kingdom, were as follows in 1878-88:—

Year	Coal		Iron Ore	
	Quantities	Value	Quantities	Value
	Tons	£	Tons	£
1878	132,654,887	46,429,210	15,726,370	5,609,507
1884	160,757,779	43,446,183	16,137,887	4,463,275
1885	159,351,418	41,139,408	15,417,982	3,969,719
1886	157,518,482	38,145,930	14,110,013	3,513,525
1887	162,119,812	39,092,830	13,098,041	3,235,355
1888	169,935,219	42,971,276	14,590,713	3,501,317

The following tables give a general summary of the mineral produce of the United Kingdom for 1888. The first table relates to the metallic minerals:—



Metallic Minerals	Minerals raised	Values	Metals contained in the Ores	Values of Metals
	Tons	£	Tons	£
Iron ore . . . . .	14,590,713	3,501,317	5,130,861	9,492,092
Lead ore . . . . .	51,259	438,383	37,578	522,804
Tin ore . . . . .	14,370	894,665	9,241	1,083,700
Copper ore . . . . .	15,132	60,980	1,456	115,849
Zinc ore . . . . .	26,408	96,984	10,002	191,455
Bog iron ore . . . . .	10,927	5,463	—	—
Copper precipitate . . . . .	418	6,539	—	—
Silver . . . . .	—	—	Ounces 321,425	57,421
Gold ore . . . . .	3,844	27,300	8,745	29,982
Iron pyrites . . . . .	23,507	11,302	—	—
Various . . . . .	—	2,687	—	12,018
Value of chief metallic minerals . . . . .		4,645,620		
Total value of metals from British ores . . . . .				11,505,321

The following table relates to the non-metallic minerals :—

—	Tons	Value	—	Tons	Value
		£			£
Coal . . . . .	169,935,219	42,971,276	Gypsum . . . . .	130,082	58,998
Stone . . . . .	—	8,694,697	Arsenic ore, &c. . . . .	231	35,197
Slates and slabs . . . . .	471,788	1,057,535	Barytes . . . . .	25,191	26,147
Clays . . . . .	2,562,792	653,419	Other minerals . . . . .	—	28,841
Salt . . . . .	2,305,569	700,829			
Oil shale . . . . .	2,076,504	519,126			
Phosphate of lime . . . . .	22,500	43,812	Total non-metallic minerals, &c. . . . .		55,189,377
			Total mineral produce . . . . .		59,834,997

This shows an increase of 4,511,108% over 1887 in the value of the total mineral produce, and of 1,290,672% in that of metallic produce.

The following table shows the British coal produce for 1888, arranged in districts :—

District	Tons of Coal	District	Tons of Coal
Durham, N. and S. . . . .	29,664,882	Derbyshire . . . . .	9,405,592
Lancashire . . . . .	21,176,371	Monmouthshire . . . . .	6,830,781
Glamorgan . . . . .	19,594,503	Northumberland . . . . .	8,001,628
Yorkshire . . . . .	20,579,960	Nottinghamshire . . . . .	5,929,666
Scotland . . . . .	22,319,104	Smaller coal-fields . . . . .	12,807,798
Staffordshire . . . . .	13,528,820	Ireland . . . . .	34,464
Total, United Kingdom . . . . .			169,935,219

The total number of persons employed in coal-mines in the United Kingdom in 1888 was 526,277.

The following table shows the progress of the exports of coal, coke, and patent fuel since 1851 :—

Year	Quantity	Value	Year	Quantity	Value
	Tons	£		Tons	£
1851	3,347,607	1,280,341	1881	19,587,063	8,785,950
1861	7,934,832	3,652,164	1887	24,460,967	10,169,991
1871	12,747,989	6,246,133	1888	26,970,536	11,345,299

Of the coal exports of 1888 the largest amount, 4,193,185 tons, valued at 1,630,073*l.*, went to France ; the next largest amount, 3,471,741 tons, valued at 1,313,871*l.*, to Italy ; 3,066,357 tons, valued at 1,079,582*l.*, to Germany ; and about a million tons each to Russia, Sweden, Denmark, Spain, and Egypt.

The following are the principal ports for exporting coal, with the number of tons shipped in 1888 :—

	Tons		Tons
Cardiff . . . .	8,744,000	Kirkcaldy . . . .	977,000
Newcastle . . . .	4,784,000	Hull . . . .	808,000
Newport . . . .	2,315,000	Glasgow . . . .	675,000
Shields . . . .	1,729,000	Grangemouth . . . .	604,000
Sunderland . . . .	1,562,000	Liverpool . . . .	573,000
Swansea . . . .	1,077,000	Hartlepool . . . .	566,000

The following table shows the production in thousands of tons of various forms of iron and steel in the United Kingdom in the years named, with the imports of iron ore and manufactured iron and steel :—

Year	Pig-iron	Manufd. Iron	Bessemer Steel	Open-hearth Steel	Iron Ore Imports	Bar Iron Imports	Manf. Iron Imports
	1,000 tons	1,000 tons	1,000 tons	1,000 tons	1,000 tons	1,000 tons	1,000 tons
1868	4,970	—	110	—	114	65	16
1878	6,300	—	807	175 <sup>1</sup>	1,174	102	105
1884	7,529	2,237	1,299	475	2,728	115	185
1885	7,297	1,911	1,304	583	2,817	123	173
1886	6,870	1,616	1,570	694	2,876	106	177
1887	7,442	1,701	2,064	981	3,762	112	199
1888	7,898	2,031	2,012	1,292	3,562	113	227

<sup>1</sup> 1879.

The total consumption of pig-iron in the United Kingdom was in 1887, 5,996,575 tons ; in 1888, 7,052,433 tons. The average number of furnaces in blast in 1886 was 387 ; in 1887, 406 ; in 1888, 420. The number of puddling furnaces for the manufacture of puddled bar iron in operation in 1883 was 4,651 ; in 1886, 2,908 ; in 1887, 2,875 ; in 1888, 3,008.

The number of Bessemer steel converters at work in 1880 was 79 ; in 1884, 83 ; in 1886, 78 ; in 1887 and 1888, 87. The number of open-hearth steel furnaces at work in 1880 was 99 ; in 1884, 133 ; in 1886, 187 ; in 1887, 222 ; in 1888, 230.

The following table shows the quantities of the leading un-manufactured metals and minerals imported in tons :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons
Iron ore .	2,730,829	2,822,598	2,878,469	3,765,788	3,567,071
Copper ore .	186,679	189,573	152,415	169,511	230,319
Lead .	109,016	108,012	107,862	114,493	132,880
Tin .	26,079	25,466	24,076	25,918	28,049

Of the quantity imported, 3,237,930 tons, valued at 2,144,505*l.*, came from Spain.

#### IV. TEXTILE INDUSTRY.

The quantity of raw cotton imported into the United Kingdom has been as follows :—

In 1815 .	99,000,000 lbs.	In 1850 .	663,577,000 lbs.
„ 1820 .	152,000,000 „	„ 1860 .	1,390,939,000 „
„ 1825 .	229,000,000 „	„ 1870 .	1,338,306,000 „
„ 1830 .	264,000,000 „	„ 1880 .	1,628,664,576 „
„ 1840 .	592,000,000 „		

The subjoined table gives the total cotton imports, exports, and the home consumption in the last five years :—

Year	Total Imports of Cotton	Total Exports of Cotton	Retained for Home Consumption
	Lbs.	Lbs.	Lbs.
1884	1,749,169,184	251,661,648	1,497,507,536
1885	1,425,816,336	206,338,832	1,219,477,504
1886	1,715,044,800	197,858,080	1,517,186,720
1887	1,791,437,312	292,615,008	1,498,822,304
1888	1,731,755,088	274,839,152	1,456,915,936

The subjoined table exhibits the total quantities of wool—sheep, lamb, and alpaca—imported, exported, and retained for home consumption in 1874 and during the last five years :—

Year	Total Imports of Wool	Total Exports of Wool	Retained for Home Consumption
	Lbs.	Lbs.	Lbs.
1874	344,470,897	144,294,663	200,166,234
1884	526,526,661	276,919,073	249,607,588
1885	505,687,590	267,501,675	238,185,915
1886	596,470,995	312,006,380	284,464,615
1887	577,924,661	319,202,968	258,721,693
1888	639,267,975	339,075,483	300,192,492

Of the total quantity imported in 1888, 427,974,038 lbs. came from Australasia.

The following tabular statement gives a summary of the statistics of textile factories in each of the three divisions of the United Kingdom in 1885. (For details, see the YEAR-BOOK for 1888, p. 283.)

Textile Factories	Number of Factories	Number of Spindles	Number of Power Looms	Persons employed		
				Males	Females	Total
England and Wales	6,359	49,725,814	675,953	338,954	475,520	814,474
Scotland . . .	776	2,369,104	72,279	45,440	106,839	152,279
Ireland . . .	330	985,194	25,472	21,269	46,889	68,158
United Kingdom	7,465	53,080,112	773,704	406,320	629,248	1,034,911

Of the spindles, 47,831,885 were spinning and 5,256,969 doubling.

Of the total number of persons employed there were 43,308 male, 48,303 female children, working half time. There were 81,871 males between thirteen and eighteen years of age, and 580,905 females over thirteen. Of the persons employed in the three kingdoms, the proportion of males was 39 per cent., and of females 61 per cent. In England alone it was, males 41 per cent., females 59 per cent.; in Scotland, males 30 per cent., females 70 per cent.; in Ireland, males 31 per cent., females 69 per cent.

Comparing the return of 1885 with that of 1879, we find an increase in the number of factories of 360, but a decrease in the number of spindles of 13,704, and an increase of power-loom of 48,000. There is a decrease in the number of children employed of 18,934, and of the whole number of persons employed of 58,715.

The following information is furnished by Mr. Thomas Ellison, of Liverpool :—

A century ago the value of cotton, woollen, and linen yarns and piece goods produced in Great Britain and Ireland was about 22,000,000*l.*—say, woollen 17,000,000*l.*, linen 4,000,000*l.*, and cotton 1,000,000*l.* Of recent years the value has been about 170,000,000*l.*—say, cotton 100,000,000*l.*, woollen 50,000,000*l.*, and linen 20,000,000*l.* The total amount of capital employed is about 200,000,000*l.*, and at least 5,000,000 people—men, women, and children—are dependent upon these industries for their livelihood. Moreover, one half of the value of British and Irish products exported consists of textiles. The progress made by each branch is shown in the sub-joined statement of the weight of raw material used and the value of yarns and goods exported :—



Average Periods of Three Years	Weight consumed in Millions of lbs.				Value of Products exported in Thousands of £'s			
	Cotton	Wool	Flax	Total	Cotton	Woollen	Linen	Total
1798-1800	41.8	109.6	108.6	260.0	5.088	6.846	1.010	12.944
1829-1831	243.2	149.4	193.8	586.4	18.077	4.967	2.138	25.182
1859-1861	1,022.5	260.4	212.0	1,494.9	49.000	15.041	6.119	70.060
1886-1888	1,496.0	501.0	217.0	2,214.0	70.596	24.252	6.344	101.192

The following table gives the principal variations in the movements since 1860, showing the influence of the cotton famine incidental to the American war, and displaying the gradual return to the ante-war position. Figures in millions of lbs., yards, and pounds sterling.

—	1860	1868	1877	1883	1888
<i>Cotton.</i>	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.
Imported . . . . .	1,391	1,329	1,355	1,734	1,732
Exported . . . . .	250	323	169	249	271
Retained for consumption . . . . .	1,141	1,006	1,186	1,485	1,461
Actual consumption . . . . .	1,083	996	1,237	1,498	1,529
<i>Wool.</i>	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.
Sheep, lamb, &c., imported . . . . .	148	253	410	495	639
From sheepskins imported . . . . .	3	9	15	14	18
Produced at home . . . . .	145	166	152	129	134
Goats' hair imported . . . . .	3	7	8	13	22
Woollen rags imported . . . . .	13	36	75	81	71
Total . . . . .	312	471	660	732	884
Foreign wool exported . . . . .	31	105	187	277	339
Domestic wool exported . . . . .	11	10	10	19	24
Total . . . . .	42	115	197	296	363
Retained for consumption . . . . .	270	356	463	436	521
Actual consumption . . . . .	270	356	435	455	528
<i>Flax and Tow.</i>	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.
Imported . . . . .	164	209	259	185	214
Produced at home . . . . .	53	56	49	47	46
Total . . . . .	217	265	308	232	260
Exported . . . . .	6	6	3	7	9
Retained for consumption . . . . .	211	259	305	225	251
Actual consumption . . . . .	211	259	305	230	235

	1860	1868	1877	1883	1888
<i>Piece Goods Exported.</i>	mil. yds.	mil. yds.	mil. yds.	mil. yds.	mil. yds.
Cotton . . . . .	2,776	1,977	3,838	4,539	5,038
Woollen . . . . .	191	269	261	256	271
Linen . . . . .	144	210	178	162	177
Total . . . . .	3,111	2,456	4,277	4,957	5,486
<i>Yarn Exported.</i>	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.	mil. lbs.
Cotton . . . . .	197	171	228	265	256
Woollen . . . . .	26	43	27	33	43
Linen . . . . .	31	33	19	18	15
Total . . . . .	254	247	274	316	314
<i>Value all Kinds Exported</i>	mil. £	mil. £	mil. £	mil. £	mil. £
Cotton . . . . .	52.0	67.7	69.2	76.4	72.0
Woollen . . . . .	15.7	25.8	21.0	21.6	24.0
Linen . . . . .	6.6	9.4	7.1	6.5	6.4
Total . . . . .	74.3	102.9	97.3	104.5	102.4

### Commerce.

The United Kingdom is a free trading country, the only imports on which customs duties are levied being chicory, cocoa, coffee, dried fruits, plate, spirits, tea, tobacco, and wine—spirits, tobacco, tea, and wine yielding the bulk of the entire levies. In 1888 duty was levied on goods of the value of 27,775,894*l.* out of a total of 387,635,743*l.* imports, or about 7 per cent. of the total imports.

The declared value of the imports and exports of merchandise of the United Kingdom was as follows during the ten years from 1880 to 1889:—

Year	Total Imports	Exports of British Produce	Exports of Foreign and Colonial Produce	Total Imports and Exports
	£	£	£	£
1880	411,229,565	223,060,446	63,345,020	697,644,031
1881	397,022,489	234,022,678	63,060,097	694,105,264
1882	413,019,608	241,467,162	65,193,552	719,680,322
1883	426,891,579	239,799,473	65,637,597	732,328,649
1884	390,018,569	233,025,242	62,942,341	685,986,152
1885	370,967,955	213,044,500	58,359,194	642,371,649
1886	349,863,472	212,432,754	56,234,263	618,530,489
1887	362,227,564	221,414,186	59,348,975	642,990,725
1888	387,635,743	233,842,607	64,042,629	685,520,979
1889	427,210,830	248,091,959	64,939,715	740,242,564

The following table exhibits the average share, per head of population of the United Kingdom, in the imports, the exports of British produce, and the total, during the ten years 1880 to 1889 :—

Year	Imports	Exports of British Produce	Total Imports and Exports
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1880	11 18 7	6 9 5	20 4 10
1881	11 7 4	6 14 0	19 7 5
1882	11 14 1	6 16 10	20 7 10
1883	11 19 9	6 14 8	20 11 3
1884	10 16 11	6 9 7	19 1 6
1885	10 4 3	5 17 3	17 13 7
1886	9 10 4	5 15 8	16 16 8
1887	9 15 2	5 19 3	17 6 4
1888	10 7 1	6 4 11	18 6 2
1889	11 5 11	6 11 2	19 11 7

The share of each division of the United Kingdom in the trade of the country is shown in the following table in thousands of pounds (sterling) :—

—		1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
England and Wales	Imports	£1,000 351,355	£1,000 329,815	£1,000 315,140	£1,000 324,482	£1,000 349,382
	Exports	211,802 <sup>1</sup> 62,330 <sup>2</sup>	193,413 <sup>1</sup> 57,725 <sup>2</sup>	193,368 <sup>1</sup> 55,380 <sup>2</sup>	201,760 <sup>1</sup> 68,456 <sup>2</sup>	212,150 <sup>1</sup> 63,140 <sup>2</sup>
	Total	625,487	580,953	563,888	594,698	624,672
Scotland	Imports	30,600	32,177	27,920	20,771	31,221
	Exports	20,451 <sup>1</sup> 599 <sup>2</sup>	18,881 <sup>1</sup> 624 <sup>2</sup>	18,248 <sup>1</sup> 844 <sup>2</sup>	18,849 <sup>1</sup> 875 <sup>2</sup>	20,821 <sup>1</sup> 883 <sup>2</sup>
	Total	51,650	51,682	470,12	40,495	52,925
Ireland	Imports	8,063	8,983	6,802	7,974	7,232
	Exports	771 <sup>1</sup> 12 <sup>2</sup>	750 <sup>1</sup> 10 <sup>2</sup>	816 <sup>1</sup> 9 <sup>2</sup>	804 <sup>1</sup> 17 <sup>2</sup>	871 <sup>1</sup> 19 <sup>2</sup>
	Total	8,846	9,743	7,627	8,795	8,122

<sup>1</sup> British.

<sup>2</sup> Foreign.

Thus it will be seen that of the total trade, 90 per cent. falls to the share of England and Wales ;  $7\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. to Scotland ;  $2\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. to Ireland.

The following table gives the total value of the imports of

foreign and colonial merchandise, and of the exports of British produce and manufactures from and to foreign countries and British possessions in the years 1888 and 1889 :—

Countries	Imports 1888	Imports 1889	Exports of British and Irish Produce 1888	Exports of British and Irish Produce 1889
British Possessions:	£	£	£	£
India . . . . .	30,763,677	36,026,402	32,539,234	30,967,258
Australasia . . . . .	25,865,059	26,819,656	25,411,098	22,754,400
British North America . . . . .	9,268,209	12,183,835	7,557,292	8,114,777
South Africa . . . . .	5,639,661	6,117,892	5,914,123	8,946,839
Straits Settlements . . . . .	5,351,322	5,440,442	2,587,201	2,394,994
Hong Kong . . . . .	1,296,690	1,134,499	2,804,761	2,172,325
Ceylon West Indies . . . . .	2,237,479	2,170,738	2,272,788	2,174,205
Ceylon . . . . .	2,532,999	2,869,125	703,440	778,934
British Guiana . . . . .	1,128,404	1,216,361	680,179	815,304
Channel Islands . . . . .	927,266	937,651	579,701	594,901
West Africa . . . . .	841,971	915,509	762,744	794,022
Malta . . . . .	149,119	135,062	829,761	895,635
Mauritius . . . . .	275,546	421,862	253,928	297,970
All other Possessions . . . . .	638,336	747,449	1,042,228	1,160,019
Total British Possessions . . . . .	86,915,738	97,136,483	83,938,478	82,861,583
Foreign Countries:				
United States . . . . .	79,763,018	95,339,637	28,897,060	30,299,325
France . . . . .	38,855,296	45,723,309	14,810,598	14,554,952
Germany . . . . .	26,724,347	27,044,612	15,731,788	18,382,263
Holland . . . . .	26,070,872	26,658,083	8,511,863	9,704,544
Belgium . . . . .	15,635,228	17,661,959	6,789,533	7,147,033
Russia . . . . .	26,315,213	27,160,360	4,810,075	5,337,328
Spain . . . . .	11,050,100	11,671,309	3,522,288	4,628,005
China . . . . .	6,457,673	6,177,985	6,203,590	5,037,285
Brazil . . . . .	5,206,899	5,052,767	6,256,297	6,238,323
Italy . . . . .	3,418,371	3,202,744	5,762,941	7,116,140
Egypt . . . . .	7,285,499	8,495,098	2,903,320	2,940,740
Sweden . . . . .	8,185,431	9,213,355	2,376,936	2,772,541
Turkey . . . . .	4,242,075	5,249,597	5,073,662	6,161,996
Argentine Republic . . . . .	2,658,659	2,018,889	7,656,708	10,672,047
Denmark . . . . .	7,061,396	7,849,916	2,082,626	2,356,131
Portugal . . . . .	3,087,243	3,250,165	2,208,801	2,719,176
Roumania . . . . .	3,569,206	3,216,587	989,594	1,258,966
Chili . . . . .	3,089,381	2,441,311	2,204,540	3,012,295
Japan . . . . .	1,034,383	989,127	3,976,832	3,887,870
Norway . . . . .	3,061,532	3,495,984	1,370,849	1,715,436
Java . . . . .	2,894,902	2,222,907	1,576,850	1,526,912
Greece . . . . .	1,888,444	1,883,868	948,004	853,800

[Continued on next page.]



Countries	Imports 1888	Imports 1889	Exports of British and Irish Produce 1888	Exports of British and Irish Produce 1889
	£	£	£	£
<i>(Continued)</i>				
Foreign West Africa	1,132,171	1,026,661	1,525,956	1,450,011
Austria . . . .	2,133,657	2,283,923	929,953	1,020,694
Peru. . . . .	1,960,543	2,104,595	1,148,611	884,212
Central America .	1,137,243	1,195,057	945,207	995,815
Uruguay . . . .	458,138	449,661	1,771,692	2,409,760
Spanish West Indies	323,028	104,642	1,587,384	1,822,407
Mexico . . . . .	455,167	465,591	1,257,969	1,513,920
Philippine Islands .	1,689,153	2,320,714	1,189,785	1,544,803
Colombia. . . . .	372,455	245,450	1,126,441	1,157,307
Venezuela . . . .	269,969	284,530	581,467	785,539
Algeria . . . . .	636,371	653,419	252,255	286,426
Morocco . . . . .	506,812	956,768	513,092	572,246
Ecuador . . . . .	132,360	73,546	365,622	265,975
Hayti . . . . .	80,442	47,123	310,069	250,730
Tunis and Tripoli .	462,045	392,684	61,123	106,484
East Africa . . . .	108,208	165,309	182,048	276,054
Persia . . . . .	102,232	170,458	194,432	309,424
Bolivia . . . . .	142,548	—	111,016	—
Siam . . . . .	295,112	290,536	52,763	70,446
Servia, Bulgaria, Mon- tenegro. . . . .	111,463	242,100	76,173	78,788
Madagascar . . . .	43,089	84,273	101,435	82,567
Cochin China and Tonquin . . . . .	231,350	124,874	19,232	20,542
All other Countries .	381,281	284,807	935,649	1,003,118
Total Foreign Coun- tries . . . . .	300,720,005	329,986,290	149,904,129	165,230,376
Grand Total . . . .	387,635,743	427,122,773	233,842,607	248,091,959

The following table shows the value of the imports and exports of gold and silver bullion and specie in the five years 1885 to 1889 :—

Year	Gold		Silver	
	Imports	Exports	Imports	Exports
	£	£	£	£
1885	13,376,561	11,930,818	9,433,605	9,852,287
1886	13,392,256	13,783,706	7,471,639	7,223,699
1887	9,955,326	9,323,614	7,819,438	7,807,404
1888	15,787,588	14,944,143	6,213,940	7,615,428
1889	17,686,174	14,555,318	9,184,980	10,666,312

The following is a summary of the imports and exports of the United Kingdom for the years ended December 31, 1888, and 1889 :—

Imports	1888	1889	Exports of British Produce	1888	1889
	£	£		£	£
1. Animals, living (for food)	7,727,307	10,360,087	1. Animals, living	1,043,807	1,172,063
2. (a) Articles of food and drink duty free	124,281,097	134,860,525	2. Articles of food and drink	10,242,543	10,718,662
(b) Articles of food and drink dutiable	24,958,798	26,210,774	3. Raw materials	13,972,913	17,357,920
Tobacco, dutiable	2,821,315	3,973,925	4. Articles manufactured and partly manufactured, viz.:		
3. Metals	23,242,958	22,084,845	(a) Yarns and textile fabrics	108,863,731	110,210,464
4. Chemicals, dye-stuffs and tanning substances	8,114,439	8,635,378	(b) Metals and articles manufactured therefrom (except machinery)	37,074,346	40,945,735
5. Oils	6,432,871	7,122,998	(c) Machinery and mill work	12,932,625	15,254,658
6. Raw materials for textile manufactures	80,468,675	91,307,086	(d) Apparel and articles of personal use	11,188,914	11,425,731
7. Raw materials for sundry industries and manufactures	36,722,501	43,694,671	(e) Chemicals, and chemical and medicinal preparations	7,444,350	7,933,519
8. Manufactured articles	57,793,604	64,263,411	(f) All other articles, either manufactured or partly manufactured	30,970,708	33,073,187
9. Miscellaneous articles	14,018,458	14,687,130			
Total imports	386,582,026	427,210,830	Total British produce	233,733,937	248,091,959
			Foreign and Colonial produce	64,613,447	64,939,775
			Total exports	298,047,374	313,031,734

The imports of wheat (excluding flour), in quarters (1 quarter=8 bushels), have been as follows in the years indicated :—

Year	Quarters	Year	Quarters	Year	Quarters
1870	7,131,100	1880	12,752,800	1888	11,452,272
1875	11,971,500	1885	14,192,000	1889	11,720,454

The following exhibits the quantities of the leading food imports enumerated at the dates noted :—

Articles		1887	1888	1889
Cereals and flour	Cwts.	140,965,907	147,161,107	148,217,405
Potatoes . . . . .	"	2,763,357	2,283,307	1,864,610
Rice . . . . .	"	5,019,512	6,189,644	6,582,749
Bacon and hams . . . .	"	3,927,602	3,594,212	4,475,752
Fish, cured or salted . .	"	684,324	823,103	903,044
Refined sugar . . . . .	"	7,010,762	6,889,848	9,023,939
Raw sugar . . . . .	"	18,010,366	17,857,069	17,503,566
Tea . . . . .	Lbs.	221,841,490	222,758,296	221,602,660
Butter . . . . .	Cwts.	1,513,134	1,671,433	1,927,469
Margarine . . . . .	"	1,276,140	1,139,743	1,240,760
Cheese . . . . .	"	1,836,789	1,917,616	1,909,545
Beef . . . . .	"	874,248	1,063,602	1,644,053
Preserved meat . . . . .	"	520,239	542,318	642,857
Fresh mutton . . . . .	"	783,114	988,010	1,224,669
Sheep and lambs (number)		971,404	956,210	678,058
Cattle . . . . .	"	265,961	377,088	555,221
Eggs (great hundreds)		9,084,077	9,389,939	9,416,639
Spirits . . . . .	Gallons	11,827,390	10,009,505	10,461,645
Wine . . . . .	"	15,379,126	14,735,027	15,934,934

In 1889 the United Kingdom imported 2,356,342 quarters from her own possessions, and the remainder from foreign countries. The seven great wheat sources, in order, are (1889):—

Russia . . . . .	4,264,325 quarters	Australasia . . . . .	281,212 quarters
United States . . . . .	3,403,250 "	Canada . . . . .	23,366 "
India . . . . .	1,843,466 "	Roumania . . . . .	572,497 "
Germany . . . . .	507,725 "		

The quantity of flour imported in 1889 was 2,939,840 quarters, of which 2,013,565 quarters came from the United States.

The following table shows the quantities of tea imported into the United Kingdom from different countries at different periods in thousands of pounds:—

Country	1878	1886	1887	1888	Proportion from each Country			
					1878	1886	1887	1888
	1000 lbs.	1000 lbs.	1000 lbs.	1000 lbs.	per cent.	per cent.	per cent.	per cent.
Holland . . . . .	3,145	1,759	720	2,299	1·54	·76	·32	1·03
China, Hong Kong . . . .	165,656	145,308	117,936	103,951	80·85	62·99	53·17	46·67
India . . . . .	35,423	73,467	84,644	89,896	17·29	31·85	38·15	40·36
Ceylon . . . . .	1	7,144	13,062	22,510	—	3·10	5·89	10·10
Other countries . . . . .	647	2,901	5,479	4,102	·32	1·30	2·47	1·84
Total . . . . .	204,872	230,669	221,841	222,758	100·00	100·00	100·00	100·00

The subjoined tables exhibit the value of the great articles of British commerce imported and exported in each of the years 1887, 1888, and 1889 :—

## THE PRINCIPAL ARTICLES OF IMPORT.

Principal Articles Imported	1887	1888	1889
	£	£	£
Grain and flour . . . .	48,290,793	51,256,596	50,808,127
Cotton, raw . . . .	40,156,456	40,009,086	45,269,385
Wool, sheep and lambs . .	24,238,759	25,849,918	28,393,755
Woollen manufactures and goods . . . .	9,690,695	10,778,831	12,125,004
Sugar, raw and refined . .	16,423,673	18,137,280	22,652,684
Wood and timber . . . .	11,948,437	15,688,258	19,826,045
Metals—			
Copper, ore, &c. . . .	2,501,198	4,975,970	4,213,436
" wrought, &c. . . .	1,325,559	3,610,870	2,035,036
Iron ore . . . .	2,547,950	2,469,889	3,121,357
" in bars . . . .	989,858	1,025,568	1,034,102
" manufactures . . . .	2,023,143	2,312,592	3,011,198
Lead . . . .	1,446,413	1,849,423	1,878,850
Tin . . . .	2,868,261	3,520,342	2,815,049
Zinc and its manu- factures . . . .	1,211,927	1,416,312	1,482,252
Dead meat . . . .	14,662,100	8,366,985	18,601,309
Animals . . . .	6,346,727	7,920,918	10,360,807
Butter and margarine . .	11,890,700	12,181,358	13,896,450
Tea . . . .	9,782,998	10,196,392	10,022,771
Silk manufactures . . . .	10,382,356	10,782,998	11,785,240
Flax, hemp, and jute . .	8,554,322	9,701,594	11,760,005
Chemicals, dye stuffs, &c. .	7,728,884	8,114,439	8,635,378
Seeds . . . .	6,961,940	7,578,804	7,947,164
Oils . . . .	6,088,246	6,432,871	7,122,998
Fruits . . . .	6,199,234	6,146,483	6,931,755
Wine . . . .	5,466,266	5,385,032	5,908,823
Leather . . . .	5,618,845	5,909,683	6,667,265
Tobacco . . . .	3,409,267	2,821,318	3,973,925
Cheese . . . .	4,514,382	4,546,408	4,494,554
Eggs . . . .	3,085,681	3,083,167	3,122,813
Coffee . . . .	4,248,584	3,576,571	4,337,190

## THE PRINCIPAL ARTICLES OF EXPORT (HOME PRODUCE).

Principal Articles Exported	1887	1888	1889
	£	£	£
Cotton manufactures . . . .	59,580,441	60,329,051	58,825,843
Cotton yarn . . . .	11,379,325	11,657,489	11,711,190
Total of cotton . . . .	70,959,766	71,996,540	70,537,033



Principal Articles Exported	1887	1888	1889
	£	£	£
Woollen manufactures . . .	20,594,962	19,992,672	21,340,107
Woollen and worsted yarn . . .	3,969,616	4,051,980	4,341,597
Total of woollen and worsted . . . }	24,564,578	24,044,652	25,681,704
Linen manufactures . . . . .	5,452,715	5,552,441	5,776,911
„ yarn . . . . .	939,763	887,383	839,075
Jute manufactures . . . . .	2,058,265	2,080,700	2,770,188
Apparel & articles of personal use	10,245,083	11,134,920	11,425,731
Metals :			
Iron, pig and puddled . . . . .	2,736,866	2,206,373	2,987,546
„ bar, angle, bolt, and rod . . .	1,448,859	1,658,308	1,624,403
„ railroad, of all sorts . . . . .	4,617,919	4,669,215	5,339,304
„ wire . . . . .	630,998	863,148	832,285
„ tin plates . . . . .	4,792,834	5,546,228	6,430,496
„ hoops and plates . . . . .	3,318,757	4,046,218	4,134,882
„ cast & wrought, of all sorts . .	4,122,515	4,885,255	5,431,805
„ old, for re-manufacture . . . .	827,755	396,981	432,586
Steel, wrought and unwrought . .	2,499,791	2,146,940	2,340,094
Total of iron and steel . . . . .	24,992,314	26,416,666	29,153,401
Hardware and cutlery . . . . .	2,921,159	3,168,403	2,988,902
Copper . . . . .	2,664,646	3,019,678	3,301,254
Machinery . . . . .	11,125,858	12,939,267	15,254,658
Coals, cinders, fuel, &c. . . . .	10,887,561	12,258,739	14,793,655
Chemicals . . . . .	7,037,649	7,436,071	7,933,519

The following table shows the quantity of the principal food imports retained for home consumption per head of population in 1869, 1885, 1886, 1887, and 1888 :—

Articles	1869	1885	1886	1887	1888
Bacon and hams . . . . .	2·68 lbs.	11·47 lbs.	11·95 lbs.	11·29 lbs.	10·25 lbs.
Butter . . . . .	4·52 „	7·15 „	7·17 „	8·14 „	8·16 „
Cheese . . . . .	3·52 „	5·48 „	5·14 „	5·39 „	5·56 „
Eggs . . . . .	14·38 no.	27·56 no.	28·12 no.	29·37 no.	30·03 no.
Corn and flour	155·85 lbs.	235·79 lbs.	185·76 lbs.	220·75 lbs.	220·14 lbs.
Sugar . . . . .	42·56 „	74·28 „	65·96 „	73·20 „	70·04 „
Tea . . . . .	3·63 „	5·02 „	4·87 „	4·95 „	4·95 „
Rice . . . . .	—	7·57 „	10·75 „	7·69 „	9·78 „

The total value of goods transhipped for transit was, in 1884, 11,855,111*l.* ; 1885, 10,955,685*l.* ; 1886, 10,706,065*l.* ; 1887, 9,992,778*l.* ; 1888, 10,938,495*l.*

## Shipping and Navigation.

The number and tonnage of registered sailing and steam (exclusive of river steamers) vessels of the United Kingdom engaged in the home trade—the expression ‘home trade’ signifying the coasts of the United Kingdom, or ‘ports between the limits of the river Elbe and Brest’—with the men employed thereon—exclusive of masters—was as follows in each of the five years from 1884 to 1888 :—

Year	Sailing Vessels			Steam Vessels		
	Number	Tons	Men	Number	Tons	Men
1884	10,086	659,745	34,228	1,569	296,844	17,151
1885	10,083	657,717	34,124	1,706	300,598	18,082
1886	9,626	646,679	32,696	1,667	310,444	17,968
1887	9,572	633,602	32,165	1,740	304,538	18,631
1888	9,199	597,145	30,505	1,760	289,852	20,540

The number of sailing vessels engaged partly in the home and partly in the foreign trade was as follows in each of the five years from 1884 to 1888 :—

Year	Sailing Vessels			Steam Vessels		
	Number	Tons	Men	Number	Tons	Men
1884	534	67,960	2,718	240	107,037	3,586
1885	512	67,753	2,606	217	86,104	3,248
1886	448	59,436	2,129	235	110,091	3,485
1887	405	51,129	1,845	226	103,622	3,287
1888	428	55,495	2,420	248	105,712	3,839

The number and tonnage of registered sailing and steam vessels engaged in the foreign trade alone, with the men employed—exclusive of masters—was as follows during the five years 1884 to 1888 :—

Year	Sailing Vessels			Steam Vessels		
	Number	Tons	Men	Number	Tons	Men
1884	3,256	2,530,625	54,437	3,059	3,421,783	87,534
1885	3,180	2,594,093	54,238	3,093	3,502,898	86,483
1886	2,923	2,526,117	50,590	3,018	3,491,330	97,602
1887	2,717	2,429,699	47,432	3,063	3,601,164	99,183
1888	2,665	2,401,419	48,669	3,284	3,902,265	103,700

A summary of the total shipping of the United Kingdom, sailing and steam, engaged in the home and foreign trade, during the ten years from 1879 to 1888 is given in the following table :—

Year	Number of Vessels	Tons	Men	Year	Number of Vessels	Tons	Men
1879	20,029	6,249,833	1 3,548	1884	18,744	7,083,944	199,654
1880	19,972	6,344,577	12 ,972	1885	18,791	7,209,163	198,781
1881	19,311	6,490,953	12 ,903	1886	17,917	7,144,097	204,470
1882	18,966	6,715,030	1 5,937	1887	17,723	7,123,754	202,543
1883	18,912	7,026,062	200,727	1888	17,584	7,351,888	223,673

The following table shows the total number and tonnage of vessels registered as belonging to the United Kingdom (and Channel Islands) at the end of each year :—

—	Sailing Vessels		Steam Vessels		Total	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
1884	18,053	3,464,978	6,601	3,944,273	24,654	7,430,045
1885	17,018	3,456,562	6,644	3,973,483	23,662	7,362,499
1886	16,179	3,397,197	6,653	3,965,302	22,832	7,335,182
1887	15,473	3,249,907	6,663	4,085,275	22,136	5,805,162
1888	15,025	3,114,509	6,871	4,349,658	21,896	7,464,167

Of the men employed at the last date, 25,277 were foreigners. The total tonnage of vessels belonging to the British Empire in 1888 was 9,209,883.

The number and tonnage of vessels built and first registered in the United Kingdom, from 1884 to 1888, was as follows :—

Year	Sailing Vessels		Steamers		Total	
	Number	Tons	Number	Tons	Number	Tons
1884	431	162,234	570	335,208	1,001	497,442
1885	459	208,411	393	196,975	1,852	405,386
1886	363	138,362	308	154,638	671	293,000
1887	258	81,279	322	225,440	580	306,719
1888	269	75,696	465	407,445	734	483,141

The following is the number and tonnage of sailing and steam vessels that entered the ports of the United Kingdom in the years 1884 to 1888 :—

Year	Entered			Cleared			Total		
	British	Foreign	Total	British	Foreign	Total	British	Foreign	Total
	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.
1884	23,037	8,651	31,688	23,635	8,949	32,584	46,671	17,601	64,272
1885	22,980	8,881	31,862	23,445	9,011	32,419	46,389	17,692	64,281
1886	22,741	8,294	31,035	23,337	8,468	31,805	46,078	16,763	62,841
1887	23,646	8,531	32,177	24,303	8,681	32,984	47,949	17,212	65,161
1888	24,943	9,003	33,952	25,445	9,120	34,566	50,395	18,124	68,519

The total number of vessels that entered in 1888 was 59,573 (22,109 foreign), and cleared, 60,159 (22,340 foreign).

The following is the tonnage of vessels entered and cleared with cargoes only :—

Year	Entered			Cleared			Total		
	British	Foreign	Total	British	Foreign	Total	British	Foreign	Total
	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.	1,000tns.
1884	18,209	6,487	24,696	21,946	7,327	29,273	40,156	13,814	53,970
1885	18,759	6,905	25,664	21,885	7,432	29,317	40,645	14,337	54,982
1886	18,221	6,462	24,683	22,005	7,042	29,107	40,246	13,504	53,750
1887	19,311	6,664	25,975	23,115	7,955	30,170	42,426	13,744	56,170
1888	20,116	6,961	27,077	24,127	7,537	31,664	44,242	14,499	58,741

Of the foreign tonnage for 1888 in British ports, total 18,123,891 :—

Norway had	4,096,443	Holland had	2,067,200	Russia had	435,400
Germany „	3,607,150	Spain „	1,007,200	U.S. (Am.) „	264,100
France „	1,977,140	Italy „	575,900	Austria „	147,300
Denmark „	1,573,360	Belgium „	662,600	Greece „	145,408
Sweden „	1,432,600				

The total tonnage entered and cleared, excluding those coastwise, was as follows at the ports named in 1888 :—

London .	12,941,861	Cardiff .	8,076,333	Hull .	3,401,692
Liverpool .	10,209,752	Newcastle	4,130,892	Glasgow .	2,448,882
Newport .	2,431,732	Middlesbro'	1,236,192	Hartlepool.	983,818
N. & S. Shields	1,990,147	Swansea .	1,238,765	Bristol .	760,158
Sunderland	1,673,788	Leith .	1,200,604	Dublin .	294,141
Southampton	1,658,128	Grimsby .	1,180,150	Belfast .	264,048
Dover .	1,364,170	Harwich .	1,108,469		

The total number of vessels that entered coastwise in 1888 was 317,886, of 47,572,985 tons ; and cleared, 281,820 vessels, of 41,944,389 tons. Hence the total number of vessels that entered the ports of the Kingdom in 1888 was 377,459, of 81,525,727 tons ; and cleared, 341,979, of 76,510,792 tons.



## Internal Communications.

## I. RAILWAYS.

The following table shows the total length of British railways open at the end of the years given, and the average yearly increase in miles :—

Year	Line open	Av. Yearly Increase	Year	Line open	Av. Yearly Increase
	Miles	Miles		Miles	Miles
1850	6,621	265	1880	17,933	240
1860	10,433	381	1887	19,578	250
1870	15,537	510	1888	19,812	248

Of the total length of lines open January 1, 1889, there belonged to England and Wales 13,982 miles, to Scotland 3,079 miles, and to Ireland 2,733 miles.

The following table gives the length of lines open, the capital paid up, the number of passengers conveyed, and the traffic receipts of all the railways of the United Kingdom in 1878, and each of the last five years :—

Year	Length of lines open at the end of each year	Total Capital paid up (shares and loans) at the end of each year	Number of Passengers conveyed (exclusive of season-ticket holders)	Receipts		Total, including Miscellaneous
				From Passengers	From Goods Traffic	
	Miles	£	No.	£	£	£
1878	17,333	698,545,154	565,024,455	26,889,614	33,564,761	62,862,674
1884	18,864	801,464,367	694,991,860	30,030,450	37,670,592	70,522,643
1885	19,169	815,858,055	697,213,031	29,773,022	36,871,945	69,555,774
1886	19,332	828,344,254	725,584,390	30,244,938	36,370,439	69,591,953
1887	19,578	845,971,654	733,678,531	30,573,287	37,341,299	70,943,376
1888	19,812	864,695,963	742,499,164	30,984,090	38,755,780	72,894,665

Of the total capital in 1888 the English railways had 714,036,571*l.*, Scottish 114,120,110*l.*, and Irish 36,539,273*l.* In the division of the receipts of 1888, England and Wales took 62,005,633*l.*, Scotland 7,994,427*l.*, and Ireland 2,894,605*l.* The working expenditure amounted to 37,762,107*l.* on all the railways in 1888, being 52 per cent. of the total receipts.

On June 30, 1889, there were in the United Kingdom 949 miles of street and road tramways opened, from which, during the year 1888–89, 2,980,224*l.* had been received, and upon which

2,266,681*l.* had been expended. This left a balance of receipts of 713,543*l.* Total capital expended, 13,664,891*l.* The total number of passengers who travelled during the year on the tramways was 477,596,268.

## II. POST AND TELEGRAPHS.

The number of post-offices in the United Kingdom at the end of March 1889 was 17,829; there were besides 19,954 road and pillar letter-boxes. The staff of officers then forming part of the Post Office department was about 58,396 (including 4,054 females), besides about 50,000 persons (16,000 females) who do not hold permanent positions.

The following tabular statement gives the number of letters, in millions, delivered in each of the three divisions of the United Kingdom, and the average number for each individual of the population, in 1879 and the last five years :—

Year ending March 31	Number of Letters delivered (in Millions)				Number of Letters per head of the Population			
	England and Wales	Scotland	Ireland	Total U.K.	England and Wales	Scotland	Ireland	Total U.K.
	Millions	Millions	Millions	Millions				
1879	922	99	76	1,097	37	27	14	32
1885	1,148	123	89	1,360	42	32	18	38
1886	1,187	126	90	1,404	43	32	18	39
1887	1,240	129	91	1,460	44	33	19	40
1888	1,287	132	93	1,512	45	33	19	40
1889	1,327	136	95½	1,558	46	33	20	41

The following are the statistics of post-cards, book-packets, newspapers, and parcels delivered in 1888-89, showing increase per cent. on the previous year :—

—	England & Wales	In- crease	Scotland	In- crease or De- crease	Ireland	In- crease	United King- dom	In- crease
	Millions		Millions		Millions		Millions	
Post-cards .	170	7	21·8	2·8	9·3	6·9	201	6·7
Book-packets	351·7	6·1	40	4·4	19·7	3·7	412	5·8
Newspapers .	119·3	0·4	16·6	-0·6	16	1·3	151·9	-0·3
Parcels .	32·7	7·7	4·1	6·8	2·7	9·9	39·5	7·8

The number and value of money orders issued by the Post Office in 1880 and during the last five years were as follows :—

—	Inland Orders		Total <sup>1</sup>	
	Number	Amount	Number	Amount
		£		£
1880	16,774,354	24,776,331	17,307,573	26,371,020
1885	11,958,127	23,536,699	12,864,736	26,230,676
1886	10,358,293	21,975,345	11,318,380	24,832,421
1887	9,762,562	22,962,708	10,813,054	25,354,601
1888	9,552,777	22,881,676	10,744,493	26,334,126
1889	9,228,183	22,957,649	10,507,717	26,618,052

<sup>1</sup> Including colonial and foreign orders.

The inland orders in 1889 were as follows :—

—	Number	Value	Number per cent. of Population
		£	
England . .	7,560,195	19,267,308	26·15
Scotland . .	1,079,719	2,422,793	26·5
Ireland . .	588,249	1,267,548	12·4
Total, U.K.	9,228,183	22,957,649	24·5

The number and value of 'postal orders' were as follows :—

Year ending March 31	Number	Amount
		£
1882	4,462,920	2,006,918
1886	25,790,316	10,788,946
1887	31,608,711	12,958,940
1888	36,386,147	14,696,370
1889	40,282,321	16,112,079

The postal revenue and expenditure (exclusive of telegraphs) in 1880 and the last three years (ending March 31) have been as follows :—

—	1880	1887	1888	1889
Gross revenue .	£6,558,445	£8,471,198	£8,705,337	£9,102,776
Working expenses	4,060,758	5,880,141	5,933,820	6,062,902
Net revenue .	£2,497,087	£2,591,057	£2,771,517	£3,039,874

The telegraphs were transferred to the State on February 5,

1870; in April 1889 there were 30,726 miles of line and 183,502 miles of wire (including 17,044 miles of private wires, but excluding railway companies' wires).

The telegraph revenue (gross and net) was as follows for the years (ending March 31) indicated:—

—	1876	1887	1883	1889
Gross revenue .	£1,276,662	£1,855,686	£1,959,406	£2,094,048
Working expenses	1,031,524	1,939,768	1,928,159	1,949,096
Net revenue .	£245,138	—£84,082	£31,247	£124,952

The following table gives the number of telegraphic messages forwarded from postal telegraph stations in 1879 and in each of the last five years 1885–89:—

Year ending March 31	England and Wales	Scotland	Ireland	United Kingdom
1879	20,422,918	2,477,003	1,559,854	24,459,775
1885	28,125,994	3,257,546	1,894,919	33,278,459
1886	33,110,441	3,812,173	2,223,669	39,146,283
1887	42,320,185	5,106,774	2,816,680	50,243,639
1888	44,925,270	5,430,624	3,047,531	53,403,425
1889	48,532,669	5,991,223	3,241,455	57,765,347

The total number of public telegraph offices was 7,031 in 1888–89.

The telegraph department has 28 telephone exchanges open in various country towns, with 1,370 subscribers. There are now over 46 miles of pneumatic tubing in London, connecting the Central Office with others.

### Money and Credit.

The following table shows the value of the money coined at the Royal Mint in the years named, and of the imports and exports of British gold and silver coin:—

Year	Silver Money coined	Bronze Money coined	Gold Money coined	Gold Coin		Silver Coin	
				Imported	Exported	Imported	Exported
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
1878	4,150,052	613,998	17,024	6,566,001	3,544,882	151,139	184,494
1884	2,324,015	658,548	69,290	2,172,409	5,643,096	61,385	267,144
1885	2,973,487	720,918	57,568	7,007,580	6,782,085	79,158	336,502
1886	—	417,384	51,669	5,860,515	6,754,374	116,565	166,276
1887	1,907,686	861,498	45,173	4,430,706	2,374,528	123,142	299,734
1888	2,032,900	756,378	39,499	7,146,226	10,215,123	106,568	378,288



There is no State bank in the United Kingdom, but the Bank of England, the Bank of Scotland, and the Bank of Ireland have royal charters, and the first and the last lend money to the Government. The following are some statistics of the Bank of England for December of the years stated:—

Year	Notes in Reserve	Liabilities			Assets		
		Notes in Circulation	Deposits	Total	Securities	Bullion	Total
	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000
1878	8,914	30,282	30,324	60,606	38,326	25,501	63,827
1884	11,234	25,223	29,346	54,569	36,336	20,361	56,697
1885	11,258	24,621	29,344	53,965	34,643	20,827	55,470
1886	10,288	24,692	27,038	51,730	33,895	19,930	53,825
1887	11,832	24,210	26,930	51,140	32,508	20,238	52,746
1888	9,990	24,405	29,281	53,686	35,978	19,455	55,433

The following are some statistics of the joint-stock banks (including the national banks) of England, Scotland, and Ireland for October of the years stated:—

—	1885	1886	1887	1888	1889
	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000
England and Wales:—					
Deposits . . . .	318,000 <sup>1</sup>	329,300	339,100	352,000	380,800
Cash in hand and at call . . . .	81,770	80,660	90,430	92,299	100,582
Reserve Notes in Bank of England.	10,525	10,601	12,721	12,555	14,449
Scotland:—					
Deposits . . . .	83,440	81,520	81,020	82,403	85,023
Notes . . . .	5,930	5,770	5,670	5,682	5,845
Cash and at call .	14,500	16,820	16,740	19,077	19,846
Ireland:—					
Deposits . . . .	—	33,300	34,160	35,183	37,186
Notes . . . .	—	5,640	5,400	5,607	4,199
Cash and at call .	—	6,720	7,060	7,795	8,816

<sup>1</sup> May.

There were in October 1889, 111 joint-stock banks, making returns in England and Wales, with 1,914 branches; 2 in the Isle of Man with 8 branches; 10 in Scotland, 963 branches; and 9 in Ireland, 446 branches. There were 30 offices in London of colonial joint-stock banks, with 1,649 branches; and 19 of foreign banks, with 113 branches. There were besides 248 private banks in England and Wales.

The following are some statistics of the joint-stock banks, mainly for October 1889 :—

—	English	Scotch	Irish	Colonial	Foreign
	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000	£1,000
Subscribed capital .	188,685	28,885	24,374	41,987	28,605
Paid-up do. . . . .	53,877	9,052	6,948	24,338	18,081
Market value of do. .	163,064	23,545	17,385	49,658	26,332
Reserve fund, dividend, &c. . .	27,020	5,474	3,060	11,605	5,656
Notes in circulation .	26,054	5,866	6,198	9,236	3,579
Deposit and current accounts . . . . .	380,579	85,004	37,185	167,408	60,255
Total liabilities <sup>1</sup> .	504,963	109,475	53,850	247,613	117,042
Cash in hand and at call . . . . .	100,582	19,750	8,816	36,190	18,262
Investments . . . . .	104,113	25,516	16,223	10,468	5,308
Discounts, advances &c.	278,552	58,246	27,911	194,014	95,511
Total assets <sup>1</sup> . . .	504,963	100,475	53,850	247,613	117,042

<sup>1</sup> Including other items besides those preceding.

The following are statistics of the post-office savings-banks for the years stated :—

—	England and Wales	Scotland	Ireland	United Kingdom <sup>1</sup>
	£	£	£	£
1884 { Received .	14,331,386	350,596	853,546	15,535,528
Paid . . . . .	11,558,017	291,291	681,255	12,530,563
Capital . . . . .	41,645,987	903,439	2,224,347	44,773,773
1885 { Received .	14,814,915	366,159	945,733	16,126,807
Paid . . . . .	12,171,027	299,807	731,908	13,202,742
Capital . . . . .	44,289,875	969,791	2,438,172	47,697,838
1886 { Received .	15,463,426	384,935	1,018,081	16,866,442
Paid . . . . .	12,636,813	299,952	753,178	13,689,943
Capital . . . . .	47,116,488	1,054,774	2,703,075	50,874,337
1887 { Received .	16,305,994	414,104	1,059,908	17,780,006
Paid . . . . .	13,524,074	326,253	829,951	14,680,278
Capital . . . . .	49,898,408	1,142,625	2,933,032	53,974,065
1888 { Received .	18,743,829	450,057	1,191,178	20,385,064
Paid . . . . .	14,572,033	340,214	890,488	15,802,735
Capital . . . . .	54,070,204	1,252,468	3,233,722	58,556,394

<sup>1</sup> Including Islands in the British Seas.

The following are statistics of trustees' savings-banks :—

—		England	Wales	Scotland	Ireland	United Kingdom <sup>1</sup>
		£	£	£	£	£
1884	Received .	6,973,692	197,291	2,380,997	451,561	10,003,541
	Interest credited }	914,147	28,793	197,056	53,601	1,193,597
	Paid .	7,404,528	242,231	2,228,168	463,447	10,343,374
	Capital .	34,925,098	1,087,054	7,709,471	2,119,264	45,840,887
1885	Received .	6,879,338	200,477	2,320,493	405,399	9,805,707
	Interest credited }	930,363	28,772	204,792	52,677	1,216,604
	Paid .	7,472,592	215,820	2,259,924	558,953	10,507,289
	Capital .	35,262,207	1,100,483	7,974,832	2,018,387	46,355,909
1886	Received .	7,041,721	187,851	2,397,689	401,422	10,028,683
	Interest credited }	939,996	24,748	215,458	51,354	1,231,556
	Paid .	7,712,729	361,392	2,256,758	441,274	10,772,153
	Capital .	35,531,195	951,690	8,331,221	2,029,889	46,843,995
1887	Received .	6,871,807	122,814	2,472,590	409,350	9,876,561
	Interest credited }	949,142	24,308	224,576	52,242	1,250,268
	Paid .	7,756,255	183,641	2,340,033	428,673	10,708,602
	Capital .	35,595,889	915,171	8,688,354	2,062,808	47,262,222
1888	Received .	6,685,941	117,933	2,584,183	408,250	9,796,307
	Interest credited }	944,355	23,713	236,238	52,432	1,256,738
	Paid .	8,827,566	166,554	2,440,034	476,425	11,910,579
	Capital .	34,398,619	890,263	9,068,741	2,047,065	46,404,688

<sup>1</sup> Including Channel Islands.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Great Britain and Ireland.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Accounts relating to Trade and Navigation of the United Kingdom for the 12 months ended December 31, 1889. 8. London, 1890.

Agricultural Returns of Great Britain for 1889, with Abstract Returns for the United Kingdom, British Possessions, and Foreign Countries. 8. London, 1889.

Agricultural Statistics, Ireland : General Abstracts for 1883-89. 8. Dublin, 1889.

Annual Statement of the Navigation and Shipping of the United Kingdom in the year 1888. Imp. 4. London, 1889.

Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1888. Imp. 4. London, 1889.

Appropriation Act, 1889. London, 1889.

Army Estimates of Effective and Non-Effective Services for 1889-90. Fol. London, 1889.

Army : General Annual Return for the year 1888. London, 1889.

Army (Annual) Bill, 1889.

Births, Deaths, and Marriages in England : 50th Annual Report of the Registrar-General. London, 1889.

Births, Deaths, and Marriages in Scotland : 33rd Annual Report of the Registrar-General. Also, 32nd Detailed Annual Report (1886). 8. Edinburgh, 1889.

Births, Deaths, and Marriages in Ireland : 25th Report of Registrar-General. Dublin, 1889.

Census of England and Wales, taken on April 4, 1881. Fol. London, 1881-83.

- Census of Scotland, 1861. Edinburgh, 1861-63.  
 Census for Ireland for the year 1881. Dublin, 1882-83.  
 Consolidated Fund : Abstract Account, 1888-89. London, 1889.  
 Craik (Dr. H.). Report on Highland Schools. London, 1884.  
 Customs : 33rd Report of the Commissioners of H.M.'s Customs. 8. London, 1889.  
 Cyprus : Papers relating to Revenue and Expenditure of 1887-88. London, 1888.  
 Debt, National Sinking Fund Accounts, 1889. Return relating to Debt, 1888-89. National Debt Bill, 1883 ; and Statement illustrating the Bill.  
 Distribution of Seats Act, 1885. London, 1885.  
 Duchy of Cornwall : Accounts of Receipts and Disbursements in the year 1888. Fol. London, 1889.  
 Duchy of Lancaster : Accounts of Receipts and Disbursements in the year 1888. Fol. London, 1889.  
 Ecclesiastical Commission : 40th Report, with Appendix. 8. London, 1889.  
 Education : Elementary Schools in England and Scotland. Return showing Expenditure upon Grants, and Results of Inspection and Examination. 8. London, 1889.  
 Education : Report of Committee of Council on Education for 1888-89. 8. London, 1889.  
 Education : Report of the Committee of Council on Education in Scotland, 1888-89. London, 1889.  
 Education : 35th Report of the Science and Art Department. London, 1889.  
 Education : Report of the Intermediate Education Board for Ireland for the year 1888. London, 1889.  
 Education : Return showing number of Children of School Age, amount of School Accommodation, &c., in Scotland. London, 1889.  
 Education : 55th Report of the Commissioners of National Education in Ireland for 1888. Dublin, 1889.  
 Electoral Statistics, Return of, in County and Borough Constituencies in England and Wales, Scotland, and Ireland. London, 1889.  
 Electors : Return of the number of Electors on the Register of each County in England and Wales, in Scotland, and in Ireland. Fol. London, 1889.  
 Emigration : Statistical Tables relating to Emigration and Immigration for 1888. Fol. London, 1889.  
 Emigration Statistics of Ireland for 1888. Dublin, 1889.  
 Estimates for the year 1889-90. Fol. London, 1889.  
 Financial Statement, 1889-90. London, 1889.  
 Finance Accounts of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland for the Financial Year ended March 31, 1889. 8. London, 1889.  
 Fish Conveyed Inland by Railway : Return for 1879-89. London, 1889.  
 Income and Property Tax : Return of the Amount of Income and Property Tax in Great Britain and Ireland for 1814, and in each of the years 1842 to 1880. London, 1880. Also Annual Returns for 1884-85. London, 1886.  
 Inland Revenue : Report of Commissioners on the Duties under their Management for the years 1886 to 1889, with some Retrospective History and complete Tables of Accounts of the Duties from their first Imposition. 2 vols. Fol. pp. 168 and 219. London, 1870.  
 Inland Revenue : 32nd Report of the Commissioners. 8. London, 1889.  
 Judicial Statistics of England and Wales for 1888. 4. London, 1889.  
 Judicial Statistics of Ireland for 1888. Fol. London, 1889.  
 Landowners in England and Wales : Return of the Owners of Land of one acre and upwards in England and Wales. 2 vols. London, 1876.  
 Landowners in Ireland : Return of the Owners of Land of one acre and upwards in Ireland. Dublin, 1876.  
 Landowners in Scotland : Return of the Owners of Land of one acre and upwards in Scotland. Edinburgh, 1875.  
 Local Government Act, 1888. London, 1888.  
 Local Taxation Returns : England. Published annually. Fol. London, 1889.  
 Merchant Shipping : Tables showing the Progress of British Merchant Shipping. Fol. London, 1886.  
 Militia : Return showing Establishment of each Regiment in 1888. London, 1889.  
 Mineral Statistics of Great Britain and Ireland for 1888. London, 1889.  
 Miscellaneous Statistics of the United Kingdom. Part XII. Fol. London, 1883.  
 Navy : Statistical Report on the Health of the Navy for 1888. 8. London, 1889.  
 Navy List, Quarterly, for January 1890.  
 Poor Law, England : 18th Report of Local Government Board. 8. London, 1889.  
 Poor Rates and Pauperism, Returns relating to, 1888-89. London, 1889.  
 Poor Relief, Scotland : 43rd Report of Commissioners. 8. Edinburgh, 1889.  
 Poor Relief, Ireland : 17th Report of Local Government Board for Ireland. 8. Dub., 1889.  
 Post Office : 41st Report of the Postmaster-General on the Post Office. 8. London, 1889.  
 Public Accounts : Report from the Committee. Fol. London, 1889.  
 Public Income and Expenditure : Account for year ended 31st March, 1889. Fol. London, 1889.  
 Public Records : 44th Report of the Commissioners. 8. London, 1889.



- Railway Companies of the United Kingdom : General Report to the Board of Trade for the year 1888. Fol. London, 1889.
- Railway Returns for England and Wales, Scotland, and Ireland, for the year 1888. Fol. London, 1889.
- Reformatory and Industrial Schools : 31st Report of Commissioners. 8. London, 1889.
- Representation of the People Act, 1884. London, 1884.
- Roll of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in the 25th Parliament. London, 1889.
- Scotland : Report of the Educational Endowments Commission. London, 1885.
- Statistical Abstract for the United Kingdom, in each of the fifteen years from 1874 to 1888. No. 34. 8. London, 1889.
- Statistical Abstract for the Principal Foreign Countries, in each year from 1876 to 1887-88. No. 13. 8. London, 1889.
- Taxation in England and Wales : Return for the Financial Year 1814-15, and for each of the Financial Years from 1842-43 to 1873-74. Fol. pp. 4. London, 1875.
- Volunteer Corps : Annual Returns, 1888. London, 1889.
- Woods, Forests, and Land Revenues : 66th Report of the Commissioners. Fol. London, 1889.
- Yeomanry Cavalry Training Return, 1888. London, 1889.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Baxter* (Dudley), The Taxation of the United Kingdom. 8. London, 1869.
- Bewan* (G. P.), British Manufacturing Industries. 12 vols. London.
- Brassey* (Sir T.), The British Navy. 5 vols. London, 1882-83.
- Brassey* (Sir T.), The Naval Annual. 1889.
- Burrows* (Montagu), Constitutional Progress. 8. London, 1869.
- Catholic Directory for 1890. London, 1889.
- Chalmers* (M. D.), Local Government. London, 1883.
- Clode* (Charles M.), History of the Administration and Government of the British Army, from the Revolution of 1688. 2 vols. 8. London, 1869-70.
- Creasy* (Sir Edward), The Imperial and Colonial Constitutions of the Britannie Empire, including Indian Institutions. 8. London, 1872.
- Cunningham* (W.), The Growth of English Industry and Commerce. London, 1882.
- Dowell* (Stephen), A History of Taxation and Taxes in England. 4 vols. London, 1888.
- Ellis's* Irish Education Directory for 1890. Dublin, 1889.
- Fowle* (J. W.), The Poor Law. London, 1881.
- Freeman* (E. A.), The Growth of the English Constitution from the Earliest Times. *New Ed.* 8. London, 1873.
- Gneist* (Rudolph), Das Englische Verwaltungsrecht der Gegenwart, in Vergleichung mit dem Deutschen Verwaltungssystem. 2 vols. Berlin, 1884.
- Hertslet* (Sir E.), Treaties of Commerce and Navigation, &c., between Great Britain and Foreign Countries. London.
- Hearn* (W. E.), The Government of England. 8. London, 1870.
- Hull* (Prof. E.), The Coal Fields of Great Britain. London, 1881.
- Hunt* (Robert), British Mining. London, 1884.
- Journal of the Statistical Society of London.
- Lyne* (Charles), An Account of the Establishment of the British Protectorate over the Southern Shores of New Guinea. London, 1885.
- Maitland* (F. W.), Justice and Police. 8. London, 1885.
- May* (Thomas Erskine), Constitutional History of England. 2 vols. 8. London, 1861-63.
- Molesworth* (Rev. W. N.), History of England, 1830-74. 5th ed. 3 vols. 8. London, 1874.
- Noble* (John), National Finance. 8. London, 1875.
- Palgrave* (Reginald), The House of Commons. 8. London, 1869.
- Palgrave* (R. H. Inglis), The Local Taxation of Great Britain and Ireland. 8. London, 1871.
- Scotland, The Church of : its Position and Work. Edinburgh, 1882.
- Scott* (Sir S.), The British Army. 2 vols. 8. London, 1868.
- Seeley* (Prof. J. R.), The Expansion of England. London, 1883.
- Stephen* (Sir J. F.), History of the Criminal Law of England. 3 vols. London, 1883.
- Stephens* (A. J.), New Commentaries on the Laws of England. 4 vols. 8. London, 1868.
- Stubbs* (Professor), A Constitutional History of England, in its Origin and Development. 2 vols. 8. London, 1877.
- The English Citizen, his Rights and Responsibilities. 13 vols. London, 1881-85.
- Todd* (Al.), On Parliamentary Government in England. 2 vols. 8. London, 1887-89.
- Walpole* (Spencer), The British Fish Trade : Handbook in connection with International Fisheries Exhibition. London, 1883.
- Wright* (R. S.) and *Hobhouse* (Henry), An Outline of Local Government and Local Taxation in England and Wales. London, 1884.
- Young* (Sir Frederick), Imperial Federation of Great Britain and her Colonies. 8. London, 1876.

## II. INDIA, THE COLONIES, PROTECTORATES, AND DEPENDENCIES OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE.

---

In the following pages the various sections of the British Empire outside the United Kingdom are arranged in alphabetical order under the divisions of the world to which they belong:—1. Europe; 2. Asia; 3. Africa; 4. America; 5. Australasia and Oceania.

The Colonies proper form three classes:—(1) *The Crown Colonies*, which are entirely controlled by the home government; (2) those possessing *Representative Institutions*, in which the Crown has no more than a veto on legislation, but the home government retains the control of public officers; and (3) those possessing *Responsible Government*, in which the home government has no control over any public officer, though the Crown still retains a veto on legislation.

The total expenditure of the Mother Country in connection with the Colonies (exclusive of India) amounts to about 2 millions sterling annually, mainly for military and naval purposes.

According to the Army Estimates for the year 1889-90, the total effective strength of the British forces in the colonies, exclusive of India, was 27,568 men, rank and file. The number of troops in the various colonies having British garrisons was as follows:—Malta, 7,026 men; Gibraltar, 5,870; Cape of Good Hope and Natal, 3,424; Ceylon, 1,401; Bermuda, 1,387; Canada (Halifax), 1,426; Hong Kong, 1,808; Jamaica, 1,324; Straits Settlements, 1,305; Mauritius, 531; West Coast of Africa, 574; Cyprus, 960; St. Helena, 255; and the Bahamas, 84 men.

The contributions from colonial revenues in aid of military expenditure for 1888-89 are estimated to amount to 121,500*l.*, as follows:—Natal, 4,000*l.*; Mauritius, 15,529*l.*; Hong Kong, 21,000*l.*; Straits Settlements, 38,346*l.*; Ceylon, 37,625*l.*; Malta, 5,000*l.*

---

### EUROPE.

---

#### GIBRALTAR.

*Governor-General*.—Hon. Sir A. E. Hardinge, K.C.B.; salary, 5,000*l.*  
*Secretary*.—Cavendish Boyle, C.M.G.

The Rock of Gibraltar is a Crown colony, situated in 36° 6' N. latitude.

and 5° 21' W. longitude, in the Province of Andalusia, in Spain, commanding the entrance to the Mediterranean.

The Governor, who is also Commander-in-Chief, exercises all the functions of Government and legislation.

Area,  $1\frac{9}{10}$  square mile; greatest elevation, 1,439 feet. Population (1889), 24,089, including garrison of 5,708 men. Settled population mostly descendants of Genoese settlers.

Average births per 1,000 of civil population, 27·7; of military population, 22·4. Deaths per 1,000 of civil population, 20·5; of military population, 8·9.

Religion of fixed population mostly Roman Catholic; one Protestant cathedral and three Roman Catholic churches; annual subsidy to each communion 500*l*.

Several private English schools; elementary schools, 14 (6 Roman Catholic). Pupils, 2,074 in 1888. Government grant, 1,440*l*.

One magistrate's court and a supreme court.

Chief sources of revenue:—Port dues, rent of Crown estate, excise, post office, &c. Branches of expenditure:—Government civil establishments, administration of justice, public works, &c. Contribution by home Government, *nil*. Industries unimportant.

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	45,905	44,052	52,123	55,517	59,262
Expenditure . .	51,135	47,262	50,389	52,695	53,061

Military expenditure by Imperial Government, 237,013*l*.

Government savings bank, with 1,731 depositors and 54,281*l*. deposits (1889).

Gibraltar is a coaling station and port of call of great importance. In 1888 the total tonnage of vessels entered and cleared was 11,986,032, of which 10,124,006 was British.

Three miles of internal telegraph under military management. Postal communication daily with England. Branch post offices at Tangier, Larache, Rabat, Casablanca, Mazagan, and Mogador.

The legal currency is that of Spain, but British coins are accepted in commercial transactions.

## HELIGOLAND.

*Governor.*—Arthur Cecil Stuart Barkly, C.M.G. (salary 800*l*., paid by Home Government), assisted by an executive council.

A Crown colony consisting of two islands in the North Sea, 25 miles from the mouth of the Elbe, utilised as a summer resort.

Area,  $\frac{3}{4}$  mile. Population, 2,001 (in 1881), are Lutherans; 13,000 visitors from May to October. Natives are of Frisian origin. Education, one school, with 357 pupils; Government grant, 250*l*.

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue .	8,336	7,948	11,715	8,820	8,132
Expenditure .	7,701	7,717	11,786	8,475	7,544

Public debt, *nil*.

Chief source of revenue: Import dues on spirits, wine, beer, and petroleum; house and property tax; post-office; bathing establishment, &c. Fish exports.

No shipping except ten small cutters, which carry goods to and fro to the neighbouring Continental ports, principally Hamburg. There is, besides, a fishing fleet of nearly forty boats belonging to the Colony. The island for a large portion of the year forms the rendezvous of the English North Sea Fisheries. Communication with the mainland is maintained by 29 steamers weekly from the adjacent German ports during the bathing season (June to October), and in winter by two mail steamers per week from Cuxhaven. No direct communication with Great Britain exists as yet. Everything has to be imported, as, except fish and a few potatoes, the island produces nothing.

The entire top of the island is under cultivation, or affords grazing for some 200 sheep.

In 1888, through the Post Office passed 76,346 letters, 50,151 post-cards, 22,582 newspapers, books, parcels, &c.; 580 letters of a declared value of 20,497*l*., irrespective of 2,795 post-office orders to the amount of 12,975*l*.. Telegraph cable to the Continent, 32 miles long. Savings-banks with 175 depositors, and 771*l*. of deposits end of 1888.

## MALTA.

(35° 40' N. 14° 31' E.)

*Governor*.—Lieutenant-General Sir Henry Augustus Smyth, K.C.M.G. (salary 5,000*l*.).

An island in the Mediterranean, 58 miles from Sicily, with an excellent harbour. Malta is 17 miles long; area, 95 miles; and the neighbouring island Gozo, 20 miles; total area (with Comino), 117 square miles. Population estimated for 1888 at 162,423 (English 2,138, foreigners 1,097). Local military, 1,198. Chief town and port, Valetta. Education—87 public schools, with 10,703 pupils in 1888; Government grant, 17,036*l*.. There are a university, 1 lyceum, and 2 secondary schools. In 1888, 7,924 persons were committed to prison.

The government is to some extent representative. The Governor is assisted by an executive council and a council of government, according to the Constitution of 1887, of 6 official and 14 elected. Both these councils are presided over by the Governor. Those elected members having the confidence of the majority are members of the Government as unofficial members of the executive.

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue .	212,600	213,311	223,753	219,185	240,146
Expenditure .	209,800	226,345	271,407	239,187	212,313

Estimated revenue (1889), 228,332*l*., and expenditure, 235,283*l*.

Chief sources of revenue, 1888: Customs, 156,600*l*.; land-tax, 14,957*l*.; rents, 22,944*l*.; postage, 9,710*l*.; interest, 9,163*l*.; licences, 3,915*l*. Branches of expenditure: Establishments, 90,477*l*.; services, &c., 121,836*l*;



Contribution from Home Government : *nil*. Public debt, 79,168*l*. Savings-bank with 5,197 depositors, deposits 389,032*l*.

Chief products: cotton, potatoes, oranges, figs, honey, and corn. Manufactures: cotton, filigree, lucifer-matches. Chief industry, farming; cattle (in 1888), 8,372; horses, 5,596; sheep and goats, 23,948.

	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . .	13,343,800	18,757,263	12,108,187	10,265,652	26,763,123
Exports . .	12,908,500	17,409,029	11,413,567	9,536,053	25,955,348

The trade is mainly transit—Imports (1888): grain, 25,664,983*l*.; pulse, 568,157*l*.; wine, 145,109*l*.; cattle, 148,212*l*.; beer, 93,642*l*.; oil, 51,813*l*. Exports: grain, 25,396,951*l*.; pulse, 531,560*l*. The British imports were 135,085*l*., and exports, 5,054,172*l*.

Vessels entered (1888), 5,893, tonnage 5,274,986.

„ cleared „ 5,837, „ 5,270,971.

Of the total entered and cleared 5,187 were British.

Railway 7½ miles; telegraph 65 miles. The Post-office traffic in 1888 was:—Letters 1,185,095, post-cards 52,005, newspapers 749,234.

## ASIA.

### ADEN AND PERIM.

ADEN is a volcanic peninsula on the Arabian coast, about 100 miles east of Bab-el-Mandeb. It forms an important coaling-station on the highway to the East, and is being strongly fortified. The settlement includes Little Aden, a peninsula very similar to Aden itself, and the settlement and town of Shaikh Othman on the mainland with the villages of Imad Hiswa and Bir Jabir. It also includes the island of Perim at the entrance to the Red Sea, and is subject to the Bombay Government. The Government is administered by a political resident, who is also commander of the troops. Gross revenue 1888, 174,530 rupees.

Area 70 square miles, of Perim 5 square miles. Population, 34,711. Imports, 2,854,242*l*. (409,358*l*. from Great Britain); exports, 2,315,383*l*. (170,474*l*. to Great Britain). Tonnage entered and cleared (mainly passenger steamers), 4,300,000. No public debt.

Chief exports: Coffee, gums, hides and skins, piece goods, tobacco. Chief imports: Cotton twist, piece goods, grain, hides and skins, tobacco. Aden itself is non-productive, and the trade is a purely transshipment one, except that (227,649*l*.) from the interior of Arabia.

The Somali Coast Protectorate, opposite Aden, administered by a political agent and consul subordinate to Aden, and extending from Ras Jibute E. long. 43° 15' round by Cape Guardafui and S. to Ras Hafun. The natives are Mohammedans. Gross revenue (1888), 187,940 rupees. The chief port is Berbera, due south of Aden, whence cattle and excellent sheep are obtained in great numbers, and from which port also are exported

the majority of the gums, hides, coffee, &c. Other ports are Bulhar, Zulia, and Karam. Imports, 1887-88, 3,329,210 rupees; exports, 6,812,910 rupees. The first three ports are fortified.

The island of **Socotra** off the coast of Africa, and the **Kuria Muria** islands off the coast of Arabia, are also attached to Aden. Area of former, 3,000 square miles. Population, 4,000. It was attached to Great Britain by treaty with the Sultan in 1876, and formally annexed in 1886. Chief products, aloes; sheep, cattle, and goats are plentiful. The Kuria Muria Islands, five in number, were ceded by the Sultan of Muscat for the purpose of landing the Red Sea cable. The group is leased for the purpose of guano collection.

## BAHREIN ISLANDS.

GROUP of islands in the Persian Gulf, 20 miles off the coast of El Hasa, in Arabia. Bahrein, the largest, is 27 miles long by 10 wide. Moharek, on the north of Bahrein, 5 miles long,  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile wide. There are about half-a-dozen others, mere rocks. Manameh, the commercial capital, extends 10 miles along the shore; 8,000 inhabitants. The population is Mohammedan of the Wahabi and Shiite sects. The seat of government is Moharek on the island of that name; population about 8,000. There are about 50 villages in the islands.

The chief belongs to the royal house of El Kalifah; the present head and sovereign of Bahrein is Sheikh Esau, who owes the possession of his throne entirely to British protection, which was instituted in 1867, when Persia attempted to annex the islands. Sheikh Esau was again formally placed under British protection in 1875, when his rivals were deported to India.

The great industry is pearl fishery, in which 400 boats of from 8 to 20 men each are engaged. The trade of the Bahrein Islands for 1888 was as follows:—Exports, 5,205,840 rupees—including pearls, 3,207,000 rupees; grain and pulse, 310,500 rupees; coffee, 137,000 rupees; dates, 122,100 rupees; specie, 656,000 rupees. Imports, 4,898,180 rupees—including grain and pulse, 1,045,120 rupees; pearls, 851,000 rupees; cotton goods, 320,000 rupees; dates, 140,500 rupees; specie, 1,179,000 rupees. Of the total exports in 1888, 3,415,400 rupees were to British India and Colonies, 1,271,680 to Turkey; of the imports, 2,748,870 rupees came from British India and colonies, 1,158,570 rupees from Turkey. In 1888, 723 vessels of 68,529 tons entered, and the same number cleared, the ports of Bahrein.

*Political Agent.*—Colonel E. C. Ross, C.S.I.

**Brunei.** See NORTH BORNEO.

## CEYLON.

### Constitution and Government.

THE island of Ceylon was first settled in 1505 by the Portuguese, who established colonies in the west and south, which were taken from them about the middle of the next century by the Dutch. In 1795-96 the British Government took possession of the foreign settlements in the island, which were annexed to the Presidency of Madras; but in 1798 Ceylon was erected into a separate colony. In 1815 war was declared against the native

Government of the interior, and the whole island fell under British rule.

The present form of government (representative) of Ceylon was established by Letters Patent of April 1831, and supplementary orders of March 1833. According to the terms of this Constitution, the administration is in the hands of a Governor, aided by an Executive Council of five members—viz. the Officer commanding the Troops, the Colonial Secretary, the Attorney-General, the Treasurer, and the Auditor-General; and a Legislative Council of 15 members, including the members of the Executive Council, four other office-holders, and six unofficial members, representative of different races and classes in the community.

*Governor.*—Hon. Sir Arthur Elibank Havelock, K.C.M.G.; President of Nevis, 1877; Chief Civil Commissioner Seychelles, 1879; Governor of West African Settlements, 1881; Governor of Trinidad, 1884; Governor of Natal, 1885–89. Appointed to Ceylon, March 12, 1890.

The Governor has a salary of 80,000 rupees, and the Colonial Secretary, 24,000 rupees.

For purposes of general administration, the island is divided into eight presidencies, presided over by Government Agents, who, with their assistants and subordinate headmen, are the channel of communication between the Government and the natives. There are three municipalities and a certain number of local boards mainly for sanitary purposes.

### Area and Population.

The following gives the area and population of the seven provinces of Ceylon, which was the number that existed at the date of the last census, Feb. 17, 1881:—

Provinces	Area : English square miles	Population, 1881			Density per sq. m.
		Males	Females	Total	
Central . .	6,029	361,523	277,838	639,361	106
North Central . .	4,047	35,580	30,566	66,146	15
Western . .	3,456	475,397	421,932	897,329	259
North-Western . .	3,024	158,026	135,301	293,327	97
Southern . .	1,980	220,885	212,635	433,520	219
Eastern . .	3,657	66,577	60,978	127,555	34
Northern . .	3,171	151,565	150,935	302,500	95
Military . .	25,364	1,469,553	1,290,185	2,759,738	
		1,440	218	1,658	
Total (including military).	25,364	1,470,993	1,290,403	2,761,396	108

A new province was formed out of the Central in 1886 by constituting the ancient principality of that name into the Uva province, with 4,026

square miles and 165,672 inhabitants, which have to be deducted from the Central.

The population of the colony is estimated by the Registrar-General to have consisted on December 31, 1887, of 2,857,380 persons. This estimate is necessarily inaccurate, and a nearer (unofficial) estimate is 2,900,000 persons.

Of the total population enumerated at the census of 1881, there were 4,836 Europeans; 17,866 Eurasians and Burghers; 1,846,614 Singhalese; 687,248 Tamils; 184,542 Moormen (descendants of Arabs); 8,895 Malays; 2,228 Veddahs; 7,489 others. Of the Europeans, 4,074 are British.

The census returns stated 644,284 persons, or about one-fourth of the population, to be engaged in agriculture; 158,812 in industry; 62,332 in commerce; 656,757 in domestic service; 33,302 professional; the remainder being indefinite and non-productive.

The Registrar-General gives the number of persons married to one thousand persons living in 1887 as 13.0, the number of births as 32.9, and of deaths as 24.7: but registration is very defective. In one district the death-rate reached 36.7 per thousand, while in the most healthy it fell to 17.9.

The immigration returns, dealing almost entirely with agricultural labourers employed on the tea and coffee plantations, and not including the very large number of traders and domestic servants, give, in 1888, 81,716 arrivals as against 55,380 departures; the numbers being in 1887, 72,660 arrivals against 55,121 departures. In both these years the rate of female to male immigration was as 1 to 6. The figures from 1870 to 1887 inclusive give 1,440,463 arrivals as against 1,262,833 departures.

The principal towns, with population in 1881, are Colombo, 110,500; Kandy, 22,000; Galle, 33,000.

### Religion.

The principal religious creeds were returned as follows:—Buddhists, 1,698,070; Hindoos, 493,630; Mohammedans, 197,775; Christians, 147,977.

### Instruction.

Education has made considerable strides in Ceylon since it has been organised under a separate Government department with a director of public instruction and a staff of inspectors, as will be seen from the following table:—

—	Expenditure by Government	Government Schools		Grant in Aid Schools		Unaided Schools	
		No. of Schools	Scholars	No. of Schools	Scholars	No. of Schools	Scholars
1872	Rs. 267,577	200	10,852	402	25,443	365	9,435
1887	Rs. 454,716	440	32,565	899	62,995	2,292	24,994
1888	Rs. 458,247	438	35,548	919	66,400	2,292	28,823

There were thus in 1888, 131,171 scholars receiving regular instruction, or a proportion of 1 in 21 of the population according to the census of 1881. The Government expenditure is now chiefly devoted towards vernacular education, which is unable to support itself, while English education has



obtained such a hold upon the people that it is becoming gradually self-supporting. The only Government high English school is now the Royal College; but other high English schools receive grants in aid. The Government also gives a scholarship of 150*l.* a year for four years to enable promising students to proceed to an English university. The Cambridge local examinations and the examinations of the London University are held annually in Ceylon by arrangement. There is an agricultural school and six branch agricultural schools, and there are six industrial schools.

### Justice and Crime.

The basis of the law is the Roman-Dutch law, modified by colonial ordinances. The criminal law has been codified on the principle of the Indian Penal Code. Justice is administered by the Supreme Courts, the police courts and courts of requests, and the district courts, intermediate between the latter and the Supreme Court. There are also village councils which deal with petty offences. The number of summary convictions in 1886 was 12,961, of convictions in the Supreme Court 1,330.

### Pauperism.

The number of paupers in 1886 was 1,888; but the statistics are uncertain, as there is no poor law, though a few old persons receive a charitable allowance from the Government.

### Finance.

The public revenue and expenditure of the colony, in each of the years ending 1888, and the estimated revenue for 1889, were as follows:—

Years	Revenue	Expenditure
	Rupees	Rupees
1884	12,402,365	12,318,218
1885	12,650,863	12,611,207
1886	12,682,548	13,013,067
1887	13,441,688	13,313,038
1888	15,468,812	14,630,121
1889	14,558,000	—

The ruling rate of exchange in 1886 was 1*s.* 7*d.* the rupee, in 1887 exchange oscillated between 1*s.* 5*d.* and 1*s.* 6*d.* the rupee, and in 1888 it was 16·89 pence.

The principal sources of revenue are (1888): the customs, 3,681,240 Rs.; the revenue derived from land, which includes sales of Crown land and the tithe on grain, 1,385,000 Rs.; licences, which in effect means the revenue from spirituous liquor, 1,629,523 Rs.; stamps, 1,629,523 Rs.; the proceeds of the sale of Government timber and Government salt, 985,163 Rs.; and port and harbour dues, 592,957 Rs. The receipts from the Government railway were in 1888 3,385,567 Rs.

The principal items of expenditure are (1888): civil and judicial estab-

ishments, 2,954,875 Rs.; railway, 1,506,189 Rs.; education, 468,346 Rs.; military and volunteer forces, 729,126 Rs., of which 600,000 Rs. is paid to the Imperial Government; interest on loans, 2,473,682 Rs.; and pensions, 715,972 Rs. In 1888 167,247 Rs. out of the general revenue was spent on public works, exclusive of 395,291 Rs. from the same source expended on irrigation.

On December 31, 1888, the public debt of the colony amounted to 2,226,053*l*. and 365,000 Rs.; it has been incurred entirely for public works, including 180 miles of railway, the Colombo breakwater, and the Colombo waterworks.

In 1886 the total local revenue amounted to 1,491,279 Rs.

### Defence.

The harbour of Trincomalee on the east coast of Ceylon is the headquarters of the British fleet in East Indian waters. It is fortified, and the fortifications are being strengthened, at the cost of the Imperial Government. The harbour of Colombo on the west coast is also to be protected, the colony bearing the cost of the erection of earthworks, and the Imperial Government supplying the armament. Ceylon has no naval forces of its own.

The British troops in Ceylon are under the command of a major-general, and comprise a regiment of British infantry, artillery, and engineers, the total strength being 1,090; there is a volunteer force numbering 914 of all ranks. The colony pays 600,000 Rs. per annum to the Imperial Government as the cost of the garrison.

### Production and Industry.

The estimated area of the colony is 16,233,600 acres; 2,114,100 acres being under cultivation. Of this, 743,000 acres under rice and other grains, 104,000 under coffee, 200,000 under tea, 628,300 under coco-nut palms, 32,663 under Palmyra, areca, and other palms, 3,442 under cinchona, 15,930 under tobacco, 36,000 acres under cinnamon, 716,000 under pasture. The live stock of the island in 1885 included 3,983 horses, 951,305 cattle, 88,131 goats, 46,634 sheep. Plumbago is a valuable mining product, and in 1886 there were 197 plumbago mines.

### Commerce.

The declared value of the total imports and exports of the colony, including bullion and specie, was as follows in each of the five years 1884 to 1888 :—

Years	Imports	Exports
	Rs.	Rs.
1884	51,322,144	33,720,128
1885	45,132,341	35,782,400
1886	47,855,785	34,899,802
1887	50,312,136	40,018,869
1888	58,524,990	39,883,135

The principal articles of export from Ceylon in 1888 were—coffee, valued at 7,729,242 Rs. ; cinchona, 1,844,012 Rs. ; tea, 12,624,850 Rs. ; plumbago, 2,232,778 Rs. ; coco-nut products, 6,832,116 Rs. ; cinnamon, 1,020,294 Rs. ; areca nuts, 790,252 Rs.

The principal articles of import were—cotton goods valued at 5,185,039 Rs. ; salt-fish, 1,466,036 Rs. ; rice, paddy, &c., 24,556,992 Rs. ; coals, 6,616,151 Rs.

Disease has in recent years greatly reduced the produce of coffee. The quantity exported fell from 824,509 cwt. in 1879 to 299,395 cwt. in 1884, to 183,044 cwt. in 1886 to 178,490 cwt. in 1887, and again to 139,110 in 1888. The exports of tea, which in 1884 amounted only to 2,392,975 lb. and in 1885 to 4,372,721 lb., reached 7,849,888 lb. in 1886, 13,834,057 lb. in 1887, and 23,820,471 in 1888.

The export of cacao was, in 1884, 9,241 cwt. ; 1885, 7,466 cwt. ; 1886, 13,056 cwt. ; 1887, 17,460 cwt. ; 1888, 12,231 cwt.

The commerce of Ceylon is largely with the United Kingdom and India. According to Ceylon returns the imports from the former in 1888 amounted to 1,280,390 Rs. and exports to 2,379,193 Rs. ; imports from India 3,397,190 Rs. ; exports to 643,290 Rs. The amount of trade with the United Kingdom is shown in the following table, according to the Board of Trade returns in each of the five years from 1884 to 1888 :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from Ceylon	2,366,771	2,389,492	2,083,636	2,257,823	2,532,999
Imports of British produce	737,548	533,371	564,031	622,707	703,440

The principal article of export from Ceylon to the United Kingdom is coffee, of the declared value of 3,001,075*l.* in 1879, of 579,126*l.* in 1886, of 578,104*l.* in 1887, and in 1888 434,704*l.* Besides coffee, other exports are—cinchona, 91,293*l.* in 1881, 655,646*l.* in 1885, 431,329*l.* in 1887, and in 1888, 355,896*l.* ; coco-nut oil, 94,135*l.* in 1882, 125,347*l.* in 1885, 113,676*l.* in 1887, and in 1888 134,349*l.* ; cinnamon, 87,788*l.* in 1882, 56,570*l.* in 1885, 41,998*l.* in 1887, and in 1888, 38,156 ; plumbago, 90,030*l.* in 1882, 69,733*l.* in 1885, 38,084*l.* in 1887, and in 1888, 44,267*l.* ; tea, 120*l.* in 1878, 134,304*l.* in 1883, 276,645*l.* in 1885, 448,598*l.* in 1886, 756,018*l.* in 1887, and in 1888, 1,244,724*l.* ; cordage and twine, 177,454*l.* in 1884, 63,163*l.* in 1885, 35,057*l.* in 1887, and in 1888, 54,265*l.* Manufactured cotton goods, of the value of 178,644*l.* ; iron, wrought and unwrought, 47,435*l.* ; coals 140,443*l.*, machinery, 67,752*l.*, form the staple articles of British imports into Ceylon in 1888.

### Communications.

The total tonnage entering and clearing at Ceylon ports in 1889 was upwards of 4 millions. In 1887, 465 vessels of 27,242 tons were registered as belonging to Ceylon.

Ceylon had 181 miles of railway open for traffic in 1889, 36 miles are

under construction, 45 miles are surveyed and estimated, and 244 miles are projected.

In 1888 there were 160 post-offices, of which 29 were telegraph offices.

### Money and Credit.

The amount of Government currency notes in circulation on January 1, 1889, was 5,529,705 Rs.; as security for the repayment of which the Currency Commissioners held, on the same date, in silver 2,863,551 Rs.; and in securities of the Indian and other colonial Governments 2,666,153 Rs. Five banks have establishments in Ceylon, but none issue notes. Two of them had total deposits amounting to 18,427,649 Rs. on January 1, 1887. The Ceylon Savings Bank on same date had deposits amounting to 2,097,371 Rs.; and the Post Office Savings Bank to 81,196 Rs.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The weights and measures of Ceylon are the same as those of the United Kingdom. The money of the country is the rupee of British India, with cents in place of annas and pice; thus Ceylon has a decimal coinage. The exchange value in 1888 was 16·89 pence.

### Dependency.

The Maldiv Islands, 500 miles west of Ceylon, are governed by an hereditary Sultan, who resides in the island of Mali, and pays a yearly tribute to the Ceylon Government. Next to the Sultan is the Fandiari, the head priest or judge, and besides him 6 Wazirs or Ministers of State. The Maldives are a group of 17 coral islets (atolls), richly clothed with coco-nut palms, and yielding millet, fruits, and edible nuts.

Population estimated at about 200,000, Mohammedans. The people are civilised, and are great navigators and traders.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Ceylon.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Census of Ceylon, 1880. Colombo, 1882.

Colonial and Indian Exhibition. Official Handbook of the Ceylon Court. London, 1887.

Colonial Office List, 1889.

Report on the Revenue, Trade, &c., of Ceylon, in 'Papers relating to H.M.'s Colonial Possessions.' London, 1889.

Statistics of Ceylon; in 'Statistical Abstract for the Colonial and other Possessions of the United Kingdom.' No. XXVII. 8. London, 1889.

Trade of Ceylon with Great Britain: in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Baker* (Sir S. W.), Eight Years' Wanderings in Ceylon. 8. London, 1855.

*Ferguson* (A. M. & J.), The Ceylon Handbook and Directory. 8. Colombo and London, 1889.

*Ferguson* (John), Ceylon in the Jubilee Year. 3rd edition. London, 1887.

*Haeckel* (Dr. E.), Ceylon. London, 1883.

*Ransonné-Villez* (Baron E. von), Ceylon: Skizzen seiner Bewohner, seines Thier- und Pflanzenlebens. Vol. Brunswick, 1868.

*Tennent* (Sir James Emerson), Ceylon: an Account of the Island, Physical, Historical, and Topographical. 5th edition. London, 1860.



## Christmas Island. See STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

### CYPRUS.

*High Commissioner.*—Sir Henry Ernest Bulwer, G.C.M.G., appointed 1886; salary, 4,000*l*.

The third largest island in the Mediterranean, 60 miles from the coast of Asia Minor and 41 from the coast of Syria.

It is administered by Great Britain, under a convention concluded between the representatives of her Majesty and the Sultan of Turkey at Constantinople, June 4, 1878.

The island is administered by a High Commissioner, vested with the usual powers of a colonial governor. He is assisted by an Executive Council, consisting of the senior officer in command of the troops, the Chief Secretary, the Queen's Advocate, the Receiver-General.

The Legislature consists of a Council of eighteen members, six being office holders—the Chief Secretary, the Queen's Advocate, the Receiver-General, the Chief Medical Officer, the Auditor, the Director of Survey—and twelve elected (for five years), three by Mahomedan and nine by non-Mahomedan voters. The voters are all male Ottomans, or British subjects, or foreigners, twenty-one years of age, who have resided five years, and are payers of any of the taxes known as 'Verghis.' Registered electors, October 1886, were:—Mahomedan, 3,478; non-Mahomedan, 15,408.

Municipal councils exist in the principal towns, elected practically by all resident householders and ratepayers. Those eligible to the council must be voters rated upon property of the annual value of from 10*l*. to 20*l*., according to population.

The population at the census of 1881:—95,015 males, 91,158 females; total, 186,173; density per square mile, 51.4.

For administrative purposes the island is divided into six districts, as follows, with area in square miles:—Nicosia 1,040, Larnaca 365, Limasol 542, Famagusta 817, Papho 574, Kyrenia 246; total area 3,584 square miles.

Mahomedans, 45,458; Greek Church, 137,631; others, 3,084.

Of the total population 182,704 are natives of Cyprus.

Birth rate computed in 1888–89 at 27.3 per 1,000.

Death " " " " 15.1 " "

The principal towns are Nicosia (the capital and seat of government), 11,536; Larnaca, 7,833; Limasol, 6,006 (two chief ports); Famagusta (with Varoshia), 2,564; Papho (including Ktima), 2,204; Kyrenia, 1,192; Morphon, 2,267; Lapithor, 2,370.

Excepting two or three so-called 'high schools,' the schools of the island are of an elementary character. There is a Government inspector, and the Government contributes 3,000*l*. per annum to elementary education. In 1888 there were 219 Christian schools (excluding certain R. C. mission schools), with 10,357 scholars; 86 Moslem schools, with 3,063 scholars. Total cost (exclusive of Government grant) 6,200*l*.—fees, voluntary contributions, and endowments.

Weekly newspapers in the English (3), Greek (5), and Turkish (1) languages.

The law courts (reformed in 1883) consist of (1) a supreme court of civil and criminal appeal; (2) six assize courts, having unlimited criminal jurisdiction; (3) six district courts, having limited criminal jurisdiction and unlimited civil jurisdiction; (4) six magisterial courts with summary jurisdiction; (5) village judges' courts. In all, except supreme court, native (Christian and Mahomedan) judges take part.

There is a large amount of crime in proportion to the population, and the people are prone to litigation.

The police force consists of about 680 men.

There is little or no pauperism in the island.

—	1884-85	1885-86	1886-87	1887-88	1888-89
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . .	172,072	172,334	187,044	145,445	149,362
Expenditure .	112,085	111,301	110,679	113,325	109,963

Revenue derived chiefly from the Verghis (taxes on immovable property and trade profits), military exemption tax, tithes on the principal products of the island, sheep, goat, and pig tax, customs duties, excise, stamps, and court fees, and a salt monopoly.

No Public Debt. A sum of 92,799*l.* is payable annually to the Sublime Porte under the convention of 1878. Annual grant from imperial funds to revenue, 1884-85, 15,000*l.*; 1885-86, 15,000*l.*; 1886-87, 20,000*l.*; 1887-88, 18,000*l.*; 1888-89, 55,000*l.*

Cyprus is essentially agricultural. Chief products—corn, cotton, carobs, linseed, olives, silk, raisins, fruit, vegetables, cheese, wool, hides, and wine. One-third of cultivable land under cultivation. Gypsum and terra umbra are found in abundance. Sponge fishery yields sponges valued at about 20,000*l.* per annum.

—	1884-85	1885-86	1886-87	1887-88	1888-89
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports . . .	304,375	312,917	355,795	356,375	232,807
Exports . . .	287,512	294,815	312,797	201,266	210,297
Shipping entered and cleared (tons)	374,815	382,478	421,847	435,890	442,172

Chief exports—Raisins, cocoons, wines, wheat and barley, wool, carobs, wheat and flour. The principal imports are—Cotton and woollen manufactures, tobacco, groceries, rice, alcohol, iron, leather, petroleum, timber, sugar, soap, and copper manufactures.

English, French, and Turkish coins current.

The Imperial Ottoman Bank and the Anglo-Egyptian Bank have establishments in the island. Turkish weights and measures current.

About 400 miles of good road, 240 miles of telegraph lines; cable connects with Alexandria.

Total number of letters delivered in Cyprus, 1887-88, 350,700; posted, 274,500.

## HONG KONG.

### Constitution and Government.

THE Crown colony of Hong Kong, formerly an integral part of China, was ceded to Great Britain in January 1841 ; the cession was confirmed by the treaty of Nanking, in August 1842 ; and the charter bears date April 5, 1843. Hong Kong is the great centre for British commerce with China and Japan, and a military and naval station of first-class importance.

The administration of the colony is in the hands of a Governor, aided by an Executive Council, composed of the Colonial Secretary, the Officer Commanding the Troops, the Attorney-General, the Treasurer, and the Captain Superintendent of Police. There is also a Legislative Council, presided over by the Governor, and composed of the Colonial Secretary, the Attorney-General, the Treasurer, the Surveyor-General, the Captain-Superintendent of Police, the Registrar-General, and five unofficial members—viz. three nominated by the Crown (one of whom is a Chinese), one nominated by the Chamber of Commerce, and one by the Justices of the Peace.

*Governor of Hong Kong.*—Sir G. William Des Vœux, K.C.M.G., Administrator of the Government, St. Lucia, 1869 ; Acting Governor of Trinidad, 1877–78 ; Acting Governor of Fiji, June 1878 to September 1879 ; Governor of Fiji, 1880 ; Governor of Newfoundland, 1886. Appointed Governor of Hong Kong, 1887.

The Governor has a salary of 6,000*l.* per annum.

### Area and Population.

Hong Kong is situated off the south-eastern coast of China, at the mouth of the Canton River, about 40 miles east of Macao, and 90 miles south of Canton. The whole of Hong Kong island forms an irregular and broken ridge, stretching nearly east and west about 11 miles, its breadth from 2 to 5 miles, and its area rather more than 29 square miles. It is separated from the mainland of China by a narrow strait, known as the Ly-ee-moon Pass, which does not exceed half a mile in width. The opposite peninsula of Kowloon, forming part of the mainland of China, was ceded to Great Britain by a treaty entered into in 1861 with the Government of China, and now forms part of Hong Kong. The city of Victoria extends for upwards of four miles along the southern shore of the beautiful harbour.

The population of Hong Kong, including the military and naval establishments, was as follows at the last census, taken in 1881 :—

—	Male	Female	Total
White . . . . .	6,356	1,634	7,990
Coloured . . . . .	109,013	43,399	152,412
Total . . . . .	115,369	45,033	160,402

The total population in 1871 was 123,898; thus the increase in ten years was 36,504. The total white population in 1871 was 5,939, showing an increase during the ten years of 1,951. Of the coloured population in 1881, 1,451 were Indians, and 130,168 Chinese, one-third of the latter being British subjects by birth. Of the resident white population, exclusive of the military, police, naval establishment, &c., almost one-half are Portuguese by origin, and only one-third English. Next follow natives of Germany and the United States, France, Spain, Denmark, and Italy, the remainder being divided among about ten nationalities. A considerable proportion of the Indian population are included in the military and police. The estimated population for the year 1888 (Dec. 31) was 215,800 (154,500 males, 61,300 females).

The births and deaths for the last five years were as follows:—

Year	Births	Deaths	Births per 1,000	Deaths per 1,000
1884 . . . . .	1,551	4,311	8.54	23.74
1885 . . . . .	1,555	5,192	8.16	27.24
1886 . . . . .	1,557	5,100	7.74	25.37
1887 . . . . .	1,705	5,317	8.01	24.97
1888 . . . . .	1,662	6,034	7.70	27.96

There is a constant flow of emigration from China passing through Hong Kong. In the five years from 1884 to 1888 there passed through the colony annually an average of 70,475 Chinese emigrants, more than two-thirds going to the Straits Settlements. In 1888 the number of Chinese emigrants was 96,195, and the immigrants 98,800.

### Instruction.

In 1888 there were 97 schools subject to Government supervision, as compared with 94 in 1887. Attending these schools in 1888 were 6,258 pupils, as compared with 5,974 in 1887; the total expenditure in 1888 being 45,518 dollars, as compared with 43,070 dollars in 1887. There are also 107 private schools, with 1,989 pupils.

### Justice and Crime.

There is a supreme court, a police magistrate's court, and a marine magistrate's court. The number of criminal convictions before the supreme court in 1884 was 65; 1885, 103; 1886, 59; 1887, 82; 1888, 99. Before the police magistrate's court, 1884, 12,836; 1885, 8,800; 1886, 12,923; 1887, 10,679; 1888, 9,932. The total number of prisoners in gaol at the end of



1888 was 503, of which 31 were Europeans. There is a police force in the colony numbering 700 men, of whom 100 are British, 200 Sikhs, and the remainder Chinese.

### Finance.

The colony has paid its local establishments since 1855, since which year it has held generally a surplus of revenue over and above its fixed expenditure.

The public revenue and expenditure of the colony were as follows in each of the years from 1884 to 1888 (the actual local rate for the dollar in 1888-9 was 3s.).

Year	Revenue.		Expenditure	
	Ordinary	Premiums from Land	Ordinary	Extraordinary, including Defensive Works.
	\$	\$	\$	\$
1884	1,173,071	19,695	1,254,634	340,763
1885	1,251,889	66,658	1,146,103	475,147
1886	1,367,977	34,731	1,195,236	825,624
1887	1,427,485	155,238	1,278,181	744,820
1888	1,557,300	160,688	1,461,459	530,870

The public revenue of the colony is derived chiefly from land, taxes, and licences, and an opium monopoly, which together more than cover the expenses of administration. A large portion of the expenditure has to be devoted to the maintenance of a strong police force. On defensive works alone (apart from military expenditure) 217,901 dollars were spent in 1886, 253,444 in 1887, 62,115 in 1888. Expenditure on establishments in 1888, 699,525 dollars in the colony, 28,814*l.* in Great Britain.

Hong Kong has a public debt, amounting to 200,000*l.*, which was raised in 1887 for waterworks, fortifications, and sanitation. On December 31, 1888, the surplus assets of the Colony exceeded its liabilities by 360,650 dollars.

### Defence.

There is an Imperial garrison of about 1,300 men. There is also a Volunteer Artillery Corps of 100 effective members. In 1888 the Colonial contribution to Military and Volunteers was 134,594 dollars. Hong Kong is the headquarters of the China Squadron, and there is usually at least one war-vessel present. The China Squadron consists of 22 vessels in all.

### Commerce and Shipping.

The commercial intercourse of Hong Kong—virtually a part of the commerce of China—is chiefly with Great Britain, India, Australia, the United States, and Germany, Great Britain absorbing about one-half of the total imports and exports. There being no custom house, there are no official returns of the value of the imports and exports of the colony from and to all countries, but only mercantile estimates, according to which the

former average four, and the latter two, millions sterling. Hong Kong is the centre of trade in many kinds of goods. Among the principal are opium, sugar and flour, salt, earthenware, oil, amber, cotton and cotton goods, sandal wood, ivory, betel, vegetables, live stock, granite, &c. The Chinese tea and silk trade is largely in the hands of Hong Kong firms.

The amount of the commercial intercourse between Hong Kong and the United Kingdom is shown in the following table for each of the five years 1884 to 1888:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from Hong Kong to Great Britain	1,052,302	968,414	1,556,062	1,409,241	1,296,690
Imports of British Produce into Hong Kong	3,218,946	3,757,523	2,310,532	2,546,532	2,904,761

The principal exports from Hong Kong to Great Britain and imports from Great Britain to Hong Kong have been as follows in five years:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
<b>Exports:</b>					
Tea . . .	445,459	403,406	424,785	342,517	265,309
Silk: raw,					
woven, &c.	127,286	127,374	566,909	409,791	459,563
Hemp . . .	141,677	89,016	110,982	125,940	134,998
Copper . . .	58,670	110,312	96,481	4,000	53,409
<b>Imports:</b>					
Cottons . . .	2,076,254	2,457,717	1,389,245	1,614,233	1,839,309
Woollens . . .	313,629	287,536	324,321	272,755	366,357
Iron . . .	112,217	121,584	81,597	98,072	93,057
Lead . . .	41,558	94,462	93,229	68,538	87,338

In 1888, 3,821 vessels of 4,536,442 tons entered at ports in Hong Kong, being 71,472 tons under 1887. Besides these, 23,958 junks of 1,863,968 tons arrived, being an excess of 437 junks and 70,045 tons over 1887. The number of native vessels in Hong Kong—independent of several thousand smaller boats that visit Hong Kong annually—is about 52,000, with a tonnage of nearly 1,300,000.

### Money and Credit.

The value of Bank notes in circulation in 1888 was 5,759,875 dollars, as compared with 4,114,787 dollars in 1884; specie in reserve in 1888, 2,660,000 dollars, as compared with 1,810,033 dollars in 1884. The approximate amount of coin in circulation up to December 31, 1888, was:—Hong Kong dollars and half-dollars struck at Hong Kong Mint, 1,421,487 dollars; Hong Kong silver and copper subsidiary coins, 2,482,091 dollars.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures in use at Hong Kong, and the British equivalents, are:—

### MONEY.

The Mexican <i>Dollar</i>	=	100 <i>Cents</i>	=	Average rate of exchange, 3 <i>s.</i> 2 <i>d.</i> (3 <i>s.</i> in 1888-89).
„ <i>Chinese Tael</i>	=	10 <i>Mace</i>	=	
100 <i>Candareens</i>	=	1,000 <i>Cash</i>	=	„ „ „ 4 <i>s.</i> 5 <i>d.</i>

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Tael</i>	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	=	1 $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Picul</i>	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	=	133 lbs. „
„ <i>Catty</i>	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	=	1 $\frac{3}{4}$ „ „
„ <i>Chek</i>	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	=	14 $\frac{5}{8}$ inches.
„ <i>Cheung</i>	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	=	12 $\frac{3}{16}$ feet.

Besides the above weights and measures of China, those of Great Britain are in general use in the colony.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Hong Kong.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Annual Report in the Blue Book of Hong Kong for 1888. London, 1889.

Colonial Office List. 1890.

Papers relating to H.M.'s Colonial Possessions. 1887-88.

Statistics of Hong Kong, in 'Statistical Abstract for the several Colonial and other Possessions of the United Kingdom in each year from 1874 to 1888,' No. xxvi. London, 1889.

Trade of Hong Kong with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1888,' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Dennys* (N. B.) and *Mayers* (W. T.), China and Japan: a Complete Guide to the Open Ports of those Countries; together with Peking, Yeddo, Hong Kong, and Macao. 8. London, 1867.

Hong Kong Almanac. 8. Hong Kong, 1890.

Topography of China and Neighbouring States, with Degrees of Longitude and Latitude.

8. Hong Kong, 1864.

*Williams* (S. Wells), Chinese Commercial Guide. 8. Hong Kong, 1863.

## INDIA AND DEPENDENCIES.

BRITISH INDIA comprises all that part of the Great Indian peninsula which is directly or indirectly under British rule, as well as certain countries beyond that area which are under the jurisdiction of the Governor-General. The non-British parts of India will be found included in the second part of the YEAR-BOOK among Foreign Countries.

### Government and Constitution.

The present form of government of the Indian empire is established by the Act 21 & 22 Vict. cap. 106, called 'An Act for the Better Government of India,' sanctioned August 2, 1858. By this Act, all the territories heretofore under the government of the East India Company are vested in Her Majesty, and all its powers are exercised in her name; all territorial and other revenues, and all tributes and other payments, are likewise received in her name, and disposed of for the purposes of the government of India alone.

The Secretary of State for India is invested with all the powers hitherto exercised by the Company or by the Board of Control. By Act 39 & 40 Vict. cap. 10, proclaimed at Delhi, before the princes and high dignitaries of India, January 1, 1877, the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland assumed the additional title of Empress of India.

The executive authority in India is vested in a Governor-General, commonly, but not officially, styled Viceroy, appointed by the Crown, and acting under the orders of the Secretary of State for India. The Governor-General in Council is invested with power to make laws for all persons, whether British or native, foreigners or others, within the Indian territories under the dominion of Her Majesty, and for all subjects of the Crown within the dominions of Indian princes and States in alliance with Her Majesty.

*Governor-General of India.*—The Most Hon. Henry Charles Keith Petty Fitzmaurice, *Marquis of Lansdowne*, G.C.M.G., born January 14, 1845; educated at Eton, and at Balliol College, Oxford; was a Commissioner of Exchequer of Great Britain, and of Treasury of Ireland, 1868-72; Under-Secretary of State for War, 1872-74; Under Secretary for India in 1880; Governor-General of the Dominion of Canada, 1883-88; entered on Governor-Generalship of India, as successor to the Marquis of Dufferin and Ava, December 11, 1888.

The salary of the Governor-General is 25,000*l.* a year, exclusive of allowances, which are estimated at 12,000*l.*

The following is a list of the Governors-General of India, with the dates of their appointments :—

Warren Hastings . . . . .	1772	Marquis Cornwallis . . . . .	1805
Sir J. M'Pherson . . . . .	1785	Sir G. Barlow . . . . .	1805
Earl (Marquis) Cornwallis . . . . .	1786	Earl of Minto . . . . .	1807
Lord Teignmouth (Sir J. Shore) . . . . .	1793	Earl Moira (Marquis of Hastings) . . . . .	1813
Earl of Mornington (Marquis Wellesley) . . . . .	1798	Earl Amherst . . . . .	1823



Lord W. Bentinck . . . . .	1828	Sir John (Lord) Lawrence . . . . .	1863
Lord Auckland . . . . .	1835	Earl of Mayo . . . . .	1868
Lord Ellenborough . . . . .	1842	Lord (Earl of) Northbrook . . . . .	1872
Sir H. (Lord) Hardinge . . . . .	1844	Lord (Earl) Lytton . . . . .	1876
Earl of Dalhousie . . . . .	1847	Marquis of Ripon . . . . .	1880
Lord Canning . . . . .	1855	Marquis of Dufferin and Ava . . . . .	1884
Lord Elgin . . . . .	1862	Marquis of Lansdowne . . . . .	1888

The government of the Indian Empire is entrusted to a Secretary of State for India, assisted by a Council of fifteen members, vacancies in which are now filled up by the Secretary of State for India. But the major part of the Council must be of persons who have served or resided ten years in India, and not have left India more than ten years previous to the date of their appointment; and no person not so qualified can be appointed unless nine of the continuing members be so qualified. The office is held for a term of ten years; but a member may be removed upon an address from both Houses of Parliament, and the Secretary of State for India may for special reasons reappoint a member of the Council for a further term of five years. No member can sit in Parliament.

The duties of the Council are, under the direction of the Secretary of State for India, to conduct the business transacted in the United Kingdom in relation to the government of India. Every order sent to India must be signed by the Secretary, and all despatches from the Governor-General of India and the Governors of Madras and Bombay must be addressed to the Secretary. The Secretary has to divide the Council into committees, and to regulate the transaction of business. At least one meeting must be held every week, at which not less than five members shall be present.

The government in India is exercised by the 'Council of the Governor-General,' consisting of six ordinary members and one extraordinary member, the latter the commander-in-chief. The ordinary members of the Council preside over the departments of foreign affairs, finances, the interior, military administration, and public works, but do not form part, as such, of what is designated in European Governments a 'Cabinet.' The appointment of the ordinary members of the 'Council of the Governor-General,' and of the governors of Madras and Bombay, is made by the Crown. The members of the Council, together with from six to twelve 'additional members for making laws and regulations,' form a Legislative Council; these additional members are appointed by the Viceroy. The proceedings in the Legislative Council are public. The lieutenant-governors and chief commissioners of the other ten provinces are appointed by the Governor-General, subject to the approbation of the Secretary of State for India.

The governors of Madras and Bombay (including Sind) have each two councils of their own, as well as each an army and a civil service of their own. The lieutenant-governors of Bengal and of the North-West Provinces have each a legislative council only; the other governors of provinces

have no councils and no legislative powers. Although the Viceroy is supreme, the governors of the various provinces enjoy a large measure of administrative independence. Each province is divided into districts, which form the units of administration. At the head of each district is an executive officer (collector-magistrate, or deputy-commissioner), who has entire control of the district, and is responsible to the governor of the province; in most provinces, however, districts are aggregated into divisions under a commissioner, to whom the magistrates are responsible. Subordinate to the magistrate (in most districts) there are a joint magistrate, an assistant-magistrate, and one or more deputy-collectors and other officials. In some cases the magistrate-collector is also judge, while in others the two functions are separate. There are about 235 districts in British India.

India is administratively divided into British territory and Native or Feudatory States; the former is under the direct control in all respects of British officials. The control which the Supreme Government exercises over the Native States varies in degree; but they are all governed by the native princes, with the help and under the advice of a resident, or agent, whom the Viceroy stations at each court, the control exercised being rather diplomatic than administrative, which is expressed by the term 'political.' The chiefs have no right to make war or peace, or to send ambassadors to each other or to external States; they are not permitted to maintain a military force above a certain specified limit; no European is allowed to reside at any of their courts without special sanction; and the Supreme Government can exercise the right of dethronement in case of misgovernment. Within these limits the more important chiefs possess sovereign authority in their own territories. Some of them are required to pay an annual tribute; with others this is nominal, or not demanded.

### MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT.

There are now in India 783 municipal towns, with a population of 14 millions (exclusive of Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay). The municipal bodies control the police, roads, and sanitation. By the Local Self-Government Act of 1882-84, the elective principle has been extended, in a large or small measure, all over India. In the three great municipalities, more than half the members are elected by the ratepayers, and the majority are natives. For many rural tracts there are also district boards, of more recent creation than the municipal bodies, who are in charge of roads, district schools, and hospitals. It is estimated that they will soon have control over funds to the extent of about thirty million rupees.

## Area and Population.

### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION OF THE POPULATION.

The following synoptical table gives the estimated population and area for the latest five years, and also that of the five decennial periods preceding. The population is in millions and two decimals.

*British Territory.*

Year	Area	Population	Year	Area	Population
1841	626,000	158·58	1881	868,314	198·79
1851	776,000	178·50	1884 }	869,000	199·00
1861	856,000	196·00	1885 }		
1871	860,000	195·84	1888	1,064,720	208·00

The subjoined tables embody the leading details of the enumeration made February 17, 1881, and the population obtained at the previous census :—

Presidencies, Provinces, and Divisions	Area in square miles	No. of Districts	No. of Towns and Villages	Population Previous Enumeration	Population 1881	Density per sq. m. 1881
<b>Gov.-Gen. of India :—</b>						
Ajmere . . . . .	2,711	2	739	396,331	460,722	170·0
Berar . . . . .	17,711	6	5,585	2,227,654	2,672,673	151·0
Coorg . . . . .	1,583	1	503	168,312	178,302	112·6
Andaman Islands. .	880	1	51	13,908	14,628	16·6
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>22,885</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>6,878</b>	<b>2,806,205</b>	<b>3,326,325</b>	<b>—</b>
<b>Lieut.-Gov. of Bengal :—</b>						
Burdwan . . . . .	13,855	6	30,054	7,604,661	7,393,954	533·6
Presidency . . . . .	12,029	7	19,251	7,739,741	8,204,912	682·1
Rajshahye . . . . .	17,428	7	28,854	7,380,777	7,733,775	443·7
Dacca . . . . .	15,000	4	28,022	7,591,768	8,700,939	580·6
Chittagong . . . . .	12,118	4	11,113	3,446,038	3,574,048	294·9
<b>Bengal Proper . . . . .</b>	<b>70,430</b>	<b>28</b>	<b>117,294</b>	<b>33,762,985</b>	<b>35,607,628</b>	<b>507·3</b>
<b>Behar :—</b>						
Patna . . . . .	23,647	7	44,591	13,120,817	15,063,944	637·0
Bhaugulpore . . . . .	20,492	5	32,816	7,289,784	8,063,160	393·4
<b>Total Behar . . . . .</b>	<b>44,139</b>	<b>12</b>	<b>77,407</b>	<b>20,410,601</b>	<b>23,127,104</b>	<b>525·0</b>
Orissa . . . . .	9,053	5	24,894	3,162,490	3,730,735	412·1
Chota Nagpore . . . . .	26,966	4	29,111	3,147,699	4,225,989	156·7
Sunderbuns . . . . .	5,976	—	—	—	—	—
<b>Total Bengal . . . . .</b>	<b>156,564</b>	<b>59</b>	<b>248,706</b>	<b>60,483,775</b>	<b>66,691,456</b>	<b>426·0</b>
<b>Chief Commissioner Assam :—</b>						
Surma Valley . . . . .	6,725	2	9,340	1,924,566	2,258,434	335·8
Brahmaputra do. . . . .	21,414	7	10,232	1,879,650	2,249,185	105·0
<b>Total Plains Dist. . . . .</b>	<b>28,139</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>19,572</b>	<b>3,804,216</b>	<b>4,507,619</b>	<b>106·0</b>
Hill Districts . . . . .	18,202	4	2,836	320,756	373,807	20·5
<b>Total Assam . . . . .</b>	<b>46,341</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>22,408</b>	<b>4,124,972</b>	<b>4,881,426</b>	<b>105·3</b>
<b>Lt.-Gov. N. W. Provinces &amp; Chf. Cm. of Oudh :—</b>						
Meerut . . . . .	11,319	8	8,274	4,977,919	5,141,204	454·2
Agra . . . . .	10,151	6	8,125	5,039,247	4,834,064	476·2
Rohilkund . . . . .	10,885	6	11,327	5,252,325	5,122,557	470·5
Allahabad . . . . .	13,746	6	11,934	5,468,955	5,754,855	418·6
Benares . . . . .	18,338	7	29,694	8,179,307	9,820,728	535·5
<b>Carried forward . . . . .</b>	<b>64,439</b>	<b>31</b>	<b>69,354</b>	<b>28,917,753</b>	<b>30,673,408</b>	<b>476·0</b>

Presidencies, Provinces, and Divisions	Area in square miles	No. of Dis- tricts	No. of Towns and Villages	Population Previous Enumera- tion	Population 1881	Density per sq. m. 1881
<b>Brought forward .</b>	<b>64,439</b>	<b>31</b>	<b>69,354</b>	<b>28,917,753</b>	<b>30,673,408</b>	<b>476.0</b>
Jhansi . . . . .	4,983	3	2,152	934,934	1,000,457	200.7
Kumaun . . . . .	12,438	3	9,578	929,260	1,046,263	84.1
Lucknow . . . . .	4,504	3	4,694	2,837,580	2,622,681	582.3
Sitapur . . . . .	7,555	3	5,845	2,602,425	2,777,903	367.4
Pyzabad . . . . .	7,311	3	7,362	2,969,029	3,230,393	441.8
Rai Bareilly . . . .	4,881	3	6,436	2,811,916	2,756,864	561.8
<b>Total N.W. Pr. &amp; Oudh</b>	<b>106,111</b>	<b>42</b>	<b>105,421</b>	<b>42,002,897</b>	<b>44,107,869</b>	<b>415.6</b>
<b>Lieut.-Gov. Punjab :—</b>						
Delhi . . . . .	5,610	3	2,724	1,928,596	1,907,984	340.1
Hissar . . . . .	8,355	1	1,752	1,226,594	1,311,067	156.9
Umballa . . . . .	3,963	3	3,348	1,647,960	1,729,043	436.3
Jullundhur . . . . .	12,571	1	3,982	2,475,999	2,421,781	192.6
Amritsar . . . . .	5,354	1	5,623	2,743,659	2,729,109	509.7
Lahore . . . . .	8,987	3	3,871	1,888,945	2,191,517	243.8
Rawalpindi . . . . .	15,435	4	4,594	2,197,041	2,520,508	163.3
Mooltan . . . . .	20,295	4	4,364	1,477,936	1,712,394	84.3
Deerajat . . . . .	17,681	1	1,826	988,897	1,137,572	64.3
Peshawur . . . . .	8,381	3	2,240	1,033,891	1,181,289	140.9
Khaiber Pass . . . .	—	—	—	—	8,173	—
<b>Total Punjab . . .</b>	<b>106,632</b>	<b>32</b>	<b>24,324</b>	<b>17,609,518</b>	<b>18,850,437</b>	<b>176.8</b>
<b>Chief Commissioner of Central Provinces :—</b>						
Nagpur . . . . .	24,040	5	8,221	2,411,278	2,758,056	114.7
Jubbulpore . . . . .	18,688	5	8,512	1,839,802	2,201,633	117.8
Nerbudda . . . . .	17,513	5	6,155	1,590,907	1,763,105	100.6
Chutteesghur . . . .	24,204	3	11,724	2,331,837	3,115,997	128.7
<b>Total Central Provs.</b>	<b>84,445</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>34,612</b>	<b>8,173,824</b>	<b>9,838,791</b>	<b>116.5</b>
<b>Chief Commissioner Bur- ma :—</b>						
Arrakan . . . . .	14,526	4	3,530	484,363	587,518	40.4
Pegu . . . . .	9,159	4	4,430	1,662,068	1,162,393	126.9
Irrawaddy . . . . .	16,805	4	4,780	600,727	1,161,119	69.1
Tenasserim . . . . .	46,730	7	3,117	—	825,741	17.6
<b>Total Lower Burma</b>	<b>87,220</b>	<b>19</b>	<b>15,857</b>	<b>2,747,148</b>	<b>3,736,771</b>	<b>42.8</b>
<b>Governor of Madras .</b>	<b>139,900</b>	<b>21</b>	<b>52,051</b>	<b>31,281,177</b>	<b>30,868,504</b>	<b>220.6</b>
<b>Governor of Bombay :—</b>						
Northern Division . .	15,897	7	6,381	4,011,856	4,147,928	260.9
Central . . . . .	37,407	6	8,890	5,248,977	5,315,123	142.0
Southern " . . . . .	22,782	5	5,909	4,168,471	3,804,344	166.9
Sindh . . . . .	48,014	5	3,417	2,203,177	2,413,823	50.2
Bombay City and Island	22	—	1	653,155	773,196	35,145.0
<b>Total Bombay . . .</b>	<b>124,122</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>24,598</b>	<b>16,285,636</b>	<b>16,454,414</b>	<b>132.7</b>
<b>Aden . . . . .</b>	<b>70</b>	<b>—</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>22,707</b>	<b>34,860</b>	<b>495.0</b>
<b>Total Brit. Territory</b>	<b>868,314</b>	<b>244</b>	<b>544,862</b>	<b>185,537,859</b>	<b>198,790,853</b>	<b>228.9</b>

To this has to be added Upper Burma, annexed in 1886, with an area of 200,000 (?) square miles, and a population, including the Shan States, of 5,000,000.

The total population of British India is thus not far from one-



seventh of the population of our globe. Berar is only provisionally under British administration. Mysore was restored to the Native Government in March 1881.

Besides the provinces of India under direct British administration, there are, more or less under the control of the Indian Government, a number of feudatory, or Native States, covering an extent of 509,730 English square miles, with 55,191,742 inhabitants. They are, according to the census of 1881 :—

Native States	Area in square miles	Districts	Towns and Villages	Population 1881	Density per sq. mile
Baroda . . . . .	8,570	6	3,012	2,185,005	254·7
Central Indian Agency	75,079	82 <sup>1</sup>	31,506	9,261,907	123·4
Hyderabad . . . . .	81,807	19	20,398	9,845,594	120·3
Mysore . . . . .	24,723	8	17,655	4,186,188	169·3
Rajputana Agency . .	129,750	20 <sup>1</sup>	30,001	10,268,392	79·1
In connection with :—					
Bengal . . . . .	36,634	4 <sup>1</sup>	16,059	2,845,405	77·6
North-West Provinces	5,125	2 <sup>1</sup>	3,322	741,750	144·2
Punjab . . . . .	35,817	36 <sup>1</sup>	18,546	3,861,683	107·8
Central Provinces . .	28,834	15 <sup>1</sup>	11,242	1,709,720	59·3
Madras . . . . .	9,638	5 <sup>1</sup>	4,971	3,344,849	347·0
Bombay . . . . .	73,753	20 <sup>1</sup>	13,191	6,941,249	94·1
Total Native States	509,730	217	169,903	55,191,742	108·2
Grand Total India	1,378,044	501	714,765	253,982,595	184·3

<sup>1</sup> Separate States.

The population of India (British Territory 208,793,350, and Native States 60,684,378) in 1888 was estimated at 269,477,728.

Some authorities include Manipur (7,854 square miles, 954 villages, and 221,070 inhabitants) among the feudatory States, as it has a political agent under the chief commissioner of Assam. Kashmir is now in the position of a Native State under the Government of India. Area about 80,900 square miles; population about 1½ million. His Highness the Maharajah Pertab Singh succeeded his father, Maharajah Ranbhir Singh, in September 1885. In March 1889 Maharajah Pertab Singh abdicated, and has since taken no part in affairs of state, the government of the country being now in the hands of a council consisting of the Maharajah's two brothers (Rajahs Amar Singh and Ram Singh) and three native officials, working under the general control of the British Resident. The military forces are now being reorganised, the services of an English officer having been placed at the disposal of the Kashmir government for the purpose.

Of the population on British territory (including Aden) in 1881, 101,292,504 were males, and 97,498,349 were females, there being thus only 96·2 females to every hundred males. Of the population of the Native States 28,705,503 were males, and 26,486,239 females, being only about 92 females per 100 males.

## II. POPULATION ACCORDING TO RACE.

In the census results the total population of India is divided into 110 groups on the basis of language. But even the different native languages do not denote separate ethnical groups, many of them being only dialects, and all of them capable of classification into a few groups.

The following table gives all the languages or dialects which are more prevalent than English, with the population (in millions and two decimals) of those who speak them:—

Languages	Pop.	Languages	Pop.	Languages	Pop.
Hindustani .	82.50	Canarese .	8.54	Koi .	1.14
Bengali .	38.97	Oorlya .	6.82	Sonthali .	1.13
Telegu .	17.00	Malayalum .	4.85	Gondi .	1.08
Mahratti .	17.04	Burmese .	2.61	Pashtu .	0.92
Punjabi .	15.75	Sindi .	3.72	Karen .	0.55
Tamil .	13.07	Hindi .	1.88	Tulu .	0.47
Guzrati .	9.62	Assamese .	1.86	Cachari .	0.39

The English language is next in order with a population of 202,920.

The British-born population in India, exclusive of the army, amounted, according to the census of 1871, to 64,061 persons, and in 1881 to 89,798. In 1881 there were 77,188 males and 12,610 females.

In 1881 the British-born population was distributed as follows:—

N. W. Provs. and	Central India .	4,674	Rajputana .	168
Oudh .	Hyderabad .	2,956	Coorg .	134
Punjab .	Central Provinces	2,774	Berar .	97
Bombay .	Mysore .	2,686	Cochin .	21
Bengal .	Ajmere .	872		
Burma .	Assam .	785	Total .	89,798
Madras .	Baroda .	267		

Of this population the great bulk, 72,382, were between the ages of 20 and 40. Of the total British-born male population 55,808 were returned as connected with the army, 2,996 with the civil service, 2,448 sailors of various grades, 2,319 connected with railways, 887 with commerce, 806 with the navy, 461 civil engineers, 541 agriculturists, 280 coffee planters, 178 missionaries, 321 surgeons and physicians.

## III. OCCUPATIONS OF THE POPULATION.

Of the total population in India under British rule or suzerainty, 69,952,747 (including about 19 millions females, or nearly two-sevenths) are connected with agriculture. Next to this class come 'workers' in all kinds of materials, or small manufacturers and their employees, numbering altogether 21,943,019, of whom 8,184,508 are females.

The following are the principal details of population (in thousands) under this head:—

Workers in	Population		Workers in	Population	
	Males	Females		Males	Females
Cotton and flax.	2,608	2,878	Earthenware .	569	260
Dress . . . .	2,082	733	Gold, silver, and	} 459	14
Vegetable food.	1,446	1,720	precious stones		
Animal food . .	641	469	Iron and steel .	455	19
Drinks . . . .	709	204	Bamboo, canes,	} 403	277
Stone and clay.	667	355	rushes, &c. . .		

Besides these we have under the head of occupation, in thousands :—

Occupation	Population		Occupation	Population	
	Males	Females		Males	Females
Domestic servants	2,150	652	Mercantile call-	} 984	124
Municipal and	} 791	18	ings . . . . .		
local officers . .			General dealers .	886	286
Connected with	} 311	2	Carriers . . . .	1,123	18
the army . . . .			Labourers . . . .	7,248	5,244
Clergymen and	} 601	94			
temple officers . .					

#### IV. MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

The following table shows for 1887 the mean ratio of births and deaths per thousand of the population for the provinces of British India (including Berar) :—

	Births	Deaths
Bengal . . . . .	24·71	22·74
N. W. Provinces and Oudh . . . .	41·24	31·98
Punjab . . . . .	38·84	26·91
Central Provinces . . . . .	45·36	34·21
Berar . . . . .	42·9	36·07
Lower Burma . . . . .	25·51	19·89
Assam . . . . .	27·95	27·91
Madras . . . . .	29·3	21·8
Bombay . . . . .	34·79	28·78
Mysore . . . . .	24·14	15·91
Coorg . . . . .	17·48	16·57

The average death-rate for British India has varied from 20·98 per 1,000 in 1880 to 28·35 in 1887 during the nine years 1879-87.

The number of coolie emigrants from India in 1883-84 was 17,936

1884-85, 22,385; 1885 (nine months), 6,967; 1886, 7,666; 1887, 6,889. The bulk of these emigrants go to British Colonies, mainly to Mauritius, British Guiana, and the West Indies.

### V. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

There are in India 60 towns with over 50,000 inhabitants, as follows, according to the results of the census of 1881 :—

Towns	Population	Towns	Population	Towns	Population
Calcutta (with suburbs) <sup>1</sup>	871,504	Baroda .	101,818	Koil .	61,730
Bombay .	773,196	Meerut .	99,565	Sholapur .	61,281
Madras .	405,848	Nagpore .	98,299	Sabaranpore .	59,194
Hyderabad .	354,692	Lashkar .	88,066	Goruckpur .	57,922
Lucknow .	261,303	Trichinopoli .	84,449	Calicut .	57,085
Benares .	199,700	Peshawur .	79,982	Mirzapur .	56,378
Delhi .	173,393	Dacca .	79,076	Fyzabad .	55,570
Patna .	170,654	Gya .	76,415	Bhopal .	55,402
Agra .	160,203	Jubbulpur .	75,705	Monghyr .	55,372
Bangalore .	155,857	Indore .	75,401	Tanjore .	54,745
Amritsar .	151,896	Rampur .	74,250	Negapatam .	53,855
Cawnpoor .	151,444	Shahjehanpur .	74,830	Patiala .	53,629
Lahore .	149,369	Madura .	73,807	Bellary .	53,460
Allahabad .	148,547	Kurrachee .	73,560	Moulmein .	53,107
Jeypore .	142,578	Multan .	68,674	Rawalpindi .	52,975
Rangoon .	134,176	Bhaugulpur .	68,238	Jullundur .	52,119
Poona .	129,751	Umballa .	67,463	Chupra .	51,670
Ahmedabad .	127,621	Moradabad .	67,387	Kampti .	50,987
Surat .	113,417	Bhurlpur .	66,163	Salem .	50,667
Bareilly .	109,844	Durbungha .	65,955	Coombaconam .	50,098
		Farruckabad .	62,437		

<sup>1</sup> Including Howrah, 168,206.

After these towns there are 96 of between 20,000 and 50,000 inhabitants, 300 between 10,000 and 20,000, 1,064 between 5,000 and 10,000.

### Religion.

The most prevalent religion in India is that of the Hindus, their number being three-fourths of the total population; together with the Mohammedans, who amount to 50,000,000, they comprise 94 per cent. of the whole community. The Buddhists are mostly in British Burmah, as will be seen from the following table, which also shows that the number of Christians is almost equal to that of the Sikhs, viz., under 2,000,000 :—



*The following Table shows the Distribution of the Population of India according to Religion, as shown by the Census of 1881, excluding the Andamans.*

Presidencies, Provinces, and States	Hindus	Mohammedans	Aboriginals	Buddhists	Christians	Sikhs	Jains	Parsis	Jews	Others	Total
Ajmere . . .	376,029	57,809	—	—	2,225	182	24,308	75	94	—	460,722
Assam . . .	3,062,148	1,317,022	488,251	6,563	7,093	14	158	—	—	177	4,881,426
Bengal . . .	45,452,806	21,704,724	2,055,822	155,809	128,135	549	1,609	156	1,059	36,192	69,536,861
Berar . . .	2,425,654	187,555	37,338	1	1,335	525	20,020	242	3	—	2,672,673
Bombay . . .	17,834,985	3,774,360	931,894	12	145,154	127,130	498,443	73,973	9,023	689	23,395,663
British Burmah	88,177	168,881	—	3,251,534	84,219	—	5	83	204	143,618	3,736,771
Central Provinces . . .	8,703,110	285,687	1,753,917	17	11,973	99	45,911	399	63	747,335	11,548,511
Coorg . . .	162,489	12,541	—	—	3,152	—	99	21	—	—	178,302
Madras . . .	28,497,678	1,933,571	—	1,546	711,072	—	24,962	143	30	1,641	31,170,631
N. W. Provinces, including Oudh	38,555,121	6,162,900	—	103	47,673	3,644	79,957	114	101	6	44,849,619
Punjab . . .	9,252,295	11,662,434	—	3,251	33,699	1,716,114	42,678	465	—	1,184	22,712,120
Baroda . . .	1,852,868	174,980	101,522	—	771	—	46,718	8,118	—	28	2,185,005
Central India . . .	7,800,396	510,718	891,424	—	7,005	1,455	49,824	916	38	71	9,261,907
Cochin . . .	429,324	33,344	—	—	136,361	—	—	—	1,249	—	600,278
Hyderabad . . .	8,893,181	925,929	—	—	13,614	3,664	8,521	638	47	—	9,845,594
Mysore . . .	3,956,336	200,484	—	9	29,249	41	—	47	1	21	4,186,188
Rajputana . . .	8,839,243	861,747	166,343	—	1,294	9	378,672	7	—	21,077	10,268,392
Travancore . . .	1,755,610	146,909	—	—	498,542	—	—	—	97	—	2,401,158
Total	187,937,450	50,121,595	6,426,511	3,418,895	1,862,626	1,853,426	1,221,888	85,397	12,009	952,039	253,891,821

Of the Christians enumerated above the following are the subdivisions as given in the official returns :—

Sect	Population	Sect	Population
Roman Catholics . .	963,000	Other Protestants . .	138,000
Church of England . .	354,000	Syrians, Armenians, and	
Church of Scotland . .	20,000	Greeks . . . .	307,000
Episcopalians . . . .	20,000		

### Instruction.

The following statistics are those of the census of 1881 :—

—	Under Instruction	Not under Instruction, and able to read and write	Not under Instruction, and unable to read and write	Unspecified
Males .	2,879,571	7,646,712	105,838,357	13,577,211
Females	155,268	277,207	111,332,927	12,184,568
	3,034,839	7,923,919	217,171,284	25,161,779

In 1889 the total expenditure on education in India was 26,370,128 rupees, against 671,000 in 1865, and 394,000 in 1858. Of the sum spent in 1889, 4,646,615 came from local rates, 1,309,466 from municipal funds, 7,334,461 from fees, 5,710,030 from subscriptions, endowments, &c., 7,369,556 was granted by the Government.

The following was the educational expenditure (in millions and two decimals) at the dates quoted :—

1881	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
rupees 17·60	rupees 21·71	rupees 23·73	rupees 24·24	rupees 25·51	rupees 26·37

At the head of the national system of education in India there are the three Universities of Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay, which, though merely examining bodies, have numerous affiliated colleges in which a prescribed higher education is given than at the schools. Normal schools have been established in every province for training teachers; and a staff of inspecting officers visit all schools on the departmental lists. Medical colleges furnish a limited number of graduates and a larger number of certificated practitioners who do duty at hospitals and dispensaries, or serve in the army medical department. Engineering and other technical schools have also increased, and there are a few art schools.

The following table shows the number of students who matriculated at the three Universities for the years quoted :—

—	1881	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Calcutta . .	1,184	1,265	—	1,070	2,409	1,997
Madras . .	1,371	1,789	1,603	1,895	2,165	1,963
Bombay . .	429	599	840	837	527	823

The following table embraces the principal statistics for 1888, as to the number of the various classes of schools and the pupils :—

	Institutions for		Scholars	
	Males	Females	Males	Females
Colleges: . . . .	126	2	13,559	55
General education:				
Secondary . . . .	4,253	354	417,111	27,387
Primary . . . .	84,989	4,512	2,335,702	221,434
Special education:				
Technical, medical, industrial, and other schools . . . .	499	37	15,459	1,005
Private institutions:				
Advanced & elementary	36,431	2,149	511,779	3,404
Total . . . . .	126,298	7,054	3,193,610	80,285
Grand total . . . .	133,352		3,473,895	

Of the total number of educational institutions in India (viz., over 133,000), 18,278 are public, 60,026 are aided, and 55,000 are private and unaided.

Since the appointment of a commission, in 1883, to investigate the whole system of education in India, the results have been to place public instruction on a broader and more popular basis, to encourage private enterprise in teaching, to give a more adequate recognition to indigenous schools, and to provide that the education of the people shall advance at a more equal pace along with the instruction of the higher classes. Female education and the instruction of certain backward classes of the community, such as Mohammedans, received special attention.

One result of the spread of education has been a great increase in the number of books and newspapers. In 1887 there were 315 vernacular newspapers published regularly in 12 different languages; and in the previous year 8,877 books and magazines appeared, more than nine-tenths being in native languages.

### Justice and Crime.

The Presidencies of Madras and Bombay, and the Lieutenant-Governorships of Bengal and the N.W. Provinces have each a high court, supreme both in civil and criminal business, but with an ultimate appeal to the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council in England. Of the minor provinces, the Punjab has a chief court, with three judges; the Central Provinces and Oudh have each one judicial commissioner. Lower Burma has a judicial commissioner and a recorder. For Assam, the high court at Calcutta is the highest judicial authority, except in the three hill districts, where the chief commissioner of Assam is judge without appeal in civil and criminal cases. In each district the 'collector-magistrate' is judge both of first instance and appeal.

Many native stipendiary judges and magistrates are now employed everywhere, and in most provinces a large number of native gentlemen are appointed honorary magistrates. The number of criminal courts has been increasing, and the average length of criminal sentences has decreased.

The following table gives (in thousands) the number of persons brought to trial and of those convicted in criminal cases for the years quoted :—

Persons	1881	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
Tried . . .	1,172	1,259	1,262	1,323	1,368	1,377
Convicted . .	645	625	621	621	668	674
Of whom, fined	468	463	465	462	498	500

In 1887, 349 persons were sentenced to death, 2,027 to transportation, and 156,798 to imprisonment. There were 819 convictions for the crime of murder, 10,817 for cattle-theft, 63,815 for ordinary theft, and 17,475 for housebreaking.

The total police of that year were 144,158 in number. Of the 144,000 police, 55,000 are armed with firearms and 46,000 with swords.

In 1887 there were 33 central gaols, 194 district gaols, and 524 subsidiary gaols. The following table gives the number of prisoners in gaol at the end of the years quoted :—

Prisoners	1881	1884	1885	1886	1887
Male . . .	83,429	72,203	73,026	74,204	73,940
Female . . .	3,888	3,037	2,883	2,772	2,570
Total . . .	87,317	75,240	75,909	76,976	76,510

The number of prisoners punished with whipping has been greatly lessened, the number for 1887 being 15,259, against 75,223 in 1878.

### Finance.

According to the Act of 1858, the revenue and expenditure of the Indian Empire are subjected to the control of the Secretary in Council, and no grant or appropriation of any part of the revenue can be made without the concurrence of a majority of the Council.

The subjoined table gives, in tens of rupees (Rx.), the total gross amount of the actual revenue and expenditure of India, distinguishing Indian and home expenditure, in each of the financial years ending March 31, 1879, and 1884-88 :—



Years ended March 31	Revenue	Expenditure		Total Expenditure
		In India	In Great Britain	
	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.
1879	65,194,020	45,265,498	16,794,424	63,059,922
1884	71,841,790	51,497,561	18,464,752	69,962,313
1885	70,690,681	53,549,721	17,527,406	71,077,127
1886	74,464,197	58,839,753	18,426,170	77,265,923
1887	77,337,134	57,329,672	19,829,035	77,158,707
1888	78,759,744	58,932,878	21,855,698	80,788,576

The nominal value of the rupee is 2s., but for some years the actual value has not exceeded 1s. 5d., and has frequently been below that figure.

The following table shows the items of revenue and expenditure for 1888-89 (revised estimate) and 1889-90 (budget estimate) :—

Revenue			Expenditure		
Departments	1888-89	1889-90	Departments	1888-89	1889-90
	Rx.	Rx.		Rx.	Rx.
Land revenue .	23,202,300	23,391,700	Interest on		
Opium . .	8,560,900	8,260,000	debt and		
Salt . .	7,676,900	8,029,900	deposits .	4,701,200	4,358,600
Stamps . .	3,932,200	3,959,500	Refunds,		
Excise . .	4,705,700	4,727,300	compensa-	1,708,500	1,762,500
Provincial			tions, &c. .		
rates . . }	3,019,400	3,258,000	Charges of		
Customs . .	1,370,000	1,418,400	collection .	8,129,300	7,967,500
Assessed taxes	1,508,600	1,515,300	Post Office,		
Forest . .	1,325,700	1,269,600	Telegraph,	13,038,000	13,291,200
Registration .	328,800	331,100	and Mint .		
Tribute . .	767,000	783,000	Civil depart-		
Interest . .	838,800	734,200	ments .	4,895,900	4,823,200
Post Office,			Miscellaneous	82,900	100,500
Telegraph,			Famine re-		
and Mint }	2,240,400	2,328,700	lief and in-	18,000	10,200
Civil depart-			surance .		
ments . . }	1,480,500	1,464,200	Railways .	17,692,900	18,713,100
Miscellaneous	1,796,500	1,340,300	Irrigation .	2,630,800	2,614,700
Railways . .	15,428,000	16,686,500	Buildings		
Irrigation . .	1,838,900	1,889,300	and roads . }	5,329,200	5,482,400
Buildings			Army . .	21,189,800	22,077,600
and roads }	588,700	603,700			
Army services	976,200	944,600	Provincial	81,584,100	83,469,800
			balances . }	+ 203,100	- 640,800
Total revenue .	81,585,500	82,935,300	Total expen-	81,787,200	82,829,000
			diture . }		

In addition to the above expenditure a capital expenditure on productive public works not charged against revenue is set down for 1888-89 at 31,914,700 rupees, and for 1889-90 at 23,490,900 rupees.

The current expenditure in 1887, apart from capital outlay on railways and from local and municipal funds, was Rx. 61,492,000, as compared with Rx. 33,852,000 in 1857.

The following table exhibits the growth of the three most important sources of the public revenue of India, namely, land, opium, and salt, in the financial years 1879 and 1884-88 :—

Year ended March 31	Land	Opium	Salt
	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.
1879	22,323,868	9,399,401	6,941,120
1884	22,361,899	9,556,501	6,145,413
1885	21,832,211	8,816,469	6,507,236
1886	22,592,371	8,942,515	6,345,128
1887	23,055,724	8,942,976	6,657,644
1888	23,189,292	8,515,462	6,670,728

The most important source of public income to which rulers in India have in all ages looked is the land. The land revenue of India, as of all Eastern countries, may be regarded less as a tax on the landowners than as the result of a joint proprietorship in the soil, under which the produce is divided between the ostensible proprietors and the State. For details as to the nature of the different tenures of land that prevail in India *see* the YEAR-BOOK for 1886, p. 799. *See* also under AGRICULTURE.

The land revenue was contributed in 1887-88 as follows :—

Administrations	Rx.	Administrations	Rx.
India . . . . .	125,755	Central Provinces . . . . .	624,272
Bengal . . . . .	3,800,190	Madras . . . . .	4,527,937
Assam . . . . .	429,939	Bombay . . . . .	4,274,112
Punjab . . . . .	2,109,976	Burma . . . . .	1,597,351
North West Provinces and Oudh . . . . .	5,699,841	Total . . . . .	23,189,292

Next in importance to the land-revenue as a great source of Indian receipts is the income derived from the opium monopoly. The cultivation of the poppy is prohibited in British India, except under permit or licence, the cultivators being bound to sell the produce to the officers of the Government at a certain fixed price. It is manufactured or purified and packed at the Government factories of Patna and Ghazipore, and thereafter sent to Calcutta, to be sold by public auction to merchants, who export it to China and elsewhere. In the Bombay Presidency the revenue is derived from the opium which is manufactured in the native States of Malwa and Gujerat, on which passes are given, at the price of 60*l.* per chest, weighing 140 lbs. net, to merchants who wish to send opium to the port of Bombay.

The poppy is not cultivated in the Presidency of Madras, nor in the other provinces of British India, except as a garden product. The gross annual revenue derived from opium averaged during each of the ten years 1879 to 1888 the sum of Rx. 9,433,459, and the average net receipts during the same period, Rx. 7,159,597. In 1855-58 the net opium revenue averaged only Rx. 4,580,000.

The largest branch of expenditure is that for the army. The maintenance of the armed force to uphold British rule in India cost 120,000,000 rupees in the year before the great mutiny, and subsequently rose to above 250,000,000 rupees. It was 289,324,970 rupees (including 113,827,870 rupees for Afghanistan) in 1880-81; 183,594,330 rupees (including 178,690 rupees for Afghanistan, and 13,086,840 rupees for Egypt) in 1882-83; 169,638,030 rupees in 1883-84; in 1886-87, 195,250,420 rupees; in 1887-88, 204,179,340 rupees; and 200,300,000 rupees on the Budget estimate for 1890.

The following table shows the amount (in tens of rupees) of the public debt of British India, both that bearing and that not bearing interest, and distinguishing the debt in India and in Great Britain, in each of the financial years 1879 and 1884-88:—

Year ended March 31	Permanent Debt in India	Permanent Debt in England	Unfunded Debt in India	Total
	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.
1879	78,838,926	59,029,117	8,038,895	145,906,938
1884	93,191,384	68,108,837	10,312,072	171,612,293
1885	93,183,660	69,271,088	11,266,746	174,721,494
1886	92,703,982	73,806,621	18,013,498	174,524,101
1887	91,653,636	84,228,177	8,789,343	185,671,156
1888	98,089,862	84,140,148	9,715,834	191,945,844

The following table shows the revenues and expenditures of each of the Governments for the year ending March 31, 1888:—

—	Revenue	Expenditure
	Rx.	Rx.
India . . . . .	15,034,458	19,206,539
Bengal . . . . .	18,463,828	8,742,182
Assam . . . . .	960,396	648,662
Punjab . . . . .	6,331,742	4,394,092
N.W. Provinces and Oudh . . . . .	9,097,246	4,222,434
Central Provinces . . . . .	1,701,386	1,092,040
Madras . . . . .	10,532,930	8,782,915
Bombay . . . . .	12,701,217	8,451,206
Burma . . . . .	3,565,800	3,392,808
In England . . . . .	370,741	21,855,698
Total . . . . .	78,759,744	80,788,576

The municipal revenues in India are derived mainly from octroi, taxes on houses, lands, vehicles, animals, tolls, and assessed taxes. The amount of income for 1888 for all Indian municipalities was Rx. 2,755,534, and the

expenditure was Rx. 4,871,006. The following table shows the amount for the chief administrations (in thousands of rupees) :—

Municipalities	Income	Expendi- ture.	Municipalities	Income	Expendi- ture
Bengal . . .	6,754	9,493	Madras . . .	2,641	3,409
Punjab . . .	3,209	3,397	Bombay . . .	8,410	24,142
N. W. Provinces.	681	3,020	Burma . . .	2,387	3,904

### Defence.

Since 1856, when the Indian army consisted of 40,000 European soldiers and 215,000 natives, the numbers have changed to 72,000 European and 152,000 native soldiers ; and the concentration or mobilisation of troops has been greatly facilitated within the empire or on its frontier. A regular transport service now exists, and a method is being organised for the supply of animal carriage, hospital servants, and other field establishments sufficient to place a large army promptly in the field.

The health of the Indian troops has been so improved by better barracks, by quartering a larger proportion of the European soldiers at drill stations, and by attention to sanitary conditions, that the death rate, which before the Mutiny was 6·9 per cent. for Europeans, and 2 for natives, has been reduced to 1·3 and 1·2 per cent. respectively. There are about 17,000 volunteers of European blood, 14,000 of whom were in 1888 reported efficient.

The following table gives the established strength of the European and Native army in British India—exclusive of native artificers and followers—on the 31st of March, 1888 :—



Corps	Total		
	Officers	Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates	Total
<b>EUROPEAN ARMY.</b>			
Royal Artillery . . . . .	495	12,229	12,724
Cavalry . . . . .	261	5,418	5,679
Royal Engineers . . . . .	269	—	269
Infantry . . . . .	1,537	52,158	53,695
Invalid and Veteran Establishment . . . . .	22	51	73
Staff Corps . . . . .	893	—	893
General List, Cavalry . . . . .	36	—	36
General List, Infantry . . . . .	143	—	143
Unattached Officers . . . . .	2	—	2
General Officers unemployed . . . . .	38	—	38
<b>Total European Army . . . . .</b>	<b>3,696</b>	<b>69,856</b>	<b>73,552</b>
<b>NATIVE ARMY.</b>			
Artillery . . . . .	33	3,714	3,747
Body Guard . . . . .	6	194	200
Cavalry . . . . .	361	23,024	23,385
Sappers and Miners . . . . .	209	3,659	3,868
Infantry . . . . .	1,119	112,858	113,977
<b>Total Native Army . . . . .</b>	<b>1,728</b>	<b>143,449</b>	<b>145,177</b>
<b>Total European and Native Army . . . . .</b>	<b>5,424</b>	<b>213,305</b>	<b>218,729</b>

According to the army estimates for 1889-90 the strength of the British army in India for the year was given as follows :—

—	Cavalry	Horse Artillery	Royal Artillery	Engineers	Infantry	Total
Bengal . . . . .	3,905	1,107	6,074	188	34,125	45,399
Bombay . . . . .	635	315	2,724	44	8,076	12,794
Madras . . . . .	1,304	325	1,706	38	7,993	11,366
Upper Burma . . . . .	—	—	131	—	3,069	3,200
Various . . . . .	—	22	91	23	—	136
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>5,844</b>	<b>1,769</b>	<b>10,726</b>	<b>293</b>	<b>54,263</b>	<b>72,895</b>

Returns published in 1884 show that the various Hindu feudatory or independent States of India have armies numbering 275,075 men and 3,372 guns; the Mohammedan States 74,760 men, 865 guns; total, 349,835 men, 4,237 guns, belonging to the various native armies. The Kashmir army alone numbers 27,000

men ; Nepaul, 100,000 ; Hyderabad, 44,000 ; Oodeypore, 20,000 ; Gwalior, 11,000 ; Baroda, 15,500 ; Indore, 8,000 ; Jeypore, 18,000 ; Jodhpore, 8,500 ; Bhurtpore, 11,500. Each army is composed of infantry, cavalry, and artillery.

There are two armour-plated turret-ships attached to the Government of India :—The *Abyssinia*, 4 guns, 2,908 tons, 949 horse-power ; and the *Magdala*, 4 guns, 3,344 tons, 1,436 horse-power. In 1889 there were 13 ships of war on the East India Station, and 22 on the China Station.

### Production and Industry.

The chief industry of India has always been agriculture, but it was not until about the year 1870 that the Indian Government directed systematic attention to fostering and improving Indian agriculture. Since that time there has been established in every province of India a public department, which collects and distributes early information concerning the crops, controls or advises upon model and experimental farms, introduces new agricultural appliances, tries new staples, and is organising schools for teaching the chemistry and science of agriculture. By these departments Indian students of good education have been sent to Europe to study at agricultural colleges. It is chiefly in respect of the use of manures, of rotation of crops, of fodder raising and storing, of new staples, and of such appliances as improved sugar-mills, that the example or teaching of the agricultural departments and their agents is likely to have useful effect. Something has also been done towards introducing better breeds of cattle into some provinces, and great attention has been paid to the improvement of the local breeds of horses, ponies, and mules.

The following table shows for 1888 the amount of land held direct from Government in each province of British India ; and also the number of estates, of holders, the average area of each estate, and its average assessment in rupees ; statistics for Bengal are not available :—

Administration	Gross Area	No. of Estates	No. of Holders	Average Area	Average Assessment
	Acres			Acres	
Madras . . .	48,278,000	3,239,000	4,984,000	15	15
Bombay . . .	37,022,000	1,294,000	1,320,000	1,235	344
Coorg . . .	155,828	30,218	17,047	5	9
Berar . . .	7,761,000	367,000	312,000	21	22
Central Provs.	42,941,000	80,500	125,000	534	77
Oudh . . .	14,846,000	11,100	154,000	1,330	1,288
N.W. Provinces	44,467,000	112,000	2,408,000	397	396
Punjab . . .	54,580,000	36,400	2,928,000	1,480	585
Assam . . .	7,432,000	656,000	—	11	6
Lower Burma	4,741,000	804,000	637,000	6	9

With regard to the varieties of tenure the following table gives statistics of the eight classes of landholders who are found in most of the provinces :—

Class I. Great zamindaries, paying more than Rs. 50,000 revenue.

Class II. Large zamindaries paying from Rs. 50,000 to Rs. 5,000.

Class III. Zamindaries paying from Rs. 5,000 to Rs. 100.

Class IV. Small zamindaries.

Class V. Peasant proprietors.

Class VI. Holders of wholly or partly revenue-free tenures.

Class VII. Landholders who have redeemed the revenue.

Class VIII. Purchasers of waste lands.

Quantity of land, held (in thousands of acres) by the holders specified above :—

	Class I.	Class II.	Class III.	Class IV.	Class V.	Class VI.	Class VII.	Class VIII.
	Thousands of Acres							
Madras .	6,899	9,386	2,618	282	21,069	7,991	6	27
Coorg . .	—	—	—	—	24	51	—	80
Berar . .	—	—	—	—	7,011	389	—	361
Central Provinces .	—	637	29,923	7,857	888	2,037	—	202
N.W. Provinces	1,694	4,319	28,695	6,486	810	2,321	35	106
Assam . .	—	—	3,242	1,603	2,376	284	286	193
Lower Burma	—	—	—	1	4,647	88	1	5

The following table shows, according to provinces (excepting Bengal), the total acreage over which were grown the chief crops of British India in 1887-88, the total area cultivated being 144,006,101 acres :—

Administrations	Rice	Wheat	Other Food Grains	Sugar Cane	Tea	Cotton	Oil Seeds	Indigo	Tobacco
Bengal . .				Statistics not available					
Assam . .	1,244,449	33	47,568	17,756	211,079	1,174	154,597	—	84
Punjab . .	729,509	6,635,335	12,158,629	366,698	8,985	643,815	821,170	75,986	65,186
N.-W. Provs. .	3,927,156	3,465,422	17,551,418	960,693	8,556	1,445,861	695,019	298,790	39,083
Oudh . .	2,218,706	1,549,885	6,135,556	231,721	—	80,427	258,090	18,391	12,981
Ajmere . .	784	11,949	170,134	462	—	17,770	18,356	—	31
Pargana Manpur	56	2,845	2,456	77	—	—	992	—	—
Central Provs.	3,706,448	4,735,395	4,058,677	48,524	—	591,920	1,416,164	25	18,461
Berar . .	22,434	1,052,920	2,758,909	3,948	—	1,918,894	586,443	319	24,359
Coorg . .	74,307	—	1,603	—	—	—	—	—	—
Madras . .	6,293,242	22,643	13,967,478	47,890	5,535	1,463,669	1,509,347	501,721	83,727
Bombay . .	2,174,626	2,410,196	17,130,531	83,633	—	2,869,990	1,813,996	4,160	89,186
Lower Burma .	3,846,916	—	9,455	7,459	21	7,765	25,331	—	20,791
Total . .	24,238,633	19,886,623	73,992,414	1,768,861	234,176	9,042,285	7,299,505	899,392	353,889

Besides cotton, other fibres occupied 328,398 acres, only 226 of which grew jute. Coffee plantations occupy 354,331 acres with 117,894 acres

yielding, of which 82,100 are in Mysore, 56,333 in Madras, and 61,422 in Coorg. Food crops, other than cereals and pulses, cover 3,113,023 acres.

The following shows the proportion of acres of irrigation out of the total area cultivated, both results in *thousands of acres* :—

—	Area Irrigated	Total Area	—	Area Irrigated	Total Area
Madras . . .	6,234	25,186	Lower Burma .	0	4,273
Bombay . . .	2,418	27,056	Assam . . .	0	1,888
North West Provinces . . .	6,208	29,764	Berar . . .	45	6,437
Oudh . . .	2,468	11,268	Coorg . . .	0.5	140
Punjab . . .	6,091	22,790	Ajmere . . .	69	224
Central Provinces . . .	516	14,984			
			Total . . .	24,936	144,006

The following table shows the quantities of agricultural stock in each of the provinces in British India in 1887-88 :—

[Administrations	Cows and Bullocks	Buffaloes	Horses and Ponies	Mules and Donkeys	Sheep and Goats
Bengal . . . . .			Not available		
Assam . . . . .					
Punjab . . . . .	9,119,731	2,548,173	207,885	463,176	6,166,272
N.W. Provinces . . .	13,123,786	3,123,066	325,148	270,721	4,539,877
Oudh . . . . .	5,516,178	1,065,294	126,103	58,159	1,701,010
Ajmere . . . . .	166,965	18,418	2,387	4,241	171,598
Central Provinces . .		Not available			
Berar . . . . .	1,610,224	314,993	38,713	22,182	481,267
Coorg . . . . .	71,484	28,518	568	320	5,718
Madras . . . . .	9,083,119	2,451,131	38,804	105,293	9,579,749
Bombay <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	6,476,600	1,770,143	139,425	Not available	3,220,361
Lower Burma . . . .	920,891	662,285	9,006	—	25,719
Total . . . . .	46,089,178	11,982,021	888,039	924,092	25,680,571

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of Sind, for which statistics are not available.

There were of carts, 1,841,423; ploughs, 10,232,779; and boats, 106,801.

Since 1858 the forest system begun in Pegu and Tenasserim has been extended to all parts of British India. A staff of trained officers has been organised, and 68,000 square miles of State land has been marked off as forest reserves.

In 1888 the total forest revenue from British India was 4,043,310 rupees, after clearing working expenses.

In Punjab 54,580,000 acres were villages held on zamindari tenure, and 4,747,000 were wholly or partially free of revenue. In Oudh 5,005,000 acres were held by 45 talugdars, paying Rs. 50,000 or more, and 2,891,000 by those paying from 50,000 to 5,000. In Bombay 24,612,180 acres are held by 1,289,000 peasant proprietors, 4,009,000 on free or partially free tenures, 1,419,500 large proprietary tenures, and 2,327,000 on what is termed khoti tenures.



*The following Table shows, according to Provinces, the Surveyed Area and also the Total Areas of British India that were in 1887-88 cultivated and uncultivated, as far as returns can be obtained:—*

Administration	Area shown by the Sur- vey Depart- ment	Net Area dealt with in the Land	Cultivated			Uncultivated			Forests
			Actually Cropped	Current Fallows	Total	Available for Cultivation	Not Available for Cultivation	Total	
Bengal . . .	28,640,164	13,589,417	1,701,953	647,455	2,349,408	9,339,308	9,339,308	9,339,308	1,900,701
Assam . . .	95,581,440	71,273,600	20,586,028	4,097,456	24,683,484	23,465,232	12,112,157	35,577,389	4,622,788
Punjab . . .	57,038,008	47,433,796	25,244,378	2,284,015	27,528,393	8,005,355	6,696,822	14,702,177	5,215,639
N.W. Provinces.	15,328,674	15,328,674	8,828,303	490,164	9,318,467	3,362,842	2,253,562	5,616,404	572,105
Oudh . . .	734,578	708,182	192,456	58,067	250,523	68,797	305,923	374,720	82,939
Ajmere . . .	38,871	38,871	6,477	539	7,016	10,664	1,357	10,021	19,834
Pargana Manpur <sup>1</sup>	74,199,421	43,245,839	14,144,133	1,384,981	15,529,114	7,526,068	7,378,562	14,904,630	12,812,095
Central Provinces	11,336,699	11,336,699	6,436,628	1,235,985	7,672,613	668,615	2,321,562	2,990,177	673,909
Berar . . .	1,013,000	1,013,000	139,240	22,917	162,157	47,937	648,868	696,805	154,038
Coorg . . .	90,851,252	58,492,433	23,326,272	4,940,990	28,267,262	8,376,156	12,482,149	20,858,305	9,366,866
Madras . . .	70,376,746 <sup>2</sup>	55,449,325	26,352,865	8,048,308	34,401,173	6,723,397	8,447,250	15,170,647	5,877,505
Bombay . . .	57,459,302	55,820,902	4,272,447	381,853	4,654,300	23,373,530	24,534,581	47,908,111	3,258,491
Lower Burma . .									
Total . . .	502,598,155	373,730,730	131,231,180	23,592,730	154,823,910	81,628,593	77,182,793	168,150,694	44,556,910
						9,339,308			

<sup>1</sup> A British District in Central India.

<sup>2</sup> Exclusive of Feudatory and Tributary States.

The following table shows the extent of forest ground (in thousands of acres) by province (except Bengal) during 1887-88:—

—	Forests	—	Forests
	1,000 acres		1,000 acres
Madras . . . . .	9,367	Assam. . . . .	1,901
Bombay . . . . .	5,878	Berar . . . . .	674
N. W. Provinces. . . . .	5,216	Coorg . . . . .	154
Oudh . . . . .	572	Ajmere . . . . .	83
Punjab . . . . .	4,623		
Central Provinces . . . . .	12,812	Total . . . . .	44,557
L. Burma . . . . .	3,258		

### Commerce.

During the last thirty years the external trade of India has nearly quadrupled, and the actual bulk (not reckoning by nominal value) has increased in even greater proportion. The exchange of commodities between the provinces has also increased vastly. The general expansion of trade is explained by the extension of roads, railways, and canals, the improvement of seaports, the increase of the cultivated area, and the abolition of internal and external customs duties.

In 1888-89 (year ending March 31) the total foreign trade of India was as follows, in tens of rupees (private and Government):—

—	Imports	Exports
	Rx.	Rx.
Merchandise . . . . .	69,437,754	97,060,238
Treasure . . . . .	13,844,924	1,784,382
Total . . . . .	83,282,678	98,844,620

The following shows (in tens of rupees) the total imports and exports of India, divided into merchandise and 'treasure' (bullion and specie), excluding Government stores and treasure, in the fiscal years ending March 31, 1879, and 1885-89:—

Years ended March 31	IMPORTS		
	Merchandise	Treasure	Total
	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.
1879	36,566,194	7,056,749	43,622,943
1885	53,149,811	13,878,847	67,028,158
1886	51,811,580	15,477,800	67,289,381
1887	58,661,461	11,053,319	69,714,780
1888	62,384,813	13,825,855	76,210,668
1889	66,570,318	13,844,959	80,415,278

Years ended March 31	EXPORTS AND RE-EXPORTS		
	Merchandise	Treasure	Total
	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.
1879	60,893,611	3,985,545	64,879,156
1885	83,200,528	1,887,330	85,087,858
1886	83,827,840	1,087,837	84,915,677
1887	88,428,660	1,684,511	90,113,171
1888	90,471,462	1,513,954	91,985,416
1889	96,978,171	1,703,496	98,681,668

Of the exports of merchandise in 1889, Rx. 92,642,734 represented the products of the country. Rx. 4,335,436 were re-exports of foreign imports.

The imports and exports, including treasure, but excluding Government stores, were distributed as follows between the four great commercial divisions of India in 1879 and 1885-89 :—

—	Bengal	Burma	Madras	Bombay and Sind
Imports :—	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.
1879	18,432,196	2,979,702	3,331,176	18,876,869
1885	24,138,666	3,733,395	5,146,724	34,009,374
1886	22,623,418	3,436,500	4,552,108	36,577,355
1887	24,412,323	762,914	5,660,569	35,878,974
1888	24,582,141	5,719,802	5,527,175	40,381,551
1889	27,118,724	5,011,889	5,932,605	42,352,059
Exports :—				
1879	39,850,034	5,346,008	6,519,489	23,073,625
1885	33,133,266	5,287,639	8,706,657	37,960,296
1886	33,211,524	6,780,819	8,306,568	36,616,766
1887	35,734,239	6,586,720	9,360,551	38,431,661
1888	37,196,306	6,633,547	9,966,665	38,188,898
1889	37,873,741	6,108,822	10,446,348	44,152,757

The amount of bullion and specie, private and Government, imported and exported, will be seen from the following table for the years 1879 and 1885-89 :—

Year ended March 31	Imports of Gold	Imports of Silver	Exports of Gold	Exports of Silver
	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.
1879	1,463,050	5,593,699	2,359,223	1,623,005
1885	4,778,172	9,110,025	106,236	1,864,394
1886	3,091,540	12,386,260	328,606	779,631
1887	2,833,558	8,219,761	656,493	1,064,023
1888	3,236,053	10,589,803	243,572	1,361,052
1889	3,119,088	10,725,871	305,151	1,479,192

The following table shows (in tens of rupees) the respective shares

which the leading countries with which India deals had in the exports and imports (merchandise alone) of India in the years ending March 31, 1888 and 1889 :—

Countries	Exports of Indian Produce		Imports into India from	
	1888 Rx.	1889 Rx.	1888 Rx.	1889 Rx.
United Kingdom . . . . .	33,852,248	36,250,572	49,042,488	52,576,440
China . . . . .	12,954,095	14,024,557	2,415,135	1,911,836
France . . . . .	7,167,847	8,410,444	849,016	914,334
Italy . . . . .	4,505,246	3,470,113	370,993	504,797
Straits Settlements . . . . .	3,823,814	4,072,307	2,119,599	2,278,413
United States . . . . .	3,722,059	3,589,255	1,030,279	1,040,318
Egypt . . . . .	3,202,598	3,483,800	72,406	78,042
Belgium . . . . .	3,161,552	4,663,799	304,643	526,698
Austria . . . . .	2,722,048	3,040,638	770,932	768,385
Ceylon . . . . .	1,983,215	1,933,056	633,599	554,379
Australia . . . . .	1,110,872	1,088,250	484,809	294,111
Japan . . . . .	718,664	1,035,304	29,580	23,835
Germany . . . . .	1,014,889	1,493,278	194,492	248,016
Mauritius . . . . .	1,011,555	683,511	1,550,373	1,575,048
Arabia . . . . .	782,914	677,904	356,738	340,092
Holland . . . . .	411,615	337,137	3,929	11,715
East Coast Africa . . . . .	393,277	410,193	670,255	659,750
Persia . . . . .	360,718	303,747	637,431	730,957
Spain . . . . .	337,584	383,908	8,192	8,361

The following table gives a summary of the value of the different classes of imports and of exports of Indian produce (private merchandise only) in the years 1888 and 1889 (ending March 31) in tens of rupees :—

—	Imports		Exports	
	1888 Rx.	1889 Rx.	1888 Rx.	1889 Rx.
Animals, living . . . . .	256,104	295,300	134,182	112,146
Articles of food and drink	7,497,006	7,469,086	23,829,697	24,841,909
Metals and manufactures of :—				
Hardware and cutlery . . . . .	1,093,940	1,102,204	6,708	9,361
Metals . . . . .	5,315,083	4,054,013	48,147	43,986
Machinery . . . . .	1,800,218	2,316,871	89	176
Railway plant and stock . . . . .	2,577,603	2,493,240	—	—
Chemicals, drugs, &c. . . . .	1,022,559	1,247,322	15,107,943	15,585,462
Oils . . . . .	1,486,791	2,072,824	471,056	430,306
Raw materials . . . . .	3,944,042	4,115,681	35,600,153	38,509,911
Articles manufactured or partly so—				
Yarns and textile fabrics . . . . .	31,154,820	34,938,407	24,688,459	9,357,463
Apparel . . . . .	1,276,628	1,243,098	97,637	112,979
Other articles . . . . .	4,962,019	5,222,272	3,605,750	3,639,035
Total . . . . .	62,384,813	66,570,318	86,370,021	92,642,734



The following table shows (in tens of rupees) the value of the leading articles of private merchandise imported and exported (the produce of India only—that is, not including re-exports of foreign goods) in the year ending March 31, 1889 :—

Exports	Value	Imports	Value
	Rx.		Rx.
Rice . . . . .	7,915,354	Cotton manufactures .	31,511,305
Wheat . . . . .	7,522,675	Metals, hardware }	5,156,217
Cotton (raw) . . . . .	15,045,647	and cutlery . . . . .	2,588,104
„ (manufactured) . . . . .	6,374,563	Silk (raw and manuf.)	1,790,939
Opium . . . . .	10,508,081	Sugar (refined and }	1,561,950
Seeds (oil seeds mainly)	9,561,756	unrefined) . . . . .	1,483,208
Hides and skins . . . . .	4,763,546	Woollen goods . . . . .	2,493,239
Jute (raw) . . . . .	7,897,154	Liquors . . . . .	2,072,824
„ (manufactured) . . . . .	2,571,477	Railway plant and }	2,316,871
Tea . . . . .	5,267,315	rolling-stock . . . . .	1,907,212
Indigo . . . . .	3,948,594	Oils . . . . .	1,588,102
Other dyes . . . . .	728,875	Machinery and Mill }	1,243,097
Coffee . . . . .	1,884,243	work . . . . .	882,130
Wool (raw) . . . . .	948,753	Coal . . . . .	855,282
Spices . . . . .	560,206	Provisions . . . . .	658,054
Lac (excluding lac dye)	400,020	Apparel (excluding }	569,596
Sugar (refined and }	550,339	hosiery) . . . . .	410,535
unrefined) . . . . .		Salt . . . . .	410,603
Silk (raw and cocoons)	518,750	Spices . . . . .	116,216
„ (manufactured) . . . . .	288,487	Glass . . . . .	
Oils . . . . .	430,306	Drugs . . . . .	
Wood . . . . .	660,696	Paper . . . . .	
Wool . . . . .	968,753	Umbrellas . . . . .	
Provisions . . . . .	553,483	Grain and Pulse . . . . .	
Saltpetre . . . . .	401,800		

The share of each province in some of the most important exports is shown in the following table for 1888-89 :—

—	Bengal	Bombay	Sind	Madras	Burma
	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.
Rice . . . . .	2,305,101	286,517	7,742	624,313	4,691,680
Wheat . . . . .	1,083,252	4,764,998	1,678,917	388	—
Opium . . . . .	6,414,825	4,093,255	—	—	—
Indigo . . . . .	2,734,687	112,001	29,214	1,072,691	—
Cotton . . . . .	914,998	12,114,881	325,369	1,614,957	76,385
Seeds . . . . .	3,628,809	4,647,436	700,823	584,434	947

The gross amount of import duty collected in 1888-89 was 29,937,284 rupees, and export duty 6,126,680 rupees. The largest import duty is derived from salt, 23,014,270 rupees in 1888-89 ; the export duty is entirely on rice.

The extent of the commercial intercourse between India and the United

Kingdom, according to the Board of Trade returns, is shown in the sub-joined table:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from India . . .	34,448,132	31,882,665	32,130,507	30,529,310	30,763,677
Imports of British produce . .	30,581,395	29,288,637	31,340,242	30,583,209	32,539,234

The following table shows the staple articles of export from India to the United Kingdom in the years 1884–88:—

Year	Cotton	Wheat	Jute	Seeds	Tea	Rice	Indigo
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
1884	5,884,985	3,163,547	3,559,633	3,967,879	3,719,070	2,090,795	2,139,212
1885	2,889,930	4,558,567	3,235,729	4,187,843	3,732,384	1,798,180	1,833,568
1886	3,665,120	3,945,033	2,999,261	3,927,444	4,187,672	2,068,015	1,688,306
1887	4,815,185	3,102,964	3,670,253	2,843,562	4,211,051	1,467,479	1,447,868
1888	3,063,002	3,089,808	3,890,315	3,492,640	4,426,506	1,400,952	1,456,740

Other articles are: leather, of the value of 2,030,880*l.*; untanned hides, 996,664*l.*; coffee, 888,051*l.*; wool, 976,758*l.* in 1888.

The chief articles of British produce imported into India are as follows:—

Year	Cotton Manufactures	Cotton Yarn	Iron	Copper	Machinery	Woollens
	£	£	£	£	£	£
1884	16,404,309	2,795,533	2,542,157	1,276,372	2,071,976	589,856
1885	15,739,911	2,278,404	2,871,993	1,150,631	1,673,301	581,252
1886	18,726,766	2,471,142	2,692,744	971,788	1,445,202	585,431
1887	16,721,960	2,516,677	3,226,036	919,738	1,683,231	552,172
1888	18,530,641	2,711,844	3,178,779	295,505	2,038,966	520,812

The commerce between India and Great Britain was divided as follows in 1888:—

—	Imports from	Exports to
	£	£
Bombay and Sind . . .	8,193,396	13,553,167
Madras . . . . .	4,312,649	3,081,314
Bengal . . . . .	16,855,307	14,006,887
Burma . . . . .	1,402,325	1,897,866
	30,763,677	33,539,234

The following figures show the actual entries of the foreign trade of the seven largest ports in merchandise only, imports and exports (including re-exports), during the last five years, in thousands of rupees:—

—	1884-85	1885-86	1886-87	1887-88	1888-89
Bombay .	542,297	532,443	576,528	596,546	652,923
Calcutta .	532,239	520,041	577,721	589,558	622,882
Rangoon .	70,765	74,997	79,631	98,977	93,100
Madras .	78,118	73,674	85,208	88,001	92,967
Karáchi .	55,975	65,140	57,054	51,868	73,772
Tuticorin .	12,168	10,951	14,266	16,139	16,551
Chittagong	8,310	8,294	9,695	12,570	11,351

Of the total imports of merchandise 553,773,853 rupees in value came through the Suez Canal, and of the exports 572,271,909 rupees in value went through the Suez Canal.

In addition to the seaborne trade as above there is a considerable trans-frontier land-trade; the imports by this route were valued for the year ending March 31, at 5,514,561 rupees in 1885; 5,170,900 rupees in 1886; 5,124,300 rupees in 1887; 5,626,900 in 1888; 6,367,200 in 1889. The exports were 6,122,300 rupees in 1885; 7,192,900 rupees in 1886; 7,740,500 rupees in 1887; 8,313,500 rupees in 1888; and 7,718,000 in 1889. The following table shows the value of the trade, in tens of rupees, with the leading trans-frontier countries in the last three years ending March 31, 1889:—

—	Imports from			Exports to		
	1887	1888	1889	1887	1888	1889
	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.
Nepal . . . . .	1,836,734	1,898,200	1,528,100	874,790	1,137,200	1,115,400
Kashmir . . . . .	538,657	693,200	812,300	426,804	531,000	495,700
Karenni . . . . .	321,995	351,500	525,900	115,358	181,400	116,600
Kabul . . . . .	262,041	239,500	193,500	636,349	576,100	526,800
By Sind-Pishin railway	171,825	266,200	345,500	3,023,333	2,077,800	1,934,400
Zimmé . . . . .	132,847	247,900	315,400	20,585	26,300	46,800
Tibet . . . . .	79,261	72,900	90,300	28,378	51,600	47,500
Sewestan . . . . .	74,556	49,200	58,100	92,254	67,200	69,800
Khelat . . . . .	62,665	53,800	50,000	75,775	43,800	39,600
Bajaur . . . . .	55,993	39,300	34,200	75,219	57,600	49,100
Siam . . . . .	34,954	44,800	38,500	89,384	91,200	108,200
Shan States . . . . .	23,739	32,100	21,500	45,880	50,700	29,700

The total value of the coasting trade in 1888-89 was 286,116,338 rupees in imports, and 276,545,056 rupees in exports, apart from Government stores.

### Shipping and Navigation.

The following table shows for five years the number and tonnage of vessels engaged in the foreign trade which entered and cleared at ports in British India:—

Nationality of Vessels	1884-85		1885-86		1886-87		1887-88		1888-89	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
Entered:										
British . . .	1,892	2,581,353	2,081	2,895,603	1,903	2,745,162	1,898	2,823,712	1,818	2,814,877
British Indian . .	1,174	146,687	1,076	135,333	1,011	133,865	1,043	136,968	1,071	155,234
Foreign . . .	787	494,284	796	537,480	780	559,861	740	470,223	657	299,104
Native . . .	1,297	68,685	1,300	72,271	1,446	75,784	1,627	83,311	1,635	80,964
Total . . .	5,150	3,291,009	5,253	3,640,687	5,140	3,514,672	5,308	3,514,214	5,181	3,450,179
Cleared:										
British . . .	1,899	2,627,613	2,055	2,874,566	1,989	2,888,614	1,971	2,949,035	1,872	2,898,135
British Indian . .	1,171	140,639	1,122	169,211	1,010	138,215	1,078	140,229	1,125	155,820
Foreign . . .	764	513,390	769	534,063	736	542,864	731	498,780	594	393,067
Native . . .	1,354	77,119	1,363	76,062	1,709	87,828	1,805	87,207	1,713	85,131
Total . . .	5,188	3,358,761	5,309	3,653,902	5,444	3,657,521	5,585	3,675,251	5,304	3,533,153
Total entered and cleared . . .	10,338	6,649,770	10,562	7,294,589	10,584	7,172,193	10,893	7,189,465	10,485	6,983,332



The following gives the number and tonnage of steam vessels which entered and cleared Indian ports *viâ* the Suez Canal during the years indicated :—

—	Entered		Cleared		Total	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
1871-72	212	234,782	208	229,416	420	464,198
1880-81	686	1,018,103	773	1,115,769	1,459	2,133,872
1886-87	726	1,310,269	945	1,636,381	1,671	2,946,650
1887-88	784	1,407,997	949	1,637,738	1,733	3,045,735
1888-89	755	1,408,931	967	1,735,626	1,722	3,143,957

The number of vessels which entered with cargoes in the interportal trade in 1887-88 was 120,269 of 9,021,633 tons; in 1888-89, 119,486 of 8,917,718 tons; and cleared 1887-88, 113,595 of 8,898,723 tons; in 1888-89, 115,540 of 8,840,652 tons.

For the year 1887-88, 115 vessels of 4,203 tonnage were built at Indian ports; 83 of the vessels in Bombay, and 21 in Madras. The following table compares the number and tonnage of all the vessels built and of those first registered at Indian ports for six years :—

—	1884		1885		1886		1887		1888		1889	
	No.	Ton-nage	No.	Ton-nage	No.	Ton-nage	No.	Ton-nage	No.	Ton-nage	No.	Ton-nage
Built . . .	130	7,260	137	6,173	137	4,405	143	4,311	115	4,203	118	4,781
Registered . .	158	8,756	172	9,336	165	7,713	180	9,755	165	10,146	189	13,276

## Internal Communications.

The progress effected with such works of improvement as roads, canals, and railways, during the thirty-two years of Her Majesty's rule, has been much greater than during the preceding century.

There is a great network of main and district roads through British India, now generally looked after by local bodies.

The Ganges, the Brahmaputra, the Indus, and the Irawadi, with some of their branches, are largely used for inland traffic. In Southern India, especially, canals are an important means of communication. Railways, however, are now rapidly spreading all over the Peninsula.

## I. RAILWAYS.

The following table shows the mileage of railways open for traffic during five years ending March 31 :—

—	1885	1886	1887	1888	1889
Guaranteed Companies .	4,528	3,922	3,896	3,912	3,243
Assisted " .	869	653	642	653	653
State Lines . . .	5,943	7,113	7,952	8,994	10,410
Native States. . .	652	688	900	824	939
Total . . .	11,982	12,376	13,390	14,383	15,245

On March 31, 1889, the length of lines sanctioned was 17,506, leaving 2,261 miles to be finished. Of the State lines in 1889, 8,858 miles are Imperial and 1,152 miles provincial; of the former 5,391 miles, and of the latter 36 miles are in the hands of companies. Of the total mileage 58½ miles are in foreign territory. The following shows some of the results of working for three calendar years :—

—	1886	1887	1888
Mileage open . . . .	12,549	13,578	14,378
Passengers carried . . .	88,436,318	95,411,779	103,156,013
Goods carried . . tons	19,576,365	20,195,677	22,393,202
Gross receipts . . Rs.	187,045,360	184,681,289	197,644,749
Working expenditure . Rs.	89,309,828	91,033,079	98,743,474
Net receipts . . . Rs.	97,735,532	93,648,210	98,901,275

Of the total receipts in 1888, 64,350,321 rupees came from passengers, the rest from goods.

Of the total receipts in 1888, 58·42 per cent. were levied by the State lines, and 37·87 per cent. by the guaranteed railways.

The total amount of capital expended for the construction of railways up to December 31, 1888, amounted to 1,931,543,780 rupees. The loss to the State on railways has been 390,573,850 rupees.

## II. POSTS AND TELEGRAPHS.

In 1888 there were 16,960 post-offices and boxes, against 750 in 1856.

In the fiscal year ended March 31, 1888, the number of letters, post-cards, and money-orders which passed through the post-offices of British India was 244,204,771; of newspapers 21,832,775; of parcels 1,621,418; and of packets 6,739,658, being a total of 274,398,622. The following table gives the number of letters, newspapers, &c., carried, and the number of offices and receiving houses, together with the total revenue and expenditure (in tens of rupees), of the Post Office in each of the five fiscal years 1884 to 1888 :—

Year ended March 31	Number of Letters, Newspapers, &c.	Post Offices and Letter- Boxes	Total Revenue	Total Expenditure
		Number	Rx.	Rx.
1884	203,340,195	14,305	1,114,199	1,013,429
1885	220,333,273	15,219	986,576	1,011,265
1886	243,083,216	15,905	1,113,086	1,302,604
1887	259,570,861	16,483	1,157,878	1,353,863
1888	274,398,622	16,967	1,214,196	1,375,215

In the fiscal year ending March 1870, the mails travelled over 50,281 miles, of which total 40,586 miles was done by boats and 'runners'; 5,460 miles by carts and on horseback; and 4,235 miles by railways. In the fiscal year ending March 31, 1888, the mails travelled over 66,960 miles, of which total 48,954 miles was done by boats and 'runners'; 3,963 miles by carts and on horseback; and 14,043 miles by railways.

The following table gives the number of miles of lines, the total receipts, and the working expenditure (in tens of rupees) of the Government telegraphs in India (exclusive of the Indo-European telegraph through the Persian Gulf and Persia) in each of the five fiscal years from 1884 to 1888:—

Year ended March 31	Number of Miles of Wire	Number of Miles of Line	Revenue Receipts	Revenue Charges	Number of Paid Messages
			Rx.	Rx.	
1884	68,669	23,207	527,138	697,892	1,825,514
1885	74,946	25,253	570,552	788,435	2,018,097
1886	81,396	27,425	628,484	872,761	2,289,938
1887	86,890	30,034	692,747	714,464	2,516,826
1888	93,517	31,894	763,886	786,627	2,807,617

There were 745 telegraph offices on March 31; 1888.

### Money and Credit.

The great fall in the value of silver has, during the last fifteen years, made the task of administering Indian finances more difficult than formerly. About fifteen millions sterling has to be spent in Great Britain on account of India, and this has to be paid in gold, while the Indian revenues are raised in silver. Thus Rx. 22,500,000 must be paid instead of Rx. 15,000,000, when the rupee is worth only 1s. 4d. instead of 2s.

The total value of the silver and copper coined in British India from 1859 to 1889 inclusive has been Rx. 188,098,000; the heaviest coinage in any one year being Rx. 16,329,000 during 1877-78, when the last great famine occurred.

The currency of India is chiefly silver, and the amount of money coined annually is large. In the five financial years from 1884 to 1888, the value (in tens of rupees) of the money coined at the two Indian mints (Calcutta and Bombay) was as follows:—

Year ended March 31	Gold	Silver	Copper	Total
	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.	Rx.
1884	—	3,663,401	137,363	3,800,764
1885	12,965	5,794,232	105,471	5,912,668
1886	22,585	10,285,567	81,361	10,389,513
1887	—	4,616,536	117,128	4,733,664
1888	—	10,788,424	170,336	10,958,760

On July 16, 1861, an Act was passed by the Government of India providing for the issue of a paper currency through a Government department of Public Issue, by means of promissory notes. Circles of issue were esta-

blished from time to time, as found necessary, and the notes were made legal tender within the circle for which they were issued, and rendered payable at the place of issue, and also at the capital city of the Presidency. There are now eight circles of issue, each of which gives in exchange for money notes ranging from 5 rupees to 10,000 rupees in value.

In the year ending March 31, 1863, the total value of notes in circulation was 49,260,000 rupees.

The following were the total values of notes in circulation (in tens of rupees) on March 31 in each year, from 1884 to 1888:—

	Rx.		Rx.
1884 . . .	13,386,926	1887 . . .	14,201,095
1885 . . .	14,540,727	1888 . . .	16,162,329
1886 . . .	14,710,203		

More than two-thirds of the total note circulation is in the currency circles of Calcutta and Bombay.

The following are the statistics of the various Government savings banks in India for five years. These banks are divided into Presidency banks (3), Railway banks (12), Post Office banks (3,966), and Military banks (170) in 1887-88:—

—	Banks	Native Depositors		European or Eurasian Depositors		Total	
		No.	Balance at end of Year	No.	Balance at end of Year	Depositors	Balance at end of Year
			Rx.		Rx.		Rx.
1883-84	5,553	153,322	2,96,57,868	50,579	1,06,89,007	203,901	4,02,46,875
1884-85	5,859	190,067	3,51,36,828	52,370	1,17,85,885	243,037	4,69,79,713
1885-86	6,197	207,070	3,79,46,308	55,813	1,25,24,385	262,883	5,04,70,693
1886-87	6,250	230,222	4,36,20,532	58,843	1,36,85,773	289,065	5,73,15,305
1887-88	6,151	266,308	5,09,92,721	65,403	1,47,84,654	331,711	6,57,77,375

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of India, and the British equivalents, are nominally:—

### MONEY.

The Pie . . . . .	=	$\frac{1}{4}$ Farthing.
3 " . . . . .	=	1 Pico . . . . . = $1\frac{1}{2}$ Farthings.
4 Pice, or 12 Pie . . . . .	=	1 Anna . . . . . = $1\frac{1}{2}$ Pence.
16 Annas . . . . .	=	1 Rupee . . . . . = 2 Shillings.
16 Rupees . . . . .	=	1 Gold Mohur . . . . . = 17. 12s.

The relative value of the money of India and England fluctuates with the price of silver; thus, a rupee has been worth 2s. 2d., and for some years was 1s. 7d., but for the past three years (December 1889) has averaged 1s. 4½d. The anna is equal to 1d. at present.

The sum of 100,000 rupees is called a 'lac,' and of 10,000,000 a 'crore' of rupees.



## WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Maund</i> of Bengal of 40 <i>seers</i> . . .	= 82 lbs. avoirdupois.
" " Bombay . . .	= 28 lbs.
" " Madras . . .	= 25 lbs.
" <i>Candy</i> , of 20 <i>maunds</i> . . .	= 24·3 bushels.
" <i>Tola</i> . . .	= 180 gr.
" <i>Guz</i> of Bengal . . .	= 36 inches.

An Act 'to provide for the ultimate adoption of a uniform system of weights and measures of capacity throughout British India' was passed by the Governor-General of India in Council in 1871. The Act orders: Art. 2. 'The primary standard of weight shall be called a *seer*, and shall be a weight of metal in the possession of the Government of India, equal, when weighed in a vacuum, to the weight known in France as the kilogramme,' = 2·205 lbs. avoirdupois. Art. 3. 'The units of weight and measures of capacity shall be, for weights, the said *ser*; for measures of capacity, a measure containing one such *ser* of water at its maximum density, weighed in a vacuum.' 'Unless it be otherwise ordered, the subdivisions of all such weights and measures of capacity shall be expressed in decimal parts.'

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning India.

## 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Accounts relating to the Trade and Navigation of British India for 1888. Calcutta, 1889.  
Administration Report on the Railways in India for 1888-89. By Col. L. Conway Gordon, Director-General. London, 1889.

Administration Reports of the various Provinces. Annual.

*Aitchison* (Sir Charles U.), A collection of Treaties, &c., relating to India and neighbouring Countries. 2nd edit. 7 vols. Calcutta, 1876.

Annual Statement of the Trade and Navigation of British India with Foreign Countries, and of the Coasting Trade between the several Presidencies, together with Miscellaneous Statistics relating to the Foreign Trade of British India, from various periods to 1888-89. Imp. 4. Calcutta, 1889.

Colonial and Indian Exhibition, 1886. Special Catalogue of Exhibits. London, 1886.

Correspondence respecting the Relations between the British Government and that of Afghanistan since the Accession of the Ameer Shere Ali Khan. Fol. London, 1879-80.

East India: (1) Finance and Revenue Accounts, 1887-88, and Estimate for 1888-89; (2) Financial Statement, 1888-89, 1889-90; (3) Home Accounts; (4) Net Revenue and Expenditure; (5) Public Works Expenditure; (6) Loans raised in India. London, 1889.

Finance and Revenue Accounts; and Miscellaneous Statistics relating to the Finances of British India. Part I. Revenues, Charges, and other Cash Transactions of British India. Fol. Calcutta, 1889.

Finance and Revenue Accounts: Part II. Revenues and Charges of each Presidency and Province. Fol. Calcutta, 1889.

Finance and Revenue Accounts: Part III. Revenues and Charges, Statistics for the Administration of Revenue, and Miscellaneous Statistics. Fol. Calcutta, 1889.

General List of the Native Chiefs of India, with Memoranda prepared for H.R.H. the Prince of Wales. 3 vols. Calcutta, 1875.

*Hunter* (Dr. W. W.), Statistical Account of Bengal. 20 vols. London, 1877. Statistical Account of Assam. 2 vols. London, 1879.

*Hunter* (Dr. W. W.), The Imperial Gazetteer of India. 2nd edit. 14 vols. 1886-87.

Indian Army and Civil Service List. Issued by permission of the Secretary of State for India in Council. 8. London, 1889.

Map, with Classified Index, of Indian State Railways. London, 1883.

Report of the Census of British India taken on February 17, 1881. 3 vols. London, 1883.

Reports of the Trigonometrical Surveys of India up to 1887-88. Calcutta, 1889.

Returns of the Agricultural Statistics of British India, 1887-88. Calcutta, 1889.

Review of the Accounts of the sea-borne Foreign Trade of British India for the year ending March 31, 1889. Simla, 1889.

Statement exhibiting the Moral and Material Progress and Condition of India during the year 1882-83 (including the decade of 1874-83). Two parts. Fol. London, 1883. The same for 1887-88. London, 1889.

Statistical Abstract for the several Colonial and other Possessions of the United Kingdom in each year from 1874 to 1888. No. XXVI. 8. London, 1889.

Statistical Abstract relating to British India from 1878-79 to 1887-88. No. XXI. 8. London, 1889.

Statistical Atlas of India. Calcutta, 1886.

Statistics of British India for the Judicial and Administrative Departments. Calcutta, 1889.

Trade of India with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

Watt (Dr. G.), Dictionary of the Economic Products of India. Vols. I and II. Calcutta, 1885-88.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Anderson (Dr. J.), Mandalay to Momien. London, 1871.

Armies of the Native States of India. London, 1884.

Balfour (Edward), The Cyclopædia of India. 3 vols. London, 1885.

Birdwood (Sir G.), The Industrial Arts of India. London, 1887.

Carney (P.), Notes on the Land Tenures and Revenue Assessments of Upper India. 8. London, 1874.

Chesney (Col R. E.), Indian Polity: a View of the System of Administration in India. London, 1870.

Cotton (J. S.), India, in 'Colonies and Dependencies,' in 'The English Citizen' Series. London, 1883.

Cunningham (H. S.), British India and its Rulers. 8. London, 1881.

Dilke (Sir Charles Wentworth, Bart., M.P.), Greater Britain: a Record of Travel in English-speaking Countries in 1866 and 1867. New edit. 8. London, 1885.

Elliot (Sir H. M.), History of India as told by its own Historians. The Mussulman period. 8 vols. London, 1869-77.

Fontpertuis (Ad. Frout de), L'Inde britannique. 8. Paris, 1878.

Forbes (O. J. T.), British Burma and its People. 8. London, 1880.

Fyche (General), Burma, Past and Present. 2 vols. London, 1878.

Grant Duff (Sir M. E., M.P.), Notes of an Indian Journey. 8. London, 1876.

Griffin (Sir Lepel H.), The Rajas of the Punjab, being the History of the principal States in the Punjab. 2nd edit. 8. London, 1872.

Hunter (Dr. W. W.), The Indian Empire, its History, People, and Products. 2nd edit. London, 1886.

Hunter (Dr. W. W.), The Indian Mussulmans. 2nd edit. 8. London, 1871.

Jacottot (L.), Lois, préteurs, et castes dans L'Inde. 8. Paris, 1877.

Kaye (John William), The Administration of the East India Company: a History of Indian Progress. 8. London, 1853.

Keane (A. H.), and Temple (Sir R.), Asia. London, 1882.

Laurie (Colonel), Our Burmese Wars. London, 1880. Ashé Pyee, the Superior Country. London, 1882.

Low (Charles Rathbone), The History of the Indian Navy. 2 vols. 8. London, 1878.

Mahon (Loré), Rise of Our Indian Empire. 8. London, 1858.

Marshall (Clements R.), Memoir of the Indian Surveys. 8. London, 1871.

Marshman (John Clarke), The History of India, from the Earliest Period to the close of Lord Dalhousie's Administration. 3 vols. 8. London, 1867-70.

Phayre (Sir Arthur), History of Burma. London, 1883.

Reclus (Elisée), Géographie universelle. L'Inde et l'Indo-Chine. Paris, 1883.

Rousselet (L.), India and its Native Princes. 4. London, 1876.

Saunders (Trelaunay), Atlas of India. London, 1889.

Scott (J. G.), Burma: as it was, as it is, and as it will be. London, 1886.

Sherring (Rev. M. A.), History of Protestant Missions in India. 8. 2nd edit. London, 1884.

Smith (Dr. G.), Short History of Christian Missions. Edinburgh, 1886.

Smith (Dr. G.), The Geography of British India, Political and Physical. London, 1882.

Strachey (Sir John), India. London, 1888.

Strachey (Sir John), The Finances and Public Works of India, from 1869 to 1881. 8. London, 1882.

Temple (Sir R.), India in 1880. London, 1881. Men and Events of my Time in India. London, 1882.

Townsend (M.) and Smith (G.), Annals of Indian Administration, 1856-75. 19 vols. Serampore and Calcutta.

Trotter (Capt. L. J.), History of India under Victoria. 2 vols. London, 1886.

Wallace (Prof. R.), India in 1887. Edinburgh, 1888.

Watson (J. Forbes) and Kaye (Jn. Wm.), The People of India: a Series of Photographic Illustrations, with descriptive letterpress, of the Races and Tribes of Hindustan. 4 vols. Imp. 4. London, 1866-70.

Wheeler (J. Talboys), The History of India from the Earliest Ages. 4 vols. 8. London, 1874-76.

Williams (Sir Monier), Modern India and the Indians. 8. London, 1879.

Williams (Sir Monier), Religious Thought and Life in India. London, 1883.

Yule (Colonel H.), Narrative of the Mission to the Court of Ava. London, 1858.

*DEPENDENT STATES.*

To some extent dependent on, or feudatory to, India, are the two border States of Baluchistan and Sikkim.

**BALUCHISTAN.**

A country in Southern Central Asia, lying approximately between lat. 25° and 30° N., and between long. 61° and 70° E.; extreme length from E. to W. about 550 miles; breadth about 340. Bounded on the N. by Afghanistan, on the E. by British India, on the S. by the Arabian Sea, on the W. by Persia. Includes (1) Independent Baluchistan; (2) Quetta and the Bolan, administered on the Khan's behalf by the British Government; (3) British Baluchistan; (4) certain Afghan and Baluch tribes on the Indian frontier.

The reigning sovereign is Mir Khudadad Khan, Khan of Khelat, who succeeded his brother in June 1857; born 1841; eldest son, Mir Muhammad Khan.

**KHANS OF KHELAT SINCE 1700.**

Abdulla Khan.  
 Muhabbat Khan.  
 Nasir Khan I., 1755-1795.  
 Mahmud Khan.

Mihrab Khan, 1819-1840.  
 Shah Nawaz Khan, abdicated.  
 Nasir Khan II., 1840-1857.  
 Khudadad Khan, reigning.

The power of the Brahui Khans of Khelat was founded towards the end of the seventeenth century by a hill chief named Kambar. Called in to protect the Hindu Raja of Khelat against marauders from the east, Kambar first expelled these invaders and then overthrew the Hindu dynasty. His successors gradually made themselves supreme from Khelat to the Arabian Sea, and about 1740 Abdulla Khan, the fourth Brahui Khan of Khelat, was acknowledged as chief of Baluchistan by Nadir Shah. The districts of Quetta and Mustung were granted to Abdulla's son, Nasir Khan I., by Ahmed Shah, the Durani King of Afghanistan. Nasir Khan's grandson, Mehrab Khan, was killed in the storming of Khelat by a British force in 1840. His son, Nasir Khan II., was acknowledged by the British Government in 1841; and in 1854 a treaty was executed with him, under the terms of which he received a yearly subsidy of 50,000 rupees. Nasir Khan was succeeded by his brother, Khudadad Khan, now reigning, with whom a fresh treaty was concluded in December 1876, by which the subsidy was raised to 100,000 rupees a year. The Khan also made over the district of Quetta to be administered by British officers, at first receiving the surplus revenue, but since 1882 an annual quit-rent of 25,000 rupees.

The Khan of Khelat is at the head of a confederacy of chiefs, but his powers cannot be precisely defined. In all important matters he is amenable to the advice of the Agent to the Governor-General of India, who also arbitrates in disputes between the Khan and minor chiefs.

The area of Baluchistan is about 130,000 square miles. This includes British Baluchistan, assigned to England by the Ameer of Afghanistan in 1878, constituted a Chief Commissionership in November 1887, and comprising Pishin, Shorarud, Kach, Kawas, Harnai, Sibi, and Thull-Chotiali, with an area of about 11,100 square miles. Total population of Baluchistan (British and Independent) about 500,000. The nomad Baluchis are the most widely spread race, the Brahuïs of the eastern plateau being the dominant race.



The principal towns are Khelat (the capital), Mustung, Kozdar, Bela, Kej, Bagh, Dadar, Gandavi, Nushki, Sarawan, Pasni, Sonmiani, and Quetta. The religion is Mahomedan.

There is no standing army; but the Khan could perhaps assemble, at an emergency, 10,000 irregular tribal levies, indifferently armed. The fortifications recently erected by the Indian Government lie within the territory under British administration. The numerous forts scattered about independent Baluchistan could offer no resistance against artillery.

The Khan of Khelat's revenue consists of his subsidy from the Indian Government of 100,000 rupees a year, his quit-rent of 25,000 rupees for the Quetta district, and a share in the agricultural produce taken from the inferior cultivators in Independent Baluchistan, Brahuis being exempt.

The agricultural produce of Baluchistan is limited, owing to the scanty and uncertain rainfall; but most of the crops grown in India may be found in the country. Petroleum is found at Khatun. Baluchistan is an immense camel-grazing country. Local manufactures are unimportant, being confined to a few matchlocks and other weapons. The chief exports are wool, hides, madder, dried fruit, bdellium, tobacco, and dates. In 1888-89 the exports to British India were valued at 500,000 rupees, and the imports from British India at 396,000 rupees.

The country through which the Bolan and Scind-Pishin Railways run is under British administration. Elsewhere camels serve as the chief means of transport.

There is a line of telegraph to Quetta, and the submarine cable from Karachi to the Persian Gulf touches at Gwadar.

See 'The Country of Baluchistan,' by A. W. Hughes, London, 1877. The Annual Reports of the Resident. 'Travels in Baluchistan and Sindie,' by Sir H. Pottinger, London, 1816. 'Unexplored Baluchistan,' by E. A. Floyer, London, 1882. 'Wanderings in Baluchistan,' by General Sir C. MacGregor, London, 1882.

### SIKKIM.

An Indian feudatory State in the Himalayas, lying between 27° 9' and 28° 5' N. latitude and between 88° 4' and 89° E. longitude. Bounded on the N. by Tibet proper, on the E. by the Tibetan district of Chumbi, on the S. by the British district of Darjeeling, and on the W. by Nepaul. Extreme length from N. to S. 70 miles; extreme breadth 50 miles.

The political relations of the English with Sikkim date from 1814, when the Indian Government, being at war with Nepaul, entered into an alliance with the Maharajah of Sikkim. At the close of the war a grant of territory was made to the Maharajah, and he also received a guarantee of British protection. In 1835 he ceded Darjeeling and was given in return an allowance of 6,000 rupees a year. In 1850 this allowance was forfeited as a punishment for an outrage on two English travellers. In 1860 troops were sent into Sikkim to demand the restitution of British subjects kidnapped from Bengal; and reparation having been exacted a new treaty was signed in 1861, by which the Maharajah undertook to keep open a trade route running through his territory to Tibet, to protect travellers, to reside at least nine months in every year within his own dominions, and to allow no armed force belonging to another country to pass through Sikkim without the sanction of the British Government. His allowance was at the same time restored as an act of grace, and was increased to Rs. 9,000 a year, being further increased a few years later to Rs. 12,000.

In July 1886 the Maharajah allowed a party of Tibetans to enter his



dominions and to build a fort at Lingtu; and as he furthermore contravened the terms of the treaty by residing all the year round in Tibetan territory, his allowance was stopped, and a British force was sent to expel the Tibetan troops. The intruders were ejected, and since then the Maharajah has returned to his allegiance; but the Tibetans have not yet been compelled to abstain from acts of aggression.

Area, 2,600 square miles. Population, 8,000 or more. The people are known to their Goorkha neighbours as Lepchas, but call themselves Rong.

Principal towns, Tumlong and Gantok.

The religion is Buddhist. There are several Buddhist monasteries in the country, each under a lama, the chief ones being those at Labrong, Pemi-onchi, and Tassiding.

The revenues of the Maharajah are said to amount to Rs. 7,000 yearly over and above his subsidy. They consist practically of an income tax, assessed and collected by twelve Kazis and other subordinate officials; the collectors, however, retaining most of the money themselves, and only handing over a portion to the Maharajah. The Kazis exercise a limited civil and criminal jurisdiction within their districts; important cases being referred to the Rajah and decided by his minister and the diwans. The lamas pay no dues to the State.

Sikkim produces rice, Indian corn, millet, oranges, tea, and two or three kinds of cloth.

The principal trade route from Bengal to Tibet passes through Sikkim; but the through trade is, for the time being, practically extinguished, owing to the complications on the Tibetan frontier. During the year 1888-89 the trade of Sikkim (exclusive of through trade) with British India amounted to: Exports, 124,000 rupees; imports, 75,000 rupees. The chief imports were cotton piece goods, tobacco, and rice; the chief exports food grains and vegetables.

See 'Report on a Visit to Sikkim in 1873,' by Sir John Edgar, Calcutta, 1874. 'Report on Explorations in Sikkim, &c.' by Lieut.-Col. Strahan, Dehra Dun, 1889.

Also attached to British India are the following island groups:

#### ANDAMAN AND NICOBAR ISLANDS.

The Andamans are a group consisting of the Great and Little Andamans on the east side of the Bay of Bengal, 600 miles from the Hugli mouth of the Ganges. The Great Andamans comprise three large islands, the North, Middle, and South, with several smaller ones; the group is about 156 miles long and 20 miles wide; area, 1,760 square miles. The most considerable of the Little Andamans are Interview, Outram, Henry Lawrence, and Rutland Islands. The aboriginal population, of diminutive size and low type, is variously estimated at from 2,000 to 10,000. The islands are mainly used as a convict settlement for India. In 1881 the convict population numbered 11,452. There is a police force of 740 men. Port Blair, the principal harbour, is on the South Island of the Great Andamans; other ports are Port Campbell on the west of South Andaman, and Port Cornwallis on the east coast of North Andaman. About 10,000 acres are under cultivation by the convicts, the produce mainly for local use. The whole group was formally annexed in 1858, and is placed under a 'Chief Commissioner and Superintendent of the Andaman and Nicobar Islands,' appointed by the Indian Government.

The Nicobar Islands are a group to the south of the Andamans, 426

square miles. There are 8 large and 12 small islands. Great Nicobar is 30 miles long, 12 to 15 miles wide. There is a convict station at Nancowry or Camorta Island, with about 250 convicts, 50 native troops, and 30 police. The number of aboriginal inhabitants is unknown. The islands are said to yield annually 10,000,000 coco-nuts—one half exported; edible birds' nests, tortoiseshell, ambergris, trepang, are also shipped.

### LACCADIVE ISLANDS.

A group of 14 islands (9 inhabited), about 200 miles off the west or Malabar coast of the Madras Presidency. The northern portion is attached to the collectorate of South Kanara, the remainder to the administrative district of Malabar. Population (1881), 14,473, all Mussulmans. The staple product is the fibre known as coir.

### KAMARAN ISLAND.

Small island in the Red Sea, on the west coast of Arabia, 20 miles S.W. of Sohera, 15 miles long, 5 miles wide. There are 7 small villages occupied by fishermen. Affords good sheltered anchorage.

**Keeling Islands.** See STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

**Kuria Muria Islands.** See ADEN.

### LABUAN.

*Governor.*—Charles Vandeleur Creagh; salary 1,960 dollars, with 500*l.* as H.M. Consul-General for Borneo.

Crown colony with a nominated Legislative Council.

An island about 6 miles from the north-west coast of Borneo, in the Malayan Archipelago. Area, 30½ square miles. Population (1888), 6,298, mostly Malays from Borneo, with some Chinese traders; 10 Europeans in 1887. Capital, Victoria, 1,500 inhabitants.

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . . . .	4,780	4,491	3,665	4,167	3,679
Expenditure . . . . .	4,392	4,589	4,155	4,201	3,766
Exports . . . . .	85,741	80,435	84,022	86,990	88,909
Imports . . . . .	84,869	80,533	79,781	77,240	71,591
Tonnage, entered and cleared . . . . .	47,900	47,879	52,278	63,378	74,930

Sago, gutta-percha, india-rubber, wax, &c., are imported from Borneo and other islands and exported to Singapore. In 1888, 8,000 tons of coal were exported. There is no trade with the United Kingdom.

Chief sources of revenue: Retail licences, also customs on spirits, wines, tobacco, &c.

There is no public debt.

## NORTH BORNEO.

*Governor.*—Charles Vandeleur Creagh; salary, 7,800 dollars. Sir Rutherford Alcock, K.C.B., is Chairman of the Court of Directors in London.

British Borneo is a territory occupying the northern part of the island of Borneo, and situated nearly midway between Hong Kong and Port Darwin in Australia. The interior is mountainous, one point being 13,700 feet high, but most of the surface is jungle.

Area, 31,106 square miles, with a coast-line of over 900 miles. Population, 175,000, consisting mainly of Mohammedan settlers on the coast and aboriginal tribes inland, with some Chinese traders and artisans. Chief town, Sandakan, on the east coast.

The territory is under the jurisdiction of the British North Borneo Company, being held under a grant from the Sultans of Brunei and Sulu. The cession was confirmed by Royal Charter in 1881, and the territory is administered by a Governor in Borneo and a Board of Directors in London, appointed under the Charter. On May 12, 1888, the Government proclaimed a formal protectorate over the western Principality. The appointment of the Governor is subject to the approval of the Secretary of State. For administrative purposes the whole district is divided into nine provinces.

About 600,000 acres have been alienated by the Government on leases of 999 years for tobacco planting.

The laws are based on the Indian penal, criminal, and civil procedure codes, and local proclamations and ordinances. There is an Imaum's Court for Mohammedan law.

	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Revenue proper . . .	82,449	110,482	127,781	142,687	158,462
Land sales . . .	16,458	2,860	12,034	14,507	80,000
Expenditure . . .	242,450	241,898	218,061	202,220	185,922
Exports . . .	262,755	401,641	524,724	535,267	540,000
Imports . . .	481,413	608,318	849,115	959,624	950,000

The expenditure in salaries in the colony is over 50,000 dollars.

For 1889 the estimated revenue is 218,365 dollars; land sales, 200,000 dollars; expenditure, 364,760 dollars. No public debt.

Sources of revenue: Opium, spirit farms, birds'-nests, court fees, stamp duty, licences, import duties, royalties, land sales, &c.

Most of the trade is carried on through Singapore with Great Britain and the colonies.

The chief products are tobacco, timber, sago, rice, gums, coffee, pepper, gambier, gutta-percha, tapioca, sweet potatoes, and tobacco, which is being planted on a large scale. Coal and gold have been found. The exports comprise mostly jungle and sea produce, wax, birds'-nests (edible), coconuts, gutta-percha, sago, tobacco, rattans, india-rubber, seed pearls, bêche-de-mer, &c. A flourishing timber trade is stated to have been opened with China. Exports of leaf tobacco, 1886, 72,688 lbs.; 1887, 30,800 lbs.; 1888, 81,664 lbs.



The Government issues its own copper coinage (cents and half-cents) : also notes of one, five, and twenty-five dollars to the extent of 100,000 dollars. Accounts are kept in U.S.A. currency, and English money also circulates.

Shipping entered, 1888, 37,407 tons ; cleared, 38,744 tons ; of which 54,837 British.

Native military force of 400 men under European officers.

**Brunei and Sarawak.**—In 1888 the neighbouring territories on the north-west coast of Borneo, Brunei and Sarawak, were placed under British protection. The area of Brunei, which is under a Sultan, is about 3,000 square miles, and its products are of the same character as those of British North Borneo.

Sarawak has an area of about 35,000 square miles, with a population of about 300,000. It was acquired by the late Sir James Brooke in 1840, and he governed it as rajah. He was succeeded by his nephew, Charles Johnson Brooke, in 1868. Its produce resembles that of North Borneo ; coal exists in large quantities, as well as gold, silver, and other metals. The revenue and expenditure amount to about 280,000 dollars, and the imports and exports to about 1½ million dollars each. There is a trained military force of 250 men, besides a police force.

See 'Handbook to British North Borneo,' London, 1890.

**Perim.** See ADEN, *supra*.

## THE STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

### Constitution and Government.

The Straits Settlements, a Crown colony, which comprise Singapore, Penang (including Province Wellesley), and Malacca, were transferred from the control of the Indian Government to that of the Secretary of State for the Colonies on April 1, 1867, by an Order in Council issued under the authority of an Act of the Imperial Parliament, 29 & 30 Vict. c. 115. The Cocos Islands were placed under the Straits Settlements by letters patent dated February 1, 1886, and Christmas Island in 1888.

The administration of the colony is in the hands of a Governor, aided by an Executive Council, composed of the officer commanding the troops, the Colonial Secretary, the Resident Counsellors of Penang and Malacca, the Attorney-General, the Treasurer, the Auditor-General, and the Colonial Engineer. There is also a Legislative Council, presided over by the Governor, and composed of ten official and seven unofficial members, five nominated by the Crown and two elected by the Chambers of Commerce of Singapore and Penang.

*Governor of the Straits Settlements.*—Sir Cecil Clementi Smith, K.C.M.G., Student Interpreter, Hong Kong, 1862 ; Colonial Secretary Straits Settlements, July 1878 ; Acting-Governor, ditto,



1884-85 ; Lieutenant-Governor of Ceylon, 1885 ; and Governor Straits Settlements, 1887.

There are municipal bodies in each settlement, the members of which are partly elected by the ratepayers, and partly appointed by the Governor.

### Area and Population.

Singapore is an island about twenty-seven miles long by fourteen wide, with an area of 206 square miles, situated at the southern extremity of the Malay Peninsula, from which it is separated by a narrow strait about three-quarters of a mile in width. There are a number of small islands adjacent to it, which form part of the settlement. The seat of government is the town of Singapore, at the south-eastern point of the island. Penang is an island of 107 square miles, situated off the west coast of the Malayan Peninsula, and at the northern extremity or entrance of the Straits of Malacca. On the opposite shore of the mainland, from which the island is separated by a strait from two to ten miles broad, is Province Wellesley, a strip of territory forming part of the Settlement of Penang, averaging eight miles in width, and extending forty-five miles along the coast, including ten miles of territory to the south of the Krian, the whole containing an area of 270 square miles. The chief town of Penang is George Town. Off the coast of Perak is the small island of Pulau Pangkor, which, together with a small strip of the opposite mainland, has been acquired as British territory, the whole being known as the Dindings. Malacca is situated on the western coast of the peninsula between Singapore and Penang—about 110 miles from the former and 240 from the latter—and consists of a strip of territory about forty-two miles in length, and from eight to twenty-four and a half miles in breadth.

In addition, the Native States of Perak, Sélángor, Sungei Ujong, Jelebu, the Negri Sembilan, Johor, and Pahang, which occupy a large portion of the peninsula, are under British protection.

After the military occupation of Perak, those concerned in the murder of Mr. Birch were captured and punished. In Perak, Sélángor, and Sungei Ujong, including Jelebu, Residents were appointed in 1874, who are assisted by a staff of European officers ; and it is their duty to aid the native rulers by advice, and to carry out executive functions. The supreme authority in each State is vested in the State Council, consisting of the highest native authorities and the principal British officials. The Residents are directly under the Governor of the Straits Settlements.

In 1883 the relations of the colony were consolidated with the small Native States on the frontier of Malacca. These States were confederated in 1889, under the name of the Negri Sembilan. A State Council has been formed, and a Resident has been appointed. In 1887, by agreement with the Raja of Pahang, the control of his foreign relations, &c., was surrendered to the British Government. This was followed by a further agreement in 1888 with the Raja (now styled Sultan), under which Pahang was taken under British protection, on the same terms as the Protected Native States on the west coast of the peninsula. Pahang is situated on the east coast, within 200 miles by sea from Singapore. The Sultan of Johor in 1887 placed, in the spirit of former treaties, his foreign relations in the hands of this country, and agreed to receive a British Agent.

The areas of these States, in square miles, are :—Perak, 7,950 ; Sélángor,

3,000; Sungei Ujong, 660; Negri Sembilan (including Jelebu), 2,000; Johor, 8,000; Pahang, 15,000. The duty on the export of tin forms the largest item of the revenue of these States. Gold is found in considerable abundance in some of them. The country, however, is otherwise rich, and offers great advantages for the cultivation of coffee and cinchona on its high land, and of paddy in the valleys.

A census was taken in the colony on April 3, 1881. The following figures give the numbers in the several Settlements, inclusive of the military:—

—	Singapore	Penang	Malacca
White :			
Males . . . .	2,207	565	31
Females . . . .	562	109	9
	2,769	674	40
Coloured :			
Males . . . .	133,216	123,640	52,028
Females . . . .	33,223	66,283	41,511
	136,439	189,923	93,539
Grand total .	139,208	190,597	93,579
	423,384 552,000 in 1888 estimated.		

Under the heading of Penang are included Penang Island, Province Wellesley, and the Dindings.

The following are the chief statistics of the census :—

—	Malays	Chinese	Natives of India
Singapore . . . .	22,155	86,766	12,058
Penang, &c. . . .	84,724	67,820	17,036
Malacca . . . .	67,523	19,741	1,891
Total . . . .	174,392	174,327	30,985

The population of some of the native States is estimated as follows :—Perak, 179,590; Selangor, 120,000; Sungei Ujong, 14,000; Pahang, 35,000.

The births and deaths in 1888 were as follows :—

—	Singapore	Dindings	Penang	Wellesley	Malacca
Births . . . .	2,799	134	2,093	2,597	3,439
Deaths . . . .	5,974	101	4,051	3,070	2,961

In 1888, 164,300 Chinese immigrants landed in the colony, as against

167,906 in 1887. The total number of Indian immigrants in 1888 was 20,813, against 17,202 in 1887, and 15,053 in 1880. Of the total 4,684 were under indenture. The number returned to India in 1888 was 13,190, being 7,623 in excess of immigration.

### Instruction.

Education, which is not compulsory in the colony, is partly supported by the Government.

The number of schools and scholars is as follows :—

—	No. of Schools	Attendance
Government English schools . . . . .	7	873
Grant-in-aid English schools . . . . .	32	3,204
Government vernacular boys' & girls' schools	143	5,723
Total . . . . .	182	9,800

### Justice and Crime.

The law in force is contained in local ordinances and in such English and Indian Acts and Orders in Council as are applicable to the colony. The Indian Penal Code, with slight alterations, has been adopted, and there is a Civil Procedure Code based on the English Judicature Acts. There is a Supreme Court which holds assizes at Singapore and Penang every two months, and quarterly at Malacca, and which holds civil sittings monthly at Singapore and Penang, and once or twice a quarter at Malacca.

There are, besides, police and marine magistrates' courts. The total convictions before the Supreme Court in 1888 was 227; before the other courts 36,111. The police force numbered 1,878 of all ranks in 1888, of whom 63 were Europeans. The daily average of criminal prisoners in gaol in 1888 was 1,276.

### Finance.

The public revenue and expenditure of the colony for each of the five years from 1884 to 1888 were as follows :—

Years	Revenue	Expenditure
	Dollars	Dollars
1884	3,515,841	3,238,030
1885	3,508,074	3,593,149
1886	3,747,501	3,495,639
1887	3,847,653	3,511,096
1888	3,858,108	3,569,507

The estimated revenue for 1890 is 4,465,116 dollars. The leading items of revenue in 1888 were—stamps, 355,057 dollars; licences, 24,415,000 dollars; land revenue, 283,100 dollars; port and harbour dues, 116,244 dollars; postage, 123,720 dollars; and of expenditure—salaries, 1,128,278 dollars; public works, 1,071,531 dollars; education, 70,639 dollars; police, 74,529 dollars; marine department, 73,183 dollars; transport, 70,809 dollars; military expenditure, 242,968 dollars.

The revenue in 1888 was derived as follows :—Singapore, 2,155,874 dollars; Penang, 1,350,856 dollars; Malacca, 351,378 dollars.

The total assets of the colony, January 1, 1889, amounted to

2,401,714 dollars, and liabilities 44,595 dollars, of which the sum of 160,000 dollars was a debenture loan.

The revenue and expenditure of the native States virtually under the protection of the Straits Settlements are as follows for 1888:—

—	Revenue	Expenditure
	Dollars	Dollars
Perak . . . . .	2,539,708	2,313,751
Selangor . . . . .	1,505,652	1,486,961
Sungei Ujong . . . . .	263,273	221,206
Jekebu . . . . .	34,160	34,035
Negri Sembilan . . . . .	135,060	131,865
Pahang and Johor . . . . .	No	returns.

Debt of Sungei Ujong, 89,853 dollars; Selangor, 100,000 dollars; Negri Sembilan, 141,250 dollars.

### Defence.

Singapore harbour is defended by batteries completed in 1888. The military force consists of two garrison batteries of the Royal Artillery, one battalion of infantry, and a company of the Eastern Battalion R.E. There are also a few men of the China Gun Lascars (Sikhs), and of the several departments of the army. The whole of the force is at Singapore except two companies of the infantry battalion, which are at Penang.

### Production and Industry.

The only articles produced to any considerable extent in the Straits territory are gambier and pepper in Singapore; tapioca, chiefly in Malacca and Province Wellesley; rice in Malacca and Province Wellesley; and sugar in Province Wellesley. In the Province an attempt has been made recently, with some success, to cultivate the tea plant. The Perak Government has recently grown good tea as an experiment, and it is also grown in Johor. Pahang is rich in gold, tin, and galena.

### Commerce.

The Straits ports are wholly free from duties on imports and exports, and their trade, centred at Singapore, is to a large extent a transit trade. The chief exports comprise tin, sugar, pepper, nutmegs, maize, sago, tapioca, rice, buffalo hides and horns, rattans, gutta, india-rubber, gambier, gum, coffee, dyestuffs, tobacco, &c.

The following table shows the value of imports and exports for five years:—

Years	IMPORTS				EXPORTS			
	From U.K.	From Colonies	From Elsewhere	Total	To U.K.	To Colonies	To Elsewhere	Total
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
1884	23,904,678	43,622,954	46,354,955	113,882,587	21,462,486	28,594,194	54,169,437	104,226,117
1885	19,965,093	43,353,090	47,038,613	110,356,796	20,466,093	27,868,382	52,178,747	100,513,222
1886	17,638,446	51,336,954	52,568,818	121,544,218	20,744,773	29,277,391	54,100,110	104,122,274
1887	22,105,485	61,607,580	58,609,856	142,322,920	26,758,508	35,090,917	59,491,786	121,341,211
1888	24,823,307	66,536,759	67,910,584	159,270,650	29,200,349	36,937,895	68,070,191	134,208,435



The tables of the values of the imports into, and exports from, the three Settlements during the years 1887-88 inclusive, give the following results :—

—	IMPORTS		EXPORTS	
	1887	1888	1887	1888
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Singapore . .	92,119,736	108,112,271	75,060,330	87,143,305
Penang . .	46,369,873	48,696,237	42,289,573	43,856,509
Malacca . .	3,833,311	2,462,142	3,985,308	3,208,621

The trade of three native States was as follows in 1888 :—

—	Perak	Selangor	Sungei Ujong
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Imports	9,140,957	4,190,756	1,180,252
Exports	4,867,108	3,011,679	517,531

The following table shows the value of the most important imports and exports :—

—	1887		1888	
	Imports	Exports	Imports	Exports
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Spices . .	3,764,791	4,854,196	3,770,816	4,400,309
Sugar . .	102,538	1,315,656	93,795	1,130,634
Tobacco, &c. .	1,966,509	1,159,271	1,182,016	1,476,798
Tin . .	11,192,649	12,440,532	11,867,282	14,476,934

Among the leading imports are cotton goods, opium, rice, tea, coffee, tobacco, hardware, copper, copra, gambier, pepper, gum, rattans, sago, cigars, tin, tapioca ; many of these, however, being largely re-exported.

The following table shows, according to the Board of Trade Returns, the value of the trade between the Straits Settlements and Great Britain in the years 1884-88 :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Exports from the Straits .	4,612,414	4,442,166	4,372,622	4,781,704	5,351,322
Imports of British produce . .	2,632,872	2,545,102	2,104,114	2,477,143	2,587,201

## Shipping and Navigation.

The total number of vessels entered at the ports of the colony during 1888, exclusive of native craft, was 7,562, with a tonnage of 4,615,018 tons. The number of native craft was 11,879, with a tonnage of 317,413 tons. The number of vessels cleared at the ports of the colony was 7,526, with a tonnage of 4,577,837 tons, and the total number of native craft was 12,145, with a tonnage of 325,416 tons.

## Communications.

There are no railways within the colony itself, but there are 12½ miles of tramway in the town of Singapore, constructed and worked by the Singapore Tramway Company. In Penang there are over 4 miles of tramway open, constructed and worked by a private firm. The motive power in both cases is steam. In Perak there is a railway from Port Weld to Taipeng, 8 miles in length, and in Sélángor a railway, 22 miles long, connects the capital, Kwala Lumpor, with the port of Klang. The extension of this line to the Pahang frontier has already been begun. In Sungei Ujong a railway of 23 miles is being constructed from Arang Arang on the coast to the capital, Seremban.

In 1888, 1,744,094 letters and articles of all kinds were received at the Post Office, and 1,736,790 despatched.

## Money and Credit.

There are four banks with establishments in the colony, with an aggregate note issue of 6,000,000 dollars. The amount of deposits in the Government Savings Bank on December 31, 1888, was 119,500 dollars. The amount of coins in circulation is estimated at 6,000,000 dollars.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

By Ordinance IV. of 1867 it was enacted that 'the dollar issued from H.M.'s mint, Hong Kong, the silver dollar of Spain, Mexico, Peru, and Bolivia,' should be the only legal tender within the colony and its dependencies; and there was added, by Order of Council of January 10, 1874, the American trade dollar and the Japanese dollar or yen. Silver coins representing fractional parts of a dollar form legal tender of sums not exceeding two dollars, and copper coins, *i.e.* cents, half and quarter cents, for any sum not exceeding one dollar.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The measure in use in the Settlements is the English yard, with its divisions and multiples, and land is measured by the English acre. The native terms are, however, still in use.

### COMMERCIAL WEIGHT.

16 Tahil	= 1 Kati	=	1½ lb. avoirdupois.
100 Kati	= 1 Picul	=	133½ lbs.    "
40 Picul	= 1 Koyan	=	5,333½    "    "

The kati of 1½ lb. is known as the Chinese kati. Another weight, known as the Malay kati, and still in partial use in Penang, is equal to the weight

of 24 Spanish dollars, or 9·984 grains. This gives 142·628 lbs. as the weight of the picul, and 5,705·143 lbs. as the weight of the koyan. The measures of capacity throughout the colony are the gantang or gallon, and chupak or quart.

---

**Keeling or Cocos Islands**, group of about 20 small coral islands, about 700 miles S.W. of Sumatra, and 1,200 miles S.W. of Singapore. Population (1885), 516, of whom 377 were born in Keeling. Under the Government of the Straits Settlements, the islands are administered by the proprietors, the Ross family. The islands were formally annexed to England in 1857. They are thickly planted with coco-nut palms. Large quantities of copra, coco-nuts, and oil are exported.

**Christmas Island** is 200 miles S.W. of Java, and 700 miles E. of Keeling Islands. It is 9 miles long and about the same wide. The island is uninhabited.

---

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning the Straits Settlements.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Colonial Office List. London, 1890.

Statistical Abstract for the Colonial and other Possessions of the United Kingdom in each of the years 1874 to 1888. No. XXV. London, 1889.

Blue Book for 1888. Singapore, 1889.

H.M.'s Colonial Possessions. Straits Settlements. Administrative Reports for 1888. London, 1889.

Annual Reports on the Native States. Singapore, 1889.

Mr. Birch's Report on the Keeling Islands, 1885.

Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1888. London, 1889.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Account of Christmas Island, by Captain Wharton in Proceedings R.G.S., 1888.

*Bird* (Isabella L.), *The Golden Chersonese*. London, 1883.

*Cameron* (J.), *Our Tropical Possessions*. London, 1865.

*Jagor* (F. S.), *Reiseskizzen*. Berlin, 1866.

*Journal of the Straits Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society*. Singapore.

*Keane* (A. H.), *An Eastern Geography*. London, 1887.

*McNair*. Sarong and Kris.

---

## AFRICA.

**Amsterdam Island.** See MAURITIUS.

### ASCENSION ISLAND.

Ascension is a volcanic island in the South Atlantic, utilised by the Board of Admiralty as a coaling station, and visited by Antarctic whaling vessels. Area, 35 square miles. Population, 200, consisting of seamen, marines, and Kroomen. *Officer in Charge*, Captain R. H. Napier, R.N. Imports from Great Britain (1888), 976*l.*; exports, 242*l.* Sea turtle are exported.

### BASUTOLAND.

Basutoland forms an irregular oval on the north east of the Cape Colony. The Orange Free State, Natal, and the Cape Colony form its boundaries. Its area is estimated at 10,293 square miles. The territory, which is well watered and has a fine climate, is stated to be the best grain-producing country in South Africa, and the abundant grass enables the Basutos to rear immense herds of cattle. The country is really one continuous elevated plateau, though broken and rugged.

The following statistics are derived from the 1875 census of the Cape Colony, of which Basutoland then formed a part :—Population : European, 469 ; Native, 127,707. Present estimate (1888), 180,000.

Maseru, the capital and largest town, has a population of 600, of whom 30 are Europeans.

Stock, &c. : 35,257 horses, draught cattle 28,626, other 188,791, sheep (wooled) 240,270, other 49,537, goats (Angora) 13,592, other 147,162, pigs 15,237, ploughs 2,770, harrows 269. Since 1875 the native population has probably increased over 30 per cent., and now numbers about 175,000. As European settlement is prohibited, the white population will remain more or less limited to the few engaged in trade, government, and missionary work.

The productions are wool, wheat, mealies, and Kaffir corn. There are indications of iron and copper, and coal has been found and is used in some parts, two mines being actively worked for local supply.

Basutoland was annexed to the Cape in August 1871 ; but it was placed directly under the authority of the Crown from March 13, 1884.

The territory is now governed by a Resident Commissioner under the direction of the High Commissioner for South Africa, the latter possessing the legislative authority, which is exercised by proclamation. For fiscal and other purposes the country is divided into six districts, namely : Maseru, Leribe, Cornet Spruit, Berea, Mafeking, and Quthing. Each of the districts is subdivided into wards, presided over by hereditary chiefs allied to the Moshesh family. The revenue arises from the Cape contribution, the Post Office, native hut tax, and the sale of licences.

There are 100 schools (mostly missionary), with 5,042 scholars ; grant in aid, 4,634*l.* There are two small Government schools.



There are no navigable waterways, the rivers being low in winter and generally flooded in summer. The roads in the country are now in good condition for any kind of transport.

The line of postal communication is through the Cape Colony and Orange Free State.

The imports consist chiefly of blankets, ploughs, saddlery, clothing, iron and tin ware, and groceries. The exports consist chiefly of grain, cattle, and wool, and are estimated at about 100,000*l.* in value. The commercial intercourse is almost exclusively with the Cape Colony and Orange Free State.

The currency is exclusively British, but exchange, and even the payment of taxes, is still largely conducted by barter.

—	1884-85	1885-86	1886-87	1887-88	1888-89
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue .	26,770	26,786	30,265	30,102	37,210
Expenditure .	26,178	26,414	29,094	30,584	34,872

There is no public debt.

*Resident Commissioner.*—Colonel Sir Marshall James Clarke (late R.A.), K.C.M.G. (1,500*l.*)

## BECHUANALAND.

The Crown colony of Bechuanaland lies between the South African Republic on the east, Cape Colony on the south, the Molopo River on the west and north, while the protectorate extends over the Kalahari Desert to 20° E. long. and 22° S. lat. The total area is 162,000 square miles, of which 45,000 square miles form the Crown colony, and the estimated population (British Bechuanaland only) 44,135 in 1885. The Crown colony was annexed in 1884 by convention with the South African Republic, and the protectorate declared in 1885. It is under direct Imperial jurisdiction, through the Governor of Cape Colony, who is also Governor of British Bechuanaland, where he is represented by an administrator. The country is stated to be well adapted for cattle and for maize; gold, lead, silver, and iron have been found. The climate is healthy. The country is generally from 4,000 to 5,000 feet above sea-level. The chief industry is agriculture, the products being raised for local consumption. Tobacco is being cultivated; maize, wool, hides, cattle, and wood are exported. A telegraph extends to Mafeking, the chief emporium in the colony, from Cape Town, and is being continued northwards through the protectorate. There is a well-trained force of Border police, numbering 500, of whom 400 patrol the protectorate. Actual revenue for 1888-89, 15,750*l.*

—	1886	1887	1888	1889
	£	£	£	£
Revenue <sup>1</sup> . . .	63,845	98,702	101,316	89,017
Expenditure . . .	52,762	105,650	75,529	61,663

<sup>1</sup> Including Parliamentary Grant. In 1889, 27,354*l.* was assigned for extra police expenditure.

A tax of 10s. per annum is levied on every native hut, and 10s. on each wife of a native. The seat of administration is at Vryburg in Stellaland, a settlement originally formed by the Boers on the border of the Transvaal. There are good roads. There is a weekly post to Cape Colony and Matabeleland. The chief of the protectorate is Khama, with whom is an assistant commissioner. There are resident magistrates at Vryburg, Mafeking, Taung, Kuruman, and Gordonia.

*Administrator and Chief Magistrate.*—Sir Sidney G. A. Shippard, K.C.M.G. (1,800l.)

Bechuanaland. Commission and Instructions to Major-General Sir Charles Warren, K.C.M.G., as Special Commissioner to Bechuanaland. London, 1884.

**Berbera.** See SOMALILAND, under ADEN.

## BRITISH EAST AFRICA.

The strip of the Zanzibar coast extending from the northern limit of German influence on the right bank of the Umbe to the Ozi River, including Kau and Kipini, was in 1888 ceded by the Sultan for fifty years to the British East Africa Company. By a second concession, granted in 1889, the Sultan ceded to the company all his towns and possessions north of Kipini, all the islands on the coast and in Manda Bay, and the ports of Kismayu, Brava, Merka, Magadisho, Warsheik, and Marote. The total length of coast is about 700 miles.

By treaties with the native chiefs the company occupies all the country inland north of the German sphere of influence, the boundary of which was settled by the Anglo-German agreement of November 1, 1886. To the west its territory at present extends as far as Victoria Nyanza. The total area is estimated at 150,000 square miles.

The company holds a royal charter, dated September 3, 1888, and it has now organised the administration of its territory on the lines of the East India Company. The company's capital is 2,000,000l. sterling, of which 1,000,000l. was offered to the public.

The chief ports are Wanga, Mombasa, Malindi, Mabru, Lamu, and Kismayu.

The customs revenue realised in 1888 £36,000; in 1889 it was £56,000, a gain of over 50 per cent. for the first year of the British Company's administration. Trade is rapidly developing. The fine harbour of Mombasa is being much improved by the construction of beacons and lights, piers and jetties.

The principal exports are cloves, semsem seed, ivory, gum, copra, coir, orchella weed, hides, &c. The imports are Manchester goods, iron and copper wire, beads, &c. Trade is at present principally in the hands of East Indian merchants (Banians).

A new town is being built at Mombasa, and the appearance of the place has been greatly improved. A large body of Indian sappers and miners assist in carrying out these improvements.

The Eastern Telegraph Company has recently connected Mombasa by submarine cable with Zanzibar, and the East Africa Company is constructing a telegraph line connecting the Company's coast ports and some of the

inland stations with Mombasa. A survey is being made for the construction of a line of railway 450 miles long from the coast at Mombasa to Lake Victoria Nyanza, by means of which the vast resources of the densely populated interior will be opened up to trade.

A military police force is being formed, and a line of forts is being constructed along the route to be followed by the railway, at which supplies will be stored. The railway has already been commenced by the construction of a narrow-gauge line from Jumfu, at the head of the Mombasa creek, to Gulu Gulu, a point 45 miles inland. Roads are also being cleared along the principal trade routes.

Slavery is being gradually abolished, and the native chiefs and people are settling down to husbandry and other peaceful pursuits under the Company's firm and just rule. They now recognise the Company as their lawful ruler, and recently, when 1,000 armed men were called out to resist an unlawful occupation of part of the Company's territory, they at once responded to the call. The exhibition of force proved sufficient.

The country is being peaceably opened up by exploring caravans carrying trade goods. An expedition has penetrated recently to the Victoria Nyanza, where it has met with a very friendly reception from the natives. The most advanced permanent post is situated at Machakos, 250 miles inland, on a healthy salubrious plateau, at an elevation of 7,000 feet. The sources of the river Tana have been explored, and the waters of this fine stream, navigable inland for a distance of over 200 miles, will shortly float some stern wheel steamers, which are being sent out from the Clyde.

The seat of government is at Mombasa. The chief administrator of the Government is Mr. George S. Mackenzie.

Under an arrangement made by the Company with the Italian Government, the latter will, subject to the confirmation of the Sultan of Zanzibar, take over the ports of Brava, Merka, Magadisho, and Warsheik, which were ceded to the Company by the second concession.

*President of the Company.*—Sir William Mackinnon, Bart.

## BRITISH ZAMBESIA.

Under this unofficial title is included the whole of the region between the northern boundary of the South African Republic and Bechuanaland in the south, and generally the region north of 22° S. lat., including Matabeleland, Mashonaland, and Northern Bechuanaland, east of the 20th deg. E. long., and west of the Portuguese province of Sofala. In 1888 this region was declared to be within the British sphere of influence, and for which in 1889 a charter was granted to the British South Africa Company. The Company is authorised to organise an administration for the territory, when convenient, to appoint all necessary officials, with the approval of the Imperial Government. The most important part of this territory is Matabeleland, ruled by King Lobengula, and including the country around inhabited by the Mashonas, Makalakas, and other tribes, who pay tribute to him. Matabeleland and Mashonaland are stated to be rich in gold, and the Mashona plateaus are well adapted for culture and European settlement. The population of Matabeleland proper is estimated at 200,000; there is an army of 15,000, divided into regiments or kraals, and presided over by Indunas.

The charter empowers the Company to take over the administration of



other districts in Africa, subject to the approval of the Government. The country, though desert in parts, is well adapted both for cultivation and agriculture, being situated principally on the high healthy plateau of Central South Africa. Patrols of the Bechuanaland Border Police visit the various districts outside Matabeleland. Area of Matabeleland and dependencies about 100,000 square miles; of Bechuanaland and the sphere of influence to the Zambesi about 150,000 square miles.

## CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

### (CAPE COLONY.)

#### Constitution and Government.

The form of government of the colony of the Cape of Good Hope was originally established by Order in Council of the 11th of March, 1853. By Act 28 Vict. c. 5, and Colonial Act III. of 1865, which provided for the incorporation of British Kaffraria with the colony, various changes were made, and further changes of an important nature by the 'Constitution Ordinance Amendment Act,' passed by the colonial legislature in 1872, providing for 'the introduction of the system of executive administration commonly called Responsible Government.' The Constitution formed under these various Acts vests the executive in the Governor and an Executive Council, composed of certain office-holders appointed by the Crown. The legislative power rests with a Legislative Council of 22 members elected for seven years, presided over ex officio by the Chief Justice; and a House of Assembly of 76 members, elected for five years, representing the country districts and towns of the colony. The colony is divided into seven electorate provinces each electing 3 members to the Legislative Council, there being an additional one for Griqualand West. By a law passed in 1882, speeches may be made both in English and in Dutch in the Cape Parliament. The qualification for members of the Council is possession of immovable property of 2,000*l.*, or movable property worth 4,000*l.* Members of both Houses are elected by the same voters, who are qualified by occupation of house property of the value of 25*l.*, or receipt of a salary of 50*l.*, or wages of 25*l.* with board and lodging. The number of registered electors in 1889 was 70,300, under the new registration of the provisions of Act No. 14 of 1887, which provides better provision for proper and complete registration and for the exclusion of unqualified persons. All members of Parliament are entitled to one guinea a day for their services, and those residing more than 15 miles from the Cape to an additional 15*s.* a day for a period not exceeding 90 days.



*Governor.*—Sir Henry Brougham Loch, K.C.B., G.C.M.G.; Governor of Victoria, 1884–89. Appointed to the Cape, 1889.

The Governor is by virtue of his office commander-in-chief of the forces within the colony. He has a salary of 5,000*l.* as Governor, besides 1,000*l.* as ‘Her Majesty’s High Commissioner,’ and 1,000*l.* personal allowance from the Imperial funds.

The administration is carried on, under the Governor, by a Ministry of five members, namely, the Treasurer of the Colony, who is the Prime Minister, the Colonial Secretary, the Attorney-General, the Commissioner of Crown Lands and Public Works, and the Secretary for Native Affairs. The Prime Minister receives 1,750*l.* a year, and each of the other Ministers 1,500*l.*

In each division there is a Civil Commissioner, who is also generally Resident Magistrate. There is for each division a Council of 8 members (10 in the Cape Division) elected triennially by the registered Parliamentary voters. These Councils look after roads, windows, and beacons; they establish divisional police forces, borrow money, and perform other local duties. There are 75 magisterial districts and 70 fiscal divisions. There are 77 Municipalities, each governed by a Mayor and Councillors, a certain number of whom are elected annually by the ratepayers. There are also 46 Village Management Boards.

### Area and Population.

The Cape Colony was originally founded by the Dutch, under Van Riebeeck, about the year 1652. When it was taken by the English, in 1796, the colony had extended east to the Great Fish River. In 1803, at the peace of Amiens, it was given up to the Netherlands, but was again occupied by British troops in 1806. Since that time the boundary has been gradually enlarged by the annexation of surrounding districts.

The area of the Cape Colony is 217,895 square miles; this includes an area of 15,283 square miles estimated in the ‘Transkeian Territories’ and of Walfish Bay on the west coast, in Damaraland.

The estimated population in 1888 of Cape Colony proper, including Griqualand West, was 1,029,456; and of its dependencies, Transkei, East Griqualand, and Tembuland, 399,273; total, 1,428,729. In 1880 it was 1,136,986. The total white population is estimated at about 400,000. The colony is divided into 66 divisions, and its dependencies into 16 districts.

The various Transkeian territories are grouped under their Chief Magistrates as follows, with population in January 1888:—Griqualand East, comprising Port St. John’s, Noman’s Land, and the Gatberg, with nine subordinate magistrates (area 7,511 square miles, population 109,327, of whom 3,416 Europeans); Tembuland, comprising Tembuland proper, Bomvana-land, and Emigrant Tembuland, with seven magistrates, including resident

magistrate (area 4,055 square miles, population 139,418, of whom 5,504 Europeans); Transkei, comprising Fingoland, the Idutywa Reserve, and Gcalekaland, with six magistrates (area 2,535 square miles, population 127,013, of whom 893 Europeans). These districts are subject to the 'Native Territories Penal Code.' Pondoland, population 200,000, with a Resident Commissioner appointed by the Cape Government. Walfish Bay has an area of 430 square miles.

The capital of the colony, Cape Town, had a population in 1879 of 41,704, excluding military and shipping. The probable population of Cape Town and suburbs is 70,000. Port Elizabeth had a population of 13,049 in 1875, 15,926 in 1889; Kimberley, 13,590 in 1875, 28,663 in 1889; Beaconsfield, 21,619 in 1889; Graham's Town, 6,903 in 1875, 8,261 in 1889; King William's Town, 5,195 in 1875, 5,386 in 1889; Woodstock, 5,720; East London, 5,903; Graaf Reinet, 5,622; O'okiep, 7,700; Stellenbosch, 5,055.

A large proportion of the white inhabitants are of Dutch, German, and French origin, mostly descendants of the original settlers.

There is no general system of registration of births and deaths in the colony. In the Colonial Office 5,276 marriages were registered in 1888. The amount of immigration into Cape Colony is small; from 1873 to 1884 the total number of immigrants sent by the emigration agent in England was 23,337; the greatest number being in the year 1882—4,645. In 1884 it was only 292. Government immigration was stopped in 1886. The number of adult arrivals by sea in 1888 was 6,029, and departures 4,881.

### Religion.

The bulk of the population of the colony, white and coloured, at the last census, belonged to the Dutch Reformed Church, the Wesleyans coming next in number, though most other bodies are represented. According to an incomplete return for 1888, the numbers belonging to the leading churches were:—Dutch Reformed, 195,652; Wesleyans, 110,234; Church of England, 65,358; Independents, 379,963; Presbyterians (Vanderboores), 24,996; Moravians, 11,168; Rhenish Mission, 13,844; Roman Catholics, 10,034. There were in all 639 main stations and 1,603 out-stations, the total number of persons attached to churches being 502,146. There is no State Church, but a certain sum is appropriated annually for 'religious worship' (8,413*l.* in 1889-90) to the Dutch Reformed, Episcopalian, Presbyterian, and Roman Catholic churches; in 1875 an Act was passed for the gradual withdrawal of this grant.

### Instruction.

Cape Colony has a University, incorporated 1873, and granted a royal charter in 1877. It is an examining body, empowered to grant degrees, but with no attached teaching institutions. There are four colleges aided by Government grants under the Higher Education Act, each with full staff of professors and lecturers in the departments of classics, mathematics, and physical sciences. Number of students in 1887-88, 150 matriculation; 88 B.A., and intermediate; 1 M.A.; 8 for survey and other professional work; total 247. In the 1,399 aided schools in 1888,<sup>1</sup> the enrolment was 87,750, with a daily attendance averaging 46,619.

<sup>1</sup> The whole year.

Government expenditure for 1887-88	£93,418
Local	102,929
Probable expenditure by Government in 1889-90	120,000

Education is not compulsory. Of the European population in 1875, 34·13 per cent. of males and 33·28 of females could neither read nor write. Attending the schools for aborigines in 1887 were 11,839 scholars. Of every 100 European children of school-going age, it is estimated that 70 are on the roll of some school.

There were 55 public libraries in the colony in 1888, with an aggregate of 183,668 volumes. There are 82 periodicals published in the colony.

### Justice and Crime.

The highest Court of Judicature in the colony is the Supreme Court, which consists of a Chief Justice and eight puisne judges. The judges of the Supreme Court hold sessions in Cape Town, and Circuit Courts in the Western Districts; the judges assigned to the Eastern Districts Court hold sessions in Grahamstown and Circuit Courts in the Eastern Districts and the Transkeian Territories; and the judges assigned to the High Courts hold sessions at Kimberley.

There are numerous seats of magistracy and further periodical courts held by magistrates at outlying villages, as well as courts of special justices of the peace. Under certain conditions appeal may be made to the Queen in Council. The Roman-Dutch law forms the great bulk of the law of the colony, modified by colonial statute law.

In 1888 there were convicted before the J. P. Courts, 943 prisoners; before Magistrates' Courts, 39,172; before the Supreme Courts, 465. The prisoners in gaol, December 31, 1888, were 2,032 males and 200 females, of whom only about 10 per cent. were whites. In 1888 the Cape Police Force numbered 787, the Municipal and Divisional Police Forces, 858; and the Gaol Establishment, 270.

### Pauperism.

In the various charitable institutions in the colony at the end of 1888, there were 2,172 inmates. In 1888, 1,193 persons received indoor relief, and an average of 287 monthly received outdoor relief.

### Finance.

The income and expenditure of the colony, the former including loans, the latter including expenditure under Act of Parliament, were as follows during each of the five years from 1884 to 1888 (ending June 30) :—

#### REVENUE.

—	Taxation	Services	Colonial Estate	Fines, &c.	Loans	Total
	£	£	£	£	£	£
1884	1,374,917	1,223,823	274,233	80,555	4,580,063	7,533,591
1885	1,650,842	1,351,799	236,637	78,874	496,795	3,814,947
1886	1,465,235	1,300,539	238,508	36,156	128,200	3,168,638
1887	1,397,761	1,471,619	254,998	36,280	192,174	3,352,832
1888	1,458,808	1,685,024	257,800	25,250	926	3,427,609



## EXPENDITURE.

—	Public Debt	Railways	Defence	Police	Civil Establishment	Under Act of Parliament	Total, including other heads
1884	1,131,245	614,331	212,187	310,580	118,482	1,870,393	5,372,880
1885	1,180,290	631,473	166,186	263,483	131,753	836,150	4,211,832
1886	1,183,058	665,909	171,765	212,885	121,801	425,763	3,824,620
1887	1,152,421	646,234	119,573	196,615	115,654	181,455	3,329,528
1888	1,068,630	716,309	138,904	187,730	122,881	36,904	3,285,512

The unaudited revenue (excluding loans) for the year 1888-89 was 3,837,221*l.*; estimated expenditure (under votes) for 1889-90 is put down at 3,844,021*l.*, and the revenue at 3,889,400*l.*

The colony has a public debt of 20,971,291*l.* on January 1, 1889, besides 1,323,833*l.* raised for corporate bodies, harbour boards, but guaranteed in the general revenue. Nearly the whole of the loans have been spent in public works—upwards of thirteen millions sterling on railways alone. The total value of assessed property in the colony, excluding the 'Transkeian Territories,' in 1888 was returned at 35,970,842*l.* The value of houses in the same area in 1888 is put at 16,152,590*l.*

The total revenue of the Divisional Councils in 1888 was 116,063*l.*, and expenditure 124,370*l.* The total Municipal revenue in 1888 was 306,057*l.*, and expenditure, 307,451*l.* The total debt of the Divisional Councils, December 31, 1888, was 50,243*l.*, and of the Municipalities 898,596*l.*

## Defence.

The whole of the Cape Peninsula, in which is the great naval station of Simon's Bay, is fortified against foreign attack by a series of forts and batteries. Here is maintained a contingent of the imperial army, the imperial military expenditure in 1888 amounting to 128,554*l.*

For the defence of the colony a military force is maintained—the Cape Mounted Riflemen, 819 officers and men. By a law passed in 1878, every able-bodied man in the colony between 18 and 50 is subject to military service beyond as well as within the colonial limits. There was besides a body of 4,364 volunteers in 1888. Probable expenditure in 1888-89 on colonial defence, 146,000*l.* The Cape Police, which consists of 30 officers and 612 men, with 441 horses, is available for defence purposes in case of emergency. On the Cape and West African station, a squadron of 12 of Her Majesty's ships is maintained.

## Production and Industry.

In 1888, 863 titles were issued, alienating 579,454 acres of land. Up to Dec. 31, 1888, the total area disposed of was 90,176,848 acres, the quantity undisposed of being 45,068,936 acres.

The total area under cultivation in 1875 (there are no later statistics) was 580,000 acres; the chief crops being wheat, oats, maize, rye, and barley. Vines occupied 18,000 acres, and yielded 4,484,665 gallons of wine. In 1889 about 5,646,426 gallons of wine and 1,211,673 of brandy and spirits were made. The number of vine-stocks was 86,060,099.



The total yield of wheat in the Cape and dependencies in 1889 was 3,659,780 bushels, barley 747,049 bushels, oats 1,595,182 bushels, maize 2,716,952 bushels, oat-hay 132,672,530 lbs., also 437,791 bushels of rye and 1,135,891 millet, 854,019 potatoes, 1,681,175 lbs. of dried fruit, and 5,943,331 lbs. of tobacco; 13,085,482 oranges.

There were in 1889 in the colony approximately 1,502,845 head of cattle, 14,408,455 sheep, 5,137,467 goats, 295,370 horses, 64,322 mules and asses, and 149,684 ostriches. The sheep-farms of the colony are often of very great extent, from 3,000 to 15,000 acres and upwards: those in tillage are comparatively small. The graziers are, for the most part, proprietors of the farms which they occupy. At the date of the last census (1875) the total number of holdings in the colony was 16,166, comprising 83,900,000 acres; of these 10,766, comprising upwards of 60 million acres, were held on quit-rent.

### Commerce.

Customs duties are levied at the Cape on a large proportion of imports, to the amount of about one-fifth of the total value.

The values of the total imports and exports, including specie, of Cape Colony and dependencies, in each of the five years from 1884 to 1888, were as follows:—

Year	Imports	Imported Merchandise	Exports	Exports of Colonial Produce
	£	£	£	£
1884	5,260,697	4,944,834	7,031,744	6,743,270
1885	4,991,688	4,477,129	6,224,261	5,649,146
1886	3,970,811	3,665,009	7,306,538	6,974,746
1887	5,771,543	4,906,576	7,922,957	7,719,385
1888	7,013,885	5,458,774	8,964,449	8,732,601

The following table shows the value of the leading exports of Colonial produce in 1885, 1886, 1887, and 1888, according to the official Cape Returns:

—	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£
Wool . . . . .	1,426,108	1,580,432	1,674,931	2,181,510
Ostrich feathers . . .	585,278	546,230	365,587	347,792
Hides and skins . . .	424,755	397,091	366,660	373,827
Copper ore . . . . .	395,675	559,328	577,053	856,803
Hair (Angora) . . . .	204,018	232,134	268,446	305,362
Wine . . . . .	17,245	23,426	18,928	19,477
Grain . . . . .	4,975	7,960	18,256	19,599
Diamonds . . . . .	2,489,659	3,504,756	4,242,470	4,022,379

The total value of diamonds exported from 1867 to 1886 was 35,766,991*l.*

The principal imports are textile fabrics, dress, &c., 2,305,007*l.*; and food, drinks, &c., 1,142,127*l.* in 1888.

The trade of the Cape (excluding specie) was distributed as follows during the four years 1885 to 1888:—

—		1885	1886	1887	1888
		£	£	£	£
United Kingdom	{ Imports from	3,759,387	3,089,737	4,277,309	4,730,798
	{ Exports to .	5,451,255	6,694,735	7,460,106	8,409,006
British Possessions	{ Imports from	578,810	344,146	315,966	410,948
	{ Exports to .	81,664	91,426	81,811	109,443
Foreign Countries	{ Imports from	434,707	365,378	442,860	536,591
	{ Exports to .	278,525	339,195	317,057	358,208

The value of the imports (of merchandise) and exports (colonial), excluding diamonds sent through by post office, at the leading ports has been as follows :—

—		Cape Town	Port Nolloth	Port Elizabeth	East London	Mossul Bay
		£	£	£	£	£
1886	{ Imports . .	1,522,933	19,734	1,423,859	564,887	75,246
	{ Exports . .	601,397	559,481	1,001,230	623,301	79,725
1887	{ Imports . .	1,696,015	20,888	2,235,747	768,974	111,003
	{ Exports . .	560,174	577,425	1,543,098	716,938	74,298
1888	{ Imports . .	1,900,564	21,467	2,627,781	777,844	85,415
	{ Exports . .	1,047,980	855,454	1,881,057	859,767	61,339

The value of the trade (excluding diamonds and specie) with Great Britain and Ireland, during each of the five years 1884 to 1888, is returned by the Board of Trade as follow :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from Colony . . .	5,303,623	3,832,725	3,985,427	4,182,753	4,552,533
Imports of British produce . . .	3,052,958	2,838,938	2,427,538	3,399,505	3,889,820

In the five years from 1884 to 1888 the exports of wool—sheep's as well as goats'—from the Cape Colony to the United Kingdom were as follows :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.
Quantities .	45,516,483	38,858,656	52,775,653	55,164,383	69,696,717
	£	£	£	£	£
Value . .	2,705,035	1,693,992	2,138,513	2,565,475	3,011,616

Among the minor exports from the colony to Great Britain are copper ore, of the value of 419,866*l.*; feathers, chiefly ostrich, of the value of 334,843*l.*; and skins and hides, of the value of 629,363*l.* in 1888. The imports of British produce into the colony comprise mainly apparel and haberdashery, of the value of 791,264*l.*; cotton manufactures, of the value of 511,742*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 385,900*l.*, and leather and saddlery, 326,510*l.* in 1888.

## Shipping and Navigation.

The number of vessels which entered inwards in 1888 was 702, of 1,067,111 tons (309 of 830,077 tons British), and coastwise 1,336, of 1,988,655 tons; the number cleared outwards was 647, of 1,013,566 tons, and coastwise 1,348, of 2,074,091 tons. Belonging to the ports of Cape Town, Port Elizabeth, and East London, on January 1, 1889, were 34 vessels of 3,543 tons.

## Internal Communications.

There are over 8,000 miles of road in the colony. There were lines of Government railway of a total length of 1,599 miles in the colony in December 1888. In 1873 there were 63 miles; in 1880, 882 miles; 1883, 1,089 miles; 1884, 1,344 miles. There are also 177 miles of private railways in the colony, and 14 of private tramways in Cape Town, Port Elizabeth, and Kimberley. The lines open for traffic at this date belonged to three systems—the Western, from Cape Town; the Midland, starting from Port Elizabeth (these systems now meet); and the Eastern system, from East London. The capital expended on Government railways to the end of 1888 has been 14,214,308*l.*, showing a cost per mile of 8,889*l.* The gross earnings in 1888 were 1,451,416*l.*, and expenses 756,060*l.* The number of passengers conveyed in 1888 was 2,686,113, and tonnage of goods, 415,171.

The number of postal receptacles in the colony at the end of 1888 was 740; the revenue in 1888 amounting to 144,915*l.*, and the expenditure on whole postal telegraph service to 222,294*l.* The total number of letters posted in 1888 was 8,083,334, newspapers 4,112,870.

The telegraphs in the colony comprised 4,339 miles of line, with 223 offices, at the end of 1888. The number of messages sent was 1,063,949 in 1888. The telegraphs were constructed at the expense of the Government, 781 miles of line having been taken over from the company in 1873. The revenue in 1888 was 70,244*l.* (exclusive of 39,838*l.*, the value of Government messages), and expenditure 49,037*l.*

## Banks.

The following are the statistics of the eleven banks under trust laws in the colony :—

—	Capital	Paid-up	Reserve	Circulation	Assets and Liabilities
	£	£	£	£	£
1886	5,760,710	1,578,408	460,590	506,532	8,581,637
1887	5,745,380	1,585,992	480,652	462,982	9,724,223
1888	6,001,640	1,710,051	640,939	662,107	10,558,736

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

### MONEY.

The coins in circulation within the colony are exclusively British. All accounts are kept in pounds, shillings, and pence.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The standard weights and measures are British, with the exception of the land measure.

The general surface measure is the old Amsterdam *Morgen*, reckoned equal to 2·11654 acres. Some difference of opinion existed formerly as to the exact equivalents of the shortest land measure, the foot, but it was in 1858 officially settled that 1,000 Cape feet were equal to 1,033 British imperial feet.

*Agent-General of Cape Colony in Great Britain.*—Sir Charles Mills, K.C.M.G., C.B., appointed in 1882.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning the Cape Colony.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Blue-book on Native Affairs, 1887. Cape Town, 1888.
- Cape of Good Hope Statistical Register for 1888. Cape Town, 1889.
- Census of the Colony of the Cape of Good Hope, taken on the night of Sunday, March 7, 1875. Presented to both Houses of Parliament by command of the Governor. 4. Cape Town, 1877.
- Colonial Office List. London, 1890.
- Correspondence respecting the Affairs of Pondoland. London, 1885.
- Educational Statistics to illustrate the Progress of the Aided School System. Cape Town, 1885.
- Financial Statement for 1889-90. Cape Town, 1889.
- Further Correspondence respecting Cape Colony and Adjacent Territories. London, 1884-85.
- Official Handbook. History, Productions, and Resources of the Cape of Good Hope. Cape Town, 1887.
- Reports of the Various Government Departments for 1888. Cape Town, 1889.
- Report of Select Committee on Colonial Agriculture and Industries. Cape Town, 1883.
- Statistical Abstract for the several Colonies and other Possessions of the United Kingdom. No. XXVI. 8. London, 1882.
- Trade of the Cape of Good Hope with the United Kingdom, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Anderson (C. J.), Notes of Travel in South Africa. Edited by L. Lloyd. 8. London, 1875.
- Argus Annual and South African Directors for 1889. Cape Town, 1889.
- Chase (Hon. John Centlivres) and Wilmot (A.), History of the Colony of the Cape of Good Hope. 8. London, 1870.
- Chasson (F. W.), The Dutch Republics of South Africa. 8. London, 1871.
- Fries (Dr. Gust.), Die Eingeborenen Süd-Afrika's ethnographisch und anatomisch beschrieben. 4. Breslau, 1872.
- Fronde (J. A.), Oceana. London, 1886.
- Grosvenor (W.), Our South African Empire. 2 vols. London, 1885.
- Hall (H.), Manual of South African Geography. 2nd ed. 8. Cape Town, 1866.
- Holub (Dr. Emil), Seven Years in South Africa. London, 1881.
- Johnston (Keith), Africa. London, 1878.
- Macenzie (John), Austral Africa; Losing it or Ruling it. 2 vols. London, 1887.



- Meidinger* (H.), Die südafrikanischen Colonien Englands, und die Freistaaten der holländischen Boeren in ihren jetzigen Zuständen. 8. Frankfurt, 1861.  
*Noble* (John), South Africa, Past and Present. Cape Town, 1878.  
*Noble* (John), The Cape and South Africa. Cape Town, 1878.  
*Silver* (S. W.), Handbook to South Africa, including the Cape Colony, Natal, the Diamond Fields, &c. 8. London, 1880.  
*Silver* (S. W.), Handbook to the Transvaal. 8. London, 1877.  
*Statham* (F. R.), Blacks, Boers, and British. London, 1881.  
*Theal* (G. M.), History of the Boers in South Africa. London, 1887.  
*Theal* (G. M.), South African History and Geography. London, 1878.  
*Trollope* (Anthony), South Africa. 2 vols. 8. London, 1878.  
*Wilmot* (G.), An historical and descriptive Account of the Colony of the Cape of Good Hope. 8. London, 1863.

**Gambia.** See WEST AFRICAN COLONIES.

**Gold Coast.** See WEST AFRICAN COLONIES.

**Lagos.** See WEST AFRICAN COLONIES.

**Matabeleland.** See BRITISH ZAMBESIA.

## MAURITIUS.

### Constitution and Government.

The government of the British colony of Mauritius, with its dependencies, Rodrigues, Diego Garcia, and the Seychelles Islands, is vested in a Governor, aided by an Executive Council, of which the officer in command of Her Majesty's troops, the Colonial Secretary, the Procureur-General, the Receiver-General, and the Auditor-General, and two elected members of the Council of Government are ex-officio members. There is also a Council of Government, consisting of the Governor and twenty-seven members, ten being elected, eight ex-officio, and nine nominated by the Governor. The official councillors comprise the five Executive members, the Collector of Customs, the Protector of Immigrants, and the Surveyor-General. The constitution was altered by letters patent dated September 16, 1885, which introduced an elective element into the Legislature. Under a moderate franchise ten members are now elected, one for each of the following districts:—Moka, Plaines Wilhems, Grand Port, Flacq, Savanne, Rivière Noire, Pamplemousses, Rivière du Rempart; and two for Port Louis.

*Governor of Mauritius.*—Sir Charles Cameron Lees, K.C.M.G., appointed 1889. The Governor has a salary of 60,000 rupees, and the Colonial Secretary 13,500 rupees per annum.

### Area and Population.

The island of Mauritius, lying in the Indian Ocean, 500 miles east of Madagascar, comprises an area of 708 English square miles.

The Seychelles group, Rodrigues, and Diego Garcia are the principal dependencies of Mauritius. Total area of dependencies, 172 square miles. Mahé, the most important of the Seychelles group, is situated at a distance of 940 miles from Mauritius.

The following were the numbers of the population of Mauritius, according to the census taken in 1881:—

	Population 1881		
	Male	Female	Total
Total of resident population . . .	208,655	151,219	359,874
Military in Port Louis and elsewhere . . .	380	56	436
Crews of mercantile shipping . . .	525	12	537
Total of population . . .	209,560	151,287	360,847

The population on the 1st of January, 1889, was:—Males, 207,157; females, 162,145; total, 369,302. Of this number, 251,550 belonged to the Indian population, the remainder, 117,752, form what is termed the general population, which includes natives of African race, Chinese, mixed races, and whites. No official figures exist as to the numerical proportions of these different groups of the general population, except as to the Chinese, the number of whom was estimated at 3,935 on January 1, 1889. The birth rate of 1888 was 35·5 per 1,000, and death rate 30·3. The total number of immigrants, including women and children who landed in the colony in 1888, was 713, and the total number of departures in the same class was 1,725. The capital of the colony, Port Louis, had, with its suburbs, an estimated population of 61,361 (33,113 males, 28,248 females) in 1888.

According to the census of 1881 the returns as to the religions showed that there were then over 200,000 Hindoos, 108,000 Roman Catholics, 35,000 Mahometans, and 8,000 Protestants. State aid is granted to both Churches, the Roman Catholics receiving 82,061 rupees in 1888, and the Protestants 47,251 rupees; the Indians are mostly Hindoos.

Primary education is conducted partly in government, and partly in State-aided schools, 144 in 1888. The total government expenditure on education in 1887, including the Royal College, was 431,201 rupees. In 1888 the average number of pupils on the roll in primary schools was 15,871, and the average attendance 10,143. At the Royal College in 1888 the attendance was 188, and at the Royal College schools, 305.

The total number of convictions at the inferior courts in 1888 was 13,707, and at the Supreme Court, 129.

### Finance.

The revenue and expenditure of the colony in each of the years from 1884 to 1888 were as follows:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	Rupees	Rupees	Rupees	Rupees	Rupees
Revenue . . .	9,609,628	7,309,233	7,229,973	6,858,919	8,574,058
Expenditure . . .	9,162,442	8,391,059	8,390,054	7,985,909	7,771,579

The principal sources of revenue are as follows:—

—	1885	1886	1887	1888
	Rupees	Rupees	Rupees	Rupees
Customs dues . . .	2,276,450	2,325,094	2,088,452	2,558,677
Licences and permits . . .	1,919,567	1,958,288	1,913,466	1,869,415
Railway traffic . . .	1,544,063	1,477,448	1,434,849	1,533,770

The whole debenture debt of the colony in 1889 was :—Railway Debenture Debt, 1,734,700*l.* ; Poor Law Commission, 7,000*l.*

The municipal debt of Port Louis was 149,240*l.*

### Defence.

The harbour of St. Louis is defended by Fort Adelaide and Fort George. The troops in the colony at the beginning of 1889 numbered 599 (26 officers and 573 men). The total military expenditure for 1888 was 33,088*l.*, of which about one-half was paid by the colony.

### Commerce.

The declared value of the total imports and exports of the colony (exclusive of specie and bullion) was as follows in each of the five years from 1884 to 1888 :—

Year	Total Imports	Total Exports
	Rupees	Rupees
1884	29,631,520	39,417,570
1885	20,208,263	34,115,646
1886	23,946,967	32,383,399
1887	23,434,100	25,998,056
1888	15,341,202	32,291,978

The exports from the colony comprise, as staple article, unrefined sugar (28,754,798 rupees in 1888), and, besides, rum, 297,882 rupees; vanilla, 311,639 rupees; aloe fibre, 690,858; coco-nut oil, 107,275 rupees. A large portion of the trade is with the British colonies of South Africa, Australia, and India.

The commercial intercourse of Mauritius with the United Kingdom is shown in the subjoined table, according to the Board of Trade Returns, for each of the five years from 1884 to 1888 :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from Mauritius . .	356,354	307,364	309,571	165,082	275,546
Imports of British Produce . .	388,338	263,021	260,867	284,970	253,928

The staple article of export from Mauritius to the United Kingdom is unrefined sugar, the value being 57,498*l.* in 1887 and 173,372*l.* in 1888. The other exports comprise drugs, of the value of 34,628*l.*; hemp and other fibres, 50,473*l.*; coco-nut oil, 14,088*l.* in 1887, 2,964*l.* in 1888; caoutchouc, 4,834*l.* in 1887, 6,139*l.* in 1888. The British imports in 1888 consisted principally of cotton goods, value 58,323*l.*; coals, 21,415*l.*; machinery, 12,477*l.*; iron, 27,739*l.*; manure, 19,712*l.*; apparel and haberdashery, 11,129*l.*

## Shipping and Communications.

The number of vessels entered in 1888 was 465 of 314,432 tons, and cleared 449 of 307,912 tons.

The colony has two lines of railways with two branches, of a total length of 92 miles, the revenue from which in 1888 was 1,533,770 rupees, and expenditure 999,807 rupees.

There exists a complete system of telegraphs throughout the island of Mauritius. The number of letters, post-cards, and newspapers which passed through the post office in 1888 was 2,127,956.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The standard coin of Mauritius is the Indian rupee, with its subdivisions. All accounts are kept in rupees.

The metric system decreed by the Government of India in 1871 came into force in Mauritius on May 1, 1878.

## Dependencies.

**SEYCHELLES.**—Population, January 1889, 16,021 (8,108 males, 7,913 females). Revenue 1888, 200,096 rupees; expenditure, 169,083 rupees; imports, 568,290 rupees; exports, 529,695 rupees. Principal exports: coco-nut oil, soap, vanilla, tortoise-shell. Ships entered 1888, 81, including 17 men-of-war. There are 24 Government schools, with 1,729 pupils.

**RODRIGUES** (under a Civil Commissioner).—18 miles long, 7 broad. Population, January 1889, 1,900 (1,034 males, 866 females); revenue, 1888, 13,846 rupees; expenditure, 34,935 rupees; imports, 21,146 rupees; exports, 73,309 rupees.

Other dependencies are the St. Brandon or Cargados Islands, between 16° 50' and 16° 20' S. lat., and 56° 26' and 59° 41' E. long., mostly sand-banks; the Oil Islands, including the Chagos Islands, the Trois Frères, or Eagle Islands, and the Cosmoledo Islands, between 6° 40' and 9° 40' S. lat., and 72° 22' and 47° 48' E. long. There are besides the detached islands of Assumption, Aldabra, Glorioso, St. Paul, and Amsterdam, none of them permanently inhabited.

Diego Garcia, the largest of the Chagos group, in 7° S. lat., 72°–73° E. long., is 12½ miles long, 6½ miles wide, with 700 inhabitants, a large proportion negro labourers from Mauritius. It is an important coaling station. 50,000 gallons of coco-nut oil exported annually.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Mauritius.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1888. Imp. 4. London, 1889.

Colonial Office List. 1890.

Correspondence on ecclesiastical and educational questions in Mauritius. London, 1884.

Correspondence relating to the Constitution of the Council of Government of Mauritius. London, 1884.



Despatch of Governor Sir John Pope Hennessy enclosing Report of Mr. H. N. D. Beyts, C.M.G., in 'Papers relating to H.M.'s Colonial Possessions.' London, 1885.

Report on Blue Book for 1888.

Statistical Abstract for the several colonial and other possessions of the United Kingdom in each year from 1873 to 1888. No. XXVI. London, 1889.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Fleming* (M.), Mauritius, or the Isle of France. 8. London, 1862.

*Martin* (R. Montgomery), The British Possessions in Africa. Vol. iv. History of the British Colonies. 8. London, 1834.

The Mauritius Almanac for 1889. Mauritius, 1889.

The Mauritius Civil List for 1889. Mauritius, 1889.

## NATAL.

### Constitution and Government.

The colony of Natal, formerly an integral part of the Cape of Good Hope settlement, was erected in 1856 into a separate colony under the British crown, represented first by a Lieutenant-Governor, and since 1882 by a Governor. Under the charter of constitution granted in 1856, and modified in 1875 and 1879, the Governor is assisted in the administration of the colony by an Executive and a Legislative Council. The Executive Council is composed of the Chief Justice, the senior officer in command of the troops, the Colonial Secretary, the Treasurer, the Attorney-General, the Secretary for Native Affairs, the Colonial Engineer, and two members nominated by the Governor from among the Deputies elected to the Legislative Council. The Legislative Council, under an Act which received the Royal Assent in 1883, consists of thirty members, seven of whom are nominated by the Crown, and the others elected by the counties and boroughs, electors being qualified by the possession of immovable property of the value of 50*l.*, or renting such property of the annual value of 10*l.*, or who (having resided three years in the colony) have an income of 96*l.* per annum, inclusive of allowances. Electors (1888), 8,354.

*Governor of Natal*.—Sir Charles B. H. Mitchell, K.C.M.G.; Colonial Secretary of Natal, 1877; acted as Governor in 1881, 1882, and 1885–6; Governor of Fiji, 1886; of Leeward Islands, 1888. Appointed to Natal, 1889. He is also Governor of Zululand.

The Governor has a salary of 4,000*l.* per annum.

### Area and Population.

The colony has an estimated area of about 21,150 square miles, with a seaboard of 200 miles. But the extent of some of the districts is all but unknown; there are fourteen districts.

The European population has increased by over 50 per cent. since 1879. The returns of the total population (1879 and 1888) were:—

—	1888	1879
Europeans . . .	35,933	22,654
Indians . . .	35,270	16,999
Kaffirs . . .	410,158	319,934
Grand total .	481,361	361,587

Population of the borough of Durban, July 31, 1887, 16,943; and of Pietermaritzburg (1887), 15,767.

Between 1878 and 1884, 4,526 assisted emigrants were sent to the colony; since then assisted emigration has been stopped.

### Instruction.

There are 11 Government primary, 2 Government high schools, and a large number of private schools in the colony. Of the private schools 30 come under Government inspection, and receive grants in aid. The aggregate number of pupils in regular attendance at the Government and inspected schools was 3,991 (1887); the average daily attendance 80 per cent. of the number on the registers. At the high schools there is an average daily attendance of 79 pupils. About 650 children attend private unaided schools, and it is estimated that only 200 white children are receiving no education. About 96 per cent. of the whole number of white children in the colony are being educated; the number of those receiving gratuitous education (1887) being 628. The direct Government expenditure on schools for 1887 was 17,809*l.*, and for 1888, 21,097*l.* Fees paid by pupils in inspected schools (1887), 5,263*l.* Three bursaries of the annual value of 40*l.* each, tenable for three years, are established by the Government.

There are 54 schools for natives, with a total attendance of 2,943, which received in 1887 grants in aid; and 27 schools for the children of Indians, with a daily average attendance of 695 in 1887, and for which a grant of 1,359*l.* was voted.

### Finance.

The ordinary revenue and expenditure of the colony in the years from 1882 to 1888 were as follows:—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£
1882	657,737	659,031 <sup>1</sup>
1883	620,496	697,265 <sup>1</sup>
1884	610,936	707,528 <sup>1</sup>
1885	669,831	774,159 <sup>1</sup>
1886	600,177	717,414 <sup>2</sup>
1887	816,680	689,572 <sup>3</sup>
1888	990,614	781,326

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of expenditure under Public Works Loan as follows:—

1882	£79,155	1884	£39,280
1883	62,969	1885	97,516

<sup>2</sup> Exclusive of expenditure from Loan Funds . . . . . £57,010

<sup>3</sup> Exclusive of following expenditure:—

Conversion of loans . . . . .	£16,251
Expenditure from Loan Funds . . . . .	72,270
	<u>£88,521</u>

Railway receipts and ordinary expenditure are included in the foregoing statement.

The following are the principal items of ordinary revenue, 1888:—Railways, 349,184*l.*; customs, 290,089*l.*; excise, 19,381*l.*; land sales, 26,550*l.*; mails, 38,092*l.*; telegraphs, 16,722*l.*; stamps and licences, 34,115*l.*; native hut tax, 74,320*l.*

The principal items of expenditure (1888) are: Railways, 247,991*l.*; education, 23,664*l.*; public works, 43,310*l.*; defence, 49,331*l.* Total loan expenditure, 466,482*l.*

The Public Debt on December 31, 1888, was 4,535,126*l.*

### Defence.

There is a body of mounted police numbering 179, and of volunteers 1,285, viz. 718 mounted riflemen, 388 infantry, 85 artillery, and 94 naval defence corps. The cost of the mounted police force in 1888 was 27,420*l.*, and the colony contributed 17,103*l.* to the expense of the volunteers.

### Industry.

Of the total area of the colony 2,000,000 acres have been set apart for Kafir occupation, 8,000,000 acres have been acquired by grant or purchased by Europeans, and 2,778,000 acres remain unalienated from the Crown. Of the total area in 1887, 65,883 acres were under cultivation by Europeans, the leading crop for export being sugar (produce, 1887, 15,554 tons), though large quantities of maize, wheat, oats, and other cereal and green crops are grown. Tea-planting has been recently introduced, 400 acres being under tea in 1887, the yield in 1887 being about 50,000 lbs. Estimated total number of acres under cultivation by Natives 175,322.

Of live stock owned by Europeans in 1887 there were 165,127 horned cattle, 55,872 angora goats, 448,348 sheep, and 23,376 horses; and in possession of the Native population in 1887, there were 446,667 horned cattle, 251,186 goats, 35,940 sheep, not wool-bearing, and 30,950 horses.

The coal-fields in the northern part of the colony are of considerable extent, and ironstone of rich quality is stated to exist in close proximity to the coal-fields. In 1887 and 1888 the coal was worked to some extent. In 1888 the railway reached a part of the coal-field, and a contract was made to supply the Government with 1,000 tons per month.

### Commerce.

The total value of imports and exports by sea has been as follows:—

Year	Imports	Exports
	£	£
1850	111,015	17,109
1860	354,987	139,698
1870	429,527	382,779
1880	2,336,584	890,874
1885	1,518,557	877,483
1886	1,331,115	960,290
1887	2,263,920	1,056,959
1888	2,890,468	1,417,871
1889 (six months)	1,813,893	975,792

Of the total value of exports, 941,562*l.* represented the produce of the colony.

About 80 per cent. of the imports are from Great Britain, and 75 per cent. of the exports to Great Britain, according to the Natal returns. Amongst the particulars of imports during 1888 are: apparel and slops, 295,348*l.*; haberdashery, 290,370*l.*; flour and grain, 58,979*l.*; woollens, 139,122*l.*; cottons, 172,519*l.*; machinery, 108,075*l.*; iron and iron goods, 307,923*l.*; leather goods and saddlery, 157,736*l.*; ale and beer, wines and spirits, 146,813*l.* Principal items of export (same period)—arrowroot, 3,784*l.*; angora hair, 21,610*l.*; hides, 58,254*l.*; skins, 11,314*l.*; unrefined sugar, 71,912*l.*; sheep's wool, 745,749*l.* Gold in dust and bars, 391,643*l.*; to June 30, 1889, 312,517*l.*

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from Natal	644,977	623,725	685,338	902,183	1,087,128
Imports of British produce	1,049,323	985,599	876,594	1,590,436	2,024,303

The wool exports to Great Britain amounted in value to 923,969*l.* in 1888: hides, 77,956*l.* in 1888; raw sugar, 40,688*l.* in 1881, 40,307*l.* in 1885, 22,563*l.* in 1887, 10,772*l.* in 1888. Many of the exports of the colony, particularly wool, come from the neighbouring Dutch Republics, which also absorb one-third of the imports.

The chief articles of British import into Natal in 1888 were apparel and haberdashery, of the value of 416,081*l.*; cottons, 258,240*l.*; woollens, 137,686*l.*; leather and saddlery, 167,241*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 239,730*l.*; machinery, of the value of 97,018*l.*; beer and ale, 42,368*l.*; iron and steel wares, 56,590*l.*

## Shipping and Communications.

In 1888, 447 vessels of 362,237 tons entered, and 446 of 364,820 tons cleared the ports of Natal. Of the former, 64 of 38,561 tons were from the United Kingdom, and 184 of 229,927 from Cape Colony. Of the latter, 21 of 21,136 tons were for the United Kingdom, and 173 of 212,898 tons for Cape Colony.

On January 1, 1889, there were 234 miles of railway open in the colony, all single lines on the 3 ft. 6 in. gauge. The railways are the property of the colony, their cost representing the bulk of the Public Debt. Extensions to the borders of the Orange Free State and Transvaal are in course of construction. The gross revenue for 1887 was 259,364*l.*, and for 1888 349,184*l.* Expenditure, 1887, 185,409*l.*, and for 1888 247,991*l.*

## Statistical and other Books of Reference.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Annals of Natal, 1495 to 1845, by John Bird, late of Civil Service of Natal. Published by sanction of the Colonial Government. Pietermaritzburg [now being published in numbers, 1888].

Colonial Office List. 1890.

Natal Blue-book for 1888. Pietermaritzburg, 1889.

Natal Official Handbook to the Colonial and Indian Exhibition. London, 1886.



*Peace* (Walter), *Our Colony of Natal*. Published by permission of the Natal Government. London, 1884.

Statistics of Natal, in 'Statistical Abstract for the several colonial and other possessions of the United Kingdom in each year from 1874 to 1888.' No. XXVI. 8. London, 1889.

Trade of Natal with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Brooks* (Henry), *Natal: a History and Description of the Colony*. 8. London, 1887.

*Dunn* (E. J.), *Notes on the Diamond Fields*. 8. Cape Town, 1871.

*Elton* (Capt.), *Special Reports upon the Gold Field at Marabastadt and upon the Transvaal Republic*. 8. Durban, 1872.

*Fritsch* (Dr. Gust.), *Die Eingeborenen Süd-Afrika's ethnographisch und anatomisch beschrieben*. 4. Breslau, 1872.

*Gillmore* (Parker), *The Great Thirst Land. A Ride through Natal, Orange Free State, Transvaal, and Kalahari Desert*. 8. London, 1878.

*Hall* (H.), *Manual of South African Geography*. 8. Capetown, 1866.

*Natal Almanack, Directory and Yearly Register*. Pietermaritzburg, 1889.

*Payton* (Ch. A.), *The Diamond Diggings of South Africa*. 8. London, 1872.

*Robinson* (John), *Notes on Natal*. 8. Durban, 1872.

*Silver* (S. W.), *Handbook to South Africa, including the Cape Colony, Natal, the Diamond Fields, &c.* 8. London, 1876.

*Silver* (S. W.), *Handbook to the Transvaal*. 8. London, 1880.

*Statham* (F. R.), *Blacks, Boers, and British*. London, 1882.

*Trollope* (Anthony), *South Africa*. 2 vols. 9. London, 1878.

## NIGER DISTRICT PROTECTORATE.

From the western boundary of the colony of Lagos, near the river Benin, to the German boundary on the Rio del Rey, north of Cameroons, the entire coast, about 380 miles, and vast inland regions not yet accurately defined, are under British protection. This protectorate is divided into two separate systems: (*a*) the Niger Territories, (*b*) the Oil Rivers District.

**The Niger Territories.**—These are governed by the Royal Niger Company, under a charter issued on July 10, 1886. Its nominal capital of 1,000,000*l.* is fully subscribed, and it has powers to increase indefinitely. Its foundation dates from 1882, when it was formed under the name of The National African Company, Limited, with the object of obtaining these regions for Great Britain. This was effected by means of about 300 treaties with native States and tribes, including the territories of Sokoto and Gando.

**SOKOTO.**—At present the empire of Sokoto (attached by treaty to the Royal Niger Company) is the largest, the most populous, and extensive in the whole of the Sudan. Since the overthrow of the Haussa power early in the present century, the conquering Fulahs have gradually reduced all the former Haussa States between Lake Tsad and the Niger, and have also extended their sway southwards to Adamawa and westwards to the riverain tracts along the right bank of the Niger. The king of Gando, in the middle Niger Valley, as well as all the other Fulah chiefs, recognise the suzerainty of the Emperor of Sokoto, who is a direct descendant of Sheikh Dam-Fodié Othman, founder of the Fulah dynasty in 1802. On the other hand, the reigning sovereign, whose special title is Seriki n' Musulmya, 'Lord of the Mussulmans,' has virtually accepted the British protectorate, or, at least, acknowledged the political status of the Royal Niger Company, which exercises sovereign power throughout a large part of his dominions. These dominions comprise all the former Haussa

States in West Central Sudan, with an area of about 160,000 square miles, and a population scarcely exceeding 4,000,000: also the feudatory States of Gando (which some regard as independent of Sokoto), Nupé, Adamawa, and other outlying territory beyond the Binué-Niger confluence, with a total area of over 300,000 square miles, and a population vaguely estimated at 10,000,000. The empire, which is continuous on the east with Bornu, on the west with the Yoruba and Mossi countries, and stretches from the Sahara southwards to the unexplored regions beyond Adamawa, is especially rich in agricultural resources, exporting considerable quantities of rice (the chief cereal) and other grains, besides onions of excellent flavour, the fruit of the butter tree, the parched seeds of the doria, dates, and honey. Cotton is largely grown, and manufactured into a durable material, coloured with indigo and other native dyes. Much leather ware (shoes, sandals, pouches, harness) is also exported in exchange for salt from the Sahara and European goods.

The emperor exercises direct jurisdiction over only a comparatively small portion of his dominions, most of which are ruled by vassal kings and chiefs enjoying royal prerogatives, and attached to the central government only by payment of the annual tribute. There is a ministry, or council of State officials, comprising in their order of precedence the ghaladima, or prime minister, the commander of the infantry, the cadi, or chief judge, the heir to the throne, the chief of the slaves, and the treasurer. A considerable revenue is levied by direct taxation and tribute from the vassal States. The army comprises in time of war about 90,000 infantry and 30,000 cavalry. Warno is the present capital, on the river Gandi, population 15,000. Besides these places there are a great many other large centres of population and busy market towns, such as Gando, capital of the kingdom of Gando; Yola, capital of Adamawa, population 12,000; Kano, 35,000; Bida, 90,000; Gerki, 15,000; Kebbi, 22,000; Yakoba, 50,000; Tessawa, 12,000; Katsena, 7,500; Gurin, 12,000; Duku, 15,000. Fulah is the official language, but Hausa is the chief medium of intercourse throughout the empire, and in many places beyond its limits. Islam is the religion of the dominant class, but paganism still prevails largely throughout the empire.

The present capital of the Niger Territories is at Asaba, where the chief justice of the supreme court resides, and where are also the headquarters of the military force, the central prison, civil and military hospitals, and other public buildings. The other principal settlements are at Akassa (port of entry), Abo, Abutshi, Atani, Bakundi, Donga, Egga, Ibi, Idah, Leaba, Loko, Odeni, and Ribago, the latter being only about 200 miles from Lake Tsad. The trade in these inland territories is as yet in its infancy, the exports having been 225,000*l.* in 1887, 230,000*l.* in 1888, and 260,000*l.* in 1889. The principal exports are gums, hides, india-rubber, ivory, kernels, palm oil, and vegetable butter, but a great variety of minor products are also exported. Considerable plantations of coffee and cocoa have been started, and a botanic garden created under the supervision of gardeners from Kew. The imports are very varied, the principal items being cottons, silks, woollens, earthenware, hardware, beads, tobacco, and salt. Heavy duties have been imposed by the company on spirits and gunpowder. Tobacco and salt are also taxed. All other imports are free. The revenue is principally raised by export duties. No trustworthy estimate can be formed of the population of the Territories.

The government is conducted by the Council in London, of which the president is Lord Aberdare.

**The Oil Rivers District.**—This important region occupies the whole of the coast line between Lagos and Cameroons, excepting that falling within the Niger Territories. Fully nineteen-twentieths of the extensive trade are in the hands of British merchants, who have been established there for a great number of years. The total value of this trade is not so great as in former days, owing to the heavy fall that has occurred of late years in the value of the principal export, palm oil. The average of the exports for the last three years has been 1,032,800*l.* per annum, and the import trade 786,500*l.*, much of both amounts being with Hamburg, Rotterdam, and other Continental ports. The chief products exported are palm oil, palm kernels, india-rubber, ivory, ebony, camwood, indigo, gums, barwood, hides, and a little cacao; and the imports consist of cloth, calico, hardware, spirits, tobacco, gunpowder, guns, rice, bread, salt, pickled meat, matchets, soap, pottery, and fancy articles. The leading trade stations in the Oil Rivers District are Old Calabar (Duke Town and Creek Town), Qua Eboe, Opobo (town) and Azumeri, Ohumbela, Ogogo, Esséne, &c. (interior Opobo); New Calabar—including Degama, Dakana, Buguma, Okrika, &c.—Bonny, Brass, Warri, Benni. No trustworthy estimate can be formed of the population of this district.

The majority of the merchants trading in the Oil Rivers amalgamated last year into the African Association, Limited, of Liverpool, with a nominal capital of 2,000,000*l.*, with power to increase as far as 5,000,000*l.* The subscribed capital is stated as 500,000*l.*

No arrangements have yet been made for the government of the Oil Rivers District, which is at present supervised by a British Consul, who exercises jurisdiction under an Order in Council of 1885. The District was placed under British protectorate by treaties made in 1884 by Edward Hyde Hewett, Esq., C.M.G., who was then and is still Consul for the Bights of Benin and Biafra.

#### BOOKS OF REFERENCE.

- Travels of Clapperton, R. Lander, Richardson, Barth, Rohlf's.  
 Joseph Thomson, papers in 'Good Words' (1886), British Association (1886), and Proc. R. Geographical Soc. (1886).  
 Hegel, Mittheilungen der Afrikanischen Gesellschaft in Deutschland, vol. iii. 1881-83.  
 Hutchinson, Narrative of the Niger, Tshadda, and Binué Exploration.  
 Johnston (H. H.), Paper in Proceedings R. G. S., 1888.

## NYASSALAND.

In 1889 Great Britain proclaimed a protectorate over certain districts in the Lake Nyassa region, where British missionaries had been settled for over fifteen years and the African Lakes Company had been at work for the same period. The limits are not yet precisely defined. But the districts claimed by the missionaries include all the land lying east of the Shiré river and Lake Nyassa, and north-west of the river Ruu, Lake Shirwa, and the Rovuma-Nyassa water-parting. In addition to this the Lakes Company claims fifty miles of land west of the river Shiré (north of the river Ruu), and of the lake, and the Stevenson road from Lake Nyassa to Lake Tanganyika. The area of the missionaries' Nyassaland is 7,700 square miles, and of the territory claimed by the Lakes Company 35,000 square miles. There are mission settlements with schools in the Shiré Highlands and on both sides of the lake. The Lakes Company has a steamer in the lake, has a large staff of Europeans, and 12 trading stations. In the Shiré highlands a private company has an estate of 50,000 acres, with coffee, sugar, and cinchona plantations. The British Government also claims a strip of country from the Central Zambesi to the south of Lake Tanganyika.

See 'Nyassaland: Great Britain's Case against Portugal,' by the Rev. Horace Waller.

**Pondoland.** See CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

## ST. HELENA.

*Governor.*—Wm. Grey-Wilson, Esq. (500*l.*), assisted by a council of four.

St. Helena, of volcanic origin, is about 800 miles from Ascension Island, the nearest land, and 1,200 from the west coast of Africa. Its importance as a port of call was greatly lessened by the opening of the overland route to India, and also by the Suez Canal. Area, 47 square miles. Population, 5,059 in 1881, 4,500 in 1886; in 1881 there were (exclusive of military, 250) 126 English included, and 4,315 natives. Births, 1888, 107; deaths, 74; marriages, 37. Emigrants about 100 annually to the Cape and United States. Four Episcopal, 2 Baptist, 1 Roman Catholic chapels. Education, 11 schools, with 853 pupils; 4 of the schools receiving a Government grant of 520*l.* in 1888.

The following tables give statistics for St. Helena:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue .	10,421	11,099	12,186	10,043	11,540
Expenditure.	10,806	13,098	11,209	11,369	10,448
Exports .	1,436	1,772	429	685	1,026
Imports .	41,816	41,761	40,250	33,688	37,606



Not including the produce of the whale-fishery.

A savings-bank with 7,550*l.* deposits. Total estimated value of inland wealth, 200,000*l.*

Public debt, 2,250*l.*

The exports to Great Britain in 1888 were 1,026*l.*; imports from Great Britain, 12,663*l.*

There is a valuable whale-fishery at St. Helena, under American management, the results varying from 13,000*l.* to 30,000*l.* yearly. There are no industrial products; island mainly pasture.

The tonnage of all vessels entered and cleared, and of British vessels entered and cleared:—

Tonnage	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Total . .	128,571	111,055	127,559	125,806	127,163
British . .	113,388	103,560	115,488	115,488	114,469

The Post Office traffic from St. Helena in 1888: 21,321 letters, 3,674 books and papers, 805 parcels. There are 13 miles of telegraph wire.

St. Helena is largely used as a recruiting station for the West African Squadron. One battery of artillery, 1 company of infantry; 4 heavy guns in height over port.

#### BOOKS OF REFERENCE.

Brooke's History of St. Helena.

Mellor's Physical and Topographical Description of St. Helena.

Agricultural Resources of St. Helena. By D. Morris,

Colonial Office Papers, Africa, No. 275.

Annual Reports of the Governor.

**St. Paul and Amsterdam.** See MAURITIUS.

**Sierra Leone.** See WEST AFRICAN COLONIES.

**Socotra.** See ADEN.

**Somali Coast.** See ADEN.

#### TRISTAN D'ACUNHA.

A small group of islands in the Atlantic, half-way between the Cape and S. America, in 37° 6' S. lat. Until the death of Napoleon I. they were occupied by a garrison. Besides Tristan d'Acunha and Gough's Island, there are Inaccessible and Nightingale Islands, the former two and the latter one mile long, and a number of rocks. The population, mainly the families of shipwrecked sailors and wives from St. Helena, numbered about 100 in 1889. They have sheep and cattle, potatoes are cultivated, and provisions sent at intervals by the British Government.

#### WEST AFRICAN COLONIES.

These are four in number, all Crown colonies: GOLD COAST, LAGOS, GAMBIA, and SIERRA LEONE.

The Gold Coast stretches for 350 miles along the Gulf of Guinea,

between  $3^{\circ} 30'$  W. long., and  $1^{\circ} 30'$  E. long. *Governor*, Sir W. B. Griffith, K.C.M.G. (3,500*l.*). There are an Executive and Legislative Council, both nominated, with two unofficial members in latter. Area, 15,000 square miles, including protectorate, 30,000. Estimated population, 1,406,450; of whom 100 are Europeans. Chief towns: Accra, 15,000; Addah, 7,000; Elmina, 6,000; Cape Coast Castle, 5,000; and Quetta. Government elementary schools at Accra and Cape Coast, but education mainly in the hands of the various religious bodies, Wesleyan, Roman Catholic, and German Missions; about 5,000 Protestant scholars; Government contributes 350*l.* Staple products and exports, palm oil and palm kernels; india-rubber abounds, and its export is increasing. Gold found in many parts and now being worked. Telegraphs 120 miles.

**Lagos**, an island on the Slave Coast to the east of the Gold Coast, the protectorate extending along the coast between  $2^{\circ}$  and  $6^{\circ}$  E. long., and for some distance inland. *Governor*, Sir Alfred Moloney, K.C.M.G. (2,250*l.*). Executive and Legislative Councils, nominated. Area, including protectorate, 1,071 square miles; estimated population, 100,000, including about 110 whites. Christians, 6,000; Mohammedans, 12,000; the rest Pagans. 34 schools; 2,560 pupils; exclusive of Mohammedan schools. Principal products and exports: palm oil and kernels, ivory, gum copal, and cotton. Chief imports: spirits, tobacco, cotton goods, hardware. Trade mainly with Great Britain and Germany. Telegraphs.

**Gambia**, at the mouth of the river Gambia, was rendered independent of Sierra Leone in December 1888. *Administrator*, Gilbert T. Carter (1,100*l.*). Legislative Council nominated. Area, 69 square miles; population, 14,150, including 41 whites. 5,300 Mohammedans, 2,385 Christians, mainly Wesleyans; 14 schools, with 1,300 pupils; Government grants, 200*l.* Births (1888), 380; deaths, 584; but the registration of births is very imperfect. There were 93 summary convictions in 1888, and 31 cases committed to superior courts. Chief town, Bathurst, 6,000 inhabitants. Chief products and exports: ground nuts, hides, bees-wax, rice, cotton, maize, corn, palm-kernels, india-rubber, kola nuts.

**Sierra Leone** was at first only the peninsula of that name, but now includes the island of Sherbro, and much adjoining territory. *Governor*, Sir James Shaw Hay, K.C.M.G. (2,500*l.*); assisted by Executive and Legislative Councils, nominated. It extends from the Scarcies River to the north, to the border of Liberia in the south, 180 miles. Area, 3,000 square miles; Sierra Leone proper, 300 square miles. Population (1888), 75,000, of whom 270 are whites. Protestants (1881), 39,048; Catholics, 369; Mohammedans, 5,178; the rest Pagans. In 1888, 89 elementary and 6 high schools, with 10,400 pupils; grant in aid, 762*l.* Fourah Bay College is affiliated to the University of Durham. Chief town, Freetown, 4,930 inhabitants—headquarters of H.M.'s forces in West Africa, 800 men of the West India Regiment, besides engineers and artillery. Armed constabulary force of 400 men chiefly for frontier defence. Freetown is a first-class coaling station, with an excellent harbour fortified with several batteries of heavy guns. There is a supreme court, and police and petty debt courts in each district; offences in 1888, 1,995. Chief products and exports: palm oil and kernels, benni seed, ground nuts, kola nuts, india-rubber, copal, hides. Many skilled workers in gold and silver. Trade considerably diminished owing to activity of the French in their neighbouring colonies. Government savings banks with 11,929*l.* deposited in 1888. The West African Bank is established in the colony. There are good roads, and much traffic on the many lagoons and canals.

The following are the statistics of the four colonies :—

Revenue	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Lagos . . . . .	£57,932	£63,505	£53,405	£51,346	£57,058
Gold Coast . . . . .	125,956	130,457	122,531	122,351	97,807
Sierra Leone . . . . .	76,210	67,760	62,935	60,637	63,035
Gambia . . . . .	24,959	20,236	14,271	13,453	20,986
Total . . . . .	285,057	281,958	253,142	247,787	238,886

Leading item of revenue: Customs—Lagos, 48,240*l.*; Gold Coast, 79,690*l.*; Sierra Leone, 43,880*l.*; Gambia, 17,228*l.* in 1888.

Expenditure	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Lagos . . . . .	£44,684	£40,314	£55,383	£78,610	£60,840
Gold Coast . . . . .	112,957	112,698	133,294	139,443	133,468
Sierra Leone . . . . .	85,259	70,917	63,482	58,334	63,288
Gambia . . . . .	29,482	26,594	23,353	23,922	21,359
Total . . . . .	272,382	250,523	275,512	300,309	278,955

The public debt of Sierra Leone is 58,000*l.*, with a sinking fund in 1888 of 23,350*l.* The others have no public debt.

Exports	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Lagos . . . . .	£672,414	£614,181	£538,980	£491,469	£508,238
Gold Coast . . . . .	467,228	496,318	406,539	372,446	381,619
Sierra Leone . . . . .	377,055	326,932	325,352	333,517	339,043
Gambia . . . . .	199,483	119,385	79,516	86,933	118,188
Total . . . . .	1,716,180	1,556,816	1,350,387	1,284,365	1,347,088

Chief exports from Lagos: palm kernels (314,885*l.*), palm-oil (123,368*l.*). Gambia: ground nuts (74,877*l.*), rubber (3,277*l.*)

Imports	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Lagos . . . . .	£538,221	£542,564	£357,831	£415,343	£442,063
Gold Coast . . . . .	527,339	466,424	376,530	363,716	432,112
Sierra Leone . . . . .	455,424	318,505	264,866	308,039	250,147
Gambia . . . . .	212,122	97,685	69,243	80,800	103,067
Total . . . . .	1,733,106	1,425,178	1,068,470	1,167,898	1,227,389

The chief imports of Lagos are: Cotton goods (192,896*l.*), Geneva (46,246*l.*), rum (34,376*l.*), tobacco (24,100*l.* in 1888); Gambia: Cotton goods (28,460*l.*), tobacco (232,132 lbs.), spirits (26,096 gallons). Total imports

(1888) from Great Britain to British West Africa, 847,867l.; and exports to Great Britain, 643,668l.

Tonnage of all the vessels entered and cleared at the West African Colonies, and of British vessels entered and cleared, for five years to 1888:—

—		1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Total Tonnage	Lagos . . .	383,571	432,954	448,392	518,643	525,857
	Gold Coast . . .	500,547	652,092	605,057	554,656	560,025
	Sierra Leone . . .	382,325	434,163	436,070	360,637	517,681
	Gambia . . .	150,791	164,442	136,296	117,436	193,511
	Total . . .	1,417,234	1,683,651	1,625,815	1,551,372	1,797,074
British Tonnage	Lagos . . .	319,521	360,162	368,987	375,667	372,774
	Gold Coast . . .	408,458	567,609	501,830	407,587	420,186
	Sierra Leone . . .	337,517	379,465	389,258	327,034	450,380
	Gambia . . .	91,146	122,328	108,377	78,900	119,133
	Total British . . .	1,156,642	1,429,564	1,368,452	1,189,188	1,362,473

The currency, weights, and measures are the same as those used in Great Britain.

#### BOOKS OF REFERENCE.

The Annual Blue Books of the various Colonies, and Reports thereon by the Colonial Office.

The Colonial Office List. Annual.

Statistical Abstract for the Colonies. Annual.

Sir A. Moloney's Forestry of West Africa.

Sibthorpe's History of Sierra Leone.

Dr. Blyden, Christianity, Islam, and the Negro Race.

Dr. Blyden, Sierra Leone and Liberia.

Dr. Horton, Climatology and Meteorology of West Africa.

Rev. Mr. Brown, Among the Palms.

A. B. Ellis, Sketches of West Africa.

G. A. Banbury, Sierra Leone; or, the White Man's Grave.

### ZULULAND.

A British protectorate administered by the Governor of Natal. It lies to the north of Natal, from which it is divided by the river Tugela. It goes down to the Indian Ocean, and includes St. Lucia Bay. It comprises the territory formerly known as the Zulu Reserve, and almost two-thirds of the territory restored to Cetewayo in 1883. It was formally declared British territory in May 1887. Area, 8,900 square miles; estimated population, 50,000. The territory is administered through a Resident Commissioner residing at Eshowe, under the supervision of the Governor of Natal, but native law exists as between natives. *Resident Commissioner*, M. Osborn, C.M.G. A hut tax of 14s. per annum is levied on the natives. Agriculture and cattle-raising are largely carried on, oxen and maize being exported for cotton goods and hardware. A telegraph line joins Eshowe to Natal, and there is a daily post. Education is conducted by various missionaries. Revenue (1888), 32,874l.; expenditure, 34,095l.



## AMERICA.

**Antigua.** See WEST INDIES.

**Bahamas.** See under WEST INDIES.

**Barbados.** See under WEST INDIES.

## BERMUDAS.

*Governor.*—Lieut.-Gen. E. Newdigate-Newdegate, C.B. (2,946*l.*), assisted by an Executive Council of six members appointed by the Crown, a Legislative Council of nine members, also appointed by the Crown, and a representative House of Assembly of 36 members; 1,044 electors.

A Colony, with representative government, consisting of a group of 360 small islands (18 to 20 inhabited), 580 miles east of North Carolina, and 677 miles from New York, noted for their climate and scenery; favourite winter resort for Americans.

Area, 20 square miles (12,000 acres, 4,000 under cultivation). Population, estimated for 1889, 15,534 (including 6,155 whites); 12,000 belong to Church of England. In 1888, 560 births (84 illegitimate), 141 marriages, 373 deaths. Education: 47 schools, with 1,400 pupils, 23 of the schools receiving Government grants, 1,650*l.* annually. In 1888, 289 persons summarily convicted, and 20 sentenced by superior court.

Average strength of Imperial troops, 1,500.

Chief town Hamilton, 8,000 population.

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue .	28,770	28,693	25,162	27,401	29,372
Expenditure .	29,830	29,096	26,781	28,731	30,147

For 1889–90 the estimated revenue is 29,005*l.*, and expenditure, 30,076*l.* Chief source of revenue: customs, 23,900*l.* in 1888–90. Chief items of expenditure: salaries, public works, ecclesiastical, education. Contribution by Home Government, 2,200*l.* Public debt (1889), 8,614*l.*

Savings bank, with deposits, 14,528*l.*

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports .	88,600	84,596	75,037	88,919	99,650
Imports .	283,400	237,839	279,190	264,920	299,990

Imports from Great Britain in 1888, 82,985*l.*, and exports to the same, 2,054*l.*

Food supplies are mostly imported from the United States and Canada, and all the export produce of Bermuda goes to those two countries. In 1888 onions exported, 59,200*l.*; lily bulbs, 4,329*l.*; potatoes, 27,000*l.*

In 1888 the total tonnage of vessels entered and cleared was 228,385, of which 199,199 were British. There are 32 miles of telegraph wire, and 15 of cable; in 1888 the number of messages sent was 22,467. There is also a private telephone company, which has over 120 subscribers and upwards of 300 miles of wire in line.

The currency, weights, and measures are British.

## CANADA.

(DOMINION OF CANADA.)

### Constitution and Government.

As originally constituted the Dominion of Canada was composed of the Provinces of Canada—Upper and Lower—Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick. They were united under the provisions of an Act of the Imperial Parliament passed in March 1867, known as 'The British North America Act 1867,' which came into operation on the 1st July, 1867, by royal proclamation. The Act orders that the Constitution of the Dominion shall be 'similar in principle to that of the United Kingdom;' that the executive authority shall be vested in the Sovereign of Great Britain and Ireland, and carried on in her name by a Governor-General and Privy Council; and that the legislative power shall be exercised by a Parliament of two Houses, called the 'Senate' and the 'House of Commons.' Provision was made in the Act for the admission of British Columbia, Prince Edward Island, the North-West Territories, and Newfoundland into the Dominion; Newfoundland alone has not availed itself of such provision, being still a self-governing Crown colony. In 1869 the extensive region known as the North-West Territories was added to the Dominion by purchase from the Hudson's Bay Company; the province of Manitoba was set apart out of a portion of it, and admitted into the confederation of 15th July, 1870. On 20th July, 1871, the province of British Columbia, and on 1st July, 1873, the province of Prince Edward Island, respectively entered the confederation.

The members of the Senate of the Parliament of the Dominion are nominated for life, by summons of the Governor-General under the Great Seal of Canada. By the terms of the Constitution, there are 80 senators—namely, 24 from the Province of Ontario, 24 from Quebec, 10 from Nova Scotia, 10 from New Brunswick, 3 from Manitoba, 3 from British Columbia, 4 from Prince Edward Island, and 2 from the Territories. Each

senator must be 30 years of age, a born or naturalised subject, and possessed of property, real or personal, of the value of 4,000 dollars in the province for which he is appointed. The House of Commons of the Dominion is elected by the people, for five years, unless sooner dissolved, at the rate at present of one representative for every 20,000, the arrangement being that the province of Quebec shall always have 65 members, and the other provinces proportionally, according to their populations at each decennial census. At present, on the basis of the census returns for the Dominion of 1881, and for the North-West Territories of 1885, the House of Commons consists of 215 members—namely, 92 for Ontario, 65 for Quebec, 21 for Nova Scotia, 16 for New Brunswick, 5 for Manitoba, 6 for British Columbia, 6 for Prince Edward Island, and 4 for the North-West Territories. The ratio of members to population is 1 in 20,276.

The members of the House of Commons are elected by constituencies, with a uniform franchise for the whole Dominion, except in the North-West Territories, where every male resident for 12 months, 21 years of age, and not an alien or Indian, is entitled to vote. In the rest of the Dominion, a vote is given to every male subject of the full age of 21 years, being the owner, tenant, or occupier of real property of the actual value in cities of 300 dollars, in towns of 200 dollars, and elsewhere of 150 dollars; or of the yearly value, wherever situate, of not less than 2 dollars per month, 6 dollars per quarter, 12 dollars half-yearly, or 20 dollars per annum; or is resident in any electoral district with an income from earnings or investments of not less than 300 dollars per annum; or is the son of a farmer or any other owner of real property which is of sufficient value to qualify both father and such son; or is a fisherman, and owner of real property which, with boats, nets, and fishing tackle, amounts to 150 dollars actual value. The qualifications for voting at provincial elections vary in the several provinces. Voting is by ballot.

The Speaker of the House of Commons has a salary of 4,000 dollars per annum, and each member an allowance of 10 dollars per diem, up to the end of 30 days, and for a session lasting longer than this period the sum of 1,000 dollars, with, in every case, 10 cents per mile for travelling expenses. The sum of 8 dollars per diem is deducted for every day's absence of a member, unless the same is caused by illness. There is the same allowance for the members of the Senate of the Dominion.

*Governor-General.*—The Right Honourable Frederick Arthur Stanley, Baron Stanley of Preston, G.C.B., born 1841; educated

at Eton ; entered the Grenadier Guards, 1858 ; Lieutenant and Captain, 1862 ; left the army and entered Parliament, 1865 ; a Lord of the Admiralty, 1868 ; Financial Secretary for War, 1874-77 ; Financial Secretary to the Treasury, 1877 ; Secretary of State for War, 1878-80 ; Secretary of State for the Colonies, 1885-86 ; President of the Board of Trade, 1886. Appointed Governor-General of the Dominion of Canada, May 1, 1888 ; assumed the government thereof, June 11, 1888.

The Governor-General has a salary of 10,000*l.* per annum. He is assisted in his functions, under the provisions of the Act of 1867, by a Council, composed of 15 heads of departments.

*Queen's Privy Council.*—The present Council, formed Oct. 17, 1878, with alterations in 1879-88, consists of the following members :—

1. Prime Minister, and President of the Queen's Privy Council.—Rt. Hon. Sir John Alexander *Macdonald*, G.C.B., D.C.L., LL.D., Q.C.

2. Minister of Public Works.—Hon. Sir Hector Louis *Langevin*, K.C.M.G., C.B., LL.D., Q.C.

3. Minister of Railways and Canals.—Vacant.

4. Minister of Customs.—Hon. Mackenzie *Bowell*.

5. Minister of Militia and Defence.—Hon. Sir Adolphe P. *Caron*, K.C.M.G., Q.C.

6. Minister of Agriculture.—Hon. John *Carling*.

7. Minister of Inland Revenue.—Hon. John *Costigan*.

8. (without Portfolio).—Hon. Frank *Smith*.

9. Secretary of State.—Hon. Joseph Adolphe *Chapleau*, Q.C., LL.D.

10. Minister of Justice.—Hon. Sir J. S. D. *Thompson*, K.C.M.G., Q.C.

11. Minister of Finance.—Hon. George E. Foster.

12. (without Portfolio).—Hon. John Joseph Caldwell Abbott, Q.C., D.C.L.

13. Minister of Marine and Fisheries.—Hon. Charles Hibbert Tupper, LL.B.

14. Minister of the Interior.—Hon. Edgar Dewdney.

15. Postmaster-General.—Hon. John Graham Haggart.

Each of the ministers has a salary, fixed by statute, of 7,000 dollars, or 1,400*l.* a year, with the exception of the recognised Prime Minister, who has 8,000 dollars, or 1,600*l.* per annum. The body of ministers is officially known as the 'Queen's Privy Council for the Dominion of Canada.'



### PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT.

The seven provinces forming the Dominion have each a separate parliament and administration, with a Lieutenant-Governor at the head of the executive. They have full powers to regulate their own local affairs and dispose of their revenues, provided only they do not interfere with the action and policy of the central administration. The Lieutenant-Governors are appointed by the Governor-General. Quebec, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and Prince Edward Island have each two Chambers (a Legislative Council and a Legislative Assembly) and a responsible Ministry. In Ontario, Manitoba, and British Columbia there is only one Chamber (the Legislative Assembly) and a responsible Ministry. The members of the Legislative Council of Prince Edward Island number 13, Nova Scotia 17, New Brunswick 17, Quebec 24. The membership of the Legislative Assemblies are—Prince Edward Island 30, Nova Scotia 38, New Brunswick 41, Quebec 65, Ontario 90, Manitoba 35, British Columbia and the North-West Territories each 25. The North-West Territories are presided over by a Lieutenant-Governor and a Legislative Assembly, consisting of 22 elected members and 3 legal experts appointed by the Governor in Council. The Advisory Council (or Executive) consists of the Lieutenant-Governor and 4 members appointed by him.

### Area and Population.

The population of Canada in the year 1800 was estimated at 240,000; in 1825 it amounted to 581,920; in 1851 to 1,842,265; in 1861 to 3,090,561; in 1871 to 3,635,024. The census of April 3, 1881, stated the area and population of the Dominion as follows:—

Province	Square Miles	Males	Females	Total Population	Density per sq. mile	Increase per cent. since 1871
Prince Edward Island . . .	2,133	54,729	54,162	108,891	51	15·8
Nova Scotia . . . . .	20,907	220,538	220,034	440,572	22	13·6
New Brunswick . . . . .	27,174	164,119	157,114	321,233	12	12·4
Quebec . . . . .	188,688	678,109	680,918	1,359,027	7	14·0
Ontario . . . . .	181,800	976,461	946,767	1,923,228	19	18·6
Manitoba . . . . .	60,520 <sup>1</sup>	37,207	28,747	65,954	0·5	247·2
British Columbia . . . .	341,305	29,503	19,956	49,459	0·14	36·4
Territories and Arctic Islands . . . . .	2,647,730	28,113	28,333	56,446	0·02	—
Total . . . . .	3,470,257	2,188,779	2,136,031	4,324,810	1·24	18·97

<sup>1</sup> Area of Census 1886.

To the above area should be added 140,000 square miles for lakes, rivers, &c., giving a total area of 3,610,257 square miles. An estimate for 1889 makes the total population 5 millions.

A portion of the North-Western Territories was in 1882 divided into four districts—Assiniboia, 95,000 square miles; Saskatchewan, 114,000 sq. m.; Alberta, 100,000 sq. m.; and Athabasca, 122,000 sq. m. A census of the first three districts was taken in 1885, when there were found to be—males, 27,113; females, 21,249; total population, 48,362, of whom 20,170 were Indians, and 4,848 half-breeds.

A census of Manitoba was taken in 1886 which showed that the population was 108,640—males, 59,594; females, 49,046. If allowance is made for the territory which was taken from Manitoba and added to Keewatin

and Ontario in 1883 (the area in 1881 was 123,200 square miles), the rate of increase since that year has been 74·49 per cent.

The district of Keewatin, between Manitoba and Ontario, and stretching north to Hudson's Bay, was created in 1876 out of the Territories, and erected into a separate government under the Lieutenant-Governor of Manitoba; a portion of Manitoba was added in October 1883, and it has now an area of about 400,000 square miles.

The population of the Dominion consisted at the census of 1881 to the extent of more than four-fifths of natives of British North America. These numbered 3,715,492, of whom 1,467,988 were natives of Ontario; 1,327,809 of Quebec; 420,088 of Nova Scotia; 288,265 of New Brunswick; 19,590 of Manitoba; 32,275 of British Columbia; 101,047 natives of Prince Edward Island; and 58,430 of the Territories. Of alien-born inhabitants of the Dominion the most numerous at the census of 1881 were 470,092 natives of the United Kingdom; next came 77,753 from the United States, 25,328 Germans, 6,376 natives of Russia, 4,389 French. On the basis of origin the population was classed as follows:—1,298,929 of French origin, 881,301 English, 957,403 Irish, 699,863 Scotch, 254,319 German, 30,412 Dutch, 108,547 Indian, 21,394 African, 4,383 Chinese, and the remainder divided among Danish, Icelandic, Italian, Russian, Scandinavian, Welsh, Swiss, Spanish, Portuguese, and Jews. According to an official report for 1887 there were 128,499 Indians in Canada at that date. Of the total population, 464,025 were returned as occupiers of land, representing with their families nearly one-half the population.

The population of the principal cities of the Dominion was as follows in 1881:—

Ontario	{	Toronto 166,809		Quebec . . .	{	Montreal 200,000
		Hamilton 43,082		Quebec 64,350		
		Ottawa 40,000		Nova Scotia .		Halifax 40,000
		London 26,960		New Brunswick .		St. John 28,110
				Manitoba . . .		Winnipeg 22,098
British Columbia				Victoria 14,000		

There are no vital statistics for the Dominion as a whole, mortuary statistics being collected at only a few places; it is therefore impossible to say what is the rate of natural increase of the population. The death rate per 1,000 was as follows in 1887 in the towns named:—Montreal, 30·74; Toronto, 19·34; Quebec, 28·36; Hamilton, 17·94; Halifax, 18·17; Ottawa, 21·96; St. John, N.B., 20·95; Winnipeg, 24·55; Hull, 41·91.

The following table shows the total number of immigrants, and the number who actually settled in the Dominion of Canada in the years stated:—

Years	Total Number of Immigrants	Number of Settlers
1879-83 (Av.)	75,000	—
1884	166,596	103,824
1885	105,096	79,169
1886	122,581	69,152
1887	175,579	84,526
1888	174,474	88,766

The number of immigrants, as well as of settlers, is inclusive of those arrived from the United States.

The number of immigrants to the United States through Canada in 1883 is returned as 72,274; 1884, 62,772; 1885, 25,927; 1886, 53,429; 1887, 91,053; and 1888, 85,708. The number of emigrants arriving at Quebec in 1888 was 37,721, of whom 13,211 were English, 3,752 Scotch, and 1,809 Irish; the rest foreigners. In 1887 it was 32,749, of whom 16,034 were English, 3,128 Irish, and 3,044 Scotch. The arrivals at Halifax in 1888 were 19,589, of whom 13,519 were English, 754 Irish, and 1,328 Scotch.

## Religion.

There is no State Church in the whole of British North America. The Church of England is governed by seventeen bishops, with over 900 clergy; the Roman Catholic Church by one cardinal, five archbishops, sixteen bishops, and about 1,200 clergy; and the Presbyterian Church in Canada, with 895 ministers—formed in 1875 by the union of two formerly distinct bodies—by presbyteries, synods, and an annual assembly as in the Scotch Church, with 1,831 churches and stations. The Methodists have 1,500 and the Baptists about 500 ministers. All these bodies have one or more divinity schools. The number of members of each religious creed in the Dominion was as follows at the census of April 3, 1881:—

Roman Catholics . . .	1,791,982	Congregationalists . . .	26,900
Presbyterians . . .	676,165	Miscellaneous creeds. . .	79,686
Anglicans . . .	574,818	Of 'no religion' . . .	2,634
Methodists . . .	742,981	No creed stated. . .	86,769
Baptists . . .	296,525		
Lutherans . . .	46,350	Total . . .	4,324,810

The following shows the numbers of the leading denominations in the several provinces according to the latest censuses:—

Province	Roman Catholic	Church of England	Presbyterian	Methodist	Baptist
Ontario <sup>1</sup> . . .	320,839	366,539	417,749	591,503	106,680
Quebec <sup>1</sup> . . .	1,170,718	68,797	50,287	39,221	8,853
Nova Scotia <sup>1</sup> . . .	117,487	60,255	112,488	50,811	83,761
New Brunswick <sup>1</sup> . . .	109,091	46,768	42,888	34,514	81,092
Manitoba <sup>2</sup> . . .	14,651	23,206	28,406	18,648	3,296
British Columbia <sup>1</sup> . . .	10,043	7,804	4,095	3,516	434
Prince Edward Island <sup>1</sup> . . .	47,115	7,192	33,835	13,485	6,236
The Territories <sup>3</sup> . . .	9,301	9,976	7,712	6,910	778

<sup>1</sup> Census 1881.

<sup>2</sup> Census 1886.

<sup>3</sup> Census 1885.

## Instruction.

Except in British Columbia, all the provinces of the Dominion have one or more universities, and several colleges which prepare for university degrees. There are in all about 16 degree-granting bodies in the Dominion, with about 24 colleges, including denominational, medical, and others special institutions. From special official statistics of these institutions it may be estimated that they are attended by about 5,000 students, and their total annual expenditure is 400,000 dollars.



The following table gives some information respecting the public, high, and superior schools in the Dominion and the pupils attending them in 1887, and the amounts both of Government grants and of total expenditure for education:—

Province	Year ended	Number of Pupils	Average Attendance	Number of Teachers	Percentage of Attendance	Total Expenditure	Government Expenditure
Ontario . . .	1887	503,939	247,841	7,775	49·10	\$ 3,457,699	\$ 1,167,107 <sup>a</sup>
Quebec . . .	1886	253,415	130,048 <sup>a</sup>	6,121	51·31	348,757 <sup>a</sup>	348,757
Nova Scotia . .	1887	105,137	50,861	2,119	48·37	625,676	216,085
New Brunswick .	1887	68,563	33,931	1,644	49·47	413,967	137,187
Manitoba <sup>1</sup> . . .	1887	16,926	8,129	524	48·03	352,850	54,749
British Columbia .	1887	5,345	2,921	116	54·75	106,226	106,226
P. E. Island . .	1887	22,460	12,395	518	55·18	146,778	110,484
The Territories .	1887	3,144	1,232 <sup>a</sup>	125	59·18	4,022 <sup>a</sup>	4,622
Total . . .	—	978,949	487,358	18,942	49·78	5,465,975	2,144,617

<sup>1</sup> Protestant schools only. <sup>2</sup> Public schools only. <sup>3</sup> Winter term only. <sup>a</sup> Government expenditure only. <sup>b</sup> Capitation and inspector's grants only. <sup>c</sup> Including income from Clergy Reserve Fund.

The total number of public schools was 14,680, and of high and superior schools 927. If the number of those attending the universities and private schools were added to the above figures, the total number of pupils would be about one million. The expenditure for the year on public and high schools, including Government grants, was over \$6,000,000. As no statistics of expenditure in Quebec other than Government expenditure are available, returns of the total expenditure on colleges, universities, &c., cannot be given. The supervision of education is under the control of the Governments of the several provinces, and the systems in use vary somewhat, but are all based on the principle of free education, the funds being supplied by Government grants and local taxation. In British Columbia and the North-West Territories the schools are supported wholly by Government. Education is more or less compulsory in all the provinces, except New Brunswick, but the law is not very strictly enforced. In Ontario, Quebec, Manitoba, and the North-West Territories there are separate schools for Roman Catholics; in the other provinces the schools are unsectarian.

### Justice and Crime.

There is a Supreme Court in Ottawa, having appellate, civil, and criminal jurisdiction in and throughout Canada. There is also a Superior Court in each province; county courts, with limited jurisdiction, in most of the provinces; all the judges in these courts being appointed by the Governor-General: Police magistrates and justices of the peace are appointed by the Provincial Governments. There are also Vice-Admiralty Courts in Quebec, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and Prince Edward Island, and a Maritime Court of Ontario.

In 1888, 5,867 persons were charged with indictable offences; of these 3,747 were convicted, 353 being sent to the penitentiary, the rest sentenced



to various terms of imprisonment; and 33,902 were summarily convicted, 31,276 with the option of a fine. At the end of 1887, the number of prisoners of all classes in confinement was 3,024.

### Finance.

The financial accounts of the Dominion of Canada are made up under three different headings—namely, first, 'Consolidated Fund,' comprising the general sources of revenue and branches of expenditure; secondly, 'Loans' in revenue, and 'Redemption' with 'Premiums and Discounts' in expenditure; and thirdly, 'Open Accounts.'

Revenue and Expenditure, Consolidated Fund, 1884-88 :—

	Revenue	Expenditure
	Dollars	Dollars
1884	31,861,961	31,107,706
1885	32,797,001	35,037,060 <sup>1</sup>
1886	33,177,040	39,011,612 <sup>1</sup>
1887	35,754,993	35,657,680
1888	35,908,463	36,718,495

<sup>1</sup> Expenses of outbreak in N.W.T.

The total actual revenue and expenditure, under these three divisions, were as follows in the financial year ending June 30, 1888 :—

REVENUE.		EXPENDITURE.	
	Dollars		Dollars
Consolidated Fund . . . .	35,908,463	Consolidated Fund . . . .	36,718,495
Loans . . . . .	24,395,639	Redemption . . . . .	15,706,790
Open Accounts . . . . .	7,723,816	Open Accounts . . . . .	15,602,633
Total . . . . .	68,027,918	Total . . . . .	68,027,918

The actual sources of revenue and branches of expenditure comprised under the division called Consolidated Fund were as follows in the financial year ending June 30, 1888 :—

### CONSOLIDATED FUND, 1887-88.

REVENUE.		EXPENDITURE.	
	Dollars		Dollars
Customs . . . . .	22,105,926	Interest on Public Debt	9,823,313
Excise . . . . .	6,071,487	Charges of Manage-	
Ordnance Lands . . . .	36,240	ment, and Premium,	
Public Works . . . . .	3,556,117	Discount, and Ex-	
Post Office . . . . .	2,379,242	change . . . . .	343,592
Fees, Fines, and Forfeitures (including Seizures) . . . . .	30,211	Sinking Fund . . . . .	1,939,078
Militia . . . . .	20,720	Subsidies to Provinces .	4,188,513
Weights and Measures .	37,810	Legislation and Civil Government . . . . .	2,066,042
		Public Works . . . . .	2,162,116

REVENUE.		EXPENDITURE.	
	Dollars		Dollars
Premium, Discount, and Exchange . . . .	47,016	Penitentiaries . . . .	320,777
Interest on Investments . . . .	932,025	Administration of Justice . . . .	678,815
Fisheries . . . .	44,998	Geological Survey and Observatories . . . .	117,524
Penitentiaries . . . .	9,645	Arts, Agriculture, and Statistics . . . .	54,454
Superannuation . . . .	62,967	Ocean and River Steam Service (including Mail Subsidies, &c.) . . . .	554,075
Dominion Steamers and Lighthouse and Coast Service . . . .	10,068	Militia and Defence . . . .	1,273,179
Marine Hospitals and Mariners' Fund . . . .	43,722	Mounted Police N.W.T. . . .	862,965
Harbour Police . . . .	21,073	Superannuation and Pensions . . . .	333,078
Steamboat Inspection . . . .	12,550	Census . . . .	20,119
Various . . . .	486,646	Lighthouses and Coast Service . . . .	489,258
		Fisheries . . . .	416,182
		Indians (Leg. Grants) . . . .	1,000,802
		Immigration and Quarantine . . . .	312,491
		Charges on Revenue . . . .	8,789,764
		Experimental Farm . . . .	95,569
		Miscellaneous . . . .	876,789
Total . . . .	35,908,463	Total . . . .	36,718,495

It will be seen that more than half the revenue is derived from Customs duties, the tariffs on imports extending to a great many articles, and in many cases being very heavy.

Under the head of loans are included Dominion notes and savings-banks deposits. Under the head of open accounts are included investments, trust funds, province accounts (entirely connected with debts), and Dominion lands receipts and expenditure.

The estimates of expenditure under the Consolidated Fund for the financial year ending June 30, 1890, amounted to 36,500,000 dollars, and of total expenditure to 44,635,887 dollars. The ordinary revenue was estimated at 39,175,000 dollars. Of the total expenditure in 1889-90, 28,489,593 dollars had to be voted by Parliament, and 16,146,294 dollars were authorised by statute.

The public debt of the Dominion, incurred chiefly on account of public works, and the interest of which forms the largest branch of the expenditure, was as follows on July 1, 1888:—

	Dollars
Without Interest . . . . .	17,164,249
At 3 per cent. „ . . . .	6,375,333
„ $3\frac{1}{2}$ „ „ . . . . .	24,333,333
„ 4 „ „ . . . . .	206,885,434
„ 5 „ „ . . . . .	25,179,146
„ 6 „ „ . . . . .	4,576,347
Total Debt . . . . .	284,513,842

The total debt on July 1, 1889, was 288,239,435 dollars. The total interest on this amounts to 10,148,931 dollars, but after deducting interest received on assets the net interest is 8,843,539 dollars. There are assets which make the net debt 237,550,040 dollars. The following shows the gross and net debts, 1884-89:—

	Gross.	Net.
	Dollars.	Dollars.
1884 . .	242,482,416	182,161,850
1885 . .	264,703,607	196,407,692
1886 . .	273,164,341	223,159,107
1887 . .	273,187,626	227,314,775
1888 . .	284,513,842	234,531,358
1889 . .	288,239,435	237,550,040

The total burden of the debt, after deducting assets, is 9*l.* 13*s.* 10*d.* per head, and of the annual charge for interest 7*s.* 6*d.* The total exports per head in 1888 amounted to 3*l.* 14*s.* 6½*d.*, and the proceeds of little more than three years' exports would pay off the debt. The expenditure on canals and railways alone by the Government amounted to over 26 millions sterling up to 1888. At the census of 1881 it was found that the value of the capital invested in manufacturing industries of various kinds was 33 millions sterling, and the annual value of the products 62 millions.

#### PROVINCIAL REVENUES, EXPENDITURES, AND DEBTS, 1887.

Province	Revenue	Expenditure	Net Debt
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Ontario . . .	5,450,345	5,208,998	-----
Quebec . . .	4,716,854	4,635,102	9,236,259
Nova Scotia . .	656,639	664,103	608,311
New Brunswick .	707,819	705,413	1,395,251
Manitoba . . .	611,409	728,125	-----
British Columbia .	540,398	731,306	359,836
Prince Edward Island	241,637	287,700	-----

#### Defence.

The Great Lakes and the St. Lawrence form a barrier between Central Canada and the United States, but the eastern provinces and Western Canada have neither natural barriers nor fortifications. With the exception of Halifax, and a small fort at St. John, New Brunswick, there are practically no fortifications in Canada. Arrangements, however, are in contemplation between the Imperial and Canadian Governments for the erection of fortifications on the Pacific coast.

In addition to the troops maintained by the Imperial Government—the strength of which was reduced, in the year 1871, to 2,000 men, forming the garrison of the fortress of Halifax, considered an 'Imperial station'—Canada has a large volunteer militia force. By the terms of the Act passed in March 1868 the militia consists of all male British subjects between 18 and 60, who may be called out to serve in four classes—namely, 1st class, 18 to 30, unmarried; 2nd, from 30 to 45, unmarried; 3rd, 18 to 45, married; 4th, 45 to 60. The militia is divided into an active and a reserve force.

The active includes the volunteer and the marine militia. The active militia are those who voluntarily enlist to serve in the same, or men balloted, or in part of both. The marine militia is made up of persons whose usual occupation is on sailing or steam craft navigating the waters of the Dominion. The active militia serve for three years. The city corps are trained for 12 days annually at their headquarters, and the rural corps for the same period biennially in camps of exercise in their respective districts. The reserve militia consists of the whole of the men between the ages of 18 and 60 not serving in the active militia of the time being, with certain exemptions. The number of men to be drilled annually is limited to 45,000, and the period of drill to 16 days every year. On December 31, 1888, the active militia consisted of 37,474 officers and men, comprising 43 troops of cavalry, 18 batteries of field artillery, 43 of garrison artillery, 3 companies of engineers, and 637½ companies of infantry and rifles. There are also 9 permanent corps and schools of instruction, the strength of which is limited to 1,000 men—viz., one school of cavalry, three artillery, four infantry, and one mounted infantry. There is also a Royal Military College at Kingston, founded in 1875, since which time 69 cadets have been gazetted to commissions in the Imperial army. The officer commanding the militia is appointed for five years, and during appointment holds the rank of major-general in the militia; he must be on the active service list of the Imperial army, and of not lower rank than colonel in the same. The Dominion is divided into twelve military districts, as follows—viz. Ontario into four, Quebec three, Nova Scotia one, New Brunswick one, Manitoba, the Territories, and Keewatin one, Prince Edward Island one, and British Columbia one, each district being commanded by a Deputy Adjutant-General, whose appointment is permanent. A small-arms ammunition factory is in operation in Quebec. There is at present no active marine militia, the naval defences of the country being the care of the Imperial authorities. According to the Navy List the following ships are on the North America and West India Stations :—*Bellerophon, Buzzard, Canada, Comus, Emerald, Forward, Lily, Pylades, Ready, Terror, Tourmaline, Urgent, Wrangler*, besides six others on the Pacific Station.

### Production and Industry.

*Agriculture.*—Of the total area of Canada in 1881, 45,358,141 acres (about a fiftieth of the whole area) was occupied. The occupied land is being rapidly increased. In 1888, 420,333 acres were disposed of as homesteads, 70,521 under the Pre-emption Act, and 197,140 acres were sold—678,994 acres altogether. In 1888, 600,000 acres of land were settled on in Manitoba alone. Of the various holdings in 1881, the bulk, 258,915, were between 50 and 200 acres. Of the occupied lands in 1881, 21,199,181 acres were returned as improved, of which 15,112,284 acres were under crops, 6,385,562 under pasture. In that year the grain produce amounted to 150 million bushels—oats, wheat, rye, barley, maize, and pulse. There are no complete annual agricultural returns for the whole of Canada. It is estimated that the total wheat crop of Canada in 1887 was 39,463,623 bushels, of which 3,914,329 bushels were exported. Of this Manitoba produced 14 million bushels, or at the rate of 32·4 bushels per acre. In 1888 the total wheat crop of Manitoba was only 7 million bushels. The only complete agricultural returns are from Ontario, and the average produce per acre in 1882-88 was : fall wheat 19·8 bushels, spring wheat 15·7, barley 26·1, oats 35·7, rye 16·4, peas 20·7, maize 67·5, potatoes 121·5. Cheese is becoming a more and more important farm produce, the



export being 250 per cent. more in 1888 than in 1874. There is a central experimental farm near Ottawa, and other experimental farms in several of the provinces. In 1881 there were 3,514,989 oxen, cows, and calves, 3,048,678 sheep, and 1,207,619 swine. In 1888 there were 3,791,908 cattle, and 1,099,279 horses. In 1888 there were 108 ranches in the N. W. Territories, comprising 3,252,378 acres.

In 1881 the forests of Canada produced 110 million cubic feet of timber, 68 million logs (=544 million cubic feet of timber), and 192,241 masts, &c.

*Fisheries.*—The total value of the produce of the fisheries of Canada in 1887 was 18,836,105 dollars, and in 1888 17,418,510 dollars, of which 7,793,183 dollars worth was exported. Of the total yield in 1888, cod was valued at 4,203,388 dollars; herrings, 2,354,234 dollars; lobsters, 1,483,387 dollars; salmon, 1,907,400 dollars; whitefish, 849,368 dollars. Of the total yield in 1888, 7,817,032 dollars belonged to Nova Scotia, 2,941,863 dollars to New Brunswick, 1,860,012 to Quebec, 876,862 to Prince Edward Island, 1,902,195 to British Columbia, 1,859,869 to Ontario, and 180,677 to Manitoba and N. W. Territories.

*Mining.*—Nova Scotia, British Columbia, Quebec, N. and W. Ontario, and part of the N. W. Territories, are the chief mining districts of Canada. The total value of the mineral produce of Canada in 1886 was 10,529,361 dollars, and in 1887 15 million dollars. The principal product is coal, of which 2,091,976 tons, valued at 5,017,225 dollars, were raised in 1886, and 2,368,891 tons, valued at 4,758,590 dollars, in 1887. Coal of the value of 1,777,875 dollars was exported in 1888. Among the other minerals raised in 1887 were gold, 1,178,637 dollars; iron, 1,223,925 dollars; petroleum, 595,868 dollars; the total, including fireclay stone, 552,267 dollars; bricks, 986,689 dollars; copper, 342,345 dollars; silver, 349,330 dollars; lime, 394,859 dollars; pyrites, salt, &c. The total value of minerals and their manufactures imported in 1887 was over 27 million dollars. It is estimated that the coal-bearing area of the N. W. Territories extends over 65,000 square miles.

## Commerce.

The following statement gives the total value of exports and of imports, and the total value of imports entered for home consumption in the Dominion, in each of the years named :—

Year ended June 30	Total Exports	Total Imports	Imports for Home Consumption
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
1879	71,491,225	81,964,427	80,341,608
1884	91,406,496	116,397,043	108,180,644
1885	89,238,361	108,941,486	102,710,019
1886	85,251,314	104,424,561	99,602,694
1887	89,515,811	112,892,236	105,639,428
1888	90,203,000	110,894,630	102,847,100

The following table shows the share of the leading countries in the commerce of Canada in 1888, in thousands of dollars:—

Exports	1888	Imports entered for Consumption	1888
	1,000 Dollars		1,000 Dollars
Great Britain . . .	40,085	United States . . .	48,482
United States . . .	42,572	Great Britain . . .	39,299
West Indies . . .	2,601	Germany . . .	3,364
Newfoundland . . .	1,524	France . . .	2,245
South America . . .	1,262	China and Japan . . .	2,129
No other country over a million		West Indies . . .	3,268
		South America . . .	719
		Other countries each under a million	

The following table shows the value of the leading imports and exports in 1888:—

Imports, 1888	Dollars	Exports of Canadian Produce, 1888	Dollars
Wool, and manufactures of . . .	9,850,334	Lumber and other forest products . . .	21,302,814
Iron, steel, and manufactures of . . .	10,530,008	Cheese . . .	8,928,242
Coal and coke . . .	9,071,967	Horned cattle . . .	5,012,713
Bread-stuffs . . .	7,699,685	Horses . . .	2,458,231
Cotton, and manufactures of . . .	4,216,462	Sheep . . .	1,276,046
Tea and coffee . . .	3,573,051	Eggs . . .	2,122,283
Sugar of all kinds . . .	5,784,436	Other animal products . . .	4,921,582
Cotton wool and waste . . .	3,223,943	Wheat and wheat flour . . .	3,466,489
Drugs and chemicals . . .	2,696,132	Barley . . .	6,494,416
Silk, and manufactures of . . .	2,786,137	Other agricultural products . . .	5,475,455
Provisions . . .	2,365,488	Codfish . . .	3,132,812
Wool, raw . . .	1,323,780	Fish of other kinds <sup>1</sup> . . .	4,660,371
Hides, raw . . .	1,619,822	Coal . . .	1,730,466
Leather, and manufactures of . . .	1,535,054	Gold-bearing quartz and nuggets, &c. . .	810,352
Tobacco, unmanufactured . . .	1,489,357	Other mineral articles . . .	1,570,119
Wood, and manufactures of . . .	1,420,994	Wood, and manufactures of . . .	652,700
Animals, living . . .	1,135,011	Iron, steel, and manufactures of . . .	423,488
Flax, hemp, and manufactures of . . .	1,358,065	Leather, and manufactures of . . .	456,316
Spirits and wines . . .	1,384,772	All other articles . . .	6,487,177
Coin and bullion . . .	2,175,472	Foreign produce . . .	8,820,928
All other articles . . .	35,658,660		
Total . . .	110,894,630	Total . . .	90,203,000

<sup>1</sup> Including fish oils, furs and skins of fish, and other products of the fisheries.

Of the total value of imports in 1888, 77,784,000 dollars were subject to duty, leaving only 33 millions free of duty. The total duty levied amounted to 22,209,638 dollars.

The following table shows the progress of the leading classes of domestic exports, in thousands of dollars:—

—	1870	1880	1885	1886	1887	1888
Produce of the Mines .	2,487	2,877	3,639	3,951	3,805	4,111
"    "    Fisheries	3,608	6,579	7,960	6,843	6,875	7,793
"    "    Forest .	20,940	16,854	20,989	21,035	20,485	21,303
Animals & their produce	12,138	17,607	25,337	22,065	24,247	24,719
Agricultural produce .	13,676	22,294	14,518	17,653	18,826	15,436
Manufactures .	2,133	3,242	3,181	2,824	3,080	4,161
Miscellaneous .	1,096	640	557	604	644	774

The value of the imports and exports of the different provinces of Canada was as follows in 1888:—

—	Imports	Exports	Duty
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Ontario . . . . .	42,313,459	30,666,317	7,611,956
Quebec . . . . .	48,316,887	37,288,718	9,541,954
Nova Scotia . . . . .	8,617,099	8,813,006	2,126,460
New Brunswick . . . . .	5,758,882	6,929,563	1,431,278
Manitoba . . . . .	1,729,183	1,304,840	457,353
British Columbia . . . . .	3,509,951	3,928,077	861,465
Prince Edward Island . . . . .	593,005	1,272,429	167,175
N.W. Territories . . . . .	56,164	—	11,997

The share of the leading ports in the trade of 1888 was as follows in dollars:—

—	Montreal	Toronto	Halifax	Quebec	St. John, N.B.	Ottawa	Victoria
Imports .	42,245,469	19,950,533	6,445,571	3,307,427	3,895,715	1,993,096	2,922,399
Exports .	27,262,174	3,562,090	4,546,793	4,944,933	3,950,741	3,242,067	2,122,939

The following table exhibits the commercial intercourse of the Dominion of Canada with the United Kingdom, according to the Board of Trade Returns, in 1879, and in each of the years ending Dec. 31, 1884 to 1888:—

—	1879	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from Canada .	9,834,236	10,387,723	9,962,217	10,061,213	10,266,990	8,915,498
Imports of British produce . . . . .	5,926,908	8,592,280	8,104,635	7,546,902	7,745,750	7,138,877

The chief exports from Canada to Great Britain in 1884 to 1888 were :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Wheat . . .	753,599	716,761	1,182,477	1,511,643	434,656
“ flour . . .	457,466	164,576	421,825	532,462	452,252
Maize . . .	270,065	247,230	461,885	144,417	350,286
Pease . . .	262,642	350,251	348,605	310,634	157,940
Wood and timber .	3,371,325	3,610,876	3,050,884	2,726,744	3,074,605
Cheese . . .	1,496,564	1,231,737	1,116,257	1,555,352	1,526,884
Oxen . . .	1,300,816	1,372,791	1,208,678	1,134,822	1,076,623
Fish . . .	349,047	238,301	259,395	277,699	249,169
Apples . . .	90,525	91,545	135,229	123,379	258,921

The chief imports into Canada from Great Britain were :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Iron, wrought and unwrought .	1,316,527	1,302,160	1,453,575	1,488,260	1,451,614
Woollens . . .	1,519,190	1,400,327	1,669,105	1,705,759	1,412,329
Cottons . . .	926,353	1,015,304	1,021,921	1,018,493	720,121
Apparel, &c. . .	867,032	679,122	670,878	690,137	649,526

### Shipping and Navigation.

The tonnage of shipping registered in each of the provinces of the Dominion on December 31, 1888, was as follows :—

	Vessels	Tons
New Brunswick . . . . .	1,009	239,332
Nova Scotia . . . . .	2,851	485,709
Quebec . . . . .	1,498	178,520
Ontario . . . . .	1,330	139,502
Prince Edward Island . . . .	218	26,586
British Columbia . . . . .	167	14,249
Manitoba . . . . .	69	5,744
Total . . . . .	7,142	1,089,642

The total enumerated in the preceding table comprised 1,285 steamers, of 207,142 tons. During the year 1888 there were 264 new vessels, of 25,130 tons, built in the Dominion, valued at 1,130,850 dollars. The total value of the shipping of the Dominion in 1888 was estimated at 32,689,260 dollars. The number of vessels that entered Canadian ports in 1888 was 15,675, of 4,623,506 tons; of which 1,704 of 1,694,004 tons were British, and 6,950 of 897,167 tons Canadian. The total number of vessels which cleared was 15,132 of 4,574,297 tons, of which 1,612 of 1,632,413 tons were British, and 6,878 of 965,128 tons Canadian.



### Internal Communications.

Canada has a system of canal, river, and lake navigation over 2,700 miles in length; it is possible for a vessel to sail the whole way from Liverpool to Chicago. Up to 1888, 52½ million dollars had been spent on canals. In 1887, 22,874 vessels, of 3,414,632 tons, passed through the Canadian canals, carrying 82,914 passengers and 2,820,525 tons of freight, chiefly grain, timber, and coal.

The Dominion of Canada had a network of railways of a total length of 12,701 miles completed at the end of June 1888, being an increase of 369 miles over that of 1887. The number of miles in operation was 12,163. A considerable extent of railway is in course of construction, and concessions have been granted by Government for upwards of 4,000 miles more. The Canadian Pacific Railway main line from Montreal to Vancouver is 2,906 miles in length. By this line Great Britain is brought 925 miles in distance and about four days in time nearer to Yokohama, and proportionably to Hong Kong and the East. The Imperial Government have recently decided to subsidise a line of steamers from Vancouver to Hong Kong and Japan, and establish a regular mail service over this road to the East. The service will be conducted by the Canadian Pacific Railway Company. The number of passengers carried on Canadian railways in 1888 was 11,416,791, and of tons of freight 17,173,759. The receipts in 1888 were 42,151,153 dollars, expenses 30,652,048 dollars, net profit 11,499,105 dollars. The total paid-up capital to the end of 1888 was 727,180,449 dollars, of which 155,498,305 dollars represented Government aid.

On June 30, 1888, there were in the Dominion 7,671 post-offices. The number of letters sent through the post-office during the year ended June 30, 1888, was 80,200,000, postcards 17,810,000, newspapers 10,850,000, books, &c., 18,573,900, parcels 763,900. Newspapers sent from the office of publication are carried free. Their number in 1888 was estimated at over 55,948,591. The letters and postcards posted amounted to 16·13 per head, and the other articles to 17·17 per head. Revenue, 2,751,139 dollars; expenditure, 3,533,397 dollars. A uniform rate of postage of three cents has been established over the whole Dominion. The number of money orders issued in Canada in 1888 was 630,968, as compared with 269,417 in 1878, and the value 10,916,618 dollars, as compared with 7,130,875 dollars in 1878.

There were 29,460 miles (2,911 being Government) of telegraph lines in Canada in 1888, and 61,219 miles of wire, with 2,381 offices, and the number of messages sent, as nearly as could be ascertained, 4,064,381. There were in 1888, 15,448 miles of telephone wire, with 300 offices, and 15,692 sets of instruments.

### Money and Credit.

The Bank Acts of Canada impose stringent conditions as to capital, notes in circulation, limit of dividend, returns to Government, and other points in all chartered and incorporated banks. In making payments every bank is compelled to have a certain proportion of Government notes, and must hold half, and not less than 40 per cent. in Government notes. In 1888 there were 41 incorporated banks making returns to the Government, with numerous branches all over the Dominion. The following are

some particulars of the Dominion banks, the number in 1868 being 27, or 14 less than in 1888 :—

Year ended June 30	Capital Paid up	Notes in Circulation	Total on Deposit	Liabilities	Assets	Percentage of Liabili- ties to Assets
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	
1868	30,289,048	8,307,079	32,808,103	43,722,647	77,872,257	56·15
1878	63,387,034	19,351,109	71,900,195	95,641,008	175,473,086	54·50
1884	61,443,397	29,652,511	106,594,253	140,973,233	223,855,601	62·97
1885	61,821,158	29,692,803	104,656,566	138,510,300	217,264,655	63·75
1886	61,841,395	29,200,627	112,991,764	147,647,682	228,422,353	64·59
1887	60,815,356	30,438,152	114,483,190	149,413,632	229,241,464	65·18
1888	60,168,010	30,444,643	128,723,529	166,344,852	244,975,223	67·90

Post-office savings-banks have been in operation in Canada since 1867; there are also Government savings-banks, under the management of the Finance Department, in the Maritime Provinces, Manitoba, and British Columbia. In 1888 there were 433 offices of the former and 50 of the latter. In the post-office savings-banks between 1870 and 1877 the number of depositors increased from 12,178 to 24,074, an increase of 97 per cent., and the deposits from 1,588,848 dollars to 2,639,937 dollars, an increase of 66 per cent.; while between 1878 and 1888, the number of depositors increased from 25,535 to 101,693, an increase of 298 per cent., and the deposits from 2,751,484 dollars to 20,689,032 dollars, an increase of 651 per cent. The following is a statement of the transactions of the post-office and Government savings-banks for 1887 and 1888, in dollars :—

	Balances, July 1	Cash De- posited	Interest	Total	With- drawals	Balances, June 30
1887	37,137,813	14,406,952	1,487,569	53,068,335	12,236,060	40,832,275
1888	40,832,275	11,480,859	1,578,987	53,892,122	12,521,064	41,371,058

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Canada are—

### MONEY.

The *Dollar* of 100 cents. Average rate of exchange = 4s.

The value of the money of the United Kingdom is fixed by law as follows :—The sovereign, four dollars and eighty-six and two-third cents; the crown piece, one dollar and twenty cents; the half-crown piece, sixty cents; the florin, forty-eight cents; the shilling, twenty-four cents; the sixpence, twelve cents.

The coins in circulation in Canada are all struck in England. Canada has no gold coinage of its own, but the English sovereign and the United States gold eagle of 10 dollars, with its multiples and halves, are legal. Notes are issued exclusively by the Government for 4, 2, and 1 dollar, 50 and 25 cents; no bank being allowed to issue notes for a less sum than 5 dollars.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The legal weights and measures are the Imperial yard, Imperial pound avoirdupois, Imperial gallon, and the Imperial bushel.

By Act 42 Vict. cap. 16, the British hundredweight of 112 pounds, and the ton of 2,240 pounds, were abolished, and the hundredweight was declared to be 100 pounds and the ton 2,000 pounds avoirdupois, thus assimilating the weights of Canada and the United States.

*High Commissioner for the Dominion of Canada in Great Britain.*—Hon. Sir Charles Tupper, Bart., G.C.M.G., C.B.

*Secretary.*—Joseph G. Colmer, C.M.G.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Canada and British North America.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Annual Reports of the various Government Departments for the year ending June 30, 1888. 8. Ottawa, 1889.

Census of Canada, 1880-81. 14 vols. Ottawa, 1882-83.

Correspondence relating to the Fisheries Question, 1885-87. Ottawa, 1887.

Correspondence relative to the seizure of British American vessels in Behring's Sea by the United States Authorities in 1886. Ottawa, 1887.

Estimates of Canada for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1889. 8. Ottawa, 1888.

Finances of Canada: Budget Speech delivered in the House of Commons of Canada by Hon. G. E. Foster, Minister of Finance. 8. Ottawa, 1889.

Fisheries Statements for the year 1888. Ottawa, 1889.

Public Accounts of Canada, for the fiscal year ended June 30, 1887. Printed by order of Parliament. 8. Ottawa, 1888.

General Report of the Minister of Public Works from June 30, 1867, to July 1, 1885. With Maps. Ottawa, 1887.

Railway Statistics of Canada, 1887-88. 8. Ottawa, 1889.

Report on the State of the Militia for the year 1888. 8. Ottawa, 1889.

Reports (Annual) of the Geological Survey of Canada.

Report, Returns, and Statistics of the Inland Revenues of the Dominion of Canada, for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1888. 8. Ottawa, 1889.

Special Report on the Fisheries Protection Service of Canada, 1886. Ottawa, 1887.

Statistical Abstract and Record for the year 1888. Ottawa, 1889.

Tables of the Trade and Navigation of the Dominion of Canada, for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1888. Ottawa, 1889.

Report of the Auditor-General on Appropriation Accounts for the year ending June 30, 1888. Ottawa, 1889.

Sessional Papers relating to the Canadian Pacific Railway, 1885-87. Ottawa, 1888.

Statistical Abstract for the several Colonial and other Possessions of the United Kingdom. No. XXVI. 8. London, 1889.

Trade of the Dominion of Canada with Great Britain; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Adam (G. M.), The Canadian North-West: its History and its Troubles, with the Narrative of Three Insurrections. Toronto, 1885.

Bell (Robt., M.D., LL.D.), The Northern Limits of the Principal Forest Trees of Canada. With a Map. Ottawa, 1882.

Bryce (Rev. Prof.), Manitoba: its Infancy, Growth, and Present Position. London, 1882.

Canadian Almanac for 1889. 8. Toronto, 1888.

Chapais (J. C.), Guide Illustré du Sylviculture Canadien. Montreal, 1883.

Collins (J. E.), Life and Times of Rt. Hon. Sir John A. Macdonald, K.C.B. Toronto, 1883.

Colmer (J. G.), Recent Developments in Canada. London, 1887.

Cumberland (Stuart), The Queen's Highway. 2nd ed., London, 1888.

Dent (J. Chas.), The Last Forty Years, or Canada since the Union of 1841. Toronto, 1883.

Dilke (Sir Charles), Problems of Greater Britain. London, 1890.

Faillon (Abbé), Histoire de la Colonie française en Canada. 2 vols. Fol. Montreal, 1865.

Fleming (Sandford, C.M.G.), England and Canada, a summer tour between Old and New Westminster. London, 1884.



*Garneau (F. X.), Histoire du Canada depuis sa découverte jusqu'à nos jours.* Montreal, 1882.

*Grant (Very Rev. Principal), Picturesque Canada.* 2 vols. Toronto, 1884.

*Gunn (Hon. D.), History of Manitoba.* Ottawa, 1880.

*Hayden (Prof. F. V.) and Selwyn (Prof. A. R. C.), North America.* London, 1883.

*Hurlburt (Dr. J. B.), The Food Zones of Canada.* Montreal, 1884.

*Locell (John), Gazetteer of British North America.* Montreal, 1881.

*Macoun (Prof.), Manitoba and Canada.* London, 1882.

*Morgan (Henry J.), The Canadian Parliamentary Companion for 1889.* Ottawa, 1889.

*Morgan (Henry J.), Dominion Annual Register and Review, 1878-89.* Ottawa.

*Morgan (Henry J.), Bibliotheca Canadensis, or a History of Canadian Literature.* Ottawa, 1867.

*Morgan (Henry J.), The Relations of the Industry of Canada with the Mother Country and the United States.* Montreal, 1864.

*Morris (Hon. Alex.), Nova Britannia; or, Our New Canadian Dominion Foreshadowed* Toronto, 1884.

*Rae (W. Fraser), Columbia and Canada. Notes on the Great Republic and the New Dominion.* 8. London, 1878.

*Rae (W. F.), Newfoundland to Manitoba.* London, 1881.

*Ryerson (Rev. E., D.D., LL.D.), The Loyalists of America and their Times,* 2 vols. Toronto, 1880.

*Selwyn (A. R. C.) and Dawson (G. M.), Descriptive Sketch of the Physical Geography and Geology of the Dominion of Canada.* Montreal, 1884.

*Silver and Co.'s Handbook to Canada.* London, 1881.

*Todd (Dr. Alpheus, C.M.G.), Parliamentary Government in the British Colonies.* Boston, 1880.

*Tupper (Sir Charles), The Canadian Confederation defended.* London, 1863.

*Tuttle (C. R.), Our North Land: being a full account of the Canadian North-West and Hudson's Bay Route.* Toronto, 1885.

## FALKLAND ISLANDS.

*Governor.*—Thomas Kerr, C.M.G., appointed September 1880. Salary 1,000*l.* per annum.

Crown colony situated in South Atlantic, 30 miles E. of Magellan Straits. East Falkland, 3,000 square miles; West Falkland, 2,300 square miles; about 100 small islands, 1,200 square miles: total, 6,500 square miles. Population: (about) 1,890; males 1,159, females 731, foreigners about 200. 1,302 Protestants, 251 Roman Catholics. Chief town, Stanley, 700 inhabitants. Two Government day schools, average attendance 119; expense 332*l.*

Education: 2 schools, with 204 on the roll, in 1888.

The government is administered by the Governor, assisted by an Executive Council and a Legislative Council.

No naval or military forces.

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue .	9,688	10,438	9,295	8,963	8,951
Expenditure .	7,808	7,598	7,951	9,128	8,818
Imports .	67,848	48,314	73,602	66,785	54,008
Exports .	101,338	97,846	108,946	107,995	88,743

Chief sources of revenue: Customs, 2,316*l.*, and rents of crown lands 4,364*l.* Chief branches of expenditure: Official salaries, 4,515*l.*; mails 2,075*l.*; public works, 1,488*l.* Contribution by Home Government, *nil*.

Leading exports (1888): Wool, 76,573*l.*; frozen meat, *nil*; live sheep to Chile, 1,118*l.*; hides and skins, 6,838*l.*; tallow, 2,799*l.* Chief imports: Provisions, wearing apparel, machinery, and ironmongery.



—	1887		1888	
	Imports from	Exports to	Imports from	Exports to
	£	£	£	£
United Kingdom . . .	58,407	104,128	48,865	87,227
Chile . . . . .	5,900	3,867	3,507	} 1,516
Uruguay. . . . .	1,677	—	1,082	
Other countries . . .	801	—	554	

Chief industry, sheep-farming; 2,325,154 acres pasturage. First cargo of frozen mutton, 30,233 carcasses, imported to United Kingdom, 1886; 40,391 in 1887. Horses 2,173, cattle 8,169, sheep 582,419.

In 1888, 21 sailing vessels arrived of 8,132 tons, and 14 steam-ships.

About 1,200 letters and post-cards pass through Post Office monthly; 848 lbs. of newspapers received monthly.

*Money, Weights, and Measures.*—Same as in Great Britain.

## GUIANA, BRITISH.

*Governor.*—Rt. Hon. Viscount Gormanston, K.C.M.G. (5,000*l.*).

Includes the settlements of Demerara, Essequibo, and Berbice, named from the three rivers. Extends from 9° to 1° N. latitude, and 57° to 52° W. longitude. The governor is assisted by a Court of Policy (9 members, 5 elected), and a Combined Court, containing, in addition to those 9, 6 Financial Representatives. The colony is divided into 5 electoral districts, each represented by a member in the Court of Electors, who select the 5 representative members in the Court of Policy, and also by one or more financial representatives. There are 1,400 regular electors. The Roman-Dutch Law is in force in civil cases, modified by Orders in Council; the criminal law is based on that of Great Britain.

Area, 109,000 square miles. Population (1889), 278,477. At the census of 1881, there were 1,617 born in Europe; 5,077 Africans; 65,161 East Indians, mainly coolies; 4,393 Chinese. Births (1888) 8,575; deaths 8,153. Capital, Georgetown, 55,299 (1881). Living on sugar estates 84,234; in villages and settlements 112,653. Of the total in 1881, 108,125 were agricultural labourers. Immigrants for India (1888), 2,908; emigrants, 1,938. 159 schools received Government grant (20,279*l.* in 1888), with 21,384 pupils; besides private schools with 6,500 pupils.

Paupers (1888) receiving relief, 2,232. In 1888 there were 11,191 summary convictions; 329 before the superior courts.

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue . . .	460,900	434,813	446,025	463,870	461,941
Expenditure .	449,800	463,943	476,964	489,214	490,556

For 1889-90 estimated revenue 484,000*l.*, expenditure 480,674*l.* Chief items of revenue (1888): customs 208,916*l.*, spirit licences 80,087*l.* Expenditure on establishment, 277,949*l.*, public works 53,335*l.* Public debt (1889) 698,251*l.* Two banks, with note circulation of 130,218*l.* in 1888, Savings bank, 13,512 depositors (Dec. 31, 1888), credited with 204,347*l.*

Under cultivation (1888), 157,121 acres; sugar, 80,940 acres; village acres, 12,833; 92 cattle farms.

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports .	2,322,000	1,800,823	1,842,585	2,190,592	2,024,733
Imports .	1,999,400	1,467,400	1,436,297	1,603,175	1,586,055

The chief exports in 1888: Sugar, 1,606,690*l.*; rum, 93,118*l.*; molasses, 73,604*l.*; timber; gold, 14,750 oz., valued at 55,566*l.* Chief imports: Flour (112,540*l.*), rice (209,576*l.*), pork, butter, lumber.

Exports to Great Britain in 1888, 1,003,306*l.* (sugar, 817,528*l.*); British colonies, 79,037*l.*; foreign countries, 942,389*l.* Imports from Great Britain, 918,115*l.* (manure, 96,482*l.*; estates' supplies, 34,891*l.*; machinery, 104,104*l.*; coals, 57,764*l.*); British colonies, 288,020*l.*; foreign countries, 379,919*l.*

In 1888 the total tonnage entered and cleared was 558,274.

Railways, 23 miles; 275 miles river navigation; good roads; telegraphs, 280 miles; 52 post-offices.

Currency: United States dollars and cents; British gold and silver coin also current.

## HONDURAS, BRITISH.

*Governor.*—R. T. Goldsworthy, C.M.G. (1,800*l.*), assisted by a Legislative Council, consisting of five official and five unofficial members.

A Crown colony on the Caribbean Sea, south of Yucatan, and 660 miles west from Jamaica, noted for its production of mahogany and logwood. Area, 7,562 square miles. Population, 27,452, viz. 14,106 males and 13,346 females. Capital, Belize; 5,800 inhabitants. Births (1887) 1,269, deaths 1,232, marriages 264. Schools (1887), 27; pupils, 2,612 (1,086 Roman Catholic, 1,199 Wesleyan); Government grant, \$11,023. Detachments of the 2nd West India Regiment are stationed in the Colony.

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue .	51,900	52,246	54,361	43,187	43,511
Expenditure .	53,600	63,235	62,555	45,370	41,587
Exports .	317,400	244,280	280,047	208,080	213,020
Imports .	237,500	254,856	235,962	169,232	206,450

Chief sources of revenue: Customs duties (20,971*l.*); excise, licences, land-tax, &c.; also sale and letting of Crown lands. Expenditure mainly administrative and the various services. Debt, 16,650*l.*

Savings-banks at Belize with two branches—deposits, 7,047*l.*

In 1887 mahogany exported, 4,191,264 cubic feet; logwood, 20,018 tons; fruit (chiefly to New Orleans), 25,000*l.*; sugar, 953 tons. The transit trade greatly increases the traffic of the ports, especially in india-rubber, sarsaparilla, coffee, &c. Besides the staple products, mahogany and logwood, there are sugar, coffee, bananas, plantains, coco-nuts, &c. The higher parts afford good pasturage for cattle. Exports to Great Britain (1888), 101,369*l.*; imports from, 95,569*l.*

In 1888, tonnage of vessels entered and cleared, 253,152, of which 135,464 was British.

Number of letters, newspapers, &c., passed through the Post Office, 1887: international, 97,355; inland, 22,697.

Currency, chiefly Central American silver dollars.

**Jamaica.** See WEST INDIES.

**Leeward Islands.** See WEST INDIES.

**Montserrat.** See WEST INDIES.

**Nevis.** See WEST INDIES.

## NEWFOUNDLAND AND LABRADOR.

*Governor.*—Sir J. Terence N. O'Brien, K.C.M.G.; salary 2,500*l*.

Newfoundland is an island at the mouth of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, between 46° 37' and 51° 39' N., 52° 35' and 59° 25' W.; and Labrador, its dependency, is the most easterly part of the continent of North America.

The coast of Newfoundland is rugged, especially on the south-west, where the coast range reaches an elevation of nearly 2,000 feet. The hills attain their summit within a few miles of the salt water, and then spread out into an undulating country, consisting largely of barrens and marshes, and intersected by numerous rivers and lakes. On the borders of the lakes and watercourses good land is generally found, and in some cases, as about the Exploits, the Gauder and the Humber, it is heavily timbered. Area, 40,200 square miles. Population in 1884: island 193,623; Labrador, 4,211; total 197,835. Of the total population 187,136 were natives of Newfoundland; 802 were Indians, of whom 609 were in Labrador. Of the total population 60,419 were engaged in the fisheries, 1,685 were farmers, 3,628 mechanics, 3,360 miners. Capital, St. John's, 28,610 inhabitants in 1884; other towns being Harbour Grace, 7,054; Carbonear, 3,756; Twillingate, 3,694; Bonavista, 3,463.

The government is administered by a Governor, assisted by an Executive Council (not exceeding 7 members), a Legislative Council (not exceeding 15 members), and a House of Assembly consisting of 36 representatives. For electoral purposes the whole colony is divided into 17 districts or constituencies, 6 of which elect 3 members, 4 return 2 members, and 7 return 1 each. Of the population, 69,000 belong to the Church of England, 75,254 are Roman Catholics, 48,787 Wesleyans, 1,495 Presbyterians, 1,470 other denominations. The total number of aided schools in 1885 was 402, with 27,322 pupils; Government grant 114,005 dollars.

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Revenue (incl. loans)	1,796,913	1,009,222	1,078,775	2,046,500	1,427,115
Expenditure „	1,812,917	1,376,184	1,736,105	1,738,201	1,906,815

Of the Revenue for 1888, no less than 1,304,095 dollars is from Customs.

The public debt was 3,474,575 dollars in 1888, against 2,383,740 in 1886, and 1,258,710 dollars in 1875.

The total exports and imports of Newfoundland are as follows:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Exports. . .	6,941,000	4,743,500	4,833,735	5,397,408	6,860,515
Imports. . .	8,412,500	6,977,500	6,020,035	5,176,730	7,813,845

There are four leading classes of exports, of the following values in 1888:—

	Dollars		Dollars
Fish (chiefly cod) . . .	4,356,900	Sealskins . . .	298,400
Cod and seal oil . . .	229,845	Copper ore . . .	85,040

The leading imports, with their value (1888), are—

	Dollars		Dollars
Flour . . . . .	1,329,525	Salt . . . . .	159,770
Woollens, cottons, &c. . .	4,532,270	Tea . . . . .	147,450
Salt pork . . . . .	290,580	Coal . . . . .	215,580
Butter . . . . .	246,935	Leather and leather goods	266,355
Molasses . . . . .	367,070		

The export trade of Newfoundland is chiefly with Great Britain, 1,673,995 dollars (in 1888); British West Indies, 318,330 dollars; Canada, 506,880 dollars; Portugal, 1,248,425 dollars; Brazil, 1,380,290 dollars; Spain, 579,840 dollars, and United States, 341,270 dollars. The imports are chiefly from Great Britain, 3,401,180 dollars; Canada, 2,212,670 dollars; and United States, 1,668,690 dollars. Total tonnage entered and cleared in 1888, 596,528, of which 574,011 was British. The total number of vessels registered at St. John's on December 31, 1887, was 2,053, of 91,279 tons. Fishing is the principal occupation of the population, the value of the fish caught being over one million sterling annually.

The following table shows the increase in farm-stock since 1869:—

—	Horses	Cattle	Sheep
1885 . . . . .	5,536	19,886	40,326
1869 . . . . .	3,764	14,730	23,044

In 1885 there were 21,555 swine.

The agricultural products are unimportant, farming being mainly adopted as an auxiliary to the fisheries, but the encouragement afforded by recent legislation is tending to induce wider attention to cultivation. Some fine pine forests exist to the north, and large saw mills have been established. In 1885 there were 46,996 acres of cultivated land. The chief products are potatoes, turnips, and other root crops.

In 1887, 100 miles of railway had been laid down between St. John's and Harbour Grace, and 25 miles in 1888, a branch line to Placentia.

(See 'Newfoundland, the Oldest British Colony.' By Joseph Hatton and the Rev. M. Harvey.)

St. Christopher, St. Lucca, St. Vincent, Sombrero, Tobago, Trinidad, Virgin Islands. See WEST INDIES.



## WEST INDIES.

The British West Indian possessions fall into six groups, which we shall notice separately, while exhibiting the statistical results in general tables for convenience of comparison. The groups are—(1) Bahamas, (2) Barbados, (3) Jamaica with Turk's Islands, (4) Leeward Islands, (5) Trinidad with Tobago, (6) Windward Islands.

### BAHAMAS.

*Governor.*—Sir Ambrose Shea, K.C.M.G. (2,000*l.*), assisted by an Executive Council of 9, a Legislative Council of 9, and a representative Assembly of 29 members, electors requiring to have a small property qualification.

A group of twenty inhabited and many uninhabited islands and rocks off the S.E. coast of Florida.

Area, 5,450 square miles. Principal islands—New Providence (containing capital Nassau), Abaco, Harbour Island, Great Bahama, St. Salvador, Long Island, Mayaguana, Eleuthera, Great Inagua, Andros Island. Total population (1881), 43,521 (11,000 whites); in 1888, 48,000. Births (1888), 1,687; deaths, 1,096. Population of Nassau, 5,000. There are 36 Government schools (1888), with 4,975 pupils; 38 private schools, 626 pupils; Government grant, 3,368*l.* In 1888, 1,513 persons summarily convicted, 33 convicted at superior courts. Sponge-fishing produced 49,113*l.* in 1888; shells, pearls, and ambergris also obtained. Fruit culture on increase. In 1888, 546,343 dozen pineapples exported, valued at 42,086*l.*, besides 21,084 cases of preserved pears, valued at 4,511*l.* Orange crop valued at 1,972*l.* Fibre cultivation is rapidly spreading. Total land granted to the colony, 329,198 acres. A joint stock bank came into operation June 1, 1889. Post-office savings-bank receipts (1888), 2,950*l.* Letters and papers passed through Post Office (1887), 151,255.

### BARBADOS.

Lies on the E. of the Windward Islands.

*Governor.*—Sir Walter J. Sendall, K.C.M.G. (3,000*l.*), with Executive Committee, Legislative Council, and House of Assembly of 24 members, elected annually by the people; about 4,200 electors.

Area, 166 square miles; population (1881), 171,860 (whites, 15,672; coloured, 43,504; blacks, 113,302; military, 662; foreign, 382); estimated (1888) 180,000. Capital, Bridgetown, the principal town; population, 25,000; Speightstown, 2,500. Births (1888), 7,725; deaths, 3,814. Church of England, 151,048; Wesleyans, 13,060; Moravians, 7,000; Roman Catholics, 600; Jews, &c., 152. The legislative grants to the Church of England, 10,493*l.*; Wesleyan, 700*l.*; Moravian, 400*l.*; Roman Catholic, 50*l.*—per annum, 11,643*l.* Education is under the care of the Government. In 1888, there were 199 primary schools, and 13,663 pupils; Government grant, 8,133*l.*; 5 second-grade schools, 184 pupils; 2 first-grade schools, 185 pupils; Government high school, 74 pupils; Codrington College, affiliated to Durham University, 18 students. Four bi-weekly and 1 weekly newspapers.

There is a Supreme Court; Grand Sessions once in every 4 months; 7 police magistrates. In 1888, 7,315 summary convictions, 91 in superior courts; 321 prisoners in gaol. In 1888, 16,055*l.* was spent in poor-relief. Police, 243 officers and men.

Barbados is the headquarters for European troops in the West Indies. The garrison consists of 43 officers and 765 non-commissioned officers and men. Charles Fort, an irregular redoubt to the south-west of the island, is mounted with 2 7-inch R. M. L. guns of 7 tons, and 2 64-pounders R. M. L. guns of 64 cwt. each, and is the only fortification in the colony.

The area of the colony in acres is about 106,470, of which about 100,000 are under cultivation. The staple produce of the island is sugar. About 30,000 acres is annually planted with the sugar-cane, which yielded in 1871 53,800 tons; 1876, 37,846 tons; 1888, 68,743 tons. In the fishing industry, 370 boats employed, and about 1,500 persons. Value of fish caught annually, 17,000*l.* There are 500 sugar works, 123 rum distilleries.

The Colonial Bank has a paid-up capital of 600,000*l.*; estimated amount of coin in circulation, 50,000*l.*; paper-money (five-dollar notes), 60,000*l.*; Government Savings Bank (December 31, 1888), 8,364 depositors, and deposits 97,210*l.*

There are 482 miles of roads in the island; railway, 23 $\frac{1}{4}$  miles. The colony paid an annual subsidy to company of 6,000*l.* Revenue (1888–89), 11,253*l.*; expenditure, 13,317*l.* There is telephonic communication throughout the island.

**Barbuda and Dominica.** See **LEEWARD ISLANDS.**

**Grenada.** See **WINDWARD ISLANDS.**

## JAMAICA.

Largest of the British West India Islands, west of Hayti and 90 miles south of Cuba.

*Governor.*—Sir Henry Arthur Blake, K.C.M.G. (6,000*l.*), assisted by a Privy Council and a Legislative Assembly, partly elected and partly nominated. There are boards elected in each parish (14) for administration of local affairs.

Attached to it are Turk's and Caicos Islands. Area of Jamaica, 4,200 square miles; Turk's and Caicos Islands, 224 square miles. Total, 4,424 square miles. Population (1881): Jamaica, 580,804 (whites, 14,432; coloured or half-breeds, 109,946; blacks, 444,186; remainder Chinese and coolies); Turk's and Caicos Islands, 4,778. Total, 585,582; estimated (1888), 617,446. Capital, Kingston, 40,000. Other towns—Spanish Town, 5,689; Montego Bay, 4,651; Port Maria, 6,741. Births (1888), 24,025; deaths, 13,696; marriages, 3,353. Total East India immigrants in colony in 1888, 13,006, of whom 1,002 were without indentures. Immigration suspended in 1886. Emigration (1888) of Jamaica—natives, 6,131, while 5,651 returned.

There is no Established Church. Belonging to Church of England, 38,945; Church of Scotland, 1,500 members; Roman Catholics, 1,292;

Methodists, 20,700; Baptists, 32,342 members; Presbyterian Church, 13,540 average attendance; members of other Christian Churches, 13,000, besides their families and adherents.

In 1888 there were 771 elementary schools, 71,643 pupils enrolled. Government grant, 24,894*l*. Two Government training colleges for teachers; 31 males and 22 females in 1888. High school at Kingston with 49 pupils in 1889. There are besides a number of free schools, denominational high schools, and industrial schools. In 1888 57·3 persons married were illiterate.

There is a high court of justice, district courts, and a resident magistrate in each parish. Total summary convictions (1887), 8,119; before superior courts, 2,412. Prisoners in gaol end of 1888, 749. There are 710 police officers and men.

Total number of acres under cultivation and care in 1888, 598,173, showing decrease of 1,270 acres compared with previous year. Under sugar-cane, 35,303 acres (11,100 less than in 1878); coffee, 17,462; corn, 721; cacao, 776; ground provisions, 73,786; Guinea grass, 121,689. Common pasture and pimento, 45,897. Fruit is extensively cultivated, and there is a cinchona plantation.

The holdings are classified as follows (1884):—Less than 1 acre, 10,536; 1–5, 28,302; 5–10, 7,236; 10–20, 4,143; 20–50, 2,295; 50–100, 768; 100–200, 588; 200–500, 505; 500–1,000, 423; above 1,000, 472.

On December 31, 1888, the Colonial Bank had a circulation of 2,030,562 dollars; other liabilities, 14,810,849 dollars. Total liabilities, 16,841,412 dollars; assets, 20,596,543 dollars.

In 1888 there were 18,311 depositors in the Government Savings Bank, the deposits amounting to 393,220*l*. The legal coinage is that of Great Britain; but various American coins are also current. Notes of the Colonial Bank are current; its average circulation is 135,000*l*.

The strength of the West India Regiments in Jamaica is 1,276 officers and men; there is besides a Volunteer Militia, numbering 610. There are fortifications and batteries at Port Royal, Rocky Point, Apostles' Battery, Fort Clarence, Fort Augusta, Rock Fort, Salt Pond's Hill. There are 13 ships of the Royal Navy on the North American and West India stations.

Jamaica has 93 miles of railway open (receipts, 1888, 55,646*l*.; expenses, 34,356*l*.; passengers carried, 284,923); 698 miles of telegraph; messages, 1888, 81,029; receipts, 4,447*l*.; expenses, 4,212*l*. Letters passed through the Post Office (1888), 1,408,453.

TURK'S AND CAICOS ISLANDS, under the government of Jamaica, are geographically a portion of the Bahamas, of which they form the two south-eastern groups. The government is administered by a Commissioner, assisted by a Legislative Board of five members appointed by the Crown. The Governor of Jamaica has a supervising power over the local government. There are upwards of thirty small cays; area 169 miles. Only six inhabited; the largest, Grand Caicos, 20 miles long by 6 broad. Seat of government at Grand Turk, 7 miles long by 2 broad, the town having 2,300 inhabitants. Total population, 1881, 4,732; 1889, over 5,000—500 white, 1,200 coloured, and 3,300 black.

Education free; Government grant 600*l*.; 7 elementary schools, 800 pupils. Public library and reading-room at Grand Turk; a weekly newspaper.

Only important industry, salt raking. About two million bushels are raked annually and exported to the United States, Canada, and to New-



foundland. There is also a small sponge fishery. 46 vessels registered, of 6,080 tons.

*Commissioner.*—Captain H. M. Jackson, late R.A. (salary 500*l.*); residence, Grand Turk.

CAYMAN ISLANDS, attached to Jamaica, consist of Grand Cayman, Little Cayman, and Cayman Brae. Grand Cayman, 17 miles long, 4 to 7 broad; total population 4,000. Good pasturage. Coco-nuts and turtle exported. Affairs managed by a body styled the 'Justices and Vestry,' comprised of magistrates appointed by the Governor of Jamaica, and elected vestrymen.

The MORANT CAYS and PEDRO CAYS are also attached to Jamaica.

See 'Handbook to Jamaica,' 1889-90.

### LEEWARD ISLANDS

Comprise Antigua, the Virgin Islands, St. Kitts, Nevis, Anguilla, with Barbuda, Montserrat, Dominica, and lie to the north of the Windward group, and south-east of Porto Rico.

*Governor and Commander-in-Chief.*—Sir William Frederick Haynes Smith, K.C.M.G. (3,000*l.*). The group is divided into 5 Presidencies, viz. Antigua (with Barbuda and Redonda), St. Kitts (with Nevis and Anguilla), Dominica, Montserrat, and the Virgin Islands. Each Presidency is governed by a President. There is one Federal Executive Council nominated by the Crown, and one Federal Legislative Council, 10 nominated and 10 elective members. Of latter, 4 chosen by the elective members of the Local Legislative Council of Antigua, 2 by those of Dominica, and 4 by the non-official members of the Local Legislative Council of St. Kitts-Nevis. The Legislative Council usually meets once a year at St. John, Antigua.

The following table shows the area and population of the Leeward Islands:—

—	Area: Square miles	Population 1881	Population 1886
Antigua . . . . .	170	34,964	35,000
Barbuda and Redonda . . . . .	62	—	—
Virgin Islands . . . . .	58	5,287	5,000
Dominica . . . . .	291	28,211	29,500
St. Kitts . . . . .	65	24,137	45,000
Nevis . . . . .	50	11,864	—
Anguilla . . . . .	35	9,000	11,680
Montserrat . . . . .	32	10,083	—
Total . . . . .	763	128,646	—

In 1881, 5,000 white, 23,000 coloured, and 94,000 black; 33,000 were Anglicans, 29,000 Roman Catholics, 30,000 Wesleyans, and 17,000 Moravians. Education is denominational. In 1888, 104 aided schools; average daily attendance between 6,000 and 9,000; Government grant 3,100*l.* Also private schools. Grants of 200*l.* per annum are made to two



schools in Antigua, and it is now intended to establish grammar schools in St. Kitts and in Dominica. Sugar and molasses are the staple products in most of the islands. Fruit-growing is increasing in some of the islands.

**ANTIGUA.** Islands of Barbuda and Redonda are dependencies, with a population of 813. Area 62 square miles. Executive Council nominated; Legislative Council of 24 members, 4 *ex-officio*, 8 nominated, 12 elected members. Chief town, St. John, 10,000. Chief products sugar and pine-apples. Much cultivable land waste. In Government savings-banks 900 depositors, 28,174*l.* deposits.

**MONTSEERAT.** Nominated Legislative Council. Chief town Plymouth, 1,400. Chief products sugar, and lime juice from fruit of lime trees; 1,000 acres under lime trees.

**ST. CHRISTOPHER AND NEVIS** have one Executive Council nominated, and a Legislative Council of 10 official and 10 nominated unofficial members. Capital of St. Kitts, Basseterre, 7,000; of Nevis, Charlestown, 1,600. Sugar chief product of both islands. Produce of Anguilla, cattle, pines, garden stock, phosphate of lime, and salt.

**VIRGIN ISLANDS** consist of all the group not occupied by Denmark, except Crab Island, which is Spanish. Nominated Executive and Legislative Councils. Chief town, Roadtown in Tortola Island, 400. Mostly peasant proprietors; sugar and cotton cultivated.

**DOMINICA.** Nominated Executive Council, and Legislative Council of 7 nominated and 7 elected members. Chief product sugar, with fruit, cocoa, and timber.

**SOMBRERO** is a small island in the Virgin group, but unattached administratively to any group. Phosphate of lime is shipped, and there is a Board of Trade lighthouse.

## TRINIDAD,

Immediately north of the mouth of the Orinoco, includes Tobago administratively.

*Governor.*—Sir W. Robinson, K.C.M.G. (5,000*l.*), with Executive Council, and a Legislative Council of 8 official and 8 unofficial members, all nominated. Tobago has a subordinate administrator with Legislative Council of not less than 3 nominated.

Area: Trinidad 1,754 square miles; Tobago 114. Population: Trinidad (1888) 189,566; Tobago (1887) 19,937. Capital, Trinidad, Port of Spain, 31,900. Births (1888) 6,752, deaths 5,778, marriages 772. Immigrants (1888), chiefly Indian coolies, 1,860; emigrants 485. Education: 191 scholars, 16,000 pupils, Government grant 16,783*l.* There are many private schools, and a Queen's Royal College, with 65 students, and an attached Roman Catholic college with 220 students. Of the total area 731,340 acres are cultivated (about three-fifths of whole). Under sugar-cane, 52,160 acres; cacao and coffee, 43,360; ground provisions, 18,053; coco-nuts, 2,767; pasture, 6,242: the rest uncultivated. There is a large pitch lake in the island which is worked to some extent. Railway 54 miles; receipts (1888) 63,000*l.* 717 miles of telegraph. There is a Colonial Bank, with note circulation of 130,000*l.* Government savings-bank, depositors (1888) 5,350; deposits (Dec. 31) 122,763*l.* Volunteer corps 235. Police force 435.

**TOBAGO** was annexed to Trinidad Jan. 1, 1889. In 1888 there were 338 summary convictions, and 3 before the Supreme Courts. The culture of cotton and tobacco has been introduced.

**Virgin Islands.** See **LEEWARD ISLANDS.**

### **WINDWARD ISLANDS**

Consist of Grenada, St. Vincent, the Grenadines (half under St. Vincent, half under Grenada), and St. Lucia, and form the eastern barrier to the Caribbean Sea between Martinique and Trinidad.

*Governor and Commissioner-in-Chief.*—Sir W. F. Hely-Hutchinson (2,500*l.*—resident at St. George's, Grenada). Each island has its own institutions; there is no common legislature, laws, revenue, or tariff; there is a Common Court of Appeal, and the colonies unite for other common purposes. Legal currency, British sterling, doubloons, and United States gold coins. The Colonial Bank issues 5-dollar notes to the extent of 9,800*l.* in St. Lucia, 11,700*l.* in Grenada, 8,000*l.* in St. Vincent.

**GRENADA.**—There is a Legislative Council of 6 official members nominated by the Governor, and 7 unofficial members nominated by the Crown. Each parish has a Board (partly elected) for local affairs. Area, 120 square miles; population (December 31, 1888), 49,337 (including 1,961 coolies). Births (1888), 2,230; deaths, 1,145; marriages, 269. There are (1888) 29 Government and Government-aided schools, with 4,440 pupils—Government grant, 2,808*l.*; also grammar school, with 35 pupils—Government grant, 250*l.* In 1888, 877 summary convictions; 21 in superior courts.

Under cultivation (1888), 21,071 acres (one-fourth of area):—sugar-cane, 1,113 acres; cocoa, 11,188 acres; cotton, 1,768 acres; spices, 1,681 acres; coffee, 35 acres; culture of sugar-cane steadily decreasing, of cocoa and cotton increasing. In 1888, 277 depositors in savings-banks; balance (December 31) 5,632*l.* Letters and newspapers passed through the Post Office, 150,000.

The largest of the *Grenadines* attached to Grenada is Carriacou; area, 6,913 acres; population, 5,154.

**ST. VINCENT.** *Administrator and Colonial Secretary*, Captain I. C. Maling, with Legislative Council of 4 official and 4 nominated unofficial members. Area, 122 square miles; population (1888), 46,872 (in 1881, English, 233; other whites, 2,460; coolies, 1,402; half-breeds, 5,774; blacks, 30,679). Capital, Kingston, 5,393 population. Education: 48 schools, 4,968 pupils; Government grant, 1,863*l.* Sugar, rum, cocoa, spices, and arrowroot are produced; good timber from the forests. Most of the cultivated land belongs to one firm. About 13,000 acres (one-sixth of area) under cultivation. Letters passed through the Post Office, 105,500. Chief coaling station for West Indies; is being strongly fortified.

**ST. LUCIA.** *Administrator and Colonial Secretary*, Robert B. Llewellyn, with a nominated Executive and Legislative Council. Area, 245 square miles; population (1888), 42,504. Chief town, Castries, 4,555. Births (1888), 1,554; deaths, 1,024. Education (1888): 26 schools (14 Protestant, 12 Roman Catholic), 3,351 pupils; Government grant, 1,400*l.* In 1888 there were 749 summary convictions, and 23 at superior courts. Sugar, cocoa, spices, and logwood are chief products. Savings-banks (end 1888), 453 depositors, 9,108*l.* deposits. Letters and post-cards despatched, 13,571; books and papers, 4,666.

## Statistics of West Indies.

	Revenue			Expenditure		
	1885	1887	1888	1885	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Bahamas. . . .	45,466	45,870	45,578	71,085	43,955	44,439
Barbados . . .	145,758	163,489	162,713	146,134	154,610	149,710
Jamaica . . . .	612,398	605,997	691,248	577,419	622,527	617,552
Turk's Island . .	9,757	9,400	6,453	7,076	6,378	7,180
Windward Islands :—						
St. Lucia . . .	38,493	39,966	46,343	43,738	43,897	49,402
St. Vincent . .	23,857	29,899	23,521	30,844	29,720	24,092
Grenada . . . .	41,894	46,743	51,378	44,103	44,804	47,422
Leeward Islands :—						
Virgin Islands .	1,753	1,745	1,535	1,926	2,088	1,904
( St. Christopher						
Nevis . . . .	41,243	38,702	40,077	41,430	39,531	44,084
Anguilla . . .						
Antigua . . . .	41,957	44,032	40,723	39,603	44,211	46,161
Montserrat . . .	5,430	5,804	5,854	5,562	5,718	5,529
Dominica . . . .	15,841	15,702	17,238	16,234	16,674	18,025
Trinidad . . . .	429,307	456,167	480,523	443,921	424,954	463,346
Tobago . . . . .	10,826	9,387	10,489	12,031	6,995	8,155
Total . . . . .	1,463,980	1,492,903	1,623,693	1,481,106	1,486,062	1,526,992

Customs revenue (1888):—Bahamas, 38,372*l.*; Barbados, 88,736*l.*; Jamaica, 310,386*l.*; Turk's Island, 4,934*l.*; St. Lucia, 22,970*l.*; St. Vincent, 13,565*l.*; Grenada, 27,138*l.*; Virgin Islands, 715*l.*; St. Kitts and Nevis, 27,772*l.*; Antigua, 28,116*l.*; Montserrat, 3,045*l.*; Dominica, 10,833*l.*; Trinidad, 205,675*l.*; Tobago, 5,309*l.*

The chief branches of expenditure are the Establishments—Trinidad, 148,140*l.*; Jamaica, 255,000*l.*; Barbados, 65,206*l.*; St. Vincent, 14,323*l.*; St. Kitts, 10,044*l.*; Grenada, 19,624*l.* Immigration—Trinidad, 45,130*l.* Public Works—Trinidad, 78,126*l.*; Jamaica, 47,042*l.*; St. Vincent, 23,097*l.*

In 1889 the Public Debt of Jamaica was 1,581,097*l.*; of Bahamas, 83,126*l.*; of Barbados, 30,100*l.*; of Trinidad, 552,680; of St. Vincent, 13,240*l.*; of Grenada, 30,475*l.*; of Tobago, 600*l.*; of Montserrat, 3,900*l.*; of St. Kitts and Nevis, 11,900*l.*; St. Lucia, 130,200*l.*; Antigua, 25,571*l.*; Dominica, 13,400*l.*



	Exports <sup>1</sup>			Imports <sup>1</sup>		
	1885	1887	1888	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Bahamas . . .	150,390	125,464	121,530	189,410	189,456	190,405
Barbados . . .	739,912	1,063,398	1,074,584	883,482	983,188	1,058,491
Jamaica . . .	1,280,118	1,509,010	1,828,570	1,321,106	1,322,336	1,695,605
Turk's Islands . .	32,481	26,015	26,027	30,165	26,726	82,268
Windward Islands:—						
St. Lucia . . .	105,207	117,743	122,229	122,283	115,626	140,858
St. Vincent . . .	70,476	85,770	81,836	91,185	79,702	79,777
Grenada . . .	180,691	217,949	229,263	129,338	143,185	162,437
Leeward Islands:—						
Virgin Islands . .	4,104	4,514	3,472	3,573	3,038	2,969
{ St. Christopher	159,971	233,821	237,099	170,835	179,584	173,916
{ Nevis . . .						
Antigua . . .	159,686	152,038	198,961	131,628	145,229	157,792
Montserrat . . .	20,944	25,236	27,875	21,067	29,344	21,359
Dominica . . .	51,530	48,108	42,221	49,734	46,892	49,161
Trinidad . . .	2,509,140	1,870,612	2,132,761	2,503,514	1,918,670	1,943,789
Tobago . . .	18,891	32,907	38,100	20,499	23,118	28,847
Total value . .	5,483,541	5,512,583	—	5,647,849	5,206,094	5,733,674

<sup>1</sup> Including bullion and specie.

Trinidad alone, in 1888, exported sugar valued at 724,163*l.*; cocoa, 611,876*l.*; molasses, 42,169*l.*; coco-nuts, 38,530*l.*; asphalt, 66,575*l.*; bit-ters, 42,830*l.* Jamaica sugar, 288,402*l.*; rum, 202,420*l.*; coffee, 321,440*l.*; fruit, 356,866*l.* Barbados: sugar, 687,437*l.*; molasses, 133,850*l.*; flour, 38,192*l.*; salt-fish, 26,260*l.* St. Vincent (1887): sugar, 42,591*l.*; arrowroot, 21,672*l.* Grenada: cocoa, 199,902*l.*; spice, 9,429*l.*; cotton, 7,632*l.* St. Lucia: sugar, 64,983*l.*; cocoa, 22,987*l.*; logwood, 13,863*l.* Leeward Islands (1888): 396,914*l.*; molasses, 49,304*l.*

Exports to Great Britain (1888), 2,237,470*l.* (sugar, 1,105,891*l.* in 1885, 505,431*l.* in 1887, 733,593*l.* in 1888; rum, 235,059*l.*; cocoa, 388,953*l.* in 1887, 566,961*l.* in 1888; and dyes, 208,447*l.*).

The principal imports are food products, cotton goods, haberdashery and hardware, &c. Thus, in 1888, Jamaica imported cotton goods worth 317,429*l.*; flour (wheat), 139,597*l.*; rice, 54,823*l.* Trinidad imported flour, 116,032*l.*; rice, 110,829*l.*; cotton and other cloths, 363,412*l.*; meat (pickled, &c.), 52,722*l.* Barbados: linen, 160,698*l.*; flour, 88,549*l.*; rice, 57,647*l.*; butter, 21,893*l.* St. Vincent (1887): flour, 8,907*l.*; fish, 50,750*l.*; timber, 4,328*l.*; meat, 3,696*l.* St. Kitts and Nevis: breadstuffs, 33,279*l.*; textiles, 36,580*l.* Grenada: flour, 15,893*l.*; fish, 9,247*l.*; preserved meat, 6,215*l.*

Imports from Great Britain, 1,982,655*l.* in 1887, 2,272,788*l.* in 1888 (cot-ton, 635,142*l.*; apparel, 301,763*l.*; leather and saddlery, 134,517*l.*; iron, 106,757*l.*; manure, 93,497*l.*; machinery, 79,437*l.* in 1888).

The total tonnage entered and cleared in 1888 was as follows:—

Bahamas . . .	198,478	Grenada . . .	329,636	Dominica . . .	274,471
Barbados . . .	1,126,335	Virgin Islands . .	9,122	Trinidad . . .	1,271,383
Jamaica . . .	1,084,657	St. Kitts and		Tobago . . .	111,992
Turk's Island . .	193,078	Nevis . . .	410,941		
St. Lucia . . .	504,074	Antigua . . .	366,489	Total . . .	6,433,157
St. Vincent . . .	239,157	Montserrat . . .	313,344		

Of the total tonnage 5,197,615 was British.

Currency, weights, and measures throughout the islands are those of Great Britain, though in several of them various American coins are current.



## AUSTRALASIA AND OCEANIA.

### FIJI.

#### Constitution and Government.

FIJI was ceded to the Queen by the chiefs and people of Fiji, and the British flag hoisted by Sir Hercules Robinson, on October 10, 1874. The government is administered by a Governor appointed by the Crown, assisted by an Executive Council consisting of the Colonial Secretary, the Attorney-General, the Receiver-General, and the Commissioner of Lands. Laws are passed by a Legislative Council, of which the Governor is president. It comprises six official members, and six unofficial members nominated by the Crown. The official members are the Chief Justice, the Attorney-General, the Receiver-General, the Commissioner of Lands, and the chief medical officer.

*Governor of Fiji and High Commissioner for the Western Pacific.*—Sir John Bates Thurston, K.C.M.G.

The Governor also exercises the functions of Her Majesty's High Commissioner and Consul-General for the Western Pacific. He has a salary of 2,000*l.* per annum.

There is no military establishment in the colony, but there is a force of armed native constabulary numbering 75.

For the purposes of native government the colony is divided into 16 provinces, in 14 of which a superior native chief exercises, under the title of Roko Tui of his province, a form of rule which recognises to a large degree the customs and the system of administration by which the people governed themselves prior to the establishment amongst them of a European form of government. In two of the provinces there are resident European officers as commissioners. About 155 native chiefs of inferior degree are employed by the Crown in subordinate capacities, and receive salaries from the Government. A European commissioner resides in Rotumah.

#### Area and Population.

Fiji comprises a group of islands lying between 15° and 20° south latitude, and 177° east and 178° west longitude. The islands exceed 200 in number, about 80 of which are inhabited. The largest is Viti Levu, with an area of about 4,250 square miles (about the same size as Jamaica); the next largest is Vanua Levu, with an area of about 2,600 square miles. The total area of the group is about 7,740 square miles. The island of Rotumah, lying between the 12° and 15° of south latitude, and 175° and 177° of east longitude, was added to the colony of Fiji by authority of Letters Patent in December 1880.

In 1888 the population of the colony consisted of—

Europeans . . . . .	2,115	Fijians . . . . .	111,311
Half castes . . . . .	845	Natives of Rotumah . . . . .	2,285
Indian immigrant labourers . . . . .	6,489	Others . . . . .	29
Polynesian immigrant labourers . . . . .	2,367	Total . . . . .	125,441

Among Europeans in 1888 the births were 62 and deaths 34; Fijians, births 4,386, deaths 3,829; indentured Indians, births 151, deaths 181 (registered). Suva, the capital, is on the south coast of Viti Levu; European population, 600.

### Religion.

The number of persons attending worship in the native churches of the Wesleyan Mission in 1888 was 104,585; attending the churches of the Roman Catholic Mission, 9,624. The Wesleyan Mission establishment comprises 10 European missionaries, 66 native ministers, 41 catechists, 1,016 teachers, and 1,889 local preachers, 3,206 class leaders, with 961 churches, and 361 other preaching places. The Roman Catholic Mission has 15 European ministers and 143 native teachers, 13 European sisters, with 10 churches, 61 chapels, and 9 training institutions.

### Instruction.

Two public schools receive State aid to the extent of about 240*l.* a year each, one in Suva and one in Levuka. The number of scholars attending these two schools in 1888 was 180. The education of the native Fijians is almost entirely conducted by the Wesleyan Mission, in whose schools 41,077 children were taught in 1888. A number of native schools are also conducted by the Roman Catholic Mission, but the particulars of attendance for 1888 are not available; 1,040 scholars were taught in 1885. These mission schools receive no State aid, but an industrial and technical school is carried on by the Government, in which 64 native youths are being trained in elementary branches of reading, writing, and arithmetic, in boat-building, house-building, and cattle-tending.

### Finance.

The following table shows the revenue and expenditure of Fiji since annexation :—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£		£	£
1875	16,433	41,522	1885	76,669 <sup>1</sup>	92,209 <sup>1</sup>
1880	80,678	91,102	1886	64,574 <sup>1</sup>	78,133 <sup>1</sup>
1882	111,314	109,986	1887	64,916 <sup>1</sup>	73,151 <sup>1</sup>
1884	91,522 <sup>1</sup>	98,467 <sup>1</sup>	1888	65,019 <sup>1</sup>	58,993 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Revenue and expenditure on account of Polynesian immigration not included.

Estimated revenue, 1889, 63,960*l.*; expenditure, 57,490*l.*

The principal sources of revenue in 1888 were:—Customs, 24,572*l.*; warehouse, wharfage, and shipping dues, 3,181*l.*; general licences, 3,617*l.*; native taxes (this is paid in native produce prepared by the natives, and sold by the Government on their behalf by annual contract), 19,652*l.*; postal dues and stamps, 3,010*l.* The expenditure on establishments was 25,009*l.*; on services exclusive of establishments, 33,984*l.*; total, 58,993*l.*

The public debt of the colony consists of loans amounting to 137,900*l.*, and advances from the Imperial Government of 115,389*l.*, making a total indebtedness of 253,289*l.*

## Production and Industry.

There are 11 sugar mills and 2 fruit-preserving establishments in the Colony. The rainfall at Suva for the year 1888 was 112·45 inches. The mean minimum temperature for the year was 73° Fahr.; the mean maximum 80° Fahr. The absolute minimum temperature was 63° Fahr. on July 22 and August 2; the absolute maximum 92° Fahr. on March 12.

In 1888 there was under cultivation by European settlers:—Tea, 325 acres; bananas, 2,311 acres; cotton, 175 acres; coffee, 24 acres; coco-nuts, 19,023 acres; maize, 357 acres; sugar-cane, 13,853 acres; yams, 146 acres; arrowroot 5 acres; tobacco, 18 acres; tapioca, 19 acres.

There were in the colony, in 1886, 684 horses and mules; 6,754 cattle; 6,996 sheep; and 5,284 Angora goats.

## Commerce.

The value of the total foreign trade during the five years from 1884 to 1888 inclusive was as follows:—

Year	Total Foreign Trade	Imports	Exports
	£	£	£
1884	789,563	444,220	345,344
1885	627,780	301,030	326,750
1886	514,125	230,629	283,496
1887	469,151	188,071	281,080
1888	560,200	183,222	376,978

The total amount of imports from and exports to British possessions and other countries respectively, for each year, has been:—

Year	From British Possessions	From other Countries	To British Possessions	To other Countries
	£	£	£	£
1884	426,738	7,784	313,489	31,855
1885	289,737	4,847	288,905	37,844
1886	206,183	24,486	238,923	44,573
1887	174,547	13,524	268,554	12,526
1888	174,244	8,977	341,446	35,531

The principal imports during 1888 were—machinery, 8,112*l.*; hardware, 12,957*l.*; drapery, 48,075*l.*; meats, 8,228*l.*; rice, 8,298*l.*; breadstuffs and biscuits, 10,144*l.*

The principal exports in 1888 were—sugar, 16,916 tons, valued at 270,649*l.*; copra, 4,219 tons, valued at 41,065*l.*; green fruit (consisting principally of bananas), 42,448*l.*; maize, 12,968 bushels, valued at 1,945*l.*; pea nuts, 346 tons, valued at 6,460*l.*; and tea, 29,505 lbs., valued at 2,950*l.*

The following table gives the trade of Fiji with the United Kingdom according to the Board of Trade Returns:—

Year	Exports from Fiji to Great Britain	Imports of British Produce into Fiji
	£	£
1884	41,149	125,950
1885	50,806	34,222
1886	39,249	25,925
1887	23,817	21,049
1888	—	14,783

But it has to be remarked that the imports from Great Britain reach the colony by way of Australia and New Zealand, and that exports destined for Great Britain are also forwarded through other countries. The figures given above do not, therefore, represent the trade with Great Britain.

### Shipping Communications.

During the year 1887 the total number of merchant vessels entered at the ports of entry as arriving in the colony was 71 steamers of 39,750 tons, and 35 sailing vessels of 9,829 tons. Of these vessels 99 were British, 3 German, and 4 Norwegian.

There is regular steam communication between Fiji and New Zealand once a month, between Fiji and Victoria every five weeks, and between Fiji and New South Wales twice a month.

In 1887 there passed through the Post Office, letters, 174,847; newspapers, 152,357; packets, 25,053.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

Moneys, weights, and measures are the same as in the United Kingdom.

### Books of Reference.

Annual Blue Book and Colonial Office Report.

*Calvert and Williams*, Fiji and the Fijians.

*Couper* (H. Stenchewer), Coral Islands of the Pacific. 2 vols. London, 1880.

*Cumming* (Miss Gordon), At Home in Fiji. London, 1882.

*Gordon & Gotch*, Australian Handbook for 1889. Melbourne, 1889.

*Seemann* (Berthold), Government Mission to the Fijian Islands. London, 1832.

*Smythe* (Mrs.), Ten Months in the Fijian Islands. London, 1864.

*Waterhouse*, Fiji: its King and People.

## NEW SOUTH WALES.

### Constitution and Government.

The constitution of New South Wales, the oldest of the Australasian colonies, is embodied in the Act 18 & 19 Vict. cap. 54, proclaimed in 1855, which established a 'responsible government.' The constitution vests the legislative power in a Parliament of two Houses, the first called the Legislative Council, and the second the Legislative Assembly. The Legislative Council consists of not less than twenty-one members (64 in 1889), nominated by the Crown, and the Assembly of 137 members, elected by



seventy-four constituencies. The duration of a parliament is not more than three years. By an Act of September 21, 1889, each member is paid 300*l.* per annum. To be eligible, or entitled to vote, a man must be of age, a natural-born or naturalised subject of the Queen, and have resided in the constituency for six months before an election. There is also property qualification, which enables the holder of real property in any constituency to vote. The voting is taken by secret ballot. In 1889 there were 280,106 electors enrolled, or 25·80 of the population. Of these, 154,924 voted in contested elections, or 60·10 of the electors. The executive is in the hands of a Governor nominated by the Crown.

*Governor.*—Rt. Hon. Lord Carrington ; born 1843 ; assumed office, December 12, 1885.

The Governor, by the terms of his commission, is commander-in-chief of all the troops in the colony. He has a salary of 7,000*l.* ; private secretary, aide-de-camp, and orderlies paid for by the State. In the exercise of the executive he is assisted by a Cabinet of ten ministers, consisting of the following members (January 1890) :—

*Premier and Colonial Secretary.*—Hon. Sir Henry Parkes, G.C.M.G.

*Colonial Treasurer.*—Hon. William McMillan.

*Attorney-General.*—Hon. George Bowen Simpson, Q.C.

*Secretary for Lands.*—Hon. James Nixon Brunker.

*Secretary for Public Works.*—Hon. Bruce Smith.

*Minister of Public Instruction.*—Hon. Joseph Hector Carruthers.

*Minister of Justice.*—Hon. Albert John Gould.

*Postmaster-General.*—Hon. Daniel O'Connor.

*Secretary for Mines.*—Hon. Sydney Smith.

*Vice-President of the Executive Council and Representative of the Government in the Legislative Council (without portfolio).*—Hon. William Henry Suttor.

The Colonial Secretary has a salary of 2,000*l.*, and the other ministers of 1,530*l.*

### LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

Under the 'Municipalities Act of 1867' local government is extended to 131 districts, 59 being designated 'boroughs' and 72 'municipal districts.' A borough must contain a minimum population of 1,000, and an area of 9 square miles ; a municipal district a population of 5,000, and an area of 50 square miles. The estimated capital value of property within municipal boundaries was returned for 1888 at 132,313,604*l.*, 120,285,095*l.* productive lands and houses, and 12,028,509*l.* waste and unimproved lands.

The State grants an endowment to every municipality for a period of 15 years after its incorporation as follows : For the first 5 years a sum equal to the local revenue raised, the second 5 years a moiety, and the third 5 years a fourth of the amount raised by rates and subscriptions. All persons holding household, leasehold, or freehold estate in any municipality, and paying rates, are entitled to from 1 to 4 votes for the election of aldermen and auditors, according to annual value of property. There were 129,530 municipal voters in 1889.

### Area and Population.

The area of the colony is estimated at 310,700 square miles. The colony is divided into 13 pastoral districts, and also into 141 counties.

The following statistics give the population at successive census periods, and the estimated population at the end of 1888:—

Year	Males	Females	Total	Density per square mile	Annual increase per ct.
1861	198,488	152,372	350,860	1.13	—
1871	275,551	228,430	503,981	1.62	4.3
1881	411,149	340,319	751,468	2.42	4.9
1888	599,107	486,633	1,085,740	3.5	6.3

According to race or origin the percentages were as follows at the census of 1881:—New South Wales, 61.96; other colonies, 5.94; Aborigines, 0.22; English, 14.31; Irish, 9.21; Scotch, 3.34; Welsh, 0.41; other British subjects, 0.47; total British subjects, 95.86. Chinese, 1.36; German, 1.00; other foreigners, 1.78; total foreigners, 4.14.

In 1888 there was in the colony a population of full blacks comprising 1,983 men, 1,458 women, and 1,277 children, and of half-castes 611 men, 578 women, and 1,578 children—total 7,485.

According to occupation the number of actual workers was distributed thus:—

In agricultural pursuits .	72,390	In maritime pursuits .	8,000	In professions	14,900
In pastoral pursuits .	23,060	In building trades .	26,000	In civil employment .	21,500
In mining .	26,760	In unskilled labour .	56,230	In military and police .	2,100
In manufactures .	58,060	In domestic work and attendance .	64,500	In other callings	15,500
In trade and commerce .	32,500			Total .	421,500

The estimated population of Sydney in 1888 was 357,856, including suburbs; Newcastle, 20,000; Bathurst, 7,221; Goulburn, 8,000; Parramatta, 12,000.

The following table shows the births, deaths, and marriages for five years:—

Year	Marriages	Total Births	Illegitimate	Total Deaths	Excess of Births
1884	7,482	33,946	1,495	14,220	19,726
1885	7,618	35,043	1,612	15,282	19,761
1886	7,811	26,284	1,687	14,587	21,697
1887	7,590	37,236	1,711	13,448	23,788
1888	7,844	38,525	1,958	14,408	24,117

The average annual rate of increase for the last 18 years by reason of the excess of births over deaths is 2·28 per cent.

The following are the statistics of the arrivals and departures by sea for five years:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Immigrants . . .	72,486	78,138	70,388	67,605	65,226
Emigrants . . .	40,254	38,455	41,896	44,089	43,681
Excess of immigrants .	32,232	39,683	28,492	23,615	21,545

Assisted immigration, which became the policy of New South Wales in 1832, ceased in 1887. The total number of assisted immigrants between 1860 and 1888 has been 78,985. Of these, 77,284 persons were British born, 37,136 being from England and Wales, 31,781 from Ireland, and 8,367 from Scotland.

In 1881 a poll-tax of 10*l*. was imposed on Chinese emigrants, and increased to 100*l*. in 1888 in all the Australian colonies.

The arrivals and departures of Chinese have been as follows in five years:—

1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
2,191	2,929	3,092	4,436	1,848
1,038	1,726	1,883	2,773	1,562

## Religion.

An Act abolishing State aid to religion was passed in 1863. Those clergy (of all denominations) who received aid before that still receive annuities.

The Church of England in the colony is governed by a Metropolitan who is also Primate of Australasia. He is nominated by the Bishops in Australia and consecrated by the Archbishop of Canterbury. There were in 1888 six dioceses. The affairs of the Church of Rome are administered by seven Bishops under the Archbishop of Sydney, who is also Primate of Australasia.

The following are statistics of different religions for 1888:—

Denomination	Clergy	Adherents	Denomination	Clergy	Adherents
Church of England .	347	494,011	Other Protestant .	40	22,895
Roman Catholic .	301	299,990	Hebrew . . .	4	4,777
Presbyterian . . .	151	104,882	Others . . .	—	34,747
Wesleyan and other					
Methodist . . .	174	93,159			
Congregational . .	61	20,738			
Baptist . . .	33	10,641	Total . . .	1,111	1,086,740

## Instruction.

Education is under State control, though many private schools and colleges exist. In 1880 State aid to denominational schools was abolished,



and instruction made compulsory between the ages of 6 and 14 years; the children of the poor are educated free. There are not only primary public schools, but also high schools for both sexes.

There were in 1888, 2,271 State schools classified as follows:—High schools 5; primary schools 1,635; provisional schools 317; half-time schools 223; house-to-house 79; evening schools 12; total 2,271.

During 1888 there were 186,692 children enrolled, and an average attendance of 112,220, with 3,913 teachers.

The following table details the expenses incurred by the State on education since 1881:—

Year	Number of Schools	Gross Enrolment of Distinct Pupils	Total Expenditure	School Fees	Net State Expenditure
			£	£	£
1881	1,667	146,106	474,157	46,347	427,810
1885	2,046	173,440	663,697	58,926	604,771
1886	2,170	179,990	654,411	63,165	591,246
1887	2,236	184,060	624,983	63,896	561,087
1888	2,271	186,692	597,102	69,554	527,548

In addition to State schools there are several educational institutions which receive subsidies from Government.

Of private schools there are 679, with 40,164 pupils, of which 247 schools and 27,172 pupils are Roman Catholic.

The University of Sydney was founded in 1858, and its degrees in art, law, and medicine are recognised as on an equality with those of the United Kingdom. Government grants a yearly subsidy of 12,000*l*. The total revenue for 1888 was 22,506*l*. There were 250 matriculated, and 403 non-matriculated students attending lectures during 1888. There are 39 professors and lecturers.

There is a technical college comprising classes in agriculture, physics, applied mechanism, arts, elocution, chemistry, and architecture. The daily attendance averaged 772 for 1888. Branch schools are established in the country.

There is a free public library at Sydney, with 82,343 volumes in 1888. The library was visited by 149,425 persons during 1888.

### Justice and Crime.

There is a Supreme Court, with a chief justice and six puisne judges. All prisoners charged with capital crimes are tried by a jury of twelve persons.

Circuit courts are held at the principal towns in the colony twice a year.

District courts are established for the trial of civil causes in which the amount claimed does not exceed 200*l*. They are presided over by judges specially appointed, who also perform the duties of chairmen of quarter sessions, at which prisoners charged with other offences than capital crimes are tried. In the metropolitan district police courts are presided over by stipendiary magistrates; in the country districts police magistrates and justices of the peace adjudicate. The licensing of houses for the sale of spirituous and fermented liquors is transacted by magistrates specially appointed for that purpose.



In 1888, 50,876 persons were summarily convicted by magistrates, and 1,425 sent for trial to a higher court.

The police force of the colony is 1,513 strong.

There are in all 57 gaols. On December 31 there were 2,353 prisoners in confinement.

### Finance.

The following are statistics of revenue for five years :—

Year	Total Revenue	From Taxation	Land Revenue	From Services	From Miscellaneous Sources
1885	£7,587,368	£2,252,651	£1,876,452	£3,168,463	£289,802
1886	7,594,300	2,611,835	1,643,954	3,089,235	249,276
1887	8,582,811	2,664,548	2,378,995	3,245,907	293,361
1888	8,886,360	2,681,883	2,268,253	3,664,100	272,124
1889	9,063,397	2,677,170	2,137,561	3,931,022	317,644

Under the heading 'Services' is included revenue from railways, tramways, posts, &c.

The bulk of taxation is obtained indirectly through the Customs House, as may be seen from the accompanying summary for the year 1889 :—

Customs, 1,905,883*l.* ; Excise, 261,370*l.* ; Stamps, 379,519*l.* ; Licences, 130,398*l.* ; total, 2,677,170*l.*

The following table shows the public expenditure, exclusive of expenditure from loans, for five years :—

Year	Railways	Post and Telegraphs	Other Public Works	Debt	Immigration	Instruction	Other Services	Total Expenditure
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
1885	1,729,894	570,999	1,323,991	1,300,184	52,050	751,335	2,833,681	8,562,134
1886	1,710,495	610,651	1,248,877	1,579,689	35,397	741,121	3,151,417	9,077,647
1887	1,695,716	634,077	1,179,031	1,692,421	32,251	728,003	3,254,693	9,216,192
1888	1,824,291	616,371	1,040,746	1,745,695	7,854	682,225	2,861,669	8,778,851
1889	1,800,781	627,918	1,049,412	1,805,770	8,073	706,041	3,261,479	9,259,474

Estimated revenue for 1890, 9,382,139*l.* ; expenditure 9,264,413*l.*

At the close of 1889 the total debt outstanding was 46,657,849*l.* ; a further sum of 15,259,179*l.* was then authorised by Parliament, but not put upon the market.

The appropriation of loans to the end of 1888 has been as follows :—Railways and tramways, 36,436,113*l.* 5*s.* 5*d.* ; electric telegraphs, 700,598*l.* 14*s.* ; harbours and rivers navigation, 2,099,314*l.* 9*s.* 7*d.* ; roads and bridges, 600,182*l.* 15*s.* 7*d.* ; immigration, 384,463*l.* 4*s.* ; sewerage works, 569,123*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* ; water supply works, 1,685,719*l.* 11*s.* 5*d.* ; miscellaneous public works, 1,624,634*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* ; total, 44,100,149*l.* 9*s.* 2*d.* In 1884 the nominal rate of interest was fixed at 3½ per cent., at which rate 23,500,000*l.* has been raised.

The financial statistics of the incorporated boroughs and municipal districts are as follows:—

—	Total Annual Value of all Property in Municipalities	Estimated Capital Value of all Property in Municipalities	Revenue exclusive of Loans	Expenditure	Loans Outstanding
	£	£	£	£	£
City of Sydney	2,228,817	44,576,340	263,678	248,750	735,000
Suburbs . .	2,987,061	45,635,138	234,056	369,256	510,450
Metropolis .	5,215,878	90,211,478	497,734	618,006	1,245,450
Country . .	2,149,566	30,073,617	234,035	308,289	306,637
Total . .	7,365,444	120,285,095	731,769	926,295	1,552,087

At the close of 1888 the estimated public wealth of the colony was 178,500,000*l.*, represented in the items hereunder:—

	£
Railways, tramways, telegraphs, and other revenue-yielding works . . . .	45,500,000
Public works and buildings, not yielding revenue, or only indirectly . . . .	18,300,000
Unsold Crown lands, and balances due on lands sold conditionally . . . .	110,200,000
Total value of public property or estate . . . . .	£174,000,000
Municipal property—roads, buildings, and other works constructed by municipalities . . . . .	4,500,000
Total public wealth . . . . .	£178,500,000

Private property in the colony is estimated at the value of 410,500,000*l.*

## Defence.

In 1888 the land force of the colony comprised 6,131 men, of whom 492 formed the permanent staff, 2,930 volunteers, who were partially paid, and 2,709 reserves. The naval force is composed of 476 men. These forces are divided as follows:—

General and Permanent Staff, 114; Cavalry, 325; Artillery, 960; Engineers, 96; Submarine Miners, 117; Mounted Infantry, 197; Infantry, 2,824; Rifle Companies, 1,431; Medical Staff Corps, 67; Naval Brigade, 342; Naval Artillery Volunteers, 134: total, 6,607. The cost of defence of the colony during the year 1888 was 134,502*l.*

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE

In 1888 there were 999,298 acres, or only one-half per cent. of the area of the colony, under cultivation. The cultivated land is principally to be found in small holdings of less than 500 acres. The colony is divided legally, in accordance with its natural apportionment, into three parts, viz., the Eastern, Central, and Western divisions, and land is obtainable under the following conditions:—1st, by free selection before survey in the two first-mentioned divisions, at the rate of 1*l.* per acre, payable under a system of deferred payments. In the Eastern division the minimum area to be selected is 40 acres, and the maximum 640 acres; in the Central the maximum is

2,560 acres. 2nd, by additional purchases of the same areas and under like conditions after the completion of the condition of residence upon the original selection. 3rd, by purchasing at double the price above-mentioned, without the condition of residence, the maximum area being 320 acres. 4th, Government land is also sold at auction, the upset prices being 8*l.* for town, 2*l.* 10*s.* for suburban, and 1*l.* 5*s.* per acre for country lots. The area sold is not to exceed 200,000 acres annually, and the maximum area for purchasers is 640 acres.

In the Western division the land is leased by the State to pastoral tenants under various forms. The total land alienated at end of 1888 was 42,383,149 acres, leaving a balance unalienated of 153,499,001 acres. The total proceeds of sales during 1862-88 was over 41,500,000*l.* The following table gives the statistics of holdings of various sizes for the past ten years:—

Acreage	1880	1881	1882	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888	1889
Under 15 acres . . . . .	4,974	5,550	5,186	5,124	5,154	5,409	5,877	6,512	7,038	6,889
15 to 200 . . . . .	21,302	20,645	20,361	20,007	20,161	20,998	21,167	21,288	21,651	21,503
200 to 400 . . . . .	6,199	5,854	5,753	5,760	5,969	6,363	6,285	6,382	6,481	6,612
400 to 1,000 . . . . .	4,964	4,833	4,959	5,559	6,031	6,497	6,617	6,792	6,778	6,750
1,000 to 2,000 . . . . .	1,212	1,467	1,470	1,550	1,667	1,886	1,811	1,948	2,010	2,089
2,000 to 10,000 . . . . .	940	1,229	1,176	1,297	1,350	1,413	1,406	1,458	1,618	1,774
10,000 and upwards . . . . .	327	414	449	463	461	513	563	552	500	580
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>39,918</b>	<b>39,992</b>	<b>39,354</b>	<b>39,760</b>	<b>40,793</b>	<b>43,079</b>	<b>43,726</b>	<b>44,932</b>	<b>46,142</b>	<b>46,197</b>

The area under cultivation in New South Wales during the last four years and the crops produced were as follows:—

—		1886		1887		1888		1889	
Area under Cultivation		Acres 868,093		Acres 977,664		Acres 1,048,305		Acres 999,298	
Principal Crops		Area	Produce	Area	Produce	Area	Produce	Area	Produce
Wheat	Grain . . . . .	Acres 264,861	Bush. 2,733,133	Acres 337,730	Bush. 5,868,844	Acres 389,890	Bush. 4,675,849	Acres 304,803	Bush. 1,450,503
	Hay . . . . .	105,122	Tons 74,606	74,070	Tons 109,851	60,340	Tons 70,392	102,838	Tons 42,041
Maize . . . . .		132,709	Bush. 4,336,163	146,957	Bush. 3,825,146	171,662	Bush. 4,953,125	166,101	Bush. 4,910,404
Barley	Grain . . . . .	5,297	Tons 85,606	6,079	Tons 132,949	4,402	Tons 84,533	3,318	Tons 36,760
	Hay . . . . .	2,314	Tons 1,749	2,095	Tons 4,386	1,990	Tons 3,641	3,416	Tons 1,898
Oats	Grain . . . . .	14,117	Bush. 279,107	23,947	Bush. 600,892	15,393	Bush. 394,762	7,984	Bush. 109,931
	Hay . . . . .	96,946	Tons 72,484	126,488	Tons 182,921	86,451	Tons 96,126	85,439	Tons 40,753
Potatoes . . . . .		15,166	Tons 36,695	17,322	Tons 45,800	20,915	Tons 61,455	15,419	Tons 36,839
Lucerne and sown grasses . . . . .		15,504	Cwts. 42,532	20,817	Cwts. 52,738	21,543	Cwts. 60,438	17,838	Cwts. 50,219
Tobacco . . . . .		1,603	Cwts. 22,947	1,203	Cwts. 13,642	2,371	Cwts. 23,465	4,833	Cwts. 55,478

Year	Sugar-cane		Vines			
	Acres	Tons	Area	Wines	Brandy	Table fruit
				Gallons	Gallons	Tons
1885	17,517	105,323	4,584	442,612	1,432	1,465
1886	16,418	239,347	5,247	555,470	3,893	1,695
1887	15,117	167,959	5,840	601,897	763	1,945
1888	15,287	273,928	6,745	666,382	3,606	2,276
1889	15,281	110,218	7,072	805,813	2,601	2,527

The principal fruit-culture of the colony is that of the orange. There were in 1888-89, 10,851 acres under oranges, with an estimated production of 19,694,000 dozen.

On January 1, 1888, the colony had 46,965,152 sheep, 1,575,487 horned cattle, 390,609 horses, 264,111 pigs.

There were 89,410 persons engaged in agricultural and pastoral pursuits during the year 1888-89.

In 1887 a Forest Conservation Department was created and attached to one of the principal State departments. There are 16 State forests covering 93,416 acres. The timber reserves number 898 and cover an area of 5,542,872 acres. The following are the general statistics for three years:—

Year	Timber cut in Reserves subject to Royalty	Revenue from Royalties	Quantity of Timber Sawn	Value of Timber Sawn
	Sup. ft.	£	Sq. ft.	£
1886	8,021,266	13,934	110,000,000	366,666
1887	8,745,821	13,629	125,000,000	416,666
1888	19,679,069	19,919	185,000,000	616,666

## II. MINES AND MINERALS.

Gold is found in all parts of the territory. The total value raised to the close of the year 1888 was 37,180,817*l*.

The following table shows the quantity and value of the gold coined and exported during each period of five years since its discovery in 1851:—

Quinquennial Periods	Weight	Value
	Oz.	£
1851-55	1,918,982	6,296,811
1856-60	1,331,146	5,048,452
1861-65	2,250,683	8,619,310
1866-70	1,308,247	5,033,740
1871-75	1,606,515	6,176,861
1876-80	620,164	2,301,831
1881-85	603,622	2,250,933
Three years 1886-88	291,843	1,051,192
Total	9,931,202	36,779,130



Nearly three-fourths of the gold produced in the colony is received at the Mint for coinage, and about one-fourth is exported without passing through that institution.

The value of silver and silver-lead ore exported to the end of 1888 was 2,948,754*l*. In 1888, 375,064 ounces of silver were raised, valued at 66,668*l*., and 29,841 tons of silver-lead ore, valued at 1,075,737*l*.

The produce of copper in 1887 was 4,763 tons, valued at 199,102*l*. The estimated value of copper raised from its discovery in 1858 until the end of 1888 amounted to 5,438,262*l*.

The value of the tin produced in 1882 was 833,461*l*., in 1885 415,626*l*., in 1887 525,420*l*., in 1888 582,496*l*. The total value of the output of tin since the mines were opened in 1872 has been 8,510,372*l*.

In 1888 there were 61 coal mines, employing 7,998 men; the quantity of coal raised in 1888 was 2,922,497 tons, valued at 1,346,440*l*. The estimated value of coal raised to the close of 1888 amounted to 21,154,307*l*.

There are twenty smelting furnaces in the colony, principally for the smelting of silver, tin, and copper ores. It is estimated that there were 26,760 persons employed in mining during 1888.

### III. MANUFACTURES.

The following classification of manufactories, number of hands employed, and capital invested is compiled from the returns of 1888:—

Classification	Works	Hands	Capital Invested
	No.	No.	£
Treating raw material, the product of pastoral pursuits . . . .	193	2,338	403,081
Connected with food and drink or the preparation thereof . . .	629	7,417	2,788,782
Clothing and textile fabrics . . .	154	5,729	302,076
Building materials . . . . .	715	7,675	1,908,581
Metal works, implements, machinery and engineering, railway carriages	355	8,986	2,738,579
Docks, slips, ship-building, and sail-making . . . . .	71	1,061	553,600
Furniture, bedding, &c. . . . .	147	1,477	400,515
Paper, printing, binding, engraving, &c. . . . .	208	4,378	1,072,943
Vehicles, harness, saddlery . . .	282	2,545	420,462
Fuel and light . . . . .	49	1,299	3,331,171
Other works . . . . .	303	2,659	1,173,778
	3,106	45,564	15,093,558

### Commerce.

The following table shows the value of the total trade of the colony for five years:—

Year	Total Imports	Total Exports
	£	£
1884	22,826,985	18,251,506
1885	23,365,196	16,541,745
1886	20,973,548	15,556,213
1887	18,806,236	18,496,917
1888	20,885,557	20,859,715

The total customs revenue in 1888 amounted to 2,214,279*l.*, or 10 per cent. of the total value of the imports.

The following table gives the values of the total exports, home and foreign produce, for the last five years :—

Year	Home Produce Exported	Foreign Produce Exported	Total Exports
	£	£	£
1884	14,921,520	3,655,770	18,577,290
1885	13,166,243	3,583,864	16,750,107
1886	12,884,200	2,662,013	15,556,213
1887	15,472,361	3,024,556	18,496,917
1888	17,289,487	3,570,228	20,859,715

Wool is the staple export of the colony. The following is a table of the quantities and values of wool exported since 1879 :—

Year	Weight	Value	Year	Weight	Value
	Lbs.	£		Lbs.	£
1879	123,710,450	6,491,198	1884	173,986,303	8,953,100
1880	154,871,832	8,040,625	1885	168,151,659	7,246,642
1881	139,601,506	7,149,787	1886	173,985,640	7,028,596
1882	146,221,182	7,433,091	1887	216,450,342	8,911,155
1883	188,161,710	9,598,761	1888	235,848,944	9,089,776

The direct commercial intercourse (exclusive of gold) of the colony with the United Kingdom is shown in the following tabular statement, according to the Board of Trade Returns, for each of the five years from 1884 to 1888 :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from Wales	8,996,096	7,155,870	7,060,428	7,177,912	8,708,250
Imports of British produce	8,403,530	9,106,784	7,605,889	6,345,817	8,078,311

The staple article of export from New South Wales to the United King-

dom is wool, the quantities and values of which were as follows in each of the five years from 1884 to 1888:—

Year	Quantity	Value
	Lbs.	£
1884	120,221,143	6,317,624
1885	110,106,216	4,958,759
1886	134,929,740	5,259,309
1887	115,897,538	5,260,408
1888	149,539,681	6,434,987

Next to wool, the most important articles of export to Great Britain are tin, of the value in 1888 of 674,366*l.*; copper, of the value of 384,703*l.*; tallow, of the value of 286,164*l.*; leather, of the value of 152,369*l.* The imports from Great Britain consist of all the principal articles of British manufacturing industry, chief among them iron, of the value of 1,049,529*l.*, apparel and haberdashery, of the value of 1,046,227*l.*, and cottons, of the value of 860,487*l.* in 1888.

The following table for 1888 shows the direction of the sea-borne trade of New South Wales:—

—	Imports from	Exports to
	£	£
United Kingdom . . .	9,212,981	8,476,669
Australian colonies . . .	6,045,031	4,035,456
Other British provinces . . .	736,750	436,692
United States . . . . .	967,528	1,044,144
Other foreign countries . . .	1,226,977	1,367,488
Total . . . . .	18,189,267	15,360,449

The overland trade was as follows for the last five years:—

Year	Imports	Exports	Total
	£	£	£
1884	2,186,553	4,830,770	7,017,323
1885	2,611,130	3,405,073	6,016,203
1886	1,699,589	4,090,074	5,789,663
1887	2,801,492	5,206,621	8,008,113
1888	2,696,290	5,499,266	8,195,556

### Shipping and Navigation.

Number and tonnage of British and foreign vessels entered and cleared, with cargoes and in ballast, during the years 1886 to 1888:—

Year	British		Foreign		Total	
	Vessels	Tonnage	Vessels	Tonnage	Vessels	Tonnage
1886 { Entered .	2,432	1,866,207	252	248,411	2,684	2,114,618
1886 { Cleared .	2,491	1,880,518	264	263,468	2,755	2,143,986
1887 { Entered .	2,595	1,898,699	220	243,758	2,815	2,142,457
1887 { Cleared .	2,689	1,937,828	217	242,473	2,906	2,180,301
1888 { Entered .	2,680	2,088,717	273	325,846	2,955	2,414,750
1888 { Cleared .	2,723	2,052,647	249	298,022	2,972	2,350,669

Of the total cleared in 1888, 1,407 of 1,424,429 tons were from Sydney, and 919 of 815,516 tons were from Newcastle.

### Internal Communications.

At the end of 1888 there were 6,500 miles of road formed, metalled, and gravelled: 4,500 formed and properly drained.

The following are particulars of the railways in the colony at the end of 1888:—Lines open for traffic, 2,125 miles; lines under construction, 55 miles; lines authorised by vote of funds, 1,245 miles; total length of line, 3,425 miles. The total amount of money expended on railway construction at the close of 1888 was 36,097,803*l*. The gross earnings for 1888 amounted to 2,509,527*l*., working expenses 1,578,590*l*., and percentage of working expenses to the gross earnings, 62·90.

The tramways are the property of the Government. There were on December 31, 1888, 43½ miles open for traffic, of which 36 miles were within the city and suburbs of Sydney.

In 1888 there were 1,203 post-offices; number of letters carried, 48,986,000; newspapers, 33,755,400; packets, &c., 6,601,900; revenue, 368,956*l*.; expenditure, 415,392*l*.

At the end of December 1888 there were in the colony 22,219 miles of telegraph wire in operation, the cost of constructing which amounted to 704,912*l*. In 1888 there were 460 stations; number of telegrams, 3,410,417; total receipts, 213,869*l*.; net revenue, 185,365*l*.

### Money and Credit.

Statistics of money and bills in circulation within the colony are given below for the years 1884–88:—

Year	Gold	Silver	Bronze	Notes	Bills
1884	6,397,049	432,675	22,893	1,644,469	60,443
1885	6,805,846	488,363	25,713	1,714,095	55,300
1886	7,258,012	516,345	27,289	1,621,090	60,827
1887	8,315,133	512,401	27,442	1,526,096	64,146
1888	8,459,450	509,623	28,275	1,591,500	84,111



Value of gold, silver, and bronze coin issued at the Royal Branch Mint, Sydney, during the last five years :—

Year	Gold	Silver	Bronze	Total
	£	£	£	£
1884	1,595,000	46,200	1,765	1,642,965
1885	1,486,000	43,900	2,485	1,532,385
1886	1,708,000	17,400	1,095	1,726,495
1887	2,069,000	6,115	800	2,075,915
1888	2,187,000	11,285	1,630	2,199,915

Assets of banks trading in New South Wales, average of each year from 1884 to 1888 :—

Year	Coin	Bullion	Notes and Bills of other Banks	Balances due from other Banks	Notes and Bills discounted and all other Debts due to the Banks	Landed Property	Total Assets
1884	3,559,859	61,223	117,983	3,225,096	27,479,142	818,043	35,261,346
1885	4,171,043	62,066	131,448	1,936,042	30,556,628	958,349	37,815,576
1886	3,958,238	66,243	125,073	2,020,946	32,527,431	1,107,377	39,805,308
1887	4,870,315	65,187	116,233	2,680,343	33,352,179	1,184,463	42,268,720
1888	5,461,393	59,608	228,333	2,065,567	35,870,485	1,287,671	44,971,057

Liabilities of same banks :—

Year	Notes in Circulation	Bills in Circulation	Balances due to other Banks	Deposits not bearing Interest	Deposits bearing Interest	Total Deposits	Total Liabilities
1884	1,644,469	60,443	583,020	7,453,914	17,738,445	25,192,359	27,480,291
1885	1,714,095	55,300	868,543	8,819,979	18,387,705	27,207,684	29,845,622
1886	1,621,090	60,827	1,366,202	8,355,255	18,974,984	27,330,239	30,378,358
1887	1,526,096	64,146	1,208,727	8,370,037	20,162,493	29,032,530	31,831,499
1888	1,591,500	84,111	539,901	10,436,559	20,382,990	30,819,549	33,035,061

Of the Savings Bank of New South Wales, established in 1832, the Governor is president, and by him the trustees are appointed. Besides the head office in Sydney there are seventeen branches in the country districts. There are besides post-office savings-banks. Statistics are given below of both branches of savings-banks :—

Year	Number of Depositors	Amount on Dec. 31	Average per Depositor		
		£	£	s.	d.
1884	98,521	3,177,280	32	4	11
1885	107,515	3,848,550	32	8	11
1886	111,944	3,504,803	31	6	2
1887	118,875	3,675,893	30	18	3
1888	128,297	4,037,675	31	9	5

*Agent-General in London.*—Hon. Sir Saul Samuel, K.C.M.G., C.B.;  
*Secretary*, Samuel Yardley.

Under the supervision of the Governor of New South Wales are NORFOLK ISLAND, 29° S. latitude, 168° E. longitude, area 10 square miles, population 140; PITCAIRN ISLAND, 25° S., 130° W., area 3 square miles, population 120; and LORD HOWE ISLAND, 31° 30' S., 159° E., population 50.

## Books of Reference.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Annual Statistics of New South Wales. By T. A. Coghlan, A.M.Inst.C.E., Government Statistician. Sydney, 1889.  
 Census of New South Wales, taken April 3, 1881. Fol. Sydney, 1882.  
 Financial Statement of New South Wales for 1888-89. Fol. Sydney, 1889.  
 Handbook of New South Wales Statistics. Published annually by T. A. Coghlan, A.M.Inst.C.E., Government Statistician.  
 New South Wales in 1881. Published by authority. Sydney, 1882.  
 New South Wales Blue Book for the Year 1888. Fol. Sydney, 1889.  
 New South Wales; its Progress and Resources, prepared for the Amsterdam Exhibition. Sydney, 1883.  
 New South Wales Government Gazette, January 2, 1890.  
 Railways of New South Wales. Report of their Construction and Working from 1878 to 1881. Fol. Sydney, 1881.  
 Report on the Vital Statistics of Sydney and Suburbs. Published annually by T. A. Coghlan, A.M.Inst.C.E., Government Statistician.  
 Statistical Register of New South Wales for the Year 1888. Fol. Sydney, 1889.  
 The Wealth and Progress of New South Wales. Published annually by T. A. Coghlan, A.M.Inst.C.E., Government Statistician. Sydney, 1888.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Lang (John Dunmore, D.D.), Historical and Statistical Account of New South Wales. 4th edit. 2 vols. 8. London, 1874.  
 Lucas (Hon. John), Mines and Mineral Statistics of New South Wales. 8. Sydney, 1880.  
 Lyne (Charles), The Industries of New South Wales. Sydney, 1882.  
 Reid (G. H.), An Essay on New South Wales. 8. Sydney, 1877.  
 Woods (Rev. J. E. Tenison), Fish and Fisheries of New South Wales. 8. Sydney, 1882.

## NEW GUINEA.

This possession is the south-eastern part of the island of that name. Area of British New Guinea, 90,000 square miles; population, 135,000; white population, mostly officials and missionaries, about 50. The colony of New Guinea includes the islands of the D'Entrecasteaux and Louisiade Archipelagoes, and all islands between 8° and 12° S. latitude, and 141° and 155° E. longitude.

By the New Guinea Act of November 1887, the administration of New Guinea is placed on a new basis, a sum not exceeding 15,000*l.* per annum for ten years being secured for administration. New South Wales, Victoria, and Queensland each contribute equally towards this payment; the colony of Queensland being primarily responsible for the whole amount. On September 4, 1888, the sovereignty of the Queen was proclaimed over British New Guinea, the government being placed under an administrator, Sir William Macgregor, K.C.M.G., formerly Acting Colonial Secretary and Administrator of Fiji (salary 1,500*l.*).

There is a missionary settlement, with stores, hotel, and other conveniences at Port Moresby, but little has yet been done to develop the resources of the island. Population of Port Moresby, about 1,500.

The territory is divided into a western, central, and eastern division,

each in charge of a Deputy Commissioner. Revenue in 1888, 9,700*l.*; expenditure 7,022*l.*; customs receipts about 3,000*l.* Valuable timber abounds, the coco and sago palm are plentiful, with figs, spices, and other natural products, and it is stated that much of the country is suitable for sugar and other tropical cultures; in the high grounds in the interior suitable localities may be found for European settlement, and for cultivation of various products. Gold is found in the Louisiade Islands, and 400 miners were at work in 1889; 4,839 ounces, valued at 18,200*l.*, having been sent to Cooktown up to the end of September. In the fourteen years 1875-88, 360 vessels of 21,434 tons have entered New Guinea ports from Queensland, and 373 of 20,592 tons cleared. In 1888, entered 39 of 1,540 tons, cleared 18 of 1,214 tons. The exports are bêche-de-mer, copra, birdskins, gum, pearl-shells, and rattans, &c. Imports from Queensland (1875-88), 49,589*l.*; exports to Queensland, 30,337*l.* In 1888 the exports were gold, 14,387*l.*; pearl-shells, 3,960*l.*; bêche-de-mer, 2,895*l.*; copra, &c., 1,500*l.*; total, 22,742*l.* There is good water communication to some parts of the interior.

### Books of Reference.

Annual Report of Administrator.

British New Guinea (Queensland) Act of 1887. Brisbane, 1888.

New Guinea, Further Correspondence respecting. London, 1883 and 1890.

*Chalmers* (J.), and *Gill* (W. Wyatt), Work and Adventure in New Zealand. London, 1886.

*Stone* (O. C.), A Few Months in New Guinea. London, 1880.

*Romilly* (H. H.), The Western Pacific and New Guinea. London, 1886.

*Romilly* (H. H.), From my Verandah in New Guinea. London, 1889.

*Moresby* (Capt. J.), Discoveries in New Guinea.

## NEW ZEALAND.

### Government and Constitution.

The present form of government for New Zealand was established by statute 15 & 16 Vict., cap. 72, passed in 1852. By this Act the colony was divided into six provinces, afterwards increased to nine, each governed by a Superintendent and Provincial Council, elected by the inhabitants according to a franchise practically amounting to household suffrage. By a subsequent Act of the Colonial Legislature, 39 Vict. No. xxi., passed in 1875, the provincial system of government was abolished, and the powers previously exercised by superintendents and provincial officers were ordered to be exercised by the Governor or by local boards. By the terms of this and other amending statutes, the legislative power is vested in the Governor and a 'General Assembly' consisting of two Chambers—the first called the Legislative Council, and the second the House of Representatives. The Governor has the power of assenting to or withholding consent from bills, or can reserve them for Her Majesty's pleasure. He summons, prorogues, and dissolves the Parliament. He can send drafts of bills to either House for consideration, but in case of appropriations of public money must first recommend the House of Representatives to make provision accordingly.



before any appropriations can become law. He can return bills for amendment to either House.

The Legislative Council consists of forty-five members, nominated by the Crown for life. By an Act passed in 1887, the number of members to be elected to the House of Representatives was reduced to seventy-four, including four Maoris, elected by the people for three years. The qualifications of electors are as follows:—(a) Residence in the colony and electoral district for six months immediately preceding registration, in case of European males 21 years of age and upwards; (b) possessors of a freehold estate of the value of 25*l.*; (c) every male Maori 21 years of age or over, whose name is on a ratepayers' roll, or who has a freehold estate of the value of 25*l.*

At the general election in 1887 there were 175,410 electors on the rolls for the electoral districts, which return 91 European members to the House of Representatives; and at the election of the four Maori members for the districts under the Maori Representation Act, 8,822 votes of natives were recorded.

The proportion of representation to population was in 1888 one European member in the House of Representatives to every 6,675 persons, and one Maori member to every 10,492 natives.

*Governor.*—The Right Honourable the Earl of Onslow, G.C.M.G.; Parliamentary Under-Secretary for the Colonies, 1887; Vice-President of the Colonial Conference, 1887; Secretary of the Board of Trade, 1888; appointed Governor of New Zealand, November 1888.

The Governor, who is by virtue of his office Commander-in-Chief of the forces, has a salary of 5,000*l.*, which is to cover all expenses of his establishment and for travelling.

The proportion of electors to population in the year 1887 was one to every 3·4 persons.

The general administration rests with a responsible Ministry consisting of about seven members.

The following is a list of the present Ministry:—

*Premier, Colonial Treasurer, Postmaster-General, Minister of Marine, Commissioner of Stamps, and Commissioner of Trade and Customs.*—Hon. Sir H. A. Atkinson, K.C.M.G.

*Attorney-General.*—Hon. Sir Frederick Whitaker, K.C.M.G.

*Minister of Native Affairs, Postmaster-General, and Telegraph Commissioner.*—Hon. E. Mitchelson.

*Colonial Secretary, Minister of Justice, and Minister of Defence.*—Hon. W. R. Russell.

*Minister of Lands, Agriculture, and Immigration.*—Hon. G. F. Richardson.

*Minister for Public Works and Mines.*—Hon. T. Fergus.

*Minister of Education.*—Hon. T. W. Hislop.

Hon. E. C. J. Stevens (without portfolio).



The control of native affairs, and the entire responsibility of dealing with questions of native government, were transferred in 1863 from the Imperial to the Colonial Government. In 1864 the seat of the general Government was removed from Auckland to Wellington on account of the central position of the latter city.

### LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

New Zealand is divided into counties and boroughs for purposes of local government. The counties are subdivided into ridings. County councils are empowered to constitute road districts on petition being made. Besides the road districts, which are very numerous, there are town districts and river and harbour boards.

The ratepayers in the road districts of a county are qualified as electors for the purposes of the county council, and the members of each road board are elected by the ratepayers of the district.

### Area and Population.

There are two principal islands, known as the North and Middle Islands, besides the South or Stewart's Island, and small outlying islands. The group is nearly 1,000 miles long, and 200 miles across at the broadest part. Its coast line extends over 3,000 miles. New Zealand is situated 1,200 miles to the east of the Australian continent. It was first visited by Tasman in 1642, afterwards by Captain Cook in 1769.

The area of New Zealand is estimated at 104,471 square miles. The North Island is estimated to embrace an area of 44,467 square miles, the Middle Island 58,525, while Stewart's Island has an area of 665 square miles. New Zealand was officially established as a colony in 1840. The total acreage of the colony is 66,861,440, and up to the end of 1888, 19,244,344 acres had been alienated from the Crown. The following table gives the population of New Zealand, exclusive of aborigines, at various dates, according to census returns :—

Years	Males	Females	Total	Increase per cent. per annum
1858	33,679	25,734	59,413	—
1864	106,580	65,578	172,158	19
1871	150,267	105,993	256,260	6·3
1878	230,998	183,414	414,412	8
1881	269,605	220,328	489,933	6
1886	312,221	266,261	578,482	3·6

The population of each provincial district and its area, with the population per square mile, is shown in the succeeding table as at last census (1886):—

Provincial District	Square Miles	Population	Persons to a square mile
Auckland . . . .	25,746	130,379	5.06
Taranaki . . . .	3,308	17,999	5.44
Wellington . . . .	11,003	77,536	7.04
Hawke's Bay . . . .	4,410	24,568	5.57
Marlborough . . . .	4,753	11,113	2.33
Nelson . . . . .	10,269	30,203	2.94
Westland . . . . .	4,641	15,931	3.43
Canterbury . . . .	14,040	121,400	8.64
Otago . . . . .	25,487	149,154	5.85

In 1886 the population of the North Island was 250,482; of the South Island, including Stewart's Island, 327,801. In 1876, New Zealand, previously divided into ten provinces, was divided into counties and boroughs. The census of 1886 gave the total population as 620,451, including 41,969 Maoris. The total included 4,542 Chinese, of whom only 15 were females.

Of the Maoris, 22,840 were males, and 19,129 females. The total number includes 2,254 half-castes, living as members of Maori tribes, and 201 Maori wives of European husbands. In 1857 the number was estimated at 56,049, but this statement is not closely reliable.

Of the total population, excluding Maoris, in 1886, 560,598 persons, or 96.91 per cent., were British-born subjects. Of these, 300,190, or 51.89 per cent., were born in New Zealand, and 233,856, or 40.43 per cent., born in the United Kingdom (125,657 in England, 1,981 in Wales, 54,810 in Scotland, and 51,408 in Ireland).

The foreign subjects numbered 17,884, or 3.09 of the population.

Excluding the Chinese, 67.48 per cent. of the population was found to be unmarried; 29.45 per cent. married; and 2.79 widowers or widows.

Of the population, 327,328 lived in the rural districts; 245,612, or 42.5 per cent., lived in boroughs; 816 lived on adjacent islands, and 4,726 were on board ship.

Of the total population in 1886, 64.43 per cent. were returned as domestic (wives, children, servants, &c.); 11.27 as agricultural; 13.21 industrial; 4.70, commercial; 2.16, professional.

## MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

### *Births, Deaths, and Marriages.*

Years	Total Births	Illegitimate Births	Deaths	Marriages	Excess of Births over Deaths
1884	19,846	587	5,740	3,800	14,106
1885	19,693	630	6,081	3,813	13,612
1886	19,299	602	6,135	3,488	13,164
1887	19,135	617	6,137	3,563	12,998
1888	18,902	577	5,708	3,617	13,194

The birth rate for the year 1888 was 31.22 per 1,000 persons living; the death rate was 9.43 per 1,000; and the marriage rate, 5.97.

*Immigration and Emigration.*

Years	Immigrants	Emigrants	Excess of Immigration over Emigration
1884	20,021	10,700	9,321
1885	16,199	11,695	4,504
1886	16,101	15,037	1,064
1887	13,689	12,712	977
1888	13,606	22,781	-9,175 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Decrease, excess of emigration.

At the census of 1886 there were four towns with over 10,000 inhabitants in New Zealand—namely, Auckland, 33,161, or with suburbs, 57,048; Wellington (the seat of Government), 25,945, or with suburbs, 27,833; Christchurch, 15,265, or with suburbs, 41,688; and Dunedin, 23,243, or with suburbs, 45,518 inhabitants. All the towns showed a large increase in population between the enumerations of 1874 and 1886.

**Religion.**

There is no State Church, and no State aid is given to any form of religion. When the settlements of Canterbury and Otago were originally founded, the bodies in connection with the Church of England and the Free Church of Scotland respectively obtained endowments from the Societies by which the settlements were organised, which they still retain. For purposes of the Church of England the colony is divided into six dioceses—Auckland, Waiapu, Wellington, Nelson, Christchurch, and Dunedin. The Bishop of Wellington is now the Primate. The Roman Catholic Church has four dioceses. The Archbishop resides at Wellington. The list of officiating clergy under the Marriage Act shows the numbers given below. The churches and chapels are given from the census:—

Denomination	Number of clergy	Number of churches and chapels, &c.	Denomination	Number of clergy	Number of churches and chapels, &c.
Church of England.	251	469	Baptist.	17	28
Presbyterian . .	169	367	Other Christian bodies . .	27	81
Roman Catholic .	116	173	Hebrew . . .	4	4
Methodist bodies .	129	282			
Congregational .	16	20			

According to the census of 1886, 40·17 per cent. of the population (exclusive of Maoris) belonged to the Church of England, 22·59 were Presbyterians, 9·55 per cent. Methodists, other Protestant sects represented being Baptists, Independents, Lutherans, Friends, and Unitarians. The total Protestants numbered 461,340, and Roman Catholics, 79,020, or 1,366 per cent. of the population. There were 1,595 Jews, 4,472 Pagans, and 19,889 objected to state their religion.

### Instruction.

The University of New Zealand is solely an examining body, and grants degrees by virtue of a royal charter. It receives an annual grant of 3,000*l*. It awards scholarships to be held by students at affiliated colleges. The number of graduates admitted after examination is 199, and the number of undergraduates 937. There are 3 affiliated colleges—the Otago University at Dunedin, with 9 professors and 13 lecturers; the Canterbury College at Christchurch, with 5 professors and 2 lecturers; and the Auckland University College, with 4 professors and 1 lecturer. They are all endowed with lands. Total students (1888) 583, of whom 298 were matriculated.

At the end of 1888 there were in operation 22 incorporated or endowed secondary schools, with 165 teachers and 2,120 pupils. Seven endowed schools were not in operation. The income of all the schools for 1888 was 56,300*l*., of which 23,500*l*. was from endowments, and 22,700*l*. from fees. The colonial primary school system is administered by an Education Department, under a Minister, 13 Education Boards, and 990 School Committees. There are 1,128 public primary schools, with 2,339 teachers, and 112,685 scholars on the rolls; average attendance, 90,108. School age is from 5 to 15. Education is compulsory between the ages of 7 and 13 in those districts in which the school committees bring the compulsory clauses of the Act into operation. The instruction given at the public schools is secular only, and for the ordinary standard course entirely free. Where there are no secondary schools classes may be formed in the public school for extra subjects, for which fees may be charged. The system is maintained by a statutory allowance of 3*l*. 15*s*. per annum to the boards for each average attendance; by votes for school buildings, which amounts, on the average of 12 years, to 72,000*l*. per annum; and by special votes of about 10,000*l*. per annum for inspection and scholarships.

There are 75 native village schools, with 99 teachers, 2,512 scholars on the rolls, and average attendance of 2,070; and 4 boarding schools for native children, at which 80 Government scholars are under instruction. Total expenditure by Government on native schools in 1888 was 16,780*l*.

Total Government expenditure in 1888-89 upon education of all kinds 384,223*l*., including 12,905*l*. for industrial schools. There are 299 private schools, 723 teachers, and 13,853 scholars.

There is a medical school, and a school of mines; a school of agriculture, 2 normal schools, 3 schools of art.

In 1886 there were 303 public libraries, mechanics' institutes, and other literary and scientific institutions, with 13,684 members, 292,108 volumes. There were 47 daily papers, 55 weekly, and 21 monthly.

### Justice and Crime.

The administration of justice is in the hands of five supreme court judges, four judges of district courts, and twenty-eight resident magistrates, with forty-four resident magistrates' districts. There are numerous justices of the peace.

The convictions for the last five years in the superior and inferior courts are given:—



	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Europeans summarily convicted . . . .	17,672	17,556	16,428	15,258	14,259
Europeans convicted before supreme or district courts . . .	219	223	259	334	255

There are 12 principal gaols and 29 minor gaols. At the end of 1888 these gaols contained 641 prisoners. The police force consists of 482 officers and men.

### Pauperism.

The Government does not deal directly with pauperism. The colony is divided into hospital and charitable aid districts. The boards rate the local bodies within their boundaries, and receive Government subsidy equal to what is raised. There are, besides, what are called 'separate institutions,' or 'incorporated hospitals and benevolent societies,' who receive from Government 24s. a pound on private subscriptions. The total sum paid in 1888 out of the Consolidated Fund was 65,332*l*.

The number of indoor pauper cases was 563.

1,554 children (921 boys and 633 girls) were wholly or in part maintained by the Government in industrial schools and other institutions, or were boarded out.

### Finance.

The ordinary and territorial revenue and expenditure for five calendar years are given below. The figures exclude all advances, refunds, and cross entries of all kinds.

#### REVENUE.

Years ended 31st Dec.	Ordinary Revenue							Terri- torial Revenue	Total Revenue
	From Taxation			Railways	Postal <sup>1</sup> and Tele- graph	Other Sources	Total Ordinary		
	Direct	Indirect	Total <sup>1</sup>						
£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
1884	269,728	1,465,294	1,735,022 <sup>1</sup>	1,145,225	280,984	218,884	3,280,115	427,373	3,707,488
1885	495,257	1,476,454	1,971,711 <sup>1</sup>	1,016,925	299,108	176,507	3,464,251	395,745	3,859,996
1886	498,382	1,369,153	1,867,535 <sup>1</sup>	1,001,113	312,667	168,576	3,349,891	338,125	3,688,016
1887	330,904	1,326,649	1,657,553 <sup>1</sup>	990,396	319,902	173,722	3,141,573	321,922	3,463,495
1888	819,792	1,440,991	2,260,783 <sup>1</sup>	1,019,791	318,558	180,449	3,779,581	330,234	4,109,815

<sup>1</sup> The amounts stated above as the revenue received from taxation sources do not represent the true taxation for each year, on account of the property tax being collected in the latter part of any one year and the beginning of the next. The true taxation per head of population was 3*l*. 5*s*. 9*d*. in 1884, and 3*l*. 7*s*. 1*d*. in 1888.

<sup>a</sup> Not including revenue from telephone. The amount was 17,613*l*. in 1888-89.

## EXPENDITURE.

Years ended 31st Dec.	Charges of the Public Debt	Railways	Public Instruction	Postal and Telegraphs	Constabulary, Militia, and Volunteers	Other Ordinary Expenditure	Total Ordinary Expenditure	Territorial Expenditure	Total Expenditure
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
1884	1,452,064 <sup>1</sup>	639,085	336,177	250,377	160,046	717,363	3,555,112	298,506	3,853,618
1885	1,481,599 <sup>1</sup>	736,009	361,764	282,912	174,696	728,137	3,745,117	300,764	4,045,901
1886	1,612,833 <sup>1</sup>	692,039	376,920	287,095	178,539	780,509	3,927,935	242,530	4,170,465
1887	1,499,785 <sup>1</sup>	653,353	383,989	270,997	200,036	708,327	3,716,497	237,793	3,954,290
1888	1,569,557 <sup>1</sup>	675,895	377,234	252,832	188,358	671,317	3,735,193	227,719	3,962,912

<sup>1</sup>The charges of the sinking fund met by debentures issued under the Consolidation Stock Act, 1884, are not included. The amount of debentures issued was, in 1884, 247,700*l.*; in 1885, 237,000*l.*; in 1886, 140,410; in 1887, 258,184*l.*; and in 1888, 263,200*l.*

The expenditure out of loan money for the same periods was as follows (advances to or refunds from the Consolidated Fund have been omitted, and the expenditure given is that on services only):—

Years ended December 31	On Construction of Railways	On Roads	Other Services	Total Expenditure out of Loans
	£	£	£	£
1884	791,323	184,426	589,999	1,565,748
1885	526,029	306,443	346,412	1,178,884
1886	504,422	284,011	795,290	1,583,723
1887	820,289	230,629	436,932	1,487,850
1888	284,392	151,109	304,173	739,674

The direct taxation consists of a property tax of one penny in the pound on all assessed real and personal property, with exemption of 500*l.*, and the stamp duties. The indirect taxation is by way of customs duty and excise duty on beer made in the colony. The average per head of taxation in 1888 was 3*l.* 7*s.* 1*d.*, excluding Maoris.

In the financial period ending March 31, 1888, the ordinary revenue was 2,779,674*l.*, and the expenditure 4,082,634*l.*; there was therefore a deficit of 302,960*l.*, in addition to the deficit with which the year began, 92,293*l.*

The total ordinary revenue of the year ended March 31, 1889, exclusive of receipts from sales of lands, was 3,791,833*l.*, of which the customs duties constituted 1,459,608*l.*; stamps, 600,370*l.*; property tax, 373,830*l.*; and railways, 1,001,134*l.* The revenue, together with the proceeds of debentures issued under 'The Consolidated Stock Act, 1884,' for the accretions of sinking fund for the year, 263,200*l.*, gave a total of 4,055,033*l.*

The ordinary expenditure was 3,977,265*l.*, thus leaving a surplus of 77,768*l.* The chief items of expenditure were: interest and sinking fund, 1,833,494*l.*; railways, 641,118*l.*; education, 377,858*l.*; postal and telegraphic, 260,230*l.*; defence and constabulary, 157,855*l.* The receipts from land sales amounted to 108,006*l.*

The estimated expenditure out of ordinary revenue for 1889-90 amounts to 4,117,331*l.*, and the revenue to 4,187,800*l.*, leaving an anticipated surplus of 70,469*l.*

The total expenditure in public works from 1870 to March 31, 1889, was 26,189,303*l.*, including discount and charges for raising loans.

The public debt for five years is shown in the following table:—

Years ended 31st December	Amount of Debentures and Stock in Circulation	Amount of Sinking Fund Accrued	Net Indebtedness	Net Indebtedness per head of European Population	Annual Charge.		
					Interest	Sinking Fund	Total
	£	£	£	£ s. d.	£	£	£
1884	32,860,982	2,983,403	29,877,579	52 18 11	1,451,351	119,052	1,570,403
1885	35,790,422	3,217,930	32,572,492	56 12 6	1,575,026	119,052	1,694,078
1886	37,587,776	3,469,264	34,118,512	57 17 9	1,609,975	115,022	1,724,997
1887	38,225,537	3,271,502	34,954,035	57 18 8	1,626,422	119,022	1,745,444
1888	38,325,550	1,353,779	36,971,771	60 17 6	1,750,571	117,540	1,868,111

The provisions of 'The Consolidated Stock Act, 1884,' prevent any further decrease of the colonial indebtedness through the increase of the sinking fund, as the Government is empowered to issue debentures in every year equivalent to the annual increase of the sinking fund, the proceeds to be paid to the consolidated revenue. By the conversion of some of the loans into consolidated stock, the sinking funds relating to such converted loans have been set free.

### LOCAL FINANCE.

For the purposes of local government the colony is divided into 85 boroughs and 76 counties, the latter being subdivided into 274 road districts and 50 town districts.

The following table shows receipts from rates and other sources, and the expenditure and outstanding loans, of the local governing bodies (counties, boroughs, town, road, river, drainage, and harbour boards), for each of the financial years from 1883-84 to 1887-88:—

Year	Receipts		Expenditure	Outstanding Loans
	From Rates	From Government and other Sources, including Loans		
	£	£	£	£
1884	398,659	1,076,521	1,499,117	3,962,330
1885	401,393	1,272,456	1,653,706	4,313,223
1886	410,639	1,397,345	1,644,706	4,943,270
1887	434,236	1,782,696	1,885,000	5,620,747
1888	433,831	1,306,661	1,819,787	5,812,803

In October 1885 the assessment of the property tax showed the real estate in the colony, exclusive of all native lands, to have been valued at 110,529,554*l.*; personal property, 82,540,315*l.*; reproductive public works, 15,588,609*l.*; total of assets and wealth, 208,658,478*l.*, as representing what was available either for sale or taxing purposes.

## Defence.

The first consideration has been to provide sufficient means of protection for the principal ports of the colony. The approaches thereto are defended by batteries of heavy ordnance, supplemented by torpedo-boats and submarine mines.

The Volunteer force has a strength of 10,132 of all ranks. There is besides a permanent militia, consisting of an artillery branch of 141 officers and men. Torpedo branch 53. The police force numbers 482. All males from 17 to 55 years of age are liable to serve in the Militia. It has been estimated that in 1887 there would have been 153,386 persons at ages liable to be called upon for this service.

## Production and Industry.

### 1. AGRICULTURE.

It is supposed that two-thirds of the surface of New Zealand is suitable for agriculture and grazing. Of the total area, sixty-one millions of acres, nine millions are barren mountain tops, lakes, and worthless country. The total acreage under crop (including 6,279,311 acres in sown grasses and 142,747 acres broken up but not under crop) in 1889 was 7,670,167 acres. Of thirty-four millions of acres of Crown lands remaining for disposal fifteen millions are open grass or fern country and ten millions forest.

The rural lands of the colony can be bought from the Crown for cash. They can also be held on deferred payment or perpetual leases (with restriction of area) or in some parts on pastoral leases. The largest freehold estates are held in the Middle Island. The total extent of occupied holdings over one acre in 1886 was 27,848,690 acres, of which 11,728,236 acres were freehold of the occupier, 5,348,838 leased from private individuals or corporations, and 10,771,616 acres rented from the Crown for pastoral purposes. The following table shows the number of holdings of various sizes, and number of acres held in freehold and leasehold, exclusive of Crown lands held for pastoral purposes in 1886:—

Sizes of Holdings	Number of Holdings	Acreage		
		Freehold	Leasehold <sup>1</sup>	Total
Over . . . 1 to . . . 10 acres inclusive	9,172	24,406	18,160	42,566
" . . . 10 " . . . 50 "	7,507	140,870	78,548	219,418
" . . . 50 " . . . 100 "	5,014	262,299	128,444	390,743
" . . . 100 " . . . 200 "	5,926	604,752	299,598	904,350
" . . . 200 " . . . 320 "	3,161	533,891	292,625	826,516
" . . . 320 " . . . 640 "	2,804	899,881	376,140	1,276,021
" . . . 640 " . . . 1,000 "	977	548,176	239,159	787,335
" . . . 1,000 " . . . 5,000 "	1,396	1,980,719	994,376	2,975,095
" . . . 5,000 " . . . 10,000 "	222	1,179,667	438,218	1,617,885
" . . . 10,000 " . . . 20,000 "	170	1,866,315	652,953	2,519,268
" . . . 20,000 " . . . 50,000 "	106	2,246,064	824,496	3,070,560
" . . . 50,000 " . . . 100,000 "	26	1,120,836	715,121	1,835,957
Upwards of 100,000 acres . . . . .	4	320,460	291,000	611,460
Total . . . . .	36,485	11,728,236	5,348,838	17,077,074

<sup>1</sup> Leased by occupiers from others than the Crown.



At the census of 1886 there were in New Zealand 65,178 persons engaged in agricultural and pastoral pursuits, of whom 22,699 were farmers, 10,984 relatives assisting on farms, 13,996 farm labourers, 828 run-holders, and 4,577 station hands.

## II. MINES AND MINERALS.

*The following table shows the quantity and value of minerals produced for ten years ending December 31, 1888.*

Year	Silver		Antimony Ore		Manganese Ore		Coal		Kauri Gum		Gold	
	Ounces	Value in £	Tons	Value in £	Tons	Value in £	Tons	Value in £	Tons	Value in £	Ounces	Value in £
1879	20,645	4,512	—	—	2,140	8,338	231,218	115,609	3,229	147,535	287,464	1,148,108
1880	20,005	4,500	60	612	2,611	10,423	299,923	149,961	4,725	242,817	305,248	1,227,252
1881	18,885	4,236	2	24	1,271	3,283	337,262	168,631	5,461	253,788	270,561	1,080,790
1882	5,694	1,286	30	900	2,181	6,963	378,272	189,136	5,533	260,369	251,204	1,002,720
1883	16,826	3,785	31	804	384	1,155	421,764	210,882	6,518	336,606	248,374	993,352
1884	24,914	5,125	—	—	318	809	480,831	240,416	6,393	342,151	229,946	921,797
1885	16,624	3,169	666	5,289	602	1,716	511,063	255,531	5,876	299,770	237,371	948,615
1886	12,108	2,946	62	1,784	328	1,316	534,353	267,176	4,920	257,653	227,079	903,569
1887	20,809	3,453	134	3,989	305	895	558,620	279,310	6,791	362,449	203,869	811,100
1888	403	71	376	6,246	1,085	2,404	613,895	306,947	8,482	380,933	201,219	801,065
	156,913	33,083	1,361	19,648	11,225	37,302	4,367,201	2,183,599	57,928	2,884,071	2,462,335	9,838,369

The acreage and produce for each of the principal crops are given as follows:—

Wheat				Oats			Barley			Hay		
Years	Acres	1,000 Bush-els	Average per acre	Acres	1,000 Bush-els	Average per acre	Acres	1,000 Bush-els	Average per acre	Acres	Tons	Average per acre
1885	270,043	6,866	25.43	354,794	12,360	34.84	32,703	1,200	36.37	56,570	79,868	1.41
1886	173,891	4,242	24.40	329,488	8,603	26.11	34,603	897	25.92	49,304	45,818	1.13
1887	253,025	6,297	24.89	387,228	11,973	30.92	21,535	558	25.94	57,938	79,103	1.37
1888	357,359	9,424	26.37	336,474	10,512	31.24	27,912	761	27.26	67,812	100,507	1.48
1889	362,153	8,770	24.22	367,225	10,977	29.89	45,027	1,402	31.15	50,656	71,296	1.41

The production of butter for the year 1885 amounted to 12,170,964 lbs., and that of cheese to 4,594,795 lbs., since which time there has been a great increase,

The live stock of the colony consisted in March 1886 of 187,382 horses, 853,358 cattle, 16,580,388 sheep, 278,669 pigs, and 1,679,021 head of poultry. The greatest increase of live stock in recent years has been in sheep. They numbered in 1858, 1,523,324; 1864, 4,937,273; 1871, 9,700,629; 1874, 11,704,853; 1886, 16,580,388.

The following table shows the statistics of the leading manufactories and works in the colony:—

Years	Number of each kind	Number of Hands employed	Estimated Value of Capital	Estimated Value of Produce
1885	2,268	25,655	£ 5,697,117	£ 7,436,649
1881	1,643	17,938	3,605,471	Not obtained
1878	1,271	14,177	3,051,072	Not obtained

The woollen mill industry is extending. The quantity of wool used at the mills increased to 4,079,563 lbs. in 1888, from 2,001,155 lbs. in the previous year. The meat freezing has largely developed (see Exports).

### Commerce.

Only a small proportion of the imports are admitted duty free. Nearly all classes of imports are taxed. Luxuries, such as spirits, wine, and tobacco, are highly rated. For a very large number of dutiable articles (including clothing) other than these the rates of duty are 25, 20, and 15 per cent. There is a primage duty of 1 per cent. on all imports besides these charges.

The value of the trade is shown in the accompanying table :—

Years	Total Imports	Exports of Colonial Produce	Exports of other Produce	Total Exports
	£	£	£	£
1884	7,663,888	6,942,486	49,181	7,091,667
1885	7,479,921	6,591,911	228,028	6,819,939
1886	6,759,013	6,386,682	286,109	6,672,791
1887	6,245,515	6,551,081	315,088	6,866,169
1888	5,941,900	7,255,128	512,197	7,767,325
1889	6,279,000	—	—	9,131,373

The values of the principal imports and exports in 1888 are shown in the following table :—

Articles of Import	Value	Articles of Export <sup>1</sup>	Value
	£		£
Clothing, and materials for . . . . .	1,510,013	Wool . . . . .	3,115,008
Iron and steel goods, machinery, &c. . . . .	697,784	Gold . . . . .	914,309
Sugar . . . . .	350,637	Grain, pulse, and flour . . . . .	761,795
Tea . . . . .	186,217	Frozen meat . . . . .	628,800
Spirits, wines, and beer . . . . .	244,853	Kauri gum . . . . .	380,933
Tobacco and cigars . . . . .	106,246	Tallow . . . . .	124,950
Paper, printed books, and stationery . . . . .	247,580	Timber . . . . .	179,543
Coal . . . . .	98,431	Hides, skins, and leather . . . . .	214,194
Bags and sacks . . . . .	152,140	Live stock . . . . .	50,577
Fruit . . . . .	113,311	Butter and cheese . . . . .	197,170
Oils . . . . .	121,159	Bacon and hams . . . . .	21,790
Fancy goods . . . . .	64,806	Preserved meats . . . . .	86,128
Other imports excluding specie . . . . .	1,536,873	Grass seed . . . . .	70,336
Specie . . . . .	511,850	Other exports, excluding specie . . . . .	656,673
Total . . . . .	5,941,900	Specie . . . . .	365,119
		Total . . . . .	7,767,325

<sup>1</sup> The produce or manufacture of the colony.

The expansion of the export trade in wool, grain, frozen meat, kauri gum, and timber, in the last four decennial periods, has been very considerable, as shown in the following table :—

Years	Wool	Grain	Frozen Meat	Kauri Gum	Timber Sawn & Hewn
	Lbs.	Bushels	Cwts.	Tons	Feet
1858	3,810,372	71,243	—	1,810	877,379
1868	28,875,163	632,556	—	2,690	1,750,218
1878	59,270,256	2,112,214	—	3,445	4,071,326
1888	83,225,733	4,997,587	552,298	8,482	43,474,434

In 1857 the export of gold was 10,436 oz., valued at 40,442*l*. It rose to 628,450 oz., value 2,431,723*l*., in 1863. In 1881 the export had fallen to 250,683 oz., value 996,867*l*.; and in 1888, to 229,608 oz., value 914,309*l*. The total value of gold entered for export from the colony to December 31, 1888, was 44,843,642*l*. Most of the mining is done on Government land. The following table shows the value of trade with the leading countries, 1884–88 :—

Countries	Imports from				Exports to			
	1884	1886	1887	1888	1884	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
United Kingdom	4,934,493	4,481,101	4,173,497	3,725,024	5,158,078	4,587,434	4,847,413	5,708,517
Australian Colonies	1,635,762	1,317,376	1,030,094	1,218,593	1,591,524	1,708,834	1,457,782	1,563,130
Pacific Islands .	100,181	85,882	141,794	142,175	90,070	104,749	93,528	120,881
India . . .	73,447	121,580	107,453	172,306	4,582	6,019	9,196	16,394
China . . .	128,499	170,044	156,623	183,049	13,762	9,217	1,830	15,423
Mauritius . .	257,670	118,758	100,464	90,496	3,850	76	223	785
United States .	348,557	337,322	298,736	323,069	214,369	247,400	409,480	323,716
Other places .	185,259	126,950	236,944	86,588	15,432	12,062	46,717	18,479
Totals . .	7,663,888	6,759,013	6,245,515	5,941,900	7,091,667	6,672,791	6,866,169	7,767,325

The commercial intercourse between New Zealand and the United Kingdom is shown in the following table according to the Board of Trade Returns for each of the five years 1884–88 :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from N. Zealand	6,014,534	5,137,300	4,717,465	5,737,364	5,920,774
Imports of British produce .	3,698,115	3,901,070	3,306,806	3,054,849	2,992,006

The principal exports to the United Kingdom in 1888 were wheat 256,201*l*., fresh mutton 1,018,013*l*., wool 3,579,440*l*., gum 169,736*l*.; the chief imports from the United Kingdom were apparel and haberdashery 363,560*l*., cottons 379,395*l*., iron (wrought and unwrought) 326,717*l*., woollens 256,902*l*.

The total trade (imports and exports) for five years at each of the principal ports is given as follows :—

Years	Auckland	Wellington	Lyttelton	Dunedin
	£	£	£	£
1884	2,814,369	2,376,626	3,210,412	3,885,173
1885	2,892,780	2,656,873	2,910,495	3,285,145
1886	2,551,663	2,650,184	2,972,113	2,937,613
1887	2,388,091	2,358,202	2,951,385	2,848,199
1888	2,337,622	2,256,691	3,280,922	2,607,017



## Shipping and Navigation.

The following statistics show the shipping inwards and outwards for five years:—

Years	Vessels Inwards				Vessels Outwards			
	With Cargoes		Total, including in Ballast		With Cargoes		Total, including in Ballast	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
1884	801	516,222	852	529,188	765	486,529	872	534,242
1885	723	502,633	786	519,700	707	467,836	780	513,000
1886	673	485,478	725	502,572	629	442,401	707	488,331
1887	597	467,387	653	489,754	605	455,787	675	493,533
1888	570	456,237	683	526,435	687	524,874	701	531,478

Of the vessels entered inwards in 1888, 130 of 182,020 tons were British; 497 of 276,624 tons colonial; and 56 of 67,791 tons foreign. Of vessels outwards, 109 of 157,872 tons were British; 533 of 305,263 tons colonial; and 59 of 68,343 tons foreign.

For the year 1888, the shipping at five principal ports was as under:—

Port	Vessels Inwards		Vessels Outwards	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
Auckland	246	169,301	228	137,894
Wellington	83	103,667	72	112,342
Lyttelton	61	48,688	85	90,673
Dunedin	72	70,916	17	19,387
Bluff Harbour	89	72,284	108	86,480

In 1888 the registered vessels of the colony engaged in both foreign and coasting trade numbered 412 of 85,226 tons, manned by 4,157 men and boys.

## Internal Communications.

### RAILWAYS.

On March 31, 1889, there were 661 miles of Government railways open for traffic in the North Island, and 1,116 in the Middle Island, besides 88 miles of private lines—1,865 miles in all. For that year the revenue from Government railways was 997,615*l.*, and the expenditure 647,045*l.*, surplus 350,570*l.*, the expenditure being 64·86 per cent. of revenue. The total expenditure on construction of all the Government lines to March 31, 1889, had amounted to 14,875,187*l.* In 1888–89 the tonnage of goods carried answered to 1,920,431, and the passengers numbered 3,132,803.

The private line of the Wellington and Manawatu Railway Company is 84 miles long. It cost 737,377*l.* The gross earnings from traffic are 55,249*l.*, and traffic working expenses 20,087*l.*

All the chief towns of the colony are provided with tramway systems worked by horses, steam-motors, or cables.

## POSTS AND TELEGRAPHS.

In the last five years the Post Office received and despatched the following correspondence:—

Years	Letters	Post Cards	Books and Parcels	Newspapers	Money Orders Nos.	
	No.	No.	No.	No.	Issued.	Paid.
1884	35,257,846	1,153,555	3,041,113	14,093,742	186,052	155,517
1885	35,829,855	1,319,933	3,265,960	14,233,878	188,622	159,335
1886	38,084,592	1,433,887	3,467,695	14,324,047	185,680	129,242
1887	39,377,774	1,607,693	4,319,705	15,381,323	159,579	133,910
1888	40,398,020	1,664,097	4,728,308	16,202,849	162,387	144,450

The revenue of the Post Office Department was 212,247*l.* for the year 1888, and the expenditure 160,278*l.* The officials numbered 2,016 in the combined Post and Telegraph Department.

The telegraph system is entirely in the hands of the Government. On December 31, 1888, the colony had 4,992 miles of line, and 11,617 of wire. In the year 1866 there were 699 miles of line, and 1,390 of wire.

The number of telegrams despatched was in 1888 1,765,860, of which over a million and a half were private messages. The total receipts from telegrams and incidental sources amounted to 106,311*l.* The working expense was 95,463*l.* for maintenance of lines and stations, but excluding the Australian cable subsidy.

The telephone is very generally used, and is in charge of the Telegraph Department. In March 1888 there were 1,310 miles of wire laid, 2,152 connections, and a revenue of 16,881*l.* per annum.

Money and Credit.<sup>1</sup>

There were, in the year 1888, six banks of issue doing business in New Zealand. Three of these were wholly New Zealand institutions, having a paid-up capital amounting to 1,650,000*l.*, and reserves amounting to about 130,000*l.* The total average liabilities for the year of all six banks in respect of New Zealand transactions were 12,108,353*l.*, and the average assets 18,709,444*l.* The average amount on deposit was 11,155,779*l.* The value of the notes in circulation of these banks was 873,000*l.*

The post-office and private savings-bank business has been progressive during the last five years:—

Years	No. of Savings Banks	No. of Depositors	Amounts Deposited	Amounts Withdrawn	Amounts on Deposit at End of Year
			£	£	£
1884	250	79,514	1,602,105	1,534,850	1,926,758
1885	263	85,769	1,792,384	1,658,814	2,142,726
1886	278	91,296	1,653,250	1,750,307	2,133,780
1887	290	97,496	1,728,059	1,545,194	2,407,776
1888	—	103,046	1,974,043	1,794,832	2,691,693

<sup>1</sup> See also under FINANCE.

*Agent-General in London.*—Sir Francis Dillon Bell, K.C.M.G.; *Secretary*, Walter Kennaway.

Attached to New Zealand are the following islands:—

**Chatham Islands**, 43° 50' S., 177° W., 600 miles E. of New Zealand. Area 375 square miles; population (1886) 394; 64,000 sheep, 670 cattle.

**Auckland Islands**, 51° S., 166° E., 300 miles S. of Stewart Island. Area of largest about 400 square miles. Uninhabited.

**Kermadec Islands**, 36° S., 178° 30' W., 500 miles NNE. of New Zealand. Area 20 square miles.

## Books of Reference

Annual Statistical Register and Blue Book.

Annual Reports in Mining.

Census of New Zealand, taken on the 28th of March, 1886. Fol. Wellington, 1887.

Handbook for New Zealand. By James Hector, C.M.G., F.R.S., 4th edition. Wellington, 1886.

Official Handbook of New Zealand. London, 1883.

Bramall (H.), the Mineral Resources of New Zealand. London, 1883.

Hay (W. D.), Brighter Britain; or, Settler and Maori in Northern New Zealand. 2 vols. London, 1882.

Hochstetter (Fr. von), New Zealand: its Physical Geography, Geology, and Natural History. 2 vols. 4. London, 1868.

Nichols (J. Kerry), The King Country: Explorations in New Zealand. London, 1884.

Rusden (G. W.), The History of New Zealand. London, 1885.

Stout (Hon. Sir Robert), Notes on the Progress of New Zealand, 1864-84. Wellington, 1886.

Wakefield (E.), New Zealand after Fifty Years. 1 vol. 1889.

## QUEENSLAND.

### [Constitution and Government.

The form of government of the colony of Queensland was established December 10, 1859, on its separation from New South Wales. The power of making laws and imposing taxes is vested in a Parliament of two Houses—the Legislative Council and the Legislative Assembly. The former consists of thirty-nine members, nominated by the Crown for life. The Legislative Assembly comprises seventy-two members, returned from sixty electoral districts, for five years, elected by ballot, a six months' residence qualifying every adult male for the franchise. Owners of freehold estate of the clear value of 100*l.*, or of house property of 10*l.* annual value, or leasehold of 10*l.* annual rent, or holders of pastoral lease or licence from the Crown, have the right of a vote in any district in which such property may be situated. At the end of 1888 there were 72,458 registered electors.

The executive is vested in a Governor appointed by the Crown.

*Governor of Queensland.*—General Sir Henry Wylie Norman, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., C.I., &c.; 1862, Military Secretary to the Government of India; 1870, Member of the Viceroy's Council; 1878, Member of Council of India in London; 1883-88, Governor of Jamaica; appointed Governor of Queensland December 1888.

The Governor is commander-in-chief of the troops, and also bears the title of vice-admiral. He has a salary of 5,000*l.* per annum. In the exercise of the executive authority he is assisted by an Executive Council of seven ministers, consisting of the following members :—

*Premier, Chief Secretary, and Vice-President Executive Council.*—Hon. B. D. Morehead.

*Minister for Lands.*—Hon. M. Hume Black.

*Minister for Railways and Public Works.*—Hon. H. M. Nelson.

*Postmaster-General and Minister for Public Instruction.*—Hon. Charles Powers.

*Colonial Secretary and Secretary for Mines.*—Hon. J. M. Macrossan.

*Minister of Justice* (with seat in Upper House).—Hon. A. J. Thynne.

*Colonial Treasurer.*—Hon. J. Donaldson.

Each of the ministers who hold a portfolio has a salary of 1,000*l.* per annum. The Vice-President of the Executive Council receives 300*l.* per annum. They are jointly and individually responsible for their acts.

Queensland is divided into 17 municipalities, 10 boroughs, 5 shires, and 103 divisions. The municipalities (often of considerable area) have local government somewhat similar to that which prevails in England. The largest municipality as regards population is Brisbane.

### Area and Population.

Queensland comprises the whole north-eastern portion of the Australian continent, including the adjacent islands in the Pacific Ocean and in the Gulf of Carpentaria. The territory is of an estimated area of 668,497 English square miles, with a seaboard of 2,250 miles. The colony formed, under the name of Moreton Bay, a part of New South Wales until it was erected into a separate colony, with the name of Queensland, by an order of Her Majesty in Council, which took effect on December 10, 1859, upon the arrival of the first Governor, Sir G. Bowen.

The first settlement of the colony was by convicts sent from Great Britain, the earliest of them arriving in 1825. In 1842 the country was thrown open to free settlers. The growth of the population has been as follows :—

Years	Population	Increase per cent. per annum	Years	Population	Increase per cent. per annum
1846	2,257	—	1881	213,525	7
1856	18,544	72	1886	322,853	10
1861	34,367	17	1889	387,463	6.6
1871	125,146	26			

On May 1, 1886, there were 190,344 males, 132,509 females. The total numbers in 1886 included 10,500 Chinese (of whom only 56 were females), principally engaged in the gold mines; and 10,165 'Polynesians,' 9,178 of



whom were males. No return is made of the aborigines, but police reports estimate their number at about 12,000.

At the census of 1886 it was found that 55,890 persons were directly occupied with agriculture, 51,489 in industry, 19,790 in commerce, 7,040 in professions, and 171,163 were classed as domestic (wives, children, servants, &c.).

The bulk of the population are natives of the United Kingdom or the Australian colonies, there being, at the census of 1886, 47,830 only of other nationalities. Of the total population 38 per cent. were born in Queensland, 20 per cent. in England, 6 per cent. in Scotland, 13 per cent. in Ireland.

The following table shows the births, deaths, and marriages for 1884-88:—

Years	Total Births	Illegitimate	Deaths	Marriages	Excess of Births
1884	10,679	432	6,861	2,661	7,818
1885	11,672	476	6,235	2,842	8,830
1886	12,582	500	5,575	2,785	9,797
1887	13,513	607	5,166	2,914	10,599
1888	14,247	588	5,529	3,254	10,993

The immigration and emigration have been as follows during the five years 1884-88:—

Years	Immigration			Emigration		
	Total	Chinese	Polynesian	Total	Chinese	Polynesian
1884	36,883	1,489	3,365	18,263	1,164	2,102
1885	34,334	679	1,929	22,768	1,238	1,903
1886	34,101	501	1,595	20,911	1,223	2,783
1887	32,393	307	2,079	16,414	821	2,120
1888	34,864	45	2,328	23,059	873	1,385

The city of Brisbane, the capital of the colony, and the seat of government, had a municipal population of 32,567 on May 1, 1886, but on the same date 73,649 persons were located within a five-mile radius. The three next largest towns of the colony are Rockhampton, with an estimated population of 13,212; Maryborough, with 12,000; Townsville, with 11,454; and Ipswich, with 9,575 inhabitants, in 1888.

## Religion.

There is no State Church. Previous to 1861 valuable grants of land had been made to the principal religious denominations, which they still retain, free of taxation. The following are the proportions the various religious denominations bore to the total population at the last census taken in 1886:—Church of England, 34.99; Church of Rome, 23.87; Presbyterians, 11.70; other Protestant Churches by statute, 20.14; other religions, 7.94.

### Instruction.

Education is by statute compulsory, but no steps have been taken to enforce the law. There were seven grammar or middle-class schools, with 43 teachers and 597 pupils, in 1888. These receive Government grants under certain conditions. In 1888 there were 552 public elementary schools, with 1,480 teachers, and an average daily attendance of 38,926 pupils. There were besides 126 private schools, with 437 teachers, and an average daily attendance of 7,403, in 1888. Education in the State schools is free, the cost to the colony for the year 1888 being 175,989*l*. At the census of 1886, 29·44 per cent. of the total population could not read or write, and in 1886, 5·62 per cent. persons married signed by marks.

### Justice and Crime.

Justice is administered by a Supreme Court, district courts, and police magistrates assisted by Justices of the Peace. The total number of persons convicted of serious offences in 1888 was 78. At the penal establishment St. Helene, there were 253 persons in January 1888. There are 7 gaols, with 487 male and 57 female prisoners at the same date. The total police force, including native troopers, was 726.

### Pauperism.

There are many charitable institutions in the colony, partly supported by Government. There is a Board of outdoor relief in Brisbane, which assisted 8,424 persons in 1887 with an expenditure of 1,770*l*.

### Finance.

The following table shows the revenue and expenditure of Queensland during each of the five years from 1884 to 1889:—

—	1884-85	1885-86	1886-87	1887-88	1888-89 <sup>1</sup>
Revenue .	2,720,656	2,868,295	2,807,699	3,177,518	3,614,652
Expenditure .	2,819,854	3,090,160	3,263,584	3,368,883	3,497,806

<sup>1</sup> Financial years ending 30th June.

The following were the chief sources from which revenue was received during 1888-89:—Customs, 1,467,315*l*.; excise, 44,503*l*.; stamp duty, 166,112*l*.; licences, 56,422*l*. From land—Rent, pastoral occupations, 323,296*l*.; other rents and sale of land, 333,649*l*. From railways, 780,624*l*. From posts and telegraphs, 225,391*l*.

The chief items of expenditure during 1888-89 were as under:—Interest on public debt, 1,059,768*l*.; endowments to municipalities, 111,790*l*.; endowments to divisional boards, 162,196*l*.; public instruction, 212,192*l*.; colonial treasurer's department, 175,048*l*.; secretary of public lands department,

136,807*l.*; cost of working railways, 572,182*l.*; posts and telegraphs department, 328,325*l.* The total expenditure from loans resulting on public works was 1,641,704*l.*, of which the following are the principal items :—On immigration, 138,466*l.*; on electric telegraphs, 22,041*l.*; on railways, 1,088,032*l.*; on harbours and rivers, 127,662*l.*

The estimated revenue for 1889–90 is 3,749,000*l.*, and the estimated expenditure 3,629,814*l.* The estimated value of the landed property of the colony in 1888, as taken for purposes of assessment under the several Acts for providing Local Government, was 46,879,367*l.* This does not include lands leased for pastoral purposes, which were valued for assessment purposes at 3,770,359*l.*, nor unoccupied Crown lands, nor lands the property of local bodies, churches, or reserves for public purposes.

The public debt of the colony amounted, on June 30, 1889, to the sum of 27,915,684*l.*

### Defence.

The defence of the colony was provided for by an Act passed in 1884, by which, in addition to fully paid militia and volunteer corps to be maintained and assisted by the Government, every man (with a very few exceptions) between the ages of 18 and 60 is liable for military service under this Act. The Government have organised a drilled force of 3,500 men, about 100 of whom are fully paid regulars; some 2,000 militia, paid for each day's drill; the rest volunteers, assisted with uniform, &c. Naval defences are provided for with two gunboats, a torpedo boat, and a picket-boat and six corps of naval reserve and naval artillery. In addition, some of the tugs built for the harbour service are fitted with a bow gun for service if required.

### Production and Industry.

Of the total area of the colony, 9,466,273 acres, or but little more than 2 per cent., have been alienated by the Government up to December 31, 1888, yielding a return of 6,016,428*l.* Under a Land Act passed in 1884, a maximum of 1,280 acres of agricultural land can be selected on a lease for 50 years, and a maximum of 20,000 acres of pastoral land for 30 years. The agricultural land can afterwards be secured in fee simple under certain conditions and in return for certain payments. In both cases there are numerous conditions and restrictions contained in the Act, and in the rules framed in accordance with its provisions.

About one-half the area of the colony is natural forest, though little has been done hitherto to develop the forestry of the colony. A large proportion of the area is leased in squatting runs for pastoral purposes, amounting to 292,948,907 acres; the number of runs was 6,836. The live stock in 1888 numbered 324,326 horses, 4,654,932 cattle, 13,444,005 sheep, and 68,994 pigs. The total area under cultivation in 1888 was 214,002 acres, and of this 192,987 acres were under crop. The leading grain crop is maize. The growth of sugar-cane has in recent years been successful, though the want of labour hinders its development; in 1888 there were 47,340 acres under this crop; of this the produce of 32,375 acres yielded 34,659 tons of sugar.

There are several coal mines in the colony, the produce of which amounted to 311,412 tons in 1888, valued at 127,947*l.* Gold-fields were discovered in 1858, the produce of which amounted to 212,783 ounces for the

year 1883, 307,804 for 1884, 310,941 for 1885, 340,998 for 1886, 425,923 for 1887, 481,643 for 1888, making a total of 6,088,785 ounces to the end of the latter year, which at 3*l.* 10*s.* per oz. = 21,310,747*l.* Tin, copper, and lead are also mined to some extent, the quantity and value of these minerals raised in the year 1888 being—

Tin . . . .	3,586 tons . .	200,019 <i>l.</i>
Copper . . . .	1,126 „ . .	9,248 <i>l.</i>
Silver and lead . .	1,190 „ . .	44,015 <i>l.</i>

### Commerce.

A very large number of articles are subject to tariffs; the total customs duties collected in 1888 amounted to 1,345,103*l.*, being 20 per cent. of the total value of imports.

The total value of the imports and exports of Queensland, in the five years from 1884 to 1888, is given in the following table:—

Years	Imports	Exports	Years	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1884	6,381,976	4,673,864	1887	5,821,611	6,453,945
1885	6,422,490	5,243,404	1888	6,646,738	6,126,362
1886	6,103,227	4,933,970			

The commercial intercourse of Queensland is chiefly with the other Australasian colonies, and, next to them, with the United Kingdom. The leading exports are gold, 1,662,639*l.*; wool, 2,258,365*l.*; sugar, 384,419*l.*; hides and skins, 112,729*l.*; tin, 230,360*l.*; and preserved meat, 80,714*l.* in 1888. The leading imports are textiles and apparel, 1,545,924*l.*; metal goods, 876,292*l.*; liquors, 487,393*l.*; provisions, grain, and flour, 542,858*l.* in 1888.

The following table gives, according to the Board of Trade returns, the value of the trade with Great Britain in each of the five years 1884 to 1888:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from Queensland	1,677,042	1,648,225	1,279,517	1,489,460	1,985,832
Imports of British produce . .	2,075,605	2,442,624	2,219,660	2,096,278	2,745,264

The principal articles of export from Queensland to the United Kingdom are wool, the value of which was 1,517,766*l.* in 1884, 1,385,702*l.* in 1885, 1,077,701*l.* in 1886, 1,214,644*l.* in 1887, 1,447,849*l.* in 1888; preserved meat, of the value of 40,679*l.* in 1885, only 8*l.* in 1886, 24,465*l.* in 1887, and 454*l.* in 1888; shell, 43,479*l.*; tin, 36,606*l.*; tallow, 48,092*l.* Among the imports of British produce into Queensland in the year 1888, the chief



were apparel and haberdashery, of the value of 321,024*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 406,560*l.*; cottons, of the value of 279,279*l.*; and woollens, of the value of 188,478*l.*

### Shipping and Navigation.

In 1888, 928 vessels of 478,517 tons entered, and 936 of 517,712 tons cleared, the ports of the colony; of the former, 96 of 111,997 tons were from the United Kingdom, and 669 of 312,318 tons from the Australasian colonies; and of the latter, 34 of 73,541 tons were from the United Kingdom, and 705 of 336,279 tons from the Australasian colonies. Vessels entering and clearing more than one port on the same voyage are only counted at one port of arrival and departure. There were registered in the colony 39 ocean steamers of 23,425 tons, 32 harbour steamers of 2,589 tons, and 63 river steamers of 72,392 tons.

### Internal Communications.

At the end of 1888 there were 1,931 miles of railway open for traffic in the colony, and 681 miles more in course of construction or authorised. The railways are all in the hands of the Government, and the cost of construction up to the end of 1888 has been 13,064,598*l.* The revenue from railways during 1888 was 776,794*l.*, and the expenditure in working them 507,961*l.* The total expenditure to June 30, 1889, has been 14,748,589*l.*

The Post Office of the colony in the year 1888 carried 12,897,102 letters, 10,347,451 newspapers, and 1,847,915 packets. There were 766 post and receiving offices in the colony at the close of 1888. The post-office revenue was 128,798*l.*, and the expenditure 197,437*l.*

At the end of 1888 there were in the colony 9,167 miles of telegraph lines, and 16,648 miles of wire, with 311 stations. The number of messages sent was 1,284,438 in the year 1888, and 152,493 received from places outside the colony. The receipts of the Department during that year were 103,790*l.*, and the working expenses 118,067*l.*

### Banks.

There are eleven banks established in Queensland, of which the following are the statistics for the end of 1888:—Notes in circulation, 740,920*l.*; deposits, 11,201,189*l.*; total liabilities, 12,071,608*l.*; coin and bullion, 2,100,864*l.*; advances, 16,926,026*l.*; landed property, 644,526*l.*; total assets, 19,905,421*l.* There is a Government savings bank with 113 branches. On January 1, 1888, there were 39,780 depositors, with 1,426,017*l.* to their credit.

*Agent-General for Queensland in Great Britain.*—Thomas Archer, C.M.G. *Secretary.*—Charles Shortt Dicken.

### Books of Reference.

- Census of the Colony of Queensland, taken on the 3rd April, 1881. Fol. Brisbane, 1882.  
 Queensland: Twenty-fifth Annual Report from the Registrar-General on Vital Statistics. Fol. Brisbane, 1889.  
*Bonwick* (James), the Resources of Queensland. London, 1880.  
*Lunholtz* (Carl), Among Cannibals. London, 1889.  
*Pugh's* Queensland Almanac, Court Guide, Gazetteer, &c. Annual. Brisbane.  
*Roth* (Henry Ling), A Report on the Sugar Industry of Queensland. Brisbane, 1880.

## SOUTH AUSTRALIA.

## Constitution and Government.

The Constitution of South Australia bears date October 27, 1856. It vests the legislative power in a Parliament elected by the people. The Parliament consists of a Legislative Council and a House of Assembly. The former (according to a law which came into force in 1881) is composed of twenty-four members. Every three years the eight members whose names are first on the roll retire, and their places are supplied by two new members elected from each of the four districts into which the colony is divided for this purpose. The executive has no power to dissolve this body. It is elected by the whole colony voting as one district. The qualifications of an elector to the Legislative Council are that he must be twenty-one years of age, a natural-born or naturalised subject of Her Majesty, and have been on the electoral roll six months, besides having a freehold of 50*l.* value, or a leasehold of 20*l.* annual value, or occupying a dwelling-house of 25*l.* annual value. The qualification for a member of Council is merely that he must be thirty years of age a natural-born or naturalised subject, and a resident in the province for three years. The President of the Council is elected by the members.

The House of Assembly consists of fifty-two members, elected for three years. The qualifications for an elector are that of having been on the electoral roll for six months, and of having arrived at twenty-one years of age ; and the qualifications for a member are the same. There were 62,434 registered electors in 1888. Judges and ministers of religion are ineligible for election as members. The election of members of both Houses take place by ballot.

The executive is vested in a Governor appointed by the Crown and an Executive Council, consisting of the responsible ministers and specially appointed members.

*Governor of South Australia.*—Right Hon. the Earl of Kintore, G.C.M.G. Appointed December, 1888.

The Governor, who is at the same time commander-in-chief of the forces, marine and military, has a salary of 5,000*l.* per annum. The ministry is divided into six departments, presided over by the following members :—

*Chief Secretary and Premier.*—Hon. J. A. Cockburn, M.D., M.P.

*Attorney-General.*—Hon. B. A. Moulden, M.P.

*Treasurer.*—Hon. F. W. Holder, M.P.

*Commissioner of Crown Lands.*—Hon. Thomas Burgoyne, M.P.

*Commissioner of Public Works.*—Hon. J. H. Howe, M.P.

*Minister of Education.*—Hon. J. H. Gordon, M.L.C.

The Ministers have a salary of 1,000*l.* per annum each. They are jointly and individually responsible to the Legislature for all their official acts.

### LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The settled part of the colony is divided into counties, hundreds, and district councils, the last being the most important, as it gives the powers of a municipality, the ratepayers having the power of levying rates, &c., and applying the funds for road-making purposes. There are 37 counties, mainly used for electoral purposes. The hundreds are blocks of country thrown open for agricultural purposes. There are 4 extensive pastoral districts—the eastern, western, northern, and north-eastern. There are 31 municipalities and 121 district councils. The northern territory is presided over by a president, assisted by a small staff.

### Area and Population.

The original boundaries of the colony, according to the statute of 4 & 5 Will. IV. cap. 95, were fixed between 132° and 141° E. long. for the eastern and western boundaries, the 26° of S. lat. for the northern limit, and for the south the Southern Ocean. The boundaries of the colony were subsequently extended, under the authority of Royal Letters Patent, dated July 6, 1863, so as to embrace all the territory lying northward of 26° S. latitude and between the 129th and 138th degrees of East longitude. The total area of the colony is calculated to amount to 903,690 English square miles.

South Australia was first colonised in 1836 by emigrants from Great Britain, sent out under the auspices of a company called the South Australian Colonisation Association, which in 1835 obtained a grant from the Imperial Government of the lands of the colony. The conditions were that the land should not be sold at less than 1*l.* per acre; that the revenue arising from the sale of such lands should be appropriated to the immigration of agricultural labourers; that the control of the company's affairs should be vested in a body of commissioners approved by the Secretary of State for the Colonies, and the Governor be nominated by the Crown.

The population at various censuses has been :—

—	Population	Yearly Increase per Cent.	—	Population	Yearly Increase per Cent.
1844	17,366	—	1871	185,626	2·7
1855	85,821	22·5	1881	279,865	4·4
1866	163,452	7·0			

Of the total population in 1881, 3,451 belonged to the northern territory.

On December 31, 1888, the population was estimated at 318,308—164,121 males, 154,187 females. There is only 1 person to about 3 square miles. The population of Adelaide, the capital of the colony, was, in 1881, 38,479, exclusive of suburbs.

The enumerations here given, except the two last, did not include the aboriginal population. The number of aborigines living in settled districts was found to be 3,369, namely, 1,833 males and 1,536 females, at

the census of March 26, 1876. In 1881 the number of aborigines was stated to be 6,346—3,478 males, 2,868 females. Of the population in 1881, 2,734 were Chinese (adult males).

The following are the statistics of births, deaths, and marriages for five years:—

—	Births	Marriages	Deaths	Excess of Births
1884	11,847	2,555	4,789	7,058
1885	12,046	2,447	3,987	8,059
1886	11,177	1,976	4,234	6,943
1887	10,831	1,977	3,944	6,887
1888	10,510	2,084	3,759	6,751

The following are the statistics of immigrants and emigrants for five years, and the excess of immigrants over emigrants:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Immigrants .	17,290	14,500	17,623	15,468	12,637
Emigrants .	16,082	20,596	25,231	17,667	12,750
	+1,208	-6,096	-7,608	-2,199	-113

### Religion.

The aggregate number of churches and chapels in the colony in 1888 was 1,014. At the census of 1881 the number belonging to the leading denominations were as follows:—Church of England, 76,000; Roman Catholic, 42,928; Wesleyans, 42,103; Lutherans, 19,617; Presbyterians, 17,917; Baptists, 14,000; Methodists, 10,790; Bible Christians, 10,500; Congregationalists, 9,908; Jews, 702. No aid from the State is given for religious purposes.

### Instruction.

Public instruction is under charge of the Educational Department. Teachers are paid partly by fees and partly by Government grants, public lands being set apart for educational purposes. Education is compulsory up to a certain standard. Government grants exhibitions and scholarships, carrying the holders to higher schools and universities. At the close of 1881, 64,541 persons were unable to read and write. In 1888 there were 250 public schools and 286 provisional schools; the number of children under instruction during 1888 being 45,236. There is a training college for teachers. The University of Adelaide was founded in 1872. The university is authorised to grant degrees in arts, law, medicines, and sciences. Its endowment amounts to 50,000*l.* and 50,000 acres of land. There are several denominational colleges. There were 287 private schools, with 13,524 pupils, in 1887.



### Justice and Crime.

There is 1 supreme court, a court of vice-admiralty, a court of insolvency, 71 local courts and police magistrates' courts. There are circuit courts held at several places. In 1886 there were 121 convictions for felonies and misdemeanours, 102 in 1887, and 91 in 1888. The total number of white persons in prison for felony at the end of 1886 was 134 males and 4 females.

### Defence.

The colony possesses an efficient militia and volunteer force, the former consisting of 1,084 men of all ranks, and the latter of 1,594, or a total military force, including the head-quarter staff and a permanent force of artillery—46 strong—of 2,735 men. For purposes of naval defence a war-vessel of the latest design and construction is stationed off the colony. Adelaide and its ports are defended by two well-armed forts.

### Finance.

The total annual revenue and the total annual expenditure of the colony of South Australia for each of the five financial years ending June 30, from 1885 to 1889, were as follows:—

Years ending June 30	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£
1885	2,157,931	2,430,513
1886	2,279,038	2,383,289
1887	1,869,942	2,165,245
1888	2,354,743	2,345,931
1889	2,302,494	2,273,203

The revenue for 1889-90 is estimated at 2,485,420*l.*, and expenditure 2,430,859*l.*

The greater part of the revenue of the colony is derived from customs duties, posts and telegraphs, railways, and territorial receipts, while the main portion of the expenditure is on account of public works, railways, and interest on public debt. The customs duties and territorial revenue produce together about one-half of the total revenue. About one-third of the expenditure is for administrative charges, comprising salaries of judges, &c., civil establishments and police, gaols, and prisons. The disbursements for public works amounted in recent years to about one-third of the total expenditure.

The public debt of the colony, dating from 1852, amounted, on December 31, 1889, to 20,685,500*l.* The whole of the existing debt has been raised for productive public works, mainly railways, telegraphs, and harbour improvements.

The real property of the colony in 1886 was valued at 50,000,000*l.*, and personal property at 20,000,000*l.*

## Production and Industry.

Of the total area (578,361,600 acres), 9,622,228 acres were alienated at the end of 1888. The total land enclosed amounts to 53,444,411 acres, of which 2,785,490 acres were under cultivation in 1884-85.<sup>1</sup> Of this 1,942,453 acres were under wheat, 308,429 under hay, 5,825 under orchards, 4,590 vineyards, and 450,536 fallow. The gross produce of wheat in 1879-80 was 14,260,964 bushels, and in 1884-85, 11,621,755 bushels. In 1884, 473,535 gallons of wine were produced, of which 50,080 gallons were exported. The live stock in 1888 numbered—horses, 170,000; cattle, 430,000; sheep, 7,150,000. In 1888, of the total area 174,287 square miles were held under pastoral leases, and the number of leases was 1,247.

The mineral wealth as yet discovered consists chiefly in copper and silver. The value of the copper ore produced in 1888 was 72,600*l.*; and of copper, 252,627*l.*; and the total value of all minerals produced, 369,889*l.*; in 1887 it was 319,954*l.*; 1886, 275,280*l.*; 1885, 344,451*l.*; 1884, 491,950*l.*

In 1885 (latest statistics) there were 646 factories in the colony, employing 9,302 people. There were 28 iron and brass furnaces employing 1,137 people, and 38 manufacturers of agricultural implements to 538 people.

## Commerce.

The total value of South Australian imports and exports, inclusive of bullion and specie, from and to various countries, in each of the five years 1884 to 1888, was as follows:—

Years	Imports	Exports	Years	Imports	Exports
	£	£		£	£
1884	5,749,353	6,623,704	1887	5,096,293	5,330,780
1885	5,269,014	5,417,145	1888	5,413,638	6,984,098
1886	4,852,750	4,489,008			

The imports into the colony consist of numerous articles of general consumption, textile manufactures, and British colonial produce, the principal article being drapery goods.

The principal exports have been as follows for five years:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Wool . .	1,864,903	1,417,245	1,447,971	1,955,207	1,610,456
Wheat . .	1,675,935	1,576,873	82,134	626,610	1,492,145
„ flour .	793,608	585,640	544,476		663,701
Copper ore .	181,477	128,893	58,538	230,868	325,227

Only about 5 per cent. of the trade is with foreign countries. Of the remainder, on an average, about one-half of the imports are from the United Kingdom, and the other half from the other Australian colonies. Of the exports about two-thirds go to the

<sup>1</sup> No agricultural statistics have been collected since 1884-85.

United Kingdom, and the bulk of the remainder to the Australian colonies.

The subjoined table shows the commercial intercourse of South Australia with the United Kingdom, according to the Board of Trade Returns, exclusive of gold, for the five years from 1884 to 1887 :—

Years	Exports from South Australia to the United Kingdom	Imports of British home produce into South Australia	Years	Exports from South Australia to the United Kingdom	Imports of British home produce into South Australia
	£	£		£	£
1884	3,262,394	2,156,997	1887	2,809,316	1,488,220
1885	3,459,412	2,237,626	1888	3,096,982	1,902,714
1886	2,487,032	1,518,152			

The following were the values of the principal exports to and imports from the United Kingdom, the values being shown from the Board of Trade returns :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Exports	£	£	£	£	£
Wool .	1,976,003	1,513,485	1,723,081	1,547,941	1,442,202
Wheat & flour	861,258	1,611,731	69,669	209,138	558,188
Copper ore .	182,964	90,226	213,897	156,440	45,081
Imports					
Iron . .	320,337	387,070	286,273	231,210	305,678
Apparel &c. .	304,641	288,532	185,072	176,631	258,956
Cottons . .	236,674	252,582	163,745	192,595	240,902
Woollens . .	186,204	212,127	131,301	128,359	197,088
Machinery .	126,914	131,719	85,049	66,614	74,617

### Shipping and Navigation.

In 1886, 859 vessels of 777,922 tons entered and 878 vessels of 787,554 tons cleared the ports of the colony. The total shipping belonging to the colony is 312 vessels of 38,483 tons.

### Communications.

The colony possesses 4,500 miles of made roads. It had 1,500 miles of railway open for traffic in December 1888, and 324 miles of lines in course of construction.

There were 5,509 miles of telegraph and telephone in operation at the end of 1888, with 11,448 miles of wire. Inclusive of the total is an over-land line running from Adelaide to Port Darwin, a distance of 2,000 miles, in connection with the British Australian cable. Attached to the telegraph department, a telephone exchange has been established.

In 1888 there were 594 post offices in the colony; and during 1888 there passed through them 17,012,577 letters, 816,579 packets, and 7,884,453 newspapers.

### Banks.

There are 9 banking associations. In 1887 their total liabilities were 5,402,774*l.*, and assets 10,430,890*l.* The average note circulation was 383,685*l.*, and deposits 49,565,452*l.*

The Savings Bank is managed by a board of trustees appointed by the Government, and has 107 branches. At the end of 1887 there were 56,685 depositors, with a total balance of 1,581,100*l.*

*Agent-General of South Australia in Great Britain.*—Sir Arthur Blyth, K.C.M.G., C.B. *Assistant Agent-General.*—Samuel Deering.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Queensland.

Annual Statistical Register and Blue Book.

Census of South Australia, taken on the 3rd April, 1881. Summary Tables. Fol. Adelaide, 1881.

South Australia: its History, Productions, and Natural Resources, by J. P. Stow. Adelaide, 1883.

Harcus (William), South Australia: its History, Resources, Productions, and Statistics. 8. London, 1876.

Newland (S.), The Far North Country. Adelaide, 1887.

## TASMANIA.

### Constitution and Government.

The Constitution of Tasmania was established by Act 18 Vict. No. 17, supplemented by Act 34 Vict. No. 42, passed in 1871, and by Act 49 Vict. No. 12, passed in 1885. By these Acts a Legislative Council and a House of Assembly are constituted, called the Parliament of Tasmania. The Legislative Council is composed of eighteen members, elected by all natural-born or naturalised subjects of the Crown who possess either a freehold worth 20*l.* a year, or a leasehold of 80*l.*, or are barristers or solicitors on roll of Supreme Court, medical practitioners duly qualified, and all subjects holding a commission or possessing a degree. Each member is elected for six years. The House of Assembly consists of thirty-six members, elected by all whose names appear on valuation rolls as owners or occupiers of property, or who are in receipt of income of 60*l.* per annum (of which 30*l.* must have been received during last six months before claim to vote is sent in), and who have continuously resided in Tasmania for over 12 months. The Assembly is elected for five years. The number of electors for the Legislative Council in 1887 was 55,721, or 3.91 of the total population, and for the House of Assembly 25,066, or 17.59 of the total population. The



legislative authority vests in both Houses, while the executive is vested in a Governor appointed by the Crown.

*Governor.*—Sir Robert G. C. Hamilton, K.C.B. Appointed January 1887.

The Governor is, by virtue of his office, commander-in-chief of the troops in the colony; he has a salary of 5,000*l.* per annum. He is aided in the exercise of the executive by a cabinet of responsible ministers, consisting of four members, as follows:—

*Premier and Chief Secretary.*—Hon. Philip Oakley Fysh.

*Treasurer.*—Hon. Bolton Stafford Bird.

*Attorney-General.*—Hon. Andrew Inglis Clark.

*Minister of Lands and Works.*—Hon. Alfred Pillinger.

Each of the ministers has a salary of 900*l.* per annum. The position of Premier has a salary of 200*l.* per annum attached in addition. The ministers must have a seat in either of the two Houses.

### Area and Population.

The first penal settlement was formed in Tasmania in 1804; and till 1813 it was merely a place of transportation from Great Britain and from New South Wales, of which colony it was a dependency until 1825. Transportation ceased in 1853.

The area of the colony is estimated at 26,215 square miles, or about 16,778,000 acres, of which 15,571,500 acres form the area of Tasmania Proper, the rest constituting that of a number of small islands, in two main groups, the north-east and north-west. The colony is divided into eighteen counties.

The population has increased as follows:—

—	Population	Increase per Ct. per Annum	—	Population	Increase per Ct. per Annum
1841	50,216	—	1870	99,328	1·15
1851	70,130	3·96	1881	115,705	1·43
1861	89,977	2·8			

At the census of 1881 there were 61,162 males and 54,543 females. The estimated population on December 31, 1889, was 151,470, giving an average density of 54·77 persons to a square mile, and an increase of 3·64 per cent. during the year. Of the total population in 1881, 79,991 were natives of Tasmania, 28,243 natives of the United Kingdom, 3,987 natives of other Australasian colonies, 844 Chinese, 782 German. In 1881 there were 17,744 males and 17,134 females married, 40,364 males and 34,429 females unmarried, 2,378 males and 2,974 females widowed, 5 males and 6 females divorced, and 71 males unspecified. The aborigines of Tasmania are entirely extinct.

Of the population in 1881, 2,320 were returned as professional, 68,962 domestic (including wives, children, and dependents), 3,884 commercial, 19,408 agricultural, 14,484 industrial.

The births, deaths, and marriages for six years have been as follows:—

—	Births	Marriages	Deaths	Excess of Births
1884	4,578	1,003	1,990	2,588
1885	4,637	1,054	2,036	2,601
1886	4,627	985	1,976	2,651
1887	4,736	939	2,161	2,575
1888	4,777	951	2,036	2,741
1889	4,751	—	2,102	2,649

Of the total births in 1888, 173, or 3·62 per cent., were illegitimate.

The number of immigrants and of emigrants was as follows in each of the five years from 1884 to 1889:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888	1889
Immigrants	14,257	14,822	15,399	14,980	18,866	23,443
Emigrants	12,524	14,173	14,630	12,288	17,936	20,771

The direct movement of population is mainly between the Australian colonies (chiefly Victoria) and Tasmania.

The population of the capital, Hobart, was 21,118 in 1881, and of Launceston 12,752.

### Religion.

The Government contributes 5,330*l.* annually for various religious purposes. On January 1, 1889, there belonged to the Church of England 78,058 of the population, Roman Catholics 32,504, Wesleyan Methodists 10,566, Presbyterians 13,328, Independents 5,788, Jews 336.

### Instruction.

There are 16 superior schools or colleges in the colony, with an average attendance of 1,420; 220 public elementary schools, with 17,125 scholars on roll; and 134 private schools, with 4,701 scholars. Education is compulsory. There were also 582 children attending ragged schools. Two technical schools were started in 1888 at Hobart and Launceston. The higher education is under a council, who hold examinations and grant degrees; and by Act passed in last session the governing body have been constituted a university. Elementary education is under the control of a director working under a ministerial head. There are several valuable scholarships from the lower to the higher schools, and from the higher schools to English universities. At the census of 1881 the number of persons returned as unable to read and write was 31,080, or 27 per cent. of the population.

The total cost to Government of education in 1887–88 was 37,593*l.* There are 37 public libraries and mechanics' institutes, with 57,340 volumes. There are 5 daily, 4 weekly, and 4 monthly journals.

### Justice and Crime.

There is a Supreme Court, courts of petty, general, and quarter sessions, the former presided over by a stipendiary magistrate, assisted by justices of the peace. The total number of prisoners that came before all the criminal courts in 1887 was 4,964 males, and 999 females; of these, 3,992 males

and 832 females were summarily convicted, mostly for fraud ; and 78 males and 11 females committed for trial. Before the Supreme Courts and sessions courts 56 persons were convicted. The total police force is 200. There were 3 gaols, with 151 male and 50 female inmates, at end of 1887.

### Pauperism.

Besides hospitals and benevolent institutions, there are two establishments for paupers, with 547 male and 193 female inmates at the end of the year 1887, the daily average number of persons maintained during the year being 607 males and 203 females. The total expenditure during the year was 10,756*l.* mainly contributed by the colonial Government. During the year outdoor relief was administered to 1,286 people.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

Of the total yearly revenue for 1887, 63 per cent. was derived from taxation, chiefly customs ; 21 per cent. from railways, postal, telegraph, and other public services ; and the remainder principally from the rental and sale of Crown lands. Of the expenditure 38 per cent. is for special public works, 27·30 per cent. for interest, 10 per cent. for general purposes, and 5½ per cent. for religion, science, and education. In 1887 10,810*l.* was spent in defence. The subjoined statement shows the total general revenue and expenditure during each of the five years from 1885 to 1889 :—

—	1885	1886	1887	1888	1889
	£	£	£	£	£
Revenue .	571,412	568,924	594,976	640,068	673,000
Expenditure.	586,598	584,756	668,759	709,486	673,000

Not included in the above receipts and disbursements are certain sums raised and expended for 'redemption of loans,' under the name of 'Territorial Revenue.'

The revenue for 1890 is estimated at 717,255*l.*, and expenditure 705,593*l.*

The total imperial expenditure in 1888 was 18,102*l.*, mainly by the War Office.

The public debt of Tasmania amounted, December 31, 1889, to 4,595,750*l.*; the debt, except 1,000,000*l.* at 3½ per cent., consists of 4 per cent. debentures, redeemable from 1876 to 1920, and the whole was raised for the construction of public works. The interest on the amount realised on the last 4 per cent. loan floated was equivalent to 3·98 per cent. at par. The following is an abstract of loans expenditure up to December 31, 1888 :—Public works : railways, 1,686,378*l.*, or 40·20 per cent.; telegraphs, 93,626*l.*, or 2·23 per cent.; roads, bridges, jetties, &c., 1,222,153*l.*, or 29·13 per cent.; public buildings, 487,389*l.*, or 11·63 per cent.; defences, 103,411*l.*, or 2·46 per cent.; other public works, 82,823*l.*, or 1·97 per cent.—total



public works, 3,675,780*l.*, or 87·62 per cent.; other public services, 519,591*l.*, or 12·38 per cent.—total, 4,195,371*l.*, or 100 per cent.; balance of loans, raised chiefly for railways now being constructed, 361,496*l.*

The total local revenue for 1887 was 318,981*l.*, and expenditure 234,815*l.*

### Defence.

The volunteer defence force of the colony numbers some 800 officers and men, and is composed of two rifle regiments, engineers, artillery, and cadets corps, all under jurisdiction of commandants stationed at Hobart and Launceston. Included in the above is a small permanent force, stationed at Hobart, of 25 men for the purpose of keeping barracks and batteries in order and to form the nucleus of a larger force. There is a staff for the instruction of the other branches of the volunteer system, including the country rifle clubs scattered throughout the island.

There are four batteries on the river Derwent, and one on the Tamar.

### Production and Industry.

The total area of the colony is 16,778,000 acres. At the end of 1888 24,337 persons were directly engaged in agriculture. In 1888 there were 481,533 acres under cultivation. Of the total area, 4,612,400 acres have been sold or granted to settlers by the Crown up to the end of 1888; while 1,258,114 acres have been leased as sheep runs. The total area under crops in 1888–89 was 172,189 acres; under grasses, 178,801 acres; fallow, 20,605; 10,401 acres were devoted to horticulture. The following table shows the acreage and produce of the chief crops for five years:—

	1885	1886	1887	1888	1889
Wheat, acres . . .	34,091	30,266	35,322	40,498	40,657
„ bushels . . .	654,638	524,348	632,573	675,069	819,497
„ bushels per acre .	19·20	17·32	17·91	16·42	20·15
Oats, acres . . .	28,956	29,247	21,607	21,169	33,834
„ bushels . . .	829,611	784,325	560,622	385,195	946,354
„ bushels per acre .	28·65	26·82	25·94	18·19	27·97
Potatoes, acres . .	9,037	11,073	16,084	16,394	13,653
„ tons . . .	39,503	53,521	75,773	42,526	66,721
„ tons per acre . .	4·37	4·83	4·71	2·59	4·88
Hay, acres . . .	44,735	41,963	47,269	44,562	52,521
„ tons . . .	55,587	51,872	50,178	50,901	58,299
„ tons per acre . .	1·22	1·24	1·06	1·14	1·11

Under the head of horticulture 564 acres were sown with hops in 1888, yielding 567,442 lbs. of hops. The yield of apples was 289,904 bushels. Fruit culture is of great importance; large quantities of fruit are exported.

There were in the colony 29,238 horses, 142,019 head of cattle, 1,430,065 sheep and lambs, and 43,227 pigs, on March 31, 1889.

The soil of the colony is rich in iron ore and tin, and there are large beds of coal. The total number of gold-mining leases in force at the end of 1888 was 279; of tin-mining leases, 1,091; coal, 37; silver, 123. Gold to the amount of 39,610 oz., valued at 14,750*l.*, was raised in 1888. Owing to cessation of alluvial working the total number of persons employed in gold-



mining has decreased from 2,060 in 1879 to 824 in 1888. The total value of tin ore produced in 1887 was 585,808*l.* (356,713*l.* in 1882). The total value of the tin exported up to the end of 1887 was 3,940,157*l.* The total number of men employed in coal-mining in 1887 was 85, output 27,663 tons, valued at 17,342*l.*

### Commerce.

There are heavy customs duties, those levied in 1888 amounting to 301,801*l.*, or over 18 per cent. of the total value of imports. The total imports and exports of Tasmania, including bullion and specie, were as follows in each of the five years 1884 to 1888 :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Total imports	1,656,118	1,757,486	1,756,567	1,596,817	1,610,664
Total exports	1,475,857	1,313,693	1,331,540	1,449,371	1,333,865

The exports are chiefly wool, gold, tin, timber, fruit and jam, hops, grain, hides and skins, bark.<sup>1</sup> The following are the values of the more important of these for the five years from 1884 to 1888 :—

Year	Wool	Gold	Tin	Timber and Bark	Hops	Fruit, Green and Preserved
	£	£	£	£	£	£
1884	453,567	132,010	301,423	137,586	35,975	170,985
1885	260,480	141,319	357,587	128,657	27,661	164,986
1886	310,934	104,402	363,364	116,959	14,557	148,596
1887	415,425	140,584	407,857	98,309	13,696	129,901
1888	306,930	127,562	426,326	133,027	13,802	120,494

The imports are mainly textiles—469,292*l.* in 1888 ; art and mechanical productions, 309,822*l.* ; food and drinks, 397,879*l.*

Of the total imports those at the port of Launceston in 1888 were valued at 838,500*l.*, and Hobart, 772,163*l.* Exports from Launceston, 957,504*l.* ; from Hobart, 376,281*l.*

The following gives, according to Tasmanian returns, a synopsis of the general direction of trade during the years 1887 and 1888 :—

Country	Imports from		Exports to	
	1887 £	1888 £	1887 £	1888 £
United Kingdom . . .	435,557	485,391	350,274	221,347
Victoria . . . . .	889,758	834,200	436,869	596,321
New South Wales . . .	174,641	166,110	611,229	459,853
Other British colonies .	66,073	103,485	50,999	56,344
Foreign countries . . .	31,388	21,178	—	—
Total . . . . .	1,596,817	1,610,664	1,449,371	1,333,865

It is difficult to ascertain the exact value of the trade in respect of any one country, the custom still prevailing to refer all exports to the port to which the vessel has cleared for, and imports to the last port of clearance. It is estimated that the true extent of inter-colonial trade in itself does not greatly exceed 25 per cent. of the whole, the balance being principally trade with England.

The total value of the exports from Tasmania to the United Kingdom, and of the imports of British produce into Tasmania direct, in 1884-88 was as follows, according to the Board of Trade returns:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from Tasmania.	371,773	304,493	248,409	296,795	239,272
Imports of British produce . . . . .	523,232	455,480	359,661	425,338	482,330

The staple articles of export from Tasmania to the United Kingdom are minerals and wool. The value amounted to 318,525*l.* in 1884, to 256,533*l.* in 1885, to 214,215*l.* in 1886, to 274,649*l.* in 1887, to 261,431*l.* in 1888. In 1884 tin of the value of 19,203*l.* was exported to Great Britain; in 1885, 24,297*l.*; in 1886, 3,747*l.*; in 1887, 1,015*l.*; in 1888, 11,252*l.* The principal imports from Great Britain are apparel and haberdashery, of the value of 71,945*l.* in 1888; iron, wrought and unwrought, 59,876*l.*; cottons, 46,762*l.*; woollens, 42,971*l.*

### Shipping and Navigation.

In 1888, 770 vessels of 385,650 tons entered (45 of 92,512 belonging to the United Kingdom), and 795 of 390,628 tons (47 of 96,420 tons belonging to the United Kingdom) cleared Tasmanian ports. Of the former 342 of 219,548 tons cleared, and of the latter 332 of 240,171 tons entered Hobart; the remainder falling to Launceston. The number of registered vessels belonging to Tasmania in 1888 was 209 vessels of 17,988 tons, 40 of which were steamers of 6,482 tons.

### Internal Communications.

At the end of 1888 there were open for traffic 327½ miles of railway completed, consisting of a main line connecting the two principal ports, Hobart and Launceston, and a line connecting Launceston and Formby; and lines, 114 miles in length, were in course of construction in 1889.

Tasmania has a telegraph system, belonging to the Government, through all the settled parts of the colony. At the end of 1888 the number of miles of line in operation was 1,894, and 2,505 miles of wire; the number of stations 165. The number of telegraphic messages sent was 271,769 in the year 1888. On May 1, 1869, telegraphic communication was established with the continent of Australia by a submarine cable, which carried 70,442 messages in 1888. There are also 323 miles of telephone wire, with exchanges at New Norfolk, Hobart, and Launceston. The revenue of the Government telegraph and telephone system was 14,024*l.*, and the expenditure 16,169*l.* in the year 1888.

The number of letters carried by the Post Office in the year 1888 was 4,625,731; of packets, 499,921; of newspapers, 4,319,394; and post-cards, 390,513. The Post Office revenue in 1888 was 35,914*l.*, and the expenditure

41,370*l*. There were 278 post-offices in 1888, 482 officers, 2,825 miles of post roads, and 815,694 miles travelled.

*Agent-General in London*.—Hon. E. N. C. Braddon.

### Books of Reference.

*Annual Statistical Register and Blue Book.*

*Census of Tasmania, 1881.* Hobart, 1883.

*Tasmania : Progress of the Colony, 1871-80.* Hobart, 1882.

*Fenton (James), History of Tasmania.* Hobart, 1884.

*Just (T. C.), Tasmaniana : a Description of the Island and its Resources.* Launceston, 1879.

*Lloyd (Geo. Thomas), Thirty-three Years in Tasmania and Victoria.* 8. London, 1862.

## VICTORIA.

### Constitution and Government.

The Constitution of Victoria was established by an Act passed by the Legislature of the colony in 1854, to which the assent of the Crown was given, in pursuance of the power granted by the Act of the Imperial Parliament of 18 & 19 Vict. cap. 55. The legislative authority is vested in a Parliament of two Chambers : the Legislative Council, composed of forty-eight members, and the Legislative Assembly, composed of ninety-five members (1889). According to an Act which came into force in 1881 members must be in the possession of an estate of the annual value of 100*l*. ; and electors must be in the possession or occupancy of property of the rateable value of 10*l*. per annum if derived from freehold, or of 25*l*. if derived from leasehold or the occupation of rented property. No electoral property qualification is required for graduates of British universities, matriculated students of the Melbourne University, ministers of religion of any denomination, certificated schoolmasters, lawyers, medical practitioners, and officers of the army and navy. One-third of the members of the Legislative Council must retire every two years. The members of the Legislative Assembly are elected by universal suffrage, for the term of three years. Clergymen of any religious denomination are not allowed to hold seats in either the Legislative Council or the Legislative Assembly.

In 1888-89 the number of electors on the roll of the Legislative Council was 138,752 ; the number of electors on the roll of the Legislative Assembly was 243,730. Of the former all but 1,053, and of the latter all but 36,389, are ratepayers.

The executive is vested in a Governor appointed by the Crown.

*Governor*.—The Right Hon. the Earl of Hopetoun. Appointed

Governor of Victoria 1889 ; assumed the government November 1889.

The Governor, who is likewise commander-in-chief of all the colonial troops, has a salary of 10,000*l.* a year. In the exercise of the executive he is assisted by a Cabinet of ten ministers, composed as follows :—

*Premier, Treasurer, Minister of Mines, and Minister of Railways.*—Hon. Duncan Gillies.

*Chief Secretary and Commissioner of Water Supply.*—Hon. Alfred Deakin.

*Attorney-General.*—Hon. H. J. Wrixon.

*Commissioner of Public Works.*—Hon. D. M. Davies.

*Minister of Justice*—Hon. Henry Cuthbert.

*Commissioner of Trade and Customs.*—The Hon. J. B. Patterson.

*Commissioner of Crown Lands and Survey.*—Hon. J. L. Dow.

*Minister of Public Instruction.*—Hon. C. H. Pearson, LL.D.

*Minister of Defence.*—Hon. James Bell.

*Postmaster-General.*—Hon. F. T. Derham.

The Premier and Chief Secretary have each a salary of 2,000*l.*, and the other ministers from 1,400*l.* to 1,600*l.* At least four out of the ten ministers must be members of either the Legislative Council or the Assembly.

## LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

For purposes of local administration the colony is divided into urban and rural municipalities. The former, called cities, towns, and boroughs, ought not to be of a greater area than nine square miles, and in being constituted must contain at least 300 householders. The latter, called shires, are portions of country, of undefined extent, containing rateable property, capable of yielding a revenue of 500*l.* In 1888 there were 59 urban and 128 rural municipalities, all but a very small portion of the whole area of the colony being included within their limits. Every ratepayer has one or more votes, according to the amount of his rates.

## Area and Population.

The colony, first settled in 1835, formed for a time a portion of New South Wales, bearing the name of the Port Phillip district. It was erected in 1851—by Imperial Act of Parliament, 13 & 14 Vict. cap. 59—into a separate colony, and called Victoria. The colony has an area of 87,884 square miles, or 56,245,760 acres, about  $\frac{1}{4}$  part of the whole area of Australia. The colony is divided into 37 counties, varying in area from 920 to 5,933 square miles.

The growth of the population, as shown by the censuses of successive periods, and by the estimated population on September 30, 1889, is exhibited in the following table :—



Date of Enumeration	Males	Females	Total	Annual Rate of Increase per cent.
November 8, 1836 . . .	186	38	224	—
March 2, 1846 . . .	20,184	12,695	32,879	14·57
March 29, 1857 . . .	264,334	146,432	410,766	115·
April 7, 1861 . . .	328,651	211,671	640,322	7·5
April 2, 1871 . . .	401,050	330,478	731,528	3·6
April 3, 1881 . . .	452,083	410,263	862,346	1·7
September 30, 1889 . .	590,590	520,668	1,111,258	3·6

The average density of the population is 12·5 persons to the square mile, or one person to every 51 acres.

The following table gives a summary of the population of Victoria, according to the census taken on April 3, 1881 :—

—	Males	Females	Total
Population, exclusive of Chinese and aborigines . . . . .	439,754	409,684	849,438
Chinese . . . . .	11,869	259	12,128
Aborigines . . . . .	460	320	780
Total . . . . .	452,083	410,263	862,346

During the last decade there has been a large decrease in the number of the Chinese and aborigines.

At the date of the last census 96 per cent. of the population were British subjects by birth; native Victorians numbered 499,199, or 58 per cent. of the population; natives of the Australian colonies, 39,861; of England and Wales, 147,453; of Ireland, 86,733; of Scotland, 48,153.

Of the total population in 1881, 108,919 were directly engaged in agriculture; in pastoral pursuits, 13,731; commercial, 23,559; mining, 36,066; in 'entertaining or clothing,' 41,712; contractors, artisans, and mechanics, 46,883; domestic servants, 24,723; 'public business,' 9,901.

More than one-half of the total population of Victoria live in towns. At the end of 1888 it was estimated that the town population numbered 633,210, out of a total population of 1,090,869.

Inclusive of the suburbs the estimated populations of the principal towns were as follow in 1888 :—Melbourne, 437,785, or two-fifths of the population of the colony; Ballarat, 40,753; Sandhurst, 36,020; Geelong, 20,984; Castlemaine, 8,900.

The following are the births, deaths, and marriages in the colony for each of the five years from 1884 to 1888 :—

Year	Total Births	Illegitimate	Deaths	Marriages	Surplus of Births
1884	28,850	1,238	13,505	7,213	15,345
1885	29,975	1,308	14,360	7,395	15,615
1886	30,824	1,465	14,952	7,737	15,872
1887	33,043	1,580	16,005	7,768	17,038
1888	34,503	1,658	16,287	8,946	18,216

In the 37 years from 1838 to the end of 1874, more than 167,000 immigrants received assistance from the public funds for defraying their passage to the colony; but since 1874 State-assisted immigration has ceased. No account is taken of migration overland across the borders, but the recorded immigration into and emigration from the colony of Victoria by sea were as follow in each of the five years from 1884 to 1888:—

Year	Immigration (by sea)	Emigration (by sea)
1884	72,202	58,061
1885	76,976	61,994
1886	93,404	68,102
1887	90,147	68,121
1888	102,032	60,229

Of the immigrants in 1888, 68,575 were males and 33,457 were females; and of the emigrants 41,380 were males and 18,849 females. The excess of immigrants over emigrants in 1888 was 41,803, of which 9,894 was due to immigration from the United Kingdom, 31,043 from the neighbouring colonies, and 866 from foreign countries.

### Religion.

There is no State Church in Victoria, and no State assistance has been given to religion since 1875. Prior to that period a sum of 50,000*l.* had been set apart annually out of the general revenue for the advancement of the Christian religion in Victoria, and this amount had been distributed proportionately amongst the various denominations. At the date of the last census about 73 per cent. of the population were Protestants, 24 per cent. were Roman Catholics, and a half per cent. were Jews. The following were the estimated numbers of each of the principal divisions in 1888:—Episcopalians, 383,505; Presbyterians, 163,221; Methodists, 133,439; other Protestants, 81,355; Roman Catholics, 250,440; Jews, 5,331; Buddhists, Confucians, &c., 11,310; others (including unspecified), 33,449.

### Instruction.

Educational establishments in Victoria are of four kinds, viz. the University with its three affiliated colleges, State schools (primary), technical schools or colleges, and private schools. The Melbourne University was established under a special Act of the Victorian Legislature (1858), and the building was opened on October 3, 1855. The Act, which was amended in 1880, provides for its endowment by the payment of 9,000*l.* annually out of the general revenue; but, besides this sum, an additional endowment of 7,500*l.* is now annually voted by Parliament, making a total endowment of 16,500*l.* It is both an examining and a teaching body, and in 1859 received a royal charter empowering it to grant degrees in all Faculties except Divinity.

Affiliated to the University are three colleges—Trinity, Ormond, and Queen's—in connection with the Church of England, Presbyterian, and Wesleyan Churches respectively. From the opening of the University to the end of 1888, 2,716 students matriculated, and 992 direct degrees were conferred. In 1888 the students who matriculated numbered 146,

the direct graduates numbered 118, and there were 539 students attending lectures.

Public instruction is strictly secular; it is compulsory for children between the ages of 6 and 15, with certain exceptions, and free for the subjects comprised in the ordinary course of instruction. In 1888 there were 1,933 State schools, with 4,400 teachers, a total enrolment of 242,046 scholars, and average attendance 128,958, or nearly 54 per cent. of the numbers on the roll. In 1888 over 95½ per cent. of the children of school age living in the colony were being educated during some portion of the year, 78 per cent. at the State schools. Amongst persons aged 15 years and upwards at the census of 1881, 92½ per cent. were able to read and write, and only 3½ per cent. were entirely illiterate. In 1887-88 the total cost of public instruction, exclusive of expenditure on buildings, was 617,039*l*. Although the education given by the State is strictly primary, eleven exhibitions—of the yearly value of 35*l*. each, and tenable for six years—and 200 scholarships—of the annual value of 10*l*. tenable for three years—are awarded to the ablest scholars to enable them to complete their education at the private grammar schools and at the University. Secondary education is entirely under the control either of private persons or proprietary bodies, usually connected with some religious denomination. There were in 1888 749 private schools in Victoria, with 1,812 teachers, and attended by 37,823 scholars. These numbers include 185 schools, 568 teachers, and 21,461 scholars in connection with the Roman Catholic denomination, the members of which do not as a rule avail themselves of the free education afforded by the State.

The technical schools and other educational establishments embrace three Schools of Mines, an Agricultural College, and a 'Working Man's College.'

The public library of Melbourne has about 200,000 volumes. The leading towns have either a public library or a Mechanics' Institute. On Jan. 1, 1887, they numbered 303. The total number of volumes in the libraries, exclusive of Melbourne, was 373,980.

## Justice and Crime.

There is a Supreme Court with a Chief Justice and four puisne judges. There are courts of general and petty sessions, county courts, courts of insolvency, courts of mines, and courts of licensing. The following are the criminal statistics for five years:—

—	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
Taken into custody .	27,074	27,503	28,855	32,011	34,473
Summarily convicted .	17,755	17,908	18,413	20,202	21,622
Committed for trial .	606	695	768	756	820
Sentenced . . .	350	407	444	492	506

The total number convicted of serious crimes in 1888 was 557.

There are 9 prisons in Victoria, besides police gaols. At the end of 1887 there were confined in these prisons 685 males and 334 females, of whom 214 males and 50 females had been convicted of felony.

## Finance.

The revenue and expenditure of the colony in each of the five financial years ended June 30, from 1885 to 1889, were as follow :—

Year ended June 30	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£
1885	6,290,361	6,140,356
1886	6,481,021	6,410,356
1887	6,733,826	6,561,251
1888	7,607,598	7,287,151
1889	8,676,081	7,920,238

The following table shows the amount of revenue and expenditure under the principal heads during 1888-89, the figures being approximate :—

## REVENUE AND EXPENDITURE, 1888-89.

Heads of Revenue	Amount	Heads of Expenditure	Amount
	£		£
<i>Taxation :—</i>		<i>Interest and expenses</i>	
Customs, duties, &c. . . . .	2,879,830	of debt . . . . .	1,523,647
Excise . . . . .	146,479	Railways (working ex-	
Land tax . . . . .	123,100	penses) . . . . .	1,831,718
Duties on estates of		Other public works . .	1,178,017
deceased persons . . . . .	236,449	Post and telegraphs . .	536,709
Duty on bank notes . . . . .	34,023	Crown lands, &c. . . .	182,666
Stamp duty <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	245,000	Public instruction, sci-	
Business licences . . . . .	22,985	ence, &c. . . . .	750,181
Tonnage, dues, &c. . . . .	45,884	Charitable institutions,	
		&c. . . . .	270,373
Total taxation . . . . .	3,733,650	Judicial and legal . . .	228,649
		Police and gaols . . . .	331,693
Railways . . . . .	3,104,907	Customs, harbours, &c.	129,756
Post and telegraphs <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	574,401	Defences . . . . .	173,060
Crown lands . . . . .	616,041	Other expenditure . . .	879,440
Other sources . . . . .	645,711		
Total . . . . .	8,674,710	Total . . . . .	8,015,909

<sup>1</sup> Estimated.

The revenue for 1889-90 is estimated at 8,269,845*l.*, and expenditure at 9,730,359*l.*; and there was expected to be a credit balance of 147,045*l.*, to be carried forward to the next year.

The amount raised by taxation, as shown in the last table, viz. 3,733,650*l.*, was equivalent to a proportion of 3*l.* 7*s.* 7*d.* per head of population.



Victoria has a debt, incurred in the construction of public works, which amounted, at the end of December 1889, to 37,627,382*l*. Of this sum, 26,425,706*l*. was borrowed for the construction of railways, 5,345,150*l*. for waterworks, 1,105,557*l*. for State school buildings, and 1,750,969*l*. for other public works. The rate of interest on the public debt varied from 4 to 6 per cent., and averages about 4½ per cent.

The estimated total value of the rateable property of the colony in 1888 was 167,385,210*l*., and the annual value 11,913,473*l*.

## Defence.

The land forces of Victoria at the end of 1888 comprised an establishment of 5,439 men of all arms, of whom 315 were officers, 234 non-commissioned officers, and 4,890 rank and file. The rifles and carbines in the possession of the land forces number 5,869. The number of garrison and field guns in possession of the land forces is 132.

The Victorian fleet consists of the flag-ship *Nelson*, which carries two 7-in. 116-pr. Woolwich guns; eighteen 45-cwt. 64-pr. shunt guns, and two Gatling guns; the armoured turret-ship *Cerberus*, which carries four 10-in. 18-ton muzzle-loading guns, and six 1-in. Nordenfeldt guns; the steel gun-boat *Victoria*, which carries one 10-in. 25-ton breech-loading gun, two 13-pr. breech-loading guns, and two 1-in. Nordenfeldt guns; the steel gun-boat *Albert*, which carries one 8-in. 11½-ton breech-loading gun, one 6-in. 3-ton breech-loading gun, two 9-pr. breech-loading guns, and two Nordenfeldt guns; the torpedo boat *Childers* (first class), which carries, besides Whitehead torpedoes, two Hotchkiss guns; the torpedo boats *Nepean* and *Lonsdale* (second class), for Whitehead torpedoes; the torpedo wooden steam launch *Commissioner*, the Customs and the Harbour Trust steamers *Batman*, *Fawcner*, and *Gannet*, each of which carries one 6-in. breech-loading gun, and one new pattern Gatling gun; the wooden torpedo-boat *Gordon*, which carries one 1-in. Nordenfeldt gun and five torpedoes; the steel Custom steamer *Lady Loch*, which carries one 6-in. breech-loading gun and two 1-in. Nordenfeldt guns; and the wooden steam launch *Custom No. 1*, fitted with torpedoes.

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

Of the total area of Victoria about 22,493,913 acres are either alienated or in process of alienation. Of the remainder only about 8,400,000 acres are at present suitable for agriculture; 7,000,000 acres for pastoral purposes; land covered with smaller scrub, 11,500,000 acres; State forests, timber and other reserves, over 1,650,000 acres; auriferous land, nearly 1,500,000 acres; and roads, 1,300,000.

The total number of cultivated holdings in 1888 was 37,615.

The following table shows the areas under the principal crops and the produce of each for five years:—

Years	Total Area Cultivated	Wheat		Oats		Barley		Potatoes		Hay	
	1,000 Acres	1,000 Acres	1,000 Bushels	1,000 Acres	1,000 Bushels	1,000 Acres	1,000 Bushels	1,000 Acres	1,000 Tons	1,000 Acres	1,000 Tons
1885	2,323	1,096	10,433	187.7	4,392	62	1,082	38.7	161	339.7	371
1886	2,405	1,020	9,170	216	4,092	74	1,363	42.6	163	421	442
1887	2,417	1,052	12,100	185.7	4,256	37	828	50	170.6	445	483
1888	2,576	1,233	13,328	199	4,562	41	956	48	188	441.8	624
1889	2,564	1,217	8,647	197.5	2,804	83.4	1,131	43	131	411	308

The produce per acre of the principal crops has been:—

Years	Wheat	Oats	Barley		Potatoes	Hay
			Malting	Other		
	Bushels	Bushels	Bushels	Bushels	Tons	Tons
1885	9.52	23.40	16.36	22.74	4.16	1.09
1886	8.99	21.72	16.56	22.97	3.85	1.05
1887	11.49	22.91	19.66	29.78	3.41	1.09
1888	10.81	22.92	20.93	28.99	4.11	1.41
1889	7.	14.	14.		3.	0.75

In addition to these, green forage and permanent artificial grasses covered 192,540 acres, vines covered 12,750 acres, and gardens and orchards occupied an extent of about 27,500 acres in 1889.

In the year ended March 1889 there were in the colony 323,115 horses, 1,370,660 head of cattle, 10,818,575 sheep, and 245,818 pigs.

## II. MINING.

The subjoined statement gives, from official returns, the estimated quantities of gold, with value, obtained in Victoria in each of the five years from 1884 to 1888:—

Years	Number of Ounces	Approximate Value	Years	Number of Ounces	Approximate Value
1884	778,618	3,114,472	1887	617,751	2,471,004
1885	735,218	2,940,872	1888	625,026	2,500,104
1886	665,396	2,661,584			

The total quantity of gold raised from 1851 to 1888 is estimated at 55,635,777 oz., of an aggregate value of 222,543,108*l*. The estimated number of miners at work on the gold-fields at the end of 1888 was 25,142, or about 655 less than the estimate of the previous year, of whom 3,769 were Chinese.

## III. MANUFACTURES.

The total number of manufactories, works, &c. in March 1889, was 2,975, of which about 1,667 used steam or gas engines, with an aggregate horse-power of 24,930; the number of hands employed was 54,488; and the lands, buildings, machinery, and plant were valued at 14,792,311*l*. The manufactures are almost entirely for home consumption.

### Commerce.

There are heavy tariffs on most of the important articles of import, the total customs duties collected in 1888 amounting to 3,047,667*l.*, equal to about 12½ per cent. of the total value of imports. During 1889 the tariffs were much increased.

The total value of the imports and exports of Victoria, including bullion and specie, in each of the five years from 1884 to 1888, was as follows :—

Years	Total Imports	Total Exports	Years	Total Imports	Total Exports
	£	£		£	£
1884	19,201,633	16,050,465	1887	19,022,151	11,351,145
1885	18,044,604	15,551,758	1888	23,972,134	13,853,763
1886	18,530,575	11,795,321			

The value of the trade during 1887–88 between Victoria and the principal British and foreign countries is shown in the following table, according to Victorian returns :—

Country	Imports therefrom, 1887	Exports thereto, 1887	Imports therefrom, 1888	Exports thereto, 1888
	£	£	£	£
<i>British Countries :—</i>				
United Kingdom . . . . .	8,290,046	5,476,229	10,851,667	8,050,056
Australian colonies . . . . .	7,389,676	4,519,376	8,561,938	4,318,631
India . . . . .	371,914	421,552	542,353	310,946
Ceylon . . . . .	41,352	50,696	51,898	28,896
Canada . . . . .	24,236	—	79,979	—
Other British possessions	555,097	76,699	682,571	82,216
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>16,672,321</b>	<b>10,544,552</b>	<b>20,770,406</b>	<b>12,790,745</b>
<i>Foreign Countries :—</i>				
Belgium . . . . .	73,299	228,268	115,803	393,448
France . . . . .	182,187	155,940	197,111	96,038
Germany . . . . .	298,269	107,920	391,992	115,813
Sweden and Norway . . . . .	328,789	20	450,678	—
Java and Philippine Islands . . . . .	185,157	81,122	231,457	71,511
China . . . . .	585,259	45	598,520	425
United States . . . . .	671,231	223,443	1,112,520	361,380
Others . . . . .	25,649	9,835	103,647	24,403
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>2,349,830</b>	<b>806,593</b>	<b>3,201,728</b>	<b>1,063,018</b>
<b>All countries . . . . .</b>	<b>19,022,151</b>	<b>11,351,145</b>	<b>23,972,134</b>	<b>13,853,763</b>

The following are the values of the principal articles imported and exported in 1888 :—

Imports		Exports	
Articles	1888	Articles	1888
	£		£
Wool . . . . .	2,704,060	Gold (inclusive of specie)	3,690,519
Woollen and woollen piece goods . . . .	923,549	Wool . . . . .	5,170,930
Cottons . . . . .	1,129,334	Live stock . . . .	406,777
Sugar . . . . .	945,978	Leather, leatherware, and leathern cloth .	199,257
Tea . . . . .	777,243	Breadstuffs . . . .	938,008
Live stock . . . . .	2,040,213	Tea (re-export) . .	355,652
Timber . . . . .	1,420,349	Sugar (refined in Vic- toria) . . . . .	141,444
Iron and steel (exclu- sive of railway rails, telegraph wire, &c.)	977,928	Apparel and slops .	171,816
Coal . . . . .	617,325	Tallow . . . . .	157,601
All other articles .	12,436,153	All other articles .	2,621,759
Total . . . . .	23,972,134	Total . . . . .	13,853,763

The values of the principal articles of import and export have been as follows in the five years 1884-88 :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Imports	£	£	£	£	£
Coal . . . . .	412,697	450,974	510,768	593,577	617,325
Cottons . . . . .	946,305	1,019,410	962,126	825,883	1,129,334
Iron and steel . . .	664,945	756,801	818,799	726,636	977,928
Live stock . . . . .	1,333,154	882,143	928,505	1,362,591	2,040,213
Sugar and molasses	1,291,246	1,204,021	853,419	1,127,556	945,978
Timber . . . . .	733,766	759,523	1,170,539	760,553	1,420,349
Wool . . . . .	2,575,905	2,201,968	2,331,599	2,778,927	2,704,060
Woollens . . . . .	923,072	854,008	892,868	724,436	923,549
Exports					
Gold, mostly specie	2,010,295	4,319,535	1,947,703	1,254,546	3,690,519
Wheat . . . . .	1,429,715	408,537	166,916	416,487	515,016
Live stock . . . . .	762,988	900,801	393,889	529,782	406,777
Wool . . . . .	6,342,887	5,028,011	4,999,662	5,073,491	5,170,930

The quantity of wool exported in 1888 amounted to 118,453,968 lbs., valued at 5,170,930*l.*, of which, however, little more than three-fourths was the produce of Victoria.

Of the total imports those arriving at the port of Melbourne were valued at 19,145,150*l.*, and of the exports those shipped from Melbourne were valued at 12,521,980*l.* in 1888.

In 1888 the total export of gold—chiefly in the form of coin—was



3,690,519*l.*, most of which found its way to the United Kingdom. The export of gold, however, varies considerably from year to year, and fluctuates between 1,254,546*l.* in 1887 and 4,309,535*l.* in 1885—the average for the last five years having been 2,642,520*l.*

The commercial intercourse of Victoria with the United Kingdom (exclusive of gold) is shown in the subjoined table, according to the Board of Trade Returns, for each of the five years from 1884 to 1888:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from Victoria	7,671,118	5,332,402	4,853,667	5,515,129	5,844,201
Imports of British produce	6,657,504	6,706,520	6,766,784	5,959,984	8,877,069

The staple articles of export from Victoria to the United Kingdom are wool and gold. The exports of wool to Great Britain were as follows in each of the five years from 1884 to 1888:—

Years	Quantities	Value
	Lbs.	£
1884	99,354,718	5,731,209
1885	83,200,613	3,974,029
1886	93,889,887	4,047,388
1887	96,288,952	4,697,152
1888	106,587,076	4,971,504

Among the minor articles of merchandise exported to the United Kingdom in 1888 were wheat and flour, of the value of 212,778*l.*; tallow, 152,761*l.*; leather, 119,331*l.*; preserved and frozen meat, 7,407*l.*; bark, 30,411*l.*; sheep skins and furs, 166,718*l.*

The British imports into Victoria embrace nearly all articles of home manufacture, chief among them iron, wrought and unwrought (not including railway rails and telegraph wire), 1,365,193*l.*; hardware and cutlery, 242,054*l.*; woollen goods, 959,901*l.*; apparel and haberdashery, 647,913*l.*; cotton goods, 1,186,952*l.*; machinery, 349,751*l.*; paper, 400,183*l.*, in 1888.

### Shipping and Navigation.

The shipping inwards and outwards has been as follows for five years:—

Years	Entered		Cleared	
	Vessels	Tons	Vessels	Tons
1884	1,986	1,569,162	1,989	1,582,425
1885	2,154	1,631,266	2,119	1,628,892
1886	2,307	1,848,058	2,324	1,887,329
1887	2,435	1,220,580	2,418	1,398,065
1888	2,714	2,182,071	2,630	1,125,812

Of the vessels entered in 1888, 458 of 833,724 tons, and of those cleared 440 of 815,573 tons, were British; 2,051 of 1,083,147 tons entered, and 1,999 of 1,072,013 tons cleared, were colonial. Of the total entered 2,127 of 2,015,876 tons, and cleared 2,107 of 2,007,694 tons, were at the port, Victoria.

The vessels on the register of the colony at the end of 1888 numbered 121 steamers of 32,740 tons, and sailing vessels 262 of 46,143 tons.

### Internal Communications.

The railways in Victoria all belong to the State. There were 2,191 miles of railway completed at the end of June 1889. Besides these, 509 miles were in course of construction.

The total cost of the lines open to June 30, 1889, was 29,363,566*l.*—of which all but about 3,000,000*l.* was derived from loans—being about an average of 13,600*l.* per mile for the miles open. The gross receipts in the year 1887–88 amounted to 2,756,049*l.*; and the expenditure to 1,753,019*l.*, or 63·61 per cent. of the receipts; which latter proportion, however, was higher than usual. The profit on working was thus 1,753,019*l.*, being equivalent to 3·82 per cent. of the mean capital cost, or 4·31 of the borrowed capital, which bears interest at the average rate of 4·21 per cent. The number of passengers conveyed in the year 1887–88 was 56 millions, and the weight of goods and live stock carried was 3,564,000 tons. The train mileage in 1887–88 was 9,082,000 miles. The proportions of passenger and goods traffic to the total receipts were 44 and 56 per cent. respectively.

The Post Office of the colony forwarded 47,700,776 letters, 9,090,362 packets, and 21,702,876 newspapers in the year 1888. There were 1,544 post-offices on December 31, 1888. The total postal revenue, including the receipts from telegraphs, was approximately 574,400*l.* in the year 1888–89, and the expenditure was 536,700*l.*

There were 4,194 miles of telegraph lines, comprising 10,360 miles of wire, open at the end of 1888. The number of telegraphic despatches in the year 1888 was 2,743,938. The revenue from telegraphs was 125,342*l.* in the year 1888. At the end of the year 1888 there were 601 telegraph stations.

The well-organised Statistical Department of Victoria is presided over by the Government Statist, Henry Heylyn Hayter, C.M.G.

### Money and Credit.

A branch of the Royal Mint was opened at Melbourne on June 12, 1872. Up to Dec. 31, 1887, 9,748,954 oz. of gold, valued at 39,075,086*l.*, was received at the mint, and gold coin and bullion issued of the value of 36,074,770*l.* No silver or bronze coin is struck at the Melbourne Mint.

In 1887 there were 369 post-office savings-banks. At the end of the year there were 83,013 depositors with a total balance of 1,406,478*l.*

At the end of 1888 Victoria had 13 banks, with 400 branches and agencies, with notes in circulation 1,728,032*l.*, deposits 37,570,838*l.*, the total liabilities being 39,749,590*l.*; gold and silver, coined and in bars, 5,604,097*l.*; landed property, 1,581,854*l.*; advances, &c., 45,925,936*l.*; total assets, 53,111,387*l.* Total paid-up capital, 10,109,742*l.*

*Agent-General of Victoria in Great Britain.*—The Hon. Sir Graham Berry, K.C.M.G.; appointed February 16, 1886. *Secretary.*—John Cashel Hoey, C.M.G.

## Books of Reference.

- Annual Statistical Register and Blue Book.  
 Census of Victoria, 1881. Fol. Melbourne, 1883.  
 Handbook to the Colony of Victoria. By H. H. Hayter, C.M.G. (pamphlet). Fresh editions issued from time to time. Distributed gratuitously by the Agent-General of Victoria, & Victoria Chambers, Westminster.  
 Mineral Statistics of Victoria for the year 1888. Fol. Melbourne, 1889.  
 Report on the Vital Statistics of Melbourne and Suburbs. By H. H. Hayter, C.M.G. Published annually. Melbourne, 1889.  
 Statistics of Friendly Societies in Victoria, with a Report by H. H. Hayter, C.M.G., published annually. Melbourne, 1889.  
 Statistics of Trades Unions in Victoria, with a Report by H. H. Hayter, C.M.G., published annually. Melbourne, 1889.  
 Victoria : Defence Reorganisation Scheme. Melbourne, 1883.  
 Victoria Year Book, 1888-89. By H. H. Hayter, C.M.G. Melbourne, 1889.  
 Finn (Edmund), Chronicles of Early Melbourne. 2 vols. illustrated. Melbourne, 1889.  
 Labilliere (Francis Peter), Early History of the Colony of Victoria, from its Discovery to its Establishment as a Self-governing Province of the British Empire. 2 vols. 8. London, 1878.  
 Lloyd (Geo. Thomas), Thirty-three Years in Tasmania and Victoria. 8. London, 1862.  
 Rusden (G. W.), The Discovery, Survey, and Settlement of Port Phillip. 8. London, 1872.  
 Walch (G.) and Turner (C.), Victoria in 1880. Melbourne, 1881.  
 Westgarth (Wm.), The Colony of Victoria: its History, Commerce, and Gold-mining; its Social and Political Institutions. 8. London, 1864.

## WESTERN AUSTRALIA.

### Constitution and Government.

Western Australia is the only remaining semi-Crown colony on the continent; and a bill was introduced in 1889, but withdrawn, to grant it responsible government. The administration is vested in a Governor, who exercises the executive functions. There is besides a Legislative Council, composed of 9 nominated and 17 elected members, the latter returned by the votes of all male inhabitants of full age assessed in a rental of at least 10*l*. The qualification for elected members is the possession of landed property of the value of 1,000*l*.

*Governor*.—Sir William C. F. Robinson, K.C.M.G.; entered the service 1855; Governor of Falkland Islands, 1866; Governor Prince Edward Island, 1870; Governor of Western Australia, 1874, and again 1880; special mission to King of Siam, 1878; again appointed Governor of Western Australia, 1889.

The Governor has a salary of 3,000*l*. per annum. He is assisted in his functions by an Executive Council, including the Colonial Secretary, the Attorney-General, the Colonial Treasurer, the Surveyor-General, and the Director of Public Works.

### Area and Population.

As defined by Royal Commission, Western Australia includes all that portion of the continent situated to the westward of 129° E. longitude. The greatest length of this territory is 1,280 miles

from north to south, and the greatest breadth 800 miles from east to west, while the occupied portion of the colony is about 600 miles in length from north to south, by about 150 miles in average breadth. The total estimated area of the colony is 975,920 English square miles, including islands. It is divided into 16 districts.

Western Australia was first settled in 1829, and for many years the population was small. In 1850 the colony had not more than 6,000 inhabitants, but at the census of December 1859 the population had risen to 14,837—namely, 9,522 males and 5,315 females. On December 31, 1867, the population numbered 21,713, comprising 13,934 males and 7,779 females. At the census taken on March 31, 1870, the total population was 25,353, of whom 15,565 were males and 9,788 females. Included in these numbers were 1,790 male prisoners, either in prisons or at working depôts in various parts of the colony.

At the end of 1878 the estimated population of the colony was 28,166, according to the returns of births and deaths; and the results of the census of April 3, 1881, gave a total population of 29,708—17,062 males and 12,646 females. This shows an increase since 1870 of 4,355, or 17 per cent., equal to 1·5 per cent. per annum. These figures do not include the aborigines, of whose numbers it is difficult to give even an approximate estimate, scattered as they are over an extensive territory, much of which is yet entirely unknown. There were 2,346 aborigines in service in the colony in 1881. Of the total population in 1881, 20,410 were returned as unmarried, and 17,773 as being natives of West Australia. Perth, the capital, had 5,044 inhabitants in 1881 (1889, over 10,000); Fremantle, 3,641. In 1888 there were 1,518 births and 673 deaths, giving a surplus of 845; there were 1,598 arrivals and 2,794 departures—excess of departures over arrivals 1,196—the total loss during the year being 351. The total mean population on December 31, 1888, was 42,137. On September 30, 1889, the population was 43,332—24,943 males and 18,409 females. During 1888 there were 304 marriages in the colony.

### Religion.

The religious division of the population was as follows at the census of April 3, 1881:—

Religious Divisions	Number	Per cent.	Religious Divisions	Number	Per cent.
Church of England	16,263	54·74	Independents .	1,262	4·25
Roman Catholics	8,413	28·32	Presbyterians .	1,004	3·38
Wesleyans	2,084	7·01	Other religions	329	1·11
			Not specified .	209	0·69

### Instruction.

Of the total white population above 15 years in 1881, 9·93 per cent. could neither read nor write. Education is compulsory.

The following table shows the average cost per head and attendance in Government schools and in assisted schools in 1876, 1886, and 1888:—



—	No. of Schools	No. of Scholars	Av. Attendance	Cost per Head
<i>Government schools.</i>				£ s. d.
1876	58	2,475	2,004	3 2 3
1886	73	3,169	2,322	3 5 11 $\frac{3}{4}$
1888	77	3,262	2,533	3 5 7 $\frac{1}{2}$
<i>Assisted schools.</i>				
1876	22	1,389	1,097	1 10 1
1886	16	1,339	1,024	1 18 10 $\frac{1}{2}$
1888	16	1,417	1,126	1 7 3 $\frac{3}{4}$

The total sum paid in salaries to teachers and other school officials in 1888 was 9,851*l*.

### Justice and Crime.

The following table gives the number of offences, apprehensions, and convictions for the four years 1885–88:—

—	1885	1886	1887	1888
Offences reported to police . . . . .	5,138	5,924	5,816	5,064
Apprehended by police or summoned . . . . .	4,900	5,703	5,363	4,651
Summary convictions . . . . .	3,436	3,980	3,562	3,144
Convictions in superior courts . . . . .	51	54	75	64

On December 30, 1888, there were 164 convicts in the colony, 80 employed on the public roads, 3 in hospital, 3 in a lunatic asylum, 41 ticket-of-leave holders in private service, and 37 conditional release holders. The total number of persons committed to prison in 1888 was 1,279—1,098 men, 166 women, and 15 juveniles.

### Pauperism.

There are two poor-houses—both situated in Perth—supported by public funds, with 179 inmates in 1888. Thirteen hospitals and one lunatic asylum are also supported by public funds, and there are one Protestant and two Roman Catholic orphanages partly supported by private subscriptions and partly out of public money. There is a daily average (1888) of 413 paupers in the colony.

### Finance.

The revenue and expenditure of the colony during the five years from 1884 to 1888 were as follows:—

Years	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£
1884	290,319	291,306
1885	323,213	308,848
1886	388,564	394,675
1887	377,903	456,897
1888	357,003	385,129

Rather more than one-third of the public income is derived from customs duties, and the rest mainly from licences and leases of Crown lands, mining and other licences, land sales, and railway receipts. Western Australia had a public debt of 1,275,200*l.* at the end of 1888. The rate of interest varies from 6 per cent. on a small loan of 35,000*l.* raised in 1872, to 4 per cent. on the 1884 loan of 525,000*l.* The annual charge for interest is 54,560*l.*, and there is a further sum of 9,260*l.* set apart annually as a sinking fund. The sinking fund on December 31, 1888, amounted to 65,854*l.*

### Defence.

There are no regular forces in Western Australia, and no military works in the colony. There is a force of volunteers consisting of two divisions of a battery of artillery and eight companies of infantry armed with the Martini-Henry rifle. The total number of officers is 24. and of men 493. There is a capitation grant of 1*l.* 10*s.* per efficient, and the total expenditure of the volunteer department for 1888 was 3,308*l.*

### Production and Industry.

The agricultural prosperity of the colony has greatly increased in recent years; still there were only 106,017 acres of land under cultivation at the end of 1888, out of a total of 678,400,222 acres. The live stock consisted, in 1888, of 41,390 horses, 95,822 cattle, and 2,112,392 sheep. At the census of 1881, 4,763 persons were returned as directly engaged in agricultural pursuits—exclusive of their families; 2,607 persons were engaged in industrial pursuits.

In 1888, of the cultivated area, 30,740 acres were under wheat, 5,009 under barley, 1,787 under oats, and 23,914 under hay. The total area alienated in the colony up to the end of 1888 was 1,898,628 acres. The average produce per acre was—wheat 12 bushels, barley 16 bushels, oats 17 bushels, maize (only 61 acres) 30 bushels, and hay one ton to the acre. There were in 1888 891 acres under vines, producing an average of 149 gallons of wine to the acre, which sold at prices varying from 5*s.* to 8*s.* the gallon. There are gold, silver, copper, lead, tin, and coal mines in the colony, but no returns are obtainable as to their production. There are few manufactures.

Along the river-courses of the north and north-east of the colony are about 20,000,000 acres of fairly well-watered country, affording good pasturage.

### Commerce.

The total value of the imports and exports, including bullion and specie, of Western Australia, in the five years from 1884 to 1888, is shown in the subjoined statement:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Imports . .	521,167	650,391	758,012	832,213	786,250
Exports . .	405,693	446,692	630,393	604,656	680,345

The following table shows the character of the duties levied on the imports for 1888 :—

		£
Value of goods imported subject to specific duty	.	355,876
" " 20 % duty	.	11,716
" " 12½ % duty	.	237,702
" " 5% duty	.	28,603
" duty free	.	152,353
Total	.	786,250

The principal exports were wool 423,762*l.*, pearls and shells 84,300*l.*, skins 45,126*l.*, timber 42,060*l.*, sandalwood 33,525*l.*

The value of the commercial intercourse of Western Australia with Great Britain, according to the Board of Trade returns, is shown in the following table, which gives the total exports of the colony to Great Britain, and the total imports of British home produce, in each of the five years from 1884 to 1888 :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Exports from Western Australia	276,591	276,779	268,673	295,053	357,549
Imports of British produce	254,925	275,440	380,417	345,045	318,621

The exports of the colony to Great Britain consist almost entirely of wool and shells. The wool exports were of the value of 146,202*l.* in 1878, of 221,389*l.* in 1881, of 186,015*l.* in 1882, of 192,036*l.* in 1883, of 242,790*l.* in 1884, of 233,345*l.* in 1885, of 210,465*l.* in 1886, of 229,069*l.* in 1887, and of 265,180*l.* in 1888. Shells of the value of 75,709*l.* (as much as in 1886 and 1887 put together) were also exported to Great Britain in 1888. The principal imports from Great Britain are apparel and haberdashery, 47,970*l.* in 1888; beer and ale, 16,377*l.*; cottons, 19,847*l.*; iron, 68,914*l.*; machinery, 20,113*l.*; and leather, 18,341*l.*

### Shipping and Communications.

In 1888, 263 vessels of 402,807 tons entered, and 266 of 409,586 tons cleared, the ports of the colony.

There were 265 miles of railway open for traffic at the end of 1888, and 244 miles under construction, as well as 290 partly under construction.

In 1888 there were 2,385 miles of telegraph line within the colony, 2,658 miles of wire, and 1,075 miles under construction, of which more than half was ready to be taken over, with 38 stations; and from Albany the wire extends to South Australia. The number of messages sent was 180,735, the gross charges amounted to 15,891*l.*, and the net revenue to 8,353*l.*

In 1887 there passed through the Post Office 2,253,814 letters, 1,133,096 newspapers, and 158,698 packets.

### Money and Credit.

There are four banks in Western Australia besides the Post Office Savings Bank. The following table gives the principal figures relating to them :—

Name	Capital paid up	Notes in Circulation	Deposits	Total Liabilities	Total Assets	Reserve Fund
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Western Australian Bank.	60,000	12,612	223,892	243,686	388,832	82,351
National Bank of Australasia	1,000,000	19,383	259,853	279,883	667,610	695,084
Union Bank of Australasia	1,500,000	16,260	297,714	317,917	494,253	1,115,681
Bank of New South Wales.	1,250,000	1,407	26,287	27,705	162,996	930,000

At the end of 1887 the Post Office Savings Bank had 31,373*l.* on deposit, on which 1,072*l.* interest was allowed. During 1888 deposits of the value of 18,821*l.* were made, and interest 1,059*l.* was allowed. The amount withdrawn during the year was 21,517*l.*, leaving a balance of 30,808*l.* on deposit on December 31, 1888.

### Books of Reference.

#### Annual Blue Book.

Census of the Colony of Western Australia, taken on the 3rd April, 1881. Fol. Perth, 1882.

*Favenc* (Ernest). Western Australia: its Past History, Present Trade and Resources, and its Future Position in the Australian Group. Sydney, 1887.

*Nicolay* (Rev. C. G.), Handbook of Western Australia. Perth (W. A.), 1880.

### Australian Defence.

Sydney is a first-class naval station, the headquarters of the British fleet in Australasia. In 1889 there were 11 imperial war vessels on the station. By the 'Australasian Naval Force Act,' which was assented to on December 20, 1887, a fleet of five fast cruisers, each of 2,575 tons displacement and 7,500 horse-power, and two torpedo boats on the most improved modern build, each of 735 tons and 4,500 horse-power, are to be equipped for the Australian seas. An agreement which has been entered into for a period of ten years, afterwards terminable by two years' notice, provides that the vessels shall be built by the British Government, and that those of the Australian colonies who are parties to the agreement shall pay interest at the rate of 5 per cent. on the original cost, and all costs of maintenance. Upon the termination of the agreement the vessels will remain the property of the British Government. One of these vessels has been launched this year.



## AUSTRALASIAN FEDERATION.

By the 'Federal Council Act of Australasia, 1885' (48 & 49 Vict. cap. 60), a Federal Council of Australasia was constituted for the purpose of dealing with such matters of common Australasian interest, in respect to which united action is desirable, as can be dealt with without unduly interfering with the management of the internal affairs of the several colonies by their respective Legislatures. The Council was to have legislative authority in respect to the several matters following:—

(*a*) The relations of Australasia with the islands of the Pacific: (*b*) Prevention of the influx of criminals: (*c*) Fisheries in Australasian waters beyond territorial limits: (*d*) The service of civil process of the courts of any colony within Her Majesty's possessions in Australasia out of the jurisdiction of the colony in which it is issued: (*e*) The enforcement of judgments of courts of law of any colony beyond the limits of the colony: (*f*) The enforcement of criminal process beyond the limits of the colony in which it is issued, and the extradition of offenders (including deserters of wives and children and deserters from the Imperial or colonial naval or military forces): (*g*) The custody of offenders on board ships belonging to Her Majesty's Colonial Government beyond territorial limits: (*h*) Any matter which at the request of the Legislatures of the colonies Her Majesty by Order in Council shall think fit to refer to the Council: (*i*) Such of the following matters as might be referred to the Council by the Legislatures of any two or more colonies, that is to say—general defences, quarantine, patents of invention and discovery, copyright, bills of exchange and promissory notes, uniformity of weights and measures, recognition in other colonies of any marriage or divorce duly solemnised or decreed in any colony, naturalisation of aliens, status of corporations and joint stock companies in other colonies than that in which they have been constituted; and any other matter of general Australasian interest with respect to which the Legislatures of the several colonies could legislate within their own limits and as to which it would be deemed desirable that there should be a law of general application. Provided that in such cases the Acts of the Council shall extend only to the colonies by whose Legislatures the matter shall have been so referred to it, and such other colonies as may afterwards adopt the same.

Every Bill in respect of the matters marked (*a*) (*b*) or (*c*) had, unless previously approved by Her Majesty through one of Her Principal Secretaries of State, to be reserved for the signification of Her Majesty's pleasure.

'The Governors of any two or more of the colonies may, upon an address of the Legislatures of such colonies, refer for the consideration and determination of the Council any questions relating to those colonies or their relations with one another, and the Council shall thereupon have authority to consider and determine by Act of Council the matters so referred to it.

'Every Bill passed by the Council shall be presented for Her Majesty's assent to the Governor of the colony in which the Council shall be sitting, who shall declare according to his discretion, but subject to the provisions of this Act and to Her Majesty's instructions, either that he assents thereto in Her Majesty's name, or that he withholds such assent, or that he reserves the Bill for the signification of Her Majesty's pleasure, or that he will be prepared to assent thereto subject to certain amendments to be specified by him.

The federal union of the Australasian Colonies was only partially accomplished by the appointment of a Council, representing the colonies of Victoria, Queensland, South Australia (joined 1889), Tasmania, Western Australia, and Fiji; the colonies of New South Wales and New Zealand having up to 1889 taken no steps to join the Union.

The Council held meetings in 1886, 1888, and 1889.

The Federal Council did not meet in 1890. Instead, a conference of representatives of the Australian Colonies met in Melbourne in February 1890 for the purpose of considering a scheme of Australasian Federation and Federal Defence. The colonies represented were Victoria, New South Wales, South Australia, Queensland, New Zealand, Tasmania, and Western Australia. A resolution was adopted, declaring that the time had come for the Union of the Australian Colonies under the Government. Provision was made for the admission into the Union of the more remote Australasian Colonies, at such times and under such conditions as might thereafter be agreed upon. The following motions were adopted:—

(1) That members of the Conference should take the steps necessary to induce the Legislatures of their respective colonies to appoint, during the present year, delegates to a national Australasian Convention empowered to consider and report upon an adequate scheme for the Federal Constitution. (2) That this Convention should consist of not more than seven members from each self-governing colony, and not more than four from each Crown colony.

The Conference unanimously adopted the following address to the Queen:—

‘We, your Majesty’s loyal and dutiful subjects, members of a Conference assembled at Melbourne to consider the question of creating for Australasia one Federal Government, and representing the Australasian colonies, desire to approach your Most Gracious Majesty with renewed expressions of our devoted attachment to your Majesty’s throne and person. On behalf of your Majesty’s subjects throughout Australasia, we beg to express our fervent hope that your Majesty’s life may be long spared to reign over a prosperous and happy people. We most respectfully inform your Majesty that after mature deliberation we have unanimously agreed to the following resolutions.’

(Here follow the above resolutions.)

The Conference then resolved that the Premier of Victoria should be empowered to convene a Convention, which will probably meet early next year.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Australasia generally.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Each of the colonies publishes an Annual Blue Book and Statistical Register, containing Annual Reports of the various administrative, industrial, criminal, educational, and other departments.

Australasia: Despatch on the subject of a Draft Bill to constitute a Federal Council of Australasia. London, 1884.

Australasian Statistics, published annually, with Report, by H. H. Hayter, C.M.G., Government Statist of Victoria. Melbourne.

Australasian Statistics, published annually, by T. A. Coghlan, A.M.Inst.C.E., Government Statistician of New South Wales. Sydney.

Colonial and Indian Exhibition, 1886. Handbooks to the various Australian Colonies, New Zealand, and Fiji.

Colonial Office Test. Published annually.

Federal Council of Australasia, Session 1886. Official Record of Debates. Hobart, 1886.  
 Statistical Abstract for the several Colonial and other Possessions of the United Kingdom in each year from 1874 to 1888. No. XXVI. 8. London, 1889.

Trade of Great Britain with Australasia; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade and Navigation of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Bates* (H. W.) and *Eden* (C. H.), Colonel Warburton's Journey across Australia. 8. London, 1875.

*Blair's* Cyclopædia of Australasia. Melbourne, 1881.

*Cotton* (J. S.) and *Payne* (E. J.), Colonies and Dependencies, in 'English Citizen Series.' London, 1883.

*Curr* (E. M.), The Australian Race. Melbourne, 1887.

*Dilke* (Sir Charles Wentworth, Bart., M.P.), Greater Britain: a Record of Travel in English-speaking Countries in 1866 and 1867. New edit. 8. London, 1885.

*Dilke* (Sir C. W.), Problems of Greater Britain. 2 vols. London, 1890.

*Fearn* (Ernest), The History of Australian Exploration. Sydney, 1888.

*Finch-Hatton* (Hon. H.), Advance, Australia: an Account of Eight Years' Work, Wandering, and Amusement in Queensland, New South Wales, and Victoria. London, 1885.

*Forrest* (John), Explorations in Australia. 8. London, 1875.

*Froude* (J. A.), Oceana; or England and her Colonies. London, 1886.

*Giles* (E.), Australia Twice Traversed: 2 vols. London, 1890.

*Gordon & Gotch's* Australian Handbook for 1889. Melbourne and London, 1888.

*Hardman* (Wm.), John McDouall Stuart's Journals of Explorations in Australia from 1858 to 1862. 8. London, 1866.

*Heaton* (J. H.), Australian Dictionary of Dates and Men of the Time. 8. London and Sydney, 1879.

*Hewitt* (W.), History of Discovery in Australia, Tasmania, and New Zealand. 2 vols. 8. London, 1865.

*Inglis* (James), Our Australian Cousins. 8. London, 1880.

*Powell* (G. S. B.), New Homes for the Old Country. A personal experience of the political and domestic life, the industries, and the national history of Australia and New Zealand. 8. London, 1872.

*Reclus* (E.), Géographie Universelle. Vol. XIV. Paris, 1889.

*Rusden* (G. W.), The History of Australia. 3 vols. London, 1883.

*Silver* (S. W.), Handbook for Australia and New Zealand. 8. London, 1880.

*Todd* (A.), Parliamentary Government in the British Colonies. 8. London, 1880.

*Topinard* (Dr. P.), Étude sur les races indigènes de l'Australie. Instructions présentées à la Société d'Anthropologie. 8. Paris, 1872.

*Trotlope* (Anthony), Australasia and New Zealand. 8. London, 1873. New edit. 1875.

*Wallace* (A. R.), Australia. London, 1879.

*Westgarth* (William), Half a Century of Australian Progress. London, 1889.

*Woods* (Rev. J. E. Tenison), History of the Discovery and Exploration of Australia. 2 vols. 8. London, 1866.

## PACIFIC ISLANDS.

Lying all round Australia and New Zealand are many small island groups, islets, and reefs which may be regarded as integral parts of these colonies. Others at a considerable distance to the south are unattached and mostly uninhabited. Among them, south from Australia and New Zealand, are Royal Company Island, Macquarie Island, Emerald Island, Campbell Island, Antipodes, and Bounty Islands.

Scattered over the Pacific are several small groups and detached islets which have been annexed to Great Britain. The principal of them are the following, beginning at the east, south of the Equator:—

DUCIE ISLAND, 24° 40' S. lat., 124° 48' W. long.

COOK'S, or HERVEY ISLANDS, between 18° and 22° S. lat., 157° and 163° W. long. There are six islands and about nine islets and reefs. The largest, Raratonga, is 530 miles in circumference, with a population of



3,000. Mangaia has 2,000 inhabitants; Vatui, or Atui, 20 miles in circumference, 1,200 inhabitants; Hervey Islands, three small islets. Aitutaki, 18 miles in circumference, 2,000 inhabitants. Palmerston Islands, group of islets. Other islets are Takutea, Mitiero, and Mauki.

SAVAGE, or INIUE ISLAND,  $21^{\circ}$  S. lat.,  $171^{\circ}$  W. long.

MANIHIKI GROUP, including Rerison or Rakoango, Manibiki or Humphry, Penrhyn or Tongarewa, Vostok and Flint Islands, lying around  $10^{\circ}$  S. lat. and  $160^{\circ}$  W. long.

SWARROW ISLANDS,  $13^{\circ} 14'$  S. lat.,  $163^{\circ}$  W. long.

DUDOZA ISLAND,  $7^{\circ} 40'$  S. lat.,  $161^{\circ}$  W. long.

ROGGEVEIN,  $10^{\circ} 40'$  S. lat.,  $156^{\circ}$  W. long.

UNION, or TOKELAU GROUP, between  $8^{\circ} 30'$  and  $11^{\circ}$  S. lat., and  $171^{\circ}$  and  $172^{\circ}$  W. long. Three clusters of islets, the principal of which are Fakaapo or Bowditch, Mikuhimo or Duke of Clarence, Atafu or Duke of York.

PHOENIX GROUP, between  $2^{\circ} 30'$  and  $4^{\circ} 30'$  S. lat., and  $171^{\circ}$  and  $174^{\circ} 30'$  W. long. Eight islands: Mary, Enderbury, Phoenix, Birney, Gardner McKean, Hall, Sydney.

MALDEN ISLAND,  $4^{\circ}$  S. lat.,  $155^{\circ}$  W. long.

STARBUCK ISLAND,  $5^{\circ} 30'$  S. lat.,  $155^{\circ}$  W. long.

PENRHYN, or TONGAREWA ISLAND,  $9^{\circ}$  S. lat.,  $158^{\circ}$  W. long.

CAROLINE ISLAND,  $10^{\circ}$  S. lat.,  $150^{\circ} 30'$  W. long.

LAGOON, or ELLICE ISLANDS, between  $5^{\circ} 30'$  and  $11^{\circ} 20'$  S. lat., and  $176^{\circ}$  and  $180^{\circ}$  E. long. Nine islands and islet groups. The principal are Sophia or Rocky Island, Mukulaelae or Mitchell Group, Ellice, Mikufetau, Vaitupu, Netherland, Lynx.

CHRISTMAS ISLAND,  $1^{\circ} 57'$  N. lat.,  $157^{\circ} 27'$  W. long.

FANNING ISLAND,  $30^{\circ} 50'$  N. lat.,  $159^{\circ}$  W. long.

WASHINGTON ISLAND,  $4^{\circ} 40'$  N. lat.,  $160^{\circ} 20'$  W. long.

JARVIS ISLAND, on the Equator,  $159^{\circ}$  W. long.

EXCHEQUER ISLAND,  $2^{\circ} 30'$  S. lat.,  $140^{\circ} 10'$  W. long.

These islands are mostly of coral formation; many of them are uninhabited, or only temporarily inhabited; most of them grow coco-nut trees in large quantities, and some of them are valuable for their guano. They are of importance as being stages in the proposed telegraph route from British Columbia to Australia and New Zealand, and also as coaling stations for steamers along that route, and between the Isthmus of Panama and Australia and Eastern Asia. For further details concerning these islands see Finlay's 'Pacific Directories,' Meinecke's 'Die Inseln des Stillen Oceans,' Wallace's 'Australasia,' Reclus' 'Géographie Universelle,' vol. xiv.

The High Commissioner of the Western Pacific, who is Governor of Fiji, has jurisdiction, in accordance with an Order in Council of 1877, for the purpose of carrying out the provisions of the Pacific Islanders' Protection Acts of 1872 and 1875, and to settle disputes between British subjects living in these islands. The jurisdiction of the High Commissioner extends over all the Western Pacific not within the limits of Fiji, Queensland, or New South Wales, or the jurisdiction of any civilised Power, and includes the Southern Solomon Islands, New Hebrides, Samoa Islands, Tonga Islands, and the various small groups in Melanesia.





PART THE SECOND.

FOREIGN COUNTRIES.



## AFGHANISTAN.

AFGHANISTAN is a country of Asia lying between parallels  $30^{\circ}$  and  $38^{\circ} 20'$  of north latitude, and  $60^{\circ} 30'$  and  $74^{\circ} 30'$  of east longitude. On the north it is bounded, roughly speaking, by the river Oxus, from the Pamir to Khamiab Saleh, whence the line, as drawn by the Afghan Boundary Commission, runs in a south-westerly direction to Zulkar, on the river Har-i-rud, and thence south to Kuh Malik-i-Siah, a conspicuous peak south-east of the Helmand river. Here the boundary turns round and runs generally eastwardly to the Kwaja Amran range. The eastern boundary of Afghanistan is difficult, if not impossible, to define exactly, for though geographically it may be said to march with the north-western boundary of British India, from a political point of view there are a number of tribes inhabiting the Zhob Valley and the Wazin country, besides the region between the Hindu Kush and the western confines of Kashmir, embracing Kafiristan, Chitral Swat, and part of the Indus basin, who own little or no allegiance to the Amir. Extreme breadth from north to south is about 500 miles; its length from the Herat frontier to the Khyber Pass, about 600 miles. The surrounding countries are, on the north, the Central Asian States, under the influence of Bokhara and Russia; on the west, Persia; on the south, British Baluchistan; and on the east, as already mentioned, the mountain tribes scattered along the north-western frontier of India.

Abdul Rahman Khan, G.C.S.I., the reigning sovereign or Amir, is son of Afzal Khan, and grandson of Dost Mahomed Khan. He was recognised as Amir by the British Government in July 1880, after the events following on the massacre of Sir L. Cavagnari.

The origin of the Afghans is involved in obscurity. The Pathan dynasties of Delhi form part of Indian history. The whole of Afghanistan was conquered by Timur, Cabul remaining in the hands of his descendants, and Candahar being added to it by Sultan Babu in 1522. For the next two centuries Cabul was held by the Mughal Emperors of Delhi, and Herat by Persia, while Candahar repeatedly changed hands between the two. Nadir Shah, the Persian, held the Afghan provinces till his assassination in 1747, after which the different provinces were formed into a single empire under Ahmed Shah Durani, including the Punjab and Kashmir on the east, and extending to the Oxus on the north. The restoration of Shah Shuja by the British forces under Sir John Keane in 1838 led to continued insurrections against the new ruler, culminating in the terrible revolt of 1841. In 1878 war was declared by England, and her troops eventually captured Cabul. Sher Ali fled and died in Afghan Turkistan, his son Yakub Khan being acknowledged as Amir, while a British envoy and escort was installed in the citadel of Cabul. On September 3 a serious riot developed into a massacre of the envoy and his followers, and a fresh invasion of the country took place. In 1880 the British forces were withdrawn from the Khaibar and the Kuram, and from Candahar to Quetta. Abdul Rahman has since successfully maintained his position.

The government of Afghanistan is monarchical under one hereditary prince, whose power varies with his own character and fortune. The



dominions are politically divided into the four provinces of Cabul, Turkistan, Herat, and Candahar, to which may be added the districts of Badakshan and Wakhan, as they are also at present in the position of separate provinces. Each province is under a *hakim* or governor (called *Naib* in Sher Ali's time), under whom nobles dispense justice after a feudal fashion. Spoliation, exaction, and embezzlement are almost universal.

The Amir's subjects number about four millions, the most numerous tribe being the Ghilzars, who must amount to at least a million; then follow the Tajiks, Duranis, Hazarahs, and Aimaks, and Uzbegs. The Tajiks, who are found scattered all over the country, are presumably of Arab or Persian descent, and though they are found intermingled with Afghans, they are more settled, and prefer agricultural or industrial occupations. The Ghilzais occupy the country south-east of Cabul, while the Duranis inhabit the country north and south of the road between Herat and Candahar; north of these lie the Paropamisian Mountains, inhabited by the Aimaks and Hazaras, who are said to be the descendants of Tartar colonies left by Chinging Khan, and who have undoubted Tartar lineaments. With the exception of the Kizilbashs and most of the Hazarahs, who are Shiahs, the inhabitants are Muhammadans of the Suni sect.

Justice in ordinary cases is supposed to be administered by a kazi, or chief magistrate, assisted by muftis, or muta assibs (the latter a species of detective officers), and regulated by laws, which, if rightly acted on, would be tolerably equitable.

The revenue of Afghanistan is subject to considerable fluctuations. One of the late Amir Sher Ali's ministers estimated the average annual revenue of the five years 1872-76 at 712,968*l.*, but subsequent events have made it impossible to estimate the present revenues. The Government share of the produce recoverable is said to vary from one-third to one-tenth, according to the advantages of irrigation.

Abdul Rahman is said to have re-introduced the regular army, which had been originally founded on a European model by Sher Ali on his return from India in 1869. In addition to his regular army the Amir's military forces are largely supplemented by local levies of horse and foot. The mounted levies are simply the retainers of great chiefs, or of the latter's wealthier vassals. The Amir's Government grants 200 Cabuli rupees a year for each horseman. The foot levies are now, under Abdul Rahman, permanently embodied, and as irregulars form a valuable auxiliary to the regular infantry. The artillery branch is very weak, as there are few trained gunners, the force being made up by infantry drafts when required. There are no engineers, but a few regiments have a company equipped with spades and axes. The total disposition of the forces in June 1882 was as follows:—

Artillery	Cavalry	Infantry	Irregular Cavalry	Khasadan Infantry	Guns
1,600	9,750	30,890	7,500	9,000	182

There are five classes of cultivators--1st, proprietors, who cultivate their own land; 2nd, tenants, who hire it for a rent in money or for a fixed proportion of the produce; 3rd, *buzgurs*, who are the same as the *metayers* in France; 4th, hired labourers; and, 5th, villeins, who cultivate their lord's land without wages--i.e. slaves. There are two harvests in the year in most parts of Afghanistan. One of these is sown in the end of autumn and reaped in summer, and consists of wheat, barley, *Errum lens*, and *Cicer arietinum*, with some peas and beans. The other harvest is sown in the end of spring and reaped in autumn. It consists of rice, millet,

arzun (*Panicum italicum*), Indian corn, &c. The castor-oil plant, madder, and the assafoetida plant abound. Vast quantities of assafoetida are exported to India.

The cultivated land is of two kinds—viz. *abi* and *lalami*. The former is always irrigated by artificial means. Cost and the water are equally divided. *Lalami* is the term applied to cultivated land solely dependent on the rains for its supply of water.

The fruits, viz. the apple, pear, almond, peach, quince, apricot, plum, cherry, pomegranate, grape, fig, mulberry, are produced in profuse abundance. They form the principal food of a large class of the people throughout the year, both in the fresh and preserved state, and in the latter condition are exported in great quantities.

Northern Afghanistan is reputed to be tolerably rich in copper, and lead is found in many parts. Iron of excellent quality comes from Bajaur and the Farmuli district, and gold in small quantities is brought from Candahar, the Laghman Hills, and Kunar. Badakshan is famous for its precious stones.

The production of silks and the manufacture of felts, *postins*, carpets, and rosaries are some of the principal industries. Silk is largely produced at Candahar, as well as felts, which are distributed throughout the country, and exported to the Punjab and Persia. The sheep-skin *postin* manufacture is one of the most important industries.

The trade routes of Afghanistan are as follows:—

From Persia by Mashad to Herat.

„ Bokhara by Merv to Herat.

„ „ by Karchi, Balkh, and Khulm to Cabul.

„ East Turkistan by Cihtral to Jelalabad.

„ India by the Khaibar and Abkhana roads to Cabul.

„ „ by the Ghwalari Pass to Ghazni.

„ „ by the Bolan Pass to Candahar.

The imports from Cabul into India in 1888–89 were valued at 19½ lakhs, while the exports reached the sum of 52½ lakhs of rupees. There is also a good deal of trade conveyed by the Sind-Pishin railway. The imports consist of horses, madder (*manjic*), fruits, *ghi*, and raw silk. The chief exports from British India consist of cotton goods, indigo, sugar, and tea.

The rupee appears to be the usual currency, though Government demands are often paid in kind. But little gold coinage is now current in Afghanistan. The common gold currency is either Russian or Bokharan, with a limited number of 6-rupee pieces struck by the late Amir.

The Khaibar and Bolan roads are excellent, and fit for wheeled traffic as far as Cabul and Candahar respectively. There is, however, no wheeled carriage, except artillery, proper to the country, and merchandise is transported on camel or pony back. There are practically no navigable rivers in Afghanistan, and timber is the only article of commerce conveyed by water, floated down stream in rafts.

### Books of Reference.

- Bellew, Afghanistan and the Afghans, London, 1879; and The Races of Afghanistan, 1890.  
 Burnes, Cabool. 1843.  
 Kaye, History of the War in Afghanistan. 4th edition. 1878.  
 Malletson, History of Afghanistan. 2nd edition. 1879.  
 Hensman, The Afghan War of 1879–80. London, 1881.  
 Major C. E. Yate, Northern Afghanistan. London, 1883.

## AFRICA, CENTRAL AND SOUTH.

THERE still remain several independent States in Central and South Africa about which it may be useful to give here such information as is obtainable with respect to their political, religious, industrial, and commercial condition. These are the CENTRAL SUDAN STATES; the States around the Great Lakes—UGANDA, UNYORO, KARAGWE, and RUANDA; DAHOMEY, in the Gold Coast interior; and LUNDA, to the east of the Portuguese West African Colonies. Under this head may also be included the old Egyptian Sudan.

---

### CENTRAL SUDAN STATES.<sup>1</sup>

#### BORNU.

Bornu, that is, Bar-noa, or 'Land of Noah,' if not the largest, is the most populous Mohammedan State in Central Sudan. It occupies the western and southern sides of Lake Tsad, being conterminous on the south-east with Baghirmi, from which it is separated by the Shari River, and stretching thence westwards to the Empire of Sokoto. Approximate area 56,000 square miles; population estimated at over 5,000,000. The bulk of the inhabitants, who call themselves Ka-nuri, that is, 'People of Light,' are of mixed Negro and Dasa (southern Tibu) descent, and speak a Tibu dialect that has been reduced to written form by the Protestant missionaries. The other chief elements of the population are the Tuareg Berbers in the north; the Arabs mainly in the south-east; the Makari and Marghi Negroes in the south; the Wanga, Beddé, and other pagan tribes in the east; and in the centre the Magomi, who claim kinship with the royal dynasty which for many centuries ruled over the united Bornu and Kanem States. These and the Kanuri are regarded as the most cultured people in Central Africa, and their woven fabrics, pottery, and metal ware are highly prized throughout the Sudan.

The Sultan, whose official title is Mai, but who is more commonly spoken of as the Sheikh, is in principle an absolute monarch. He is assisted in the administration by a Council comprising the Kokenawa, or military chiefs, the official delegates of the various subject races, and several members of the reigning family. The standing army of about 30,000 men is partly armed with rifles, and the cavalry still wear armour, either imported from Eastern Sudan or manufactured in the country. There is also some artillery, and a few companies even wear European uniforms. In lieu of pay the men receive allotments of land.

Kuka (Kukawa), capital of Bornu, lies on the west side of Lake Tsad.

<sup>1</sup> For Sokoto, see NIGER TERRITORIES, under the British Empire.



It has a population of from 50,000 to 60,000, and is one of the great centres of trade in the Sudan. Wares of all kinds reach this mart from Europe, Egypt, and Turkey, chiefly by the caravan route from Tripoli and Fezzan, the shortest crossing the Sahara. By the same route are sent northwards convoys of 1,000, 2,000, and even 4,000 slaves, besides ivory, ostrich feathers, and other local produce. The legal currency are the Maria Theresa crown, the Spanish doubloon, and cowries, at the rate of 4,000 to the crown.

Besides Kuka there are several other towns, with over 10,000 inhabitants, such as Birni, Bundi, Gummel, Mashena, Borsari, Surrikolo, Logon-Karnah, capital of the Logon territory, and Doloo, capital of the tributary Mandara State. The coastlands continue to be exposed to the incursions of the Kuri and Yedina pirates, who inhabit the archipelagoes in Lake Tsad.

### WADAI—KANEM—BAGHIRMI.

The Sultanate of Wadai, at present the most powerful State in Central Sudan, occupies with the tributary States the whole region between Dar-Fur and Lake Tsad, and extends from the southern verge of the Sahara southwards nearly to the divide between the Tsad and Congo basins. Total area nearly 200,000 square miles; population estimated by Nachtigal at 2,600,000. The Arabs, here collectively called Aramka, have been settled in the country for over 500 years. Their traders (Jellaba) send caravans south to Dar-Banda and Baghirmi, and west to Bornu, bartering salt and manufactured goods for ivory, slaves, ostrich feathers, and copper. But the political power belongs to the Mohammedan Mabas, a Negro people who occupy the north-eastern parts of Wadai proper, and whose language forms the chief medium of intercourse throughout the State. Like the Arabs, the Mabas, who have lately joined the Senusiya 'revivalists,' are fanatical followers of the Prophet.

The Maba Sultan Sheikh Aly, whose capital was removed in 1850 from Wara to Abeshir (Abesheh), 24 miles further north, has absolute power, limited by custom and the precepts of the Koran. But he rules directly only over the north-east of Wadai proper, which is divided into provinces named from the cardinal points and administered by Kamakels (viceroys) who have the power of life and death. The Sultan himself is assisted by a Fasher or Council, while the law, that is, the Koran, is interpreted by the College of Fakihs or Ulemas. The army, about 7,000 strong, is chiefly employed in levying tribute in kind (slaves, horses, cattle, honey, corn) from the provinces and vassal States.

Of these vassal States the most important are Kanem, between Wadai and Lake Tsad, and Baghirmi on the south-western frontier. Kanem, which is about 30,000 square miles in extent, occupies the eastern and northern shores of Lake Tsad, and stretches north to the verge of the Sahara. Population about 100,000, chiefly Kanem-bu—that is, people of Kanem, akin to the Dasas (southern Tibus), and held in subjection by the Aulad-Slimân Arabs. Although they can now muster no more than 1,000 armed men, the Aulad-Slimân are perhaps the fiercest marauders in the whole of North Africa. Mao, residence of the political agent of Wadai, lies in the centre of Kanem, about a day's march south-east of Njimi, capital of the State.

The Sultanate of Baghirmi, comprising the low-lying marshy region between Lake Tsad, the Lower Shari river, and the Sokoro hills west of Lake Fitri, has an area of about 20,000 square miles, or 60,000 including



the southern lands inhabited by tributary pagan peoples, or to which slave-hunting expeditions are regularly sent. The Barmaghé, as the natives of Baghirmi call themselves, are all Mohammedan Negroes, who numbered 1,500,000 about the middle of the century. Since then they have been greatly reduced by the wars with Wadai, famines, and epidemics. Since 1871 the Sultan, who resides at Massenia (Masseña), near the left bank of the Lower Shari, has acknowledged the suzerainty of the ruler of Wadai, from whom he receives his investiture. Over his own subjects his power is absolute, the administration being carried on chiefly by bands of eunuchs and other officials, who levy the taxes and plunder the people with impunity. Organised slave-hunting *razzias* are also periodically sent to the southern regions of the Upper Shari basin, occupied by the Kimre, Sokoro, and many other pagan tribes.

#### REFERENCES.

- Barth, Travels in Sudan.  
 Nachtigal, Sudan and Sahara. Vol. II. Berlin, 1881.  
 Reclus, Universal Geography. Vol. XII.

### EGYPTIAN SUDAN.

Before the revolt of the Mahdi in 1882 the Khedival possessions beyond Egypt proper comprised the whole of East Sudan and Nubia between Wadai on the west and the Red Sea on the east (23°–40° E.), together with the north-west section of Somaliland and the coast lands between Abyssinia and the Gulf of Aden. This territory extended from the frontier of Upper Egypt for a distance of nearly 1,400 miles southwards to Lake Albert Nyanza (3°–23° N.), and had a total area of nearly 1,000,000 square miles, with a population roughly estimated at from ten to twelve millions. It included the geographical regions of *Darfur*, on the Wadai frontier, reduced by Ziber Pasha in 1874; *Kordofan*, between Darfur and the Upper Nile, reduced by Mehemet Ali in 1821; *Lower Nubia*, which had always been politically dependent on Egypt; *Upper Nubia* with *Senaar*, reduced by Ismail Pasha in 1822; the Zeriba lands of the White Nile basin, organised and administered by the European lieutenants of the Khedival Government during the decade ending 1882, and partly held by Emin Pasha till the Stanley Relief Expedition of 1889; lastly, the Danakil (Afar), Adal, and Somali lands round about the Strait of Bab-el-Mendeb, where the Egyptian authority was established only in the immediate vicinity of the seaboard.

Egyptian Sudan was placed under a Governor-General, whose official residence was Khartum (population, in 1882, 70,000), at the confluence of the White and Blue Niles, and the territory was divided for administrative purposes into twelve provinces,<sup>1</sup> with area, population, and chief towns as follows:—

<sup>1</sup> MS. note by the late General Gordon.

Province	Estimated area in square miles	Estimated Population	Capital
Dongola . . . }	100,000	1,000,000	{ New Dongola
Khartum . . . }			{ Khartum
Sawakin-Massawah .	80,000	350,000	Massawah
Kordofan . . .	100,000	300,000	El-Obeid
Darfur . . .	200,000	1,500,000	El-Fasher
Senaar . . . }			{ Senaar
Equatorial Province }	450,000	7,000,000	{ Lado
Fazocli . . . }			{ Mehemet Ali
Bahr-el-Gazal . . }			{ Shokka
Zeilah . . . }			{ Zeilah
Harrar . . . }	20,000	250,000	{ Harrar
Berbera . . . }			{ Berberah
Total Egyptian Sudan . . .	950,000	10,400,000	—

Since the Mahdi's revolt, Suakin, Zeilah, and Berbera have been occupied by the English, Massawah by the Italians, and the northern part of Dongola by Egypt. Darfur appears to have reasserted its independence, the Equatorial Province has lapsed into barbarism, Harrar has been the scene of repeated revolutions between the rival Abyssinian and Mohammedan factions, while the rest of this distracted region seems to be in a state of chronic rebellion against the authority of the Mahdi.

Before the war a considerable trade was carried on with Egypt, the chief exports being gold-dust, ostrich feathers, gums, hides, and skins; the imports, European and Oriental wares of all kinds. For Kordofan alone the total exports were valued in 1881 at nearly 150,000*l*. Besides the great artery of the Nile, the chief trade routes ran from Obeid to Khartum, from Berber to Sawakin, from Sawakin up the Baraka Valley to Kassala, from Kassala to Senaar, and thence down the Blue Nile to Khartum.

## GREAT LAKE STATES.

### KARAGWE.

Karagwe, one of the large Central African States formed after the dissolution of the former Empire of Kitwara, was for many years peacefully and wisely governed by the late King Rumanika, who died in 1888, and was succeeded by his son. His territory is defined on the east by Lake Victoria Nyanza, on the north by the river Kagera (Tangur ), separating it from Uganda, and on the west by the upper course of the same river, separating it from Ruanda. Southwards Karagwe merges in the region between Lakes Victoria and Tanganyika—total area, about 6,000 square miles; population consists mainly of Bantu peasants, governed by Wa-Huma (Galla) chiefs.

Warahanje, capital, is on a terrace overlooking the lake Raveru, Windermere. Near the capital the Arabs have founded the trading station of Kufro (Kafuro), where they take ivory, coffee, and other produce in exchange for salt, textiles, and European wares.

### RUANDA (UNYAVINGI).

Ruanda, a powerful Bantu State in East Equatorial Africa, was till recently governed by a queen, who has now been succeeded by her son, Kigeri. It is continuous on the east with Ankori and Karagwe, and stretches westwards to Ulegga (Uregga) between  $29^{\circ}$ – $31^{\circ}$  E. and  $0^{\circ}$   $30'$ – $2^{\circ}$  S., thus lying mainly between the Alexandra Nile and the Congo Nile water-parting. Towards the north-west it overlaps the south-west corner of Lake Albert Edward (Muta N'Zige); southwards it appears to be bounded by the imperfectly explored Lake Alexandra Nyanza. Ruanda is known to the surrounding peoples by the name of Unyavingi, and is reported by them to be inhabited by a very warlike nation, no country, not even Uganda itself, equalling it in numbers. Earlier Arab accounts describe the land as abounding in minerals, hot springs, and valuable timber covering all the slopes of Mount Mfumbiro (10,000 feet). These forests and the ranges running northwards are occupied by a dwarfish Negro people, strong enough to have successfully resisted an expedition, a few years ago, sent against them by King Mtesa of Uganda. Ruanda appears to be a very fertile, well-watered, and healthy region, standing at a mean elevation of about 3,500 feet above sea level.

### UGANDA.

Uganda, properly Buganda, is the largest and most powerful of the East African equatorial States that were formed after the dismemberment of the former Empire of Kitwara. It occupies nearly the whole of the coastlands along the north and north-west sides of Lake Victoria Nyanza; total area of Uganda proper about 20,000 square miles, while the whole kingdom, including Usoga and other vassal States beyond the Somerset Nile, exceeds 70,000 square miles. The bulk of the population, estimated altogether at from nearly three to five millions, are of Bantu negroid stock; but the political power belongs to the Wa-Huma conquerors originally from Gallaland, the mythical founder of the royal dynasty being Kintu, a Galla herdsman. From Kintu, through Kamanya and his son Suna, was descended the late King Mtesa (properly Mutesa). At his death in October 1884 he was succeeded by his son Mwanga, who was expelled in October 1888, when the throne was occupied by Kiwewa, Mutesa's eldest son. Kiwewa, refusing to accept Islam, was soon after himself dethroned and succeeded by his younger brother Kalema. This prince having conformed outwardly to the precepts of the Koran, the Arabs, represented by slave-hunters and traders stationed chiefly at Nabulagala (Ullagala), became dominant throughout Uganda; but by latest accounts Mwanga has been restored by the help of English traders and missionaries, and has adopted the Christian religion.

The sovereign, who bears the official title of Kabakawa Buganda (Emperor of Uganda) and Overlord of Unyoro, Buzongora, Karagwe, Buzinza, Usoga, &c., &c., is theoretically an autocrat, but his power is restricted by custom and by the Lukiko, a sort of Privy Council, composed of the Katikiro (chief judge) and the Aba-Saza (great chiefs), who, however, are all appointed by the King himself, as are also the Batongole (court officials), and even the under officers of the five great territorial lords of



Lubiro (in the centre about the capital), Kyagwe (in the east), Bulemezi (in the north-west), Budu (in the west), and Singo (in the north). Another important functionary is the Gabunga (head admiral), who commands a fleet of several hundred canoes on Lake Victoria. The territorial lords are hereditary feudal chiefs, enjoying almost royal privileges. The revenue is collected by the Basolonzi, or tax-gatherers, chiefly in the form of brass and copper wire, bark cloth, and cowrie shells.

The inhabitants of Uganda are constituted in three great classes:—1. The *Bateka*, or landed gentry, hereditary owners of the soil, of Galla stock, protected by custom from eviction or arbitrary exactions on the part of the King. 2. The *Bakopi*, or peasantry, freemen of Bantu stock, mainly agricultural, with the right to serve or leave any masters, but bound to follow them to the wars, receiving in return one or more wives and protection. 3. The *Badu*, or slaves, who have no rights, and two or three of whom are owned by each peasant. They are mostly procured by raiding the surrounding lands. About 1,000 of this class are annually sold to the Arab slave-dealers. The people supply ivory, slaves, tobacco, cattle, goats, and other native produce to the Arab traders, in exchange for fire-arms, ammunition, woven fabrics, glass-ware, slippers, the fez, and other manufactured goods. The chief caravan routes run from Nabulagala to M'ruli, the great market on the Somerset Nile, and from the south end of Lake Victoria to Zanzibar. The capital, which was at Banda in 1862, has since then been shifted, with the royal caprice, to Rubaga, Nabulagala, and Mungo, the present royal residence.

### UNYORO.

Kabba Regga, the present sovereign of Unyoro, bears the official title of 'King of Kitwara,' being the direct representative and lineal descendant of the dynasty of Wa-Huma (Galla) conquerors who formerly ruled over the vast Empire of Kitwara, now broken up into the States of Unyoro, Uganda, Karagwe, Ruanda, and other territories. Kabba Regga holds sway directly or indirectly over the region enclosed east and north by the middle and lower course of the Somerset Nile, separating it from the former equatorial province of Egyptian Sudan. On the south-east is Uganda, and it stretches westwards to Lake Albert Nyanza, beyond which are the subject or vassal territories of Awamba, Ukonju, Uzongora, and Uhaiyana.

Unyoro forms a fertile, well-watered plateau. Agriculture and pasturage are the chief resources of the people, who grow several leguminous plants, and raise large herds of cattle on the open grassy plains. The hills are covered with dense forests of acacia, the valuable *mpaffu* and other gum-yielding plants. The Wanyoro people are the northernmost branch of the Bantu family in the Nile basin, and, like the kindred Waganda, go fully clothed. They are skilled forgers and potters, and generally enjoy a considerable degree of culture. Islam has been accepted by most of the Wa-Huma (Galla) chiefs, and at least outwardly by the bulk of the people.

The royal residence, formerly at Masindi, on an affluent of Lake Albert Nyanza, was removed in 1877 to Nyamoga, which occupies a central position in the region enclosed between the lake and the great bend of the Somerset Nile below M'ruli. Other stations are Koweira and Magungo, both till recently held by the Khedival Governor, Emin Pasha, and M'bakovia (Baker's Vacovia) on Lake Albert Nyanza, the centre of a large salt industry. Besides salt, the country yields ivory, gums, hides, cattle, and slaves, taken by the Arab traders in exchange for guns, ammunition, cottons, and other manufactured wares.



## REFERENCES.

- Travels of Speke and Grant, Sir Samuel Baker and Stanley.  
 Emin Pasha's Letters and Stanley's Letters (1889).  
 Stanley, *Through the Dark Continent*.  
 Reclus, *Universal Geography*, English Edition, vols. x. and xii.  
 Rev. R. P. Ashe, *Two Kings of Uganda*. 1889.  
 Rev. R. F. Clarke, *Cardinal Lavigerie and the African Slave Trade*. 1889.  
 Stanford's *Compendium : Africa*. Third Edition, 1884.
- 

## DAHOMEY.

The Kingdom of Dahomey, formerly the most powerful on the Slave Coast, Upper Guinea, has in recent years been greatly reduced in size and strength, especially by the long and disastrous wars waged against Abeokuta and other petty Yoruba States on its eastern frontier. It now comprises an area of about 15,000 square miles, with an estimated population of little over 200,000, extending from Yoruba eastwards to the river Volta, separating it from Ashanti, and bordering northwards on the Wagera territory. It is now entirely an inland State. According to the recent treaty of delimitation between British and French West African possessions, Dahomey is within the sphere of France, and will probably soon be annexed by France.

The King exercises unlimited power. Besides ordinary troops he maintains a body-guard of about 4,000 'Amazons,' who are noted for their courage and discipline. The natives, who are of pure Negro stock and fetish-worshippers, belong to the Fon branch of the Ewe family, but have called themselves Dauma or Dahomé since the foundation of the kingdom early in the seventeenth century. They are industrious agriculturists, exporting through Whydah the finest palm-oil produced in Upper Guinea. Maize, cattle, ivory, and india-rubber also abound. Abomey, capital of the kingdom, lies seventy miles north of Whydah, and about ten miles north-west of Kana (Kalmína), the royal summer residence.

## REFERENCES.

- Skertchley, *Dahomey as it is*.  
 Duncan's *Travels*.  
 E. Reclus, *Universal Geography*, vol. xii.  
 M. Toa, *A Voyage up the Wheni River*, 'Proc. Roy. Geog. Soc.' Feb. 1889.
- 

## LUNDA, OR ULUNDA.

(THE MUATA YANVO'S.)

Although much reduced of late years in power and extent, the Lunda Empire is still the largest and most populous in the whole of the Congo basin. It comprises the greater part of the region lying between the Kwango and Kasai. Lunda is, strictly speaking, a feudal State, whose ruler bears the official title of Muata Yanvo, and is the fourteenth in descent from the founder of the dynasty in the seventeenth century. He is the suzerain of about 300 monas and muenes, that is, vassal chiefs and kinglets, who pay tribute in kind—ivory, lion and leopard skins, corn,

cloth, salt, &c.—so long as the central power is strong enough to enforce it. Its present area cannot be estimated at much less than 100,000 square miles, with a population perhaps not exceeding 2,000,000.

The succession goes to one of the sons of the two chief wives, chosen by four official electors and confirmed by the Lukoshesha, or 'Mother of the Kings and Peoples.' The Lukoshesha, whose election is made in the same way from the daughters of the two chief wives, and ratified by the King, is exempt from his jurisdiction and 'above all law,' holding her own court, ruling over her own territories, and enjoying independent tribute.

The *Mussamba*, or royal residence, is displaced at every succession, within a certain limit. The dominant people in the Empire are the Ka-Lunda, a negroid race of Bantu speech. They import woven goods and ironware from the south, and copperware from the south-east, and have also long had dealings with the Portuguese half-breeds from the west and the Arab slave-hunters from the east. The chief exports are ivory and slaves. But trade languishes, being regarded as a royal monopoly, and burdened with many restrictions.

The Muata Yanvo's is not to be confounded with the Lunda territory in the Lake Moero district, which about the middle of the century was ruled over by the powerful Muata Kazembe, heir of the Morupwe dynasty, the most potent in South Central Africa during the sixteenth century. The present Muata Kazembe retains a mere semblance of authority, and is now the vassal of his former Ba-Bemba subjects.

#### REFERENCES.

- Cameron. Across Africa.  
Pogge, Wissmann, Wolf, and Blichner in Mittheilungen der Afrikanischen Gesellschaft vols. iv. v.  
Pogge. Im Reiche des Muata Yanwo.  
Silva Porto, Journey to the Bakuba Country.  
'Proc. Roy. Geog. Soc.' Dec, 1887.
-

## ARGENTINE REPUBLIC.

(REPÚBLICA ARGENTINA.)

### Constitution and Government.

The Constitution of the Argentine Republic, a group of States formerly known by the name of 'Provincias Unidas del Rio de la Plata,' bears date May 15, 1853, with modifications in 1860, when Buenos Ayres joined the confederacy. By its provisions, the executive power is left to a president, elected for six years by representatives of the fourteen provinces, equal to double the number of senators and deputies combined; while the legislative authority is vested in a National Congress, consisting of a Senate and a House of Deputies, the former numbering 30, two from the capital and from each province, elected by a special body of electors in the capital, and by the legislatures in the provinces; and the latter 86 members elected by the people. By the Constitution there should be one deputy for every 20,000 inhabitants. A deputy must be 25 years of age, and have been a citizen for four years. The deputies are elected for four years, but one half of the House must retire every two years. Senators must be 30 years of age, have been citizens for six years, and have an annual income of \$2,000. One-third of the Senate is renewed every three years. The two chambers meet annually from May 1 to September 30. The members of both the Senate and the House of Deputies are paid for their services, each receiving \$8,400 per annum. A Vice-President, elected in the same manner and at the same time as the president, fills the office of Chairman of the Senate, but has otherwise no political power. The President is commander-in-chief of the troops, and appoints to all civil, military, and judicial offices, and has the right of presentation to bishoprics; he is responsible with the Ministry for the acts of the executive; both President and Vice-President must be Roman Catholics, Argentine by birth, and cannot be re-elected.

*President of the Republic.*—Dr. Miguel Juarez Celman, elected President August 1886, and installed in office Oct. 12, 1886.

*Vice-President.*—Dr. Carlos Pellegrini.

The Ministry, appointed by and acting under the orders of the President, consists of five Secretaries of State—namely, of the Interior, Foreign Affairs, Finance, War, and Justice. The Minister of Foreign Affairs is Dr. Estanislao S. Zeballos, and of Finance, Dr. W. Pacheco.

The President has a salary of 36,000 dollars, the Vice-President of 18,000 dollars, and each of the five ministers of 16,860 dollars per annum.

## LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The Constitution, with certain small exceptions, is identical with that of the United States. Such matters as affect the Republic as a whole are under the superintendence of the Central Government. The governors of the various provinces are invested with very extensive powers, and in their constitutional functions are independent of the central executive. They are not appointed by the President of the Republic, but elected by the people of each province for a term of three years and four years. The provinces elect their own legislatures, and have complete control over their own affairs; they can contract loans (internal and external) under their sole and exclusive responsibility.

## Area and Population.

At the census of 1869 the population of the provinces amounted to 1,736,922, exclusive of the national territories.

The following table contains a list of the fourteen provinces and nine territories actually composing the Argentine Republic, their estimated area, and the number of inhabitants, mainly according to an official estimate for 1887 :—

Provinces	Area : Engl. sq. miles	Population	Population per sq. mile
<b>Littoral: Buenos Ayres (1889) .</b>	—	521,322	—
Buenos Ayres (province)	63,000	850,000	13
Santa Fé (census 1887)	18,000	240,332	13
Entre Rios . . . .	45,000	300,000	6·6
Corrientes . . . .	54,000	290,000	5·3
<b>Andes: Rioja . . . .</b>	31,500	100,000	3
Catamarca . . . .	31,500	130,000	4
San Juan . . . .	29,700	125,000	4
Mendoza . . . .	54,000	160,000	3
<b>Central: Cordova . . . .</b>	54,000	380,000	7
San Luis . . . .	18,000	100,000	5·5
Santiago del Estero .	31,500	160,000	5
Tucuman . . . .	13,500	210,000	16
<b>Northern: Salta . . . .</b>	45,000	200,000	4·4
Jujuy . . . .	27,000	90,000	3·3
<b>Total . . . .</b>	<b>515,700</b>	<b>3,876,654</b>	<b>7·5</b>
<b>Territories</b>			
Misiones . . . .	23,932	50,000	2·1
Formosa } . . . .	125,612	50,000	0·4
Chaco } . . . .			
Pampa . . . .	191,842	40,000	0·2
Rio Negro	268,000	30,000	0·11
Neuquen			
Chubut			
Santa Cruz			
Tierra del Fuego			
<b>Grand total . . . .</b>	<b>1,125,086</b>	<b>4,046,654</b>	<b>3·6</b>



By a treaty concluded between the Argentine Republic and Chile in 1881 the latter recognises the right of the former to all the country east of the crest of the eastern ridge of the Andes, including all Patagonia and the eastern part of Tierra del Fuego.

The capital of the Republic, Buenos Ayres, had a population of 177,790 in 1869, 295,000 in 1882, and 538,385, including suburbs, in November 1889, of whom over 150,000 are foreigners. Other towns, with populations for 1887, are Cordoba, 66,600; Rosario, 55,000; Tucuman, 40,000; Mendoza, 20,000; Paraná, 20,000; Salta, 20,000; Corrientes, 15,500 inhabitants; La Plata, the new capital of the province of Buenos Ayres (founded 1884), 40,000. It is about 40 miles SE. of the city of Buenos Ayres.

The increase of population has been due greatly to immigration. The arrivals in the last six years have been as follows:—1882, 51,503; 1883, 63,243; 1884, 77,805; 1885, 108,722; 1886, 93,116; 1887, 136,842; 1888, 180,993; 1889, 289,014, or nearly 1,000,000 immigrants in that period. Most immigrants are from the south of Europe. In 1880–87 the Italians formed 70 per cent. of the total, Spaniards 10·25 per cent., French 7·75 per cent., and all others but 12 per cent. The emigration during this period has varied between 9,000 and 14,000 annually. The excess of immigration over emigration in the years 1871–86 was 634,266.

In 1887 the number of foreigners in the Republic was 600,000, including 280,000 Italians, 150,000 French, 100,000 Spaniards, 40,000 English, and 20,000 Germans.

### Religion.

Although the Constitution recognises the Roman Catholic religion as that of the State, all other creeds are tolerated. In 1889, 423,540 dollars were set down in the budget for public worship. There are one archbishop and 7 suffragan bishops. For the instruction of the clergy there are 5 seminaries. By law No. 2393 of November 12, 1888, modified by law No. 2681 of November 12, 1889, civil marriage was established in the Republic.

### Instruction.

The primary instruction in the capital and the 9 territories is under the charge of a council of education, appointed by the general Government; and in the 14 provinces under their respective governments. The elementary schools are supported in the capital and each province by the taxes established in their Education Acts. In 1887 the sums contributed by the general Government and the 14 provinces to the support of the elementary education in the Republic amounted to 42,65,358 dollars. In 1888 there were 3,227 elementary schools, with 7,332 teachers and 254,608 pupils. Secondary or preparatory education is controlled by the general Government, which maintains 15 lyceums (one in each province and the capital), with 343 professors and 2,517 pupils in 1887. There are 2 universities, comprising (1887) faculties of law (203 students), medicine (414 students), and engineering (126 students); a school of mines (30 students), 2 colleges of agriculture, a naval, and a military school. There are 14 normal schools for females, with 4,324 students; 13 for males, with 2,655 students; and 7 for both sexes, with 1,818 students. All these 34 schools have 730 professors. There is a well-equipped national observatory at Cordoba, museums at Buenos Ayres and La Plata, and a meteorological bureau. The observatory has published a catalogue of stars of the southern hemisphere.

### Justice.

Justice is exercised by a Supreme Court of five judges and an attorney-general, which is also a court of appeal, and by a number of inferior and local courts, trial by jury being established by the Constitution for criminal cases.

### Finance.

The revenue and expenditure have been as follows for three years :—

—	1886	1887	1888
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Revenue .	46,762,241	58,135,000	57,651,711
Expenditure .	42,296,000	50,019,000	50,801,631

The estimates of revenue and expenditure for 1889 and 1890 are as follows :—

Revenue	1889	1890	Expenditure	1889	1890
	Dollars	Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
Import dues .	39,750,000	48,000,000	Interior . .	15,611,213	16,237,406
Railway . .	120,000	-	Finance . .	24,746,772	25,989,893.28
City taxes . .	3,300,000	3,950,000	Instruction . .	8,757,829	9,517,026
Banks . .	4,054,000	7,700,000	War . .	8,310,780	9,507,838.60
Stamps and Post		6,050,000	Marine . .	2,908,712	4,028,440.12
Office . .	5,300,000		Foreign Affairs .	1,446,120	2,600,280
Sundries . .	7,700,000	8,670,000			
Total .	60,224,000	74,370,000	Total .	61,781,428	67,881,884

On March 31, 1889, the debt of the Republic was, according to official statement :—Internal, 5 per cent. bonds quoted in the Buenos Ayres Stock Exchange, 31,544,974 dollars ;  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. bonds deposited by the national banks in the National Treasury to guarantee their bank notes, 154,949,728 dollars ; Foreign, 87,905,807 dollars ; Floating Debt, 10,466,560 dollars.

By Act of Congress of August 2, 1888, the Government was authorised to negotiate the conversion of the 6 per cent. Argentine external loans of 1870, 1871, 1873, and 1882 into a  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. loan, thus bringing a great reduction in the annual charges for services of loans. This operation was carried out in April 1889. Besides, in July 1889, the 6 per cent. loan of 1868 was totally extinguished by the natural operation of the sinking fund. By Act of Congress of November 6, 1888, the Government was authorised to repay within the next year all the outstanding 6 per cent. internal currency bonds, known in the London market as hard dollars bonds. The amount of these bonds is 14,548,989 dollars. But in pursuance of an Act of Congress dated June 28, 1889, the Government offered to the holders of these bonds the option of exchanging them into bonds of external debt, with interest at  $3\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. per annum. This operation was carried out on August 10, 1889.

The inventory of property belonging to the National Government, prepared in accordance with the decree of March 28, 1888, already amounts to 703,793,172 dollars. The total value of the land of the fourteen provinces is estimated at 2,720,000,000 dollars.

Each province and municipality has, besides, its own budget, involving an additional expenditure of 3 millions sterling; the total national and provincial expenditure amounting to about 3*l.* per head. The budget of Buenos Ayres province for 1888 is 15,670,122 dollars revenue, and 15,325,328 dollars expenditure. The estimates of revenue of all the provinces for 1888 were 26,874,714 dollars, and expenditure 26,121,024 dollars.

The estimated revenue of all the municipalities was 10,739,828 dollars, and expenditure 10,832,434 dollars.

## Defence.

The army comprises 11 generals, 238 field officers, and 880 subalterns, with 1,000 artillery, 2,500 horse, and 3,500 foot, in all 7,000 combatants. The militia comprises 236,000 men, between 17 and 45 years, and 68,000 reserve, between 45 and 60 years.

There is a military school, with 125 cadets, and a school for non-commissioned officers. The naval school has 60 cadets, and the school of gunners 80.

In 1889 the navy of the Republic included 1 sea-going armour-clad, 2 coast-defence armour-clads (monitors), 1 deck-protected cruiser, 6 gun-boats, 2 transports, 3 screw and 4 paddle despatch boats, 1 torpedo school ship, 4 torpedo-boats, and 4 spar torpedo-boats. There are also a few sailing vessels. There are in all about 58 guns. The sea-going armour-clad *Almirante Brown* is of 4,200 tons displacement, 5,400 horse-power, and is protected by 9-inch steel-faced armour. In her central battery she carries 6 11½-ton breech-loading guns of the Armstrong type, and has 2 other guns of the same calibre, mounted at the bow and stern respectively. She is also equipped with Whitehead torpedoes and the electric light. Her design was prepared by Mr. W. H. White, now Assistant-Controller and Director of Naval Construction, H.M. Navy, and she was built in 1881 by Messrs. Samuda. The navy is manned by 1,500 officers and men, of whom 320 are officers and 370 marines.

## Production and Industry.

The area of land under cultivation in 1888, in the 14 provinces and five national territories, was 2,359,958 hectares,<sup>1</sup> say 9,200 square miles. In other words, the figures barely represent one per cent. of the total area of the country, which is set down at 289,420,341 hectares.

The total area under wheat in 1889 was 1,035,000 hectares; maize, 850,000 hectares; flax, 140,000 hectares.

The value of the agricultural products exported in 1888 was 16,300,000 dollars. According to recent statistics, the value of the harvest of 1889 in the Republic amounted to 100,255,000 dollars gold.

Cattle and sheep breeding is an important industry in the Argentine Republic.

<sup>1</sup> A hectare is equal to about 2½ acres.



LAND UNDER CULTIVATION—IN HECTARES.

Provinces and Territories	Maize	Wheat	Alfalfa	Ons	Flax	Vine	Sugar-cane	Other Cultures	Total in hectares
Buenos Ayres . . .	481,176	225,500	82,909	17,630	40,033	2,899	—	18,521	868,658
Cordoba . . .	78,999	55,777	77,585	7,665	—	488	—	13,881	234,395
Entre Rios . . .	47,298	67,319	6,307	2,242	4,159	705	—	8,211	136,151
Santa Fe . . .	60,901	401,692	29,651	4,033	73,009	2,565	2,676	14,452	586,537
Jujuy . . .	8,244	4,094	2, 93	499	—	10	764	2,480	18,994
Catamarca . . .	3,259	1,334	10,023	—	—	1,854	—	28,519	44,618
San Luis . . .	9,066	3,522	5,989	420	—	69	—	773	19,869
San Juan . . .	3,316	12,245	55,589	—	—	7,119	—	673	79,630
Salta . . .	13,840	6,840	14,202	1,747	—	595	302	991	32,522
Mendoza . . .	3,391	6,976	89,495	593	—	6,740	—	1,390	88,546
Tucuman . . .	17,695	1,994	2,783	509	—	54	10,594	2,714	35,943
Corrientes . . .	26,795	250	1,585	127	2	299	2,018	15,645	45,631
La Rioja . . .	9,021	6,030	4,697	24	54	1,084	2	725	22,217
Santiago . . .	80,000	30,000	15,178	—	—	4,949	2,925	10,348	120,400
Territories:									
Formosa . . .	232	—	—	—	—	—	189	219	640
Pampa . . .	4,630	163	880	98	—	—	—	293	5,964
Rio Negro . . .	327	317	207	368	—	—	—	72	1,291
Misiones . . .	2,305	7	5	5	—	1	886	1,445	4,606
Chaco . . .	2,696	41	133	5	—	—	537	213	3,623
Totals . . .	832,601	824,099	379,816	38,659	117,237	26,931	21,053	121,502	2,359,958

The following table will give an idea of the cattle industry in the Republic in 1888:—

Provinces and Territories	Number of Heads			Total Value
	Horned Cattle	Horses	Sheep	
Dollars				
Buenos Ayres .	9,602,274	1,855,426	55,397,881	194,862,993
Cordoba . .	2,110,513	403,879	2,355,030	28,868,717
Entre-Rios . .	4,120,068	719,510	4,901,123	54,308,444
Santa-Fé . .	2,328,443	527,536	2,977,382	31,978,791
Jujuy . .	89,855	22,896	617,803	2,008,422
Catamarca . .	239,834	56,054	152,438	3,075,429
San Luis . .	478,904	113,554	241,827	6,060,212
Salta . .	164,944	34,174	164,414	2,169,453
San Juan . .	54,539	25,848	72,672	846,182
Santiago . .	588,396	110,368	781,951	7,939,830
La Rioja . .	160,169	24,998	57,926	1,388,563
Corrientes . .	1,841,366	258,696	611,085	21,480,785
Tucuman . .	198,835	42,939	43,390	2,396,947
Mendoza . .	180,009	44,849	122,298	2,343,329
Territories:				
Formosa . .	14,403	691	143	149,782
Pampa . .	469,987	110,104	1,670,393	8,084,291
Rio Negro . .	77,434	16,620	287,940	1,339,210
Misiones . .	41,967	17,541	4,218	565,325
Chaco . .	17,551	1,597	1,751	195,012
Totals . .	22,869,385	4,398,283	70,453,665	369,561,607



### Commerce.

The following table shows the official values in thousands of dollars of the imports and exports (exclusive of coin and bullion) for each of the five years 1884-88, including re-exports :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Imports .	94,056	92,222	95,408	117,352	127,507
Exports .	68,029	82,289	69,835	84,421	99,556

The imports and exports of coin and bullion have been as follows in 1884-88 :—

Years	Import		Total	Export		Total
	Gold	Silver		Gold	Silver	
1884	4,545,709	364,511	4,910,220	2,444,034	2,065,930	4,509,964
1885	6,148,427	157,824	6,306,251	6,677,811	1,764,833	8,442,644
1886	19,408,809	1,226,853	20,635,662	7,832,816	525,202	8,358,018
1887	9,808,939	659,657	9,748,596	9,471,983	405,202	9,877,185
1888	44,613,897	196,253	44,810,150	8,492,374	242,126	8,734,500

The following are the principal articles of import and export, with their value, for 1887 and 1888 :—

Imports	1887	1888	Exports	1887	1888
	Dollars	Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
Textiles and apparel	29,664,041	29,008,445	Animals & their produce .	56,263,493	71,075,955
Food substances	15,924,843	14,561,347	Agricultural produce .	21,268,141	16,298,360
Iron & manufactures	14,359,366	17,643,134	Manufactured produce .	4,712,745	8,105,847
Drinks . . . . .	15,488,437	12,351,829	Forest produce	330,214	781,793
Wood and manufactures	8,741,676	8,399,610	Mineral " .	185,356	1,526,057
Railway, telegraph, & other material	5,039,093	15,472,332	Various " .	1,660,871	2,323,891
Pottery, glass, &c. .	4,727,861	5,992,589			
Chemical substances	4,188,998	4,326,264			
Coal, coke, oil, &c. .	5,710,163	4,272,740			
Various (not including coin & bullion)	13,507,647	15,479,568			
Total . . . . .	117,352,125	127,507,860	Total . . . . .	84,421,820	100,111,903

There was besides a transit trade in 1888 valued at 5,557,031 dollars for imports, and 1,845,490 dollars for exports.

Among the more important exports were the following :—

—	Wool	Hides and Skins	Wheat	Maize
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
1887. . .	32,749,315	20,660,318	9,514,635	7,236,886
1888. . .	44,858,606	22,392,105	8,248,614	5,444,464

The foreign trade in the Argentine Republic in 1887 and 1888 was mainly with the following countries, to the following values :

Countries	Imports from		Exports to	
	1887	1888	1887	1888
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Great Britain .	34,779,219	44,044,851	17,085,001	17,061,411
France . . .	22,743,550	22,966,857	24,871,354	27,973,561
Germany . . .	12,108,456	13,310,094	9,835,754	13,309,546
Belgium . . .	10,947,955	11,084,482	12,111,531	16,679,944
United States .	11,004,553	9,909,895	5,938,808	6,665,520
Uruguay . . .	6,507,835	5,443,001	2,360,005	2,681,283
Italy . . .	7,037,741	7,764,023	3,107,113	2,742,960
Spain . . .	5,005,699	3,913,811	1,321,203	3,313,864
Brazil . . .	2,517,943	2,477,734	1,841,112	2,460,451
Paraguay . . .	1,307,923	1,762,411	423,795	384,373
Chile . . .	16,195	29,959	1,150,577	1,682,011

The commercial intercourse between the Argentine Republic and the United Kingdom is shown in the subjoined tabular statement, according to the Board of Trade returns :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports to Great Britain . . .	1,158,793	1,878,921	1,646,336	2,176,758	2,658,659
Imports of British produce . . .	5,810,711	4,660,460	5,190,577	6,229,666	7,656,708

The staple Argentine exports to the United Kingdom are as follows :—Tallow and stearine, 64,839*l.* in 1886, 27,882*l.* in 1887, 105,744*l.* in 1888; mutton, 10,000*l.* in 1883, 289,625*l.* in 1885, 442,597*l.* in 1887, 625,548*l.* in 1888; skins, mainly sheep, 103,938*l.* in 1887, 129,877*l.* in 1888; bones, 45,665*l.* in 1887, 89,546*l.* in 1888; hides, 73,763*l.* in 1887, 61,866*l.* in 1888; wool, 213,807*l.* in 1886, 32,437*l.* in 1885, 50,214*l.* in 1888; and grain, 886,454*l.* in 1887, 1,241,658*l.* in 1888. The imports of British produce consist chiefly of cottons, 1,688,427*l.* in 1887, 1,078,278*l.* in 1888; woollens, 867,881*l.* in 1887, 650,890*l.* in 1888; iron, 1,063,481*l.* in 1887, 2,342,259*l.* in 1888; and machinery, 459,495*l.* in 1887, 744,056*l.* in 1889.

Of the total imports in 1888, 93,998,944 dols., and of the exports 66,312,292 dols., were by the port of Buenos Ayres.

## Shipping and Navigation.

The following are the statistics of the vessels entered and cleared in the foreign trade at the ports of the Republic in 1887-88:—

	Vessels entered		Tonnage entered		Vessels cleared		Tonnage cleared	
	1887	1888	1887	1888	1887	1888	1887	1888
Sailing vessels with cargoes . . .	6,172	6,813	990,647	1,155,151	1,041	1,159	281,446	269,345
Sailing vessels in ballast . . .	522	245	20,084	37,701	2,999	4,053	514,177	732,592
Steamers with cargoes . . .	3,794	3,298	2,873,226	2,647,149	2,971	2,721	2,068,046	2,284,683
" in ballast . . .	2,813	2,637	887,644	1,045,776	2,613	2,877	860,300	1,032,819
Total . . .	12,301	13,493	4,471,601	4,885,777	9,524	10,810	3,273,969	4,319,439

Of the total, 30 per cent. of the tonnage was British, and the same proportion national, 16 French, and 7 Italian. The home or river navigation in 1888 comprised 23,863 vessels of 2,592,518 tons entered, and 25,214 of 2,432,940 tons cleared.

## Internal Communications.

The length of railway open for traffic in 1889 was 6,940 miles, which connect the principal cities of the Republic with the capital. There were in addition 2,990 miles in construction. The total cost of construction of the lines open for traffic at the end of 1885 was 20,000,000*l.*, being an average cost of 6,666*l.* per mile. The receipts for 1888 amounted to 21,000,000 dollars, and the expenses 12,250,000 dollars.

In 1888 there were 14,700 miles of telegraph lines in operation, 7,300 miles belonging to the State, and the rest to private companies. The total length of telegraph wires in 1888 was 28,550 miles. The number of telegraphic despatches was 3,511,420 in the year 1889; number of offices in 1887, 668. A concession has been granted (Nov. 1889) to lay a direct cable from Buenos Ayres to Europe, which must be ready within thirty months.

The Post Office in the year 1889 carried 42,965,555 letters, 965,269 postal cards, and 32,793,607 newspapers, &c. There were 659 offices.

## Money and Credit.

On November 3, 1887, a law of National Banks similar to the Banking Law of the United States was promulgated. There are at present 40 banks in the Argentine Republic; five of them belong to English companies.

Capital of all these banks 350,000,000 dollars.

The 24 principal banks had a capital in gold of 8,544,000 dollars, and in paper of 149,598,609 dollars, in 1888. Mean total assets were estimated at 137,653,868 dollars gold, and 460,614,226 dollars paper; with liabilities of equal amount.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

## MONEY.

## WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

Since January 1, 1887, the use of the French metric system is compulsory.

### Diplomatic Representatives.

## 1. OF THE ARGENTINE REPUBLIC IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoiy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Don Luis L. Dominguez. Accredited May 8, 1886.

*Secretary.*—Florencio L. Dominguez.

There are Consular representatives at Belfast, Birmingham, Cardiff, Cork, Dublin, Dundee, Falmouth, Glasgow, Hull, Leith, Liverpool, Manchester; Canada (C.G.), Sydney, Cape Town, Melbourne, Montreal.

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN THE ARGENTINE REPUBLIC.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Hon. Francis J. Pakenham. Appointed February 1885.

*Secretary.*—George B. Jenner.

*Consul.*—Ronald Bridgett.

Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning the Argentine Republic.

## 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Censo municipal de la ciudad de Buenos Aires. 2 v. 1887.

Censo de la provincia de Santa Fe. 1887.

Censo de la provincia de Buenos Aires. 1881.

Datos trimestrales del comercio exterior de la República Argentina. Año 8°. Buenos Aires, 1889.

Estadística general del comercio exterior de la República Argentina. 1888. Buenos Aires. 1889.

Informe presentado á la Oficina de Estadística en Buenos Aires. Buenos Aires, 1889.



Informe sobre el estado de la educacion comun, durante el Año de 1887. By Dr. Benjamin Zorrilla. Buenos Ayres, 1889.

Ley de educacion. Buenos Aires. 8 de Julio de 1884.

Ley de inmigracion y colonizacion de la República Argentina sancionada por el Congreso nacional de 1876. Buenos Aires, 1882.

Los presupuestos, los recursos y las leyes de impuestos de la nacion, las 14 provincias y las principales municipalidades. Año de 1888. Buenos Aires, 1889.

Boletin mensual de estadística municipal de la ciudad de Buenos Aires.

Informe sobre deuda pública, bancos, &c., por P. Agote. Año v. Buenos Aires, 1889.

Memoria del Ministerio del Interior de la República Argentina, presentada al Congreso nacional de 1889. 4. Buenos Aires, 1889.

Memoria presentada por el Ministro de Estado en el departamento de Hacienda al Congreso nacional de 1889. 4. Buenos Aires, 1889.

Registro estadístico de la Provincia de Buenos Aires. Fol. Buenos Aires, 1889.

Map of the Argentine Republic. With a short description of the country. Published by the Argentine Government Information Office.

Message of the President of the Republic in opening the Session of the Argentine Congress, May 1889. Buenos Ayres, 1889.

Mission of Viscount San Juanario to the Republics of South America, 1878 and 1879. Published by order of the Argentine Government. Buenos Ayres, 1881.

Report by Mr. Egerton on the Products and Industries of the Argentine Republic, in 'Reports from H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy and Legation,' 1882.

Report by Mr. Jenner for 1887 on the Financial Condition of the Argentine Republic, and remarks on the President's Message in No. 389 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' 1888.

Report by Mr. Jenner on the Trade and General Condition of the Argentine Republic in No. 572, and on the Finances of the Republic in No. 554 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' 1889.

Reports on Argentine Republic in 'Reports from the Consuls of the United States.' Nos. 79 and 82. Washington, 1887.

The Argentine Republic as a field for Emigration. By Francis Latzina, Chief of the Argentine National Statistical Bureau. Buenos Ayres, 1883.

The Treaty of the Boundaries between the Argentine Republic and that of Chili. London, 1881.

Trade of the Argentine Republic with Great Britain; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Almanaque agrícola, pastoral é industrial de la República Argentina y de Buenos Aires. Buenos Ayres, 1884.

Arcos (Santiago), La Plata. Etude historique. Paris, 1865.

Bates (H. W.), South America. London, 1882.

Beck-Bernard (Charles), La République Argentine. Berne, 1872.

Crawford (A.), Across the Pampas and the Andes. London, 1884.

Diareaux (Emile), Buenos Aires, la Pampa et la Patagonie. Paris, 1878.

Dominguez (L. L.), Historia Argentina. 4th edit. Buenos Ayres, 1870.

Guilaine (Louis), La République Argentine physique et économique. Paris, 1889.

Hadfield (William), Brazil and the River Plate, 1870-76. London, 1877.

Jordan (Wm. Leighton), The Argentine Republic: a descriptive and historical sketch. Edinburgh, 1878.

Latham (Wilfrid), The States of the River Plate, their Industries and Commerce. 2nd ed. London, 1868.

Mitre (Bartolomé), Historia de Belgrano. 4th ed. Buenos Ayres, 1887.

Moussy (M. de), Description géographique et statistique de la Confédération Argentine. 3 vols. and Atlas. Paris, 1861.

Mulhall (M. G. and E. T.), Handbook of the River Plate. London, 1885.

Mulhall (Mrs. M. G.), Between the Amazon and the Andes. London, 1884.

Napp (R.), The Argentine Republic. Buenos Ayres, 1876.

Paz (Ez. N.) and Mendonça (Manuel), Compte-Rendu de l'Exposition continentale de la République Argentine. Buenos Ayres, 1882.

Paz Soldan (Mariano Felipe), Geografía Argentina. Buenos Ayres, 1885.

Sarmiento (Domingo Faustino), Life in the Argentine Republic in the Days of the Tyrants. Translated by Mrs. H. Mann. 8. London, 1868.

## AUSTRIA-HUNGARY.

(OESTERREICHISCH-UNGARISCHE MONARCHIE.)

### Reigning Sovereign.

**Franz Josef I.**, Emperor of Austria, and King of Hungary ; born August 18, 1830 ; the son of Archduke Franz Karl, second son of the late Emperor Franz I. of Austria, and of Archduchess Sophie, Princess of Bavaria. Proclaimed Emperor of Austria after the abdication of his uncle, Ferdinand I., and the renunciation of the crown by his father, December 2, 1848 ; crowned King of Hungary, and took the oath on the Hungarian Constitution, June 8, 1867. Married April 24, 1854, to Empress *Elisabeth*, born December 24, 1837, the daughter of Duke Maximilian of Bavaria.

*Heir-Presumptive*.—Franz, Karl Ludwig. See below.

### Children of the Emperor.

I. Archduchess *Gisela*, born July 12, 1856 ; married April 20, 1873, to Prince Leopold, second son of Prince Luitpold of Bavaria, born February 9, 1846.

II. Archduchess *Maria Valeria*, born April 22, 1868.

### Grandchild of the Emperor.

Archduchess *Elisabeth*, born September 2, 1883, only child of the late Archduke *Rudolph*, Crown Prince, and Princess *Stéphanie*, second daughter of King Leopold II. of Belgium.

### Brothers of the Emperor.

I. Archduke *Karl Ludwig*, cavalry general in the imperial army ; born July 30, 1833 ; married (1) November 4, 1856, to Princess Margaret, daughter of the late King Johann of Saxony ; widower September 15, 1858 ; married (2) October 21, 1862, to Princess Annunciata, born March 24, 1843, daughter of the late King Ferdinando II. of Naples ; widower May 4, 1871 ; married (3) July 23, 1873, to Princess Maria, born August 24, 1855, daughter of the late Prince Miguel of Braganza, Regent of Portugal. Offspring of the second and third unions are six children :—1. Franz, born December 18, 1863. 2. Otto, born April 21, 1865 ; married October 2, 1886, to Princess Maria Josepha, born May 31, 1867, the daughter of the Prince Georg of Saxony ; offspring, Karl, born August 17, 1887. 3. Ferdinand, born December 27, 1868. 4. Margaret, born May 13,

1870. 5. Maria, born July 31, 1876. 6. Elisabeth, born July 7, 1878.

II. Archduke *Ludwig Victor*, field-marshal-lieutenant in the imperial army ; born May 15, 1842.

The imperial family of Austria descend from Rudolf von Habsburg, a German count, born 1218, who was elected Kaiser of the Holy Roman Empire in 1276. The male line died out in 1740 with Emperor Karl VI., whose only daughter, Maria Theresa, gave her hand (1736) to Duke Franz of Lorraine and Tuscany, afterwards Kaiser Franz I. of Germany, of the House of Lorraine, who thereby became the founder of the new line of Habsburg-Lorraine. Maria Theresa was succeeded, in 1780, by her son Joseph II., who, dying in 1790, left the crown to his brother, Leopold II., at whose death, in 1792, his son Franz I. ascended the throne, who reigned till 1835, and, having been married four times, left a large family, the members of which and their descendants form the present Imperial House. Franz was the first sovereign who assumed the title of Emperor, or 'Kaiser,' of Austria, after having been compelled by Napoleon to renounce the imperial crown of Germany, for more than five centuries in the Habsburg family. The assumption of the title of Emperor of Austria took place on August 1, 1804. Franz I. was succeeded by his son, the Emperor Ferdinand I. (V. as King of Hungary), on whose abdication, Dec. 2, 1848, the crown fell to his nephew the present Emperor-King Franz Josef I.

The present Emperor-King has a civil list of 9,300,000 florins: one moiety of this sum, 4,650,000 florins, is paid to him as Emperor of Austria, out of the revenues of Austria, and the other moiety as King of Hungary, out of the revenues of Hungary.

The following is a list (for the first centuries not complete) of the sovereigns of Austria (Dukes and Archdukes of Austria, from 1526 also Kings of Hungary and Bohemia, from 1804 Emperors of Austria), from the date of the feoffment of Dukes Albert I. and his brother Rudolf II. with the Duchy of Austria by his father, Emperor of Germany, Rudolf of Habsburg, founder of the dynasty :—

#### *House of Habsburg.*

Albert I. . . . .	1282	Maximilian II. . . . .	1564
*Rudolf II. . . . .	1282	Rudolf V. (Rudolf II. of Ger-	
*Rudolf III. . . . .	1293	many) . . . . .	1576
Friedrich (III. of Germany) .	1307	Matthias . . . . .	1611
*Leopold I. . . . .	1314	Ferdinand II. . . . .	1619
*Albert II. . . . .	1314	Ferdinand III. . . . .	1637
*Rudolf IV. . . . .	1358	Leopold I. . . . .	1657
*Albert III. . . . .	1365	Joseph I. . . . .	1705
*Albert IV. . . . .	1395	Karl II. (VI. of Germany) .	1711
Albert V. (Albert II. of Ger-		*Maria Theresa . . . . .	1740
many, King of Hungary and			
of Bohemia) . . . . .	1404		
*Ladislaus (King of Hungary			
and of Bohemia) . . . . .	1439		
Friedrich V. (Friedrich IV.			
of Germany) . . . . .	1457		
Maximilian I. . . . .	1493		
Karl I. (Karl V. of Germany)	1519		
Ferdinand I. . . . .	1520		

#### *House of Habsburg-Lorraine.*

Joseph II. . . . .	1780
Leopold II. . . . .	1790
Franz I. (Franz II. of Ger-	
many) . . . . .	1792
*Ferdinand I. . . . .	1835
*Franz Josef I. . . . .	1848

All except those marked with an asterisk likewise filled the throne of Germany.



## Constitution and Government.

### WHOLE MONARCHY.

Since 1867 the provinces of the monarchy have been united as two States, politically, under the same dynasty, and having certain interests defined as common ; but otherwise each has its own constitution, which is a limited monarchy.

Affairs common to the two parts of the monarchy are :— (1) Foreign affairs ; (2) military and naval affairs, but excluding legislation concerning the army ; (3) Finance. Certain other affairs are treated on similar principles : (1) Commercial affairs ; (2) indirect taxation ; (3) the coinage ; (4) railways which concern the interests of both ; (5) defence.

Transylvania has entered into legislative and administrative union with Hungary. Croatia-Slavonia possesses an autonomy as regards the internal administration of religion, instruction, and justice.

The common head in the Austro-Hungarian monarchy is the Emperor (Kaiser) of Austria and King of Hungary. The crown is hereditary in the Habsburg-Lothringen dynasty, passing by right of primogeniture and lineal succession to males and (on failure of males) to females. The monarch must be a member of the Roman Catholic Church. He is styled 'His Imperial and Royal Apostolic Majesty,' having a threefold title, 'Emperor of Austria, King of Bohemia, &c., and King of Hungary.'

The monarch exercises his legislative authority only with the co-operation and consent of the representative bodies, i.e. the Reichsrath, Reichstag, and the provincial Parliaments (Landtage). Legislation in affairs common to the Reichsrath and Reichstag is accomplished by means of Delegations (Delegationen). Of these there are two, each consisting of 60 members, of whom 20 are from each of the Upper Houses (the Austrian Herrenhaus and the Hungarian Magnatentafel), and 40 from each of the Lower Houses (the Austrian Abgeordnetenhaus and the Hungarian Repraesentantentafel). The members are appointed for one year. The Delegations are summoned annually by the Emperor, alternately at Vienna and Budapest. Their decisions are communicated reciprocally in writing ; and if, after three such interchanges, they do not agree, then the 120 delegates meet together and, without discussion, settle the matter by vote. The common Ministry is responsible to the Delegations, and Ministers may be impeached by them. Subject to the Delegations are the three executive departments for common affairs. These are :—

1. The Ministry of Foreign Affairs and of the Imperial House for the Whole Monarchy—Count G. *Kálnoky de Kőröspatak*, Privy Councillor ; born at Letowitz, in Moravia, December 29, 1832 ; entered the diplomatic



service 1854; Secretary of Legation at Berlin 1857, and at London 1860-70; Ambassador at St. Petersburg 1880-81. Appointed Minister of Foreign Affairs and of the Imperial House for the Whole Monarchy November 21, 1881.

2. The Ministry of War for the Whole Monarchy.—Field-Marshal Baron *Ferdinand Bauer*, Privy Councillor; born at Lemberg, 1823; entered the army 1841; appointed Minister of War for the Whole Monarchy March 16, 1888.

3. The Ministry of Finance for the Whole Monarchy.—Benjamin *de Kállay*, Privy Councillor, born December 22, 1839. Appointed Minister of Finance for the Whole Monarchy June 4, 1882.

The above Ministers are responsible for the discharge of their official functions to the Delegations.

## AUSTRIA PROPER.

### I. CENTRAL GOVERNMENT.

The political representation is two-fold—(1) for all the Austrian provinces (Reichsrath); (2) for each separate province (Landtage).

The Reichsrath, or Parliament of the western part of the monarchy, consists of an Upper and a Lower House. The Upper House (Herrenhaus) is formed, 1st, of the princes of the Imperial family who are of age, 20 in number in 1889; 2nd, of a number of nobles—66 in the present Reichsrath—possessing large landed property, in whose families by nomination of the Emperor the dignity is hereditary; 3rd, of the archbishops, ten in number, and bishops, seven in number, who are of princely title inherent to their episcopal seat; and 4th, of any other life-members nominated by the Emperor, on account of being distinguished in art or science, or who have rendered signal services to Church or State—109 in 1889. The Lower House (Abgeordnetenhaus) consists at present, under a law passed April 2, 1873, of 353 members, elected, partly directly and partly indirectly, by the vote of all citizens who are 24 years of age and possessed of a small property or particular individual qualification; of these, 85 represent the landed proprietors, 116 represent the towns, 21 the chambers of trade and commerce, 131 the rural districts. The constituencies which under that law elect the representatives for the Austrian Lower House are divided into four classes. These are, first, the rural districts, where the peasantry and small landholders are the electors; they choose a voter for every 500 inhabitants, these voters electing the representatives; secondly, the towns; thirdly, the chambers of commerce in the cities and large towns; and fourthly, the large landed proprietors, payers of from 50 to 250 florins taxes, according to the provinces in which their estates are situated. In this last class females in possession of their own property are entitled to vote. Under a law passed in 1882, the franchise was extended to all male persons in towns and rural districts paying direct taxes to the amount of 5 florins per annum; but there are voters who pay less taxes and some who pay none; in the latter case they must have a particular individual qualification. Bohemia sends 92 representatives to the Reichsrath, being 1 representative to 62,551 inhabitants; Galicia 63, or 1 to 100,420 inhabitants; Lower Austria 37, or 1 to 68,761 inhabitants; Moravia 36, or 1 to 61,505 inhabitants; Styria 23, or 1 to 54,835; Tyrol 18, and Upper Austria 17, being 1 to 45,100 and 45,624; Küstenland 12, or 1 to 57,085; Krain (Carniola) 10, or 1 to 47,418; Schlesien (Silesia) 10, or 1 to 58,806; Kärnthen (Carinthia) 9, or 1 to 39,873; Bukowina 9, or 1 to 69,026; Dalmatia 9, or 1 to 57,203 in-

habitants respectively. The smallest number of representatives is from Vorarlberg, which sends 3, or 1 to 36,671 inhabitants. The most highly represented province is Salzburg, which sends 5 members, or 1 to 33,961 inhabitants. At the election of 1885 there were 1,668,339 electors in Austria, or 7·3 per cent. of the population, 77·75 of whom took part in the election. The duration of the Lower House of the Reichsrath is for the term of six years. In case of dissolution new elections must take place within six months. The Emperor nominates the president and vice-president of the Upper House of the Reichsrath, while those of the Lower House are elected by the members. It is incumbent upon the head of the State to assemble the Reichsrath annually. The rights which, in consequence of the diploma of Oct. 20, 1860, and the 'Patent' of Feb. 26, 1861, have been conferred upon the Reichsrath, are as follows:—1st, *Consent* to all laws relating to military duty; 2nd, *Co-operation* in the legislation on trade and commerce, customs, banking, posting, telegraph, and railway matters; 3rd, *Examination* of the estimates of the income and expenditure of the State; of the bills on taxation, public loans, and conversion of the funds; and general control of the public debt. At present the rights of the Reichsrath are fixed by the law of December 21, 1867. To give validity to bills passed by the Reichsrath, the consent of both Chambers is required, as well as the sanction of the head of the State. The members of both the Upper and the Lower House have the right to propose new laws on subjects within the competence of the Reichsrath.

The executive of Austria Proper consists of the following eight departments:—

1. The Ministry of the Interior.—Count Edward *Taafe*, Privy Councillor. Appointed Minister of the Interior and President of the Austrian Council of Ministers, August 19, 1879.

2. The Ministry of Public Instruction and Ecclesiastical Affairs.—Dr. Paul Gautsch *von Frankenthurn*, Privy Councillor. Appointed November 6, 1885.

3. The Ministry of Finance.—Privy Councillor, Dr. J. *Dunajewski*. Appointed June 26, 1880.

4. The Ministry of Agriculture.—Count Julius *Falkenhayn*, Privy Councillor. Appointed August 19, 1879.

5. The Ministry of Commerce and National Economy.—Privy Councillor Marquis *von Bacquehem*. Appointed July 28, 1886.

6. The Ministry of National Defence (*Landesvertheidigung*).—Field-marshal-lieutenant, Privy Councillor Count S. *von Welserheimb*. Appointed June 25, 1880.

7. Ministry of Justice.—Count Friedrich von *Schoenborn*. Appointed October 13, 1888.

Besides the seven Ministers, heads of departments, there are two 'Ministers without portfolio,' Baron *von Prazak* (appointed October 11, 1888), and *Ritter von Zalski* (October 11, 1888), taking part in the deliberations of the Cabinet, but not exercising special functions.

The responsibility of Ministers for acts committed in the discharge of their official functions was established by a bill which received the sanction of the Emperor on July 25, 1867.

## II. PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT.

The Provincial Diets are competent to legislate in all matters not expressly reserved for the Reichsrath. They have control over local representative bodies, and the regulation of affairs affecting taxation,

the cultivation of the soil, educational, ecclesiastical, and charitable institutions and public works. In Tyrol and Vorarlberg they have the regulation of the defence of the province, and consent to the employment of the local militia (*Landeschützen*) beyond the province. Each Provincial Diet consists of one assembly, composed (1) of the archbishop and bishops of the Roman Catholic and Oriental Greek Churches; (2) the rectors of universities; (3) the representatives of great estates, elected by all land-owners paying land taxes of not less than 50, 100, 200, or 250 florins, according to the provinces in which their estates are situated; (4) the representatives of towns, elected by those citizens who possess municipal rights or pay a certain amount of direct taxation; (5) the representatives of boards of commerce or trade guilds, chosen by the respective members; (6) representatives of the rural communes, elected by deputies called 'Wahlmänner,' returned by all inhabitants who pay a small amount of direct taxation.

The strength of the sixteen separate Diets is shown in the following table:—

	No. of Members.		No. of Members.
Lower Austria . . . .	72	Tyrol . . . . .	68
Upper Austria . . . .	50	Vorarlberg . . . . .	21
Salzburg . . . . .	26	Bohemia . . . . .	242
Steiermark (Styria) . .	63	Moravia . . . . .	100
Carinthia . . . . .	37	Silesia . . . . .	31
Carniola . . . . .	37	Galicia . . . . .	151
Görz & Gradiska . . .	22	Bukowina . . . . .	31
Istria . . . . .	33	Dalmatia . . . . .	43

The deputies to the Provincial Diets are elected for six years. The Diets are summoned annually.

The Provincial Council is an executive body composed of the president of the Diet and other members elected.

### III. LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

Each commune has a council to deliberate and decide, and a committee to administer all its affairs. The members of the council are elected for three (in Galicia for six) years. All who have a vote are eligible if of age. In the towns with special statutes a corporation takes the place of the communal committee.

District representative bodies are, in Styria (Steiermark), Bohemia, and Galicia, interposed between the communal bodies and Provincial Diets. They deliberate and decide on all affairs affecting the interests of the district (*Bezirk*). They consist of the representatives (1) of great estates, (2) of the most highly taxed industries and trades, (3) of the towns and markets, (4) of the rural communes (*Landgemeinden*). Members are elected for three years, in Galicia for six. A committee of this body (called the *Bezirk-sausschuss*) administers the affairs of the district.

## HUNGARY.

### I. CENTRAL AND PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT.

The Constitution of the eastern part of the monarchy, or the kingdom of Hungary, including Hungary Proper, Croatia-Slavonia, and Transylvania, dates from the foundation of the kingdom, about 891. The first charter or constitutional code is the 'Bulla Aurea' of King Andrew II., granted



in 1222, which defined the form of government as an aristocratic monarchy. The Hungarian Constitution has been repeatedly suspended and partially disregarded, until, at the end of the armed struggle of 1849, it was decreed to be forfeited by the nation. This decree was repealed in 1860; and the present sovereign, on June 8, 1867, swore to maintain the Constitution, and was crowned King of Hungary.

The Hungarian Reichstag (Országgyűlés) has legislative authority for Hungary, and for Croatia and Slavonia in matters which concern these provinces in common with Hungary. It consists of an Upper House (Magnatentafel) and a Lower House (Repraesentantentafel).

The House of Magnates, reformed by an Act passed in 1855, now includes all hereditary peers who pay 3,000 fl. a year land tax; 40 archbishops, bishops, and other dignitaries of the Roman Catholic and Greek Churches; 11 ecclesiastical and lay representatives of the Protestant Confessions; 82 life peers appointed by the Crown (a first batch of 50 was elected once for all by the House itself); 17 members *ex officio*, being State dignitaries and high judges; 3 delegates of Croatia-Slavonia; and lastly, the archdukes who have attained their majority. In the session of 1889-90 the number of archdukes was 20, and there were 286 hereditary peers holding the property qualification.

The Lower House or House of Representatives of Hungary is composed of representatives of the nation, elected by the vote of all male citizens, of 20 years of age, who pay a small direct tax on house property or land, or on an income varying with occupation; but in all cases very low. Certain large classes—professional, scientific, learned, and others—are entitled to vote without other qualifications. The number of the electorate, according to the last returns, was 821,241, or 1 in 18 of the population. New elections must take place every five years. By the electoral law in force in the session of 1889, the House of Representatives consisted of 453 members, of whom 413 were deputies of Hungarian towns and districts, and 40 delegates of Croatia and Slavonia.

The Reichstag is summoned annually by the King at Budapest. The language of the Reichstag is Hungarian; but the representatives of Croatia and Slavonia may speak their own language.

The executive of the kingdom is in a responsible ministry, consisting (March 1890) of a president and nine departments, namely:—

The Presidency of the Council.—Count *Szapáry*; appointed President of the Council of Ministers, March 7, 1890.

1. The Ministry of Finance.—Dr. Alexander *Wekerle*; appointed April 9, 1889.

2. The Ministry of National Defence (Honved).—Baron Géza *Fejérráry*; appointed October 28, 1884.

3. The Ministry near the King's person (*ad latus*).—Baron Béla *Orczy*; appointed August 12, 1879.

4. The Ministry of the Interior.—Count Joseph *Zichy*; appointed March 1890.

5. The Ministry of Education and of Public Worship.—Count Albin *Csáky*; appointed September 1888.

6. The Ministry of Justice.—Desiderius *von Szilagyi*; appointed April 9, 1889.

7. The Ministry of Industry and Commerce.—Gabriel *von Baross*; appointed December 21, 1886.

8. The Ministry of Agriculture, Count *Julius Szapáry*; appointed April 19, 1889.



9. The Minister for Croatia and Slavonia.—*Emerich Josipovich*; appointed August 23, 1889.

The Croatian-Slavonian Provincial Diet, meeting annually at Agram (Landtag), consists of 90 members, elected for five years, representing 21 town districts and 69 rural districts, and of members (not more than one-third) with *Virilstimmen*. The electors must have a low property qualification, be of certain professions, or pay a small tax. Members with *Virilstimmen* are certain ecclesiastical and political dignitaries, and the members of certain noble families (Magnaten) possessing the right by inheritance or by royal nomination. They must pay at least 1,000 fl. of land or property tax.

## II. LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

In Hungary a distinction is observed between communes (*Gemeinde*), which are large or small, or may be townships with regular magistrates, and municipalities (*Munizipien*), which are regarded as communes of a higher order. The communal electoral right is possessed by every inhabitant over twenty years of age who for two years has paid the State tax. The representative body is composed half of members elected for six years, and half of persons who pay the highest taxes. The committee consists of members appointed, in the towns for six years, in the rural communes for three years, with officials appointed for life. The counties and towns invested with similar rights are independent municipalities. Each has its council constituted similarly to the representative body of the communes; but members are elected for ten years. All electors for the Reichstag are qualified to vote. In Budapest they must be able to read and write. The executive is in the hands of the official body of the municipality, who sit and vote with the council (*Ausschuss*).

In Croatia and Slavonia each county has an assembly (*Komitats-Skuptschina*) similar to the Hungarian local representative bodies. The electoral qualification is the same as for the Diet (Landtag). The municipalities within the county (except Agram and Essek) send delegates, and the higher county officials also sit and vote. In the rural communes the representative body is the council, elected for three years; in the towns for four years. In the former the executive is in the hands of the magistrates; in the latter, of the municipal council.

## Area and Population.

### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

The Austrian dominions—exclusive of the Turkish provinces of Bosnia and Herzegovina, which have been under the administration of Austria-Hungary since 1878, but have not as yet been formally incorporated with it—have an area of 622,310 square kilometres, or 240,942 English square miles, with a population at the last census, December 31, 1880, of 37,883,503, or 160 per square mile.

The following is the civil population of Austria-Hungary at the three last censuses :—

—	Population	Absolute increase	Yearly increase, per cent.
Austria			
1857	18,244,500	—	—
1869	20,217,531	1,993,031	0·86
1880	21,981,821	1,744,290	0·76
Hungary <sup>1</sup>			
1857	13,768,513	—	—
1869	15,417,327	1,648,814	0·91
1880	15,642,102	224,775	0·13

<sup>1</sup> Including Croatia and Slavonia.

The following table gives the area, and total number of inhabitants (civil and military), of the various provinces of the Monarchy, after the returns of the census of December 31, 1880, and the estimates for December 31, 1888, in the case of Austria, and 1887 in the case of Hungary :—

Provinces	Area : English square miles	Population			Dec. 31, 1888	Density per sq. mile, 1888
		Dec. 31, 1880				
		Male	Female	Total		
<i>Austria Proper:</i>						
Lower Austria . . .	7,654	1,151,111	1,179,510	2,330,621	2,591,949	338
Upper Austria . . .	4,631	374,226	385,394	759,620	775,719	167
Salzburg . . .	2,767	80,780	82,790	163,570	170,701	61
Styria . . .	8,670	599,748	613,849	1,213,597	1,268,920	146
Carinthia . . .	4,005	170,136	178,594	348,730	359,121	89
Carniola . . .	3,856	229,816	251,427	481,243	499,831	129
Coast land . . .	3,084	329,100	318,894	647,994	686,630	222
Tyrol and Vorarlberg	11,324	449,704	462,845	912,549	918,267	81
Bohemia . . .	20,060	2,677,932	2,882,887	5,560,819	5,780,938	288
Moravia . . .	8,583	1,028,445	1,124,962	2,153,407	2,222,370	258
Silesia . . .	1,987	268,171	297,304	565,475	594,573	299
Galicia . . .	30,307	2,934,595	3,024,312	5,958,907	6,455,885	213
Bukowina . . .	4,035	286,342	285,329	571,671	637,354	157
Dalmatia . . .	4,940	239,631	236,470	476,101	521,638	105
Total, Austria . .	115,903	10,819,737	22,144,244	22,144,244	23,484,295	202
<i>Kingdom of Hungary:</i>						
Hungary (including Transylvania)	108,258	6,833,470	6,978,976	13,812,446	14,859,288	137
Croatia and Slavonia	16,773	956,462	943,833	1,905,295	2,098,161	113
Town of Fiume . .	8	10,251	11,383	21,634	22,364	2,704
Total, Hungary . .	125,039	7,800,183	7,939,197	15,739,375	16,979,813	135
Total, Austria- Hungary . . .	240,942	18,619,920	19,263,699	37,883,619	40,464,808	167

To this should be added military population, 162,423.

The ethnical elements of the population are as follow (1880) on the basis of language :—

—	Austria	Hungary		Austria	Hungary
German .	8,005,452	1,972,115	Servian and		
Bohemian,			Croatian .	563,371	2,359,708
Moravian &			Latin .	668,653	—
Slovak .	5,181,611	1,892,806	Roumanian.	190,799	2,423,387
Polish .	3,239,356	—	Magyar .	9,887	6,478,711
Ruthenian .	2,794,554	360,051	Gipsies .	—	82,256
Slovene .	1,140,548	86,401	Others .	—	83,940

There were 155,471 foreign residents in Austria at the commencement of 1880, of whom 93,472 were Germans, 40,152 Italians, 11,654 Russians, 2,347 Turks, 2,287 Swiss, 1,947 British, 977 Greeks, 1,206 Americans. These are exclusive of Hungarians, of whom there were 183,422.

PROFESSION, OCCUPATION, &C., ACCORDING TO THE CENSUS OF 1880.

Profession, &c.	Austria			Hungary		
	Males	Females	Total	Males	Females	Total
Ecclesiastics . . . .	30,459	9,812	40,271	15,664	1,194	16,658
Government officials .	45,686	501	46,190	30,931	210	31,141
Active military . . .	162,423	—	162,423	96,366	—	96,366
Teachers . . . . .	41,120	14,809	55,929	26,361	5,971	32,322
Professors, authors, artists, &c.	352,509	22,589	72,098	35,810	9,165	44,975
Lower Government servants, gendarmerie, &c.	52,437	388	52,825	33,812	937	34,749
Agriculture, forestry, sea fisheries . . . . .	3,432,272	2,728,974	6,161,246	3,547,206	973,465	4,520,671
Mining and smelting .	108,221	9,649	117,870	25,546	445	25,991
Manufactures . . . .	1,632,422	524,676	2,157,098	713,777	75,193	788,970
Commerce . . . . .	351,391	83,935	435,326	165,911	19,680	185,591
Proprietors, annuitants, pensioners . . . . .	149,666	128,018	277,684	26,922	25,993	52,915
House servants . . .	245,485	644,722	890,207	46,370	384,050	430,420
Day labourers . . . .	454,227	428,372	882,599	442,594	503,675	946,269
Members of families .	4,012,671	6,703,516	10,746,187	2,518,713	5,830,380	8,358,093
Others, with those of unknown occupation .	18,745	27,546	46,291	711,081	19,834	173,918
Total . . . . .	10,819,737	11,324,507	22,144,244	7,800,067	7,939,192	15,739,259

In Hungary in 1880 there were 1,451,707 farm proprietors, 23,393 tenant farmers, and 1,373,768 farm-labourers, or over 2,720,000 people directly engaged in agriculture; 173 mining proprietors and 25,732 miners; 380,786 engaged in manufactures,

with 385,630 workers; 97,300 engaged in trade, with 79,995 assistants.

Practically belonging to the Austro-Hungarian monarchy, though not incorporated with it by any treaty, is the small principality of Liechtenstein, enclosed in the Austrian province of Tyrol and Vorarlberg, with an area of 70 English square miles and a population of 9,124 in 1880, nearly all Roman Catholics. The inhabitants of the principality pay no taxes, nor are they liable to military service.

## II. MOVEMENT OF POPULATION.

### 1. *Births, Deaths, Marriages.*

The following table exhibits the number of births, deaths, and marriages, with the surplus of births, in both Austria Proper and the lands of the Hungarian Crown, for a quinquennial period, according to the latest official returns:—

#### *Austria Proper.*

Year	Total Births	Stillborn	Illegitimate	Marriages	Deaths <sup>1</sup>	Surplus of Births
1884	903,595	24,463	124,584	179,568	668,301	210,831
1885	885,945	24,554	132,185	175,542	621,229	240,162
1886	901,814	24,963	133,647	180,523	679,994	196,877
1887	916,230	26,094	136,301	182,427	673,878	216,258
1888	916,477	25,814	135,764	186,273	688,122	202,541

The rate of illegitimacy varies from 45 per cent. in Carinthia, 26 in Lower Austria, Salzburg, and Styria, 20 in Upper Austria, to 3½ per cent. in Dalmatia.

#### *Hungary. <sup>2</sup>*

Year	Total births	Stillborn	Illegitimate	Deaths <sup>2</sup>	Marriages	Surplus of Births over Deaths
1883	731,168	12,260	57,795	527,514	167,656	191,324
1884	753,901	12,695	60,788	515,961	167,528	225,238
1885	750,450	13,092	61,030	531,496	165,299	200,852
1886	773,508	13,643	62,445	540,371	160,793	219,494
1887	758,231	13,151	61,819	568,533	151,511	175,947

The percentage of stillborn to total births in Hungary is about 1·7. The rate of illegitimacy is 8 per cent. of the whole—considerably less than in Austria.

<sup>1</sup> Excluding stillborn.

<sup>2</sup> Including Croatia-Slavonia and Fiume.

<sup>2</sup> Excluding stillborn.



*Emigration.*

The following are the emigration statistics of Austria-Hungary for five years :—

Year	Total Emigrants	To N. America	To Argentine
1882	35,756	29,917	?
1883	34,509	30,323	1,057
1884	34,793	31,396	1,329
1885	34,511	25,637	1,982
1886	45,808	40,116	1,015

According to United States statistics in 1887, 24,786 Austrians and 14,301 Hungarians arrived there ; in 1888 the numbers were Austrians 30,011, Hungarians 15,800.

## III. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

The following were the populations for the principal towns according to estimates of December 31, 1888, for Austria, and the census of 1880 for Hungary :—

AUSTRIA :—		Brünn .	87,000	Reichenberg	32,000
Vienna <sup>1</sup>	1,350,000	Krakau .	75,000	Larbuch .	28,000
Prague <sup>1</sup>	304,000	Czernowitz .	53,000	Salzburg .	27,000
Trieste <sup>1</sup>	160,000	Pilsen .	49,000	Görz .	23,000
Lemberg .	122,000	Linz .	46,000	Troppau .	22,000
Graz .	106,000	Innsbruck .	32,000	Klagenfurt	20,000

<sup>1</sup> With suburbs.

## HUNGARY :—

Budapest (1886)	422,557	Arad . . . .	37,158
Szegedin . . .	74,355	Temesvar . . .	36,658
Maria-Theresiopol .	61,691	Grosswardein . .	33,292
Debreczin . . .	52,513	Békés-Csaba . .	32,616
Höd-Mezo Vasarhely .	50,966	Klausenburg . .	31,853
Pressburg . . .	50,786	Makó . . . .	30,063
Kecskemet . . .	45,747	Agram . . . .	30,000

*Religion.*

In Austria the relation of the State to the religious bodies is regulated by the statutes of December 21, 1867, and of May 25, 1868. In these the leading principle is religious liberty, the independence of the Church as regards the State, saving the rights of the sovereign arising from ecclesiastical dignity. Full liberty of faith and conscience is secured, and the enjoyment of civil and political rights is independent of religious profession. Every religious body legally recognised has the right of ordinary public worship, the management of its own affairs, and the undisturbed possession of its premises, endowments, and funds for the purposes of worship, instruction, or charity. Recognised religious bodies in Austria are :—The Roman Catholic, Old Catholic, Greek-

Oriental, Evangelical (Augsburg or Lutheran, and Helvetian or Reformed), the Evangelical Brotherhood, the Gregorian-Armenian, and the Jewish. The Minister for Ecclesiastical Affairs will grant legal recognition to any religious bodies if their doctrine, worship, constitution, and designation contain nothing illegal or immoral (Statute of May 20, 1874).

In Hungary there is perfect equality among all legally recognised religions. These are:—The Roman Catholic, the Evangelical (Augsburg and Helvetian), the Greek-Oriental, the Gregorian-Armenian, the Unitarian, and the Jewish. Each has the independent administration of its own affairs.

The following figures relate to 1886 :—

—		Austria	Hungary	Total
Roman Catholic Church	Secular and regular priests	19,723	9,738	29,461
	Foundations and monasteries . . . . .	890	418	1,308
	Members of orders { male	6,896	2,336	9,232
	female	8,727	2,335	11,062
Greek Oriental Church	Secular and regular priests	446	2,900	3,346
	Monasteries . . . . .	14	42	56
	Members of orders, male	131	212	343
Evangelical clergymen . . . . .		232	3,510	3,742

The following table gives the division of the population according to religion on the basis of the census of 1880 :—

	Austria		Hungary		Austria-Hungary	
	Numbers in 000	per cent.	Numbers in 000	per cent.	Numbers in 000	per cent.
Roman Catholics . . . . .	17,686	79.9	7,905	50.2	25,591	67.5
Greek Catholics . . . . .	2,541	11.5	1,505	9.5	4,046	10.7
Armenian Catholics . . . . .	3	—	3	—	6	—
Protestant and other Christians . . . . .	400	1.8	3,174	20.2	3,574	9.4
Byzantine Greeks . . . . .	493	2.2	2,447	15.6	2,940	7.8
Unitarians . . . . .	—	—	56	0.4	56	0.2
Jews . . . . .	1,005	4.5	641	4.1	1,646	4.3
Non-Christian, without creed, &c. . . . .	16	0.1	8	—	24	0.1
Total . . . . .	22,144	100	15,739	100	37,883	100

### Instruction.

The educational organisation of Austria-Hungary comprises:—

- (1) Elementary schools ; (2) Gymnasias and Realschulen ; (3) Universities and colleges ; (4) Technical high schools ; and (5) Schools for special subjects.

The erection of elementary schools is incumbent on the school districts. In both Austria and Hungary compulsory attendance begins with the completion of the sixth year; in Croatia and Slavonia, of the seventh; and continues, in Austria generally, till the completion of the fourteenth; but in Istria, Galicia, Bukovina, and Dalmatia, as also in Hungary, till the completion of the twelfth year. Of these schools there are in Austria two grades; in Hungary, three.

In the elementary schools in Austria the subjects taught are religion, reading, writing, language (Unterrichts-Sprache), arithmetic with elementary geometry, some branches of natural history and physics, geography, history, drawing, singing; to boys, gymnastics; to girls, domestic duties. The cost of erecting and maintaining elementary and burgh schools, and the payment of the teaching staff, are defrayed in different ways in different places; but the expense always falls ultimately on the communes or the land. In only a few special cases are elementary schools supported by the State.

The following figures show the school attendance in 1887, and the number of training colleges:—

—	Elementary Schools	Teachers	Attendance	Children of School Age	Training Colleges
Austria . .	17,926	59,200	2,857,669	3,295,522	70
Hungary . .	17,786	27,119	1,621,656	1,975,138	75
Monarchy .	35,712	86,319	4,479,325	5,270,660	145
Supplementary schools in Hungary and Croatia . . . . .			447,711		
			4,927,036		

The Gymnasia and Realschulen are schools whose practical purpose consists especially in the preparation they supply for the universities and technical high schools. The curriculum of the former extends over eight years; of the latter, over seven. They are, so far as they are public, maintained by the State, by separate provinces, or by the larger communes, eventually with a subvention from the State.

—	Gymnasia			Realschulen		
	No.	Teachers	Pupils	No.	Teachers	Pupils
Austria (1888-89)	172	3,510	55,089	85	1,370	18,860
Hungary (1887-88)	162	2,510	38,503	33	630	7,416
—	334	6,020	93,592	118	2,000	26,276

In Austria-Hungary there are eleven universities maintained by the State, each comprising four faculties—viz. theology, law, medicine, philosophy. In some of the smaller, however, the faculty of medicine, and

in some that of theology, is absent. The following statement refers to the winter of 1888-89:—

Universities	Professors, &c.	Students	Universities	Professors, &c.	Students
Austria:			Innsbruck	96	862
Vienna	368	5,218	Czernowitz	42	259
Prague { German	142	1,470	Hungary:		
Bohe-			Budapest	211	3,660
mian.	121	2,361	Klausenburg	81	525
Gratz	130	1,296	Agram	49	413
Cracow	111	1,206			
Lemberg	62	1,129		1,413	18,399

In addition to the universities there exist the following colleges:—

	Austria			Hungary		
	No.	Teachers	Students	No.	Teachers	Students
Colleges for:						
Cath. Theology (1888)	49	225	2,199	38	230	1,151
Grk. Orient. Theology (1887)	1	5	16	4	32	279
Protestant Theology (1888)	1	7	41	14	122	437
Law	11	—	—	11	119	709

There are seven Government technical high schools for various branches of engineering and technical chemistry. In 1888-89 the numbers were:—

	Teachers	Students		Teachers	Students
Vienna	91	796	Gratz	53	154
Budapest	69	617	Lemberg	46	154
Prague { Bohemian	63	334	Brünn	40	122
German	49	184			
				411	2,361

There are besides about 1,460 special technical institutes in Austria and 405 in Hungary, training in agriculture, industries of all kinds, art, music, mining, commerce, &c., with 150,000 students.

Included in these is a high school for agriculture in Austria, 2 for mining and forestry in Austria and 1 in Hungary, 6 higher colleges for farming in Hungary, besides 112 lower and middle forestry schools in the whole monarchy, 9 minor schools, 24 higher industrial technical schools, 573 lower industrial schools, 538 commercial schools, 59 mercantile finishing schools, 5 nautical schools, 6 higher art schools, 251 (Austria) music schools.

In Hungary, by the Trade Law of 1884, every commune, where there are 50 or more apprentices, is bound to provide special instruction. The first schools were established in Budapest in 1887, and numbered 12, with 125 teachers and 5,173 pupils. In 1888 the numbers were 16 schools, 151



teachers, and 6,459 pupils. In the other towns and counties of Hungary there were 229 schools for apprentices, with 1,237 teachers and 38,081 pupils.

In 1887, 1,473 periodicals of various kinds were published in Austria, and 760 in Hungary. Of the former, 100 were daily papers.

In Hungary Proper 80·41 per cent. of the children were at elementary schools in 1886. In 7,938 of the Hungarian elementary schools the language is Magyar; in 4,801, various other languages; and in 2,766, mixed.

In 7,001 of the public elementary schools in Austria the language used was German; in 4,246, Czech (mainly in Bohemia and Moravia); and in 4,058, other Slav dialects; 870 Italian, 63 Roumanian, 3 Magyar; and in 448 more than one language. According to official statistics, 85·1 per cent. of the children of school age were attending school in Austria in 1886.

### Justice and Crime.

In Austria the ordinary judicial authorities are:—

(1) The Supreme Court of Justice and Court of Cassation (Oberste Gerichts- und Kassationshof) in Vienna. (2) The higher provincial courts (Oberlandesgerichte). (3) The provincial and district courts (Landes- und Kreisgerichte), and, in connection with these, the jury courts (Geschworenengerichte). (4) The county courts (Bezirksgерichte). Of these, the third and fourth groups are courts of first instance; the second group consists of courts of second instance. Courts of *first* instance act as courts of inquiry and have summary jurisdiction. Courts of second instance are courts of appeal from the lower courts, and have the supervision of the criminal courts in their jurisdiction. The jury courts try certain cases where severe penalties are involved, political offences, and press offences. The county courts exercise criminal jurisdiction in the counties, and co-operate in preliminary proceedings regarding crime.

There are in all for Austria 68 provincial and 931 county or district courts.

There exist also special courts for commercial, revenue, military, and other matters.

In case of conflict between different authorities the Imperial Court (Reichsgericht) in Vienna has power to decide.

For Hungary with Fiume the judicial authorities are:—The Royal Court (Kurie) in Budapest, of the highest instance in all civil and criminal matters; the Royal Courts of Justice (Gerichtstafeln) in Budapest and Maros-Vasarhely, of second instance. As courts of first instance, 65 courts (Gerichtshöfe), with collegiate judgeships; 384 county courts (Bezirksgерichte), with single judges; 10 jury courts (Geschworenengerichte), for press offences, besides an army special court.

Convictions	Austria			Hungary		
	1882	1885	1886	1882	1885	1886
Of crimes . . . . .	32,092	30,865	29,706	11,669	11,194	11,243
Of less serious offences . . . .	12,243	5,745	5,400	63,816	66,750	67,971
Of misdemeanours . . . . .	464,116	538,947	558,453	129,162	181,214	202,838
Number of prisoners in confinement at end of year:						
Males . . . . .	10,139	10,168	9,785	4,429	5,001	5,678
Females . . . . .	1,598	1,521	1,439	488	566	600

There are 15 penal establishments in Austria for males, and 6 for females.

### Pauperism.

The right to poor relief is defined by an imperial statute, but the regulations for the apportionment of the cost are made by the separate provinces, and are consequently very various. The funds first available are those of the public institutions for the poor (*Armeninstitutionen*), derived from endowments, voluntary contributions, the poor's third of the property left by intestate secular priests, and certain percentages on the proceeds of voluntary sales. In some provinces the poor's funds are augmented from other sources, *e.g.* theatre money (*Spectakelgelder*), hunting licences, dog certificates, and in some large towns percentages on legacies over a fixed amount. When, in any given case, these funds are exhausted, the commune of origin (*Heimatsgemeinde*) must make provision. Those who are wholly or partially unfit for work may be provided for in such manner as the commune judges propose. Besides poor's houses and money relief, there exists in many provinces, by custom or by constitutional rule, the practice of assigning the poor—in respect of board and lodging—to each of the resident householders in fixed succession.

In some provinces unions (*Verbände*) have been formed by statute to undertake certain burdens as to poor relief. By the erection of houses for forwarding vagrants to their proper communes (*Schubstationen*) a great step was taken towards the suppression of begging and vagrancy.

The following table shows the number of offices for the poor (*Armeninstitutionen*) in Austria during the five years 1882-86, the number of persons relieved by them, and the amount distributed:—

Year	Institutes	Persons relieved	Distributed
			Fl.
1882	10,224	210,012	3,656,415
1883	10,258	209,972	3,903,172
1884	10,702	270,324	4,033,911
1885	10,538	274,307	4,195,848
1886	10,645	288,951	4,347,159

Besides these there were, in 1886, houses for the children of the poor, orphan asylums, *Kindergartens*, &c., to the number of 1,020, and 1,579 poor houses (*Versorgungsanstalten*). In these, 37,686 persons were relieved, 2,516,911 fl. being spent upon them, the average being 0.34 fl. for one day's maintenance for each person.

### Finance.

There are three distinct budgets: the first, that of the Delegations, for the whole monarchy; the second, that of the Reichsrath, for Austria; and the third, that of the Hungarian Diet, for the Kingdom of Hungary.

#### I. WHOLE MONARCHY.

The cost of the administration of common affairs is borne by both halves of the monarchy in a proportion agreed on from time to time by the Reichsrath and Reichstag, and sanctioned by the

Emperor. By the agreement in force, the net proceeds of the common customs are deducted from the amount required ; then 2 per cent. of the remainder is debited to Hungary ; and, lastly, of this remainder 70 per cent. is paid by Austria, and 30 per cent. by Hungary. A common loan may be taken, and the floating debt, consisting of bills, is guaranteed jointly by both. The other debts are not regarded as common ; but Hungary pays, on account of ordinary debt contracted before 1868, a yearly sum of 30,312,920 florins.

The following table shows the expenditure, and the sources from which the revenue was obtained, for the years indicated, the last three years being the sanctioned estimate, in thousands of florins :—

	Years						
	1870	1880	1885	1886	1887	1888	1889
Expenditure . . . . .	109,119	115,760	124,480	124,505	125,716	135,910	140,648
Revenue from customs .	12,551	4,908	4,826	18,489	18,642	41,510	39,698
Proportional contribu- tion of both parts of the monarchy :—							
Contribution of Austria .	67,598	76,044	82,083	72,727	73,453	64,758	69,252
„ „ Hungary	28,970	34,808	37,571	33,289	33,621	29,642	31,698

The budget estimates for the 'common affairs of the monarchy' were as follows for the year 1890 :—

Sources of Revenue	Florins	Sources of Revenue	Florins
Ministry of Foreign Affairs . . . . .	327,800	Hungary's 2 per cent. Contributions by the two parts of the Empire . . . . .	1,787,957
Ministry of War . . . . .	2,538,810		
Ministry of Finance . . . . .	5,847		
Board of Control . . . . .	174		
Surplus from customs	39,953,850	Tota	132 224,339

Branches of Expenditure	Ordinary	Extraor- dinary	Total
	Florins	Florins	Florins
Ministry of Foreign Affairs . .	4,542,900	143,400	4,686,300
Ministry of War { Army. . . . .	100,799,630	13,358,948	114,158,578
{ Marine . . . . .	9,354,877	188,920	11,244,077
Ministry of Finance . . . . .	2,006,810	—	2,006,810
Board of Control . . . . .	128,574	—	128,574
Total . . . . .	113,960,161	15,391,548	132,224,339

For the administration of Bosnia and Herzegovina for 1890 the expenditure is estimated at 9,688,641 florins, and revenue

9,736,150 florins. There was besides an extraordinary estimate of 4,282,000 florins for the expenses of the army in Bosnia and Herzegovina.

## II. AUSTRIA AND HUNGARY.

The following table shows the expenditure and revenue of Austria and Hungary, in 1880, and 1883-87, in thousands of florins :—

	Years					
	1880	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
<b>AUSTRIA.</b>						
<i>Expenditure :—</i>						
Total in cash .	432,075	514,880	542,969	529,459	521,931	566,903
„ in bills .	41,303	34,754	56,659	31,686	142,970	182,685
Total .	473,378	549,634	599,628	561,145	664,901	749,588
<i>Revenue :—</i>						
Total in cash .	445,935	505,225	544,059	524,606	532,750	580,946
„ in bills .	37,428	44,305	50,426	24,715	143,287	170,569
Total .	483,363	549,530	594,485	549,321	676,037	751,615
<b>HUNGARY.</b>						
<i>Expenditure :—</i>						
Ordinary .	272,981	300,018	305,640	327,027	320,264	325,954
Transitory .	7,551	64,450	90,842	130,613	3,453	2,435
Investments .	6,508	28,914	29,215	25,272	20,991	17,743
Extraordi- nary expen- diture .	2,609	6,000	4,819	4,250	3,638	4,151
Total .	289,649	399,382	430,516	487,162	348,346	350,283
<i>Revenue :—</i>						
Ordinary .	214,822	294,910	300,456	321,524	311,619	321,646
Transitory .	17,529	106,300	119,453	165,378	41,296	28,637
Extraordi- nary .	84	—	—	—	—	—
Total .	262,435	401,210	419,909	486,902	352,915	350,283



*Austria Proper.*

The revenue and expenditure were given as follows in the financial estimates for the year 1889 :—

Revenue	Florins	Expenditure	Florins
Ordinary.		Ordinary.	
Council of Ministers .	722,000	Imperial household .	4,650,000
Ministry of Interior .	1,144,206	Imperial Cabinet Chan-	
Ministry of Defence .	269,279	cery . . . . .	73,380
Ministry of Worship		Reichsrath . . . . .	706,135
and Education .	5,574,849	Supreme Court . . . .	22,600
Ministry of Finance:		Council of Ministers .	1,042,017
Administration .	3,324,500	Ministry of the Interior	16,391,687
Land tax . . . . .	35,190,000	„ National De-	
House tax . . . . .	31,058,000	fence . . . . .	12,599,264
Industry tax . . . .	11,000,000	Ministry of Public Wor-	
Income tax . . . . .	25,170,000	ship and Education:	
Total direct taxes .	102,418,000	Central Establish-	
Customs. . . . .	37,400,000	ments . . . . .	1,433,830
Indirect taxes :		Public Worship . . . .	6,419,810
Excise . . . . .	100,686,300	Education . . . . .	12,119,478
Salt . . . . .	20,325,000	Ministry of Agriculture	11,900,175
Tobacco. . . . .	81,373,000	„ Finance . . . . .	82,777,856
Stamps . . . . .	18,800,000	„ Justice . . . . .	20,097,400
Judicial fees . . . .	34,000,000	„ Commerce. . . . .	56,433,800
Lottery . . . . .	21,500,000	Board of Control . . . .	167,000
Various . . . . .	3,979,590	Interest and sinking	
Total indirect taxes .	280,663,890	fund of public debt .	143,196,551
State properties . .	2,425,555	Management of ditto .	905,300
Ministry of Com-		Pensions and grants .	18,415,030
merce :		Cisleithan portion of	
Posts and telegraphs	29,627,670	the common expendi-	
Railways . . . . .	44,406,650	ture of the Empire,	
Various . . . . .	792,180	including War and	
Ministry of Agricul-		Foreign Affairs . . . .	101,621,824
ture :		Total ordinary expen-	
Forests and domains	4,009,660	diture . . . . .	490,972,737
Mines . . . . .	6,404,702	Extraordinary expen-	
Various . . . . .	672,782	diture . . . . .	49,073,148
Ministry of Justice .	859,140		
Various . . . . .	606,306		
Total ordinary revenue	521,821,369		
Extraordinary revenue	20,994,575		
Total revenue . . .	542,815,944	Total expenditure .	540,045,885

*Hungary.*

The budget estimates for the year 1890 give the sources of revenue and branches of expenditure as follows :—

REVENUE.			
Ordinary revenue :		Florins	Florins
State debts . . . . .	4,319,139	Ministry of Justice . .	769,117
Accountant-General's office	1,895	" " National	
Ministry <i>ad latus</i> . . . .	250	Defence . . . . .	271,241
" of the Interior	1,059,547		
" " Finance . . . . .	266,021,133	Total of ordinary	
" " Commerce	62,527,635	revenue . . . . .	348,134,920
" " Agriculture	12,282,554	Transitory revenue . .	7,124,327
" " Instruction			
and Public Worship	852,409	Grand total . . . . .	355,259,247

EXPENDITURE.			
Ordinary expenditure :		Florins	Florins
Civil list . . . . .	4,650,000	Ministry of the Interior	11,694,434
Cabinet chancery . . . .	74,978	" of Finance . . . . .	57,246,567
Diet . . . . .	1,236,802	" of Commerce	45,609,595
Quota of common ex-		" of Agricul-	
penditure . . . . .	23,297,673	ture . . . . .	12,428,341
Pensions chargeable on		Ministry of Instruction	
the common exchequer	56,092	and Public Worship	6,971,260
Pensions (Hungary) . . .	6,316,227	Ministry of Justice . .	12,324,139
National debt . . . . .	120,018,588	" " National	
Debts of guaranteed		Defence . . . . .	10,712,585
railways now taken			
over by the State . . . .	6,690,712	Total of ordinary	
Guaranteed railway		expenses . . . . .	330,824,256
interests . . . . .	4,596,911	Transitory expendi-	
Administration of		ture . . . . .	6,399,461
Croatia . . . . .	6,063,530	Investments, total of	12,225,383
Accountant-General's		Extraordinary common	
office . . . . .	110,100	expenditure . . . . .	6,214,546
Minister-Presidency . . .	335,430		
Ministry <i>ad latus</i> . . . .	54,212	Total . . . . .	355,663,646
" for Croatia . . . . .	36,080		

This shows a deficit of 404,399 florins. The estimates of the previous year were:—Revenue, 350,663,124 florins; expenditure, 356,804,282 florins; deficit, 6,141,158 florins.

### III. PUBLIC DEBT.

The following table shows the growth of the debt of the monarchy in thousands of florins:—

	1875	1885	1888	1889
General debt . . . . .	3,008,461	3,110,838	3,194,487	3,199,791
Austria's special debt . .	332,244	681,099	988,562	1,058,636
Hungary's " " . . . . .	719,544	1,347,904	1,498,070	1,545,792
Total . . . . .	4,060,249	5,139,841	5,681,119	5,804,219

In addition to Hungary's special debt, her share in the common debt of the monarchy amounts to about 248 million florins. The total debt of Austria, after deducting Hungary's share, amounts to 152 florins per head; and of Hungary to 84 florins per head.

## Defence.

### I. FRONTIER.

Austria-Hungary lies in the heart of Europe. The total length of frontier is 5,396 miles. In the S. the frontier line towards the Adriatic Sea is 1,050 miles. The land frontier is formed in the W. by Bavaria, the canton of St. Gallen, Lichtenstein, the Canton Graubünden, and Italy; in the S. by Italy, Montenegro, Herzegovina, and Bosnia, Servia, and Roumania; in the E. by Roumania; in the N.E. and N. by Russia; in the N. by Prussia, and in the N.W. by Saxony. Natural frontiers are the Fichtel Mountains, the Böhmerwald, the Inn, and the Salzach towards Bavaria; the Saale, the Alps, and the Rhine towards St. Gall; the High Alps towards Graubünden and Italy; the Lago di Garda and Carnic Alps also towards Italy; towards Herzegovina and Bosnia, the Dinoric Alps, the Unna and Save; towards Servia, Save and Danube; towards Roumania, the Banat, Siebenburgen, and Bucovinian Carpathians; towards Russia, the Dniester and Vistula; towards Prussia, the Riesen and Iser Gebirge; towards Saxony, the Erz-Gebirge.

The following are the chief territorial defences:—In Bohemia: Josephstadt and Theresienstadt, fortified towns; in Moravia: Olmütz, a fortified and entrenched camp; in Galicia: Cracow, fortified and entrenched camp at Przemyśl. Hungary and Transylvania: on the left of the Theiss, Karlsburg, Arad, and Temesvar; Kronstadt on Transylvanian Alps; on the Danube, Komorn, Peterwardein, and Orsova; on the Drave, Essegg. Croatia: Brod, Gradiska, Karlstadt on the right of the Save. In Dalmatia are the coast fortifications of Zara, Ragusa, Cattaro, Sebenico, Budua, and Lissa island; in Istria, Pola, fortified naval harbour. The Alpine frontiers in Tyrol have numerous defences on all the routes, and also between Tyrol and the Adriatic. In Bosnia and Herzegovina are numerous old fortifications. The Austrian capital, Vienna, is undefended. Pola, the chief naval port, is strongly fortified, both towards sea and land, and has been recently enlarged, so as to be able to accommodate the entire fleet. The arsenal of the imperial navy is also in Pola; Trieste is the great storehouse, and there is also an arsenal of the imperial navy.

## II. ARMY.

The system of defence is, in Austria and Hungary alike, founded on the principle of universal military service (Austr. Statute 11 Ap. 1889, and Hung. art. vi. 1889). The armed force is organised into the Army, Navy, Landwehr, and Landsturm. The army and Landwehr have each, as an essential part, an Ersatz Reserve. Military service begins at the age of 21, but for the Landsturm the liability begins earlier. The duty of service continues:—(1) In the army: Three years in the line and 7 years in the reserve; 10 years for those enrolled at once in the Ersatz Reserve. (2) In the navy: Four years in the marines, 5 years in the reserve, and 3 years in the Seewehr. (3) In the Landwehr, i.e. in its Ersatz Reserve: Two years for those who have been transferred to the Landwehr for the army, and 12 years for those at once enrolled. Then follow 10 years in the Landsturm. The marines and the Seewehr can (apart from periodical drill) only be called out by command of the Emperor.

The Landwehr, unlike the army and marines, which are common to the whole monarchy, is a special national institution in each separate part. In peace it is called out only for instruction and drill. The command of the Emperor is required for its mobilisation. (In Tyrol and Vorarlberg it cannot be ordered out of the province save in accordance with constitutional law.) From the Ersatz Reserve men are drafted into the army and Landwehr in time of war. It includes many who are exempt from other compulsory service. Only one year's service (at their own expense) in the army and Landwehr is required of those who have reached a certain standard in certain schools. The Landsturm is organised by statutes of 6 June, 1886, and Hung. art. xx. 1886. All citizens from the beginning of their 19th to the end of their 42nd year, who do not serve in the army, navy, Ersatz Reserve, or Landwehr, belong to the Landsturm, as well as those transferred from the Landwehr. The Landsturm may be used for filling up gaps in the army and Landwehr, and is called out by command of the Emperor, and can be ordered beyond its own territory only in pursuance of a statute; Tyrol and Vorarlberg have in this respect special regulations. With certain modifications the Austrian military organisation has been applied to Bosnia and Herzegovina.

The yearly contingent of recruits for the army amounts to 103,100 from Austria 60,389; from Hungary 42,711; besides these is a yearly contingent of 2,740 for the Ersatz Reserve and 2,250 for the Landwehr or Honved, the Austrian Landwehr contingent being 10,000, the Honved 12,500 (yearly) (Wehrgesetz Bill of Army of 1889).

The whole monarchy is divided into 106 recruiting districts, 102 corresponding to the 102 regiments of infantry, one district (Tyrol and Vorarlberg) for the Tyrolean Chasseurs, and 3 in the Adriatic littoral for the marine. There are besides 4 recruiting districts in Bosnia and Herzegovina. The two Landwehrs have 184 battalions and 16 cavalry regiments in Austria and Hungary, under separate administrations from the army, for which, however, the recruits are taken out of the districts named



before. Each infantry regiment has four battalions, so that the infantry has 408 battalions. There are besides 32 battalions of ordinary chasseurs, and one regiment forming 10 battalions of Tyrolean Chasseurs. There are 21 brigades, forming 41 regiments of cavalry, subdivided into squadrons; 14 regiments of corps-artillery, consisting in peace of 153 heavy, 28 light, 16 riding, and 12 mountain batteries; 12 battalions forming 72 companies of fortress artillery, with 3 mountain batteries; two regiments forming in war 52 companies of engineers proper, beside one regiment of 25 companies of pioneers and one regiment of 8 companies for constructing railway and telegraph. The Hungarian Landwehr (Honvéd) has 92 battalions of infantry forming 7 divisions, and 10 regiments of cavalry, each consisting of 6 squadrons. The following table shows the actual strength of the Austro-Hungarian army in 1889:—

Peace Footing				War Footing			
—	Army	Landwehr	Total	Army	Landwehr	Land-sturm	Total
Infantry . . .	169,635	23,836	193,471	562,601	305,949	431,172	1,299,722
Cavalry . . .	44,416	3,825	48,241	64,083	20,750	8,620	93,453
Artillery . . .	30,117	—	30,117	91,084	—	—	91,084
Technical troops . .	8,884	—	8,884	30,239	—	—	30,239
Train . . .	4,003	—	4,003	38,917	—	—	38,917
Sanitary . . .	2,712	—	2,712	15,482	—	—	15,482
Higher officers, &c.	5,476	1,068	14,598	6,154	1,900	—	27,372
Establishment . .	8,054			19,318			
Guards, military police, &c. . .	273,297	28,729	302,026	827,878	328,599	439,792	1,596,269
	—	—	21,167	482	20,685	13,702	34,869
Total . . .	273,297	28,729	323,193	828,360	349,284	453,492	1,631,138

In case of war the number of men who could be obliged to serve in the Landsturm is over 4,000,000. In peace the number of guns is 856, in war 2,008.

### III. NAVY.

The navy of Austria in all its branches is under the supreme command of the head of the Naval Department of the Ministry of War. The material afloat in 1889 consisted as follows:—

## MATERIAL AFLOAT.

	Ships	Guns	Machine Guns	Indicated Horse Power
Plated battle-ships { Turret ships . . . . .	2	21	22	13,000
{ Casemate ships . . . . .	8	124	86	28,500
{ Plated frigate . . . . .	1	20	9	3,500
Cruisers { Ram cruiser . . . . .	1	20	11	9,800
{ Torpedo ships . . . . .	7	26	58	15,200
{ Torpedo vessels . . . . .	3	—	27	7,800
Torpedo boats . . . . .	48	—	64	27,010
Avisos . . . . .	3	4	—	3,900
Training ships . . . . .	4	10	4	3,300
River monitors . . . . .	2	4	4	400
Station and service ships . . . . .	19	117	14	19,870
Fleet . . . . .	98	334	299	128,880
Harbour and coast service . . . . .	6	12	—	1,490
School and barrack ships . . . . .	11	57	13	10,400
Hulks . . . . .	3	—	—	3,000
Total . . . . .	118	415	312	147,170

The table below gives the list of the 11 armour-clad ships, in similar arrangement to that describing the British ironclad navy, only the large guns being given, all of the vessels being supplied with machine and small guns :—

S. = steel ; I. = iron ; W. = wood.

—	When launched	Armour thickness at water- line amidships	Guns		Horse- power	Tonnage	Speed knots per hour
			No.	Weight			
Barbette Ships :		Inches				Tons	
Stephanie ; S. . . . .	1887	5	2	48-ton	6,500	5,000	15.7
Kronprinz Rudolf ; S. . . . .	1887	12	2	48-ton	6,500	6,870	14
Central Battery Ships :							
Custoza ; I. . . . .	1882	9	8	22-ton	4,400	7,060	14
Don Juan d'Austria ; I. . . . .	1875	8	8	10-ton	2,700	3,550	13.6
Erzherzog Albrecht ; I. . . . .	1872	8	8	15½-ton	3,600	5,940	13
Kaiser ; W. . . . .	1871	6½	10	12-ton	3,200	5,810	13
Kaiser Max ; I. . . . .	1875	8	8	10-ton	2,700	3,550	13
Lissa ; W. . . . .	1869	6½	12	15½-ton	4,200	6,080	12
Prinz Eugen ; I. . . . .	1887	8	8	10-ton	2,700	3,550	13
Tegetthoff ; I. and S. . . . .	1878	14	2	27-ton	5,000	7,390	14
Broadside :							
Habsburg ; W. . . . .	1865	5	14	6½-ton	3,500	5,140	12
Ram Cruiser :							
Kaiser Franz ; S. . . . .	1889	—	8	15½-ton	9,800	3,800	18½
—	—	—	16	4½-ton	—	—	—
River Vessels :							
Leitha ; I. and S. . . . .	1871	1½	2	4½-ton	320	310	8
Maros ; I. and S. . . . .	1871	1½	2	4½-ton	320	310	8

The *Kaiserin Elisabeth*, a steel-ram cruiser, is building (1889) at Pola. She will be 3,800 tons displacement, and steam 18½ knots per hour. The *Tegetthoff*, constructed in 1875-78 at the Stabilimento Tecnico, Trieste, having a belt of iron armour 14 inches thick, and armed with six 11-inch Krupp guns, weighing 27 tons, is considered the strongest ironclad for aggressive warfare. The Austrians have given great attention to the development of their torpedo-flotilla for many years, and have recently added eight sea-going cruisers to their fleet. Two of these, the *Panther* and *Leopard*, were designed and built at Elswick, by Mr. W. H. White, now Director of Naval Construction at the Admiralty; they are of 1,530 tons displacement, and have attained a speed of very nearly 19 knots when fully armed and equipped. The third, named *Tiger*, was built at Trieste with 1,675 tons displacement. These are the fastest cruisers of the class afloat, with horse-power 3,500 to 4,000.

Personnel.—The peace footing is as follows:—Officers and cadets, 592; sailors, 7,340; auditors, doctors, chaplains, &c., 617. Total, 8,549.

A Seewehr, corresponding to the Landwehr, was created in 1888, and the term of service in army and navy are now alike.

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

According to an official report of 1888 the land in Hungary is divided as follows (joch = 1·43 acre):—

Properties	Number of proprietors	Total amount of jochs
Jochs		
8 to 30	2,348,107	15,027,889
30 „ 200	118,981	6,741,000
200 „ 1,000	13,757	14,240,000
1,000 „ 10,000	4,695	6,660,000
Over 10,000	231	3,930,000

The properties are thus distributed:—

	Jochs	Per cent. of total
Crown lands . . . . .	2,923,012	4·7
Foundation . . . . .	385,987	0·1
Municipal property . . . . .	6,325,682	26·9
Ecclesiastical property . . . . .	1,188,602	2·0
Fidei commissi . . . . .	463,362	0·2
Private . . . . .	35,312,294	66·1

The interests of agriculture fall to the care of the ministry of that department, under which are numerous local organisations

for the direction and encouragement of the industry, besides many private societies.

The cultivation of the soil is at the head of the industries of the monarchy, since (if we include the forests) it furnishes employment to nearly three-tenths of the population; and if family and house servants be included, the proportion rises to more than half the population in Austria, and still higher in Hungary. The census of December 31, 1880, gave the following figures for the land and forest cultivation:—

	Austria		Hungary	
		Per cent.		Per cent.
Landowners and tenants . . .	2,365,153	10·7	1,475,100	9·4
Persons employed . . .	6,156,665	27·8	4,520,671	28·9
All employed, including children and servants . . .	12,188,998	55·0	—	?

The following tables show the area in thousands of hectares (2·47 acres) of the leading crops, the total produce in thousands of hectolitres (2·75 bushels dry, 22 gallons liquid measure), or of metre-centners (1·96, or nearly 2 cwt.), and also the produce per hectare in hectolitres or metre-centners; excluding grasses of all kinds (for which see table, p. 350) in 1887:—

	Area : Austria	Area : Hungary	Produce : Austria	Produce : Hungary	Produce per hect. : Austria	Produce per hect. : Hungary
	1,000 hectares	1,000 hectares	1,000 hecto- litres	1,000 hecto- litres	Hecto- litres	Hecto- litres
Wheat . . .	1,164	2,776	18,450	51,421	15·83	18·5
Barley . . .	1,133	1,126	20,568	19,635	18·16	17·4
Oats . . .	1,874	1,045	37,034	21,672	19·75	20·7
Rye . . .	2,018	1,122	32,168	18,134	15·95	16·1
Pulse . . .	268	42	2,822	415	10·53	9·9
Buckwheat . .	204	14	1,710	194	8·23	13·8
Maize . . .	361	1,828	5,622	25,978	15·20	14·2
Other cereals .	130	185	1,884	3,185	—	—
<b>Total cereals</b>	<b>7,152</b>	<b>8,021</b>	<b>120,258</b>	<b>140,634</b>	<b>—</b>	<b>—</b>
Potatoes . . .	1,116	413	119,084	32,602	106·7	78·9
Sugar beet . .	154	39	24,558 <sup>1</sup>	4,996 <sup>1</sup>	159·49 <sup>1</sup>	128·1 <sup>1</sup>
Other . . .	154	103	19,010 <sup>1</sup>	20,411 <sup>1</sup>	116·94 <sup>1</sup>	198
Vineyards . .	233	353	4,702	4,961	20·20	14
Tobacco . . .	1·8	56	29·6 <sup>1</sup>	567 <sup>1</sup>	15·78 <sup>1</sup>	10·1 <sup>1</sup>
Hops . . .	14·6	—	62·6 <sup>1</sup>	—	1·74 <sup>1</sup>	—
Hemp . . .	—	71	—	488 <sup>1</sup>	—	6·87 <sup>1</sup>
Rape . . .	—	—	—	454	—	11·6

<sup>1</sup> Metre-centners.



As to the distribution of the soil, we have the following results in hundreds of hectares (1 hectare = 2·47 acres) :—

	Austria		Hungary	
	100 hectares	Per cent.	100 hectares	Per cent.
Arable and garden land . . . . .	110,089	36·7	121,570	37·7
Vineyard . . . . .	2,483	0·8	4,280	1·3
Meadow and pasture . . . . .	71,419	23·8	84,270	26·2
Forest . . . . .	97,774	32·6	92,750	28·8
Productive land . . . . .	281,765	93·9	302,870	94·0
Unproductive . . . . .	18,259	6·1	19,169	6
Totals . . . . .	300,024	100·0	322,039	100·0

The proportion of productive land is greatest in Bohemia, Silesia, Moravia, Lower Austria, and Galicia; least in Salzburg and Tyrol. In the former provinces it amounts to between 96 and 97 per cent., in the latter to barely 81 per cent. of the whole area.

The following table shows the average produce of the leading crops in hectolitres per hectare for the ten years 1876–85 :—

—	Wheat	Rye	Barley	Oats	Maize	Pulse	Potatoes	Wine	Sugar Beet
Austria	14·27	14·38	15·60	18·49	17·36	10·23	93·33	16·16	188·43 <sup>1</sup>
Hungary	12·44	11·67	15·30	17·26	16·28	10·0	72·54	12·38	180·53

<sup>1</sup> Metre-centners.

Barley and wine are most largely exported, though in some years considerable quantities of wheat are also exported.

The following table shows the statistics of live stock in 1880 of Austria, and 1884 for Hungary (including Croatia and Slavonia) :—

	Horses	Cattle	Sheep	Pigs	Goats
Austria . . . . .	1,463,282	8,584,077	3,841,340	2,721,541	1,006,675
Hungary . . . . .	1,748,859	4,879,038	10,594,831	4,803,639	270,192

The total value of the Austrian live stock was estimated at 487 million florins. Both in Austria and Hungary the export of horses, cattle, and sheep far exceeds the imports.

Silk-culture, by the law of 1885, is exclusively in the hands of the Government. In Hungary, in 1888, 40,423 families were engaged in silk-culture, as compared with 1,059 in 1879. In 1888 the produce of cocoons was 703,488 kilogrammes, valued at 724,260 florins, compared with 2,507 kilogrammes, at 2,809 florins, in 1879. The produce of cocoons in Austria in 1886 was 791,290 kilogrammes.

## II. FORESTRY.

The administration of the forests and domains belonging to the State is in the hands of (a) the Administrators of Forests and Domains (the heads of husbandry); (b) the Direction of Forests and Domains; (c) the Ministry of Agriculture. Under the Administration of Domains and Forests is an extensive association of forestry officials, and schools of various grades for practical training in forestry.

The total area under forest in Austria is over 9,700,000 hectares, and of this 6,851,000 hectares are under pines, and 1,417,000 hectares under other trees suited to high altitudes. In Hungary the total area is 9,183,000 hectares, of which 1,745,500 hectares are under pines, and 4,824,300 hectares under other trees suited to high altitudes. The forests are mostly situated in the Carpathians and the Alps, as also the central mountains of Austria-Hungary. There is a large export of timber of various kinds: in 1888, 21,447,000 metre-centners, as compared with an import of 1,398,000 metre-centners.

Mines are worked for common coal chiefly in Bohemia, Silesia, Moravia, and Galicia; for brown coal in Bohemia, Styria, Upper Austria, Carniola, and Moravia. Iron ore is worked in Styria, Bohemia, Carinthia, Moravia, and Galicia; silver ore in Bohemia; quicksilver in Carniola; copper ore in Salzburg; lead ore in Styria, Galicia, Bohemia; zinc in Galicia, Carinthia, Tyrol, and Vorarlberg; sulphur in Bohemia, Tyrol, and Vorarlberg; manganese in Styria and Carniola; alum in Bohemia; graphite in Bohemia; petroleum and ozokerit in Galicia; while the largest production of salt is from Galicia, Upper Austria, and the Coast Land.

## III. MINING.

In mining and metal works there were employed in Austria in 1887 104,656 persons, in smelting works 19,867, in salt works 10,283. In Hungary there were employed 46,737 persons in mining and smelting works; in salt works, 2,119.

The following table shows the value of the chief mineral and furnace products in various years in thousands of florins:—

—	Common Coal	Brown Coal	Raw Iron	Lead	Quick-silver	Zinc	Silver	Copper	Total including others
<b>Austria:</b>									
1876 .	18,448	14,726	15,159	1,863	1,092	949	2,555	427	55,749
1880 .	19,336	15,375	15,363	1,739	775	713	2,696	382	56,928
1884 .	22,777	18,081	23,723	1,735	851	704	3,105	473	72,158
1885 .	22,649	18,258	20,624	1,685	940	652	3,214	358	69,057
1886 .	18,674	18,674	18,986	1,659	1,177	632	3,180	426	67,642
1887 .	22,867	18,982	18,791	1,690	1,291	639	3,161	—	—
<b>Hungary:</b>									
1876 .	3,240	2,573	5,915	446	39	130	2,051	901	18,752
1880 .	4,168	2,784	5,729	251	—	99	1,570	602	18,623
1884 .	4,381	4,749	8,270	254	14	—	1,354	428	22,512
1885 .	4,539	4,546	8,206	458	9	—	1,500	204	22,668
1886 .	4,345	4,657	8,055	243	15	—	1,443	213	22,208
1887 .	3,788	4,998	6,563	220	21	—	1,568	184	20,665

The total value of mining and furnace products in five years was as follows in Austria in florins:—

—	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
Mining products .	50,107,446	49,758,229	49,440,609	53,577,410	54,173,026
Furnace „	32,962,758	31,737,083	28,594,259	27,577,905	27,204,560

The following table shows the quantities and value of the leading minerals and of the furnace products of Austria in 1888:—

Minerals	Metre-centners	Florins	Products	Florins
Salt of all kinds	2,833,893	22,277,649	Pig iron . .	18,792,431
Common coal .	77,961,509	22,867,455	Silver . .	3,136,874
Brown „ .	115,731,725	18,982,566	Lead . .	1,650,812
Silver ore . .	133,407	1,977,273	Zinc . .	639,499
Iron „ . .	8,465,663	3,226,428	Quicksilver .	1,291,024
Lead „ . .	78,265	1,227,880	Sulphur . .	10,725
Zinc „ . .	200,994	220,171	Sulphuric acid .	659,703
Quicksilver ore	705,200	660,266	Alum . .	156,777
Graphite . .	197,961	628,250	Mineral colours	20,979
Various minerals		4,382,726	Other products .	845,732
Total minerals .	—	76,450,674	Total products .	27,204,556

The total production of pig-iron in Austria in 1887 was 511,777 tons, and in 1888, 565,272 tons; in Hungary the total produce in 1888 was 196,334 tons.

#### IV. SEA FISHERIES.

Years	No. of Boats		Value Caught		No. of Fishers	
	Summer	Winter	Summer	Winter	Summer	Winter
	Florins					
1887-8	3,041	2,669	1,320,653	996,187	11,114	9,647
1886-7	3,022	2,780	1,313,307	1,009,248	11,176	9,750
1885-6	2,986	2,679	1,439,610	937,763	11,415	9,835
1884-5	1,450	1,032	760,746	366,447	6,290	4,469
1883-4	1,462	1,124	895,246	416,889	6,335	4,460

#### V. MANUFACTURES.

In the various manufacturing industries 2,946,068 persons were directly employed at the date of the census of 1880, and of these 2,157,098 were in Austria; including families and dependents those connected with manufacture in Austria numbered 4,710,047, or 21·3 per cent. of the population. In the various manufacturing industries there were in 1885 348 works, employing 30,000 people. The glass industry is of great importance in Bohemia, there being 5,423 works of various kinds with 29,168 work-

people. In the woollen industry, 2,000 industrial establishments are engaged, besides 707 spinning and weaving factories, with 58,500 work-people. The total spindles in 1885 were 650,835, and of looms 39,367, of which 17,460 were machine looms. The cotton industry occupied 1,900 works—of which 633 were on a large scale—with 96,000 workers, and in 1889 2,350,000 spindles and 42,000 power-looms. There were in 1887 1,962 beer breweries, producing 293½ million gallons of beer; the export of beer is ten times the import. There are 147,577 distilleries, mainly for brandy, of which the export greatly exceeds the import. There are 40 manufactories of tobacco in the monarchy, but they do not supply the demand, so that the imports exceed the exports.

### Commerce.

The general commerce of the whole monarchy of Austria-Hungary, including Bosnia and Herzegovina, comprising imports and exports of merchandise, but not bullion, was as follows in the years indicated :—

Years	Imports	Exports	Years	Imports	Exports
	Florins	Florins		Florins	Florins
1870	439·9	395·4	1886	539·2	698·6
1880	613·5	676·0	1887	568·6	672·9
1884	612·6	691·5	1888	533·1	725·5
1885	557·9	672·1			

The following tables show the values of the leading articles of import and export in 1883 and 1886-87 in millions of florins :—

Imports	1883	1886	1887
Cotton . . . . .	53·2	45·8	56·5
Wool . . . . .	38·5	32·7	42·8
Coffee . . . . .	27·9	31·2	33·0
Silk . . . . .	18·5	19·6	19·5
Tobacco, leaf . . . . .	11·3	16·1	18·5
Furs and hides, raw . . . . .	21·6	22·9	18·3
Tobacco, manufactured . . . . .	6·7	16·7	16·7
Woollen yarn . . . . .	13·0	13·6	16·4
Cotton yarn . . . . .	19·6	14·4	15·2
Leather . . . . .	15·7	14·5	14·9
Coal and coke . . . . .	10·8	13·7	14·8
Grain . . . . .	36·9	14·4	12·7
Silk goods . . . . .	15·1	11·9	12·4
Woollen goods . . . . .	19·3	13·3	12·0
Pigments and tanning materials . . . . .	12·7	11·7	11·2
Machinery . . . . .	16·0	9·7	11·2
Hardware and clocks . . . . .	10·7	9·9	10·7
Cattle . . . . .	20·9	13·3	10·3
Books and newspapers . . . . .	9·7	10·6	10·2



Exports	1883	1886	1887
Grain	79·7	63·1	73·1
Timber	62·4	50·2	55·1
Sugar	70·0	48·3	44·4
Hardware	91·8	44·7	35·5
Cattle	53·1	38·8	26·1
Woollen goods	26·2	27·4	25·1
Flour	31·4	24·6	21·0
Glass and glassware	21·5	19·4	20·4
Coal and coke	15·1	17·4	18·6
Wood wares	17·6	17·1	15·9
Wool	24·8	24·5	15·2
Wine	9·5	17·7	14·7
Iron and iron wares	11·8	11·9	14·7
Paper and paper wares	8·5	12·8	12·7
Minerals	12·1	10·5	11·0
Gloves	7·0	10·8	10·9
Poultry	6·8	11·3	10·5
Feathers	8·3	10·2	10·5
Linen yarn	8·7	11·3	10·1
Leather wares (excluding gloves)	9·9	10·5	10·0
Silk wares	4·6	6·2	10·0

The value of gold, silver, and bullion exported in 1887 was 4,900,000 florins, the imports being 10,600,000 florins.

VALUE OF GOODS (EXCLUDING BULLION AND SPECIE) CROSSING THE  
DIFFERENT FRONTIERS.

	Imports						Exports					
	Raw material			Manufactured			Raw material			Manufactured		
	1883	1886	1887	1883	1886	1887	1883	1886	1887	1883	1886	1887
S. Germany	38·2	30·0	31·1	106·3	91·3	93·4	121·1	84·5	93·5	76·2	67·1	50·7
Saxony	62·3	62·5	76·3	105·4	75·7	81·3	79·2	67·3	67·6	100·0	111·3	113·6
Prussia	50·0	48·8	50·5	31·1	25·1	29·1	52·3	51·7	44·9	28·6	35·4	31·2
Russia	28·2	20·4	23·3	1·7	3·1	2·2	9·0	8·0	7·5	19·3	12·5	9·1
Roumania	37·0	9·0	3·3	1·9	1·1	1·0	9·3	6·4	5·9	39·5	28·0	17·8
Servia	14·9	15·2	13·8	0·6	0·5	0·4	2·1	1·7	1·2	15·1	16·7	11·5
Turkey	0·1	0·5	0·4	0·2	0·3	0·2	0·0	0·2	0·0	0·3	0·5	0·3
Montenegro	0·5	0·3	0·2	0·0	0·0	0·0	0·0	0·0	0·0	0·0	0·1	0·0
Italy	10·6	8·1	7·9	15·1	10·0	9·4	23·1	21·4	17·0	33·1	21·0	23·4
Switzerland	1·0	1·7	2·0	3·1	7·8	12·1	4·9	29·2	29·0	1·1	10·2	12·4
Trieste	79·5	81·9	85·4	19·8	12·5	13·2	27·0	25·7	22·4	70·4	74·0	65·3
Other ports	6·8	10·8	10·9	10·6	22·6	21·2	20·9	20·6	24·7	17·4	25·1	23·9

The special trade of Hungary amounted in 1887 to 440,619,404 florins for imports, and 405,991,407 florins for exports; in 1888 to 465½ million florins for imports, and 446½ million for exports. Of the imports, 388½

million florins were from Austria, and of the exports 310½ million florins in 1888 went to Austria. The imports from Germany to Hungary amounted to 24,889,000 florins, and from Servia 15,623,000 florins; the exports to Germany to 49½ million florins, and to Servia 6 million florins. Of the total imports cereals and flour were valued at 165 million florins, living animals at 59½ million florins. Of the imports textiles and textile manufactures amount to 200 million florins.

From the Board of Trade returns the direct trade of Austria-Hungary with Great Britain is shown in the following table:—

—	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£
Exports from Austria-Hungary .	2,157,570	1,621,515	1,586,172	2,133,657
Imports of British produce . . .	788,426	905,985	875,065	929,953

The staple articles exported to the United Kingdom by Austria are grain and flour, the total value of which, in the year 1888, amounted to 1,648,961*l.*, and wood 62,556*l.*

The principal imports of British produce into Austria are cotton manufactures (including yarn), 329,154*l.*; iron, 52,660*l.*; machinery, 124,436*l.*; oil-seed, 73,247*l.*; coals, 32,984*l.*; woollen goods, 60,942*l.*; copper, 10,831*l.*; leather, 14,085*l.*; hardware, 12,152*l.*, in 1888.

### Shipping and Navigation.

The following table shows the growth of the Austro-Hungarian mercantile service, including coasting vessels, since 1877:—

Year	Steamers		Sailing Vessels	
	Number	Tonnage	Number	Tonnage
1877	99	56,865	7,509	268,033
1880	113	63,970	8,079	267,468
1886	153	92,296	9,583	213,110

The following tabular statement shows the strength of the commercial marine of Austria-Hungary on Jan. 1, 1888:—

—	Number of Vessels	Tonnage	Crews
Sea-going steamers . . . . .	68	80,203	2,268
Coasting steamers . . . . .	91	15,307	908
Sailing vess., incl. coasters and fishing smacks	9,569	191,757	26,410
Total . . . . .	9,728	287,267	29,586

The progress of navigation is shown as follows :—

Year	Entered				Cleared			
	Austria		Hungary		Austria		Hungary	
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
1877	52,766	5,003,195	5,412	276,294	52,954	4,989,981	5,390	272,454
1880	47,045	5,911,885	4,474	467,187	46,907	5,913,720	4,444	463,673
1886	62,844	6,935,140	8,298	913,887	62,639	6,917,042	8,159	916,886

In 1887, 69,594 vessels of 8,066,428 tons entered, and 69,620 vessels of 8,075,565 tons cleared the ports of the whole monarchy.

Of the vessels entered, an average of 83 per cent. and 80 per cent. of the tonnage, and of the vessels cleared 83 per cent. and 84 per cent. of the tonnage were Austrian, Italy coming next, and Great Britain third.

For the port of Trieste alone in 1888, 7,670 vessels of 1,368,706 tons entered, and 7,676 vessels of 1,365,845 tons cleared.

## Internal Communications.

### I. RIVERS AND CANALS.

In Austria alone in 1888 there were 9,668 miles of Government roads, 2,252 miles of provincial roads, and 40,000 miles of district and communal roads.

In 1888 the total length of navigable rivers and canals in Austria was : for rafts only, 2,428 miles ; for vessels and rafts, 1,700 miles ; total, 4,128 miles, of which 562 miles are navigable for steamers.

The total length of navigable rivers and canals in Hungary is 3,050 miles (for Danube navigation *see* under ROUMANIA).

Year	Danube Steam Navigation Company					Aust. North-West Steam Navigation Company (Elbe)		
	Number of		Passen- gers	Goods and Luggage shipped, in metre- centners	Head of Stock Cattle shipped	Number of		Goods carried, in metre- centners
	Steam- boats	Tow- boats				Steam- boats	Tow- boats	
1883	186	727	1,907,579	16,444,278	6,835	26	152	3,928,311
1884	189	741	1,811,249	15,705,759	1,232	28	142	4,476,724
1885	189	745	1,763,080	16,936,882	2,243	30	154	4,094,965
1886	189	737	1,766,093	16,945,750	3,532	33	162	3,862,468
1887	190	729	1,651,312	17,095,980	5,422	39	166	4,040,213

### II. RAILWAYS.

The following are some railway statistics of Austria-Hungary for January 1889 :—

	Austria	Hungary	Total
	Kilometres	Kilometres	Kilometres
State lines . . . . .	3,973	4,517	8,490
Companies' lines worked by the State	1,918	916	2,834
State lines worked by companies .	84	—	84
Companies' lines worked by companies	8,292	4,732	13,024
Total . . . . .	4,267	10,165	24,432
	Miles	Miles	Miles
	8,917	6,353	15,270

In Bosnia and Herzegovina there were, in 1889, 342 miles of railway.

The following table shows the growth in miles of Austro-Hungarian railways since 1877, and the total capital expenditure up to 1885 in florins:—

	1877	1880	1884	1885	1888
Mileage . . . . .	11,206	11,516	13,708	14,499	15,172
Capital expenditure in 1,000 florins . . . . .	2,761,152	3,035,574	3,339,954	3,475,203	—

The following table shows the traffic for five years:—

	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
Passengers (in 1,000's) . . . . .	54,527	60,431	64,494	65,402	70,366
Goods carried (in 1,000 tons) . . . . .	71,808	71,890	73,752	77,965	79,169
Receipts (1,000 florins) . . . . .	247,471	245,705	246,165	242,152	—
Expenses (1,000 florins) . . . . .	113,273	119,771	123,665	115,727	—

### III. POSTS AND TELEGRAPHS.

The following are the telegraph statistics of Austria for 1888 and Hungary for 1887:—

	Offices	Line	Wire	Messages
	No.	Miles	Miles	No.
Austria . . . . .	3,589	24,904	65,469	9,199,038
Hungary . . . . .	1,547	11,512	42,583	3,724,370
Bosnia and Herzegovina . . . . .	104	1,743	3,480	317,234

There were, in 1888, 4,434 post offices in Austria, and 4,242 in Hungary. The following table shows the work of the Post Office for three years:—

	1877.	1880.	1886.
Letters . . . . .	265,700,642	312,726,180	432,923,712
Post-cards . . . . .	44,196,058	57,577,243	103,191,642
Samples & printed matter	38,393,950	52,771,788	73,082,986
Newspapers . . . . .	95,886,698	111,306,876	140,642,516
Money & valuables sent—fl	4,737,994,218	5,461,707,506	6,368,424,536



The work of the Post Office in Austria (1888) and Hungary (1887) was as follows:—

—	Austria	Hungary
	Number	Number
Letters . . . . .	480,374,000	126,567,000
Post-cards . . . . .	91,217,000	30,758,000
Patterns and printed matter . .	59,682,000	20,460,000
Newspapers . . . . .	93,845,000	53,500,000
Total . . . . .	725,118,000	431,285,000
	Florins	Florins
Receipts (posts and telegraphs)	27,916,109	12,303,559
Expenses . . . . .	24,124,327	8,618,114

The number of postal and money orders transmitted in Austria was 29,199,754 in 1886, and their value 705,930,719 florins.

In 1887 in Bosnia and Herzegovina 4,996,000 letters and post-cards, 190,900 samples and printed matter, 656,400 newspapers passed through the Post Office.

### Money and Credit

The following table shows the issues from the Austro-Hungarian mint and the value of coin now in circulation:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	Florins <sup>1</sup>	Florins	Florins	Florins	Florins
Gold	Four - ducat pieces . .	672,672	536,486	351,782	517,382
	Single-ducat .	1,142,587	1,235,438	1,395,384	1,070,664
	Franz - Josefs d'or . .	767,678	1,597,875	1,131,222	1,411,139
	Levantine thalers .	3,110,649	2,919,170	634,857	3,175,928
Silver	Two-gulden pieces . .	174,592	156,202	185,976	234,998
	Single-gulden .	4,303,125	3,391,538	6,709,534	5,692,232
	Twenty-kreuzer <sup>1</sup> . .	—	—	—	—
	Ten-kreuzer . .	1,038,004	466,106	—	400,032
Copper	Four-kreuzer pieces <sup>1</sup> . .	—	—	—	—
	One-kreuzer . .	—	290,000	390,000	185,200
	Half-kreuzer . .	—	10,000	10,000	14,800
State notes in circulation		354,248,000	338,249,000	344,177,000	327,394,000
Austro - Hungarian bank-notes in circulation . . . . .		375,725,000	363,603,000	371,139,000	391,139,000
Private banks		55	52	52	53
Share capital (in 1,000 florins) . . . . .		309,838	306,641	303,049	303,358 <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> There was no issue of 20 kreuzer and 4 kreuzer pieces these years.

<sup>2</sup> Of this sum 90,000,000 florins belonged to the Austro-Hungarian Bank in Vienna.

The only State bank is the Austro-Hungarian, formerly the National Bank. To secure a free loan, originally of eighty million florins, to the State, the bank, during the continuance of its privilege, has the exclusive right to issue bank-notes. This privilege lasts to December 31, 1897; and by that time the debt of eighty millions must be cleared off. Of the sum total of bank-notes in circulation, at least two-fifths must be covered by the supply of metal, silver or gold, coined or in bullion. The State, under certain conditions, takes a portion of the clear profits of the bank. From these profits, first 5 per cent. on the share capital is paid to the shareholders; of the remainder 8 per cent. is transferred to the reserve fund, and 2 per cent. to the pension fund, and the dividend to the shareholders may be made up to 7 per cent. Whatever still remains is divided into two portions, one of which goes to the shareholders and the other to the State, 70 per cent. to Austria and 30 per cent. to Hungary. These last sums, however, are only applied to the reduction of the debt of eighty millions mentioned above.

The following are the statistics of the Austro-Hungarian Bank for five years, in thousands of florins:—

—	Liabilities					Assets				
	Capital	Reserve Fund	Note Circulation	Mortgages	Total including others	Cash	Discounted Bills, &c.	State Loan	Other Loans	Total including others
1883	90,000	18,054	380,457	85,598	590,385	200,939	169,345	79,448	86,989	590,285
1884	90,000	18,000	375,725	86,863	594,380	206,729	167,712	79,403	86,767	594,380
1885	90,000	18,089	363,603	88,371	576,265	209,038	186,443	79,403	89,200	576,265
1886	90,000	18,089	371,687	90,538	583,664	218,071	145,666	79,403	92,340	583,664
1887	90,000	18,485	391,139	90,937	610,463	224,334	159,863	79,403	96,768	610,443

The following are statistics for 1886 of the 52 Austrian and 135 Hungarian joint-stock and private banks, in thousands of florins:—

#### LIABILITIES.

—	Capital	Paid-up	Reserve	Bills, &c., in circulation	Credit Accounts current	Mortgages	Total, including others
Austria	274,509	213,049	35,414	133,398	218,321	436,310	1,074,340
Hungary	71,890	58,723	17,193	68,885	36,684	142,873	368,427

#### ASSETS.

—	Bank and Credit Notes	Mortgage Loans	Debit Accounts current	Cash in hand	Total, including others
Austria	140,068	403,577	315,967	26,870	1,074,340
Hungary	70,273	148,056	34,362	5,863	368,027

There are, besides, 1,178 alliance banks in Austria, and 430 in Hungary.

The following are the savings-bank statistics of Austria-Hungary:—

	Austria			Hungary		
	1886	1885	1884	1886	1885	1884
No. of banks . . .	380	365	357	401	395	373
Depositors at end of year . . .	2,018,695	1,933,402	1,857,865	473,028	454,082	438,526
Amount deposited at end of year (1,000 fls.)	1,054,034	985,758	925,925	355,659	335,504	324,559

The following are the statistics of the post-office savings-banks:—

	Austria		Hungary	
	1886	1887	1886	1887
No. of banks . . .	4,268	4,356	2,000	3,000
Depositors at end of year . . .	555,484	610,689	85,517	110,939
Value of deposits at end of year (1,000 florins) .	39,328,448	40,642,599	1,419,566	2,141,319

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

According to the Austrian standard 45 single Gulden pieces are struck from half a kilogramme ( $= 1\frac{1}{10}$  lb.) of fine silver.

Gold coins are:—

The single ducat . . .	4 f. 80 kreuzer
The four-ducat piece . . .	19 „ 20 „
The Franz-Josef d'or . . .	8 „ 10 „
The half Franz-Josef d'or . . .	4 „ 05 „

Silver coins are:—

The double gulden . . .	2 f. 00 kreuzer
The single gulden . . .	1 „ 00 „
The quarter-gulden . . .	0 „ 25 „
The Maria Theresa dollar . . .	2 „ 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ „
The twenty-kreuzer piece . . .	0 „ 20 „ (Austr. st.)
The ten-kreuzer piece . . .	0 „ 10 „

Copper coins are the 4, 1, and the  $\frac{1}{2}$  kreuzer.

State notes are issued for 1, 5, and 50 florins; bank notes for 10, 100, and 1,000 florins.

The money, weights, and measures of Austria-Hungary, and the British equivalents, are as follows:—

#### MONEY.

The *Florin*, or *Gulden*, of 100 *Kreuzer*, nominal value 2s., present (1888) real value, 1s. 8d., or 12 florins = 1l.

The 8 *Florin* piece = 16s., or 8 fl. 10 kr. in gold.

The legal standard in the kingdom is silver, and the florin, divided into 100 kreuzer, the unit of money. Practically the chief medium of exchange is a paper currency, consisting of bank and state notes of all denominations, from 1,000 florins down to 1 florin, convertible only at a large discount into gold.

#### OLD WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Centner</i> = 100 <i>Pfund</i> = 56.06 kg.	= 123½ lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Eimer</i> . . . . = 56.50 litre	= 14.94 wine gallons.
„ <i>Joch</i> . . . . = 5,754.64 square metre	= 1.43 acre.
„ <i>Metzen</i> . . . . = 61.49 litre	= 1.7 imperial bushel.
(The <i>Klafter</i> of wood = 3.41 cubic metre = 120 cubic feet.)	
„ <i>Meile</i> = 24,000 <i>Aus-</i> } trian feet . . . . }	= { 7,585.6 metres = { 8,897 yards, or about 4¾ miles.

The metrical system of weights and measures is now legal and obligatory in Austria-Hungary.

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF AUSTRIA-HUNGARY IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador*.—Count Francis Deym, accredited November 26, 1888.

*Councillor of Embassy*.—Chev. de Heidler-Egeregg.

*Secretary*.—Count H. Lützow.

*Naval Attaché*.—Captain Rousseau d'Happoncourt.

*Military Attaché*.—Colonel Prince Louis Esterházy.

*Commercial Attaché*.—Chevalier de Krapf-Ewenhoff.

*Chancellor*.—Baron Vesque von Püttlingen.

There are Consular representatives at London (C.G.), Cardiff, Dublin, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Hull, Liverpool (C.G.); Adelaide, Bombay (C.G.), Calcutta, Cape Town, Colombo, Durban, Hong Kong (C.G.), Melbourne, Montreal, Rangoon, Singapore, Sydney.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN AUSTRIA-HUNGARY.

*Ambassador*.—Rt. Hon. Sir Augustus Berkeley Paget, G.C.B., born in 1821; Envoy to the Netherlands, 1854–56; to Portugal, 1857–58; to Prussia, 1858–59; to Denmark, 1859–66; to Portugal, 1866–67; to Italy, 1867–83. Appointed Ambassador to Austria-Hungary, December 1883; accredited January 24, 1884.

*Secretary*.—E. C. H. Phipps.

*Military Attaché*.—Captain D. F. R. Dawson.

There are Consular representatives at Vienna (C.G.), Buda-Pest (C.G.), Fiume, Trieste.

### BOSNIA AND HERZEGOVINA.

The Ottoman Provinces of Bosnia and Herzegovina were, by the Treaty of Berlin (July 13, 1878), handed over to the Austro-Hungarian Government for administration and military occupation. The direction of the administration of the two occupied provinces is exercised by the Bosnian Bureau, entrusted to the Imperial Finance Minister in Vienna in the name of the Emperor-King. The chief authority in the province itself, with its seat in Sarajevo, is the provincial government (*Landesregierung*), in three departments, for internal affairs, finance, and justice. For administration purposes there are 6 district (*Kreis*) and 48 county (*Bezirk*) authorities. The provincial government is provided with an advising body, composed



of the ecclesiastical dignitaries of Sarajevo and 12 representatives of the populace. Similar councils are also provided for the district and county authorities. (For Finance *see* the common Budget of Austria-Hungary.)

Bosnia and Herzegovina contain six districts (Kreise), with an area of 23,262 square miles. The Sanjak of Novi-Bazar is occupied by an Austrian military force, though administered civilly by Turkey. In 1885 the population (without military) numbered 1,336,091 (705,025 males and 631,066 females); with military, 1,360,000. Greek Oriental Christians, 571,250; Mohammedans, 492,710; Roman Catholics, 265,788; Jews, 5,805; others, 538.

On January 1, 1888, population was estimated at 1,404,000. The nationality is Servian, only in the southern districts are Arnauts, and here and there gipsies. The most populous towns are the capital, Sarajevo, with (in 1885) 26,286; Mostar, 12,665; and Banjaluka, 11,357.

There is 1 higher gymnasium, 2 gymnasia, 4 commercial schools, 943 elementary schools, with 1 Greek-Oriental, and 1 Roman Catholic seminary for priests, and 1 training college for teachers.

There is an upper court of justice in Sarajevo, the 6 district (Kreis) courts and the county (Bezirk) authorities as courts of first instance.

Agriculture is in a very low state of development, though the soil is very fertile. Maize, wheat, barley, oats, rye, millet and buckwheat, potatoes, flax, hemp, and tobacco are cultivated.

Both provinces have a superabundance of fruit, principally plums. Dried plums are the chief article of export. In 1887 over 400,000 boxes (39,368 tons) were exported, valued at 200,000*l*. Cattle-grazing is important. In 1879 there were, it is estimated, 158,034 horses, 3,134 asses and mules, 761,302 head of cattle, 775 buffaloes, 839,988 sheep, 522,123 goats, and 430,354 swine. Forest land occupies 45 per cent. of the whole area.

Minerals are abundant; mining is now carried on for iron and copper, manganese, chromium, antimony. There are salt-pits at Dolnja Tuzla.

Bosnia and Herzegovina belong to the Austro-Hungarian customs territory. There are 342 miles of railway, and 1,743 miles of telegraph lines.

Military service is compulsory over 20 years of age. The native troops comprise 4 infantry battalions (each of 7 companies), with a total of 2,484 men, on peace footing. The Austro-Hungarian troops of occupation have at present a strength of 23,860 men.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Austria-Hungary.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Almanach für die k. k. Kriegs-Marine, 1889. Pola, 1889.

Anuario Marittimo per l'anno 1889. Trieste, 1889.

Austria. Archiv für Consularwesen, Volkswirtschaft und Statistik. XLI. Jahrgang, 1889. Wien, 1889.

Bericht über die Thätigkeit des k. k. Ackerbau-Ministeriums in der Zeit vom 1. Januar 1881 bis 31. December 1886. Wien, 1888.

Bericht über Oesterreichisches Unterrichtswesen aus Anlass der Weltausstellung 1873. Wien, 1873.

Bericht über Triester Handel und Schifffahrt im Jahre 1887. Triest, 1889.

Commercio di Trieste nel 1888. Dal Ufficio Statistico. Trieste, 1889.

Das Bauwesen in Bosnien und der Hercegovina, vom Baudepartement der Landesregierung in Sarajevo 1887.

Das Ungarische Unterrichtswesen in den Studienjahren 1886-87 u. 1887-88. Aus dem Bericht des Ministers. Pest, 1889.

- Ergebnisse der in den Ländern der Ungarischen Krone im Anfange des Jahres 1881 vollzogenen Volkszählung. Budapest, 1882.
- Hof- und Staats-handbuch des Kaiserthums Oesterreich für 1889. Wien, 1889.
- Jahrbuch, Militär-statistisches, für 1888. Hgg. vom k. k. Kriegsministerium. Wien, 1889.
- Jahrbuch, Statistisches, der Stadt Wien für das Jahr 1887. Gearbeitet von Freyer, Sedlaozek, Löwy. Wien, 1889.
- Mittheilungen des K. Ung. Ministeriums für Ackerbau, Industrie und Handel. Monatsheft. Budapest, 1889.
- Nachrichten über Industrie, Handel und Verkehr aus dem statistischen Departement im k. k. Handels-Ministerium. XXXVII. XXXVIII. Band. Wien, 1889.
- Navigazione austro-ungarica all'estero nel 1885. (Dall' Ufficio Statistico della Camera di Commercio e d' Industria.) Trieste, 1887.
- Navigazione di Trieste nel 1888. (Dal Ufficio Statistico.) Trieste, 1889.
- Navigazione e commercio in porti Austriaci nel 1887. 4. Trieste, 1889.
- Oesterreichische Statistik. Bearbeitet von der k. k. Statistischen Central-Commission. Wien, 1880-89. Band 1-21.
- Oesterreichisches Städtebuch. Statistische Berichte der grösseren Oesterreichischen Städte. Redigirt unter Mitwirkung des Präsidenten der k. k. statistischen Central-Commission, Dr. Karl Theodor Inama von Sternegg, von Prof. Mischler. Wien, 1888. II. Jahrgang.
- Oesterreichisches Statistisches Handbuch. 6ter Jahrgang, 1888. Wien, 1889.
- Statistisches Handbuch der Oesterr.-Ung. Monarchie. Neue Folge. Wien, 1888.
- Ortschäfts- und Bevölkerungsstatistik von Bosnien und Hercegovina. Amtliche Ausgabe. 1880.
- Reichsgesetzblatt. Jahrgang 1889.
- Statistik der Seeschifffahrt und des Seehandels in den Oesterreichischen Häfen im Jahre 1887. Im Auftrage des Handelsministeriums hgg. von der Börse-Deputation in Triest. Triest, 1889.
- Statistik über den Zustand und die Amtsthätigkeit der Finanzwache im Jahre 1887. Vom k. k. Finanzministerium. Wien, 1888.
- Statistische Mittheilungen über die Verhältnisse Galiziens. Hgg. vom Statist. Bureau des Galizischen Landesausschusses. Redigirt von Pilat. XI. Band. Lemberg, 1889.
- Statistische Monatsschrift. Herausgegeben von der k. k. Statistischen Central-Commission. XV. Jahrgang. Wien, 1889.
- Statistisches Jahrbuch des k. k. Ackerbau-Ministeriums für 1888. Wien, 1889.
- Statistisches Jahrbuch für Ungarn. 17ter Jahrgang, 1887. Budapest, 1888-89.
- Tabellen zur Statistik des Oesterreichischen Tabaksmonopols. 1887. Wien, 1888.
- Ungarns Waaren-Verkehr . . . für das Jahr 1888. Budapest, 1889.
- Hertslet (Sir Edward), Foreign Office List. Published annually. London, 1890.
- Protocols of Conferences held in London respecting the Navigation of the Danube. London, 1883.
- Report of Mr. Cantley on the Timber Trade of Trieste in No. 81; of Mr. Faber on the Trade of Fiume in No. 320; of Mr. Cantley on the Trade of Trieste in No. 306; and of Mr. Nathan on the Trade of Austria-Hungary in No. 355 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1888.
- Trade of Austria-Hungary with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.
- Ergebnisse der Verzehrungssteuer im Jahre 1888. Zusammengestellt vom Finanzministerium. Wien.
- Publikacije Statističkoga ureda kr. hrv. Dalm. zemaljsk vlade. I.-XIV. U Zagrebu, 1876-89.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Beer, Der Staatshaushalt Oesterreich-Ungarns seit 1868. Prag, 1881.
- Bauer, Die Finanzen Oesterreichs im 19. Jahrhundert. Prag, 1877.
- Bruchelli (H. F.), Statistische Skizze der Oesterreichisch-Ungarischen Monarchie. 12 Auflage. 8. Leipzig, 1889.
- Chavanne (Dr.), Physikalisch-statistischer Handatlas der Oesterr.-Ungar. Monarchie. Wien, 1882-88.
- Chronik, Volkswirthschaftliche, von Oesterreich-Ungarn, 1887. Hgg. von Blau. Wien, 1888.
- Compass, finanzielles Jahrbuch. Gegründet von Leonhardt, 1889. Hgg. von Heller. Wien, 1889.
- Comenius (Freiherr von), Ethnographie der Oesterreichischen Monarchie, 3 vols. Wien, 1855-57.
- Entwicklung von Industrie und Gewerbe in Oesterreich, 1848-88. Hgg. von der Commission der Gewerbe-Anstellung. Wien, 1888.
- Export-Compass, 1889. Hgg. von Dorn. Wien, 1889.

- Ficker* (A.), Die Völkerstämme der Oesterreichisch-Ungarischen Monarchie. 8. Wien, 1869.
- Gerard* (E.), Transylvania: The Land beyond the Forest. London, 1888.
- Hock*, Statistisches Handbuch für Kärnten. Jahrgang I. Klagenfurt, 1886.
- Höngg*. Die öst. ung. Lebensversicherungsgesellschaften, 1888. Wien, 1889.
- Hunfalvi* (Dr. J.), A magyar-osztrák birodalom földrajza. 8. Pesth, 1886.
- Kay* (David), Austria-Hungary. London, 1880.
- Konta* (Ignaz), Eisenbahn-Jahrbuch der Oesterreichisch-Ungarischen Monarchie. 20 Jahrgang. Wien, 1889.
- Lang*, Statistik der Bevölkerung Ungarns. Budapest, 1885.
- Laveleye*, The Balkan Peninsula. London, 1887.
- Léger* (L.), Histoire de l'Autriche-Hongrie, depuis les origines jusqu'à l'année 1878. 12. Paris, 1879.
- Léry* (Daniel), L'Autriche-Hongrie, ses institutions, &c. Paris, 1872.
- Löher* (F. von), Die Magyaren und andere Ungarn. 8. Leipzig, 1874.
- Lorenz* (J. R. v.), Atlas der Urproduktion Oesterreichs. Wien, 1878.
- Lorenz* (J. R. v.), Die Bodencultur Oesterreichs. Wien, 1873.
- Magyarland. By a Fellow of the Carpathian Society. 2 vols. London, 1881.
- Mendello* (Dr. Karl), Rückblicke auf die Entwicklung der Ungarischen Volkswirtschaft. Budapest, 1888.
- Marbeau* (Edouard), Slaves et Teutons. Paris, 1882.
- Monarchie. Die öst. ung. in Wort und Bild auf Anregung des Kronprinzen Rudolf. Wien, 1886-89. Lieferung 1-91.
- Neményi* (A.), Das moderne Ungarn. Berlin, 1880.
- Oesterreichisch-Ungarische Revue. Jahrgang 1880. Redigirt von J. B. Meyer. Wien, 1888.
- Patterson* (Arthur J.), The Magyars; their Country and its Institutions. 2 vols. 8. London, 1870.
- Pécz* (Dr. Alexander), Oesterreich und der Orient. 8. Wien, 1875.
- Pollack*, Die Böhmisches Braunkohle in den letzten 25 Jahren, chronologisch-statistische Tafel. Vom Jahre 1861 bis 1885. Teplitz (s.a.).
- Prigl*, Ortslexicon für die Königreiche Kroatien und Slavonien. Nach amtlichen Quellen. Essek, 1888.
- Reclus* (Elisée), Nouvelle Géographie Universelle. Vol. III. 8. Paris, 1878.
- Romstorfer* und *Wiglitzky*, Vergleichende graphische Statistik in ihrer Anwendung auf das Herzogtum Bukowina. Wien, 1886.
- Statistik d. öst. ung. Aktiengesellschaften. Aus dem 'Aktionär,' 1887-88. Frankfurt, 1889.
- Strigl*, Statistische Notizen für Oesterreich. II. Wien, 1888.
- Sturm* (Albert), Culturbilder aus Budapest. Leipzig, 1875-76.
- Sturm* (Albert), Uj Országgyűlési Almanach. Budapest, 1887.
- Ulbrich*. Handbuch der österreichischen Verwaltung. Wien, 1887-89.
- Vámbéry* (A.), Der Ursprung der Magyaren. Leipzig, 1882.
- Werkowitsch*, Das Land Vorarlberg, Denkschrift. Innsbruck, 1887.
- Wirth* (Max), Ungarn und seine Bodenschätze. Frankfort-on-Maine, 1885.
- Worms* (Baron Henry de), The Austro-Hungarian Empire. 8. London, 1877.
- Zoritch*, Statistische Skizze der Königreiche Kroatien und Slavonien. Agram, 1885.

## BELGIUM.

(ROYAUME DE BELGIQUE.)

### Reigning King.

**Leopold II.**, born April 9, 1835, the son of King Leopold I., former Prince of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, and of Princess Louise, daughter of the late King Louis Philippe of the French ; ascended the throne at the death of his father. Dec. 10, 1865 ; married, Aug. 22, 1853, to Queen *Marie Henriette*, born Aug. 23, 1836, the daughter of the late Archduke Joseph of Austria.

### *Children of the King.*

I. Princess *Louise*, born Feb. 18, 1858 ; married, February 4, 1875, to Prince Philip of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, born March 28, 1844, eldest son of Prince August, cousin of the reigning duke, and of Princess Clementine of Orléans, daughter of the late King Louis Philippe of the French.

II. Princess *Stéphanie*, born May 21, 1864 ; married to the late Archduke Diédé Rudolf, only son of the Emperor of Austria and King of Hungary, May 10, 1881 ; widow 1889.

III. Princess *Clémentine*, born July 30, 1872.

### *Brother and Sister of the King.*

I. *Philippe*, Count of Flanders, born March 24, 1837 : lieutenant-general in the service of Belgium ; married, April 26, 1867, to Princess Marie of Hohenzollern-Sigmaringen, born November 17, 1845. Offspring of the union are four children :—1. Prince Baudouin, born June 3, 1869. 2. Princess Henriette, born Nov. 30, 1870. 3. Princess Josephine, born Oct. 18, 1872. 4. Prince Albert, born April 8, 1875.

II. Princess *Charlotte*, born June 7, 1840 ; married, July 27, 1857, to Archduke Maximilian of Austria, elected Emperor of Mexico July 10, 1863 ; widow June 19, 1867.

King Leopold II. has a civil list of 3,300,000 francs.

The kingdom of Belgium formed itself into an independent State in 1830, having previously been a part of the Netherlands. The secession was decreed on October 4, 1830, by a Provisional Government, established in consequence of a revolution which broke out at Brussels on August 25, 1830. A National Congress elected Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg King of the Belgians on



June 4, 1831 ; the prince accepted the dignity July 12, and ascended the throne July 21, 1831. By the Treaty of London, Nov. 15, 1831, the neutrality of Belgium was guaranteed by Austria, Russia, Great Britain, and Prussia. It was not until after the signing of the Treaty of London, April 19, 1839, which established peace between King Leopold I. and the sovereign of the Netherlands, that all the States of Europe recognised the kingdom of Belgium.

### Constitution and Government.

According to the Constitution of 1831, Belgium is 'a constitutional, representative, and hereditary monarchy.' The legislative power is vested in the King, the Chamber of Representatives, and the Senate. The royal succession is in the direct male line in the order of primogeniture. The King's person is declared sacred ; and his ministers are held responsible for the acts of the Government. No act of the King can have effect unless countersigned by one of his ministers, who thus becomes responsible for it. The King convokes, prorogues, and dissolves the Chambers. In default of male heirs, the King may nominate his successor with the consent of the Chambers. If the successor be under eighteen years of age, which is declared to be the age of majority, the two Chambers meet together for the purpose of nominating a regent during the minority.

The power of making laws is vested in the Chamber of Representatives and the Senate, the members of both Houses being chosen by the people. The Chambers meet annually in the month of November, and must sit for at least forty days ; but the King has the power of convoking them on extraordinary occasions, and of dissolving them either simultaneously or separately. In the latter case a new election must take place within forty days, and a meeting of the Chambers within two months. An adjournment cannot be made for a period exceeding one month without the consent of the Chambers.

The Chamber of Representatives is composed of deputies chosen directly by all citizens, twenty-one years of age, paying direct taxes to the annual amount of 40 francs. Under this qualification, the electoral lists, in the year 1888-89, contained the names of 131,735 electors, the right of suffrage being with 22 in every thousand of the population, or about one-thirteenth of the adult male population. The number of deputies is fixed according to the population, and cannot exceed one member for every 40,000 inhabitants. In the year 1889 they amounted to 138, elected in 41 electoral districts. To be eligible as a member, it is necessary to be a Belgian by birth or naturalisation ; to have attained the age of twenty-five years, and to be resident in Belgium. The members not residing in the town where the Chamber sits receive, during the session, an allowance of 423 francs each

per month. The members are elected for four years, one-half going out every two years, except in the case of a dissolution, when a general election takes place. The Chamber has the parliamentary initiative and the preliminary vote in all cases relating to the receipts and expenses of the State and the contingent of the army.

The Senate is composed of exactly one-half the number of members comprising the Chamber of Representatives, and the senators are elected by the same citizens who appoint the deputies. The senators are chosen for eight years; they retire in one moiety every four years, but in case of dissolution the election must comprise the whole number of which the Senate is composed. The qualifications necessary for a senator are, besides those for a deputy, that he is at least forty years of age; and paying in direct taxes not less than 2,116 francs. In those provinces where the list of citizens who possess this last-mentioned qualification does not reach to the proportion of one in 6,000 of the population, that list is enlarged by the admission into it of those citizens who pay the greatest amount of direct taxes, so that the list shall always contain at least one person who is eligible to the Senate for every 6,000 inhabitants of the province. The senators do not receive any pay. The presumptive heir to the throne is of right a senator at the age of eighteen, but he has no voice in the proceedings until twenty-five years of age. All the proceedings of the Senate during the time the Chamber of Representatives is not sitting are without force.

The Executive Government consists of seven departments, under the following Ministers, appointed October 26, 1884, viz. :—

1. President of the Council and Minister of Finance.—*M. A. Beernaert.*
2. Minister of Justice.—*M. J. Lejeune.*
3. Minister of the Interior and of Instruction.—*M. J. Derolder.*
4. Minister of War.—*General C. Pontus.*
5. Minister of Railways, Posts, and Telegraphs.—*M. J. H. P. Vandenpeereboom.*
6. Minister for Foreign Affairs.—*Prince de Chimay.*
7. Minister of Agriculture, Industry, and Public Works.—*M. L. Debruyne.*

Besides the above responsible heads of departments, there are a number of 'Ministres d'État,' without portfolio, who form a Privy Council called together on special occasions by the sovereign. The acting ministers, as such, do not form part of the Privy Council.

### *Local Government.*

The provinces and communes of Belgium have a large amount of autonomous government. Provincial and communal electors must be twenty-one years of age, and pay direct taxes of 20 francs for the provinces and 10 for the communes. A certain degree of education, and the occupation of certain positions, entitle to vote without having to pay taxes. In 1888 there were 382,819 provincial and 507,509 communal electors. To be eligible to the Provincial or Communal Council, persons must be twenty-five years of age and domiciled in the province or commune. Half the Provincial Council is renewed every two years, and it meets fifteen days each year. There is a permanent deputation of six members elected, which is presided over by the Governor of the province. All provincial and communal interests, including local finances, are under the care of the council, so far as they are not provided for in the general administration. The Communal Councils are elected for six years, half being renewed every

three years. In each commune there is a college composed of the burgo-master, president, and a certain number of aldermen, corresponding to the permanent deputation of the Provincial Council, and both are the organs of the central administration.

### Area and Population.

Belgium has an area of 29,455 square kilomètres, or 11,373 English square miles. The following table shows the population in the various census years since 1846 and between 1880 and 1888, with the absolute increase and the rate per cent. of increase between each of these years :—

Census Years	Population	Total Increase	Increase per cent. per annum	Census Years	Population	Total Increase	Increase per cent. per annum
1846	4,337,196	—	—	1876	5,336,185	508,352	1·05
1856	4,529,461	192,265	·44	1880	5,520,009	183,824	·85
1866	4,827,833	298,372	·65	1888	6,030,043	510,034	1·15

The kingdom is divided into nine provinces, the area and population of which were as follows at the census of December 31, 1880, and by estimate on December 31, 1888, with density per square mile till latter date :—

Provinces	Area : Eng. sq. miles	Population		Density per sq. mile, 1888
		Dec. 31, 1880	Dec. 31, 1888	
Antwerp (Anvers)	1,093	577,232	676,076	628
Brabant	1,268	985,274	1,105,317	871
Flanders	1,249	691,764	736,511	589
	East	881,816	945,896	816
Hainaut	1,437	977,565	1,648,299	729
Liège	1,117	663,735	738,694	661
Limbourg	931	210,851	233,365	239
Luxembourg	1,706	209,118	217,699	127
Namur.	1,414	322,654	338,186	239
Total	11,373	5,520,009	6,030,043	530

In 1888 there were 3,008,444 males and 3,021,599 females.

According to the census returns of 1880 there are 2,237,867 Belgians who speak French only ; 2,479,747 who speak Flemish only ; 41,046, German only ; 420,339, French and Flemish ; 35,324, French and German ; 2,809, Flemish and German ; 13,410 who speak all three languages ; and 6,412 who do not speak any of the three.

The census returns according to occupation are tabulated as follows :—

	Males	Females	Total
Mining and metal industries . . . . .	226,759	17,549	244,308
Industries connected with vegetable products . . . . .	199,333	37,411	236,744
Industries connected with animal products . . . . .	40,401	24,595	64,996
Mixed industries . . . . .	227,553	179,346	406,899
Commerce . . . . .	143,229	101,018	244,247
Professions and official occupations . . . . .	457,042	192,114	649,156
Various occupations and independent . . . . .	504,584	409,257	913,841
Total . . . . .	1,798,901	961,290	2,760,191
Without profession or status . . . . .	1,010,072	1,824,913	2,834,985
Grand total . . . . .	2,808,973	2,786,203	5,595,176

The difference between the above total and that of the population of 1880 is no doubt accounted for by the fact that many persons are entered under more than one head. It is estimated that about 800,000 people are directly engaged in agricultural pursuits.

The following table gives the number of births, deaths, and marriages in each of the five years from 1884 to 1888 :—

Year	Total Births	Still-born	Illegitimate (Living)	Illegitimate per 100 Births	Deaths	Marriages	Surplus of Births over Deaths
1884	176,721	8,348	14,987	8.48	121,070	39,209	55,651
1885	175,043	8,521	15,140	8.65	117,775	39,910	57,268
1886	175,091	8,640	15,178	8.67	124,904	39,642	50,187
1887	175,466	8,717	15,449	8.80	115,296	42,491	60,170
1888	175,493	—	—	—	121,097	42,427	54,396

The following table shows the immigration and emigration of 1884-88 :—

	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Immigration . . . . .	16,558	18,302	19,804	19,286	21,213
Emigration . . . . .	13,993	13,227	17,029	17,528	23,041
Excess of immigration . . . . .	2,565	5,075	2,775	1,758	1,828



The following are the populations of the most important towns, January 1, 1889 :—

Brussels and suburbs . . . . .	469,317	Mechlin . . . . .	49,721	Namur . . . . .	28,706
Antwerp . . . . .	215,779	Verviers . . . . .	48,892	St. Nicolas . . . . .	27,722
Ghent . . . . .	150,656	Louvain . . . . .	38,895	Mons . . . . .	26,056
Liège . . . . .	142,657	Tournai . . . . .	35,024	Alost . . . . .	23,590
Bruges . . . . .	46,615	Seraing . . . . .	31,902	Ostend . . . . .	24,125
		Courtrai . . . . .	29,992	Charleroi . . . . .	21,095

### Religion.

The Roman Catholic religion is professed by nearly the entire population of Belgium. The Protestants number only 10,000, while the Jews number about 4,000. The State does not interfere in any way with the internal affairs of either Catholic or Protestant Churches. Full religious liberty is granted by the Constitution, and part of the income of the ministers of all denominations is paid from the national treasury. The amount annually granted in the budget is about 4,800,000 francs to Roman Catholics; 85,000 francs to Protestants; and 16,300 francs to Jews; besides 60,000 francs for various ecclesiastical expenses. There are few endowments, and the clergy derive their maintenance chiefly from fees and voluntary gifts.

The kingdom is divided into six Roman Catholic dioceses and 185 deaneries; there are 5,428 Catholic churches and chapels of all kinds. In each diocese is an ecclesiastical seminary, and there are besides 11 smaller seminaries. At the last census there were 1,559 convents in Belgium, of which number 213, with 4,027 inmates, were for men, and 1,346, with 20,645 inmates, for women.

The Protestant Evangelical Church, to which belong the greater number of the Protestants in the kingdom, is under a synod composed of the clergymen of the body, and a representative from each of the congregations.

### Instruction.

In the budget of 1890 the sum allotted for education is as follows :—Superior education, 1,644,900 francs; middle-class schools, 3,784,048 francs; primary education, 10,725,288 francs. There are four universities in the kingdom, three of them with four ‘*facultés*,’ or branches of study, and one, Louvain, nursery of the clergy, with five; Ghent and Liège are State universities, Brussels and Louvain free. The following table gives the number of students attending the various ‘*facultés*’ in each of the four universities in the academical year 1888–89 :—

Universities	Students of					Total
	Theology	Jurisprudence	Philosophy	Medicine	Sciences	
Brussels . .	—	423	153	568	526	1,670
Ghent . .	—	189	62	193	172	616
Liège . .	—	356	299	299	337	1,207
Louvain . .	63	424	183	468	326	1,454

Attached to the universities are various special schools of engineering, arts, manufactures, mining, &c., with a combined attendance of 913 students in 1888-89. Other special schools are the Royal Academy of Fine Arts at Antwerp, with 1,346 students in 1888; schools of design, 13,014 students; royal conservatoires and other schools of music, 12,220.

The following are the statistics for the end of 1888 of the various classes of public schools :—

—	No.	Pupils	—	No.	Pupils
Royal Atheneums and colleges	35	7,361	Middle-class normal schls.	7	487
Middle-class schools (male)	89	14,385	Primary normal schools	49	3,783
Middle-class schools (female)	40	7,079	Primary schls.	5,491	604,068
			Infant "	947	99,296
			Adult "	1,644	65,300

Besides the above public schools there are many private or free schools—about 80 colleges, 65 middle-class schools for boys, 150 institutions for girls, besides many infant, primary, and adult schools, mostly under ecclesiastical care.

Every commune is bound to maintain at least one school for elementary education, the Government paying one-sixth, the province one-sixth, and the commune four-sixths of the expenditure. The total sum spent on elementary education in 1886 was 26,940,758 francs by State and communes, and including fees, &c.

There were in the school year 1887-88, 41 industrial schools, with 12,418 pupils; they are subsidised by the State, provinces, and communes.

The proportion of the population above fifteen years who could not read or write at the census of 1880 was 42 per cent., and between seven and fifteen years 29·4 per cent. In the year 1889 there were 55,585 young men called out for military service, and of this number 7,329 could neither read nor write; 1,575 could read only; 27,566 could simply read and write; 18,678 possessed a superior education, and 537 for whom there is no return.

## Justice and Crime.

Judges are appointed for life by the King from lists prepared by the Senate and by the Court. There is one Court of Cassation for the whole kingdom. There are three Courts of Appeal, and there are Assize Courts for criminal cases. The country is divided into 26 judicial arrondissements or districts, in each of which is a Court of first instance. In each canton there is a justice of the peace, a police court, and a judge of the peace; there are 208 such cantons. There are, besides, special military, commercial, and other tribunals, represented by law. There is trial by jury in all criminal and political cases. The Gendarmerie and the Garde Civique are utilised for the maintenance of internal order.

The following table shows the number of criminals sentenced at the Assize Courts and Correctional Tribunals in the years stated:—

—	1870	1880	1885	1886
Assize Courts . . . .	105	137	113	184
Correctional Tribunals :	22,254	40,808	45,606	46,976

The mean number of inmates of the various classes of prisons was as follows in the years named:—

—	1870	1880	1884	1885	1886	1887
Central prisons	2,029	824	772	773	872	870
Secondary „	2,672	2,881	3,615	3,673	3,774	3,801
Reformatories .	550	1,005	1,112	1,090	1,049	1,040

## Pauperism.

Apart from private charitable associations, which are numerous, public charity is administered under precise regulations. The only public charitable establishments are refuges, *dépôts de mendicité*, or alms-houses, hospitals, and the *bureaux de bienfaisance*, the administrators of which are appointed by the Communal Councils, while the provinces of the State contribute to maintain certain classes of hospitals, refuges, or alms-houses, and asylums. It is the duty of the commune to furnish assistance to its paupers. The *bureaux* received in donations and legacies over 3,000,000 francs and 514,000 francs in 1881. Outdoor relief is provided under certain conditions. The statistics of the *dépôts de mendicité* for the reception of beggars and vagabonds (adults) in 1883–88 were as follows:—

Year	Total Entries	Mean Population	Expenditure	Year	Total Entries	Mean Population	Expenditure
			francs				francs
1883	10,984	3,285	893,144	1886	13,659	3,933	1,060,401
1884	11,132	3,425	930,968	1887	14,587	4,092	1,107,869
1885	12,207	3,614	976,972	1888	15,858	4,399	1,190,705

## Finance.

The ordinary and extraordinary revenue and expenditure of Belgium for the years 1870 to 1889—actual for the first seven,

and estimated for 1888 and 1889—are shown in the following table in thousands of francs :—

Years	Revenue			Expenditure		
	Ordinary	Extra-ordinary	Total	Ordinary	Special	Total
	1,000fr.	1,000fr.	1,000fr.	1,000fr.	1,000fr.	1,000fr.
1870	190,537	14,905	205,442	191,844	25,064	216,908
1880	291,921	102,294	394,215	292,009	90,899	382,908
1884	305,935	44,087	350,002	322,172	39,527	361,699
1885	313,170	19,915	333,085	313,916	37,335	351,251
1886	315,942	55,349	371,291	313,757	35,799	349,556
1887	323,516	17,648	341,194	309,216	36,922	346,138
1888	332,917	7,040	339,957	314,761	52,101	366,862
1889	322,345	—	—	313,138	—	—

The following table gives the details of the budget for the year 1890 :—

Ordinary Revenue	Francs	Ordinary Expenditure	Francs
Taxes, direct :—			
Property taxes . . . . .	24,172,000	Interest on public debt and sinking fund . . . . .	99,165,209
Personal taxes . . . . .	19,739,000	Civil list and dotations . . . . .	4,570,465
Trade licences . . . . .	6,580,000	Ministry of Justice . . . . .	15,672,075
Mines . . . . .	352,000	"    Foreign Affairs . . . . .	2,414,720
Taxes, indirect :—		Ministry of Interior and Public Instruction . . . . .	22,747,906
Customs . . . . .	27,253,331	Ministry of Public Works . . . . .	16,799,032
Excise . . . . .	40,934,504	Ministry of Railways, Posts, and Telegraphs . . . . .	91,903,897
Succession duties . . . . .	19,710,000	Ministry of War . . . . .	46,367,790
Registration duties, &c. . . . .	24,170,000	"    Finance . . . . .	15,586,585
Stamps . . . . .	5,800,000	Repayments, &c. . . . .	1,686,500
Various . . . . .	1,458,000		
Tolls :—			
Railways . . . . .	127,500,000		
Telegraphs . . . . .	3,713,000		
Post Office . . . . .	9,855,800		
Navigation and pilotage dues . . . . .	2,375,000		
Capitals & revenues :—			
Domains and forests . . . . .	1,300,000		
Unused amortisation fund, securities, national bank, &c. . . . .	14,428,500		
Repayments . . . . .	3,245,276		
Total ordinary revenue	332,596,411	Total ordinary expenditure . . . . .	321,092,479

Up to December 1889 the extraordinary budget for 1889 had not been brought forward.



The following table shows the total amount of the national liabilities of the kingdom in 1889-90:—

Description of Debt						Capital
2½	per cent. Debt	.	.	.	.	219,959,632 francs
3	"	"	.	.	.	511,344,735 "
3½	"	"	.	.	.	1,191,813,807 "
Total						1,923,118,174 "

In addition to the above, there are various annuities to be met, amounting to 30,106,000 francs, and if the whole were capitalised the total debt of Belgium would amount to 100 millions sterling.

Almost the entire debt of Belgium was raised for and devoted to works of public utility, particularly the construction of State railways. There is a sinking fund attached to all descriptions of the debt, with the exception of the 2½ per cent. old debt.

The total debt amounts to about 16*l.* per head of population, and the annual charge to 13*s.* 4*d.* ; but the interest is more than covered by the revenue from railways alone. The total exports of home produce average 10*l.* per head. The provincial budgets for the year 1887 show a total revenue for all the provinces of 13,525,832 francs, and a total expenditure of 10,985,320 francs, thus leaving a surplus of 2,540,512 francs.

### Defence.

The maritime frontier of Belgium is 42 miles in length; the Dutch frontier, north and east, 282 miles; the German frontier, in the east, 60 miles; the Luxembourg frontier, in the east, 80 miles; and the French frontier, south and west, 384 miles. The chief military arsenal of the kingdom is Antwerp, where also are the fortified towns of Dendermonde and Diest. There are fortifications at Liège, Huy, and Namur on the Meuse, and at Mons, Tournai, and Ypres on the French frontier, and in 1887 an extensive scheme for the further fortification of the Meuse was resolved upon and is being carried out.

The standing army is formed by conscription, to which every able man who has completed his nineteenth year is liable, and also voluntary enlistment. Substitution is permitted. The annual contingent required is about 13,300 men. The legal period of service is eight years, of which, however, two-thirds are allowed, as a rule, on furlough. The country is divided into two military circumscriptions or districts; the first comprising the province of Anvers and the two Flanders', and the second the rest of the country. There are military schools of various grades, and several establishments for special military education.

The following is the composition of the Belgian army, apart from the general staff and the administrative and sanitary services:—Infantry: 1 regiment of carabineers, of 4 active and 3 reserve battalions, each of 4 companies and 1 dépôt; 1 regiment of grenadiers, 3 regiments chasseurs-à-pied, 14 regiments of the line, each of these three bodies of 3 active and 2 reserve battalions each of 4 companies and 1 dépôt; 2 sedentary companies; a corps of discipline and correction of 14 companies; a school for army cadets. Cavalry: 2 regiments of chasseurs, 4 regiments of lancers, 2 regiments of guides, each of 5 active squadrons and 1 dépôt. Artillery: A special staff; 4 field regiments, 2 of 8 mounted batteries and 2 batteries of reserve, and 2 of 2 horse batteries, 7 mounted batteries, and 2 reserve mounted batteries; 1 reserve munition battery and 1 dépôt; each field battery consists of 6 guns; 4 regiments of fortress artillery, 3 of 14 active batteries each, 2 reserve batteries, and 1 dépôt, and 1 regiment of 16 active batteries, 2 reserve, and 1 dépôt battery; 4 special companies—pontooneers, artificers, mechanics, and armourers. Train, consisting of a staff and 7 companies. Engineers: A special staff; 1 regiment of 3 battalions each of 4 companies of sappers and miners, 1 battalion of reserve of 4 companies and a dépôt; 5 special companies, telegraphists, railway corps, &c. The following is the peace-strength of the Belgian army according to the budget of 1889:—

	Officers	Rank and File	Total
Infantry . . . . .	1,888	28,890	30,778
Cavalry . . . . .	363	5,680	6,048
Artillery . . . . .	509	7,862	8,371
Engineers . . . . .	89	1,390	1,479
Administrative . . . . .	74	820	894
Total . . . . .	2,928	44,642	47,570

To this should be added the general staff, 474 officers and men, and 2,449 gendarmerie, who in time of war form part of the army. For this army there are 7,200 horses and 200 guns, and for the gendarmerie 1,636 horses. In time of war the total strength is 148,060 men, 13,800 horses, and 240 guns.

Besides the standing army, there is a 'Garde Civique,' numbering, March 31, 1889, 42,827 men, organised as far as possible in the communes, and part of whose duties is to maintain the integrity and independence of the territory; it is only active in communes of over 10,000 inhabitants and in fortified places.

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

In each province of Belgium there is an Agricultural Commission appointed by the King; delegates from which, along with specialists, form a supreme council of agriculture. There are six special services connected with the department of agriculture, dealing with forestry, clearing and planting, irrigation, veterinary affairs, cultivation, and agricultural laboratories.

The tendency in Belgium is to a great subdivision of holdings; these

increased from 572,550 in 1846, to 910,396 in 1880, the date of the latest statistics. At that date the holdings of various sizes were as follows:—Less than 1 hectare (2·47 acres) 594,376; from 1 to 5 hectares 226,088; from 5 to 10 hectares 48,390; from 10 to 20 hectares 25,893; from 20 to 50 hectares 12,186; above 50 hectares 3,403.

The area worked by owners increased by 94,650 hectares between 1866 and 1880. In 1880, 713,019 hectares were worked by owners, and 1,270,512 by farmers.

Of the 2,945,715 hectares which compose the area of Belgium, 67·34 per cent. are under cultivation, and 16·61 per cent. under forest, 7·88 per cent. uncultivated, the rest roads, marshes, rivers, &c. The population connected with agriculture in 1880 numbered 1,199,319, or 21·77 of the whole.

The soil is distributed as follows (in hectares) among various cultures (1880 the latest statistics):—Cereals, 934,663; peas, beans, &c., 33,093; sugar-beet, 32,627; flax, 40,078; other ornamental plants, 24,070; root plants, 36,153; potatoes, 199,357; grasses, 536,000; heaths, brushwood, land not regularly cultivated, &c., 231,964; fallow, groves, orchards, &c., 146,592; forests, 489,423. The principal cereals were wheat, 275,931 hectares; oats, 249,486; rye, 277,640. The mean product per acre of these cereals was in hectolitres per hectare, and of sugar-beet in kilogrammes per hectare:—

—	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
Wheat (winter) .	22·68	22·39	23·65	23·27	25·40
„ (summer) .	19·84	19·75	20·22	20·41	18·10
Oats . . . .	32·99	36·57	36·37	41·38	34·40
Rye . . . . .	20·84	22·73	22·53	19·58	23·08
Sugar-beet (kilos.)	34,053	33,319	26,728	34,052	30,500

The total value of agricultural products of every kind in 1880 was 1,412,224,000 francs; and of animal produce, 238,752,380 francs. The net revenue from forests alone in 1887 was 4,418,922 francs.

In 1887 Belgium imported 1,296,352 metric tons and exported 361,105 metric tons of cereals. Beetroot cultivation is important; in 1887 the export of sugar was 111,670,000 kilogrammes, and the import 1,434,000 kilogrammes. In 1880 there were 271,974 horses, 1,382,815 horned cattle, 365,400 sheep, and 646,375 pigs.

## II. MINING AND METALS AND OTHER INDUSTRIES.

There is a special department of the Ministry of Public Works for the administration of industry. There are a Superior Council of Industry, a Council of Mines, and a Council of Prud'hommes or specialists for advising the State as to the interests of various industries.

The number of quarries in Belgium in 1887 was 1,617, workmen 25,088, value of produce 33,213,000 francs. The number of workmen engaged in metallic mines has decreased from 11,140 in 1860 to 1,537 in 1887. The quantity of iron ore produced in 1860 was 809,176 tons, valued at 7,748,693 francs; in 1887, the quantity was 172,436 tons, valued at 1,026,835 francs. There were 260 coal mines in Belgium in 1887, of which 140 were worked, as compared with 153 in 1883. The number of work-people in 1887 was 100,739, of whom 3,201 were women, 7,920 boys, and 1,052 girls, working underground. The production of coal, and its value, were as follows:—



	1870	1880	1885	1886	1887	1888
Tons (1000) .	13,607	16,886	17,437	17,285	18,378	19,185
Value in 1000 frs.	148,635	169,680	154,618	142,542	147,674	154,000

In 1887 4,591,000, and in 1888 4,140,986 tons of coal were exported; in 1887 1,016,678, and in 1888 1,032,836 tons imported.

The quantity of iron ore imported in 1886 was 1,367,700 tons, in 1887 1,435,782 tons, in 1888 1,742,864 tons, mostly from Luxemburg.

The quantity and value of pig-iron and manufactured iron produced were as follows:—

	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Pig iron					
Tons . . .	750,812	712,876	701,677	755,781	826,984
Value (1,000 fr.)	37,785	32,754	30,851	34,080	40,000
Manufactured iron					
Tons . . .	471,040	469,249	470,255	534,056	548,055
1,000 fr. . .	67,937	60,282	56,227	63,968	64,500
Steel ingots					
Tons . . .	185,916	155,012	155,169	216,186	233,638
Million fr. .	17,431	11,341	10,831	16,726	—
Steel rails, &c.					
Tons . . .	153,999	125,461	137,771	191,145	188,588
1,000 frs. .	20,622	15,578	16,012	21,761	—

In 1887 there were 17 pig-iron works in activity and 9 unemployed; 29 blast furnaces active and 25 inactive; number of workmen 2,519.

For the manufacture of iron there were 578 works active and 179 inactive in 1887; the number of workmen employed being 16,066. There were 17 steel works active and 9 inactive; with 2,582 workmen.

The value of the zinc produced in 1887 was 29,038,000 francs, and the workmen employed 3,676; value of lead 3,196,000 francs; of silver from lead 3,613,000 francs; number of workmen 419.

The total number of persons directly employed in manufacturing industries of all kinds at the census of 1880 was 952,947, and the total annual value of the produce was 2,175,437,896 francs.

In 1888 there were 344 vessels of 12,191 tons engaged in deep-sea fishery. The total value of the deep-sea fishery of Belgium in 1887 was 3,537,549 francs.

### Commerce.

The value of the general commerce in the year 1887 was for imports 2,906,600,000 francs, and in 1888 3,087,246,500 francs, and exports 2,715,300,000 francs in 1887, and in 1888 2,800,025,000 francs. Of the general imports in 1888, those by sea were valued at 1,302,495,900 francs, and by land and river at 1,784,750,600 francs; of the exports, those by sea were valued at 1,220,919,000 francs, by land and river 1,579,106,000 francs.



The following table shows the value of the imports for home consumption, the exports of Belgian produce and manufactures, and the transit trade, in millions of francs :—

—	1870	1880	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	Million frs	Million frs	Million frs	Million frs	Million frs	Million frs	Million frs
Imports .	920·8	1,680·9	1,425·7	1,347	1,335	1,431·9	1534·3
Exports .	690·1	1,216·7	1,337·5	1,200	1,181·9	1,240·6	1243·7
Transit .	831·7	1,008·4	1,340·2	1,219·5	1,330·1	1,474·6	1556·3

The leading articles of special commerce were as follows in the year 1888 :—

Imports	1,000 Francs	Exports	1,000 Francs
Cereals . . . .	263,315	Threads . . . .	135,368
Raw textiles . . .	186,782	Raw textiles . . .	79,485
Vegetable substances .	84,210	Coal and coke . . .	78,474
Timber . . . . .	69,688	Cereals . . . . .	68,995
Chemicals . . . . .	68,579	Tissues . . . . .	65,821
Living animals . . .	67,240	Stone . . . . .	63,119
Various mineral matters	66,680	Hides and skins . . .	59,852
Resins and bitumen .	65,373	Iron, wrought and un-	
Hides and skins . . .	61,401	wrought . . . . .	58,088
Tissues . . . . .	52,663	Machinery, &c. . . .	52,361
Coffee . . . . .	44,449	Vegetable substances .	46,782
Butter and eggs . . .	32,961	Glass . . . . .	45,638
Metals . . . . .	32,439	Sugar . . . . .	35,531
Various animal matters	30,378	Various animal matters	31,682
Threads . . . . .	27,321	Chemicals . . . . .	28,912
Wine . . . . .	22,710	Zinc . . . . .	28,019
Rice . . . . .	19,885	Paper . . . . .	26,902
Meat . . . . .	19,072	Living animals . . .	22,217
Manure . . . . .	18,293	Various mineral matters	20,251
Oils . . . . .	17,753	Resins and bitumen . .	18,177
Fish . . . . .	11,260	Steel . . . . .	16,453
		Meat . . . . .	16,181
		Arms . . . . .	12,257

The commercial intercourse of Belgium with Great Britain according to the Board of Trade returns is shown in the subjoined tabular statement in each of the five years 1884 to 1888 :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports to Great Britain	15,146,175	15,070,121	14,248,151	14,732,663	15,635,228
Imports of British produce . . .	8,500,703	7,806,357	7,126,635	6,830,520	6,789,533

The following table shows the respective shares of the leading countries in the special commerce of Belgium in 1888 :—

Imports from	Francs	Exports to	Francs
France . . .	289,010,139	France . . .	342,680,888
Netherlands . .	216,415,703	England . . .	256,101,563
Great Britain . .	182,557,286	Germany . . .	200,127,708
Germany . . .	168,943,432	Netherlands . .	172,020,189
United States . .	119,816,792	United States . .	52,208,494
Russia . . .	149,783,457	Italy . . .	24,296,197
Roumania . . .	90,867,109	Switzerland . .	22,686,432
British India . .	55,915,890	Argentine Republic .	21,718,999
Argentine Republic .	54,798,639	Spain . . .	19,831,633
Sweden and Norway	48,194,826	Brazil . . .	13,795,940
Peru . . .	32,204,977	Portugal . . .	12,011,904
Brazil . . .	24,533,811	Turkey . . .	9,299,896
Italy . . .	18,829,785	Sweden and Norway	9,293,011
Uruguay . . .	15,248,859	China . . .	7,756,888
Spain . . .	10,976,538	Russia . . .	5,906,538
Chile . . .	8,445,851	Roumania . . .	5,627,860
		British India . .	4,667,116

Principal exports from Belgium to Great Britain, and imports of British home produce into Belgium :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
<b>Exports :</b>					
Woollen yarn . .	1,213,710	1,255,117	1,610,359	1,371,363	1,383,124
Silk, stuffs, ribbons	1,405,585	1,722,724	1,460,076	1,726,572	1,831,855
Flax . . .	956,033	782,401	484,174	485,002	640,755
Sugar . . .	478,328	459,737	546,873	817,377	632,334
Bar iron & manufactures . .	684,181	749,456	724,366	624,803	669,214
Eggs . . .	712,043	708,300	657,756	552,787	492,332
Poultry and Game	385,800	384,878	345,405	378,750	324,835
<b>Imports :</b>					
Cottons . . .	1,385,522	1,239,105	1,107,197	1,359,882	1,211,742
Cotton yarns . .	770,840	657,448	744,244	678,439	587,061
Woollens . . .	1,320,345	1,265,026	1,142,959	982,484	868,131
Machinery . . .	657,930	650,314	614,501	571,479	787,600
Iron . . .	296,829	227,317	203,061	251,059	359,990

Of foreign and colonial produce sent from Great Britain to Belgium in 1888, raw cotton was valued at 1,152,562*l.*, and wool at 1,223,743*l.*

### Shipping and Navigation.

The condition of the merchant marine of Belgium is shown as follows on December 31:—

	1870		1880		1885		1887		1888	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
Sailing Vessels	55	20,648	24	10,442	11	5,053	10	5,500	9	4,271
Steamers	12	9,501	42	65,224	54	79,809	55	80,891	50	73,384
Total	67	30,149	66	75,666	65	84,862	65	86,391	59	77,655

The navigation at Belgian ports is shown as follows :—

	1870		1880		1886		1887		1888	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
Vessels entered	5,658	1,575,293	6,667	3,571,182	6,216	4,094,026	6,747	4,571,705	6,930	4,912,601
" cleared	5,406	1,534,013	6,615	3,544,964	6,206	4,060,901	6,780	4,584,297	6,915	4,907,498
Total	11,064	3,109,306	13,282	7,116,146	12,422	8,154,927	13,527	9,155,952	13,845	9,820,099

Of the total in 1888, 1,496 of 944,140 tons entered and 3,542 of 1,791,432 tons cleared came from England, and 4,611 of 2,915,801 went to England ; the United States coming next with 268 vessels of 478,322 tons entered, and 235 of 473,667 tons cleared.

### Internal Communications.

The length of public roads in Belgium was 5,610 miles in 1888, and of navigable water (rivers and canals) 1,000 miles.

The subjoined tabular statement shows the length of railways open in Belgium on January 1, 1889 :—

	Kilometres
Lines worked by the State . . . . .	3,201
Lines worked by companies . . . . .	1,446
Total lines open . . . . .	4,647
	2,904

The total number of passengers conveyed by the State railways in 1888 was 57,883,610, and by the companies 15,476,654. The gross receipts in

1888 amounted for the State to 131,612,594 francs, of which 42,132,745 francs were for passengers; and for the companies 38,057,337 francs, of which 10,635,531 francs were for passengers; expenses for the State 69,922,322 francs, for the companies 18,545,658 francs. Up to the end of 1888 the State had spent 1,284,122,184 francs on the first cost of its railways. The total receipts of its railways from 1835 to 1888 amounted to 24,777,388,389 francs, and the total expense of working its railways during the same period was 1,463,961,000 francs.

The work of the Post Office in Belgium was as follows in the years 1887 and 1888 :—

	1887	1888
Private letters . . . .	86,831,068 . . .	90,940,333
Official letters . . . .	14,816,465 . . .	15,977,216
Post-cards . . . . .	25,407,239 . . .	27,484,548
Printed matter . . . .	56,665,000 . . .	59,960,862
Newspapers . . . . .	94,024,000 . . .	95,837,755

On January 1, 1889, there were 819 post offices in Belgium. The total revenue of the Post Office in the year 1888 amounted to 15,476,335 francs, and the expenditure to 8,796,704 francs.

The Telegraphs in Belgium carried 7,266,694 despatches, private and official, in the year 1888. At the end of 1888 the total length of public telegraph lines was 4,013 miles, and the length of wires 19,030 miles. There were at the same date 1,532 telegraph stations. Receipts (1888), 3,278,815 francs; expenses, 3,860,544 francs.

### Money and Credit.

The following is the nominal value of money minted and circulated in Belgium :—

Year	Gold	Silver	Copper & Nickel	Total
	Francs	Francs	Francs	Francs
1832-85	598,642,745	558,542,745	15,268,826	1,162,409,316
1886	—	4,776,000	—	4,776,000
1887	—	3,024,000	50,000	3,074,000
1888	—	—	—	—
<b>Total</b>	<b>598,642,745</b>	<b>566,342,745</b>	<b>15,318,826</b>	<b>1,170,259,316</b>

There is only one bank of emission in Belgium, the National Bank, instituted by the law of May 5, 1850. Its capital, entirely paid up, 550 million francs. It is the cashier of the State. It is authorised to carry on the usual banking operations. The following are the statistics of the bank in thousands of francs :—

Year	Cash	Bills, &c.	Loans in Public Funds	Public Funds	Notes in Circulation	Credit Current Accounts	Reserve
1860	62,023	155,958	4,469	3,347	117,900	81,825	10,312
1880	98,787	283,903	7,787	33,166	339,909	72,142	14,730
1887	99,080	295,117	14,032	49,852	389,094	71,507	20,199
1888	93,616	283,878	13,020	49,852	375,670	66,283	20,868



The following are the statistics of private banks (30) and joint-stock banks (23) for 1888, in thousands of francs :—

—	Paid-up Capital	Reserve	Cash	Liabilities	Bills	Debit Accounts Current	Loans &c.
Private banks .	152,556	75,730	26,523	555,378	352,008	231,992	198,992
Joint-stock . .	37,598	4,272	7,527	124,985	61,480	94,267	5,549

There are besides agricultural banks, credit unions, and popular banks. The following are the statistics of the State savings-banks, of which in 1888 there were 610 :—

Year	Depositors	Deposits at end of Year	Reserve Fund	Year	Depositors	Deposits at end of Year	Reserve Fund
1880	200,565	Franks 125,098,287	Franks 3,774,740	1887	546,611	Franks 239,941,384	Franks 6,641,138
1885	444,087	180,001,089	7,580,401	1888	598,675	260,224,438	7,238,600

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Belgium, and the British equivalents, are as follows :—

### MONEY.

The *Franc* . . . . . Intrinsic rate of exchange 25·22½ to £1 sterling.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Kilogramme</i> . . . . .	=	2·20 lbs. avoirdupois.
" <i>Tonne</i> . . . . .	=	2,200 „ „
" <i>Hectolitre</i> {	Dry measure.	= 2·75 imperial bushels.
	Liquid measure	= 22 imperial gallons.
" <i>Metre</i> . . . . .	=	3·28 feet.
" <i>Metre Cube</i> . . . . .	=	35·31 cubic feet.
" <i>Kilometre</i> . . . . .	=	1,093 yards.
" <i>Hectare</i> . . . . .	=	2·47 English acres.
" <i>Square Kilometre</i> . . . . .	=	247·11 English acres, or 0·386 square mile.

Belgium was one of the five Continental States—comprising, besides, France, Italy, Greece, and Switzerland—which formed a Monetary League in 1865. The five States entered into a convention by which they agreed upon the decimal system, establishing perfect reciprocity in the currency of the four countries.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF BELGIUM IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Baron Solvyns, appointed February 21, 1873.

*Councillor*.—Count de Lalaing.

*Secretary of Legation*.—Comte W. Vanden Steen.

*Consul-General in London*.—F. H. Lenders.

There are Consular representatives of Belgium in the following towns :—

Aberdeen,	Dundee,	Queenstown,	Dunedin,
Belfast,	Falmouth,	Sheffield,	Hong Kong,
Berwick,	Glasgow,	Southampton,	Melbourne,
Birmingham,	Hull,	Adelaide,	Quebec,
Bradford,	Leith,	Bombay,	Singapore,
Bristol,	Liverpool,	Brisbane,	Sydney,
Cardiff,	Manchester,	Calcutta,	Wellington.
Devon,	Newcastle,	Cape Town,	
Dublin,	Portsmouth,	Ceylon,	

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN BELGIUM.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Lord Vivian, K.C.M.G., C.B., formerly Envoy to the Swiss Confederation; Envoy to Denmark 1881–84. Appointed Envoy to Belgium, December 15, 1884.

*Secretary.*—Martin Le M. H. Gosselin.

There is a Consul-General at Antwerp, and Vice-Consuls at Ghent, Louvain, and Ostend.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Belgium.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Almanach Royal Officiel de Belgique, contenant les attributions et le personnel de tous les services publics du royaume. Année 1890. Bruxelles, 1889.
- Annuaire statistique de la Belgique. 8. Bruxelles, 1889.
- Documents statistiques, publiés par le départ. de l'Intérieur, avec le concours de la commission centrale de statistique. Bruxelles, 1857–69.
- Moniteur belge. 1888 et 1889.
- Budgets provinciaux. Exercice 1890. Bruxelles, 1889.
- Budgets des recettes et des dépenses pour l'exercice 1890. Bruxelles, 1890.
- Relève du chiffre officiel de la population en 1888. Bruxelles, 1889.
- Rapport triennal sur la situation de l'instruction primaire en Belgique. Treizième Période Triennale, 1882–84. Bruxelles, 1886.
- Situation générale du trésor public au 1<sup>er</sup> Janvier, 1889. Bruxelles, 1889.
- Exposé de la situation du royaume, période 1841–50. 1 vol. Période 1851–60. 3 vols. Période 1861–75. 2 vols. Publié par le Ministre de l'Intérieur. 8. Bruxelles, 1861–85.
- Statistique de la Belgique. Population. Recensement général (31 Décembre, 1880). Bruxelles, 1884.
- Statistique de la Belgique. Agriculture. Recensement général de 1880. Bruxelles, 1885.
- Statistique de la Belgique. Industrie. Recensement des principales industries en 1880. Bruxelles, 1887.
- Statistique de la Belgique, Aperçu de la situation du royaume dressé en Avril 1889 par les soins de la commission centrale de statistique de Belgique. Bruxelles, 1889.
- Statistique générale des recettes et dépenses du royaume, 1840–80. Bruxelles, 1885.
- Tableaux généraux du commerce avec les pays étrangers, publié par le Ministre des Finances. 4. Bruxelles, 1889.
- Compte-rendu des chemins de fer, postes, télégraphes et marine. Bruxelles, 1889.
- British Consular and Diplomatic Reports for 1889.
- Trade of Belgium with the United Kingdom, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries for the year 1887.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Bavary* (Ch. Victor de), Histoire de la révolution belge de 1830. 8. Bruxelles, 1876.
- Briatmont* (A. H.), Situation militaire de la Belgique. Brussels, 1882.
- Garcin de la Vega* (D. de), Royaume de la Belgique. Brussels, 1883.
- Moulemans* (Aug.), La Belgique, ses ressources agricoles, industrielles et commerciales. 8. Bruxelles, 1866.
- Mosel* (H. G.), Histoire de la Belgique. Brussels, 1881.
- Nicolas* (E.), Les chemins de fer de l'état en Belgique 1834–84. Etude historique, économique et statistique. Bruxelles, 1885.
- Pouillet* (E.), Histoire politique interne de la Belgique. Louvain, 1879.
- Reclus* (Élisée), Nouvelle géographie universelle. Tome IV. L'Europe du Nord-Ouest. Paris, 1879.

## BHUTAN.

AN independent State in the Eastern Himalayas, between  $26^{\circ} 45'$  and  $28^{\circ}$  N. latitude, and between  $89^{\circ}$  and  $92^{\circ}$  E. longitude, bordered on the north-east and west by Tibet and on the south by British India. Extreme length from east to west 160 miles; extreme breadth 90 miles.

The original inhabitants of Bhutan, the Tephus, were subjugated about two centuries ago by a band of military colonists from Tibet. In 1774 the East India Company concluded a treaty with the ruler of Bhutan, but since then repeated outrages on British subjects committed by the Bhutan hill men have led from time to time to punitive measures, usually ending in the temporary or permanent annexation of various *dwards* or submontane tracts with passes leading to the hills. In November 1864 the eleven western or Bengal *dwards* were thus annexed. The Bhutanese at first acquiesced in the annexation, but in January 1865 attacked an English outpost, and it was found necessary to send an expedition into their country. Peace being restored, a treaty was signed (November 1865) by which the rulers of Bhutan receive a subsidy of Rs. 50,000, on condition of their good behaviour. This gives the Indian Government an effective control over them, while the occupation of two strong positions at Buxa and Dewangiri, within a few miles of their frontier, serves as a material guarantee against further aggression.

The government of Bhutan resembles that of Tibet, the chief authority being nominally divided between the Deb Raja, or secular head, on the one hand, and the Dharma Raja, or spiritual head of the State, on the other. Practically, the Deb Raja is a mere instrument in the hands of powerful barons (penlops and jungpens), while the Dharma Raja is only supposed to be concerned with the spiritual welfare of his people. In theory the Deb Raja is elected by the penlops and jungpens, but he is usually the nominee of the most powerful chieftain for the time being. The Dharma Raja is supposed to be the incarnation of his predecessor, and is chosen in infancy. The most powerful chieftains of Bhutan are the penlops of Tongsa, Paro, and Taka, and the jongpens of Thimbu, Punakha, and Angduphorang.

Area about 16,800 square miles; population about 20,000 in 1864, but now much larger.

The chief towns of Bhutan are Punakha, the capital, a place of great natural strength; Tashichhu Jong, Paro, Angduphorang, Tongsa, Tarka, and Biaka.

The people are nominally Buddhists, but their religious exercises consist chiefly in the propitiation of evil spirits and the recitation of sentences from the Tibetan Scriptures. Tashichhu Jong, the chief monastery in Bhutan, contains 300 priests.

The military resources of the country are insignificant. Beyond the guards for the defence of the various castles, there is nothing like a standing army. In 1864 it was estimated at 6,000.

The chief productions of Bhutan are rice, Indian corn, millet, two kinds of cloth, musk, ponies, chowries, and silk. Muzzle-loading guns and swords of highly-tempered steel are manufactured.

The trade between British India and Bhutan amounted in 1888-89 to Rs. 153,000 imports from and Rs. 252,000 exports to India. The chief imports are tobacco, European cotton goods, betel-nuts, and rice; the chief exports, wool, musk, ponies, and caoutchouc.

See Report on Explorations in Sikkim, Bhutan, and Tibet, 1856-86. Edited by Lieut.-Colonel G. Strahan. Dehra Dum, 1889.

## BOLIVIA.

(REPÚBLICA BOLIVIANA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Constitution of the Republic of Bolivia, drawn up by Simon Bolivar, liberator of the country from the Spanish rule, bears date August 25, 1826; but important modifications of it were added in 1828, 1831, 1863, and 1880. By its provisions the executive power is vested in a President, elected for a term of four years by universal suffrage; while the legislative authority rests with a Congress of two chambers, called the Senate, and the Chamber of Deputies, both elected by universal suffrage. There are 66 Deputies. The President is assisted in his executive functions by two Vice-presidents and a ministry, divided into five departments—of Foreign Relations and Colonisation; of Finance; of War; of Justice; and of the Interior.

*President of the Republic.*—Señor Don *Aniceto Arce*, nominated President August 1, 1888.

The seat of the government, formerly at the city of La Paz, capital of the Republic, is now at the city of Sucre or Chuquisaca. The supreme political, administrative, and military authority in each department is vested in a prefect; each canton has its *corregidor*, subordinate to the sub-prefect. The capital of each canton has its municipal council.

### Area and Population.

The area of Bolivia was estimated in 1869 at 842,729 English square miles, with a population of close upon two millions. The following table gives, after official returns of 1880–88, the area of each of the existing provinces, with their estimated population (excluding aboriginal Indians):—

Departments	Area : English square miles	Population
La Paz de Ayacucho . . . . .	43,052	346,139
Potosi . . . . .	54,300	237,755
Oruro . . . . .	21,601	111,372
Chuquisaca, or Sucre . . . . .	72,796	123,347
Cochabamba . . . . .	26,810	196,766
Beni . . . . .	295,417	16,744
Santa-Cruz de la Sierra . . . . .	144,083	97,185
Tarija . . . . .	114,489	62,854
Total . . . . .	772,548	1,192,162

As a result of the war with Chile, 1879–80, Bolivia has ceded to that country all her coast territory. The aboriginal or Indian population of



Bolivia is estimated at a million; the mestizos or mixed races at 500,000, and the whites about 500,000. They are all regarded as at least nominally Christian. The present population may be estimated at about 2,300,000.

The population of La Paz is officially given at 56,849; Cochabamba, 19,507; Sucre (the capital), 17,098; Potosi, 11,944; Santa Cruz, 10,288.

### **Religion, Instruction, and Justice.**

The Roman Catholic is the recognised religion of the State; the public exercise of any other form is not permitted.

There are four universities. The following figures are given for 1888:—Primary schools 443, with 23,558 pupils; secondary schools and colleges 19, with 2,347 pupils; 743 students of law, medicine, and theology, in the universities.

The judicial power resides in the Supreme Court, the district courts, and in the courts of local justices. The Republic is divided into 7 judicial districts.

### **Finance.**

There have been no official reports of the actual revenue and expenditure of the Republic for several years. In the budget for the financial year 1887–88 the receipts from all sources were calculated at 3,665,790 bolivianos, and the expenditure at 4,599,225 bolivianos.

According to an official Bolivian statement of December 1888, the foreign debt amounted to 6,027,292 dollars, and the internal to 8,736,075 dollars, giving a total of 14,763,367 dollars. Another estimate gives the debt as 6 millions sterling.

### **Defence.**

Bolivia has a standing army of 2,000 men and 1,020 officers. There is also a national guard, in which all citizens are bound to serve. The annual cost of the army amounts to upwards of two-thirds of the total public revenue.

### **Production and Industry.**

Till within the last few years, the vast agricultural and mineral resources of the country were entirely dormant for want of means of communication, but more recently an attempt has been made to construct roads and railways. The silver mines of Potosi alone are estimated to have produced 600 millions sterling from their discovery in 1545 down to 1864. The india-rubber supply of Bolivia is of the finest quality, and almost inexhaustible. Coca is one of the most important products of Bolivia; in 1884–85 the quantity derived was valued at 343,666*l*. Cinchona is another important culture; a report of the United States Consul referring to 1884–85 estimates the number of trees at 5 millions, and the quantity of bark produced in the year at 200,000 lbs.

### **Commerce.**

The average value of the imports is estimated at 1,200,000*l*., and exports 1,800,000*l*. Two-thirds of the exports consist of silver. In 1888 the total Bolivian exports by Buenos Ayres was 5,487,835 Argentine dollars, of which 3,920,494 dollars was for silver and 1,201,226 for gold. The total imports

by Buenos Ayres in that year amounted to 515,588 dollars, of which 248,761 dollars was for textiles. Nearly one-half of the imports are calculated to come from the United Kingdom, mainly through the port of Arica in Peru. Considerable trade is also done with France and Germany. The exports comprise, besides silver, Peruvian bark, india-rubber, gum, cocoa and coffee, and copper, tin, and other ores.

The total value of the merchandise sent to and received direct from Great Britain, in each of the five years 1884 to 1888, according to the Board of Trade Returns, is shown in the subjoined table:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports to Great Britain	662,437	200,046	190,619	145,947	142,548
Imports of British produce . . . . .	54,265	44,276	53,594	84,615	111,018

The principal exports of Bolivia to Great Britain are copper ore and regulus, and cubic nitre. In the year 1888 the value of the exports of copper, both ore and regulus, amounted to 49,948*l.*; and of nitre to 74,530*l.* The British imports into the Republic consist chiefly of cotton goods, of the value of 3,008*l.*; of iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 51,424*l.*; machinery, 13,210*l.*; coals, 7,642*l.*; carriages, 13,753*l.*, in 1888.

### Communications.

Bolivia has no sea-coast. There are several projects for the construction of railways in Bolivia, but at present no railways exist. A railway connects the Chilian port of Antofagasta with the Bolivian frontier at Ascotan, and is being continued to Oruro.

There is a line of telegraph between Chililaga, on Lake Titicaca, La Paz, and Oruro to Sucre, 180 miles; another between the capital and Potosi and the Argentine frontier on the one hand and the Pacific coast on the other. There were 16,127 messages in 1886. Revenue, 9,219 bolivianos; expenditure, 12,339 bolivianos. There passed through the Post Office 1,525,606 letters in 1886.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Bolivia, and the British equivalents, are:—

#### MONEY.

The *Boliriano* or *Dollar*, of 100 Centesimos, was struck on the basis of the 5-franc piece; present value (Aug. 1888) about 3*s.* The gold ounce is nominally equal to 17½ silver pesos.

#### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Libra</i> . . . . .	=	1·014 lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Quintal</i> . . . . .	=	101·44 „ „
„ <i>Arroba</i> { of 25 pounds . . . . .	=	25·36 „ „
{ of wine or spirits . . . . .	=	6·70 imperial gallons.
„ <i>Gallon</i> . . . . .	=	0·74 „ gallon.
„ <i>Vara</i> . . . . .	=	0·927 yard.
„ <i>Square Vara</i> . . . . .	=	0·859 square yard.

## Consular Representative

### OF BOLIVIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Consul-General.*—José Maria Artola.

Great Britain has no representative in Bolivia.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Bolivia.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Report on the Trade, &c., of Bolivia in 1884-85, in 'Reports from the Consul of the United States,' January 1886. Washington, 1886.

Report on the Trade of Bolivia in 1887, in 'Deutsches Handels-Archiv,' August, and on a Projected Railway, October 1888. Berlin, 1888.

Trade of Bolivia with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries in the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Bolivia*, a paper in the 'Deutsche Kolonial-Zeitung,' Heft 18, 1886, p. 548. Berlin, 1886.

*Bonelli* (L. H. de), Travels in Bolivia. 2 vols. London, 1854.

*Church* (Col. Geo. Earl), Papers and Documents relating to the Bolivian Loan, the National Bolivian Navigation Company, &c. 8. London, 1873.

*Dalence* (M.), Bosquejo estadístico de Bolivia. 8. Chuquisaca, 1878.

*D'Orbigny*, Descripción geográfica, histórica y estadística de Bolivia. 1844.

*D'Orbigny* (A.), Voyage dans l'Amérique Méridionale. 9 vols. Paris, 1835-47.

*Grandidier* (P.), Voyage dans l'Amérique du Sud. 8. Paris, 1861.

*Mathews* (Edward D.), Up the Amazon and Madeira Rivers, through Bolivia and Peru. 8. London, 1879.

*Moreno* (J. L.), Nociones de geografía de Bolivia. Sucre, 1869.

*Reck* (Hugo), Geographie und Statistik der Republik Bolivia. In Petermann's 'Mittheilungen,' Parts VII. and VIII. 4. Gotha, 1865.

*Tschudi* (J. J. von), Reisen durch Südamerika. 4 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1856.

*Ursel* (Comte C. d'), Sud Amérique: Séjours et voyages au Brésil, en Bolivie, &c. 12. Paris, 1879.

*Weddell* (H. A.), Voyage dans le Nord de la Bolivie. Paris, 1853.

*Wiener* (Charles), Pérou et Bolivie. Paris, 1880.

## BRAZIL.

(ESTADOS UNIDOS DO BRAZIL.)

### Constitution and Government.

IN 1807 the royal family of Portugal fled to Brazil ; in 1815 the colony was declared 'a kingdom' ; and the Portuguese Court having returned to Europe in 1821, a national congress assembled at Rio de Janeiro, and on May 13, 1822, Dom Pedro, eldest son of King João VI. of Portugal, was chosen 'Perpetual Defender' of Brazil. He proclaimed the independence of the country on September 7, 1822, and was chosen 'Constitutional Emperor and Perpetual Defender' on October 12 following. In 1831 he abdicated the crown in favour of his only son, Dom Pedro II., who reigned as Emperor until November 15, 1889, when by a revolution he was dethroned, and he and his family exiled, and Brazil declared a Republic under the title of the United States of Brazil.

*President of the Republic.*—Marshal Deodoro da Fonseca.

The new Constitution has not yet been proclaimed. According to the Constitution under the Emperor the legislative power was vested in a General Legislative Assembly. The General Legislative Assembly consisted of two Houses, the Senate and the Chamber of Deputies. The members of both Houses were elected by the people, but under different forms. Senators were chosen for life at electoral meetings expressly convened, each of which has to nominate three candidates, leaving the choice between them to the sovereign. A senator had to be forty years of age, a Brazilian citizen by birth or naturalisation, and possessing a clear annual income of 1,600 milreis. Senators receive a salary of 9,000 milreis each session. The Senate numbered 60 members.

The deputies were elected directly by the voters in districts for the term of four years. By the law of January 9, 1881, the election of senators and deputies was made direct instead of indirect, and the qualification for a voter was fixed at an annual income of 400 milreis. The deputies must have an income of 800 milreis each. Minors, monks, and servants were not allowed



a vote. Protestants are now eligible to the legislature. Deputies receive a salary of 6,000 milreis, or 600*l.*, each session, besides travelling expenses. The Chamber of Deputies numbered 125 members, each representing an electoral district. The total number of electors according to the latest data is 220,000.

The annual session of the Legislative Assembly has to commence on May 3, and extends over four months. Each House nominates its own officers. The Chamber of Deputies has the initiative in the assessment of taxes, in matters concerning the army and navy. The Senate had the exclusive privilege of taking cognisance of offences committed by senators and deputies if committed during the session. It was also invested with the right of convoking the Legislative Assembly, should the head of the State fail to do so within two months after the period fixed by law.

The executive power is exercised by the President, through his ministers. The ministers are responsible for treason, corruption, abuse of power, and all acts contrary to the Constitution, or the liberty, security, and property of the citizens. The executive functions consist in the convocation of the ordinary meetings of the Legislative Assembly ; the nomination of bishops, governors of provinces, and magistrates ; the declaration of peace or war ; and the general execution and superintendence of all measures voted by the Legislature. The ministry is divided into seven departments :—Finance, Foreign Affairs, the Interior, Justice, Agriculture and Public Works, War, and Marine.

The ministers were assisted by a Council of State, consisting of twelve ordinary and twelve extraordinary members, all named by the head of the State for life, and consulted on matters of administration and international questions. Under the new Republic both the Senate and the Council of State are to be abolished.

#### LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

At the head of each State or province is a president appointed by the central Government. Each province has also its legislative assembly, elected by the voters for two years. The legislative assemblies of the States or provinces exercise jurisdiction on all matters of local interest, such as primary education, municipal budgets, police, local imposts, &c. There are 892 municipalities and 1,886 parishes.

#### Area and Population.

The census taken in 1872 was only a partial one, and its results are not regarded as trustworthy. The total population is given as 9,930,478—males, 5,123,869 ; females, 4,806,609. The subjoined table gives the area and population of each of the

provinces of the Empire in 1872, and according to an official estimate of 1888 :—

States or Provinces	Area : Eng. sq. m.	Population, 1872	Population, 1888	Density per sq. m., 1888
Amazonas . . . .	732,460	57,610	80,654	0.11
Pará . . . . .	443,653	275,237	407,350	0.91
Maranhão . . . .	177,566	359,040	488,443	2.7
Piauí . . . . .	116,218	202,222	266,933	2.2
Ceará . . . . .	40,253	721,686	952,625	23.6
Rio Grande do Norte .	22,195	233,979	308,852	13.9
Parahyba . . . .	28,854	376,226	496,618	17.0
Pernambuco . . . .	49,625	841,539	1,110,831	22.0
Alagoas . . . . .	22,583	348,009	459,371	20.0
Sergipe . . . . .	7,370	176,243	232,640	31.0
Bahia . . . . .	164,649	1,379,613	1,821,089	11.0
Espírito Santo . . .	17,312	82,137	121,562	7.0
Rio de Janeiro . . .	26,634	782,724	1,164,468	43.7
Município Nentro (City of Rio) . . . . .	538	837,354	406,958	756.0
Santa Catharina . . .	27,436	139,802	236,346	8.6
Rio Grande do Sul . .	91,335	434,816	564,527	6.18
Minas Geraes . . . .	222,160	2,039,735	3,018,807	13.58
Matto Grosso . . . .	532,708	60,417	79,750	0.149
Goyaz . . . . .	288,546	160,935	211,721	0.77
Paraná . . . . .	85,453	126,722	187,548	2.19
San Paulo . . . . .	112,330	837,354	1,386,242	12.34
Total . . . . .	3,209,878	9,930,478	14,002,335	4.36

This shows an apparent increase of 41 per cent. in sixteen years, or at the rate of 2.56 per cent. per annum.

At the end of 1883 the population of Rio de Janeiro was estimated at 350,000 (357,332 in 1885); of Bahia, 140,000; of Pernambuco, 130,000; Pelotas, 45,000; Belém, 40,000; San Paulo, 40,000; Campos, 40,000; Campinas, 35,000; Maranhão, 35,000; Porto Alegre, 35,000; Carateba, 34,000; Ouro Preto, 20,000.

Brazil was the last country in America to abolish slavery. The number of slaves had greatly decreased since the year 1850, when they were estimated at two millions and a half. On March 30, 1887, the official return gave the number of slaves in Brazil as 723,419, of the legal value of 485,225,212 dollars. On May 13, 1888, the Crown Princess, as regent, gave the royal assent to a short measure of two clauses, the first declaring that slavery was abolished in Brazil from the day of the promulgation of the law, and the second repealing all former Acts on the subject. Both Chambers refused to consider the claim for compensation made by the slave-owners.

At the census of 1872 there were 3,787,289 whites, 3,801,787 métis, 1,954,452 negroes, and 386,955 Indians. In the northern provinces the Indian element preponderates, while in Pernambuco, Bahia, Rio de Janeiro, and Minas the negroes are numerous. At the seaports the chief part of the population is of European descent.

## MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

The returns of births, deaths, and marriages are incomplete, statistics being available for only 893 out of 1,805 parishes, or 60·80 of the whole republic; moreover, only those are recorded which have taken place in connection with ecclesiastical rites. On this basis we have the following return for 1884:—Marriages, 51,792; births (only of children baptised), 292,199 (67,275 illegitimate, 653 deserted); deaths, 113,954; excess of births, 178,245. The above do not include 698 still-born.

Between 1871 and 1888, 500,000 immigrants are stated to have entered the ports of Rio and Santos alone. The annual rate into Southern Brazil alone during six years has been:—

1883 .	28,670		1885 .	30,135		1887 .	55,986
1884 .	20,087		1886 .	25,741		1888 .	131,268

Of the immigrants in 1888 115,000 were Italians, the majority of the remainder being Portuguese, Spanish, and Germans.

## Religion.

The established religion under the Empire was the Roman Catholic, but under the Republic the connection between Church and State has been abolished, and absolute equality declared among all forms of religion. The Federal Government continues to provide for the salaries and maintenance of the existing functionaries of the Catholic Church, and to support for one year the Chairs in the seminaries. Each State or province is at liberty to support the ministers of any religion.

Brazil constitutes an ecclesiastical province, with a metropolitan archbishopric, the seat of which is at Bahia, 11 suffragan bishops, 12 vicars-general, and 2,000 curates. For the private instruction of the clergy there are 11 seminaries.

## Instruction.

Public education is divided into three distinct forms or classes—namely, primary; secondary, or preparatory; and scientific, or superior. The higher education is controlled by the central Government, which maintains two schools of medicine, two of law, a military and a naval school, a school of mines, and a polytechnic. Secondary instruction is under the charge of the provincial governments, except in the capital. In most of the chief towns of the provinces there is a middle-class school and a normal school. There is a national college at Rio Janeiro, with twenty classes and 600 pupils. And with these and in the provinces are many private middle-class schools. Primary instruction in the capital is under the charge of the Government, and in the provinces under the municipalities and provincial assemblies. According to the Constitution primary education is gratuitous, and 'it will become compulsory as soon as the Government considers it opportune.' Compulsory education now exists in several provinces. In 1889 there were, it was officially stated, 7,500 public and private primary schools, attended by 300,000 pupils in all. In 1881, of the total population 1,902,455 were of school age (6 to 15). The number of illiterates is returned at 8,365,997, or 84 per cent. of the population.

## Justice and Crime.

There is a supreme tribunal of justice at Rio de Janeiro; 11 courts of appeal throughout the country, which are courts of first and second instance, both in civil and criminal cases. There are also municipal magistrates and justices of the peace, who are elected, and whose chief function is to settle cases by arbitration.

## Finance.

Since 1887 the fiscal year corresponds with the calendar year.

The following table shows the actual revenue and expenditure (excluding emancipation fund and deposits) for 1870-71, and for 1883-84 to 1886-87 :—

	Revenue. Milreis	Expenditure. Milreis
1870-71 . . . . .	94,847,000	100,974,000
1883-84 . . . . .	130,444,000	154,257,000
1884-85 . . . . .	118,764,000	156,173,000
1885-86 . . . . .	124,275,000	149,774,000
1886-87 (18 months)	201,425,000	229,663,800

The revenue for 1888 was expected to yield 147,702,819 milreis, and expenditure 158,274,760 milreis.

The budgets for 1889 and 1890 were as follows :—

Revenue			Expenditure		
—	1889	1890	—	1889	1890
	Milreis	Milreis		Milreis	Milreis
Imports . . . . .	84,000,000	87,000,000	Home . . . . .	9,228,321	9,236,528
Port dues, &c. . . .	440,000	2,590,000	Foreign Affairs . .	771,706	805,707
Exports . . . . .	16,040,000	15,030,000	Justice . . . . .	7,680,613	7,816,575
Railways . . . . .	13,000,000	13,440,000	Navy . . . . .	11,313,619	11,495,004
Posts and Tele- graphs . . . . .	2,300,000	3,000,000	War . . . . .	15,031,706	14,994,492
Stamp, succession and other duties	19,060,000	19,120,000	Public Works . . .	46,929,077	44,779,248
Other receipts . . .	4,000,000	2,809,500	Finance . . . . .	62,193,400	62,102,166
Total . . . . .	130,340,000	142,989,500	Total . . . . .	153,147,844	151,219,720

A later revised estimate gave the total revenue at 147,200,000 milreis. There is besides an estimated extraordinary expenditure of 20,266,965 milreis for 1889, and of 25,456,830 for 1890; the extraordinary revenue for 1889 being 7,780,000 milreis. The service of the public debt is estimated at 47,201,503 milreis; railway guarantee, 8,221,254 milreis; State railways, 10,720,078 milreis; public lands under cultivation, 10,000,000 milreis.



The total debt of Brazil is officially given as follows for December 1889 :—

	Milreis
Floating debt, payable on demand . . . . .	7,810,513
"    "    not due . . . . .	250,300,769
Funded debt, foreign . . . . .	270,395,556
"    "    internal . . . . .	543,555,300
Total . . . . .	1,072,062,138

The rate of exchange at that date was 27*d.* per milreis.

The following, according to official statement, is the state of the foreign loans of Brazil in December 1889 :—

	£
Loan of 1863, 4½ per cent. . . . .	72,800
"    1883, " . . . . .	4,280,800
"    1888, " . . . . .	6,265,900
"    1890, 4 " . . . . .	19,800,000
Total . . . . .	30,419,500

The redemption of the foreign loans is to be effected by a sinking fund of 1 per cent. per annum, to be applied by purchase of bonds in the market when the price is under par, and when at or above par by drawings by lots.

The internal debt is chiefly represented by 5 per cent. bonds, called *Apolicies*, inscribed to the holder, and the payment of its capital and interest, which is provided for by an annual vote of Congress, is under the charge of the sinking fund department (*Caixa da Amortisação*), independent of the Government, directed by a committee, presided over by the Minister of Finance, and composed of a general inspector and five large Brazilian bondholders.

The amount of capital raised in England for Brazilian undertakings was officially stated to be, in April 1885, 44,461,458*l.*, including 16,464,624*l.* for railways, 18,419,900*l.* in loans, and 2,600,170*l.* for telegraphs. That amount has since been increased to 50 millions sterling.

The total revenue of all the provinces of Brazil in 1886-88 was 34,469,000 milreis, and expenditure 39,643,000 milreis. The total provincial debt in 1888 amounted to 53,030,000 milreis, of which 10,986,000 milreis was floating debt.

## Defence.

Obligatory service in the army was introduced in 1875, but exemption from military service may be obtained by either personal substitution or on payment of the sum of 120*l.* to the Government. The duration of service is 6 years in the active army and 3 in the reserve. A decree of August 1888 reorganised the army on the following footing :—There are 2 battalions of engineers of 4 companies, 4 regiments of artillery with 4 batteries of 6 guns, and 4 battalions also with 4 batteries. The infantry consists of 27 battalions of 4 companies. The following

is a statement of the effective of the army on a peace footing and on a war footing :—

—	Peace Footing	War Footing
Engineers . . .	774	1,529
Artillery . . .	2,572	4,396
Cavalry . . .	2,410	4,810
Infantry . . .	9,531	17,982
Transport . . .	402	900
Total . . .	15,689	29,617

There are 956 regimental officers on the peace footing, besides 6,850 gendarmerie. The army is (February 1890) being re-organised.

The Brazilian navy includes (1889) 4 sea-going and 6 coast defence armour-clads, 5 first-class, 6 second-class, and 3 third-class torpedo-boats, besides a torpedo school-ship; of unprotected vessels there are 2 first-class (besides one building) and 2 second-class cruisers, 2 training corvettes, 9 screw gunboats, 8 paddle gunboats, 2 transports, 1 battery tender, besides a number of auxiliary steamers and other vessels. Two powerful sea-going turret-ships, the *Riachuelo* and a smaller vessel, the *Aquidaban*, have been built in England, the former launched in 1883 and completed in 1884, and the latter launched and completed in 1885. Both vessels are protected by a belt of armour (steel-faced) having a maximum thickness of 11 inches, and each has two turrets protected by 10-inch armour. The principal armament consists of four 20-ton breech-loading guns carried in the turrets, and there is an auxiliary armament of six in one ship, and in the other four 70-pounders and machine-guns. Both vessels are built of steel, sheathed with wood and metal, rigged with a good sail-spread, and made capable of keeping the sea for long periods. Both vessels contain all modern improvements in construction and equipment. The *Solimões* and *Javari* are two powerful double-turreted ships of light draught, suitable for coast-defence or river-service; they are of about 3,500 tons displacement and 2,200 horse-power, with 12-inch armour and four 10-inch Whitworth guns.

The navy is manned by 5,790 officers and men, including marines.

There are five naval arsenals, at Rio de Janeiro, Pará, Pernambuco, Bahia, and Ladario de Matto Grosso.

### Production and Industry.

Brazil is an agricultural country, though only a small fraction of its soil has been brought under culture. Coffee is the chief product cultivated, and, after that, sugar. Both its forests and its mines are of value, but little has been done to make use of them. Vast quantities of iron are known to exist, but they cannot be worked from want of fuel. There are 17 million head of cattle. Cotton mills are on the increase; there were 90 in 1888. Coffee is cultivated mainly in the provinces of Espírito Santo, São Paulo, and Minas Geraes; the value of the products in these provinces in 1887 amounting to 13,366,000*l*.

## Commerce.

The average value of the exports from Brazil in 1869-70 to 1871-72 was 186,867,900 milreis, and that of the imports in the same period was 150,423,300 milreis. In the five years from 1882-83 to 1888 the figures were as follows :—

	Imports. Milreis	Exports. Milreis
1882-83 . . .	190,263,850	197,032,536
1883-84 . . .	202,531,000	217,072,000
1884-85 . . .	178,431,000	226,269,600
1885-86 . . .	197,501,500	194,961,620
1886-87 (18 months)	310,850,000	365,592,000
1888 . . . . .	260,999,000	212,592,000

The average value of the inter-provincial trade in the last four years was 130,000,000 milreis.

The principal products exported in 1886-87 (one year) were :—

	Milreis		Milreis
Coffee . . . .	187,000,000	Hides . . . .	5,360,000
Sugar . . . .	16,020,000	Cacao . . . .	1,630,800
Cotton . . . .	15,120,000	Paraguay tea . .	3,600,000
India-rubber . .	5,200,000	Gold dust. . . .	1,200,000
Tobacco . . . .	6,250,000		

The Government levies on most national products an export duty, while the import duties are very high.

The exports of Brazil go mainly to the United States and Great Britain, to the extent of about one-third each, Germany and France coming after with about one-tenth each. In the imports into Brazil, Great Britain leads all countries, her share being 45 per cent., France coming next with 17 per cent. The principal articles imported are, in the order of their value : cotton goods, wines and spirits, preserved meat and fish, woollen goods, farinaceous food, coals, linen goods, iron and steel.

The most important port is that of Rio de Janeiro. In the year 1888 the total official value of the exports from Rio was 95,752,919 milreis, and that of the imports over 100 million milreis, of which Great Britain contributed 47,061,810 milreis, France 16,969,942 milreis, and Germany 13,254,683 milreis. Of the exports the share of the United States was 58,488,132 milreis, Germany 10,485,739 milreis, Great Britain 7,182,531 milreis. In 1886-87 the export of coffee from Rio was 413,756,000 lbs., valued at 106,274,358 milreis.

The amount of the commercial intercourse of Brazil with the United Kingdom is shown in the subjoined table, for each of the five years from 1884 to 1888 :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports to Great Britain	4,701,443	4,085,209	3,461,135	5,379,073	5,206,899
Imports of British produce . . . . .	6,471,564	5,343,844	6,069,429	5,824,408	6,256,297

The following are the values of the principal exports from Brazil to Great Britain:—Raw cotton, 1,033,429*l.* in 1884, 916,451*l.* in 1885, 705,394*l.* in 1886, 1,605,115*l.* in 1887, 1,103,534*l.* in 1888; unrefined sugar, 1,042,991*l.* in 1884, 806,809*l.* in 1885, 378,361*l.* in 1886, 480,060*l.* in 1887, 1,427,247*l.* in 1888. Caoutchouc, in 1884, 1,372,823*l.*; in 1885, 1,255,978*l.*; in 1886, 1,330,854*l.*; in 1887, 1,605,115*l.*; in 1888, 1,604,108*l.* Coffee, in 1885, 474,943*l.*; in 1886, 493,485*l.*; in 1887, 1,096,395*l.*; in 1888, 491,622*l.*

The most important article of British import into Brazil is manufactured cotton, the value of which was 2,899,817*l.* in 1884; 2,474,854*l.* in 1885; 3,065,032*l.* in 1886; 2,861,156*l.* in 1887; 2,912,350*l.* in 1888. Wrought and unwrought iron, of the value of 506,650*l.*; woollen manufactures, of the value of 380,051*l.*; coals, of the value of 315,667*l.*; and machinery, of the value of 490,160*l.*, in 1888, form the other principal articles of British import into Brazil.

The customs duties upon all articles of British manufacture are very heavy, averaging 45 per cent.

### Shipping and Navigation.

In 1888, 3,243 vessels of 2,391,022 tons entered, and 2,590 of 2,416,785 tons cleared Brazilian ports, besides 4,824 vessels entered and 4,632 cleared coastwise. The merchant navy in 1888 consisted of 495 vessels, 112 being steamers.

### Internal Communications.

Brazil possessed in 1889 railways of a total length of 5,582 English miles open for traffic, besides 984 miles in process of construction, and 4,938 projected. The State owns 14 lines, with 1,444 miles already open. The railways are mostly of a single line, and of one-metre gauge. Of the lines actually opened belonging to companies, 1,748 miles are guaranteed by the State, and 1,754 by the provincial governments. The total cost of all the lines up to 1888 has been 488,148,327 milreis, of which 161,286,720 milreis are for State lines. The total number of passengers conveyed in 1887 was 7,315,486; the total weight of goods, 1,820,106 tons. The total receipts in 1887 amounted to 38,202,450 milreis, and expenses 254,445,695 milreis. The total receipts of the State railways alone in 1888 amounted to 14,183,761 milreis, and expenses to 9,059,034 milreis.

Most of the Brazilian railways have been built with the guarantee of the interest (mostly 6 and 7 per cent.) on the capital by the Government. The total guarantee capital in 1888 was 220,475,850 milreis.

The telegraph system of the country is under control of the Government. In 1889 there were 18,489 kilomètres of wires, and 10,720 kilomètres, or about 6,700 miles. There were 173 telegraphic stations. In 1888-89 there were 567,935 messages. Receipts, 1,523,200 milreis; expenses and cost of construction, 2,427,980 milreis.

The Post Office carried of letters 14,875,522, of journals 16,149,092, parcels, &c. 1,284,445 in the year 1888. There were 2,019 post-offices in 1887-88. Receipts, 1888 (18 months), 2,210,000 milreis; expenses, 2,760,000 milreis.

### Money and Credit.

The circulation in Brazil is almost entirely paper money, amounting in April 1889 to 200,550,510 milreis, consisting of 185,819,213 milreis of Treasury notes, and 14,731,300 milreis of notes of the Bank of Brazil.

The following are the statistics (June 1888) of 19 banks, which transact



nearly the whole of the banking business of Brazil:—Paid-up capital, 101,884,380 milreis; reserve, 19,548,449 milreis; deposits, 132,471,494 milreis; doubtful credits, 10,217,220 milreis; cash balance, 16,108,791 milreis. In 1889 the savings-banks of the country held 22,851,000 milreis.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Brazil, and the British equivalents, are:—

### MONEY.

The *Milreis* of 1,000 *Reis*. Par value, 2s. 3d.; but the rate of exchange varies greatly—27d. in January 1890.

English sovereigns are legal tender. At the end of 1888 the English sovereign was worth 8·7 milreis. Gold and silver coins have almost disappeared in recent years in Brazil, and the only circulating medium is an inconvertible paper currency, consisting of Treasury notes, depreciated in value, together with nickel and bronze coins. In 1888 an Act was passed with the avowed object of restricting the issue of paper money and restoring the credit of the country.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The French metric system, which became compulsory in 1872, was adopted in 1862, and has been used since in all official departments. But the ancient weights and measures are still partly employed. They are:—

The <i>Libra</i>	• • • • •	=	1·012 lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Arroba</i>	• • • • •	=	32·38 „ „
„ <i>Quintal</i>	• • • • •	=	129·54 „ „
„ <i>Alqueire</i> (of Rio)	• • • • •	=	1 imperial bushel.
„ <i>Oitava</i>	• • • • •	=	55·34 grains.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF BRAZIL IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Viscount de Arinos, appointed January 1890.

*Secretary*.—Pedro d'Araujo Beltrão.

*Consul-General*.—Baron de Ibiramirim (London).

There are Consular representatives at Belfast, Birmingham, Cardiff, Cork, Dublin, Dundee, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Hull, Liverpool (C.G.), Manchester, Newcastle, Southampton, Adelaide, Bombay, Canada (C.G.), Cape Town, Hong Kong, Melbourne, Sydney.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN BRAZIL.

*Envoy and Minister*.—G. Hugh Wyndham, C.B., appointed envoy to Brazil Feb. 1, 1888.

*Secretary*.—C. F. F. Adam.

There are Consular representatives at Rio de Janeiro (C.G.), Bahia, Pará, Pernambuco, Rio Grande do Sul, Santos.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference.

## 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Boletim da alfândega do Rio de Janeiro* (weekly).  
*Collecção das leis do Imperio do Brazil e collecção das decisões do Governo do Imperio do Brazil*. 8. Rio de Janeiro, 1864-87.  
*Estadística do Rio de Janeiro*. Rio de Janeiro, 1888.  
 Ministerio da Fazenda. *Proposta e relatório apresentados a Assembleia Geral Legislativa*. Rio de Janeiro, 1888.  
*Relatório apresentado a Assembleia Geral Legislativa pelo Ministro de Estado dos Negocios do Imperio. Dito da Agricultura, Commercio e Obras Publicas*. Rio de Janeiro, 1889.  
*Sessão de estatística*. Annex do relatório do Ministerio do Imperio apresentado em Maio de 1885. Rio de Janeiro, 1885.  
*Empire of Brazil at the Universal Exhibition of 1876 at Philadelphia*. 8. Rio de Janeiro, 1876.  
*Report on Brazil in U.S. Consular Reports*, No. 82, 1887.  
*Reports on the Finance, Commerce, and Agriculture of Brazil in 1887-89*, in No. 504, 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports' 1889.  
*Trade of Brazil with Great Britain*; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the Year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Brasil and Cabral*. Brazil geográfico-historico. Rio de Janeiro, 1884.  
*Auvers* (Louis), *Journey in Brazil*. 8. London, 1868.  
*Bates* (H. W.), *South America*. London, 1882.  
*Bates* (H. W.), *The Naturalist on the River Amazon*. London, 1864.  
*Bryce-Walker* (Thomas P.), *Pioneering in South Brazil*. 8. London, 1878.  
*Brown* (C. B.) and *Lefstone* (W.), *Fifteen Thousand Miles on the Amazon and its Tributaries*. London, 1878.  
*Barlow* (Capt. R. F.), *Exploration of the Highlands of Brazil*. 2 vols. 8. London, 1869.  
*Deal* (J. H.), *A Year in Brazil*. London, 1886.  
*Fletcher* (Rev. Jas. C.) and *Kidder* (Rev. D. P.), *Brazil and the Brazilians*. 9th ed. 8. London, 1879.  
*Gillman* (A.), *South America*. London, 1880.  
*Hartfield* (William), *Brazil and the River Plate, 1670-76*. 8. London, 1877.  
*Hurt* (Charles F.), *Geology and Physical Geography of Brazil*. Boston, 1870.  
*Keller* (Franz), *The Amazon and Madeira Rivers*. Fol. London, 1874.  
*Loewenherz* (Eduard von), *Almanak administrativo, mercantil e industrial, da corte e provincia do Rio de Janeiro*. Rio de Janeiro.  
*Loewen* (K. F. van Delden), *Brazil and Java. Report on Coffee Culture*. London, 1885.  
*Le Brasil*. Paris (published weekly).  
*Le Brasil en 1882*. Ouvrage publié par les soins du Syndicat du Comité Franco-Brasilién pour l'Exposition Universelle de Paris. Paris, 1882.  
*Mulholl* (Michael G.), *Rio Grande do Sul and its German Colonies*. 8. London, 1873.  
*Osten* (James), *The Andes and the Amazon: or, Across the Continent of South America*. 8. New York, 1876.  
*Perceira da Silva*, *Situation sociale, politique et économique de l'empire du Brésil*. 18. Paris, 1865.  
*Rodrigues* (José Carlos), *Constituição politica do Imperio do Brasil, seguida do acto adicional, da lei da sua interpretação e de outras analysada*. 8. Rio de Janeiro, 1881.  
*Saint-Adolphe* (Milliet de), *Dictionario geografico de imperio do Brazil*. 2 vols. 8. Paris, 1879.  
*Smith* (William), *Brazil, its Provinces and Chief Cities; the Manners and Customs of the People: Agricultural, Commercial, and other Statistics*. New ed. 8. London, 1866.  
*Silva-Lopes* (W. de), *Notes d'un voyage au Brésil*. 8. Bruxelles, 1875.  
*Smith* (H. H.), *Brazil, the Amazon, and the Coast*. London, 1880.  
*South American Journal*. London, 1868 (published weekly).  
*Wadlow* (Alfred R.), *Travels on the Amazon and Rio Negro*. 8. London, 1870.  
*Wappen* (Dr. Johann Eduard), *Handbuch der Geographie und Statistik von Brasilien*. 8. Leipzig, 1871.  
*Wells* (J. W.), *Three Thousand Miles through Brazil*. London, 1888.

## CHILE.

(REPÚBLICA DE CHILE.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Chile threw off allegiance to the Crown of Spain by the declaration of independence of September 18, 1810, finally freeing itself from the yoke of Spain in 1818. The Constitution, voted by the representatives of the nation in 1833, with a few subsequent amendments, establishes three powers in the State—the legislative, the executive, and the judicial. The legislative power is vested in the National Congress, consisting of two assemblies, called the Senate and the Chamber of Deputies. The Senate is composed of members, elected for the term of six years, in the proportion of one Senator for every three Deputies; while the Chamber of Deputies, composed of members chosen for a period of three years, consists of one representative for every 30,000 of the population (formerly 20,000, raised by law of August 9, 1888); both bodies are chosen by the same electors—the Chamber directly by departments, and the Senate directly by provinces. Electors, if married, must be 21 years of age, or 25 if unmarried, and possess real property of an amount fixed every ten years, or be in receipt of an income from any source equivalent to the produce of such real property. Deputies must have an income of 100*l.* a year, and Senators 400*l.* The executive is exercised by a President, elected for a term of five years.

*President of the Republic.*—José Manuel Balmaceda, inaugurated President of the Republic, as successor of Don Domingo Santa Maria, September 18, 1886.

The President of the Republic is chosen by indirect election, and is not re-eligible. The people, in the first instance, nominate their delegates by ballot, and the latter, in their turn, appoint the chief of the State. The salary of the President is fixed at 18,000 pesos.

The President is assisted in his executive functions by a Council of State, and a Cabinet or Ministry, divided into seven departments, under six Ministers, viz.:—Of the Interior; Foreign Affairs and Worship; Justice and Public Instruction; Finance; Departments of War and Marine; Industry, Public Works, and Colonisation. The Council of State consists of five members nominated by the President, and six members chosen by the Congress.

## LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

For the purposes of local government the Republic is divided into Provinces, presided over by *Intendents*; and the Provinces into Departments, with *Gobernadores* as chief officers. The Departments are further divided into municipalities, which are popularly elected, the number of members varying with the number of the inhabitants, and their tenure of office being for three years.

## Area and Population.

The Republic is divided (according to rearrangement of 1887) into 22 provinces, subdivided into 68 departments and 2 territories. Departments and territories are subdivided into 855 sub-legations and 3,068 districts.

The following are the area and population of the provinces and territories, according to the census of November 26, 1885, going from south to north, and the estimated population for 1888, together with the population per square mile :—

Provinces and Territories	Capitals	Area : Sq. Miles	Popula- tion 1885 Census	Popula- tion Estimated Jan. 1, 1889	Pop. persq. Mile 1888
Magallanes, <i>territory</i> , Tierra del Fuego, straits, and coasts as far north as 47° S. lat. . . . .	Punta Arenas .	75,292	2,085	2,641	—
Chiloé . . . . .	Ancud . . . . .	3,995	73,420	76,482	19.0
Llanquihue . . . . .	Puerto-Montt . . . . .	7,823	82,809	68,580	8.7
Valdivia . . . . .	Valdivia . . . . .	8,315	50,938	62,090	7.5
Arauco . . . . .	Lebu . . . . .	4,248	73,658	75,867	17.8
Cautín <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	Temuco . . . . .	3,126	33,291	34,292	11.0
Malleco <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	Angol . . . . .	2,856	59,492	61,277	20.7
Bio-Bio . . . . .	Angeles . . . . .	4,158	101,768	114,345	27.5
Concepcion . . . . .	Concepcion . . . . .	3,535	182,459	204,645	57.9
Nuble . . . . .	Chillán . . . . .	3,556	149,871	154,367	43.7
Maule . . . . .	Cauquenes . . . . .	2,930	124,145	126,048	43.0
Linares . . . . .	Linares . . . . .	3,488	110,652	113,670	32.6
Talca . . . . .	Talca . . . . .	3,678	133,472	137,476	37.2
Curicó . . . . .	Curicó . . . . .	2,913	100,002	102,510	35.2
Colchagua . . . . .	San Fernando . . . . .	3,795	155,687	158,332	41.7
O'Higgins . . . . .	Rancagua . . . . .	2,524	87,641	90,270	34.8
Santiago . . . . .	Santiago, <i>cap.</i> <i>of the Rep.</i> . . . . .	5,223	329,753	358,449	68.6
Valparaiso . . . . .	Valparaiso . . . . .	1,637	203,320	212,810	13.0
Aconcagua . . . . .	San Felipe . . . . .	5,840	144,125	149,460	25.6
Coquimbo . . . . .	Serena . . . . .	12,905	176,344	184,256	14.3
Atacama . . . . .	Copiapó . . . . .	43,180	76,566	66,067	1.5
Antofagasta <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	Antofagasta . . . . .	60,968	21,213	34,645	0.6
Tarapacá . . . . .	Iquique . . . . .	19,300	45,086	46,489	2.4
Tacna . . . . .	Tacna . . . . .	8,685	29,523	30,408	3.5
Grand Total . . . . .		293,970	2,527,320	2,665,926	9.0

<sup>1</sup> Created by law of March 12, 1887.

<sup>2</sup> Created a province by law of July 12, 1888.

The territory of Antofagasta was taken from Bolivia during the last war, and Tarapacá ceded by Peru in terms of the peace of Oct. 20, 1883. The Peruvian province of Tacna is to continue in the possession of Chile for ten years, at the end of which time a *plébiscite* is to decide to which country it shall belong.



In 1885 there were in Chile 1,262,640 males and 1,263,680 females. At the last census (1885) the foreign population amounted to 87,077 persons, of whom 34,901 were Peruvians, 13,146 Bolivians, 9,835 Argentines, 6,808 German, 5,303 English, 4,198 French, 4,114 Italian, 2,508 Spanish, 1,275 Swiss, 1,164 Chinese, 924 Anglo-American, 674 Austrian, 434 Swedish and Norwegian, and the rest from other countries of Europe and of America. In 1886 there were 82,623 births and 82,529 deaths, giving a surplus of only 94. By the treaty (1881) with the Argentine Republic, the latter retains all Patagonia, except a small strip on the west coast and Magellan Straits, ceding to that country all except the eastern part of Tierra del Fuego.

The returns are, however, admittedly incomplete, and it is officially estimated that the population of Chile is much larger than appears from the foregoing table. The following is the official estimate:—

Population as in table . . . . .	2,665,926
Estimate of indigenous population . . . . .	50,000
Fifteen per cent. on census return, estimated proportion making no return . . . . .	399,889
	<hr/> 3,115,815

The two largest towns of Chile are Santiago, the capital, and Valparaiso, the first of which had 200,000, and the second 105,000 inhabitants in 1885; other towns are Talca, 24,000; Concepcion, 24,000; Chillan, 21,000; Serena, 17,000; Iquique, 16,000; Tacna, 14,000; San Felipe, 12,000; Copiapó, 10,000; Curicó, 11,000; Angeles, 9,000; Quillotu, 9,000; Linares, 8,000; Cauquenes, 7,000; Angol, 7,000; Valdivia, 6,000.

### Religion.

The Roman Catholic is the religion of the State, but according to the Constitution all religions are respected and protected. The clergy in charge of dioceses and parishes are subsidised by the State. There is one archbishop and three bishops. Civil marriage is the only form acknowledged by law.

### Instruction.

Education is gratuitous and at the cost of the State. It is divided into superior or professional, medium or secondary, and primary or elementary instruction. Professional and secondary instruction is provided in the University and the National Institute of Santiago, and in the lyceums and colleges established in the capitals of provinces. The branches included are law, mathematics, medicine, and fine arts. The number of students inscribed for the study of these branches at the beginning of 1888 was 1,074. The total number of students under superior and secondary instruction in 1888, including those of the University section and the provincial lyceums, was 4,877. There are besides normal, agricultural, and other special schools. There were 950 public primary schools in the country, with 81,362 pupils in 1887, and an average attendance of 55,813; and 501 private schools, with an inscription of 26,912. At the census of 1885 there were 600,634 children between 6 and 15 years of age. At the census of 1885, 634,627 people could read and write, and 96,636 could only read. The National Library contains 70,000 volumes of printed books, and numerous manuscripts.

## Justice and Crime.

There are, in addition to a High Court of Justice in the capital, five Courts of Appeal, Courts of First Instance in the departmental capitals, and subordinate courts in the districts. The cost of the administration of justice in Chile is 840,065 pesos a year. At the end of 1887 there were 365 convicts in the Penitentiary at Santiago, and during 1888, 96 persons were sentenced to penal servitude, 73 for offences against the person, 11 against property, and 12 against the State.

## Finance.

The public revenue is mainly derived from customs duties, while the chief branches of expenditure are for the national debt and public works and salaries.

The following, according to official statement, shows the income of Chile, with balance at end of year, from 1880 to 1887 :—

Year	Income				Balance at end of the year
			Pesos.		Pesos
1880 .	{	Ordinary . . . . .	28,410,418	}	15,275,891
		Extraordinary . . . . .	16,000,000		
1881 .	{	Ordinary . . . . .	37,011,255	}	19,136,770
		Extraordinary . . . . .	2,100,000		
1882 .	{	Ordinary . . . . .	41,005,935	}	22,440,647
		Extraordinary . . . . .	951,100		
1883 .		Ordinary . . . . .	44,817,113		21,020,139
1884 .		Ordinary . . . . .	38,418,012		16,166,212
1885 .	{	Ordinary . . . . .	36,078,455	}	14,652,332
		Extraordinary . . . . .	3,464,114		
1886 .	{	Ordinary . . . . .	37,116,070	}	16,350,813
		Extraordinary . . . . .	12,156,500		
1887 .	{	Ordinary . . . . .	45,888,954	}	25,891,209
		Extraordinary . . . . .	22,260,460		

The estimated income for 1888 was 46,000,000 pesos, and the estimated ordinary expenditure 40,234,685 pesos. The actual revenue for the first eleven months of 1888 was 42,992,204 pesos. The estimated revenue for 1889 is 46,000,000 pesos, and expenditure 53,000,000 pesos; the latter includes 7,000,000 pesos for the construction of new railways, and the sum necessary for the substitution of specie for paper currency.

The following table shows the public debt of Chile on January 1, 1889 :—

External.		Pesos.
Loan of 1843 at 3% interest and 1% amortisation . . . . .		327,500
„ of 1885 at 4½% „ and ½% „ . . . . .		3,980,000
„ of 1886 at „ „ and „ „ . . . . .		29,896,500
„ of 1887 at 4½% „ and „ „ . . . . .		5,772,500
		<u>39,976,500</u>
		D D 2

Internal.				
Fiscal emission in bank notes or billetes . . . . .				23,689,916
Debt for censuses or mortgage . . . . .				17,537,355
Interest and amortisation . . . . .				6,296,825
Total . . . . .				47,524,096
Grand total . . . . .				87,500,596

## Defence.

By the law of December 30, 1887, the strength of the army must not exceed 5,835 men, distributed between 2 regiments of artillery, 1 battalion of coast artillery, 1 of sappers, 8 of infantry, and 3 regiments of cavalry. There are 5 generals of division, 7 of brigade, 29 colonels, 76 lieutenant-colonels, and 824 inferior officers. Besides the regular army there is a National Guard, composed of citizens, the strength of which at the same date was 48,530 men.

In January 1889 the Chilean war-fleet included 3 ironclads, 1 deck-protected cruiser, 10 first-class, 2 second-class torpedo-boats, 2 corvettes (built 1864-66), 3 rams (1866-74), 2 despatch vessels (1874-76), 2 transports (1873-75), 4 gunboats (1881-84), 4 sailing vessels. Two of the ironclads, the *Almirante Cochrane* and *Blanco Encalada*, were built at Hull in 1874-75 from the designs of Sir E. J. Reed—each 3,500 tons displacement, 2,900 horse-power, 9-inch armour at water-line, one with four 18-ton and two 7½-ton, the other with six 12½-ton guns carried in a central battery; speed 12 knots. The third ironclad, the *Huáscar*, was captured from the Peruvians in 1879; built 1865; 2,000 tons displacement, 1,050 horse-power, has 4½-inch armour at the water-line, and 5½-inch and 8-inch on the turret, and is armed with two 12-ton Armstrong guns carried in a single turret, and two 40-pounders. The protected cruiser, *Esmeralda*, was launched in June 1883, at the works of Sir W. G. Armstrong & Co.: 2,810 tons displacement, armour 1 inch thick, engines 6,500 horse-power; two 25-ton breech-loading guns, six 4-ton guns, besides machine-guns; 18 knots an hour. One ironclad of 6,000 tons, built of steel, and to steam 17 knots, is being constructed; as are three deck-protected cruisers, one of 4,500 tons, and two of 2,000 tons each—all are of steel; also two torpedo gunboats. In 1889 there were 4 rear-admirals, 43 captains of various grades, 39 lieutenants, and 152 other officers, with 1,465 sailors and 600 soldiers. There is a naval college at Valparaiso, with 90 cadets in 1888.

## Industry.

About 1½ million of the population are engaged in agriculture. Chile produces annually about 21 million bushels of wheat, and about 24 million gallons of wine. Of mineral produce the annual yield averages about 40,000 tons of copper, 335,000 lbs. of silver, 1,000 lbs. of gold, 10 million tons of coal.

The total produce of nitrate during the last five years is stated to have been 550,000 tons in 1884; 350,000 in 1885; 450,000 in 1886; 700,000 in 1887; and 800,000 in 1888. A large amount of British capital has recently been employed in developing the nitrate industry of Chile.

## Commerce.

The imports in 1885 were 40,096,629 pesos, and in 1886 44,170,147, while the corresponding exports were 51,259,623, and 51,240,149 pesos.

The following table gives the leading imports for 1886-87, and exports for 1887 and 1888 :—

Imports	Pesos		Exports	Pesos	
	1886	1887		1887	1888
Alimentary articles .	12,309,492	10,184,510	Agricultural products	9,369,247	8,784,363
Silk, linen, cotton, &c., fabrics .	9,678,205	11,469,282	Mineral products .	49,449,015	63,206,930
Raw animal and vegetable materials, &c. .	4,886,163	6,211,190	Manufactured products	46,081	48,812
Clothing and objects of general use	2,429,273	2,569,394	Miscellaneous articles	46,655	110,031
Machinery and industrial objects .	4,246,306	5,648,557	Specie .	317,485	300,875
Domestic articles .	2,871,176	3,304,323	Re-exports—articles .	299,706	638,924
Railway and telegraphic requisites and horses .	850,789	1,443,827	„ —specie .	21,769	
Wines, liquors, and beer .	915,827	1,079,905			
Tobacco, snuff, cigars, pipes .	413,009	447,534			
Minerals and metals—gold, silver, and copper .	110,336	10,279			
Objects of art and science, &c. .	693,384	616,746			
Drugs .	615,398	686,446			
Arms and their requisites .	59,865	72,879			
Miscellaneous articles	3,877,925	4,777,136			
Specie and bank notes	213,000	98,854			
Total . . .	44,170,147	48,630,862	Total . . .	59,549,958	73,089,935

The total value of the imports for 1888 was 60,718,000 pesos. The total value of the country's trade in 1888 was 184,000,000 pesos.

The revenue from customs was in 1886 23,370,862 pesos, in 1887 29,883,852 pesos, in 1888 37,406,000 pesos.

The value of the nitre exported in 1886 was 19,230,047 pesos, in 1887, 28,690,970, and 33,866,196 in 1888; of copper in 1886, 8,477,857 pesos, in 1887, 7,986,175, and in 1888, 15,160,882; of silver in 1886, 6,570,585, in 1887, 8,293,597, and in 1888, 7,733,864; of guano in 1886, 2,129,642, in 1887, 38,462, in 1888, 1,535,035; of iodine in 1886, 1,756,800, in 1887, 771,960, in 1888, 913,750; of wheat in 1888, 5½ million bushels, valued at 4,548,729 pesos. The export transit trade in 1887 was valued at 3,163,539 pesos.

A British Consular report states that the total quantity of nitrate exported during the year 1888 amounted to 16,700,000 quintals, equal to 759,090 tons, of which 15,000,000 quintals were sent to Europe and 1,700,000 quintals to the United States.



The trade of Chile was divided among the leading countries as follows in 1887 and 1888 :—

Countries	Imports from (1887)	Imports from (1888)	Exports to (1887)	Exports to (1888)
	Pesos	Pesos	Pesos	Pesos
Great Britain . . . .	20,463,584	26,351,141	44,977,972	56,898,407
Germany . . . . .	11,631,891	14,046,577	5,071,232	4,751,990
France . . . . .	5,500,949	6,181,513	3,312,223	4,295,055
United States . . . .	3,242,314	3,133,173	2,611,384	2,070,694
Peru . . . . .	2,670,548	4,345,497	1,050,786	2,071,304
Argentine Republic . .	2,217,147	682,557	49,040	23,600
Brazil . . . . .	747,290	680,546	4,400	115,862
Italy . . . . .	509,664	—	415,558	111,811

The commercial intercourse between Chile and the United Kingdom is shown in the subjoined tabular statement in each of the five years from 1884 to 1888 according to the Board of Trade returns :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from Chile . . . . .	2,595,433	2,496,245	2,277,437	2,208,353	3,089,381
Imports of British pro- duce . . . . .	2,089,640	1,404,866	1,608,395	1,980,978	2,204,540

The staple article of export from Chile to the United Kingdom is copper. In the year 1888 the value of the total exports of copper to Great Britain amounted to 1,827,266*l*. Next to copper, the most important articles exported to Great Britain were wheat and barley, of the value of 687,695*l*.; silver ore, 120,399*l*.; sugar, of the value of 43,777*l*.; chemical products, 24,387*l*.; nitre, 50,355*l*.; and wool, of the value of 59,602*l*., in the year 1888.

The principal articles of British produce imported into Chile are cotton and woollen manufactures and iron. In 1888 the total imports of cotton fabrics were of the value of 791,288*l*.; of woollens, 295,756*l*.; of iron, wrought and unwrought, 350,150*l*.; coal, &c., 115,973*l*.; hardware, 55,630*l*.; machinery, 88,878*l*.

### Shipping and Navigation.

The commercial navy of Chile consisted, on January 1, 1888, of 177 vessels, of 77,087 tons, of which 38 were steamers, of 18,825 tons. In 1887 there entered the ports of the Republic, including coasters, 9,880 vessels of 8,730,329 tons, and cleared 9,795, of 8,655,579 tons; of these about three-tenths in number and tonnage were British, four-tenths Chilean, and two-tenths of other nationalities. There are English, German, and French lines of steamers from the coasts of Chile to Europe, through the Straits of Magellan, and English and Chilean lines to Peru and Panama.

## Communications

Chile was the first State in South America in the construction of railways. In 1889 the total length of lines open for traffic was 1,748 English miles, of which 749 belonged to the State. Receipts of the State railways, 1887, 6,349,621 pesos, expenses 4,197,250 pesos. The cost of the State lines to the end of 1887 was 48,247,398 pesos. The State has authorised the construction of 614 miles of railway at a cost of 3,542,000*l*.

The post-office in 1888 transmitted 41,093,355 letters and packets. There were 483 post-offices open at the end of the year.

The length of telegraph lines was reported, at the beginning of 1889, at 10,640 miles, of which 7,090 belonged to the State. The number of telegraph offices at the same date was 313 (240 belonging to the State); the telegraph carried 572,333 messages, besides those of the private lines.

## Money and Credit.

† The number of banks of issue in Chile is 19. Their joint capital amounts to 23,111,887 pesos, and a registered issue of 16,679,790 pesos. There are also a number of land banks which issue scrip payable to bearer and bearing interest, and lend money secured as a first charge on landed property and repayable at fixed periods. In 1887 the circulation of these banks was 57,519,600 pesos, and in 1888 it was 73,837,500 pesos.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Chile are:—

### MONEY.

The silver *Peso* = 100 *Centavos*, nominally equal to a dollar, but actually coined on the basis of the 5-franc piece = 3*s*. 4*d*.; actual value 3*s*. 2*d*.

Ten-dollar (condor), five-dollar (medio-condor, or doblon), two-dollar (escudo), and one dollar (peso) gold pieces are coined, but the currency is practically a silver one. There are also half, fifth, tenth, and twentieth parts of a dollar in silver.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES

The <i>Ounce</i>	. . . . .	=	1·014 ounce avoirdupois.
„ <i>Libra</i>	. . . . .	=	1·014 lb. „
„ <i>Quintal</i>	. . . . .	=	101·44 „ „
„ <i>Vara</i>	. . . . .	=	0·927 yard.
„ <i>Square Vara</i>	. . . . .	=	0·859 square yard.

The metric system has been legally established in Chile, but the old weights and measures are still in use to some extent.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF CHILE IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Señor Don Charles Antunez.

*Secretary*.—Señor Don Emilio Orrego Luco.

*Consul-General at London*.—John de la C. Cerda.

There are Consular representatives at Cardiff, Dublin, Dundee, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Hull, Leith, Liverpool, Newcastle, Southampton; Adelaide, Auckland, Cape Town, Hong Kong, Melbourne, Montreal, Sydney.

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN CHILE.

*Minister and Consul-General.*—John Gordon Kennedy, appointed Oct. 1, 1888.

There are Consular representatives at Coquimbo, Valparaiso, Antofagasta, Arica, Iquique, Punta Arenas, Talcahuano.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Chile.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Memorias presentadas al Congreso nacional por los Ministros de Estado en los departamentos de Relaciones Exteriores, Hacienda, &c. Santiago, 1889.

Estadística comercial de la República de Chile. 8. Valparaiso, 1888.

Synopsis estadística y geográfica de Chile 1888. Santiago, 1889.

Reports on Means of developing British Trade in Chile, in No. 34; on Native Woollen Manufactures, in No. 60; on Condition of British Trade in Chile, in No. 61; on Trade of Valparaiso, in Nos. 120 and 227; of Coquimbo, in No. 145, of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' 1887.

Reports by Mr. Thomas on the Agricultural Condition of Chile, in Nos. 369 and 407; on Foreign Trade of Chile, in No. 385; on the President's Message, in No. 409, of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' 1888.

Reports on the Nitrate Industry of Chile, in Nos. 122 and 142 of 'Reports on Subjects of General and Commercial Interests,' and on the Trade of Chile in No. 634 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' 1889.

Trade of Chile with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Arana (Diego Barros), La guerre du Pacifique. Paris, 1882; and Historia general de Chile.

Asta-Buruaga (Francisco S.), Diccionario geográfico de la República de Chile. 8. New York, 1867.

Ball (John), Notes of a Naturalist in South America. London, 1887.

Bates (H. W.), South America. London, 1882.

Fonck (Dr. Fr.), Chile in der Gegenwart. 8. Berlin, 1870.

Gay (Claudio), Historia general de Chile.

Guerre entre le Chili, le Pérou et Bolivie en 1879. Paris, 1879.

Innes (G. Rose-), The Progress and Actual Condition of Chile. 8. London, 1875.

Mackenna (Vicuña), Obras históricas sobre Chile.

Markham (C. R.), The War between Chile and Peru, 1879-81. London, 1883.

Pissis (A.), Geografía física de la Rep. de Chile. 8. Paris, 1875.

Rosales (R. P. Diego de), Historia general del Reyno de Chile. 3 vols. 8. Valparais, 1877-78.

Wappäus (Prof. J. C.), Die Republiken von Süd-Amerika, geographisch und statistisch. 8. Göttingen, 1866.

## CHINA.

(CHUNG KWOH, 'THE MIDDLE KINGDOM.')

### Reigning Emperor.

*Tsait'ien*, Emperor—*Hwangti*—of China ; born 1871 ; the son of Prince *Ch'un*, seventh brother of the Emperor *Hien-fung* ; succeeded to the throne by proclamation, at the death of Emperor *T'ung-chi*, January 22, 1875.

The present sovereign, reigning under the style of *Kwangsü*, is the ninth Emperor of China of the Manchu dynasty of *Ts'ing*, which overthrew the native dynasty of *Ming*, in the year 1644. There exists no law of hereditary succession to the throne, but it is left to each sovereign to appoint his successor from among the members of his family of a younger generation than his own. The late Emperor, dying suddenly in the eighteenth year of his age, did not designate a successor, and it was in consequence of arrangements directed by the Empress Dowager, widow of the Emperor *Hien-fung*, predecessor of *T'ung-chi*, in concert with Prince *Ch'un*, that the infant son of the latter was made the nominal occupant of the throne. There were two dowager Empresses concerned in the arrangements—the 'Eastern,' the Empress widow of *Hien Fêng*, and the 'Western,' the mother of the *T'ungchi* Emperor. The 'Western' still lives, and has lately withdrawn from power. Having become of age the young Emperor nominally assumed government in March 1887. The Emperor did not assume full control of the government till February 1889, when the Empress Dowager withdrew. He was married on February 26, 1889,

### Government.

The laws of the Empire are laid down in the *Ta-ts'ing-lwei-tien*, or 'Collected Regulations of the *Ts'ing* dynasty,' which prescribe the government of the State to be based upon the government of the family.

The supreme direction of the Empire is vested in the *Chün Chi Ch'u*, the Privy Council, or Grand Council. The functions of the *Nei-ko* are administrative generally. The administration is under the supreme direction of the *Nei-ko* or Cabinet, comprising



four members, two of Manchu and two of Chinese origin, besides two assistants from the Han-lin, or Great College, who have to see that nothing is done contrary to the civil and religious laws of the Empire, contained in the Ta-ts'ing-hwei-tien and in the sacred books of Confucius. These members are denominated 'Ta-hsio-shih,' or Ministers of State. Under their orders are the Ch'i-pu, or seven boards of government, each of which is presided over by a Manchu and a Chinese. Formerly there were only Liu-pu or six boards, but towards the end of 1885 the seventh, or admiralty board (Hai-pu), was created by imperial decree. These boards are :— (1) the board of civil appointments, which takes cognisance of the conduct and administration of all civil officers ; (2) the board of revenues, regulating all financial affairs ; (3) the board of rites and ceremonies, which enforces the laws and customs to be observed by the people ; (4) the military board ; (5) the board of public works ; (6) the high tribunal of criminal jurisdiction ; and (7) the admiralty board.

Independent of the Government, and theoretically above the central administration, is the Tu-ch'a-yuen, or board of public censors. It consists of from 40 to 50 members, under two presidents, the one of Manchu and the other of Chinese birth. By the ancient custom of the Empire, all the members of this board are privileged to present any remonstrance to the sovereign. One censor must be present at the meetings of each of the Government boards.

### Area and Population.

Hitherto the population of China, it is believed, has been much over-estimated ; a recent estimate of the population of China Proper will be found below. The following table gives a statement of the area and population of the whole of the Chinese Empire according to the latest estimates :—

—				Area	Population
				Engl. sq. miles	
China proper	.	.	.	1,297,999	388,000,000
Dependencies :—					
Manchuria	.	.	.	362,310	12,000,000
Mongolia	.	.	.	1,288,000	2,000,000
Tibet	.	.	.	651,500	6,000,000
Jungaria	.	.	.	147,950	600,000
East Turkestan	.	.	.	431,800	580,000
Total	.	.	.	4,179,559	404,180,000

The territory of Korea is sometimes added to this total.

According to official data referring to 1842 the population of

the 18 provinces of China proper was 413,000,000 ; other estimates gave 350,000,000 ; and the most recent unofficial calculation reduces the population to 282,000,000. In the following table the figures with an \* are from Chinese official data for 1882 ; those with a † have the population of 1879 ; Fukien is estimated on the basis of the census of 1844.

Provinces	Area : English square miles	Population	Population per square mile
Chili † . . .	58,949	17,937,000	304
Shantung * . .	65,104	36,247,835	557
Shansi * . . .	56,268	12,211,453	221
Honan * . . .	65,104	22,115,827	340
Kiangsu * . . .	44,500	20,905,171	470
Nganhwei . . .	48,461	20,596,288	425
Kiangsi † . . .	72,176	24,534,118	340
Chéhkiang * . .	39,150	11,588,692	296
Fukien with Formosa	53,480	25,790,556	482
Hupei * . . .	70,450	33,365,005	473
Hunan * . . .	74,320	21,002,604	282
Shensi † . . .	67,400	8,432,193	126
Kansu † . . .	86,608	5,411,188	62
Szechuen * . . .	166,800	67,712,897	406
Kwangtung with Hainan * . . .	79,456	29,706,249	377
Kwangsi † . . .	78,250	5,151,327	65
Kweichow † . .	64,554	7,669,181	118
Yünnan † . . .	107,969	11,721,576	108
Total . . .	1,297,999	382,978,840	Aver. 234

After the settlement of the hostilities with France, Formosa was separated from Fukien and made an independent province under a governor.

According to a return of the imperial customs authorities, the total number of foreigners resident in the open ports of China was 8,269 at the end of 1888. Among them were 3,682 British subjects, 1,020 Americans, 811 Japanese, 607 Germans, 467 Frenchmen, and 363 Spaniards, all other nationalities being represented by very few members. About one-half of the total number of foreigners resided at Shanghai.

### Religion.

Three religions are acknowledged by the Chinese as indigenous or adopted, viz. Confucianism, Buddhism, and Taoism.

The Emperor is considered the sole high priest of the Empire, and can alone, with his immediate representatives and ministers, perform the great religious ceremonies. No ecclesiastical hierarchy is maintained at the

public expense, nor any priesthood attached to the Confucian religion. The Confucian is not the State religion, if the respect paid to the memory of the great teacher can be called religion at all. The Emperor, as the 'sole high priest,' worships and sacrifices to 'Heaven' every year at the time of the winter solstice.

With the exception of the practice of ancestral worship, which is everywhere observed throughout the Empire, and was fully commended by Confucius, Confucianism has little outward ceremonial. The study and contemplation and attempted performance of the moral precepts of the ancients constitute the duties of a Confucianist.

Buddhism and Taoism present a very gorgeous and elaborate ritual in China, Taoism—originally a pure philosophy—having abjectly copied Buddhist ceremonial on the arrival of Buddhism, 1,800 years ago.

Large numbers of the Chinese in Middle and Southern China profess and practise all three religions. The bulk of the people, however, are Buddhist. There are probably about 30 million Mahometans, chiefly in the north-east and south-west. Roman Catholicism has long had a footing in China, and is estimated to have about 1,000,000 adherents, with 25 bishoprics besides those of Manchuria, Tibet, Mongolia, and Corea. Other Christian societies have stations in many parts of the country, the number of Protestant adherents being estimated at 50,000.

Most of the aboriginal hill-tribes are still nature-worshippers, and ethnically are distinct from the prevailing Mongoloid population.

### Instruction.

Education of a certain type is very general, but still there are vast masses of adult countrymen in China who can neither read nor write. There is a special literary or lettered class who alone know the literature of their country, to the study of which they devote their lives. Yearly examinations are held for literary degrees and honours, which are necessary as a passport to the public service; and in 1887, for the first time, mathematics were admitted with the Chinese classics among the subjects of the examinations. Recently, Western literature, and especially works of science, have been introduced in translations, and schools for the propagation of Western science and literature are continually on the increase. The principal educational institution for this purpose is the 'Tung Wên Kwan,' or College of Foreign Knowledge, at Peking, a Government institution, where the English, French, German, and Russian languages, and mathematics, astronomy, meteorology, chemistry, natural history, physiology, anatomy, and Western literature are taught by European and American professors, while the Chinese education of the pupils is entrusted to eminent Chinese teachers. There are besides several colleges under the control of some of the numerous Roman Catholic and Protestant missionary bodies at Shanghai; and a number of smaller or elementary schools at Shanghai and other ports, where the English language and lower branches of Western science only form the subjects of study. The Chinese Government has of late years established naval and military colleges and torpedo schools in connection with the different arsenals at Tientsin, Shanghai, and Foochow, in which foreign instructors are engaged to teach such young Chinese as intend to make their career in the army or navy of their country Western modes of warfare, besides Western languages and literature. Two Chinese newspapers have for several years flourished at Shanghai, and the success they have achieved has led to the establishment of others at some of the other treaty ports.



## Finance.

The amount of the public revenue of China is only known by estimates. According to one estimate the total receipts of the Government in recent years averaged 25,000,000*l.*, derived from taxes on land, grain, salt, and customs duties. The land tax in the north does not exceed 3*s.* per acre yearly, and the highest rate in the south is 13*s.*

The following is an estimate of the ordinary revenue of the Chinese Government :—

	Haikwan taels
Land tax, portion payable in silver . . . . .	20,000,000
Rice tribute . . . . .	2,800,000
Salt taxes and levies . . . . .	9,600,000
Maritime customs under foreign supervision (including Likin on opium) . . . . .	23,200,000
Native customs, maritime and inland . . . . .	6,000,000
Transit levy on miscellaneous goods and opium, foreign and native . . . . .	11,000,000
Licences . . . . .	2,000,000
<b>Total normal revenue . . . . .</b>	<b>79,600,000</b>

Other two sources resorted to in times of necessity are sale of office and forced contributions among the wealthy; the former, however, was abolished by imperial decree in 1873. The sale of brevet rank is, however, still in vogue.

The receipts from the foreign customs alone are made public. They amounted to 7,872,257 haikwan taels, or 2,361,677*l.* (ex. 6*s.*), in 1864, and, gradually increasing, had risen to 14,085,672 haikwan taels, or 4,020,286*l.* (ex. 5*s.* 8½*d.*), in 1882, to 14,472,766 haikwan taels, or 3,829,253*l.* (ex. 5*s.* 3½*d.*), in 1885, to 15,144,678 haikwan taels, or 3,794,057*l.* (ex. 5*s.* 0½*d.*), in 1886, to 20,541,399 haikwan taels (including 4,645,842 taels opium Likin), or 4,985,569*l.* (ex. 4*s.* 10½*d.*), in 1887, and to 23,167,892 haikwan taels (including 6,622,406 taels, opium Likin), or 5,442,041*l.* (ex. 4*s.* 8½*d.*), in 1888.

The customs duties fall more upon exports than imports. The expenditure of the Government is mainly for the army, the maintenance of which is estimated to cost 15,000,000*l.* per annum on the average.

China had no foreign debt till the end of 1874. In December 1874 the Government contracted a loan of 627,675*l.*, bearing 8 per cent. interest, secured by the customs revenue. A second 8 per cent. foreign loan, likewise secured on the customs, to the amount of 1,604,276*l.*, was issued in July 1878. Two silver loans have since been contracted, a loan of 1,505,000*l.* in 1884, and loans amounting to about 2,250,000*l.* in 1886. In February 1887 a loan of 250,000*l.* was arranged in Germany. Various small silver loans, generally for local viceroys, have also been floated in Shanghai and Hong Kong. The total external debt is estimated at about 5,000,000*l.*

## Defence.

### ARMY.

According to Chinese official statistics the army is composed as follows :—

1. *The Eight Banners*, including Manchus, Mongols, and the



Chinese who joined the invaders under the Emperor Shunchih in A.D. 1644—total 323,800. Of these 100,000 are supposed to be reviewed by the Emperor at Peking once a year. The number of guards in the Forbidden City, each of whom holds military rank, is given as 717.

2. *The Ying Ping*, or National Army, having 6,459 officers and 650,000 privates. The pay of the infantry is from 5s. to 10s. a month, and the cavalry receive about 1l., out of which each man must feed his horse, and replace it if the one originally supplied by the Government is not forthcoming.

It is impossible to obtain any very reliable information about the Chinese army, but it is stated that great improvements have taken place since the last occasion upon which Chinese troops were opposed to Europeans. Large quantities of foreign-made arms have been purchased, and the arsenals in China, under foreign supervision, are said to be daily turning out both arms and ammunition. Captain Norman, in his book, 'Tonquin,' divides the army as follows :—

#### I. *The Active Army*, comprising :—

1. The Army of Manchuria ;
2. The Army of the Centre ; and
3. The Army of Turkestan.

#### II. *The Territorial Army*.

He gives the number of the Army of Manchuria as 70,000 men, divided into two army corps, the head-quarters of the one being at Tsitsihar the capital, and of the other at Moukden. Many of these troops are armed with the Mauser rifle, and possess a liberal supply of Krupp 8 centimètre field cannon. The Army of the Centre, having its headquarters at Kalgan, an important town to the N.W. of Peking, is numbered at 50,000 men in time of peace. This number, however, can be doubled in case of war. The men are a hardy race, and are armed with Remington rifles. The Army of Turkestan is employed in keeping order in the extreme western territories, and could not, in all probability, be moved eastward in the event of war with a European foe. The Territorial Army, or 'Braves,' is a kind of local militia, capable of being raised to a strength of probably 600,000 men. The numbers are kept down in time of peace to 200,000. The Tartar cavalry of the north are mounted on undersized but sturdy ponies. The small size of their horses, and their wretched equipment, render them no match for European cavalry. Permanent Manchu garrisons under Manchu officers are established in a few of the great cities on the coast and along the frontier.

### NAVY.

China has lately acquired a considerable navy ; the ships are many of them of an advanced type. The fleet is divided into the North Coast Squadron, the Foochow Squadron, the Shanghai Flotilla, and the Canton

**Flotilla.** The North Coast Squadron consists of 4 barbette sea-going armour-clads, 2 of 7,280 tons, 1 of 9,850 tons, and 1 of 2,320 tons: 1 turret ship of 2,320 tons, 2 deck-protected cruisers, each of 2,300 tons: 4 torpedo cruisers, 23 first-class and 4 smaller torpedo-boats, and 11 gunboats, from 325 to 440 tons. The Foochow Squadron consists of 9 cruisers of from 1,300 to 2,480 tons: 3 gunboats, 9 despatch boats, and 3 revenue cruisers: the Shanghai Flotilla, of an armoured frigate, 2,630 tons, a gunboat, 6 floating batteries (wood), and 3 transports: and the Canton Flotilla, of 13 gunboats.

The two most powerful armour-clads are the *Ting Yuen* and *Chen Yuen*. They are of 7,280 tons displacement, 6,000 horse-power, and of  $14\frac{1}{2}$  knots speed. Their armour (steel-faced) is 14 inches thick, and they each carry four 12-inch Krupp breech-loading guns in two barbette towers, 'en échelon,' protected by 12-inch armour, and two 6-inch guns. The *Tsi Yuen*, built in Germany, is of 2,300 tons displacement, has a protective deck 3 inches thick right fore and aft over machinery and magazines, &c., and carries two 8-inch Krupp guns in a barbette, protected by 10-inch armour and one 6-inch Krupp.

### Production and Industry.

China is essentially an agricultural country, though no statistics as to areas or crops exist. Wheat, barley, maize, and millet and other cereals are chiefly cultivated in the north, and rice in the south. Sugar is cultivated in Formosa and the south provinces. Opium has become a crop of increasing importance. Tea is cultivated exclusively in the west and south. in Fu-Chien, Hû-pei, Hû-Nan, Cheh-Chiang, An-hui, Kwanling, and Sze-ch'wan. The culture of silk is equally important with that of tea. The mulberry tree grows everywhere, but the best and the most silk comes from Kwan-tung, Sze-ch'wan, and Cheh-chiang.

All the 18 provinces contain coal, and China may be regarded as one of the first coal countries of the world. The coal mines at Kai-p'ing, Northern Chihli, under foreign supervision, have been very productive; at Keelung, in Formosa, and at Hankow, coal mines have also been worked. There are also considerable stores of iron and copper remaining to be worked, and in Yunnan Japanese mining engineers have been employed to teach the people how to apply modern methods to copper mining, which is an industry of some antiquity in that province.

### Commerce.

The commercial intercourse of China is mainly with the United Kingdom and the British colonies. The following table shows the value of the foreign trade of China for the five years 1884-88, in haikwan taels:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Imports . . . . .	72,760,758	88,200,018	87,479,323	102,263,669	124,782,893
Exports . . . . .	67,147,680	65,005,711	77,206,568	85,860,208	92,401,967

During 1888 the principal countries participated in the trade of China as shown in the following table :—

—	Imports from (value in haikwan taels)	Exports to (value in haikwan taels)	Total Trade (value in haikwan taels)
Great Britain . . .	30,392,655	16,700,961	47,093,616
Hong Kong . . .	69,840,746	33,551,518	103,392,264
India . . . . .	6,627,879	1,036,843	7,664,722
United States of America	3,145,712	8,962,563	12,108,275
Continent of Europe (without Russia) . .	2,953,552	12,944,983	15,898,535
Japan . . . . .	5,774,812	3,562,158	9,336,970
Russia (in Europe and Asia) . . . . .	468,541	7,333,024	7,801,565

The imports from Hong Kong come originally from, and the exports to that colony are further carried on to, Great Britain, Germany, France, America, Australia, India, the Straits, and other countries.

The figures given above include the statistics of imports and exports at the treaty ports for the whole year; and also the like statistics of the junk trade of Hong Kong and Macao with the south of China (by the Kowloon and Lapper custom houses).

The chief imports and exports are as follows (1888) :—

Imports	Haikwan taels	Exports	Haikwan taels
Opium . . . . .	32,330,506	Tea . . . . .	30,293,251
Cotton goods . . .	44,437,525	Silk, raw & manuf'd	32,180,298
Raw cotton . . . .	1,512,651	Sugar . . . . .	2,489,989
Woollen goods . . .	5,097,605	Straw braid . . . .	1,989,842
Metals . . . . .	6,887,123	Hides, cow & buffalo	922,343
Coals . . . . .	1,657,164	Paper . . . . .	1,650,298
Oil, kerosene . . .	2,219,332	Clothing . . . . .	2,106,970
Seaweed, fishery pro- ducts, &c. . . . .	4,517,054	Chinaware and pot- tery . . . . .	761,128

Of the tea in 1888, 688,216 piculs (each 133½ lbs.) went to Great Britain, 675,177 piculs to Russia, 302,071 piculs to the United States, 149,769 piculs to Hong Kong, 163,852 piculs to Australia, out of a total of 2,093,419 piculs. The total export of tea has been as follows to foreign countries in 1879–88, in piculs :—1879, 1,987,463; 1885, 2,128,751; 1886, 2,217,295; 1887, 2,153,037; 1888, 2,167,552.

China has besides an extensive coasting trade, largely carried on by British and other foreign as well as Chinese vessels, both junks and foreign-built vessels. A considerable fleet of steamers belonging to a Chinese company is engaged in this, and occasionally participates in the foreign trade.

Great Britain has, in virtue of various treaties with the Chinese Government, the right of access to twenty-two ports of the Empire. The following is a list of these twenty-two ports, known as treaty ports, with the name

of the provinces in which they are situated, and the value of their imports and exports to 1888 :—

Names of Ports	Provinces	Population	Imports	Exports
			Haikwan taels	Haikwan taels
Newchwang .	Shêngking .	60,000	325,938	34,323
Tient-sin .	Chibli .	950,000	1,981,076	4,776,776
Chefoo .	Shantung .	29,000	1,016,346	418,805
Ichang .	Hupei .	34,000	—	—
Hankow .	" .	775,000	500	4,142,638
Kiukiang .	Kiangsi .	53,000	—	5,183
Wuhu .	Anhui .	74,000	2,001	—
Nanking .	Kiangsu .	150,000	—	—
Chinkiang .	" .	135,000	21,057	—
Shanghai .	" .	355,000	68,433,543	36,460,737
Ningpo .	Chêhkiang .	250,000	21,392	—
Wênchow .	" .	80,000	183	—
Foochow .	Fukien .	630,000	3,303,668	8,841,818
Tamsui .	Taiwan (Formosa) .	100,000	1,467,257	58,146
Kelung .	" .	70,000	—	—
Taiwan .	" .	135,000	—	—
Takow .	" .	100,000	1,116,493	833,432
Amoy .	Fukien .	96,000	6,501,811	4,355,012
Swatow .	Kwangtung .	32,000	7,347,099	1,608,248
Canton .	" .	1,600,000	11,775,141	14,228,733
Kiungchow .	" .	40,000	1,242,910	262,185
Pakhoi .	" .	25,000	3,149,707	363,042

Since April 1887 the customs stations in the vicinity of Hong Kong and Macao have been placed under the management of the foreign customs. Kowloon imports 15,836,853 haikwan taels, exports 14,382,473 haikwan taels; and Lappa imports 3,484,668 haikwan taels and exports 1,629,516 haikwan taels. The same service has also been charged with the collection of the so-called Likin (inland) tax on foreign opium imported, which is likely to result in a considerable increase of the foreign maritime customs receipts.

The port of Nanking, which the Chinese Government consented to throw open by a treaty made with France in 1858, in which England participated under the 'most favoured nation' clause, had not been opened at the end of 1889.

The value of the total exports from China to the United Kingdom, and of the imports of British and Irish produce and manufactures into China (excluding Hong Kong and Macao), was as follows in each of the five years from 1884 to 1888, according to the Board of Trade returns :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports to Great Britain	10,140,977	8,614,069	8,040,938	6,867,043	6,457,673
Imports of British produce	4,153,202	5,187,288	5,249,056	6,243,002	6,203,590

The exports from China to Great Britain and Ireland are made up, to



the amount of more than two-thirds, of tea. During the five years from 1884 to 1888, the quantities and value of the exports of tea from China to the United Kingdom were as follows:—

Year	Quantities	Value
	lbs.	£
1884	134,297,091	5,928,479
1885	131,234,354	6,044,871
1886	135,960,209	5,960,224
1887	110,506,951	4,261,471
1888	98,097,843	4,016,626

Besides tea, the only other important article of export from China to Great Britain is raw silk, the value of which amounted to 2,605,664*l.* in 1884, to 954,725*l.* in 1885, to 760,629*l.* in 1886, to 899,975*l.* in 1887, to 928,225*l.* to 1888. Manufactured cotton and woollen goods, the former of the value of 4,803,226*l.*, and the latter of 638,068*l.*, in the year 1888, constitute the bulk of the imports of British produce into the Chinese Empire, exclusive of the goods passing in transit through the colony of Hong Kong.

The collection of the revenue on the Chinese foreign trade and the administration of the lights on the coast of China are under the management of the Imperial Customs Department, the head of which is a foreigner (British), under whom is a large staff of European, American, and Chinese subordinates, the department being organised somewhat similarly to the English Civil Service. It has an agency in London.

### Shipping and Navigation.

During the year 1888, 28,161 vessels, of 22,307,859 tons (23,249 being steamers of 21,311,651 tons), entered and cleared Chinese ports. Of these 15,115, of 14,069,260 tons, were British; 9,054, of 5,744,529 tons, Chinese; 2,762, of 1,570,035 tons, German; 326, of 281,900 tons, Japanese; 234, of 84,455 tons, American; 176, of 268,644 tons, French.

### Internal Communications.

China is traversed in all directions by numerous roads, and, though none are paved or metalled, and all are badly kept, a vast internal trade is carried on partly over them, but chiefly by means of numerous canals and navigable rivers. A first attempt to introduce railways into the country was made by the construction, without the sanction of the Government of China, of a short line from Shanghai to Woosung, twelve miles in length. It was opened for traffic June 3, 1876, but closed again in 1877, and taken up after having been purchased by the Chinese authorities. A small railway was constructed from the K'ai-p'ing mines for conveyance of coal to Hok'ou, situated on the Petang, a river ten miles north of the Peiho, and was subsequently extended to deep water on the Petang. A continuation has been completed from Petang, *via* Taku, to Tientsin; the two lines making a length of about 86 miles. An imperial decree was issued at the end of 1888 ordering the extension of this line from Tientsin along the Peiho to Tungchow, within a few miles of Peking, but this was subsequently rescinded. In the summer of 1889 the Emperor ordered the construction of a line across the north-west of China from Peking to Hankow on the Yangtze River, and committed the task to the two Viceroys of the provinces through which the projected railway is to run, Li Hung Chang and Chang Chih-tung, the latter official

having been transferred to Hankow from the Viceroyalty of Canton for the purpose. But up to the present moment no decided steps have been taken to carry out the scheme. The imperial Chinese telegraphs are being rapidly extended all over the Empire. There is a line between Peking and Tientsin, one which connects the capital with the principal places in Manchuria up to the Russian frontier on the Amour and the Ussuri; while Newchwang, Chefoo, Shanghai, Yangchow, Soochow, all the seven treaty ports on the Yangtze, Canton, Fatshan, Woochow, Lungchow, and all the principal cities in the Empire are now connected with each other and with the capital. The line from Canton westerly has penetrated to Yunnan-fu, the capital of Yunnan province, and beyond it to Manwyne, near the borders of Burmah. Shanghai is also in communication with Foochow, Amoy, Kashing, Shao-shing, Ningpo, &c. Lines have been constructed between Foochow and Canton, and between Taku, Port Arthur, and Söul, the capital of Corea; and the line along the Yangtze Valley has been extended to Chungking in Szechuen province. By an arrangement recently made with the Russian telegraph authorities the Chinese and Siberian lines in the Amour Valley are to be joined, so that there will be direct overland communication between Peking and Europe.

The postal work of the Empire is carried on, under the Minister of War, by means of post-carts and runners. In the eighteen provinces are 8,000 offices for post-carts, and scattered over the whole of the Chinese territories are 2,040 offices for runners. There are also numerous private postal couriers, and during the winter a service between the office of the Foreign Customs in Peking and the outposts.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures in ordinary use at the treaty ports and in the intercourse with foreigners are as follows:—

#### MONEY.

The sole official coinage of China is the copper cash, of which about 1,600–1,700 = 1 haikwan tael, and about 22 = 1 penny. Large payments are made by weight of silver bullion, the standard being the *Liang* or tael. The haikwan (or customs) tael, being one tael weight of pure silver, was equal in 1888 to 4*s.* 8½*d.*, or 4.25 haikwan tael to a pound sterling.

There are no national gold and silver coins in China, and foreign coins are looked upon but as bullion, and usually taken by weight.

#### WEIGHT.

10 <i>See</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Hu</i> .		
10 <i>Hu</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Hao</i> .		
10 <i>Hao</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Li</i> (nominal cash).		
10 <i>Li</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Fun</i> (Candaren).		
10 <i>Fun</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Tsien</i> (Mace).		
10 <i>Tsien</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Liang</i> (Tael) = 1½ oz. avoirdupois by treaty.		
16 <i>Liang</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Kin</i> (Catty) = 1½ lbs.	"	"
100 <i>Kin</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Tan</i> (Picul) = 133½ lbs.	"	"

#### CAPACITY.

10 <i>Ko</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Sheng</i> .	
10 <i>Sheng</i>	.	.	= 1 <i>Tou</i> (holding from 6½ to 10 <i>Kin</i> of rice and measuring from 1.13 to 1.63 gallon). Commodities, even liquids, such as oil, spirits, &c., are commonly bought and sold by weight.	

## LENGTH.

10 <i>Fun</i> . . .	= 1 <i>Tsun</i> (inch).
10 <i>Tsun</i> . . .	= 1 <i>Chih</i> (foot) = 14.1 English inches by treaty.
10 <i>Chih</i> . . .	= 1 <i>Chang</i> = 2 fathoms.
1 <i>Li</i> . . .	= approximately 3 cables.

In the tariff settled by treaty between Great Britain and China, the *Chih* of  $14\frac{1}{10}$  English inches has been adopted as the legal standard. The standards of weight and length vary all over the Empire, the *Chih*, for example, ranging from 9 to 16 English inches, and the *Chang* (= 10 *Chih*) in proportion; but at the treaty ports the use of the foreign treaty standard of *Chih* and *Chang* is becoming common.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

## 1. OF CHINA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Hsieh Tajen.

*English Secretary*.—Sir Halliday Macartney, K.C.M.G.

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN CHINA.

*Envoy, Minister, and Chief Superintendent of British Trade*.—Sir John Walsham, Bart. Appointed Nov. 24, 1885.

*Secretary*.—H. Howard, C.B.

There are British Consular representatives at Peking, Amoy, Canton, Chefoo, Chinkiang, Foo-chow-foo, Hankow, Ichang, Kiukiang, Kiungchow, Newchwang, Ningpo, Pakhoi, Shanghai (C.G.), Swatow, Taiwan, Tamsui, Tien-tsin, Wenchow, Wuhu.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning China.

## 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Catalogue of the Chinese Customs Collection at the Austro-Hungarian Universal Exhibition. Shanghai, 1873.

Catalogue of the Chinese Collection at the Paris Exhibition. Shanghai, 1878.

Catalogue of the Chinese Collection at the London Fisheries Exhibition. Shanghai, 1883.

And the International Health Exhibition. London, 1884.

Customs Gazette, Shanghai; published quarterly.

Reports and Statistics relating to Opium in China. Shanghai, 1881.

Returns of Trade at the Treaty Ports in China for the year 1887. Part I. Abstracts of Trade and Customs Revenue Statistics. Part II. Statistics of each Port. 4. Shanghai, 1888.

Correspondence respecting the State of Affairs in China. London, 1885.

Report on the Culture, Production, and Manufacture of Silk in China. Shanghai, 1881.

Correspondence respecting the Revision of the Treaty of Tientsin. Presented to the House of Commons. 4. London, 1871.

Treaty of Friendship and Commerce between Her Majesty and the King of Corea. London, 1884.

Report of the Delegates of the Shanghai Chamber of Commerce on the Trade of the Upper Yangtze River. Presented to Parliament. Fol. London, 1870.

Commercial Reports from H.M. Consuls in China for 1889. 8. London, 1889.

Report by Mr. Arthur Nicolson, British Secretary of Legation, on the Opium Trade in China, dated Peking, February 25, 1878, in 'Reports by H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy and Legation.' Part III. 1878. 8. London, 1878.

Report by Mr. Hosie of a Journey through the Provinces of Ssu-Ch'uan, Yunnan, and Kuei Chou, 1883. London, 1884; and through Central Ssu-Ch'uan in 1884. London, 1885.

Report by Mr. L. C. Hopkins on the Island of Formosa. London, 1885.

Report by Mr. H. E. Fulford on a Journey in Manchuria, China. No. 2. London, 1887.

Report by Mr. Bourne of a Journey in South-Western China. London, 1888.

Trade of Great Britain with China, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Anderson (John), Mandalay to Momein: a Narrative of the two Expeditions to Western China of 1868 and 1875 with Colonels E. B. Sladen and Horace Browne. 8. London, 1876.



- Baber* (E. Colborne), *Travels and Researches in Western China*: in *Supplementary Papers* of the Royal Geographical Society. London, 1883.
- Bastian* (Dr. A.), *Die Völker des östlichen Asiens*. 6 vols. 8. Jena, 1866-71.
- Boulger* (Demetrius), *History of China*. London, 1882-84.
- Carné* (L. de), *Voyage en Indo-Chine et dans l'empire chinois*. Paris, 1872. English version, London, 1872.
- China, *Population of*. Discussion of Data in Behm and Wagner's 'Bevölkerung der Erde,' vii. Gotha, 1882.
- China Review. Hong Kong.
- China Recorder. Shanghai.
- Chinese Army, the. In *Blackwood's Magazine*. May 1884.
- Colquhoun* (A. R.), *Across Chryse: from Canton to Mandalay*. 2 vols. London, 1883.
- David* (Abbe A.), *Journal de mon troisieme voyage d'exploration dans l'empire chinois*. 2 vols. 18. Paris, 1875.
- Davis* (Sir John F.), *Description of China and its Inhabitants*. 2 vols. 8. London, 1857.
- Dobelle* (—), *Social Life of the Chinese*. London, 1887.
- Douglas* (Prof. R. K.), *China*. London, 1887.
- Dunlop* (Dr. J.), *Historical Sketch of the Ecclesiastical, Political, and Commercial Relations of Russia with China*. 8. Peking, 1872.
- Edkins* (Joseph, D.D.), *Religion in China, containing an Account of the three Religions of the Chinese*. 8. London, 1877.
- Eiser* (A. H.), *Die Einnahmequellen und der Credit Chinas*. Berlin, 1887.
- Gill* (Captain), *The River of Golden Sand*. 2 vols. London, 1880.
- Gray* (Ven. John Henry), *China: a History of the Laws, Manners, and Customs of the People*. 2 vols. 8. London, 1877.
- Herth* (Dr. F.), *China and the Roman Orient: Researches into their Ancient and Medieval Relations as Represented in old Chinese Records*. Leipzig, 1885.
- Hue* (L'Abbe E. R.), *L'empire chinois*. 2 vols. 8. 4th ed. Paris, 1862.
- James* (H. E. M.), *The Long White Mountain, or a Journey in Manchuria*. London, 1889.
- Journal of the China Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society*. Shanghai.
- Journal of the Pekin Oriental Society*. Peking.
- Keane* (Prof. A. H.), and *Temple* (Sir R.), *Asia*. London, 1882.
- Kreitzer* (G.), *Im fernen Osten*. 2 vols. Vienna, 1881.
- Little* (A.), *Through the Yangtse Gorges, or Trade and Travel in Western China*. London, 1888.
- Loch* (Hy. Brougham), *A Personal Narrative of Occurrences during Lord Elgin's Second Embassy to China in 1860*. 8. London, 1870.
- Mayers* (W. F.), *The Chinese Government*. New edition by G. M. H. Playfair. Shanghai, 1896.
- Medhurst* (W. H.), *The Foreigner in Far Cathay*. 8. London, 1872.
- Neuere Nachrichten über die Chinesische Armee*. 'Internationale Revue über die gesammten Armeen und Flotten.' Mai 1888. Cassel.
- Osborn* (Capt. Sherard), *Past and Future of British Relations in China*. 8. London, 1860.
- Pallu* (Lieut. Leopold), *Relation de l'expédition de Chine en 1860, redigée d'après les documents officiels*. 4. Paris, 1864.
- Playfair* (G. M. H.), *Cities and Towns of China*. Hong Kong, 1879.
- Ratzel* (Friedrich), *Die Chinesische Auswanderung*. 8. Breslau, 1876.
- Reclus* (Elisee), *Nouvelle géographie universelle*. Tome VII. Paris, 1882.
- Revenue of China, the*. Hong Kong, 1885.
- Richthofen* (Ferd. Freiherr von), *China: Ergebnisse eigener Reisen und darauf gegründeter Studien*. Vols. I, II, and IV., and Atlas. 4. Berlin, 1877-85.
- Richthofen* (Ferd. Freiherr von), *Letters on the Provinces of Chekiang and Nganhwei; and on Nanking and Chiukiang*. 4. Shanghai, 1871.
- Roche* (E.), *La province chinoise de Yunnan*. Paris, 1880.
- Ross* (Rev. J.), *The Manchus; or the Reigning Dynasty of China, their Rise and Progress*. London, 1880.
- Sachse* (J.), *Historische Uebersicht der Bevölkerungsverhältnisse Chinas, in Arbeiten der K. Russ. Gesandtschaft zu Peking, über China*. 2 vols. Berlin, 1858.
- Scherzer* (Dr. K. von), *Die wirthschaftlichen Zustände im Süden und Osten Asien's*. 8. Stuttgart, 1871.
- Simon* (Consul E.), *L'agriculture de la Chine*. 6. Paris, 1872.
- Simon* (E.), *China: Religious, Political, and Social*. London, 1887.
- Staden* (Major E. B.), *Official Narrative of the Expedition to explore the Trade Routes to China via Bhamo*. 8. Calcutta, 1870.
- Temple* (Sir R.), *Population Statistics of China, in Journal of the Statist. Soc.*, vol. 48, 1885, p. 1.
- Williams* (Dr. S. Wells), *The Middle Kingdom: a Survey of the Geography, Government, &c., of the Chinese Empire*. New ed. 2 vols. London, 1883.
- Williamson* (Rev. A.), *Journeys in North China, Manchuria, and Eastern Mongolia. With some Account of Corea*. 2 vols. 8. London, 1870.
- Wilson* (J. H.), *Travels and Investigations in the Middle Kingdom*. New York, 1888.



## COLOMBIA.

(LA REPÚBLICA DE COLOMBIA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Colombia gained its independence of Spain in 1819, and was officially constituted December 27, 1819. This vast Republic split up into Venezuela, Ecuador, and the Republic of New Granada, February 29, 1832. The Constitution of April 1, 1858, changed the Republic into a confederation of eight States, under the name of Confederation Granadina. On September 20, 1861, the convention of Bogotá brought out the confederation under the new name of United States of New Granada, with nine States. On May 8, 1863, an improved Constitution was formed, and the States reverted to the old name Colombia—United States of Colombia. The revolution of 1885 brought about another change, and the National Council of Bogotá, composed of three delegates from each State, promulgated the Constitution of August 4, 1886. The sovereignty of the nine States was abolished, and they became simple departments, their presidents, elected by ballot, being reduced to governors under the direct nomination of the President of the Republic, whose term of office has been prolonged from two to six years, and of course the name was changed ; the country is now known as Republic of Colombia.

The legislative power rests with a Congress of two Houses, called the Senate and the House of Representatives. The Senate, numbering 27 members, is composed of representatives of the nine departments, each deputing three senators ; the House of Representatives, numbering 66 (subject to change) members, is elected by universal suffrage, each department forming a constituency and returning one member for 50,000 inhabitants.

The President of Colombia exercises his executive functions through seven ministers, or secretaries, responsible to Congress. Congress elects three substitutes, one of whom fills the presidency in case of a vacancy during a president's term of office.

*President of the Republic.*—Señor Don Dr. Rafael Nuñez ; assumed office June 4, 1887.

The departments have retained some of the prerogatives of their old sovereignty, such as the entire management of their finances, &c. ; each is presided over by a governor.

### Area and Population.

The area of the Republic is estimated to embrace 504,773 English square miles, of which 330,756 square miles are north of the equator, and the remainder south of the equator. According to a census taken in 1870, the

population at that date was 2,951,323, and an official estimate of 1881 gives it as follows:—

Departments	Area : English square miles	Population	Density per square mile	Capital	Population
Antioquia . .	22,316	470,000	21	Medellin . .	40,000
Bolivar . .	21,345	280,000	13	Cartagena . .	9,000
Boyacá . .	33,351	702,000	21	Tunja . . .	6,000
Cauca . . . .	257,462	621,000	2.4	Popayan . .	9,000
Cundinamarca	79,810	569,000	7	Bogotá . . .	100,000
Magdalena .	24,440	90,000	3.7	Santa Marta .	3,000
Panama . .	31,571	285,000	11	Panama . .	30,000
Santander .	16,409	555,600	35	Socorro . .	16,000
Tolima . .	18,069	306,000	17	Ibagué . . .	10,000
Total . .	504,773	3,878,600	9.9		

This includes 220,000 uncivilised Indians, and the population, 80,000, of the extensive territories attached to each State. There were 1,434,129 males and 1,517,194 females in 1870.

The capital, Bogotá, lies 9,000 feet above the sea. The three principal commercial towns are:—Barranquilla, on a cañon of the river Magdalena, and connected by railway (20 miles) with a seaport, 20,000 inhabitants—nearly all the commerce of the country passes through it; Bucaramanga, 12,000 inhabitants; and Cúcuta, 10,000, both in the department of Santander, and both large coffee centres.

### Religion and Education.

The religion of the nation is Roman Catholicism, other forms of religion being permitted, so long as their exercise is 'not contrary to Christian morals nor to the law.' There are two universities, and numerous colleges and special technical schools in the Republic. In 1887 there were 16 normal schools with 358 students, and 1,278 primary schools with 75,029 pupils. Primary education is gratuitous but not compulsory.

### Finance.

The following are the official estimates of revenue and expenditure for the biennial years indicated:—

—	1887-88	1888-89	1890-91
	Pesos	Pesos	Pesos
Revenue . .	21,860,000	18,173,700	19,540,700
Expenditure .	31,144,027	23,852,806	24,513,232

The revenue is mainly derived from customs duties. According to official statement the internal debt amounts to 29,605,551 pesos, of which 5,037,310 is consolidated, 24,568,241 pesos floating; besides 7,500,000 pesos due from the last war, and another

(in September 1889) 11,932,780 pesos, Government paper-money, or within 67,220 dollars of the maximum allowed by law.

The external debt with ten years' accrued interest amounts (July 1889) to 2,878,203 $\frac{1}{2}$ %, mostly due to British creditors. Negotiations for a settlement of the external debt have been in progress for some time, but are not yet (December 1889) concluded.

### Defence.

The strength of the national army is determined by Act of Congress each year. The peace footing is 6,500. In case of war, the Executive can raise the army to the strength which circumstances may require.

### Production.

From the province of Antioquia alone gold valued at 40,000 $\frac{1}{2}$ % is exported annually. Tolima is rich in silver. It is estimated that gold to the value of 125 millions sterling and silver to the value of 7 millions have been exported since the sixteenth century.

Only a small section of the country is under cultivation. It is believed to be rich in minerals. Much of the soil is fertile, but of no present value, from want of means of communication and transport. Agriculture is in a backward condition. Coffee is most largely cultivated. In the central districts European cattle and horses flourish. According to the latest official returns there were (1883) 949,072 cattle in the country, 140,735 horses, 41,520 mules, 13,090 asses, 58,280 additional horses, mules, and asses reported together, 41,696 sheep, 610,147 goats, and 343,542 pigs.

### Commerce.

In 1885-86 (ending August 31) the value of imports into Colombia (the Panama Isthmus being treated as a foreign country) was 6,879,541 pesos, and of exports 14,171,241 pesos. For the year 1887 the imports were 8,592,689 pesos and exports 13,963,227 pesos. No statistics of trade have of late been published by the Republic, but from British Consular Reports it appears that there was an improvement in trade in 1888, the figures being, imports 10,642,250 pesos, exports 16,668,180 pesos. The principal imports are food-stuffs and textiles, and the chief exports are coffee, cinchona (the export of which has rapidly declined), earth-nuts, corn, silver ore, cacao, cotton dye-stuffs, live animals, tobacco. In the imports of 1887 Great Britain was represented by 3,611,755 pesos; France, 1,790,778 pesos; the United States, 937,495 pesos; Germany, 843,725 pesos. In 1888 the imports from Great Britain amounted to 4,599,510 pesos; from France 1,942,980 pesos; the United States 1,001,840 pesos, and Germany 1,169,770 pesos. Of the exports, 3,456,608 pesos came from Great Britain in 1887, and 4,005,890 in 1888; 3,020,716 pesos from the United States in 1887, and 4,776,660 in 1888; 1,311,436 pesos from Germany in 1887, and 1,483,420 in 1888; 1,073,096 pesos from France in 1887, and 1,157,430 in 1888. The value of the coffee exported in 1888 was 3,781,260 pesos; hides 1,604,860; gold in bars and powder 1,491,300; and coined money 1,325,860 pesos.

Far more important than the direct commerce is the transit trade, passing through the two ports of Panama and of Colon, or Aspinwall, which, united by railway, connect the Atlantic with the Pacific Ocean.



The transit trade across the Isthmus of Panama is of the estimated value of 15,000,000*l.* per annum, about two-thirds representing the trade from the Pacific to the Atlantic, and one-third that in the opposite direction.

The following table gives the total value of the exports sent from Colombia to Great Britain, and of the imports of British home produce entered into Colombia, according to the Board of Trade returns, in each of the five years from 1884 to 1888:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Exports to Great Britain	433,276	237,140	295,086	266,002	372,445
Imports of British produce	1,160,305	660,124	939,509	1,165,832	1,126,441

Of the exports from Colombia to Great Britain the most important articles in 1888 were silver ore, of the value of 31,980*l.*; cinchona, of the value of 7,507*l.* (53,982*l.* in 1886); coffee, of the value of 173,399*l.*; caoutchouc, 19,415*l.* At the head of the articles of British home produce imported into Colombia in 1888 were manufactured cotton goods, of the value of 680,630*l.* The other principal articles imported from Great Britain in 1888 were linen manufactures, of the value of 65,769*l.*; woollens, of the value of 68,953*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 34,075*l.*; apparel and haberdashery, 44,436*l.*

### Shipping and Communications.

In 1888 772 vessels of 714,194 tons entered the ports of Colombia, of which 557 of 693,632 tons were steamers. 367 steamers and 11 sailing vessels were British, the total tonnage of British vessels being 410,939. Of the total, 227 of 364,123 tons entered the port of Barranquilla, and 217 of 246,161 tons the port of Cartagena.

The total length of railways in Colombia in 1888 was 148 miles. Three railways are complete and in working order, and five others are partly constructed and in use. During the five years 1883–88, 56 miles have been added to the railway system. The roads of Colombia are simple mule tracks, but the Government is employing soldiers to improve the main roads. Thirty-two regular steamers visit Colombian ports every month; of these 15 are English, 9 American, 4 German, 3 French, and 1 Spanish.

The Post Office of Colombia carried 1,063,304,411,988 samples, printed matter, &c., 15,813 registered letters and packets in the year 1888.

There were 2,800 miles of telegraph in 1888, and 200 miles more in course of construction.

Under the superintendence of M. de Lesseps, a company was formed in 1881 for the construction of a ship canal across the Isthmus of Panama, mainly following the line of the railway. The capital received up to June 30, 1886, amounted to 772,545,412 francs; and it was expected that before the undertaking was completed this would have to be nearly doubled. It was attempted to raise a loan of 600 million francs in December 1888; but only a small portion of the sum was taken up. It was sought to form a new company, but without success, so that the company was compelled to go into liquidation and suspend payment and all operations on the canal (from March 15, 1889). Provisional administrators were appointed by the Civil Tribunal for the Department of the Seine. The total length of the canal will be 46 miles.



## Money and Credit.

The amount of gold and silver coinage issued from the mints of Bogotá and Medellín (the only ones now open), from March 1885 to September 1889, has been:—Gold (0·666 fine) 117,884 pesos; silver (0·835 fine) 726,849; silver (0·500 fine) 3,364,407; total 4,209,140 pesos. The whole amount of money now (September 1889) current in the country is reported as follows:—National Bank notes, 11,932,780 pesos; notes of banks for which Government is responsible, 729,526 pesos; private and joint-stock bank notes 3,356,000; nickel coinage, 3,120,000; silver and gold coins (0·835 and 0·900 fine); locked up in banks, 3,055,000; silver and gold coin (mostly silver 0·500 fine), in general circulation, 2,839,474; total, 25,000,000 pesos.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Colombia, and the British equivalents, are:—

### MONEY.

The *Peso*, or dollar, of 10 reales = 5 francs = 3s. 4d. actual price; nominal value, 4s. The peso or dollar of 10 reales is the legal tender, although the country people and retail trade generally adopt the old dollar of 8 r., which is usually meant unless peso fuerte or peso de lei is stipulated. Its nominal value is 4s., or 5 fr., but owing to the new coinage law reducing the fineness from 835 to 500 decimas, the Colombian dollar is really worth little above 2s., or half its former value, except, of course, at Panama or Colon, where paper has not yet been introduced. There the sol or Peruvian dollar is the legal tender.

Coined money:—

*Nickel*.— $1\frac{1}{4}$  c.,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  c., 5 c., common in every-day use, and often at a premium of 5 to 10 per cent.

*Silver*.— $\frac{1}{2}$  r., 1 r., 2 r., not coined at present.

All the foreign coins have long since disappeared, and any that arrive are bought up at the ports at 90 to 100 per cent. premium.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The metric system was introduced into the Republic in 1857, and the only weights and measures recognised by the Government are these:—In custom-house business the kilogramme, equal to 2,205 pounds avoirdupois, is the standard. In ordinary commerce the arroba, of 25 pounds Spanish, or  $12\frac{1}{2}$  kilos; the quintal, of 100 pounds Spanish, or 50 kilos; and the cargo, of 250 pounds Spanish, or 125 kilos, are generally used. The Colombian libra is equal to 1·102 pound avoirdupois. As regards measures of length, the Colombian vara, or 80 cm., is used for retailing purposes, although the English yard is mostly employed, but in liquid measure the French litre is the legal standard.

## Diplomatic and Commercial Representatives.

### 1. OF COLOMBIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Dr. Felipe Angulo.

*Secretary*.—Dr. Daniel Reyes.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN COLOMBIA.

*Minister and Consul-General*.—W. J. Dickson.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Colombia.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Circulaire du Ministre des Affaires Etrangères sur les mines d'or et d'argent de la République de Colombie. Bogotá, 1886.  
 Bulletin du canal interocéanique. Paris, 1888.  
 Descripción histórica, geográfica y política de la República de Colombia. Bogotá, 1887.  
 Constitution of the Republic of Colombia (August 7, 1886). Bogotá.  
 Diario Oficial. Bogotá, 1888.  
 Informe de Ministro de Fomento—del Ministro de Guerra; del Ministro de Instrucción Pública; Ministro de Relaciones Exteriores; Ministro de Gobierno; Ministro del Tesoro; del Ministro de Hacienda. Bogotá, 1888.  
 Report by Mr. Scruggs, U.S. Minister at Bogotá, on Colombia and its People, in 'Reports of the United States Consuls,' Nos. 30, 31, and 32, 1883. Washington, 1883.  
 Report for 1887 on Colombia, in No. 253, and on the Commerce of Carthagena and Santa Martha, in No. 316, of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1888.  
 Report on the National Mining Code, in No. 103 of 'Reports on Subjects of General and Commercial Interest.' London, 1888.  
 Report on the Agricultural Condition of Colombia, in No. 446 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' 1885.  
 Report on the Trade of Colombia, for 1888, in Nos. 456 and 626, and on the Trade of Carthagena, in No. 556, of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' 1889.  
 Speeches delivered on the occasion of the Installation of H. E. Dr. Rafael Nuñez as President of the Republic. Bogotá, 1887.  
 Trade of Colombia with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Bates (H. W.), Central and South America. New edition. London, 1882.  
 Bruycker (P. de), Les mines d'or et d'argent de la Colombie. Extrait du Bull. de la Soc. R. de la Géographie d'Anvers. Antwerp, 1888.  
 Cadena (P. J.), Anales diplomaticos de Colombia. Bogotá, 1878.  
 Columbiens, Articles in 'Export' for April 1886. Berlin.  
 Esquerro, Diccionario geográfico de los Estados Unidos de Colombia. Bogotá, 1879.  
 Etienne (C. P.), Nouvelle-Grenade, aperçu général sur la Colombie. Geneve, 1887.  
 Hall (Col. F.), Colombia; its Present State in respect of Climate, Soil, &c. 8. Philadelphia, 1871.  
 Hassaurek (F.), Four Years among Spanish Americans. 12. New York, 1867.  
 Holton, Twenty Months in the Andes. New York.  
 Marr (N.), Reise nach Centralamerika. 2 vols. 8. Hamburg, 1863.  
 Mosquera (General), Compendio de geografía, general, política, física y special de los Estados Unidos de Colombia. 8. London, 1866.  
 Pereira (R. S.), Les Etats-Unis de Colombie. Paris, 1883.  
 Perez (Felipe), Geografía general, física y política de los Estados Unidos de Colombia, Bogotá, 1883.  
 Ponce (J.), New Granada: its Internal Resources. 8. London, 1863.  
 Reclus (Armand), Panama et Darien. Paris, 1881.  
 Rodriguez (J. C.), The Panama Canal. London, 1885.  
 Samper (M.), Ensayo sobre las revoluciones políticas y la condición de las repúblicas Colombianas. 8. Paris, 1861.  
 Simons (F. A. A.), Goajira Peninsula. Proceedings of Royal Geographical Society, December 1885.  
 Simons (F. A. A.), Sierra Nevada de Santa Marta. Proceedings of Royal Geographical Society, 1881.  
 White (R. B.), Notes on the Central Provinces of Colombia. Proceedings of Royal Geographical Society for 1883. London, 1883.

## CONGO FREE STATE.

THE Congo Free State was constituted and defined by the General Act of the International Congo Conference, signed at Berlin February 26, 1885, by which it was declared neutral and free to the trade of all nations, in conjunction with the rest of the basin of the River Congo. The Powers reserve to themselves, until the end of a period of twenty years, the right of deciding if freedom of entry shall be maintained or not. The navigation of the Congo is placed under the care of an International Commission representing all the Powers signing the Act. By vote of the Belgian Legislature, April 28 and 30, the Congo Free State was placed under the sovereignty of King Leopold II., individually, the Belgian Government and Belgium as a State having no power or responsibility in relation to the Congo State.

*Governor-General.*—M. C. Janssen.

The Central Government at Brussels consists of the King of the Belgians, and three heads of departments, Foreign Affairs and Justice, Finance, and the Interior. There is a local Government, consisting of the Governor-General, Vice-Governor-General, State Inspector, General Secretary, Director of Justice, Director of Finance, and Commander of the Forces.

The precise boundaries of the Free State were defined by convention between the International Association of the Congo and Germany, November 8, 1884; Great Britain, December 16, 1884; the Netherlands, December 27, 1884; France, February 5, 1885; and Portugal, February 14, 1885. The State includes a small section on the north bank of the river from its mouth to Manyanga; French territory intervening between this last station and the mouth of the Likona, whence the State extends northwards to 4° N. lat., eastwards to 30° E. long., southwards to Lake Bangweolo (12° S.), westwards to 24° E., northwards to 6° S., then westwards to the S. bank at Nokki. By Mr. H. M. Stanley the area of the Free State is estimated at 1,056,200 square miles, with a population of 27,000,000. The capital is at Boma, on the Lower river.

The Congo is navigable for 450 miles from its mouth to Vivi. Above this, for over 200 miles, are numerous rapids, which render the river unnavigable as far as Stanley Pool (Leopoldville). Above this there are about 1,000 miles of navigable water, as far as Stanley Falls, while several of the great tributaries are navigable over a considerable extent of their course. In 1888 a survey, with a view to the construction of a railway 250 miles long, was completed between Vivi and Leopoldville at an average distance of 30 miles S. of the river.

The budget of expenditure of the Free State is estimated at 120,000*l.*; the revenue is derived from a subsidy granted by the King of the Belgians.

The principal articles for export are stated to be palm-oil, rubber, ivory, orchilla weed, gum copal, ground nuts, cam-wood. The chief imports are textiles, guns, powder, spirits, tobacco. According to official reports the exportation and importation (including all that passes through the State) are valued at about 15 million francs, about one-half being exports. The

chief articles exported in 1888 were coffee, 863,436 francs; ivory, 2,034,920 francs; nuts, 1,194,608 francs; palm-oil, 799,808 francs; rubber, 2,078,132 francs; copal, 142,374 francs; wax, 77,588 francs.

In 1888, 958 vessels entered the ports of the State.

Under the governor are a large number of white subordinates, chiefs of provinces which extend as far as Stanley Falls, and other officials. There are eleven administrative divisions or provinces—Banana, Boma, Matadi, the Falls, Stanley Pool, Kassai, Equator, Ubanji, Stanley Falls, Aruwimi-Wellé, and Lualaba. The following are the principal stations occupied:—Banana, Boma, Matadi, Lukunga, Leopoldville, Equator, Bangala, Stanley Falls, and Lualaba.

There is an armed force of 3,000 native Africans, commanded by white officers, 9 captains and 20 lieutenants. There are five vessels in the Lower and seven in the Upper Congo. There is a regular steamer service with Europe, and the State is included in the postal union.

## Books of Reference concerning the Congo State.

### 1. OFFICIAL.

Bulletin officiel de l'Etat Indépendant du Congo.

Convention between Her Majesty and the King of the Belgians in the name of the International Association of the Congo. London, 1885.

Correspondence with Her Majesty's Ambassador at Berlin respecting West African Conference. London, 1885.

Protocols and General Act of the West African Conference. London, 1885.

### 2. UNOFFICIAL.

Alexis (M. G.), *Le Congo Belge*. Brussels, 1888.

Bentley (Rev. W. H.), *Life on the Congo*. London, 1887.

Capeitbat (C.), *Sur le Haut-Congo*. Paris, 1888.

Dupont (E.), *Le Congo*. Brussels, 1889.

Jeuneau, *Quatre années au Congo*. Brussels, 1889.

*Le Mouvement Géographique*. Brussels, 1889.

Pecheu-Loesche (Dr.), *Kongoland*. Jena, 1887.

*Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society*, 1885-89.

Report on the Congo Country, by Mr. W. P. Tisdal, in 'Reports of Consuls of the United States,' Nos. 54 and 55. Washington, 1885.

Stanley (H. M.), *The Congo and the Founding of its Free State*. 2 vols. London, 1885.

Stanley (H. M.), *Through the Dark Continent*. 2 vols. London, 1878.

Thys (Capt.), *Au Congo et au Kassai*. Brussels, 1888.

Van Moedel, *Etude sur la législature de l'Etat Indépendant du Congo*.

Wauters (A. J.), *Le Congo*. Brussels, 1885.

Wissmann (H.), *Im Innern Afrikas*. Berlin, 1888.



## COREA.

(CH'AO-HSIEN, OR KAOLE.)

### Government.

THE reigning monarch, named *Li-Hi* in Chinese, succeeded King Shoal Shing 1864, and is the twenty-ninth in succession since the founding of the present dynasty in 1392. His only son is 17 years of age. The Monarchy is hereditary and of an absolute type, modelled on that of China, as is also the penal code. There is an hereditary aristocracy. There is a standing army of about 2,000 men, armed principally with breechloading rifles, constituting a royal guard and police force for the city of Seoul. Besides which there is a numerous military class, of ancient origin, whose members, uniformed after a peculiar fashion, and armed, upon occasion, with matchlocks or spears, are attached as retainers to the various official establishments throughout the land.

Since the seventeenth century Korea has acknowledged the suzerainty of China by sending an annual embassy, and announcing the succession of a new sovereign, and the dependent relation is plainly recognised and clearly stated in the Chinese-Corean Frontier Trade Regulations. The influence of China is paramount in the kingdom, and no important step in the relations of Korea with other countries is taken without China's consent. The government is carried on through the Ministers of the Nei Wu Fu, or Home Office. There are besides six Departments of Ceremonies, War, Civil Affairs, Justice, Public Works, and Finance, and a Foreign Office. The revenue is principally paid in grain, and depends upon the state of the harvests. There are besides the proceeds of the ginseng monopoly, of gold-mining privileges, of various irregular and ill-defined taxation, and the customs revenue. The last-named amounted in 1888 to 267,214 dollars.

A military school, under the charge of four ex-army officers of the United States, has recently been established by the Government.

### Area and Population.

Estimated area, 82,000 square miles; population estimated at from 8,000,000 to 16,000,000. Recent statistics give 2,356,267 families, and 10,528,937 inhabitants—5,312,323 males and 5,216,614 females. The capital, Seoul, has about 250,000 inhabitants. Besides Japanese (Japanese, 4,800 in 1889) and Chinese (650 in 1888), there were about 100 foreign residents in Korea in 1888, mainly German, American, British, French, and Russian. The language of the people is intermediate between Mongolo-Tartar and Japanese, and an alphabetical system of writing is used to some extent; but in all official writing, and in the correspondence of the upper classes, the Chinese characters are used exclusively.

## Religion.

The worship of ancestors is observed with as much punctiliousness as in China, but, aside from this, religion holds a low place in the kingdom. Neither temples nor priests are allowed in the city of Seoul; but in the country, and especially in the many hills which cover the length and breadth of the land, are numerous monasteries of the Buddhists and Taoists. Confucianism is held in highest esteem by the upper classes, and a knowledge of the classics of China is the all-important aim of the Korean literati and aspirants for official station.

## Commerce.

In 1876 Corea concluded a treaty with Japan; in 1882 China (Trade and Frontier Regulations) and the United States; in 1883 Germany and Great Britain; in 1884 Italy and Russia; and in 1886 France. An overland Trade Convention has recently been concluded with Russia, whose frontier is separated from that of Corea by the Tuman River.

In these treaties Corea was treated with as an independent State. By virtue of these treaties the three ports of Jenchuan, Fusan, and Yuensan are open to foreign commerce.

The total value of foreign imports at the three ports was in 1884 963,408 dollars; in 1885, 1,651,562 dollars; in 1886, 2,474,185 dollars; in 1887, 2,815,441 dollars; in 1888, 3,046,443 dollars; of exports of native goods to foreign countries in 1884, 444,629 dollars; in 1885, 388,023 dollars; in 1886, 504,225 dollars; in 1887, 804,996 dollars; in 1888, 867,058 dollars. The imports in 1888 were cotton goods, chiefly grey shirtings and muslins, value 1,925,086 dollars; metals, value 213,981 dollars; woollen goods, value 22,645 dollars; miscellaneous piece goods, 2,517 dollars; silk goods, 216,873 dollars, including rice, timber, silk, oil, matches, &c. Beans and oil-cake, cowhides, feathers, and ginseng formed the chief articles of export. Cowhides were exported to the value of 210,631 dollars; beans, 473,541 dollars; rice, 21,010 dollars; seaweed, 17,898 dollars.

These trade statistics refer only to the three open ports, at which a customs service has been established conducted by foreigners detached from the Chinese customs service. Government has a monopoly of the important product ginseng, which is farmed out to a company and exported overland to China to the value of about 40,000*l.* annually. The principal customer of Corea is Japan, which exported 2,178,606 dollars worth to Corea in 1888, and imported from Corea 785,238 dollars worth. The remainder was divided between Russia and China, though, as a fact, Manchester goods are largely imported through Japan. Gold is found in considerable quantities in the country, but is not well worked; in 1888 it was exported to the value of 1,373,965 dollars, not included in the above returns.

The number of vessels entering from foreign countries in 1888 was 1,004 (mostly junks) of 196,041 tons. The shipping is nearly all in Japanese hands; no British vessels called at any of the ports in 1888, while 28 German vessels of 10,000 tons entered.

Transport in the interior is by horses and oxen. A telegraph line runs from Seoul north to the Chinese frontier, connecting with the line to

Tientsin, and another line runs south to Fusan, connecting with the cable to Japan.

Much of the country is mountainous, and there is a great deal of uncultivated land. The principal crops are rice, millet, beans, and jute, while coal is found in several parts.

*British Consul General at Seoul.*—Walter C. Hillier (*Acting*).

### Books of Reference concerning Corea.

Annual Reports and Returns on the Trade in Foreign Vessels. Shanghai, 1889.

*Carles* (W. R.), *Life in Corea*. London, 1888.

*Dallet*, *Histoire de l'église de Corée*. Paris, 1874. [This work contains much accurate information concerning the political and social life, geography, and language of Corea, with the history and progress of the introduction of Roman Catholicism into Corea, with its progress from 1784 to 1866.]

*Dictionnaire Coréen-Français*, par les missionnaires de Corée de la Société des Missions Etrangères de Paris. Yokohama, 1880. *Grammaire Coréenne* (by the same). Yokohama, 1881. [These two books contain much useful information concerning Corea. They treat of the language, geography (natural and political), administration, system of weights and measures, time measurement, royal genealogy, &c.]

*Griffis* (W. E.), *Corea : the Hermit Nation*. London, 1882.

*Hall* (J. C.), *A Visit to Corea in 1882*, in *Proceedings of Royal Geographical Society*, 1883.

*Lowell* (Perceval), *Chosôn, the Land of the Morning Calm. A Sketch of Korea*. London, 1883.

*Oppert* (Ernst), *Corea : a Forbidden Land*.

Report for the Year 1888 on the Trade and Commerce of Corea, in 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1889.

Reports by Vice-Consul Carles on Journeys in Corea. London, 1885.

*Ross* (Rev. J.), *History of Corea*. Paisley, n.d.

*Scott* (James), *A Corean Manual*. Shanghai, 1887.

## COSTA RICA.

(REPÚBLICA DE COSTA RICA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Costa Rica, an independent State since the year 1821, and forming part from 1824 to 1839 of the Confederation of Central America, is governed under a Constitution first promulgated in 1859, but modified very frequently since that date. Practically there was no constitution between 1870 and 1882. The legislative power is vested in a Chamber of Representatives—one representative to every 10,000 inhabitants—chosen in electoral assemblies, the members of which are returned by the suffrage of all who are able to live 'respectably.' There were 537 electors in 1889, and 26 deputies. The members of the Chamber are elected for the term of four years, one-half retiring every two years. The executive authority is in the hands of a president, elected, in the same manner as the Congress, for the term of four years.

*President of the Republic.*—General Don Bernardo Soto; succeeded, on death of previous President, March 12, 1885, and was elected May 1886.

The administration is carried on, under the President, by four ministers—viz., of the Interior; of Foreign Affairs, Justice, and Worship; of Commerce and Finance; and of War and Marine.

### Area and Population.

The area of the Republic is estimated at 20,000 English square miles. A census was taken in November 1883, and the official results show the population to number 182,073—89,789 males and 92,284 females—besides an additional 18,207 estimated or unenumerated, and 3,500 aborigines—giving a total of 203,780. In 1888 there were 1,514 marriages, 9,204 births (18.5 per cent. illegitimate), and 5,110 deaths, giving a surplus of 4,094. The population on December 31, 1885, was estimated at 213,785 (193,144 exclusive of aborigines), including 570 Spaniards, 240 Germans, 198 French; but an estimate of December 31, 1888, only gives 205,730. The population of European descent, many of them pure Spanish blood, dwell mostly around the capital, the city of San José (population 18,000), and in the towns of Alajuela, Cartago, Heredia, Guanacaste, Puntarenas, and Limón. It is stated that during 1887 there were 1,000 immigrants, half Jamaicans and half Italians.

### Instruction.

In 1888 there were 201 primary schools with 12,733 pupils, besides 90 private schools with 2,500 pupils. In 1884 the number of children between 6 and 14 years of age was 27,245.



## Justice.

Justice is administered by the Supreme Court of Justice, two Appeal Courts, and the Court of Cassation. There are also subordinate courts in the separate provinces, and local justices throughout the Republic.

## Finance.

The revenue for the five years ending March 31, 1889, was, in pesos : 1884-85, 1,965,374 ; 1885-86, 2,387,290 ; 1886-87, 2,435,189 ; 1887-88, 3,094,153 ; 1888-89, 3,687,594. The expenditure for 1888-89 was, in pesos, 3,476,722. The estimates for 1889-90 are : Revenue, 4,287,686 ; expenditure, 4,183,798. In 1888-89 the largest items of expenditure were : Debt, 634,887 ; war and national defence, 439,802 ; public instruction, 430,358 ; public works, 417,512.

Costa Rica's internal debt was cancelled December 1887. The foreign debt of the Republic consisted of a six per cent. loan, of the nominal amount of 1,000,000*l.*, contracted in England in 1871, and a 7 per cent. loan, of the nominal amount of 2,400,000*l.*—issued at 82—contracted in 1872. The amount outstanding in January 1887 was 2,691,300*l.*, and the accumulated interest amounted to 2,119,512*l.* This debt has been converted into a total amount of 2,000,000*l.* sterling at 5 per cent. from January 1, 1888, and has been taken over by the Costa Rica Railway Company. There is 870,245 pesos of Government paper-money in circulation (March 1889).

## Defence.

Costa Rica has an army of 600 men, and on a war footing can command 31,824 militia, as every male between 18 and 50 is bound to serve.

## Industry and Commerce.

Almost anything can be grown in Costa Rica, but in 1888 the principal agricultural products were coffee and bananas. Maize, rice, wheat, potatoes, are commonly cultivated. In 1888 the agricultural produce was valued at 16,523,014 pesos. Gold and silver mines are worked ; the value of the produce in 1888 being 37,496 pesos. In 1887 the live stock consisted of 233,217 cattle, 45,662 horses, and 1,861 sheep, valued at, in all, 4,423,483 pesos.

The following is the value in pesos of the imports and exports for 1884-88:—

	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Imports .	3,521,921	3,660,931	3,537,651	5,601,225	5,201,922
Exports .	4,219,617	3,296,508	3,225,807	6,236,563	5,713,792

Of the imports in 1888 (4,742,253 pesos) 365,282 pesos represented railway materials.

The most important export is coffee, the quantity exported in the year 1888 amounting to 10,258 tons, valued at 4,742,000 pesos. The other important exports are bananas 530,765 pesos ; hides, 64,268 pesos, and skins, 11,955 pesos ; caoutchouc, 11,388 pesos ; mother-o'-pearl, 18,390 pesos ; plants, 23,658 pesos. Of the coffee exported, 6,025 tons, valued at 440,000*l.*, went to England, and 3,175 tons, valued at 214,760*l.*, went to the United

States. The value of the imports from Great Britain in 1888 was 1,649,402 pesos; from the United States, 1,793,877 pesos; Germany, 833,882 pesos; and exports to Great Britain, 2,884,161 pesos; United States, 2,077,315 pesos; Germany, 294,391 pesos. Coffee fluctuates so much in yield that efforts are being made to develop other cultures, as bananas, tobacco, sugar-cane, &c.

The commercial intercourse of Costa Rica is largely with the United Kingdom, but it is not reported on in the 'Annual Statement' published by the Board of Trade, which throws the statistics of the Republic, together with other States, under the general heading of 'Central America.' (For the value of the imports and exports thus given see GUATEMALA.)

### Shipping and Communications.

In 1887 there entered the ports of Costa Rica 293 vessels of 454,092 tons. In 1888 the number of vessels was 303. The vessels mostly belonged to the United States.

In 1888 Costa Rica had railways of a total length of 180 miles, between Limon and Reventazon; and a further extension to Cartago, 51 miles, is being carried out.

In 1887-88 (March 31), 2,633,809 letters, newspapers, &c., circulated through the post-offices.

There are (1888) telegraph lines of a total length of 600 English miles, with 31 telegraph offices. The number of messages in 1887-88 was 112,639, the receipts being 31,176 pesos.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Costa Rica, and the British equivalents, are—

#### MONEY.

The *Dollar*, of 100 *Centavos*: normal value, 4s.; approximate value, 3s. 1d. 6 dol. 50 c. = 1*l.* (1888).

#### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The metric system is now in use; the following are the old weights and measures:—

The <i>Libra</i>	.	.	.	.	= 1.014 lb. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Quintal</i>	.	.	.	.	= 101.40 lbs. „
„ <i>Arroba</i>	.	.	.	.	= 25.35 „
„ <i>Fanega</i>	.	.	.	.	= 1½ imperial bushel.

The old weights and measures of Spain are in general use, but the introduction of the French metric system is contemplated.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF COSTA RICA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Minister*.—Manuel M. Peralta.

*Consul-General*.—John A. Le Lacheur.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN COSTA RICA.

*Minister and Consul-General*.—J. P. Harriss-Gastrell.

*Consul*.—Cecil Sharpe.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Costa Rica.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Anuario estadístico de la República de Costa Rica. Año de 1889. San José, 1889.  
 Calvo (J. B.), República de Costa Rica. Apuntamientos geográficos, estadísticos e históricos. San José, 1887.  
 Estadística del comercio exterior de la República de Costa Rica. 1888. San José, 1889.  
 Memoria de la secretaria de gobernación, policía y fomento. San José, 1889.  
 Memoria de la secretaria de guerra y marina. San José, 1889.  
 Memoria de la secretaria de hacienda y comercio. 5. San José, 1889.  
 Villavicencio (Enrique), Director of Statistical Bureau. República de Costa Rica. Año de 1886. San José, 1886.  
 Report by Consul Sharpe on the Trade and Commerce of Costa Rica in 1888, in No. 527 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' 1889.  
 Trade of Central America with the United Kingdom, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Bates* (H. W.), Central and South America. New edition. London, 1882.  
*Belly* (Félix), A travers l'Amérique centrale. 2 vols. 8. Paris, 1872.  
*Biolley* (Paul), Costa Rica and her Future. Washington, 1889.  
*Boyle* (Frederick), Ride across a Continent: a Personal Narrative of Wanderings through Nicaragua and Costa Rica. 2 vols. 8. London, 1868.  
*Caceres* (J. M.), Geografía de Centro-América. Paris, 1882.  
*Fröbel* (Julius), Aus Amerika. 2 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1857-58.  
*Marr* (N.), Reise nach Centralamerika. 2 vols. 8. Hamburg, 1863.  
*Morelot* (L.), Voyage dans l'Amérique centrale. 2 vols. 8. Paris, 1859.  
*Peralta* (Manuel M.), Costa Rica: its Climate, Constitution, and Resources. With a survey of its present financial position. 8. London, 1873.  
*Scherzer* (Karl, Ritter von), Statistisch-commerzielle Ergebnisse einer Reise um die Erde. 8. Leipzig, 1867.  
*Scherzer* (Karl, Ritter von), Wanderungen durch die mittelamerikanischen Freistaaten. 8. Braunschweig, 1857.  
*Wagner* (Moritz), Die Republik Costa Rica in Centralamerika. 8. Leipzig, 1856.

## DENMARK.

(KONGERIGET DANMARK.)

### Reigning King.

**Christian IX.**, born April 8, 1818, the fourth son of the late Duke Wilhelm of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg, and of Princess Louise of Hesse-Cassel. Appointed to the succession of the crown of Denmark by the treaty of London of May 8, 1852, and by the Danish law of succession of July 31, 1852. Succeeded to the throne on the death of King Frederik VII., November 15, 1863. Married, May 26, 1842, to Queen *Louise*, born September 7, 1817, the daughter of Landgrave Wilhelm of Hesse-Cassel.

### Children of the King.

I. Prince *Frederik*, heir apparent, born June 3, 1843; married July 28, 1869, to Princess *Louisa*, daughter of King Carl XV. of Sweden and Norway. Offspring of the union are six children:—1. Prince Christian, born September 29, 1870. 2. Prince Karl, born August 3, 1872. 3. Princess Lowisa, born February 17, 1875. 4. Prince Harald, born October 8, 1876. 5. Prince Ingeborg, born August 2, 1878. 6. Princess Thyra, born March 14, 1880. 7. Prince Gustav, born March 4, 1887.

II. Princess *Alexandra*, born December 1, 1844; married, March 10, 1853, to Albert Edward, Prince of Wales.

III. Prince *Wilhelm*, born December 24, 1845; admiral in the Danish navy; elected King of the Hellenes, under the title of *Georgios I.*, by the Greek National Assembly, March 31, 1863; married, October 27, 1867, to Olga Constantinowna, Grand-Duchess of Russia.

IV. Princess *Marie Dagmar* (Empress *María-Feodorovna*), born November 26, 1847; married, November 9, 1866, to Alexander III., Emperor of Russia.

V. Princess *Thyra*, born September 29, 1853; married, December 21, 1878, to Prince Ernest August, Duke of Cumberland.

VI. Prince *Waldemar*, born October 27, 1858; married, October 20, 1885, to Princess Marie d'Orléans, eldest daughter



of the Duc de Chartres, born January 13, 1865 ; offspring Princess Aage, born June 10, 1887 ; Prince Axel, born August 12, 1888.

### *Brothers and Sisters of the King.*

I. Princess *Frederica*, born October 9, 1811 ; married, October 30, 1834, to Duke Alexander of Anhalt-Bernburg ; widow August 19, 1863.

II. Prince *Wilhelm*, born April 10, 1816 ; field-marshal-lieutenant in the service of Austria.

III. Princess *Louise*, born November 18, 1820 ; nominated abbess of the convent of Itzehoe, Holstein, August 3, 1860.

IV. Prince *Julius*, born October 14, 1824 ; general in the Danish army.

V. Prince *Hans*, born December 5, 1825 ; general in the Danish army.

The crown of Denmark was elective from the earliest times. In 1448, after the death of the last male scion of the Princely House of Svend Estridsen, the Danish Diet elected to the throne Christian I., Count of Oldenburg, in whose family the royal dignity remained for more than four centuries, although the crown was not rendered hereditary by right till the year 1660. The direct male line of the house of Oldenburg became extinct with the sixteenth king, Frederik VII., on November 15, 1863. In view of the death of the King without direct heirs, the Great Powers of Europe, 'taking into consideration that the maintenance of the integrity of the Danish Monarchy, as connected with the general interests of the balance of power in Europe, is of high importance to the preservation of peace,' signed a treaty at London on May 8, 1852, by the terms of which the succession to the crown of Denmark was made over to Prince Christian of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg, and to the direct male descendants of his union with the Princess Louise of Hesse Cassel, niece of King Christian VIII. of Denmark. In accordance with this treaty, a law concerning the succession to the Danish crown was adopted by the Diet, and obtained the royal sanction July 31, 1853.

King Christian IX. has a civil list of 500,000 rigsdalers settled upon him by vote of the Rigsdag, approved December 17, 1863. The heir apparent of the crown has, in addition, an allowance of 60,000 rigsdalers, settled by law of March 20, 1868.

Subjoined is a list of the Kings of Denmark, with the dates of their accession, from the time of election of Christian I. of Oldenburg :—

### *House of Oldenburg.*

	A.D.		A.D.
Christian I. . . .	1448	Christian V. . . .	1670
Hans . . . .	1481	Frederik IV. . . .	1699
Christian II. . . .	1513	Christian VI. . . .	1730
Frederik I. . . .	1523	Frederik V. . . .	1746
Christian III. . . .	1533	Christian VII. . . .	1766
Frederik II. . . .	1559	Frederik VI. . . .	1808
Christian IV. . . .	1588	Christian VIII. . . .	1839
Frederik III. . . .	1648	Frederik VII. . . .	1848

### *House of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg.*

Christian IX., 1863.

### Constitution and Government.

The present Constitution of Denmark is embodied in the charter of June 5, 1849, which was modified in some important respects in 1855 and 1863, but again restored, with various alterations, by a statute which obtained the royal sanction on July 28, 1866. According to this charter, the executive power is in the king and his responsible ministers, and the right of making and amending laws in the Rigsdag, or Diet, acting in conjunction with the sovereign. The king must be a member of the Evangelical Lutheran Church, which is declared to be the religion of the State. The Rigsdag comprises the Landsting and the Folkething, the former being a Senate or Upper House, and the latter a House of Commons. The Landsting consists of 66 members. Of these, 12 are nominated for life by the Crown, from among actual or former representatives of the Kingdom, and the rest are elected indirectly by the people for the term of eight years. The choice of the latter 54 members of the Upper House is given to electoral bodies composed partly of the largest taxpayers in the country districts, partly of deputies of the largest taxpayers in the cities, and partly of deputies from the totality of citizens possessing the franchise. Eligible to the Landsting is every citizen who has passed his twenty-fifth year and is a resident of the district. The Folkething, or Lower House of Parliament, consists of 102 members, returned in direct election, by universal suffrage, for the term of three years. According to the Constitution there should be one member for every 16,000 inhabitants. The franchise belongs to every male citizen who has reached his thirtieth year, who is not in the actual receipt of public charity, or who, if he has at any former time been in receipt of it, has repaid the sums so received, who is not in private service without having his own household, and who has resided at least one year in the electoral circle on the lists of which his name is inscribed. Eligible for the Folkething are all men of good reputation past the age of twenty-five. Both the members of the Landsting and of the Folkething receive payment for their services at the same rate.

The Rigsdag must meet every year on the first Monday in October. To the Folkething all money bills must in the first instance be submitted by the Government. The Landsting, besides its legislative functions, has the duty of appointing from its midst every four years the assistant judges of the Rigsret, who, together with the ordinary members of the Høiesteret, form the highest tribunal of the Kingdom (Rigsret), and can alone try parliamentary impeachments. The ministers have free access to both of the legislative assemblies, but can only vote in that chamber of which they are members.

The executive, acting under the king as president, and called the State Council—Statsraadet—consists of the following seven departments:—

1. The Presidency of the Council and Ministry of Finance.—Jacob Brønnum Scavenius *Estrup*, appointed President of the Council of Ministers, and Minister of Finance, June 11, 1875.

2. Ministry of the Interior.—H. G. *Ingerslev*, appointed August 7, 1885.

3. Ministry of Justice and for Iceland.—J. M. V. *Nellemann*, appointed June 11, 1875.

4. Ministry of Foreign Affairs.—Otto Ditlev, Baron *Rosenørn-Lehn*, appointed October 11, 1875.

5. Ministry of War.—Colonel J. J. *Bahnsen*, appointed September 13, 1884.

6. Ministry of Marine.—Commander N. F. *Ravn*, appointed January 4, 1879.

7. Ministry of Public Instruction and Ecclesiastical Affairs.—J. F. *Scavenius*, appointed August 24, 1880.

The ministers are individually and collectively responsible for their acts, and in case of impeachment, and being found guilty, cannot be pardoned without the consent of the Folkething.

The chief of the dependencies of the Crown of Denmark, Iceland, has its own constitution and administration, under a charter dated January 5, 1874, and which came into force August 1, 1874. By the terms of this charter, the legislative power is vested in the Althing, consisting of 36 members, 30 elected by popular suffrage, and 6 nominated by the king. A minister for Iceland, nominated by the king, is at the head of the administration: while the highest local authority is vested in the governor, who resides at Reikjavik. Besides him there are two Amtmands for the western and the northern districts of Iceland.

### Area and Population.

The following table gives the area and population of Denmark according to the last decennial census, taken February 1, 1880:—

Divisions	Area, English sq. m.	Population, 1880	Density per sq. m.
City of Copenhagen (Kjöbenhavn) } without suburbs . . . . .	7	234,850	33,550
Islands in the Baltic . . . . .	4,025	865,678	215
Peninsula of Jutland . . . . .	9,752	868,511	90
Faeroe Islands (17 inhabited) . . . . .	340	11,220	33
Total . . . . .	14,124	1,980,259	—

The estimated population on January 1, 1886, was 2,108,000.

At the census of 1880 the population comprised (excluding Faeroes) 962,832 males and 1,017,427 females. The total population of the preceding decennial census of 1870 was 1,794,733, showing an increase during the decennial period of nearly 10 per



cent., or 1 per cent. per annum. The increase in the towns averaged 10·29 per cent., and in the country only 5·99 per cent. in the course of 15 years. The town population in 1880 was 515,758, and the country population 1,453,281. The population is almost entirely Scandinavian; at the last census, of the foreign-born population 33,152 were Germans (including 22,007 born in Schleswig), 24,148 Swedes, 2,823 Norwegians, 454 English.

It was found at the last census that out of every 1,000 people, 469 live exclusively by agriculture, 229 by manufacturing industries, 68 by trade, and 27 by seafaring and fishing.

The population of the capital, Copenhagen (Kjöbenhavn), in 1887, was, including suburbs, 286,900; in 1880 Aarhus, 24,831; Odense, 20,804; Aalborg, 14,152; Randers, 13,457.

The following table gives the total number of births, deaths, and marriages, with the surplus of births over deaths, in each of the five years from 1883 to 1888:—

Years	Marriages	Births	Deaths	Surplus of Births over Deaths
1883	15,642	66,394	39,323	27,071
1884	15,970	70,272	39,529	30,743
1885	15,645	69,517	39,053	30,464
1886	14,834	70,030	40,044	29,986
1887	14,726	69,417	40,645	28,772

There were on an average 2·8 per cent. of the total births stillborn; 10 per cent. of the births were illegitimate.

Emigration carried off, chiefly to the United States, 2,972 persons in 1878; 3,118 in 1879; 5,667 in 1880; 7,985 in 1881; 11,614 in 1882; 8,375 in 1883; 6,307 in 1884; 4,346 in 1885; 6,263 in 1886; 8,801 in 1887; 8,659 in 1888.

### Religion.

The established religion of Denmark is the Lutheran, which was introduced as early as 1536, the Church revenue being at that time seized by the Crown, to be delivered up to the university and other religious and educational establishments. The affairs of the National Church are under the superintendence of seven bishops. The bishops have no political character. Complete religious toleration is extended to every sect, and no civil disabilities attach to Dissenters. In 1885 there were 1,353 clergymen.

According to the census of 1880, there were only 17,526 persons, or less than one per cent. of the population, not belonging to the Lutheran Church. Of this number 3,946, or nearly one-third, were Jews; the remainder comprised 2,985 Roman Catholics; 1,363 members of the Reformed Church, or Calvinists; 1,722 Mormons; 3,687 Baptists; 1,036 Irvingites; 1,919 other sects; and 1,241 without creed or unknown.



## Instruction.

Elementary education is widely diffused in Denmark, the attendance at school being obligatory from the age of seven to fourteen. Education is afforded gratuitously in the public schools to children whose parents cannot afford to pay for their teaching. The University of Copenhagen has about 1,300 students. Connected with the university is a polytechnic institution, with 20 teachers and about 200 students. Between the university and the elementary schools there are 13 public gymnasia, or colleges, in the principal towns of the kingdom, which afford a 'classical' education, and 27 Realschulen. There are 5 training colleges for teachers. Instruction at the public expense is given in parochial schools, spread all over the country, to the number, according to the latest official statistics, of 2,940, namely, 28 in Copenhagen, 132 in the towns of Denmark, and 2,780 in the rural districts; with 231,940 pupils in all, or 123 per thousand of population.

## Crime.

In 1885, 2,653 males and 872 females were convicted of crime. Before the police courts 1,888 persons were convicted of mendicity and vagrancy.

## Finance.

By the terms of the Constitution of Denmark the annual financial budget, called the 'Finantslovforslag,' must be laid on the table of the Folkething at the beginning of each session. As to the annual financial accounts, called 'Statsregnskab,' the Constitutional Charter prescribes them to be examined by four paid revisers, two of whom are elected by the Folkething and two by the Landsting. Their report is submitted to both Chambers, which, after due consideration, pass their resolution generally to the effect that they have no remarks to make on the balance-sheet.

The following shows the actual revenue and expenditure for the five years ending March 31, 1888 :—

Years	Revenue	Expenditure
	Kroner	Kroner
1884	56,380,909	50,198,940
1885	56,977,800	47,899,504
1886	55,667,607	50,035,724
1887	54,769,601	58,091,289
1888	51,333,290	59,868,223

The following is an abstract of the budget for 1889-90, sanctioned by provisional law of April 1, 1889 :—

Revenue	Kroner	Expenditure	Kroner
State domains . . .	732,151	Civil list and appanages . . .	1,223,240
Interest on State assets . . .	3,800,939	Rigsdag and Council of State . . .	306,616
Direct taxes . . .	9,632,000	Interest and expenses on national debt . .	7,050,640
Indirect taxes—		Pensions, including military invalids . .	3,408,375
Stamp duty . . .	2,707,000	Ministry of Foreign Affairs . . .	383,256
Property transfer & succession duty . .	1,935,000	Ministry of Interior . .	3,388,153
Judicial & departmental fees . .	2,099,000	" Justice . . .	3,430,744
Customs and excise . .	29,154,000	" Public Wor-ship & Education . .	2,095,137
Balance of lotteries . . .	930,000	" War . . .	10,285,916
Revenue from Faeroe Islands . . .	57,759	" Marine . . .	6,503,536
Miscellaneous revenues . . .	2,157,660	" Finance . . .	3,206,741
Revenue from sinking fund, deposits & deductions from official pensions . .	1,282,005	" Iceland . . .	96,664
		Extraordinary State expenditure . . .	9,029,758
		Improvement of State property and reduction of debt . .	6,842,707
Total revenue . .	54,457,514	Total expenditure . .	57,251,480

An important feature in the administration of the finances of the kingdom is the maintenance of a reserve fund of a comparatively large amount. On the 31st of March, 1888, the fund stood at 17,821,340 kroner. The object of the reserve fund is to provide means at the disposal of the Government in the event of sudden occurrences.

The public debt of Denmark has been incurred in part by large annual deficits in former years, before the establishment of parliamentary government, and in part by railway undertakings and the construction of harbours, lighthouses, and other works of public importance. The following table gives the national liabilities at different periods, from 1870 to 1888:—

Year ending March 31	Capital of Debt	Year ending March 31	Capital of Debt
	Kroner		Kroner
1870 . .	234,740,700	1883 . .	200,855,227
1880 . .	173,838,612	1885 . .	197,197,824
1881 . .	203,471,121	1888 . .	193,159,225

The debt is divided into an internal and a foreign. The total foreign debt amounted in 1888 to 13,319,666 kroner. The external debt is mostly at 4 per cent., and the internal mostly at 3½ per cent.

The entire charge of the debt for 1888-89 was set down as 7,176,946 kroner; after deducting productive investments, &c., the charge per head of population would be only about 2s. The investments of the State, excluding the reserve fund, amount to over 72,000,000 kroner, which thus reduce the debt to nearly one-half, or about 3% per head of the population.

### Defence.

In the session of 1882 an extraordinary vote of supply of four millions sterling was asked for fortifications and the navy. This was to be spent mainly in fortifying Copenhagen both on the sea and landward sides, and in constructing forts and entrenched camps at the most vulnerable points in the country.

Copenhagen is the only fortress of importance.

The army of Denmark consists of all the able-bodied young men of the kingdom who have reached the age of 22 years. They are liable to service for eight years in the regular army and its reserve, constituting the first line, and for eight years subsequent in the extra reserve. The drilling is divided into two periods: the first lasts six months for the infantry; five months for the field artillery and the engineers; nine months and two weeks for the cavalry; and four months for the siege artillery and the technic corps. The second period of drill, which is for only a portion of the recruits of each branch of arms, notably those who have profited the least by the first course, lasts nine months for the infantry, eleven months for the cavalry, and one year for the artillery and the engineers. Besides, every corps has to drill each year during thirty to forty-five days. The kingdom is divided into two divisions or commands, the eastern and the western, the former subdivided into two and the latter into three brigades, and each brigade into two battalions. Every brigade furnishes the contingent of a brigade of infantry and one regiment of cavalry. The artillery contingent is furnished one-half by the two first territorial brigades, and the second half by the three other ones. The contingent of the engineers is furnished by the whole brigades.

The forces of the kingdom comprise 31 battalions of infantry of the line, with 13 of second reserve; 5 regiments of cavalry, each with 3 squadrons active and a depôt; 2 regiments of artillery, in 12 batteries, and 4 of reserve, and 2 battalions with 6 companies, and 5 companies of reserve; and 1 regiment of engineers. The total peace strength of the army (1889) is 335 officers and 16,318 men. Including the Citizen Corps of Copenhagen and Bornholm Island, the total war strength is about 60,000 men. This is exclusive of the extra reserve, only called out in emergencies, and numbering 14,000 officers and men.

The navy of Denmark consisted, at the end of 1889, of 32 steamers, of which 8 were armour-clad ships, 3 protected cruisers, 1 torpedo ship, 4 sea-going torpedo-boats, 10 first-class and 6 second-class torpedo-boats; of unprotected vessels, there are 1 frigate, 1 sea-going armour-clad, 8 coast-defence armour-clads; 2 protected cruisers; 1 torpedo ship; 4 sea-going torpedo-boats; 7 first-class and 8 second-class torpedo-boats. Of unprotected vessels there are: 1 frigate, 2 corvettes, 15 gunboats, a royal yacht, transport and 4 troop-boats, besides several old vessels. There are building: 1 barbette coast-defence armour-clad, 1 protected cruiser, and 2 torpedo-boats. The following is a list of the ironclads completed or afloat:—

Names of Ironclads	Launched	Armour Thickness at water-line	Guns		Indicated Horse-power	Displacement or Tonnage	Knots per hour
			No.	Weight			
		Inches				Tons	
Danmark <sup>1</sup>	1864	4½	12	9 -ton	1,000	4,747	8.1
Gorm <sup>2</sup>	1870	7	2	18 -ton	1,700	2,350	12.3
Lindormen <sup>2</sup>	1868	5	2	12½-ton	1,560	2,076	12.0
Rolf Krake <sup>2</sup>	1863	4½	2	9 -ton	750	1,344	8.0
Iver Hvitfeldt <sup>3</sup>	1886	11½	2	28 -ton	5,000	3,260	15.6
Tordenskjold <sup>3</sup>	1880	{ No side armour }	1	50 -ton	2,500	2,400	13.3
Helgoland <sup>4</sup>	1878	12	{ 1 36 -ton 4 22 -ton }		4,000	5,345	13.5
Odin <sup>4</sup>	1872	8	4 18 -ton		2,260	2,036	12.4
Fyen <sup>5</sup>	1888	13½	{ 4 4½-ton 14 4 -ton }		2,700	2,700	13.3
Valkyrie <sup>5</sup>	1888	21½	{ 2 10 -ton 6 4½-ton }		5,000	3,000	17.0

<sup>1</sup> Broadside ship. <sup>2</sup> Turret ships. <sup>3</sup> Barbette ships. <sup>4</sup> Central battery. <sup>5</sup> Protected cruisers.

\* Slope of deck armour.

The most remarkable of these ships is the *Tordenskjold*. It is a torpedo vessel, the largest in the Baltic, the lower deck covered with steel plates 1½ inch thick on the horizontal part and 3½ inches thick where it slopes down to meet the ship's side, besides a belt of cork. She is divided into 33 watertight compartments, has 8-inch armour on her barbette, and carries two swift torpedo launches besides appliances to shoot Whitehead's torpedoes, and is armed with one 14-inch Krupp breechloader, besides four 6-inch Krupp breechloaders, and two light guns. All the other armour-clad ships, except the *Helgoland*, were constructed after old models.

The Danish navy is recruited, by naval conscription, from the coast population. The budget of 1888-89 provides for 1 vice-admiral, 2 rear-admirals, 15 commanders, 36 captains, 80 lieutenants and sub-lieutenants, and 1,477 men.

## Production and Industry.

The soil of Denmark is greatly subdivided, owing partly to the state of the law, which interdicts the union of small farms into larger estates, but encourages, in various ways, the parcelling out of landed property, and leaves the tenant entire control of his land so long as the rent is paid.

Of the total area of Denmark 80 per cent. is productive; about one-sixth of the unproductive area is peat bogs. Of the productive area 6 per cent. is forest, and of the remainder less than one-half is arable, and the remainder pasture and meadows. The total area under corn crops, according to latest returns, was 2,917,680 acres, and the total produce in 1887, 83,563,459 bushels, and in 1888, 81,448,020 bushels; potatoes, 110,306 acres, 14,562,649 bushels in 1887, and 11,037,909 in 1888; clover, 396,418 acres; bare fallow, 638,116 acres; grass, meads, &c., 3,163,020 acres. The leading crops are rye, barley, oats (about four-fifths of the arable area), and wheat. The total value of the agricultural produce in 1887 was 243,483,000 kroner; and in 1888, 253,920,580 kroner.



Cattle-rearing is becoming increasingly important in Denmark. In 1881 there were 1,348,613 sheep, 527,417 pigs (442,421 in 1887), 1,470,079 cattle of all kinds; in 1887, 107,013 were exported. Of sheep and lambs, 63,757 were exported; the exportation of pigs in 1887 was 271,124.

### Commerce.

The following table shows the declared value, according to official returns, of the imports and exports of home produce for each of the five years from 1883 to 1888 :—

Years	Imports	Exports	Years	Imports	Exports
	Kroner	Kroner		Kroner	Kroner
1883	288,514,845	199,862,572	1886	211,613,697	166,746,742
1884	274,163,607	178,394,038	1887	250,668,666	187,873,788
1885	249,223,711	162,261,370	1888	274,401,000	192,699,000

The commerce of Denmark was divided among the following classes in 1886 and 1887 :—

—	Imports, 1886	Imports, 1887	Exports, 1886	Exports, 1887
	1,000 kroner	1,000 kroner	1,000 kroner	1,000 kroner
Food stuffs . . .	73,600	88,300	124,200	139,700
Manufactured articles .	54,800	64,300	10,600	10,300
Raw products . . .	69,400	84,000	21,700	25,500
Means of production (machinery, &c.). .	13,800	14,100	10,300	12,300
Total . . .	211,600	250,700	166,800	187,800

The principal articles of import and export in 1887 and 1888, with their respective values, were as follows :—

—	Imports, 1887	Imports, 1888	Exports, 1887	Exports, 1888
	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner
Colonial goods . . .	23,772,798	22,522,638	7,498,888	6,735,888
Beverages . . .	3,669,984	4,779,486	1,683,990	2,813,166
Textile manufactures	39,508,992	40,014,624	4,423,986	4,450,466
Metals and hardware	22,043,988	24,213,770	3,119,994	3,106,926
Wood and manufs. .	13,050,000	14,201,010	3,618,990	3,824,154
Coal . . .	14,085,000	18,481,716	1,417,986	1,657,746
Animals . . .	4,275,990	4,834,854	45,610,992	29,799,234
Pork, butter, eggs, lard . . .	14,861,988	15,783,480	68,692,986	92,455,704
Cereals . . .	23,740,992	29,386,584	17,136,990	15,466,086

The following table shows the distribution of Danish trade among the leading foreign countries with which she deals :—

Countries	1887	1888	1887	1888
	Imports from	Imports from	Exports to	Exports to
	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner
Germany . . . . .	90,581,904	100,280,790	60,147,864	35,969,988
United Kingdom . . . . .	56,691,612	62,548,128	82,079,208	116,126,046
Sweden and Norway . . . . .	41,067,306	43,467,882	29,252,106	25,589,412
United States . . . . .	14,867,100	9,656,802	2,823,066	1,979,136
Rest of America . . . . .	654,192	567,360	29,700	22,590
Russia . . . . .	15,873,444	25,657,146	2,615,202	3,516,570
Holland . . . . .	7,262,010	6,401,988	1,139,544	1,012,098
Belgium . . . . .	5,567,832	5,889,798	1,558,584	818,226
France . . . . .	5,005,080	5,131,188	2,324,304	1,589,886
Danish Colonies . . . . .	2,850,948	3,321,818	3,610,170	3,781,368

The commercial intercourse between Denmark (including Iceland, the Faeroe Islands, and Greenland) and the United Kingdom is shown in the subjoined table in each of the five years 1884 to 1888 according to the Board of Trade Returns :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports to Great Britain	5,248,244	4,829,515	4,936,992	5,197,758	7,061,396
Imports of British produce . . . . .	2,197,912	1,903,055	1,729,589	1,845,390	2,082,626

The exports of butter to Great Britain rose from 767,190*l.* in 1870 to 3,334,364*l.* in 1888. The exports of live animals amounted to the value of 971,676*l.* in 1888, comprising 426,833*l.* for oxen and bulls; 334,451*l.* for cows and calves; 134,949*l.* for sheep; 56,521*l.* for swine; and 18,922*l.* for horses. The export of eggs has risen from 67,654*l.* in 1878 to 225,127*l.* in 1888. The export of lard was 6,845*l.* in 1883, 62,041*l.* in 1885, 141,503*l.* in 1886, and 11,739*l.* in 1887. Of British imports into Denmark, cotton manufactures and yarn amounted to 408,444*l.*, coals to 489,493*l.*, iron, wrought and unwrought, to 230,133*l.*, sugar, 75,639*l.*, and woollens, including yarn, 249,321*l.* in 1888.

### Shipping and Navigation.

On January 1, 1889, Denmark and colonies possessed 3,344 vessels of 270,941 registered tons in her merchant marine, of which 293 of 95,650 tons were steamers. In 1888, 24,721 vessels of 1,941,820 tons cargo entered, and 24,352 of 474,039 tons cargo cleared the Danish ports, besides 27,237 coasting vessels entered and 27,880 cleared. Of the vessels entered, 858 of 440,400 tons cargo were British, and of those cleared 988 of 43,764 tons cargo.

### Internal Communications.

There are (1889) railways of a total length of 1,214 English miles open for traffic in the kingdom. Of this total, about 1,000 English miles belonged to the State, the total cost of which up to March 31, 1885, had been 144,192,180 kroner.

The Post Office in the year 1887 carried 42,000,465 letters and post-cards, and 4,392,018 newspapers, 3,819,344 samples and printed matter. There are 774 post-offices. The State Telegraphs in 1888 carried 1,469,812 messages, of which 590,858 were internal, 945,824 international, 33,130 official. The total length of telegraph lines at the end of 1888 was 3,674 English miles (2,700 belonging to the State), and the length of wires 10,280 English miles. At the same date there were 364 telegraph offices, of which 161 belonged to the State, and 199 to railway companies.

### Money and Credit.

In 1886 there were 523 savings-banks; value of deposits 377,647,960 kroner; number of depositors, 696,578. In 1888 (July 31) the National Bank at Copenhagen had total assets valued at 132,052,245 kroner, including bullion 22,589,170, specie 33,726,314; and liabilities 129,515,060 kroner, including notes 80 millions; capital 27 millions, current accounts 15,282,137.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Denmark, and the British equivalents, are as follows:—

#### MONEY.

Under a law which came into force on January 1, 1875, the decimal system of currency was introduced in Denmark, the unit being the *Krone*, or crown, divided into 100 öre.

The *Krone* = 100 öre . . . . . Average rate of exchange, 1s. 1½d. or about 18 *Kroner* to 1l. sterling.

#### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The *Pound* = 100 *Kvint* . . . . . = 1·102 avoirdupois, or about 100 lbs. to the cwt.  
 „ *Ship Last* . . . . . = 2 tons.  
 „ *Tonde*, or Barrel of Grain and Salt . . . . . = 3·8 imperial bushels.  
 „ *Tonde*, or Barrel of Coal . . . . . = 4·7 „ „  
 „ *Foot* . . . . . = 1·03 English foot.  
 „ *Viertel* . . . . . = 1·7 imperial gallon.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF DENMARK IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Baron Christian Frederik von Falbe, accredited June 28, 1880.

*Secretary of Legation*.—Count Reventlow.

*Attaché*.—Christian August Gosch.

There are Consuls at London (C.G.), Belfast, Edinburgh (C.G.), Hull (C.G.), Liverpool, Auckland (N.Z.), Bombay, Brisbane, Calcutta, Cape Town, Halifax (N.S.), Hong Kong, Kingston (Jamaica), Madeira, Malta, Melbourne, Montreal, Singapore, Sydney, Wellington (N.Z.).

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN DENMARK.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Hugh Guion MacDonell, K.C.M.G., appointed Envoy Feb. 1, 1888.

*Secretary*.—William E. Goschen

There are Consuls at Copenhagen, Reikjavik (Iceland), St. Thomas (West Indies).

## Colonies.

The colonial possessions of Denmark consist of the following territories in Europe and America. The area and population are given after the census return of February 1, 1880.

Colonies	Area, English sq. m.	Population 1880
Iceland	39,756	72,445
Greenland, 1884	46,740	9,780
West Indies	St. Croix	74
	St. Thomas	23
	St. John	21
Total	86,614	115,988

The possessions in the West Indies alone are of any commercial importance. The inhabitants, mostly free negroes, are engaged in the cultivation of the sugar cane, exporting annually from 12 to 16 million pounds of raw sugar, besides 1 million gallons of rum. The value of the total exports from St. Croix, St. Thomas, and St. John to Denmark was 1,584,832 kroner in 1883 and 317,000 kroner in 1887; imports from Denmark 365,557 kroner in 1883, 341,000 in 1887. Exports from the Danish West Indies to the United Kingdom amounted to 38,399*l.* in 1884, 16,878*l.* in 1885, 14,051*l.* in 1886, 24,660*l.* in 1887, 14,227*l.* in 1888; and that of the imports of British produce into these islands to 156,123*l.* in 1884, 110,980*l.* in 1885, 95,024*l.* in 1886, 98,996*l.* in 1887, 83,848*l.* in 1888. The chief article of export is unrefined sugar, valued at 98,755*l.* in 1882, 4,802*l.* in 1886, 5,306*l.* in 1887, 13,570*l.* in 1888; while the British imports are mainly cotton goods, of the value of 2,884*l.*, and coals, 8,854*l.*, in 1888. The imports from Greenland to Denmark amounted to 539,000 kroner in 1887, and exports to Denmark to 472,000 kroner.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Denmark.

## 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Kongelig Dansk Hof og Statsealender. Kjøbenhavn, 1889.

Sammendrag a statistiske Oplysninger. No. 10. 8. Kjøbenhavn, 1889.

Statistisk Tabelværk. Fjerde Række. Litra D. Nr. a. b. Kongerigets Vare-Indførsel og Udførsel samt den indenlandske Frembringelse af Braendevin og Roesækker i Aaret 1887. Udgivet af det Statistiske Bureau. - Litra D. Nr. 8. a. Kongerigets Handels-Faade og Skibsfart i Aaret 1888. 4. Kjøbenhavn, 1889.

Folkemængden i Kongeriget Danmark den 1ste Februar, 1880. Kjøbenhavn, 1883.

Report on the Trade of Denmark, in No. 471; on the Agriculture of Denmark, in No. 597, of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1889.

Report on the Trade of Denmark in No. 639 of Diplomatic and Consular Reports. London, 1890.

Trade of Denmark with the United Kingdom, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Baggeen (A.). Den Danske Stat i Aaret 1860. Fremstillet geographisk og statistisk, tillige fra et militært Standpunkt. 2 vols. 8. Kjøbenhavn, 1860-63.

Both, Kongeriget Danmark, en historisk-topografisk Beskrivelse. 2 vols. Copenhagen, 1882-85.

Falbe-Hansen (V.) and Schøttgen (Wm.) Danmark's Statistik. 8. Kjøbenhavn, 1878-79.

National Økonomisk Tidsskrift, 1889. Kjøbenhavn, 1889.

O'Leary (E. C.). Denmark and Iceland. 8vo. London, 1881.

Petersen (C. P. N.). Love og andre offentlige Kundgjørelser, &c., vedkommende Landvaesnetet i Kongeriget Danmark. 8. Kjøbenhavn, 1865.

Tripp (J. P.). Statistisk-topografisk Beskrivelse af Kongeriget Danmark. 2nd ed. 4 vols. 8. Kjøbenhavn, 1872-78.



## ECUADOR.

(REPÚBLICA DEL ECUADOR.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Ecuador was constituted May 11, 1830, in consequence of a civil war which separated the members of the Central American Free State founded by Simon Bolivar on the ruins of the Spanish colony and Kingdom of New Granada. Its geographical position is ill-defined owing to boundary disputes with Colombia and Peru, which are still pending. By its Constitution, dating 1830—with modifications in 1835, 1843, 1861, 1869, 1883—the executive is vested in a President, elected for the term of four years, while the legislative power is given to a Congress of two Houses, the first consisting of two senators for each province (chosen for four years, one-half retiring every two years), and the second of deputies, one deputy for every 30,000 inhabitants (chosen for two years), both elected by adults who can read and write, and are Roman Catholics. The Congress has to assemble on June 10 of every year at Quito, the capital and seat of the Government, without being summoned by the Government. The nomination of the President takes place, in an indirect manner, by 900 electors, returned by the people for the purpose. The electors appoint, together with the head of the executive, a Vice-President, who, in certain cases, may be called upon by Congress to succeed him before his term of office has come to an end. The Vice-President also fills the functions of President of Council of State.

*President of the Republic.*—Señor Antonio Flores, elected June 30, 1888.

The President, who receives a salary of 12,000 sucrés a year, theoretically exercises his functions through a cabinet of four ministers, who, together with himself, are responsible, individually and collectively, to the Congress, and who, with other seven members, form a Council of State. Each minister receives a salary of 2,880 sucrés a year. Two designados or substitutes are elected to replace the President if necessary. There is, according to the Constitution, no power of veto with the President, nor can he dissolve, shorten, or prorogue the sittings of Congress. By the terms of the Constitution hereditary rights or privileges of rank and race are not allowed to exist within the territory of the Republic; but most of the Indians are virtually in bondage.

### Area and Population.

The area of Ecuador is 118,630 square miles, divided into 17 provinces with 1,004,651 inhabitants, according to the census of 1885. There is besides an unknown number of uncivilised Indians. It has been estimated that of the total population, in round numbers, 100,000 are whites of Spanish descent, 300,000 mixed, and 600,000 pure Indians. Included in the above statement are the Galapagos, or Tortoise Islands, with an area of 2,950 English square miles, and a population of 204. The capital of the Republic, Quito, has a population of about 50,000, including Indians, &c., Guayaquil 40,000, Cuenca 30,000, Riobamba 18,000, Latacunga 15,000.

## Religion and Instruction.

The religion of the Republic, according to the Constitution, is the Roman Catholic, to the exclusion of every other. Primary education is gratuitous and obligatory. There is a university at Quito, and university bodies in Cuenca and Guayaquil. There are 37 secondary schools and 805 primary schools, with, according to official statistics, 60,000 pupils. There is a scientific institution in Quito, with 11 professors and 50 students. There are a naval and a military school, commercial schools, and technical schools.

## Justice and Crime.

In Ecuador there are courts for each: (1) parish; (2) canton; (3) province; (4) district; and (5) an Appeal and Supreme Court. The President and members of Congress are subject to the jurisdiction of the Congress.

There are four superior courts in different centres, 152 provincial criminal courts, municipal courts, and 656 parochial justices. During the last five years (1884-88) there have been on an average 759 persons convicted of serious offences in the Republic. In the one penitentiary of the Republic there were (1889) 162 persons, of whom 68 were women, 94 men. The police force is very loosely organised, and there are no statistics available.

## Finance.

The revenue for 1885 was officially stated to be 2,524,175 sucres, and the expenditure 3,929,934 sucres. The revenue was increased by loans and supplementary credits to 4,043,204 sucres. The net revenue in 1886 was 2,939,802 sucres, besides 1,785,189 sucres from loans; total, 4,724,991 sucres; and expenditure, 4,674,713 sucres. The revenue for 1887 was 4,479,004 sucres, and expenditure 4,428,597 sucres, leaving an apparent surplus of 50,407 sucres. More than one-half of the revenue is derived from customs duties on imports at the port of Guayaquil, the amount received from this source in 1887 being 2,856,241 sucres. Next to the customs are the tithes levied on produce of all kinds by the State on behalf of the Church, which allows the State one-third of the produce. No definitive figures are available since 1887, but the estimated revenue for the years 1889-90 is 4,252,522 sucres, and the expenditure for each year is estimated at 4,379,056 sucres, with an addition of 50,180 sucres in 1890 for Congress expenses.

The liabilities of the Republic are made up of a foreign debt of 9,120,000 sucres (1,824,000*l.*) contracted in England in 1885, and internal liabilities amounting to 4,820,648 sucres, including arrears of interest. To the foreign debt must (May 1889) be added 392,160*l.*, the unpaid interest for twenty-one years.

## Defence.

In 1884 the National Convention determined that the standing army should consist of 1,600 men, but an official statement places the number of men in 1889 at 3,000. There is one brigade of fortress artillery, and one of field artillery. 4 battalions of infantry, 2 columns of light infantry, and one regiment of cavalry. There is a small navy of 3 steamers and 2 steamboats, and at Galapagos 30 soldiers are stationed. There is 1 transport, 1 third-class gunboat, and 1 third-class cruiser, with 100 men.

### Commerce.

The exports from Ecuador were valued at 4,915,120 sucrés in 1885, but advanced to 6,565,000 sucrés in 1886, and 10,119,488 sucrés in 1887. The chief export is cocoa, valued at over 5,000,000 sucrés in 1887; india-rubber, 240,000 sucrés; hides, 300,000 sucrés; coffee, 420,000 sucrés; vegetable ivory, precious metals, cinchona, &c. The estimated value of the imports in 1887 was 11,462,523 sucrés. It is, however, difficult to obtain recent and reliable information with reference to the trade of Ecuador. The exports from Guayaquil alone in 1887 amounted to 8,987,286 sucrés, and in 1888 to 8,580,306 sucrés.

The foreign commerce of Ecuador is largely with the United Kingdom, and centres in Guayaquil. The total value of the exports of Ecuador to Great Britain, and of the imports of British produce into Ecuador, was as follows in the five years 1884 to 1888, according to the Board of Trade returns:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports to Great Britain	218,609	150,990	225,754	219,062	132,360
Imports of British produce . . . .	385,960	129,428	254,962	378,633	365,622

The chief articles of export from Ecuador to Great Britain consist of cocoa, of the value of 98,561*l.* in 1885, 193,975*l.* in 1886, 155,209*l.* in 1887, 93,715*l.* in 1888; Peruvian bark has declined from 100,346*l.* in 1882 to 8,880*l.* in 1888. Of the imports of British produce into Ecuador, cotton goods, to the value of 202,658*l.*, formed the principal article in 1888.

### Shipping and Navigation.

The following is the movement of national and foreign shipping at the port of Guayaquil in 1888, which may be considered to include about the whole of the national vessels engaged in trade, except river-craft and very small coasting vessels, which are not entered in the register of the captain of the port:—

	Sailing		Steamers		Total	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
ENTERED.						
British . . . .	4	3,079	107	111,525	111	114,604
National . . . .	34	2,349	—	—	34	2,349
Foreign . . . .	41	19,270	47	64,763	84	84,036
CLEARED.						
British . . . .	3	2,675	106	110,873	109	113,548
National . . . .	28	2,497	—	—	23	2,497
Foreign . . . .	36	16,989	47	64,766	83	81,755

### Internal Communications.

The roads of the country are mostly bridle-roads only, although in the interior some cart-roads have been established. There is river communication throughout the principal agricultural districts on the low grounds to the west of the Cordillera by the rivers Guayes, Daule, and Vinces (navigable for 200 miles by river steamers in the rainy season), and other small affluents of the same. Navigation of these inland waters is carried on by about twelve American-built side-wheel and screw steamers, and a large fleet of 'canoas de preza' and other small boats.

Only one railway is in course of construction, going from Duran (opposite Guayaquil) to Chimbo. The company holds a privilege from the State and has the salt monopoly for nine years unexpired, which yields about 100,000 sucres net yearly. Length of the line is about 50 miles.

The total length of telegraphs is about 1,200 miles, Quito being connected with Guayaquil and the coast, with the Republic of Colombia, and by cable with the rest of the world.

### Money and Credit.

By a coinage law of March 1884 the unit of the monetary system is the sucre = a five-franc piece, although the average rate on exchange is only 36*d.* per sucre. There is no gold in circulation in the country; such as is introduced or brought down from the interior is bought up only for exchange purposes.

Silver is generally in circulation, but there are no statistics to show the amount. The two Guayaquil banks had deposited in their vaults on December 31, 1889, the sum of 1,060,813 sucres (152,000*l.*), and the amount in actual circulation throughout the whole country may be estimated at 450,000 sucres to 500,000 sucres (70,000*l.*)

No gold, silver, or copper money is minted in the country. The minting of Ecuadorian coin has been done in England (Birmingham), Chili, and Peru; the amount coined for the past four years, including 1889, being about 1,835,000 sucres (262,000*l.*) silver, and 40,000 sucres (6,000*l.*) nickel (nominal value).

There are two banks authorised to issue notes for circulation, viz. the Banco del Ecuador, capital 1,200,000 sucres (170,000*l.*); Banco Internacional, capital 800,000 sucres (114,000*l.*). They are in no way related to the State, except that they have to present a monthly state of balances of silver in deposit and notes in circulation, and all the notes issued by these banks have to be stamped by the Government. The banks constantly make loans for general or specific objects to the Government, and the debt due on this account to the bank of Ecuador on December 31, 1888, was 973,408 sucres (139,000*l.*). The cash deposited in the various banks on December 31, 1888, was as follows:—

—	Deposits at Interest	In Account Current
	Sucrés	Sucrés
Banco del Ecuador . .	1,164,110·00	544,873·00
Banco Internacional . .	114,299·00	348,624·00

The authorised issue of notes depends on the stock of silver in the vaults of the bank, and the banks are bound by law to hold 30 per cent. of the value of their circulation in coin, silver, or gold.

There are no private banks.



There are two newly started savings-banks in Guayaquil, not related in any way to the Government.

The amount of notes in circulation for the past five years has been as follows :—

Years	Bank of Ecuador		Banco Internacional	
	Sucrés	£	Sucrés	£
1884	1,398,524	= 233,087	—	—
1885	1,807,517	= 260,000	176,593	= 25,000
1886	2,128,254	= 304,000	465,599	= 66,500
1887	2,141,716	= 320,000	752,757	= 108,000
1888	2,084,504	= 297,900	859,176	= 122,700

## Weights and Measures.

By a law of December 6, 1856, the French metrical system of weights and measures was made the legal standard of the Republic.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF ECUADOR IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Consul-General.*—Pedro A. Merino, accredited July 9, 1885.

There are also Consuls at Birmingham, Liverpool, Manchester, and Southampton.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN ECUADOR.

*Minister and Consul-General.*—Christian William Laurence.

*Consul at Guayaquil.*—Geo. Chambers.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Ecuador.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Report by Consul Chambers on the Trade and Commerce of Guayaquil in 1888, in No. 496 of Ecuador, of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1889.

Trade of Ecuador with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Bates* (H. W.), Central and South America. London, 1882.

*Campos*, Galeria de Ecuatorianos célebres. Guayaquil, 1881.

*Cevallos*, Compendio del resumen de la historia del Ecuador. Guayaquil, 1885.

*Cevallos*, Resumen de la historia del Ecuador. Guayaquil, 1886. 5 v.

Ecuador in 1881. Report of Mr. G. E. Church to the United States Government. Reprinted in *South American Journal*. London, 1883.

*Flemming* (B), Wanderungen in Ecuador. 8. Leipzig, 1872.

*Gerstaecker* (Friedrich), Achtzehn Monate in Süd-Amerika. 3 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1863.

*González Suárez*, Historia eclesiástica del Ecuador. Quito, 1881.

*Hassaverek* (F.), Four Years among Spanish Americans. 3rd edition. Cincinnati, 1881.

*Herrera* (P), Apuntes para la historia de Quito. Quito, 1874.

*Herrera*, Decadas de Indias. Madrid, 1830. 8 t.

*Orton* (James), The Andes and the Amazon. New York, 1876.

*Oviedo y Valdés*, Historia de las Indias. Madrid, 1885. 4 v.

*Schuerda* (T.), Reise um die Erde. Vol. III. 8. Braunschweig, 1861.

*Simson* (Alfred), Travels in the Wilds of Ecuador. London, 1887.

*Ternaux-Compans* (L.), Histoire du royaume de Quito. Traduite de l'Espagnol. (Velasco : Historia del reino de Quito.) 2 vols. 8. Paris, 1840.

*Villavicencio* (D.), Geografía de la República del Ecuador. 8. New York, 1858.

*Wagner* (Moritz Friedrich), Reisen in Ecuador ; in 'Zeitschrift für allgemeine Erdkunde.' Vol. xvi. Berlin, 1864.

## FRANCE.

### Constitution and Government.

#### I. CENTRAL.

SINCE the overthrow of Napoleon III. on September 4, 1870, France has been under a Republican form of government, confirmed on February 25, and June 16, 1875, by an organic law (*Constitution Wallon*), which has been partially modified in June 1879, August 1884, June 1885, and July 1889. It vests the legislative power in the Chamber of Deputies and the Senate, and the executive in the President of the Republic and the Ministry.

The President is elected for seven years, by a majority of votes, by the Senate and Chamber of Deputies united in a National Assembly, or Congress. He promulgates the laws voted by both Chambers, and ensures their execution. He selects a Ministry from the Chamber, appoints to all civil and military posts, has the right of individual pardon, and is responsible only in case of high treason. The President concludes treaties with foreign Powers, but cannot declare war without the previous assent of both Chambers. Every act of the President has to be countersigned by a Minister. With the consent of the Senate he can dissolve the Chamber of Deputies. In case of vacancy, the two Chambers united immediately elect a new President.

*President of the Republic.*—Marie-François Sadi-Carnot, born at Limoges, 1837; studied at the Ecole Polytechnique and the Ecole des Ponts et Chaussées; Under-Secretary of Public Works, 1878; Minister of Public Works, 1880-82; Minister of Finance, 1882, and again 1886. Elected President of the Republic, December 3, 1887.

The present Ministry, appointed by the President of the Republic March 17, 1890, consists of the following members:—

1. *President of the Council and Minister of War.*—M. De Freycinet.

2. *Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—M. Ribot.

3. *Minister of Finance.*—M. Rouvier.

4. *Minister of Public Instruction and the Fine Arts.*—M. Bourgeois.

5. *Minister of Justice and Public Worship.*—M. Fallières.

6. *Minister of Marine*.—Vice-Admiral *Barbey*.
7. *Minister of Public Works*.—M. Ives *Guyot*.
8. *Minister of Agriculture*.—M. *Develle*.
9. *Minister of Commerce*.—M. Jules *Roche*.
10. *Minister of the Interior*.—M. *Constans*.

The following is a list of the Sovereigns and Governments of France, from the accession of the House of Bourbon :—

<i>House of Bourbon.</i>		<i>House of Bourbon-Orléans.</i>	
Henri IV.	1589-1610	Louis Philippe (+ 1850)	1830-1848
Louis XIII., 'le Juste'	1610-1643	<i>Second Republic.</i>	
Louis XIV., 'le Grand'	1643-1715	<i>Provisional Government,</i>	
Louis XV.	1715-1774	Feb.—Dec.	1848
Louis XVI. (+ 1793)	1774-1792	Louis Napoléon, President 1848-1852	
<i>First Republic.</i>		<i>Empire restored.</i>	
Convention	1792-1795	Napoléon III. (died 1873) 1852-1870	
Directoire	1795-1799	<i>Third Republic.</i>	
Consulate	1799-1804	<i>Government of National</i>	
<i>Empire.</i>		Defence	1870-1871
Napoléon I. (+ 1821)	1804-1814	Louis A. Thiers, President	1871-1873
<i>House of Bourbon restored.</i>		Marshal MacMahon "	1873-1879
Louis XVIII.	1814-1824	F. J. P. Jules Grévy "	1879-1887
Charles X. (+ 1836)	1824-1830	M.-F. Sadi-Carnot "	1887

The Chamber of Deputies is elected for four years, by universal suffrage, and each citizen 21 years old, who can prove a six months' residence in any one town or commune, and not otherwise disqualified, has the right of vote. The only requisite for being a Deputy is to be a citizen and 25 years of age. The manner of election of Deputies has been modified several times since 1871. The *scrutin de liste*, under which each elector votes for as many Deputies as the entire department has to elect, was introduced in 1871. In 1876 it was replaced by the *scrutin d'arrondissement*, under which each department is divided into a number of *arrondissements*, each elector voting for one Deputy only; in 1885 there was a return to the *scrutin de liste*, and in 1889 the uni-nominal vote was reintroduced. In 1889 it was enacted that each candidate is bound to make, within the fortnight which precedes the elections, a declaration as to his being a candidate for a given constituency, and for one constituency only—all votes which eventually may be given for him in other constituencies being reckoned as void. Multiple elections and elections of persons previously condemned by the law courts are thus rendered impossible. The task of annulling illegal elections, which formerly belonged to the Chamber, has been vested in special electoral committees, partly nominated *ad hoc* by the

Prefect of the Department, and partly composed of Municipal Councillors.

The Chamber is now composed of 584 Deputies ; each 'arrondissement' elects one Deputy, and if its population is in excess of 100,000, it is divided into two constituencies.

The Senate is composed of 300 members, elected for nine years from citizens 40 years old, one-third retiring every three years. The election of the Senators is indirect, and is made by an electoral body composed (1) of delegates chosen by the Municipal Council of each commune in proportion to the population ; and (2) of the Deputies, Councillors-General, and District Councillors of the department. Besides the 225 Departmental Senators elected in this way, there were, according to the law of 1875, 75 Senators elected for life by the united two Chambers ; but by the Senate Bill of 1884 it was enacted that vacancies arising among the Life-Senatorships would be filled by the election of ordinary nine-years Senators. The Princes of deposed dynasties are precluded from sitting in the Upper House.

The Senate and Chamber of Deputies assemble every year on the second Tuesday in January, unless a previous summons is made by the President of the Republic, and they must remain in session at least five months out of the twelve. The President is bound to convoke them if the demand is made by one half of the number of members composing each Chamber. The President can adjourn the Chambers, but the adjournment cannot exceed the term of a month, nor occur more than twice in the same session. The Senate has, conjointly with the Chamber of Deputies, the right of initiating and framing laws. Nevertheless, financial laws must be first presented to and voted by the Chamber of Deputies.

All bills, before being introduced either into the Senate or Chamber, are submitted to special *bureaux* or committees, which report to the Chambers. Bills may be introduced either by the Ministry or the President (through the Ministry), or by private members. The Chamber can be dissolved by the President upon advice of the Senate. The President and the Ministers may be impeached by the Chamber of high treason, in which case the Senate acts as a High Court of Justice. The same function is vested in the Senate for all other cases of high treason.

The Deputies are paid 9,000 francs, and the Senators 15,000 francs a year. The President's dotation is 600,000 francs, with a further allowance of 600,000 francs for his expenses. In the budget of 1890, the expenses connected with the Senate were fixed at 4,600,000, and those of the Chamber at 7,337,940 francs.

France has, besides, a special institution under the name of



*Conseil d'Etat*, which was introduced by Napoleon I., and has been maintained since. It is presided over by the Minister of Justice, and is composed of Councillors, Masters of Requests (*Maîtres de Requêtes*), and Auditors, all appointed by the President of the Republic. Its duty is to give opinion upon such questions, chiefly those connected with administration, as may be submitted to it by the Government.

## II. LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

For administrative purposes France is divided into 86 departments, or 87 if the 'territory of Belfort' (a remnant of the department of Haut-Rhin) be considered as a separate department. Since 1889 the three departments of Algeria are also treated, for most purposes, as part of France proper. The department has representatives of all the Ministries, and is placed under a Prefect, nominated by Government, and having wide and undefined functions. He is assisted by a Prefectorial Council, whose advice he may take without being bound to follow it. The Prefect is a representative of the Executive, and, as such, supervises the execution of the laws, issues police regulations, nominates subordinate officials, and has under his control all officials of the State. In most *arrondissements* there is a Subprefect.

The unit of local government is the *commune*, the size and population of which vary very much. There are 36,121 communes, and new ones cannot be created otherwise than by law. Most of them (31,488) have less than 1,500 inhabitants, and 17,181 have even less than 500; while 99 communes only have more than 20,000 inhabitants. The local affairs of the commune are under a Municipal Council, composed of from 10 to 36 members, elected by universal suffrage, and by the *scrutin de liste*; but each act of the Council must receive the approval of the Prefect, while many must be submitted to the Council General, or even to the President of the Republic, before becoming lawful. Even the commune's quota of direct taxation is settled by persons chosen by the Prefect from among lists of candidates drawn up by the Municipal Council.

Each Municipal Council elects a Mayor, who is simply considered as an intermediary between the Prefect and the commune. The Mayor is the head of the local police under the orders of the Prefect.

In Paris the Municipal Council is composed of 80 members; each of the 20 *arrondissements* into which the city is subdivided has its own Mayor. The place of the Mayor of Paris is taken by the Prefect of Police. Lyons has an elected Mayor, but the control of the police is vested in the Prefect of the department of the Rhone.

The next unit is the *canton* (2,871 in France), which is composed of an average of 12 communes, although the larger communes are, on the contrary, divided into several cantons. It is the seat of a justice of the peace.

The district, or *arrondissement* (362 in France), has an elected *conseil d'arrondissement*, whose chief function is to allot among the communes their respective parts in the direct taxes assigned to each *arrondissement* by the Council General. That body stands under the control of the Subprefect. A varying number of *arrondissements* form a department, which has its *conseil général* renewed by universal suffrage to the extent of one-half every three years. These *conseils* may deliberate upon all economical

affairs of the department, but their financial resources are mostly insignificant, and besides the repartition of the direct taxes among the *arrondissements*, their activity is confined to the roads, normal schools, and a few undertakings for the relief of the poor. Their decisions are controlled by the Prefect, and may be annulled by the President of the Republic.

## Area and Population.

### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

The superficies of France has changed but little since the treaties of 1815. In 1860, after the Italian War, it was increased by the annexation of Savoie and Nice from Italy; and by the treaty of May 10, 1871, France lost the entire department of the Bas-Rhin, two *arrondissements*, with a fraction of a third, of the Haut-Rhin, and the greater portion of the department of Moselle, making altogether a superficies of 5,590 square miles and 1,600,000 inhabitants, part of whom emigrated into France during the next few years.

The following table gives the area, in English square miles, and the legal population (i.e. including those temporarily absent) of the present 87 departments of France according to the census returns of December 18, 1881, and May 30, 1886 :—

Departments	Area: Engl. sq. miles	Population		Density per sq. mile in 1886
		Dec. 18, 1881	May 30, 1886	
Ain . . . . .	2,239	363,472	364,408	163
Aisne . . . . .	2,839	556,891	555,925	196
Allier . . . . .	2,822	416,759	424,582	151
Alpes (Basses-) . . . . .	2,685	131,918	129,494	48
Alpes (Hautes-) . . . . .	2,158	121,787	122,924	57
Alpes-Maritimes . . . . .	1,482	226,621	238,057	164
Ardèche . . . . .	2,136	376,867	375,472	176
Ardennes . . . . .	2,020	333,675	332,759	165
Ariège . . . . .	1,890	240,601	237,619	126
Aube . . . . .	2,317	255,326	257,374	111
Aude . . . . .	2,433	327,942	332,080	136
Aveyron . . . . .	3,376	415,075	415,826	123
Belfort (Haut-Rhin) . . . . .	235	74,244	79,758	336
Bouches-du-Rhône . . . . .	1,971	89,028	604,857	305
Calvados . . . . .	2,132	439,830	437,267	205
Cantal . . . . .	2,217	236,190	241,742	109
Charente . . . . .	2,294	370,822	366,408	157
Charente-Inférieure . . . . .	2,635	466,416	462,803	176
Cher . . . . .	2,780	351,405	355,349	128
Corrèze . . . . .	2,265	317,066	326,494	144
Corse . . . . .	3,377	272,639	278,501	82
Côte-d'Or . . . . .	3,383	382,819	381,574	113
Côtes-du-Nord . . . . .	2,659	627,585	628,256	237

Departments	Area: Engl. sq. miles	Population		Density per sq. mile in 1886
		Dec. 18, 1881	May 30, 1886	
Creuse . . . . .	2,150	278,782	284,942	133
Dordogne . . . . .	3,546	495,037	492,205	139
Doubs . . . . .	2,018	310,827	310,963	154
Drôme . . . . .	2,518	313,763	314,615	125
Eure . . . . .	2,300	364,291	358,829	156
Eure-et-Loir . . . . .	2,268	280,097	283,719	125
Finistère . . . . .	2,595	681,564	707,820	272
Gard . . . . .	2,253	415,629	417,099	186
Garonne (Haute-) . . . . .	2,429	478,009	481,169	198
Gers . . . . .	2,425	281,532	274,391	113
Gironde . . . . .	3,761	748,703	775,845	206
Hérault . . . . .	2,393	441,527	439,044	183
Ille-et-Vilaine . . . . .	2,597	615,480	621,384	239
Indre . . . . .	2,624	287,705	296,147	113
Indre-et-Loire . . . . .	2,361	329,160	340,921	30
Isère . . . . .	3,201	580,271	581,680	182
Jura . . . . .	1,928	285,263	281,292	42
Landes . . . . .	3,599	301,143	302,266	84
Loir-et-Cher . . . . .	2,452	275,713	279,214	114
Loire . . . . .	1,838	599,833	603,384	328
Loire (Haute-) . . . . .	1,916	316,461	320,063	167
Loire-Inférieure . . . . .	2,654	625,625	643,884	244
Loiret . . . . .	2,614	368,526	374,875	143
Lot . . . . .	2,012	280,269	271,514	135
Lot-et-Garonne . . . . .	2,067	312,081	307,437	149
Lozère . . . . .	1,996	143,565	141,264	71
Maine-et-Loire . . . . .	2,749	523,491	527,680	192
Manche . . . . .	2,289	526,377	520,865	227
Marne . . . . .	3,159	421,800	429,494	136
Marne (Haute-) . . . . .	2,402	254,876	247,781	103
Mayenne . . . . .	1,996	344,881	340,063	170
Meurthe-et-Moselle . . . . .	2,025	419,317	431,693	214
Meuse . . . . .	2,405	289,861	291,971	121
Morbihan . . . . .	2,625	521,614	535,256	204
Nièvre . . . . .	2,632	347,576	347,645	132
Nord . . . . .	2,193	1,603,259	1,670,184	761
Oise . . . . .	2,261	404,555	403,146	178
Orne . . . . .	2,354	376,126	367,248	156
Pas-de-Calais . . . . .	2,551	819,022	853,526	334
Puy-de-Dôme . . . . .	3,070	566,064	570,964	186
Pyrénées (Basses-) . . . . .	2,943	434,366	432,999	147
Pyrénées (Hautes-) . . . . .	1,749	236,474	234,825	134
Pyrénées-Orientales . . . . .	1,592	208,855	211,187	133
Rhône . . . . .	1,077	741,470	772,912	718
Saône (Haute-) . . . . .	2,062	295,905	290,954	141
Saône-et-Loire . . . . .	3,302	625,589	625,885	190
Sarthe . . . . .	2,396	438,917	436,111	182
Savoie . . . . .	2,224	266,438	267,428	119

Departments	Area : Engl. sq. miles	Population		Density per sq. mile in 1886
		Dec. 18, 1881	May 30, 1886	
Savoie (Haute-) . . .	1,667	274,087	275,018	152
Seine . . . . .	183 <sup>6</sup>	2,799,329	2,961,089	16,128
Seine-Inférieure . . .	2,330	814,068	833,386	358
Seine-et-Marne . . .	2,215	348,991	355,136	160
Seine-et-Oise . . . .	2,164	577,798	618,089	285
Sèvres (Deux) . . . .	2,317	350,103	353,766	153
Somme . . . . .	2,379	550,837	548,982	231
Tarn . . . . .	2,217	359,223	358,757	162
Tarn-et-Garonne . . .	1,436	217,056	214,046	149
Var . . . . .	2,349	288,577	283,689	122
Vaucluse . . . . .	1,370	244,149	241,787	176
Vendée . . . . .	2,588	421,642	434,808	168
Vienne . . . . .	2,691	340,295	342,785	127
Vienne (Haute-) . . .	2,130	349,332	363,182	170
Vosges . . . . .	2,266	406,862	413,707	183
Yonne . . . . .	2,868	257,029	255,364	124
Total . . . . .	204,092	37,672,048	38,218,903	187

Notwithstanding a moderate death-rate, the population of France increases more slowly than in most States of Western Europe, owing to the low rate of births, as seen from the following table, which gives the average annual numbers of marriages, births, and deaths for decennial periods :—

Years	Average Popula- tion in millions	Marriages in thousands	Births in thousands	Deaths <sup>1</sup> in thousands	Per 1,000 Inhabitants						Number of Births per marriage
					Marriages	Births	Deaths	Surplus of Births	Illegiti- mate	Still-born	
1811-29	29·7	234	942	773	7·9	31·7	26·0	5·7	—	—	4·0
1821-30	31·8	247	974	790	7·8	30·8	24·8	5·8	—	—	3·7
1831-40	33·6	266	967	828	7·9	28·8	24·6	4·2	—	—	3·3
1841-50	35·3	279	962	817	7·9	27·3	23·2	4·1	—	—	3·2
1851-60	36·5	287	953	806	7·9	26·6	23·7	2·9	74	42	2·0
1861-70	38·2	301	922	888	7·9	24·4	23·2	1·2	76	45	3·0
1871-80	36·7	295	935	871	8·0	25·4	23·7	1·7	72	46	2·9
1881-85	37·8	284	908	841	7·5	24·9	22·3	1·6	78	47	3·0

<sup>1</sup> Not including still-births.

The changes of area and population since 1801 (date of the first census taken) are seen from the following table. The third, fourth, and fifth columns give [in brackets] for the first five censuses the population, its density, and its average annual increase *on the present territory of France*, and are thus comparable with the data for the censuses posterior to the loss of Alsace and Lorraine.



Dates	Area: sq. miles	Population	Inhabitants per sq. mile	Annual Increase per 10,000 inhabits.
1801	204,765	27,349,003 [26,930,756]	134 [132]	— —
1821	—	30,461,875 [29,871,176]	149 [146]	57 [55]
1841	—	34,230,178 [33,406,864]	167 [164]	62 [58]
1861	209,625	37,446,313 [35,844,902]	178 [176]	37 [36]
1866	—	38,192,064 [36,495,489]	182 [179]	40 [36]
1872	204,023	36,102,921	177	— 96 <sup>1</sup> [— 17] <sup>1</sup>
1876	—	36,905,788	181	54
1881	—	37,672,048	184	41
1886	—	38,218,903	187	29

<sup>1</sup> Decrease.

The foreigners residing in France make no less than 3 per cent. of the aggregate population. The items for 1886 appeared as follows:—

Belgians . . . .	482,261	Austro-Hungarian . .	12,090
Italians . . . .	264,568	Russians . . . .	11,980
Germans . . . .	100,114	Miscellaneous . . . .	73,230
Spaniards . . . .	79,550		
Swiss . . . .	78,584	Total (1886) . .	1,126,531
Dutch . . . .	37,149	„ (1851) . .	379,289
English . . . .	36,134		

*Occupations of Population.*—According to the just published results of the census of 1886, it appears that of the total population the number engaged in agriculture amounted to 17,698,402; in industry, 9,289,206; transport, 1,020,721; trade, 4,247,764; public forces, 613,362; public administration, 711,027; liberal professions, 1,094,233; independent persons, 2,295,966; without profession, 237,899; not classed, 490,374; of unknown professions, 231,805.

## II. MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

### *Births, Deaths, and Marriages.*

Year	Marriages	Total Births	Illegitimate Children	Deaths	Surplus of Births over Deaths	Still-born
1870	223,705	943,515	70,415	1,046,909	— 103,394	
1884	289,555	937,758	75,754	858,784	78,974	45,286
1885	283,170	924,558	74,171	836,897	87,661	43,988
1886	283,193	912,782	74,552	860,222	52,560	43,581
1887	277,060	899,333	73,854	842,797	56,536	42,930
1888	276,848	882,639	74,919	837,867	44,772	

The movement of the population is very unequal over France, and from year to year the deaths are in excess of the births in from 37 to 43 departments out of 87.

In 1888, when the excess of births over deaths all over France fell to the extremely low figure of 44,772, the two departments of the Nord and Pas-de-Calais contributed to the half of that number, and another quarter was due to Brittany, so that in the remaining 84 departments the natural increase hardly reached 12,000. In 43 departments, notwithstanding the very low rate of mortality which was recorded for France in 1888 (21·9 per 1,000), the deaths exceeded the births. One-fourth of the actual increase of the population was contributed to by foreigners residing in France.

Illegitimate births formed 8·5 per cent. of all births, as against 7·5 per cent. in 1881; it reached as much as 25 per cent. in the department of the Seine (Paris), from 10 to 13 per cent. in the North, and in Brittany it was from 2 to 3 per cent. of all births. With the foreigners inhabiting France it was mostly above the average.

The number of divorces is rapidly increasing; it was 2,950 in 1886, 3,636 in 1887, and 4,708 in 1888 (6·3 per each 10,000 households), the aggregate number of 17,228 divorces having been registered since the new law was voted in 1884.

### *Emigration.*

There is comparatively little emigration from France. The total number of emigrants from French ports to countries beyond Europe during the three years 1882-84 was 154,333, of whom, however, only 14,909 (6,100 in 1884) were French, while 61,584 were Italians and 34,374 Swiss. In 1885 the number of emigrants was 6,063, and in 1886 7,314. The majority of the emigrants go to the United States and the Argentine Republic. At the census of 1881 it was found that of the total population 22,702,356 were born within their communes.

As in other countries of Europe, there is a steady emigration from the country towards the cities. In 1846 the rural population constituted 75·58 per cent. of the total, and the urban 24·42 per cent.; while in 1886 the former was 64·05, and the latter 35·95. In 1881, of the total increase of 766,260, more than two-thirds, or 561,869, belonged to the 47 towns of more than 30,000 inhabitants.

### III. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

The following, according to the census of 1886, are the principal towns with a communal population over 30,000:—

Paris . . .	2,344,550	Toulon . . .	70,122	Troyes . . .	46,972
Lyon . . .	461,930	Nîmes . . .	69,893	Clermont-Ferrand	
Marseille . .	376,143	Limoges . .	68,477		46,718
Bordeaux . .	240,582	Rennes . . .	66,139	Boulogne . . .	45,916
Lille . . .	188,272	Dijon . . .	60,855	Caen . . .	43,809
Toulouse . .	147,617	Orléans . . .	60,826	Bourges . . .	42,829
Nantes . . .	127,482	Tours . . .	59,585	Béziers . . .	42,785
St. Etienne . .	117,875	Calais . . .	58,965	Avignon . . .	41,007
Le Havre . .	112,074	Tourcoing . .	58,008	Lorient . . .	40,055
Rouen . . .	107,163	Le Mans . . .	57,591	Dunkerque . .	38,025
Roubaix . . .	100,299	Montpellier .	56,765	Cette . . .	37,058
Reims . . .	97,903	Besançon . .	56,511	Cherbourg . .	36,873
Amiens . . .	80,288	Grenoble . . .	52,484	Rochefort . .	31,256
Nancy . . .	79,938	Versailles . .	49,852	Pau . . .	30,626
Nice . . .	77,478	St. Denis . .	48,009	Boulogne . . .	30,084
Angers . . .	73,044	St. Quentin .	47,353	Douai . . .	30,930
Brest . . .	70,778				

### Religion.

The population of France, at the census of December 1881, consisted of 29,201,703 Roman Catholics, being 78·50 per cent. of the total population ; 692,800 Protestants, or 1·8 per cent. of the population, as compared with 584,757 in 1872 ; of 53,436 Jews, and 7,684,906 persons ' who declined to make any declaration of religious belief.' This was the first census at which ' non-professants ' were registered as such. On former occasions it had been customary to class all who had refused to state what their religion was, or who denied having any religion, as Roman Catholics. The number of persons set down as belonging to ' various creeds ' was 33,042.

All religions are equal by law, and any sect which numbers 100,000 adherents is entitled to a grant ; but at present only the Roman Catholics, Protestants, Jews, and Mussulmans (Algeria, &c.) have State allowances. In the Budget for 1890 these grants were as follows :—

	Francs
Administration, &c. . . . .	238,000
Roman Catholic worship, and places of worship . . . . .	43,097,305
Protestant worship, &c. . . . .	1,551,600
Jewish worship, &c. . . . .	180,900
Protestant and Jewish places of worship . . . . .	40,000
Mussulman worship . . . . .	216,340
Various . . . . .	13,000
Total . . . . .	45,337,145

There are 17 archbishops and 66 bishops ; and of the Roman Catholic Church on January 1, 1886, the secular clergy numbered in all 50,437, besides 10,546 teachers and pupils in the ecclesiastical seminaries. The value of the total gifts and legacies made to the Church during the present century up to 1882 is 23,976,733 francs. The Protestants of the Augsburg Confession, or Lutherans, are, in their religious affairs, governed by a General Consistory ; while the members of the Reformed Church, or Calvinists, are under a Council of Administration, the seat of which is at Paris. In 1886 there were 687 Protestant pastors, and 56 Jewish rabbis and assistants.

### Instruction.

Public education in France is entirely under the supervision of the Government. The highest schools, or universities, go by the name of ' facultés de l'état.' There are 15 ' facultés des lettres,' at Paris, Aix, Besançon, Bordeaux, Caen, Clermont, Dijon, Lille, Grenoble, Lyon, Montpellier, Nancy, Poitiers, Rennes, and Toulouse. At all of these, except Aix, are also ' facultés des

sciences,' besides one at Marseilles. There are also 13 'facultés de droit,' and 6 'facultés de médecine.' In the session of 1886-87, the total number of students was 3,793, and of graduates 12,876. To the support of these facultés the sum of 11,300,000 francs was set down in the budget of 1888-89. The Roman Catholic theological 'facultés' were suppressed in 1885, but the Catholic universities exist still on condition of their professors submitting to the usual State examinations.

Among the 308,245 young men examined on the conscription list of 1888, 10·08 per cent. could neither read nor write.

The law of June 16, 1881, rendered primary instruction obligatory; that of March 28, 1882, rendered it gratuitous, that of October 30, 1886, reorganised education, and ordained that within a certain period all public schools should be under the charge of laymen. In 1887 there were only 80 communes which had no primary school, public or private. The public funds, communal, departmental, and State, devoted to primary instruction in France amounted in 1857 to 16,523,969 francs, in 1878 to 59,216,449 francs, and in 1888 to 146,000,000 francs. At the census of 1886 the total number of children between the ages of 6 and 13 years was found to be 4,729,511, and between 4 and 16, 8,069,789. The following table shows the numbers of the various classes of schools and the number of pupils for the school year 1886-87 for the primary schools, and December 1887 for the lycées and colleges:—

	Public Schools	Private Schools	Total	Pupils
<b>Elementary:—</b>				
Infant schools . . .	3,447	2,435	5,882	741,224
Primary schools . . .	65,449	13,454	78,903	5,487,589
Primary superior . . .	255	47	302	38,776
<b>Total elementary .</b>	<b>69,151</b>	<b>15,936</b>	<b>85,087</b>	<b>6,267,589</b>
<b>Secondary (public):—</b>				
Lycées . . . . .	100	—	—	53,316
Communal colleges . . .	246	—	—	36,084
For girls . . . . .	112	—	—	10,399
<b>Total secondary .</b>	<b>458</b>	<b>—</b>	<b>—</b>	<b>99,799</b>

There was, it will be seen, one elementary school for every 450 inhabitants, and one pupil in every 6 of the population. The number of public schools directed by clericals was, in 1887, reduced to 927 for boys, and 7,462 for girls. In private education the number of lay schools was 3,936, and of clerical schools 9,565.



The total number of teachers in lay primary schools was 90,307, in clerical schools 46,508, in 1887. In the budget of 1888-89 the sum of 85,488,000 francs was set down for primary education, and 16,493,000 francs for secondary education. There were in 1887, 90 normal schools for males, and 81 for females. In 6,360 communes education is provided for adult males, and in 1,083 for adult females, the total number of pupils in 1886-87 being 156,000 males, and 28,000 females. There are besides numerous technical, industrial, and other special schools.

### Justice and Crime.

The Courts of First Instance in France are those of the Justices of Peace and the Police Court, where all petty offences are disposed of. The Police Correctional Courts pronounce upon all graver cases of misdemeanour (*délits*), including cases involving several years' imprisonment. They have no jury, and consist of 3 judges. In all general cases, the preliminary inquiry is made in secrecy by an examining magistrate (*juge d'instruction*), who may dismiss the case or send it for trial. The Court of Assizes is assisted by 12 jurors, who decide by simple majority. The highest courts are the 26 Courts of Appeal, composed each of one President and 4 Councillors for all criminal cases which have been tried without a jury, and by one Court of Cassation which sits at Paris, and is composed of a First President, 3 Presidents of Sections, and 45 Councillors, for all criminal cases tried by jury.

All Judges are nominated by the President of the Republic, and can be dismissed by him.

The agencies for the prosecution of misdemeanours and crimes in 1886 appeared as follows:—Gendarmes, 20,874; commissaires de police, 1,135; agents de police, 13,751; gardes champêtres, 31,764; private sworn 'gardes,' 35,948; forest gardes, 7,792; fishing police, 4,950; customs officials, 21,553: total, 137,767.

The following table shows the number of persons convicted before the various courts in the years given:—

Year	Assize Courts	Correctional Tribunals	Police Courts
1883	3,110	197,394	451,227
1884	3,082	195,725	470,904
1885	3,028	211,797	450,773
1886	3,128	210,805	451,369
1887	3,179	216,461	443,763

The French penal institutions consist, first, of Houses of Arrest (3,094 *chambres de sûreté* and 35 *dépôts de sûreté*). Next come 381 Departmental

Prisons, also styled *maisons d'arrêt, de justice and de correction*, where both persons awaiting trial and those condemned to less than one year's imprisonment are kept, as also a number of boys and girls transferred from, or going to be transferred to, reformatories. The reformatories are 11 for boys and 1 for girls, belonging to the State, and 27 for boys rented to private persons and institutions. The Central Prisons (*maisons de force et de correction*), where all prisoners condemned to more than one year's imprisonment are kept, provided with large industrial establishments for the work of prisoners, are 15 for men and 6 for women. To the same category belong 3 agricultural penitentiaries recently introduced in Corsica.

All persons condemned to hard labour and many condemned to 'reclusion' are sent to New Caledonia or Guiana (military and *récidivistes*); the *dépôt de forçats* of St. Martin-de-Ré is a dépôt for transferred hard-labour convicts. The prison population on January 1, 1885 (last figures published), was 60,836, of whom 7,537 were females; 3,568 were in Guiana, and 9,810 in New Caledonia; 25,231 were in Departmental Prisons, and 14,632 in Central Prisons.

### Pauperism.

There is no Government system of poor relief in France. The poor are assisted partly through public 'bureaux de bienfaisance' and partly by private and ecclesiastical charity. They are partly under the care of the communes and partly of the departments, both of which contribute, and ultimately under the supervision of Government. The funds of the 'bureaux de bienfaisance' are partly derived from endowments, partly from communal contributions, and partly from public and private charity. In 1886 there were 14,944 of such bureaux, with a total revenue of 52,753,727 francs, the expenditure amounting to 36,720,624 francs. The number of poor relieved was 1,440,744. Public assistance is also rendered to poor or destitute children. At the end of 1886 there were 1,731 sick children in hospital, 54,646 domiciled in the country, and 45,285 who were being assisted at their homes. The total expenditure amounted to 16,327,486 francs. There are also public establishments for the sick and for aged persons and imbeciles.

### Finance.

#### I. STATE FINANCE.

The revenues of the State consist of: (1) four chief direct taxes, forming 15 per cent. of the revenue: (a) the land tax; (b) the 'personnelle-mobilière, consisting of a capitation tax of from 1 fr. 50 c. to 4 fr. 50c., levied upon each person, not a pauper, and of a house tax; (c) the door and window tax; and (d) trade-licences. There are also the 'additional centimes' (so many centimes per franc levied, intended for local budgets); (2) indirect taxes (about 62 per cent. of the revenue); (3) State monopolies: tobacco, gunpowder, post and telegraphs (about 20 per cent. of

revenue); (4) the income from national land; and (5) various sources, such as a few State manufactures, State railways, and so on. The average taxation per head amounts to 86 fr., of which about 69 fr. go to the State, and the remainder to the local budgets. To the above must be added, the extraordinary receipts—chiefly loans—the revenue inscribed '*pour ordre*,' being transferences from one branch of the Administration to another.

The revenue of France during the last three years, including the budget estimates for 1890, has been as follows:—

—	1890	1889	1888
	Francs	Francs	Francs
<b>Land tax:</b>			
Land . . . .	118,548,000	118,553,000	118,569,000
Buildings . . . .	63,450,000	62,400,000	61,700,000
Personal property . . . .	75,055,500	73,125,000	71,955,000
Doors and windows . . . .	49,272,900	48,404,400	47,478,000
Trade licences . . . .	104,150,400	103,894,400	103,642,200
Tax ' <i>de 1<sup>re</sup> avertissement</i> ' . . . .	624,000	621,600	620,400
Carriages, horses, and other special taxes . . . .	28,530,500	28,430,960	27,930,620
Direct taxes, Algeria . . . .	8,779,700	9,430,500	9,440,426
<b>Total, direct taxes . . . .</b>	<b>448,411,000</b>	<b>444,859,860</b>	<b>441,335,646</b>
Registration . . . .	509,104,300	513,080,000	519,154,000
Stamps . . . .	159,797,400	157,604,000	156,446,000
Customs . . . .	373,985,500	346,342,600	343,734,200
Excise, and other indirect taxes . . . .	582,594,500	582,726,000	572,511,500
Personal property . . . .	50,424,000	48,878,000	47,215,500
Sugar . . . .	178,700,000	175,560,000	166,810,000
Indirect taxes, Algeria . . . .	20,183,600	19,185,800	19,170,400
<b>Total, indirect taxes . . . .</b>	<b>1,874,789,300</b>	<b>1,843,376,400</b>	<b>1,825,309,100</b>
State monopolies . . . .	591,842,362	584,854,479	582,776,764
Domains and forests . . . .	42,706,350	44,394,148	44,244,558
Various revenues . . . .	27,414,194	27,163,768	27,434,323
<b>Total, ordinary revenue . . . .</b>	<b>2,985,163,206</b>	<b>2,944,648,655</b>	<b>2,921,100,391</b>
Special resources . . . .	766,945	13,286,945	806,945
Appendices ' <i>pour ordre</i> ' . . . .	60,486,969	54,243,455	54,575,375
<b>Grand total . . . .</b>	<b>3,046,417,120</b>	<b>3,012,179,055</b>	<b>2,976,482,711</b>

The expenditure under different heads for the last three years, and the budget voted for 1890, is shown from the following table :

	1890	1889	1888
	Francs	Francs	Francs
Public Debt . . . .	1,318,248,408	1,292,319,475	1,290,835,416
President, the Chamber, and the Senate.	13,044,048	13,090,179	13,345,083
Ministries :			
Justice . . . .	37,468,450	37,507,050	37,507,050
Religion . . . .	45,085,563	45,337,145	45,369,545
Foreign Affairs . .	14,168,500	14,203,200	14,194,700
Interior, France . .	60,873,310	62,333,610	65,832,819
„ Algeria . . . .	7,282,635	7,227,415	7,061,875
Finance . . . . .	19,577,370	21,043,870	16,421,295
Posts and Telegraphs	1,906,000	1,879,965	1,896,965
War . . . . .	556,333,550	550,652,404	536,899,830
Marine . . . . .	203,148,225	204,959,104	182,901,701
Colonies . . . . .	52,238,716	55,814,473	60,093,549
Public Instruction .	139,984,038	135,273,485	133,207,405
Fine Arts . . . .	12,063,905	12,760,605	12,456,905
Commerce and Industry . . . .	20,539,483	22,326,118	20,952,103
Agriculture . . . .	20,737,830	21,207,585	21,174,585
Public Works, ordinary . . . .	113,168,384	108,637,814	104,569,014
Do., extraordinary .	57,592,934	56,915,769	65,545,550
Total, administration . . . .	1,362,168,833	1,358,080,612	1,326,085,391
Expenses of collecting taxes . . . . .	329,893,085	32,665,859	325,298,547
Repayments, &c. . .	22,666,500	21,832,700	20,350,340
Total, ordinary expenditure . . . .	3,046,020,874	3,011,974,825	2,975,914,777
Extraordinary expenditure . . . .	154,073,000	138,554,360	
Treasury and other special votes . . .	475,672,106	464,163,647	473,298,150
Special State expenses	93,881,833	86,993,000	83,749,950
Grand total . . . .	3,769,647,803	3,711,685,832	3,533,962,877

The following figures, published by the Direction générale de la Comptabilité publique in March 1889, do not include the 'budget sur ressources spéciales,' and represent the actual verified revenue (inclusive of loans) and expenditure for 12 years :—



Years	Revenue			Total Expenditure
	Ordinary	Extraordinary	Total	
	Francs.	Francs	Francs	
1876	2,778,351,801	408,635,263	3,186,987,064	3,030,658,061
1877	2,779,890,874	115,865,099	2,895,755,973	3,027,395,725
1878	2,852,546,365	574,876,461	3,427,422,826	3,347,810,957
1879	2,965,551,890	524,790,497	3,490,342,387	3,322,621,928
1880	2,956,923,947	573,899,336	3,530,823,283	3,364,577,722
1881	2,988,374,978	797,069,391	3,785,444,369	3,616,401,846
1882	2,980,477,689	663,624,875	3,644,102,564	3,686,650,040
1883	3,037,973,018	614,965,704	3,652,938,722	3,715,366,615
1884	3,032,014,444	416,781,288	3,448,795,732	3,538,714,027
1885	3,056,635,831	263,626,782	3,320,262,613	3,466,923,058
1886	2,940,291,981	229,133,507	3,169,425,488	3,293,561,815
1887	2,968,477,833	275,405,732	3,243,883,565	3,260,964,639
Total .	35,337,510,651	5,458,673,935	40,796,184,586	40,671,646,433
Borrowed from preceding budgets .			406,691,780	—
Net totals . . . . .			40,389,492,806	40,671,646,433

The figures for 1879–85 are those of the sums actually received and expended, and include ordinary and extraordinary income and expenditure; those for the years 1886 to 1889 are the rectified budget estimates, and those for 1890 are the provisions of the budget.

Since 1869 the budget has nearly doubled. To the budget of 1888 is annexed a statement, showing the deficits of the ordinary budgets from the period anterior to 1814 down to January 1, 1887, as follows:—

Period	Government	Deficit
		Francs
Before 1815	Napoleon I. and previously .	99,678,480
1815 to 1829	Louis XVIII. and Charles X. .	269,801,915
1830 „ 1847	Louis Philippe . . . . .	519,064,005
1848 „ 1851	The Second Republic . . . .	29,399,140
1852 „ 1869	Napoleon III. . . . .	93,922,135
	Total . . . . .	1,011,865,675
1870 to 1886	The Third Republic . . . .	326,774,523
	Total deficits . . . . .	1,338,640,198

These figures, however, do not represent the actual deficits arising from the differences between the ordinary revenue and the total expenditure, nor even those arising from the differences between the total revenue

and total expenditure. Moreover, almost uninterruptedly, so as to make it the rule and not the exception, the budgets voted by the representatives of the nation have shown a small surplus, while the 'compte définitif,' published a number of years afterwards, has exhibited a large deficit.

The following table shows the progress during the century of the French national debt and its yearly charge:—

Date	Period	Nominal Capital	Interest
		Millions of Francs	Millions of Francs
Sept. 23, 1800	First Republic . . . . .	714	36
Jan. 1, 1815	Napoleon I. . . . .	1,272	64
Aug. 1, 1830	Louis XVIII. and Charles X.	4,426	199
Feb. 24, 1848	Louis Philippe . . . . .	5,913	244
Jan. 1, 1852	Second Republic . . . . .	5,516	239
Jan. 1, 1871	Napoleon III. . . . .	12,454	386
Jan. 1, 1887	Third Republic . . . . .	23,728	826

The following table shows the details of the interest and annuities to be paid under the various heads of the public debt, according to the budget estimates of 1890:—

*Interest and Annuities, 1890.*

Consolidated debt:

	Francs
3 per cent. . . . .	433,555,116
4½ " . . . . .	305,540,303
<b>Redeemable debt:</b>	
Annuities . . . . .	72,139,207
Floating debt . . . . .	19,525,000
Life interests (pensions, &c.) . . . . .	221,344,826
	<b>1,306,381,108</b>

Capitulating the consolidated debt, it would amount to 21,241,621,710 francs; the floating debt amounts to 824,962,500 francs bearing interest, and 81,725,700 francs not bearing interest.

The total capital of the French national debt cannot be exactly determined, but the most usual estimate is about 32 thousand millions of francs (1,280,000,000*l.*). M. Leroy Beaulieu's calculation gives 31,718 millions, and, more recently, the items for the middle of 1888 are set forth as follows (life interests being omitted):—

	Francs
Permanent debt . . . . .	21,288,000,000
Redeemable stock . . . . .	3,937,000,000
Obligations and bonds . . . . .	902,000,000
Annuities to various companies, &c. . . . .	2,387,000,000
Floating debt . . . . .	1,000,000,000
<b>Total nominal capital . . . . .</b>	<b>29,514,000,000</b>
	<b>£1,180,560,000</b>

According to other authorities the total debt amounts to nearly 36,000 millions of francs (1,440,000,000*l.*), or about 38*l.* per head of population.

## II. LOCAL FINANCE.

The total revenue of all the communes reached 1,019,060,390 francs in 1886, and expenditure 1,060,798,494 francs, while the total communal debt

was 3,020,450,528 francs. The share of Paris in the revenue was 253,425,251 francs; Lyons, 12,506,564 francs; Marseilles, 13,536,304 francs; Bordeaux, 9,054,239 francs. As to the departments, their aggregate revenues reached in 1886 277,694,740 francs, the expenditure 273,990,949 francs, while their aggregate debts amounted to 496,273,844 francs.

The yearly expenditure of the city of Paris is given, in francs, in the subjoined table:—

Year	Total ordinary Expenditure	For Public Debt	Year	Total ordinary Expenditure	For Public Debt
	Francs	Francs		Francs	Francs
1884	248,472,327	97,947,214	1887	251,356,639	104,366,801
1885	248,229,653	97,522,783	1888	260,300,691	106,139,058
1886	247,373,015	99,759,667	1889	263,763,352	106,879,750

For 1890 the estimates of revenue and expenditure balance at 266,098,136 francs, including 1,214,772 francs extraordinary.

### III. PUBLIC PROPERTY.

Apart from a very few railways, the State is owner of but a few forests and other properties, the yearly income of which is insignificant, as is seen from the following table:—

—	1887	1886	1885
Gross revenue from forests .	26,187,188	35,085,600	26,187,188
Other domains & manufactures	18,619,701	17,789,233	18,687,633
State railways . . . .	4,881,143	2,990,873	3,693,494

The capitalised value of private property has been the subject of many calculations, which, however, differ too greatly to be considered as reliable. The best estimates, by M. de Foville, put down the aggregate private fortunes at: land, 3,200,000,000*l.*; buildings, 1,600,000,000*l.*; State funds, 1,200,000,000*l.*; other securities, 2,000,000,000*l.*; total 8,000,000,000*l.*; while M. Leroy Beaulieu estimates that the total yearly income of the nation reaches about 1,000,000,000*l.*, of which three-fifths is the product of personal labour.

### Defence.

#### I. LAND DEFENCES.

France has a coast line of 1760 miles, 1,304 on the Atlantic and 456 on the Mediterranean. Its land frontier extends over 1,575 miles, of which 1,156 miles are along the Belgian, German, Swiss, and Italian frontiers, and 419 along the Spanish frontier.

The whole of France is divided into 18 military regions, each under a general of division, and subdivided into districts, of the same area as the departments, under a general of brigade; Paris and Lyon have each a separate military government. The fortified places are specially administered by a 'service

des fortifications.' Paris, which is considered as the centre of defence, is surrounded by a wall which has 97 bastions, 17 old forts, and 38 new advance forts or batteries, the whole forming two entrenched camps at St. Denis and Versailles.

The following are the strong places on the various frontiers :— On the German frontier : first-class fortresses, Belfort, Verdun, Briancon ; second class, Langres ; third class, Toul, Auxonne ; and 9 fourth-class places. Belgian frontier : first class, Lille, Dunkirk, Arras, Douai ; second class, Cambrai, Valenciennes, Givet, St. Omer, Mzires, Sedan, Longuy, Soissons ; third class, Gravelines, Cond, Landrcies, Rocroi, Montmdy, Peronne : and 6 fourth-class places. Italian frontier : first class, Lyon, Grenoble, Besanon ; and 11 detached forts. Mediterranean coast : first-class, Toulon (naval harbour) ; second class, Antibes ; and 21 fourth-class forts. Spanish frontier : first class, Perpignan, Bayonne ; third class, St. Jean, Pied-de-Port ; and 10 fourth-class forts. Atlantic coast, first class, Rochefort, Lorient, Brest ; second class, Olron, La Rochelle, Belle Isle ; third class, Ile de Rh, Fort Louis ; and 17 fourth-class forts. The Channel coast : first class, Cherbourg ; second class, St. Malo, Havre ; and 16 fourth-class forts.

## II. ARMY.

The military forces of France are organised on the basis of laws voted by the National Assembly in 1872, supplemented by further organisation laws, passed in 1873, 1875, 1882, 1887, and 1889. These laws enact universal liability to arms. Substitution and enlistment for money are forbidden, and it is ordered that every Frenchman not declared unfit for military service may be called up, from the age of twenty to that of forty-five years, to enter the active army or the reserves. By the law of 1882, supplemented by that of 1888, the yearly contingent must serve 3 years in the Active Army, 6 in the Reserve, 6 in the Territorial Army, and 10 in the Territorial Reserve. The Active Army is composed of all the young men, not otherwise exempted, who have reached the age of twenty, and the Reserves of those who have passed through the Active Army. Neither the Active Army nor its Reserves are in any way localised, but drawn from and distributed over the whole of France. On the other hand, the Territorial Army and its Reserves are confined to fixed regions, determined from time to time by administrative enactments.

In 1887 all privileges of exemption were abolished, including those of pupils in clerical seminaries. All soldiers in the Active Army who have learnt their duties, and who can read and write, may be sent on furlough, at the end of a year, for an indefinite time.



The present organisation of the active French army is as follows :—

#### INFANTRY.

- 144 divisional regiments of the line, each of 3 battalions of 4 companies, each regiment of 62 officers and 1,591 men.
- 18 regional regiments of the line, each of 3 battalions of 4 companies, each regiment of 51 officers and 1,560 men, the latter located in the various fortresses of France.
- 30 battalions of chasseurs-à-pied, each of 4 or 6 companies, each company having 19 officers and 552 men.
- 4 regiments of zouaves, each of 4 battalions of 4 companies, with 2 dépôt companies, one of which is in France, each regiment of 73 officers and 2,551 men.
- 4 regiments of Tirailleurs Algériens, each of 4 battalions of 4 companies, with 1 dépôt company, each regiment of 103 officers and 2,632 men.
- 2 régiments étrangers, of 4 battalions of 4 companies, with 1 dépôt company.
- 1 regiment of Tonkin tirailleurs, of three battalions: 4 battalions of Annamite chasseurs.
- 3 battalions of African Light Infantry of 10, 8, and 6 companies.
- 4 companies of 'fusiliers de discipline' (Algeria), one being in Tunis.
- 1 company of 'pionniers de discipline.'

#### CAVALRY.

- 12 regiments of cuirassiers, 30 of dragoons, 21 of chasseurs, 14 of hussars, 6 of Chasseurs d'Afrique, each regiment having 5 squadrons, with 37 officers, 792 men, and 722 horses.
- 4 regiments of Spahis, having 6 squadrons; 1 regiment of Tunisian Spahis.
- 8 companies 'cavaliers de remonte,' 299 men each.

#### ARTILLERY.

- 38 regiments of field artillery, one-half with 12 mounted batteries, the other half with 8 mounted batteries and 3 horse batteries.
- 10 companies of artillery workmen.
- 3 companies of artificers.
- 16 battalions of fortress artillery, each of 6 battalions.
- 3 batteries of fortress artillery, 3 of mounted, and 6 of mountain artillery in Africa.
- 2 regiments of artillery pontonniers, each of 14 companies.
- Total artillery, 446 field battalions, with 1,856 guns and 99 fortress batteries.

#### ENGINEERS.

- 4 regiments of sappers and miners, each of 5 battalions of 4 companies, with 1 dépôt company; 1 company of workmen, 1 company of sapper-conductors, and 1 detachment of these in Africa.

#### TRAIN.

- 20 squadrons of train, each of 3 companies; 12 companies in Algeria and 4 in Tunis.

According to the budget for 1890, the peace strength of the whole French army (including vacancies, furloughs, &c.) is composed of 555,330 men (of whom 26,629 are officers) and 138,301 horses—showing thus an increase of 13,965 men (of whom 201 are officers) and 2,324 horses over 1889. The various subdivisions of the army and their relative strength are seen from the following table, the number of men including that of the officers, the number of officers being given separately in brackets:—

—	France		Algeria		Tunis		Total	
	Men (Officers)	Horses	Men (Officers)	Horses	Men (Officers)	Horses	Men (Officers)	Horses
General Staff . .	3,575 (2,829)	3,011	333 (270)	326	65 (52)	69	3,999 (3,151)	3,406
Military Schools .	3,214 (567)	2,141	—	—	—	—	3,214 (567)	2,141
Unclassed amidst the troops . .	2,340 (2,070)	162	851 (600)	330	131 (130)	66	3,322 (—)	553
<i>Army Corps:</i>								
Infantry . .	290,675 (10,781)	6,330	28,643 (773)	368	7,245 (208)	229	326,563 (11,762)	6,927
Administrative .	11,459 (—)	—	3,975 (—)	—	829 (—)	—	16,073 (—)	—
Cavalry . .	56,309 (3,188)	58,807	8,327 (331)	8,197	2,073 (108)	1,929	76,586 (3,627)	88,933
Artillery . .	73,162 (3,078)	31,344	2,720 (57)	1,427	704 (14)	342	76,586 (3,149)	33,113
Engineers . .	10,212 (412)	818	553 (12)	500	240 (4)	140	11,039 (428)	1,258
Train . .	6,907 (348)	5,304	3,772 (52)	3,271	1,161 (12)	1,207	11,840 (412)	9,782
Total Army Corps	458,924 (17,807)	102,603	48,020 (1,225)	13,563	12,066 (346)	3,847	519,010 (19,378)	120,013
Total Active Army	468,053 (23,273)	107,917	49,230 (2,095)	14,219	12,262 (525)	3,982	529,545 (25,896)	126,118
Gendarmerie . .	21,541 (621)	10,552	1,043 (28)	799	151 (2)	94	22,737 (651)	11,445
Garde Républicaine	3,048 (82)	738	—	—	—	—	3,048 (82)	738
Grand total . .	492,642 (23,976)	119,207	50,273 (2,123)	15,018	12,415 (530)	4,076	555,330 (26,629)	138,301

Deducting vacancies, sick and absent, the total effective for 1890 is 485,818 for the Active Army, and 25,526 for the Gendarmerie and Garde Républicaine.

In addition to this, the Territorial Army numbers 37,000 officers and 579,000 men. Taking into account the various classes of reserves, France has a war force of about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  millions of men at her disposal; and taking account of the various classes of able-bodied men whose services have been dispensed with, the total number amounts to 3,750,000.

## NAVY.

The following are the statistics of the entire French navy, exclusive of ships building in January 1890 :—

Classes of Vessels	Number	Classes of Vessels	Number
<i>Sea-going Armour-clads:—</i> <sup>1</sup>		<i>Unprotected Vessels:—</i> <sup>5</sup>	
Barbette ships . . . . .	14	Battery cruisers . . . . .	5
Central battery ships . . . . .	7	Cruisers, 1st and 2nd class . . . . .	23
Turret ships . . . . .	4	„ 3rd class . . . . .	14
Barbette cruisers . . . . .	5	Screw despatch vessels, 1st class . . . . .	14
Broadside ships . . . . .	2	Screw despatch vessels, 2nd class . . . . .	11
<i>Coast Defence Armour-clads:—</i> <sup>2</sup>		Paddle despatch vessels . . . . .	22
Barbette ships . . . . .	3	Gunboats . . . . .	36
Turret ships . . . . .	8	„ paddle . . . . .	16
Armoured gun-vessels . . . . .	2	Transports . . . . .	24
Barbettes . . . . .	3	Despatch transports . . . . .	16
Floating batteries . . . . .	2	Small gunboats . . . . .	8
<i>Deck Protected Cruisers</i> <sup>3</sup> . . . . .	7	Frigates . . . . .	4
<i>Torpedo Flotilla:—</i> <sup>4</sup>		Sailing, training ships, &c. . . . .	34
Torpedo cruisers . . . . .	4		
„ despatch vessels . . . . .	8	Total . . . . .	432
Sea-going torpedo boats . . . . .	17		
1st class „ . . . . .	51		
2nd „ „ . . . . .	60		
3rd „ „ . . . . .	7		
Submarine boat . . . . .	1		

<sup>1</sup> Seventeen steel, or iron and steel, the rest mostly iron and wood.

<sup>2</sup> Fourteen steel, or iron and steel.

<sup>3</sup> Six steel, or iron and steel.

<sup>4</sup> All steel.

<sup>5</sup> Seventy-two iron or steel, the others constructed of wood.

Of the sea-going armour-clads, 1 was launched in 1889 ; 13 between 1880 and 1887 ; 12 between 1870 and 1879 ; and the others in 1863–68. Of the coast-defence armour-clads 7 were launched in 1880–86 ; 7 in 1870–79 ; the others in 1863–65 ; the sea-service deck-protected cruisers in 1886–89 ; the torpedo flotilla in 1885–89 ; of the unprotected vessels 75 were launched in 1880–89 ; 37 in 1870–79 ; the others from 1842 downwards. There were building at the end of 1889, 8 sea-going armour-clads ; 4 coast-defence armour-clads ; 7 sea-service deck-protected vessels ; 17 torpedo boats ; 3 transports. Of the gunboats 16 are stationed at various colonies.

The following is a tabular list of the ironclads and protected vessels of the navy of France, exclusive of floating batteries, on January 1, 1890. All the vessels are supplied with machine guns.

I. = Iron; S. = Steel; W. = Wood.

Name	Material	Launched	Armour thickness at waterline in ships	Guns		Indicated horse-power	Displacement, or Tonnage (Eng. tons)	Speed, Knots per Hour
				No.	Cal.			
SEA-GOING ARMOUR-CLADS.			Inches		In.			
<i>Barbette Ships:—</i>								
Amiral Bandin . . . .	I. & S.	1883	21½	{ 3 12	{ 14½ 5½	8,000 (forced)	11,200	15
Formidable . . . . .	S.	1885	22	{ 3 12	{ 14½ 5½	8,320	11,380	15
Amiral Duperré . . . .	I. & S.	1879	21½	{ 4 14	{ 13½ 5½	8,000	10,900	15
Cafman . . . . .	I. & S.	1885	19½	{ 2 2	{ 16½ 4	6,000 (forced)	7,100	15
Indomptable . . . . .	I. & S.	1883	19½	{ 4 2	{ 16½ 4	6,000 (forced)	7,100	14½
Terrible . . . . .	I. & S.	1881	19½	{ 2 4	{ 16½ 4	6,000 (forced)	7,100	14½
Requin . . . . .	I. & S.	1885	20	{ 2 4	{ 16½ 4	6,000	7,200	15
Ocean . . . . .	W. & I.	1868	8½	{ 4 8	{ 10½ 5½	3,780	7,650	11
Suffren . . . . .	W. & I.	1870	8½	{ 4 6	{ 9½ 5½	4,180	7,600	14
Marengo . . . . .	W. & I.	1869	8½	{ 4 7	{ 9½ 5½	3,670	7,750	12·8
Bayard . . . . .	W. & I.	1880	10	{ 2 6	{ 7½ 5½	4,556	5,880	12
Turenne . . . . .	W. & I.	1879	10	{ 4 6	{ 9½ 5½	4,250	5,900	14
Vauban . . . . .	S.	1882	10	{ 6 1	{ 5½ 7½	4,475	5,780	14
Duguesclin . . . . .	S.	1883	10	{ 6 1	{ 5½ 7½	4,000	5,780	14
<i>Central Battery Ships:—</i>								
Courbet . . . . .	I. & S.	1882	15½	{ 4 6	{ 13½ 5½	8,000 (forced)	9,500	15
Dévastation . . . . .	I. & S.	1879	15	{ 4 6	{ 13½ 5½	8,000 (forced)	9,930	15
Friedland . . . . .	I.	1873	8½	{ 8 8	{ 10½ 5½	4,428	8,770	13
Trident . . . . .	W. & I.	1876	8½	{ 1 2	{ 4½ 9½	4,650	8,670	13
Redoubtable . . . . .	I. & S.	1876	14	{ 6 6	{ 10½ 5½	6,500	9,030	14·8
Colbert . . . . .	W. & I.	1875	8½	{ 8 2	{ 10½ 5½	4,500	8,450	14
Richelieu . . . . .	W. & I.	1873	8½	{ 6 8	{ 5½ 5½	4,800	8,650	14



Name	Material	Launched	Armour thickness at waterline amidships	Guns		Indicated horse-power	Displacement, or Tonnage (English tons)	Speed, Knots per Hour
				No.	Cal.			
<i>Turret Ships:—</i>			Inches		Inch.			
Hoche. . . . .	I. & S.	1886	18	{ 2 2 20 5½ }	{ 13½ 10½ 13½ 5½ }	5,560	10,580	17
Marceau . . . . .	I. & S.	1887	18	{ 4 17 5½ }	{ 13½ 5½ 5½ }	5,500	10,580	16½
Neptune . . . . .	I. & S.	1887	18	{ 4 17 5½ }	{ 13½ 5½ 5½ }	5,500	10,580	16½
Magenta . . . . .								
<i>Barbette Cruisers:—</i>								
La Galissonnière . . . . .	W. & I.	1872	6	{ 6 6 6 9½ }	{ 9½ 4 9½ 5½ }	2,250	4,600	13
Victorieuse . . . . .	W. & I.	1875	6	{ 1 6 7 9½ }	{ 7 5½ 9½ 5½ }	2,214	4,530	13
Triomphante . . . . .	W. & I.	1877	6	{ 1 1 8 5½ }	{ 7 4½ 5½ 5½ }	2,400	4,600	12
Thétis. . . . .	W. & I.	1867	6	{ 6 4 6 7½ }	{ 7½ 4½ 4½ 7½ }	1,676	3,560	12
Montcalm . . . . .	W. & I.	1868	6	{ 6 4 4 5½ }	{ 7½ 4½ 4½ 5½ }	1,830	3,870	11·3
<i>Broadside Ships:—</i>								
Héroïne . . . . .	I.	1863	6	{ 8 3 4 8 9½ }	{ 9½ 7½ 5½ 9½ 5½ }	3,318	5,900	13
Revanche . . . . .	W.	1865	6	{ 3 4 8 9½ }	{ 7½ 5½ 9½ 5½ }	3,187	5,700	13
<i>COAST DEFENCE ARMOUR-CLADS.</i>								
<i>Barbette Ships:—</i>								
Furieux . . . . .	I. & S.	1883	17½	2	13½	4,530	5,560	14
Tonnant . . . . .	I. & S.	1880	17½	2	13½	1,945	4,630	11
Taureau . . . . .	W. & I.	1865	5½	1	10½	1,793	2,680	12
<i>Turret Ships:—</i>								
Fulminant . . . . .	I. & S.	1877	13	2	10½	4,530	5,500	13
Tonnerre . . . . .	I. & S.	1875	13	2	10½	4,160	5,580	14
Tempête . . . . .	I. & S.	1876	13	2	10½	2,000	4,450	12
Vengeur . . . . .	I. & S.	1878	13	2	13½	2,070	4,520	10·9
Bélier . . . . .	W. & I.	1870	8½	2	9½	2,260	3,600	12
Boule-Dogue . . . . .	W. & I.	1872	8½	2	9½	1,830	3,600	12
Tigre . . . . .	W. & I.	1871	8½	2	9½	2,120	3,600	12
Onondaga . . . . .	I.	1863	5½	4	9½	613	2,590	6
<i>Turret Gun Vessels:—</i>								
Acheron . . . . .	S.	1885	8	{ 1 2 4 }	{ 10½ 10½ 4 }	1,700	1,610	13
Coccyte . . . . .	S.	1886	8	{ 1 2 4 }	{ 10½ 10½ 4 }	1,700	1,610	13
<i>Barbettes:—</i>								
Flamme . . . . .	I. & S.	1885	8-6	{ 1 1 3½ }	{ 9½ 3½ 3½ }	1,500	1,030	12
Fusée . . . . .	I. & S.	1884	8-6	{ 1 1 3½ }	{ 9½ 3½ 3½ }	1,480	1,030	12
Mitraille . . . . .	I. & S.	1886	8-6	{ 1 1 3½ }	{ 9½ 3½ 3½ }	1,500	1,030	12

Name	Material	Launched	Armour thickness at waterline amidships	Guns		Indicated horse-power	Displacement or Tonnage (Eng. fish tons)	Speed, Knots per Hour
				No.	Cal			
DECK PROTECTED CRUISERS.				Inches	Inch.			
Cécile . . . . .	I. & S.	1887	—	{ 6 10	{ 6½ 5½	3,600	5,680	20
Jean Bart . . . . .	S.	1888	—	{ 4 6	{ 6½ 5½	5,080	4,000	19
Sfax . . . . .	S. & W.	1884	—	{ 6 10	{ 6½ 5½	4,240	4,420	16
Tage . . . . .	S.	1886	—	{ 6 10	{ 6½ 5½	10,330	6,950	19
Forbin . . . . .	S.	1888	—	2	5½	6,000	1,840	19½
Lalande . . . . .	S.	1889	—	2	5½	6,000	1,850	19½
Troude . . . . .	S.	1888	—	2	5½	6,000	1,850	19½

Weight of guns,  $14\frac{1}{2}$  inches =  $74\frac{1}{2}$  tons;  $13\frac{3}{8}$  = 48 tons;  $10\frac{1}{2}$  = 28, 23, and  $24\frac{1}{2}$  tons;  $9\frac{1}{2}$  =  $15\frac{1}{2}$  tons;  $7\frac{3}{8}$  =  $7\frac{3}{4}$  tons;  $6\frac{1}{2}$  = 5 tons;  $5\frac{1}{2}$  =  $2\frac{3}{4}$  tons;  $4\frac{1}{2}$  =  $1\frac{1}{2}$  tons;  $4$  =  $1\frac{1}{4}$  ton.

Several of the ships launched in 1886 and following years are not yet completed.

The *Hoché*, *Neptune*, and *Marceau* are expected to be completed in 1890. The last named has three full decks, four torpedo-tubes, and four barbette turrets.

The following other first-class ironclads are on the stocks:—*Brennus*, at Lorient, 10,480 tons; *Magenta*, at Toulon, 10,400 tons. Two armoured cruisers, the *Dupuy de Lôme* and another; two first-class cruisers of about 4,200 tons, named *Alger* and *Isly*; three second-class cruisers of about 3,000 tons, named *Daroust*, *Suchet*, and *Chanzy*; three third-class cruisers of about 1,900 tons, named *Lalande*, *Cosmo*, and *Coetlogan*, each with a speed of 19 to 20 knots, besides torpedo-boats, were begun in 1887, but little or no progress has been made with some of them.

The most powerful of the completed ironclads of the French navy are the *Amiral Duperré*, the *Indomptable*, the *Caiman*, the *Terrible*, the *Courbet*, and the *Dérivation*. The two last were designed on the same lines, are 312 feet in length, and are constructed mainly of steel. Then follow the *Redoubtable*, *Trident*, *Friedland*, the *Colbert*, &c. In the whole of the later ironclads, horizontal steel armour is used with the view to render the decks bomb-proof, and guns are mounted *en barbette*, capable of being used in nearly all directions.

According to the latest ministerial statements it has been decided not to lay down any more ironclads at present, but to devote available resources to the completion of the vessels already in hand, and to increase the number of cruisers. A very powerful party in the French naval service are entirely opposed to ironclad construction.

Among the unarmoured vessels of the French navy the most notable are the frigates *Duquesne* and *Tourville*, both constructed for high speed, calculated at seventeen knots. They are practically sister ships; the first launched at Rochefort, and the second at Toulon, in 1876. They are each about 329 feet long and 51 feet broad, with engines of about 8,000 horse-power and a displacement of 5,700 tons. Each of these ships is armed with 21 guns, of which 14 are of a bore of  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches, and seven of  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches and  $6\frac{3}{8}$  inches respectively. Of the remainder of the unarmoured screw

steamers of the French navy, more than one-half are not in active service.

The French navy is manned partly by conscription and partly by voluntary enlistment. The marine conscription was introduced as early as the year 1683. There is an 'Inscription maritime,' on the lists of which are the names of all male individuals of the 'maritime population'—that is, men and youths devoted to a seafaring life, from the 18th to the 50th year of age. The number of men thus inscribed fluctuates from 150,000 to 180,000. The time of service in the navy is the same as that in the army, with similar conditions as to reserve duties, furloughs, and leave of absence for lengthened periods. It is enacted by the law of 1872 that a certain number of young men liable to service in the Active Army may select instead the navy service, if recognised fit for the duties, even if not enrolled in the 'Inscription maritime.'

For administrative purposes, France is divided into five 'divisions maritimes,' and subdivided into twelve 'arrondissements maritimes,' as follows:—

Divisions.	Arrondissements.
1. Cherbourg	Dunkerque—Le Havre.
2. Brest	Brest—Saint Servan.
3. Lorient	Lorient—Nantes.
4. Rochefort	Rochefort—Bordeaux—Bayonne.
5. Toulon	Marseilles—Toulon—Ajaccio.

At the head of the administrative government of each maritime division is a vice-admiral bearing the title of 'Préfet maritime.'

According to the budget estimates for 1890, the French navy, in all its departments, had 15 vice-admirals; 30 rear-admirals; 100 captains of first-class men-of-war; 200 captains of frigates; 700 lieutenants; 420 ensigns; 290 cadets; and 27,685 warrant officers and men, besides naval engineers, constructors, surgeons, dockyard police, &c. The cadres include 9 vice-admirals, 3 rear-admirals, 2 captains, and 20 lieutenants. Including officers, there are 19,565 men in the marine infantry, and 5,774 in the marine artillery.

The total sum allotted in the budget of 1890 for the navy (exclusive of the colonies) is 205,214,225 francs. The total value of the French fleet on January 1, 1888, is estimated in the budget at 502,000,000 francs.

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

Of the total area of France (52,857,199 hectares) 8,397,131 hectares are under forests and 36,977,098 hectares under all kinds of crops, fallow, and grasses. The following tables show the area under the leading crops and the production in 1885-86-87:—

	1884	1885	1886	1887
<i>Corn Crops:</i>	Hectares	Hectolitres	Hectolitres	Hectolitres
Wheat and Spelt	7,082,221	109,861,862	107,287,082	112,456,107
Barley	1,087,506	17,415,439	17,893,146	16,908,018
Oats	3,697,115	86,530,225	86,288,731	80,113,474
Rye	1,725,522	24,074,328	22,610,273	23,076,713
Buckwheat	632,635	8,626,318	10,062,866	8,478,874
Maize and Millet	668,868	9,755,531	9,572,406	10,993,770
Mixed Corn	359,912	5,190,771	5,169,722	5,118,663
<i>Green and other Crops:</i>				
Potatoes	1,415,862	Quintals 112,458,541	Quintals 112,877,643	Quintals 117,066,599
Beetroot, sugar	233,878	70,807,293	68,913,459	51,230,069
" other	271,543	73,323,126	81,430,866	71,152,424
Colza	114,949	1,455,525	1,078,945	652,591
Flax	44,540	161,737	224,756	210,583
Hemp	64,895	363,394	380,123	288,733
Vineyards	2,040,759	171,398	197,352	186,134
Tobacco	13,280	414,871	434,703	425,583
Clover	1,131,494	Hectolitres 31,481,124	Hectolitres 30,386,234	Hectolitres 25,310,561
Meadows and Perma- nent Pasture	4,481,467	Quintals 162,628	Quintals 223,465	Quintals 225,599
		Tons 4,480,809	Tons 3,786,500	Tons 3,720,996
		16,271,975	16,515,963	16,615,451



The annual production of wine and cider appears as follows for the last 10 years :—

Year	Hectares under Vines	Wine, thousands of hectolitres	Wine Import, hectolitres	Wine Export, hectolitres	Cider, thousands of hectolitres
1879	2,241,477	25,770	2,938,111	3,046,737	7,738
1880	2,204,459	29,667	7,220,574	2,487,581	5,465
1881	2,699,923	34,139	7,838,757	2,572,196	17,122
1882	2,135,349	30,886	7,536,739	2,618,276	8,921
1883	2,095,927	36,029	8,980,793	2,541,172	23,492
1884	2,040,759	34,781	8,129,874	2,471,765	11,907
1885	1,990,586	28,536	8,183,666	2,602,773	19,955
1886	1,959,102	25,063	11,042,091	2,601,565	8,301
1887	1,944,150	24,333	12,282,286	2,401,918	13,437
1888	1,843,580	30,102	12,313,501	2,448,281	9,767

The following table gives the live stock statistics :—

Year	Farm Horses	Cattle	Sheep	Pigs	Goats
1852	2,866,054	13,954,294	33,281,592	5,246,403	1,337,940
1862	2,914,412	12,811,589	29,529,678	6,037,543	1,726,398
1884	2,885,710	12,017,793	22,127,697	5,880,599	1,552,599
1885	2,911,392	13,104,970	22,880,130	5,881,088	1,483,342
1886	2,938,489	13,275,021	22,616,547	5,774,924	1,420,112
1887	2,908,527	13,395,259	22,880,190	5,978,916	1,544,546

## II. MINING AND METALS.

In 1888, 457 mines (out of 1,360 conceded mines) were in work, with 112,207 workers, 4,283 horses, and steam engines to the amount of 87,323 horse-power. The annual yield was estimated at 237,044,635 quintals, valued at 243,775,185 francs, as against 259,000,000 francs in 1887, the net revenue being 36,712,141 francs surplus over the expenses. The quarries employed same time 111,000 workers, and their annual yield was 164,000,000 francs.

The following are statistics of the leading mineral and metal products :—

Year	Coal	Iron Ore	Pig Iron	Finished Iron	Steel
	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons
1885	19,511,000	2,318,104	1,628,940	782,431	553,839
1886	19,910,000	2,285,648	1,507,850	767,214	466,913
1887	20,288,000	2,579,000	1,610,851	774,260	525,646
1888	22,952,000	—	1,688,976	833,839	—
1889	24,588,880	—	—	—	—

## III. MANUFACTURES.

*Textile Industries.*—The culture of flax and hemp being on, the decrease France imports them to the amount of nearly 1,700,000 quintals every

year, to which 400,000 quintals of jute must be added. The three industries taken together employed in 1886 365 establishments (spindles, machine looms, and hand looms).

For the woollen, cotton, and silk industries the official figures for 1886 are as follows:—

—	Woollens	Cottons	Silks
Works. . . . .	—	—	1,356
Number of mills. . . . .	1,926	1,000	1,172
Operatives . . . . .	115,024	119,269	110,000
Horse-power . . . . .	42,849	62,381	—
Spindles . . . . .	3,283,580	5,124,140	1,084,000
Power looms . . . . .	45,951	72,248	50,500
Hand looms . . . . .	28,446	30,039	55,500

The value of imports and exports of cotton in millions of francs appears as follows:—

Years	Imports		Exports	
	Yarn	Cloth	Yarn	Cloth
1867-76	24.4	47.2	4.5	66.6
1877-86	38.0	67.9	2.4	83.8
1887	31.1	50.2	2.5	117.8
1888	25.4	43.3	2.6	104.7

The annual production of cocoons has been as follows in kilogrammes: In 1885, 6,697,167; 1886, 8,269,862; 1887, 8,575,673; 1888, 9,549,906.

The values of the yearly imports and exports of woollens and silks in millions of francs are seen from the subjoined table:—

Years	Woollens				Silks	
	Imports		Exports		Imports	Exports
	Yarn	Cloth	Yarn	Cloth	Cloth	Cloth
1867-76	13.8	67.6	32.7	286.1	30.9	429.6
1877-86	17.0	77.3	38.1	349.0	40.9	251.0
1887	12.4	63.9	39.6	350.4	53.3	209.8
1888	14.9	64.7	35.9	329.5	55.8	234.4

*Sugar.*—In 1887-88 there were 375 sugar works and 24 refineries, employing altogether 54,100 operatives (3,600 children), and 48,100 horse-power. The yield of unrefined sugar during the last 10 years was (in metrical tons):—

Years	Tons	Years	Tons	Years	Tons	Years	Tons
1878-79	433,000	1881-82	393,000	1884-85	318,000	1887-88	400,000
1879-80	278,000	1882-83	423,000	1885-86	309,000		
1880-81	331,000	1883-84	474,000	1886-87	506,000		

It is estimated that the total annual yield of all French industries amounts to 12,800,000,000 francs.

### Commerce.

*Internal.*—The total value of the internal interchange is estimated by French economists at not less than 100,000,000% net profits to French merchants and manufacturers. Every year land is sold to the average amount of about 120,000,000%, and personal property (shares, State funds, bonds, &c.) to the amount of 40,000,000%.

*External.*—In its registration of external trade, the French administration distinguishes between General Trade, which includes all goods entering or leaving France (from and to foreign countries and colonies), and the Special Trade, which includes only those imported goods which are intended, or are supposed to be intended, for home use and those exported goods which are of French origin. The value of each appears as follows :—

Years	General Commerce		Special Commerce	
	Imports	Exports	Imports	Exports
	Million francs	Million francs	Million francs	Million francs
1827-36	667	698	480	628
1837-46	1,088	1,024	776	713
1847-56	1,503	1,672	1,077	1,224
1884	5,239	4,218	4,344	3,233
1885	4,930	3,956	4,088	3,088
1886	5,116	4,246	4,208	3,249
1887	4,943	4,238	4,026	3,246
1888	5,187	4,298	4,107	3,246

The chief subdivisions of the special trade during the last five years are seen from the following table, in millions of francs :—

—	Imports					Exports				
	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Food products . . .	1,438	1,455	1,541	1,423	1,507	783	750	731	703	727
Raw " " "	2,208	2,023	2,082	2,014	2,028	759	707	773	805	813
Manufactured goods	637	610	585	589	579	1,690	1,631	1,745	1,738	1,707
Total	4,343	4,088	3,249	4,026	4,107	3,232	3,088	3,249	3,246	3,247

The chief articles of import for home use and exports of home produce for the same years are seen from the following in millions of francs :—

	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
<b>IMPORTS:—</b>					
Wine . . . . .	344	389	518	444	438
Raw wool . . . . .	332	276	387	326	329
Cereals . . . . .	360	233	262	289	375
Raw silk . . . . .	269	211	293	275	192
Raw cotton . . . . .	170	179	161	203	158
Timber and wood . . . . .	194	159	143	158	166
Hides and furs . . . . .	175	188	175	153	135
Oil seeds . . . . .	165	182	165	134	146
Coffee . . . . .	83	80	103	132	131
Coal and coke . . . . .	168	146	125	126	143
Fruits . . . . .	81	137	128	74	64
Cattle . . . . .	151	133	115	78	78
Sugar, foreign and colonial . . . . .	76	110	53	51	78
Textiles, woollen . . . . .	89	75	71	64	65
"    silks . . . . .	43	41	43	53	50
"    cotton . . . . .	75	67	57	50	41
Flax . . . . .	64	68	54	52	69
<b>EXPORTS:—</b>					
Textiles, woollen . . . . .	334	330	376	350	323
"    silk . . . . .	237	222	242	210	223
"    cotton . . . . .	91	102	107	118	106
Wine . . . . .	237	256	260	234	242
Raw silk and yarn . . . . .	155	121	147	141	117
Raw wool and yarn . . . . .	96	91	132	120	131
Small ware . . . . .	120	118	125	128	129
Leather goods . . . . .	131	134	133	126	135
Leather . . . . .	110	104	97	94	92
Linen and cloth . . . . .	75	70	78	90	87
Metal goods, tools . . . . .	62	59	62	74	71
Cheese and butter . . . . .	109	100	89	65	91
Spirits . . . . .	73	76	74	67	65
Sugar, refined . . . . .	59	33	47	57	48
Skins and furs . . . . .	68	64	60	57	63
Chemical produce . . . . .	63	52	48	48	46

The chief imports for home use and exports of home goods are to and from the following countries, in millions of francs:—

	1885	1886	1887	1888		1885	1886	1887	1888
<b>IMPORTS FROM :</b>					<b>EXPORTS TO :</b>				
Great Britain . . . . .	537	525	476	529	Great Britain . . . . .	830	855	820	854
Belgium . . . . .	404	419	414	419	Belgium . . . . .	437	448	481	472
Spain . . . . .	361	398	357	378	Germany . . . . .	300	298	316	308
United States . . . . .	272	293	325	248	United States . . . . .	254	282	271	256
Germany . . . . .	374	333	322	333	Switzerland . . . . .	188	210	217	209
Italy . . . . .	263	303	308	181	Italy . . . . .	177	192	192	119
British India . . . . .	197	192	182	188	Spain . . . . .	160	173	149	172
Argentine Republic . . . . .	197	223	182	189	Argentine Republic . . . . .	96	110	144	134
Russia . . . . .	163	170	178	248	Algeria . . . . .	168	189	153	176
Algeria . . . . .	124	124	133	158					



According to value of imports and exports, their distribution appears from the following, in millions of francs :—

—	1885	1886	1887	1888
<i>Imports :—</i>				
By sea : French ships .	1,329	1,401	1,333	1,396
„ Foreign „ .	1,989	2,059	2,022	2,233
Total by sea . .	3,318	3,460	3,355	3,629
„ land . .	1,612	1,657	1,589	1,558
<i>Exports :—</i>				
By sea : French ships .	1,339	1,502	1,505	1,636
„ Foreign „ .	1,328	1,432	1,338	1,319
Total by sea . .	2,667	2,934	2,843	2,955
„ land . .	3,956	4,246	4,238	4,298

The share of the principal French ports and Customs House in the general trade of 1888 was as follows—imports and exports combined—in millions of francs :—

Marseilles . .	1752·5	Dunkerque . .	462·8	Dieppe . .	176·4
Havre . .	1680·1	Boulogne . .	395·6	Calais . .	174·3
Bordeaux . .	782·1	Rouen . .	287·2	Tourcoing . .	170·9
Paris . .	665·9	Cette . .	239·9	Belfort . .	140·6

The special commerce for 1889 has been as follows :—

—	Imports	Exports
	Francs	Francs
Food products . . . .	1,407,279,000	816,758,000
Raw „ . . . .	2,060,185,000	784,927,000
Manufactured products . .	574,905,000	1,793,522,000
Other products . . . .	132,646,000	213,375,000
Total . . . .	4,175,015,000	3,608,582,000

Among the leading imports and exports in 1889 were :—

—	Imports	Exports
	Francs	Francs
Cereals . .	372,796,000	20,686,000
Wines . .	387,214,000	251,054,000
Textiles . .	928,327,000	322,470,000
Yarns . .	227,048,000	770,340,000

The transit trade in 1888 reached the value of 549 million francs.

The subjoined statement shows, according to the Board of Trade re-

turns, the value of the commerce between France and Great Britain and Ireland in the years indicated :—

	1879	1881	1883	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from France	38,459,096	39,984,187	38,636,022	36,599,450	37,122,188	38,855,296
Imports of British produce	14,988,857	16,970,025	17,567,512	13,614,282	13,659,434	14,810,598

The total imports into France from the United Kingdom amounted to 26,339,443*l.* in 1884, 23,020,350*l.* in 1885, 20,319,010*l.* in 1886, 20,495,730*l.* in 1887, and 24,129,529*l.* in 1888.

The following table gives the declared value, in pounds sterling, of the eight staple articles exported from France to the United Kingdom in each of the four years 1885, 1886, 1887, and 1888 :—

Staple Exports to U. K.	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£
Silk manufactures	5,970,286	6,318,529	5,888,827	6,067,387
Woollen "	5,229,249	5,514,998	4,912,892	5,589,599
Butter	2,578,672	2,364,023	2,265,797	2,378,869
Wine	2,645,435	2,518,845	2,787,764	2,969,999
Sugar, refined	476,353	816,150	1,186,933	1,368,954
Leather and manufactures	1,087,702	1,689,100	1,796,802	1,782,702
Eggs	1,342,287	1,215,337	1,255,118	1,063,663
Brandy	1,218,882	1,399,254	1,294,462	1,190,068

These eight articles constitute about two-thirds of the total exports from France to the United Kingdom. The total quantity of wine exported from France to Great Britain in 1888 was 5,643,368 gallons, being 36 per cent. of the total quantity of wine imported into the United Kingdom.

The following table exhibits the value of the principal articles of British produce imported from the United Kingdom into France in 1885, 1886, 1887, and 1888 :—

Staple Imports from U. K.	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£
Woollen manufactures	2,972,947	2,992,166	2,965,636	3,086,574
Metals (chiefly iron and copper)	902,549	885,902	1,063,532	2,031,859
Coals	1,739,541	1,635,581	1,649,626	1,630,073
Cotton manufactures	1,878,876	1,675,458	1,390,168	1,335,472
Machinery	854,227	732,898	811,379	796,984

## Shipping and Navigation.

The following table shows the navigation at French ports in 1887 and 1888 :—

Entered	With Cargoes		In Ballast		Total	
	Vessels	Tonnage	Vessels	Tonnage	Vessels	Tonnage
1887						
French :—						
Coasting trade .	52,626	4,693,111	14,421	951,894	67,050	5,645,005
Foreign trade <sup>1</sup>	8,147	4,674,209	549	96,649	8,696	4,770,858
Total French .	60,776	9,367,320	14,970	1,048,543	75,746	10,415,863
Foreign vessels .	20,186	8,291,909	2,199	420,827	22,385	8,712,736
Total . .	80,962	17,659,229	17,169	1,469,370	98,131	19,128,599
1888						
French :—						
Coasting trade .	55,682	5,126,132	13,469	975,139	69,152	6,101,271
Foreign trade <sup>1</sup>	8,302	4,788,039	484	92,456	8,786	4,880,495
Total French .	63,985	9,914,171	13,953	1,067,595	77,938	10,981,766
Foreign vessels .	19,874	8,749,695	2,126	402,377	22,000	7,152,072
Total . .	83,859	18,663,866	16,079	1,469,972	99,938	20,133,838
Cleared						
1887						
French :—						
Coasting trade .	52,629	4,693,111	14,421	951,894	67,050	5,645,005
Foreign trade <sup>1</sup>	7,808	4,637,268	2,127	643,756	9,935	5,281,024
Total French .	60,437	9,330,379	16,548	1,595,650	76,985	10,926,029
Foreign vessels .	14,713	4,919,745	8,256	4,079,194	22,969	8,998,939
Total . .	75,150	14,250,124	24,804	5,674,844	99,954	19,924,968
1888						
French :—						
Coasting trade .	55,683	5,126,132	13,469	975,139	69,152	6,101,271
Foreign trade <sup>1</sup>	7,578	4,495,223	1,856	660,942	9,434	5,156,165
Total French .	63,261	9,621,355	15,325	1,636,081	78,586	11,257,436
Foreign vessels .	13,741	4,859,002	8,734	4,443,931	22,475	9,302,933
Total . .	77,002	14,480,357	24,059	6,080,012	101,061	20,560,369

<sup>1</sup> Inclusive of colonies and maritime fishing.

In January 1889 the French mercantile navy consisted of 14,263 sailing vessels of 451,272 tons, and with crews 70,318 ; 1,015 steamers of 509,801 tons, and crews numbering 13,181. Of the sailing vessels 328 of 39,891 tons were engaged in the European seas, and 428 of 158,280 tons in ocean navigation; of the steamers 232 of 166,699 tons were engaged in European seas, and 189 of 309,123 tons in ocean navigation. The rest were employed in the coasting trade, in port service, or in the fisheries. Of the sailing vessels and steamers 12,803 were under 50 tons.

### Internal Communications.

#### I. RIVERS, RAILWAYS, ETC.

The public roads comprised, in 1888: National roads, 37,706 kilomètres; departmental roads, 29,900 kilomètres; local roads, 602,500 kilomètres.

Tramways (1889) 723 kilomètres, ditto in construction 773 kilomètres.

Navigable rivers (1888), 8,877 kilomètres; actually navigated, 6,900 kilomètres; canals, 4,790 kilomètres.

The navigation on the rivers and canals is on a steady increase, as seen from the following figures of yearly traffic (in millions of metric tons):—

Year	Canals	Rivers	Total
1875	962	833	1,795
1879	1,104	919	2,023
1884	1,326	1,126	2,452
1885	1,330	1,123	2,453
1886	1,548	1,251	2,799
1887	1,707	1,366	3,073

By a law passed June 11, 1842, the work of constructing railways was left mainly to private companies, superintended, and if necessary assisted in their operations, by the State; which, moreover, also constructs, and partly works, railways on its own account.

The French railways grew from 9,086 kilomètres in 1860 to 32,944 kilomètres in July 1889, of which 2,468 kilomètres belonged to the State, besides 2,637 of local interest.

The gross receipts, expenditure, and net revenue of the French railways are given in the following table in millions of francs:—

Year	Receipts	Expenditure	Net Revenue
1875	848.1	425.9	422.2
1880	1,034.9	515.6	519.
1885	1,044.3	568.5	475.8
1886	1,022.7	543.3	479.4
1887	1,046.0	540.4	505.6
1888	1,049.5	—	—
1889	1,109.3	—	—

The number of passengers was 218,400,000 in 1887; the transport of goods, which reached 89,100,000 tons in 1883, was but 78,100,000 tons in 1887.



## II. POSTS AND TELEGRAPHS.

On January 1, 1889, France had 6,932 post-offices (one for each 5,500 inhabitants), besides 88 movable offices, and 58,464 letter-boxes. The number of letters &c. carried appeared as follows in 1887 :—

—	National (in millions)	International (in millions)	Total
Letters . . . . .	544.1	109.1	653.2
Registered letters . . . . .	16.1	2.7	18.8
Post-cards . . . . .	36.4	4.9	41.3
Journals . . . . .	340.4	61.4	401.5
Samples . . . . .	24.4	6.4	30.8
Printed matter and manuscripts . . . . .	355.2	22.0	377.2
Total . . . . .	1,316.6	206.2	1,522.8
Money orders . . . . .	21.2	1.4	22.6
Value in million francs . . . . .	629.7	75.6	705.3
Postal orders, value ditto . . . . .	—	7.5	7.5
Telegrams . . . . .	22.3	5.6	28.0

Out of the 22,341,000 telegrams transmitted, 3,177,500 were telegram cards or letters transmitted through pneumatic tubes. The total length of the telegraphic lines on January 1, 1889, was 88,047 kilomètres, with 276,527 kilomètres of wires, and 237 kilomètres of pneumatic tubes at Paris.

## Money and Credit.

The total amount of coin put into circulation by France from 1795 till January 1, 1889, has been 8,700,362,770 francs gold, and 5,313,000,000 francs silver. From 11 per cent. (1885) to 16 per cent. (1888) of the gold coin, and about 29 per cent. of the silver coin, which circulate in the country, are of foreign origin. It is estimated that about 6,000,000,000 francs worth of coin, of which one-third is silver, are in actual circulation in the country.

The statistics of private banking are too unsatisfactory to be given.

The private savings-banks numbered 544 (with 987 branch offices) at the end of 1888, and the number of depositors was 5,364,300, to the value of 2,493,100,000 francs, thus giving an average of 464 francs for each account. The postal savings-banks, introduced in 1881, have 1,127,700 accounts, to the value of 266,800,000 francs (301,000,000 in July 1889), thus showing an average of 237 francs per account.

The Bank of France, founded in 1806, has the monopoly of emitting bank notes, and in January 1889 it had in circulation bank notes to the nominal value of 2,829,394,100 francs. The capital of the Bank is estimated at 182,500,000 francs, but its yearly operations varied of late from 11,600 million francs (1887) to 14,900 millions in 1882 (12,000 million francs in 1888). The cash accounts show cash balances to the amount of from 73,700 million francs in 1888 to 93,500 millions in 1881. The state of the accounts of the Bank for the last ten years is seen from the subjoined table, in millions of francs :—

Year	Cash Balances	Notes in Circulation	Year	Cash Balances	Notes in Circulation
1879	1,991	2,246	1884	2,049	2,858
1880	1,795	2,409	1885	2,257	2,785
1881	1,821	2,738	1886	2,392	2,719
1882	2,060	2,768	1887	2,310	2,727
1883	1,964	2,937	1888	2,250	2,601

### ANDORRA.

The republic of Andorra, which is under the joint suzerainty of France and the Spanish Bishop of Urgel, has an area of 175 square miles and a population of about 6,000. It is governed by a council of twenty-four members elected for four years by four heads of families in each parish. The council elect a first and second syndic to preside; the executive power is vested in the first syndic, while the judicial power is exercised by a civil judge and two vicars or priests. France and the Bishop of Urgel appoint each a vicar and the civil judge alternately. A permanent delegate, moreover, has charge of the interests of France in the republic.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of France, and the British equivalents, are—

#### MONEY.

The *Franc*, of 100 *centimes* . . . Approximate value  $9\frac{1}{4}d.$ , or  $25\cdot22\frac{1}{2}$  francs to £1 sterling.

#### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The *Gramme* . . . = 15·43 grains troy, or about 30 grammes equal to an ounce.  
 „ *Kilogramme* . . . = 2·205 lbs. avoirdupois.  
 „ *Quintal Métrique* . . . = 220½ „ „  
 „ *Tonneau* . . . = 2,205 lb. = 19·7 cwt.  
 „ *Litre*, Liquid Measure . . . = 1·76 imperial pint.  
 „ *Hectolitre* { Liquid Measure . . . = 22 „ gallons.  
                   { Dry Measure . . . = 2·75 „ bushels.  
 „ *Mètre* . . . = 3·28 feet or 39·37 inches.  
 „ *Kilomètre* . . . = 1,094 yards (·621 mile), or nearly 5 furlongs, or  $\frac{5}{8}$  mile.  
 „ *Mètre Cube* } . . . = 35·31 cubic feet.  
 „ *Stère* } . . .  
 „ *Hectare* . . . = 2·47 acres.  
 „ *Kilomètre Carré* . . . = 247 acres, or  $2\frac{2}{3}$  k.c. to 1 square mile.

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF FRANCE IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador*.—M. William Henry Waddington; accredited Ambassador to Great Britain July 30, 1883.

*Councillor of Embassy*.—J. J. Jusserand.

*Secretary.*—Comte de Florian.

*Military Attaché.*—Count de Pontarice de Nussey.

*Naval Attaché.*—Captain Richard.

*Sécritaire-Archiviste.*—C. P. Naistre.

There are French Consular representatives at—

London, C.G.	Southampton, V.C.	Mandalay, C.
Cardiff, C.	Bombay, C.	Melbourne, C.
Dublin, C.	Calcutta, C.G.	Mauritius, C.
Edinburgh, C.	Cape Town, C.	Quebec, C.G.
Glasgow, C.	Cyprus, C.	Singapore, C.
Liverpool, C.	Gibraltar, C.	Sydney, C.
Manchester, V.C.	Hong Kong, C.	Wellington (N.Z.), V.C.
Newcastle, C.	Malta, C.	

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN FRANCE.

*Ambassador.*—Rt. Hon. the Earl of Lytton, G.C.B., G.C.S.I., Envoy to Portugal 1874-76; Governor-General of India 1876-80. Appointed Ambassador to France November 1, 1887.

*Secretary.*—Edwin H. Egerton, C.B.

*Military Attaché.*—Colonel the Hon. Reginald A. J. Talbot, C.B.

*Naval Attaché.*—Capt. Sir W. C. H. Domville, Bart., R.N.

*Commercial Attaché for Europe (except Russia).*—Joseph A. Crowe, C.B.

There are British Consular representatives at—

Paris, C.	Cayenne, C.	New Caledonia, C.
Ajaccio, C.	Cherbourg, C.	Nice, C.
Algiers, C.G.	Havre, C.G.	Réunion, C.
Bordeaux, C.	Marseilles, C.	Saigon, C.
Boulogne, C.	Martinique, C.	Tahiti, C.
Brest, C.	Nantes, C.	

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning France.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Almanach national. Annuaire officiel de la république française. Paris, 1889.

Annuaire de la marine et des colonies. 1889. 8. Paris, 1889.

Annuaire statistique de la France. 1889. 8. Paris, 1889.

Budget général de l'exercice, 1890. Paris, 1889.

Bulletin de statistique du Ministère des Finances. 1889.

Bulletin des lois de la république française. 8. Paris, 1889.

Bulletin du Ministère des Travaux Publics. 1889.

Bulletin officiel du Ministère de l'Intérieur. Paris, 1889.

Compte général de l'administration de la justice civile et commerciale en France pendant l'année 1887. 4. Paris, 1889.

Compte général de l'administration de la justice criminelle en France, par le Garde des Sceaux, Ministre de la Justice. 4. Paris, 1889.

Correspondence respecting the West African Agreement between Great Britain and France of August 10, 1889. London, 1890.

Dénombrement de la population, 1886. Paris, 1887.

Documents statistiques, réunis par l'administration des douanes sur le commerce de la France. 4. Paris, 1889.

Enquête sur la marine marchande. 4. Paris, 1878.

Journal officiel. 1889.

La situation financière des communes de France et d'Algérie, précédée d'un tableau indiquant la situation financière des départements. 9me publication. Paris, 1886.

Les colonies françaises. Notices illustrées, publiées par ordre du Sous-Secrétaire d'Etat des Colonies, sous la direction de M. Louis Henrique. Paris, 1889.

Ministère des Finances: Comptes généraux de l'administration des finances. Paris, 1889.

Ministère de l'Agriculture: Bulletin. Paris, 1889.

New Hebrides. Agreement between British and French Governments. London, 1888.

Notices coloniales publiées à l'occasion de l'exposition universelle d'Anvers en 1885. 3 vols. Paris, 1885.

Rapport fait au nom de la commission de la réorganisation de l'armée, par M. le Général Chareton. 4. Versailles, 1875.

Résumé des états de situation de l'enseignement primaire pour l'année scolaire 1886-87. Paris, 1888.

Situation économique et commerciale de la France. Exposé comparatif pour les quinze années de la période 1865-79. Paris, 1881.

Statistiques coloniales pour l'année 1886. Paris, 1888.

Tableau du commerce général de la France, avec ses colonies et les puissances étrangères, pendant l'année 1888. 4. Paris, 1889.

Tableau général des mouvements du cabotage pendant l'année 1888. Direction générale des douanes et des contributions indirectes. 4. Paris, 1889.

Tableaux de population, de culture, de commerce, et de navigation sur les colonies françaises. Paris, 1888.

Hertslet (Sir Edward, C.B.). The Foreign Office List. Published annually. London, 1889.

Report by Mr. L. S. Sackville West on the Tenure of Land in France, dated Paris, Nov. 19, 1889; in 'Reports from H.M.'s Representatives respecting the Tenure of Land in the several Countries of Europe.' Part I. Fol. London, 1870.

Reports for 1887 on Trade of Cherbourg in No. 271, Brest in No. 273, Havre in No. 277, Boulogne in No. 300, Marseilles in No. 301, Bordeaux in No. 292, Tahiti in No. 319, Rochelle in No. 328, Noumea in No. 335, Nice in No. 337, Corsica in No. 353, Nantes in No. 411, of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' and also on Agriculture in various districts of France. London, 1888.

Report by Mr. Egerton on Personal Taxation in France in 'Papers respecting the Taxation of Personal Property in France, Germany, and the United States.' 'Miscellaneous.' No. 2. 1886. Folio. London, 1886.

Trade of France with the United Kingdom, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Annuaire de l'économie sociale. 8. Paris, 1889.

Audiffret (Marquis d'), Etat de la fortune nationale et du crédit public de 1789 à 1873. 8. Paris, 1875.

Block (Maurice), Annuaire de l'économie politique et de la statistique. 1889. 16. Paris, 1889.

Carnet de l'officier de marine. 10me année, 1889. Paris, 1889.

Colle (E.), La France et ses colonies au 19me siècle. 8. Paris, 1878.

Crisenoy (De), Memoire de l'inscription maritime. 8. Paris, 1872.

Cucherat-Clarigny (M.), Instruction publique en France. 8. Paris, 1883.

David (J.), Le crédit national. 8. Paris, 1872.

Delarbre (J.), La marine militaire de la France. 8. Paris, 1881.

Dupont (P.), Annuaire de la marine pour 1889. 8. Paris, 1889.

Europe in Stanford's Compendium. London, 1885.

Forille (A. de), La France actuelle. Paris, 1889.

Gafarel (Paul), Les colonies françaises. 4th edition. Paris, 1888.

Hélie (F. A.), Les constitutions de la France. 8. Paris, 1878.

Ingout (J.), L'avenir de la marine et du commerce extérieur de la France. 8. Paris, 1877.

Journal de la Société de Statistique de Paris. Paris, 1889.

Kaufmann (R. F.), Die Finanzen Frankreichs. Leipzig, 1882.

Kleine (E.), Les richesses de la France. 12. Paris, 1872.

Leugnot (Auguste), La France politique et sociale. 8. Paris, 1878.

Lovergne (Léon de), Economie rurale de la France. 4me éd. 18. Paris, 1878.

Lebon (A.) and Polet (P.), France as it is. London, 1888.

L'économiste français. Paris, 1889.

Léon (M.), De l'accroissement de la population en France et de la doctrine de Malthus. 8. Paris, 1866.

Loisne (C. de), Histoire politique de France. Paris, 1886.

Loua (Toussaint), La France sociale et économique. Paris, 1888.

Moussy (N.), Tableau des Eucanes de la France. 8. Paris, 1879.

Prat (Th. de), Annuaire protestant : Statistique générale des diverses branches du protestantisme français. 8. Paris, 1889.

Reclus (Elisée), La France. Vol. II. of 'Nouvelle géographie universelle.' 8. Paris, 1877.

Statistique de la production de la soie en France et à l'étranger. Récolte de 1889. Lyons, 1889.

Vignon (L.), Les colonies françaises, leur commerce, leur situation économique, leur utilité pour la métropole, leur avenir. Paris, 1885.

Vilhier (M. A.), Histoire de la dette publique en France. Paris, 1886.

Vuitry (Adolphe), Etude sur le régime financier de la France. 8. Paris, 1879.



### Colonies and Dependencies.

The colonial possessions of France (including Algeria), dispersed over Asia, Africa, America, and Polynesia, embrace, inclusive of countries under protection, a total area of 1,195,340 square miles. Not reckoned as a colony is Algeria, which has a government and laws distinct from the other colonial possessions, being looked upon as a part of France. Algeria, as well as all the colonies proper, are represented in the Senate and Chamber of Deputies, and considered to form, politically, a part of France. The estimated area and population (1886-87) of the various colonies and countries under protection, together with the date of their first settlement or acquisition, is shown in the subjoined table (on page 495), compiled from the latest official returns:—

The trade of all the French colonies (excluding the dependency of Madagascar) in 1887 appears as follows, in thousands of francs:—

—	Trade with France		Trade with French Colonies		Trade with Foreign Countries	
	Imports	Exports	Imports	Exports	Imports	Exports
Indo - Chinese Custom Union	21,254	1,365	6,546	5,807	66,193	69,656
French India . .	578	10,428	440	665	4,927	10,324
Mayotte . .	12	1,094	242	100	872	217
Nossi-Bé . .	42	82	95	33	1,708	2,117
Ste. Marie . .	290	—	39	17	174	174
Réunion . .	7,867	9,710	741	224	8,915	4,894
New Caledonia.	3,767	177	—	—	4,826	2,708
Pacific Ocean .	427	—	3	—	2,827	3,222
Gulf of Guinea	639	260	8	14	2,273	4,182
Senegal . .	12,268	11,743	308	15	13,236	2,187
Rivières du Sud (Senegal) .	247	—	—	—	1,930	2,604
Guiana . .	5,887	5,114	111	139	2,634	46
Martinique . .	7,110	18,333	1,276	302	15,076	2,223
Guadeloupe . .	9,391	20,923	1,283	297	9,912	939
St. Pierre, Miquelon . .	3,508	11,947	45	2,148	10,193	4,135
Total . .	73,288	91,176	11,137	9,761	145,159	109,628
Algeria . .	153,200	136,000	5,800	1,900	52,300	48,000
Tunis(1887-88)	17,200	5,200	1,200	4,300	12,900	10,200
Grand total	243,688	232,376	18,137	14,961	210,359	167,828

I. COLONIES.		Year of Acquisition	Area in Square Miles	Population, 1886-87
<i>In Asia :—</i>				
French India . . . . .		1679	203	282,723
Cochin-China . . . . .		1861	23,000	1,858,800
Tonquin . . . . .		1884	34,700	12,000,000
Total of Asia . . . . .			57,903	14,141,523
<i>In Africa :—</i>				
Algeria . . . . .		1830	257,450	3,910,399
Senegal and Dependencies . . . . .		1637	138,350	197,644
Gaboon and Gold Coast . . . . .		1843	} 267,900	{ 186,500
Congo Region . . . . .		1884		
Réunion . . . . .		1649	970	163,881
Mayotte . . . . .		1843	143	10,551
Nossi-Bé . . . . .		1841	113	9,500
Ste. Marie . . . . .		1643	64	6,500
Obock . . . . .		—	2,300	22,370
Total of Africa . . . . .			667,292	5,007,395
<i>In America :—</i>				
Guiana, or Cayenne . . . . .		1626	46,850	26,905
Guadeloupe and Dependencies . . . . .		1634	720	182,182
Martinique . . . . .		1635	380	175,391
St. Pierre and Miquelon . . . . .		1635	90	5,929
Total of America . . . . .			48,040	290,407
<i>In Oceania :—</i>				
New Caledonia . . . . .		1854	7,700	62,752 (?)
Marquesas Islands . . . . .		1841	480	5,250
Tahiti and Moorea . . . . .		1880	455	11,003
Raratea . . . . .		1888	—	—
Tubuai and Laivarai . . . . .		1881	80	717
Tuamotu and Gambier Islands . . . . .		1881	390	5,946
Wallis Islands . . . . .		1887	60	3,500
Total of Oceania . . . . .			9,165	89,168
Total of colonies (with Algeria) . . . . .			782,400	19,512,849
II. PROTECTED COUNTRIES.				
Tunis . . . . .		1881	45,000	1,500,000
Madagascar . . . . .		1887	228,500	1,500,000
Annam . . . . .		1884	106,250	5,000,000
Cambodia . . . . .		1862	32,390	1,500,000
Comoro Isles . . . . .		1886	800	47,000
Total, protected countries . . . . .			412,940	9,547,000
Total, colonies and protected countries . . . . .			1,195,340	29,074,493

The 1890 budget estimates 52,615,046 francs for the colonial service. In addition, the Marine Budget has to bear certain colonial expenses, while each colony has a large budget of its own, insufficient to meet the colonial expenses. Algeria and Cambodia are not included in that estimate.

The only possessions possessing commercial importance, besides Algeria and Tunis, are Cochin-China, the islands of Réunion on the coast of Africa, and Martinique and Guadeloupe in the West Indies. The exports from and imports to French colonies are seen from the subjoined table (on page 494); details about the more important colonies are given under separate heads.

The total exports from French colonies and dependencies to Great Britain amounted in 1888 to 642,560*l.*, and the exports from Great Britain to these possessions to 550,471*l.*

The following are more detailed notices of the colonies, dependencies, and spheres of influence, arranged under ASIA, AFRICA, AMERICA, and AUSTRALASIA and OCEANIA.

## ASIA.

### FRENCH INDIA.

The French possessions in India, as established by the treaties of 1814 and 1815, consist of five separate towns, which cover an aggregate of 50,803 hectares (about 200 square miles), and have the following populations:—

*Pondichery . 41,858	Nedoukadan . 33,453	La Grande Aldée 23,810
*Karikal . 35,571	*Shandernagar . 32,717	*Mahé . 8,280
Oulgaret . 43,170	Bahour . 24,458	*Yanaon . 4,469
Villénour . 34,936		

Total, 282,723.

Of this total 279,970 are Indians, 928 French, 34 English, or descendants from French and English. The colonies are divided into five *dépendances*, the chief towns of which are marked with an asterisk in the above table, and ten communes, having municipal institutions. The Governor of the colony resides at Pondichery. The colony is represented by one Senator and one Deputy. Estimated budget (1888) 1,952,014 francs; expenditure of France 469,296 francs; debt 509,000 francs. The chief exports from Pondichery are oil seeds. The imports in 1887 amounted to 5,900,000 francs, and exports of native produce 9,600,000 francs; total exports, 21,400,000 francs. Exports to France (1888) 17,282,477 francs; imports of French produce 255,515 francs. The port of Pondichery was visited in 1887 by 558 vessels.

### FRENCH INDO-CHINA.

Under this designation the French dependencies of Cochin-China, Tonquin, Annam, and Cambodia have, to a certain extent, been incorporated. There is a Superior Council of Indo-China, which fixes the budget of Cochin-China and advises as to the budgets of Annam, Tonquin, and Camlodia.

In 1887 the French possessions in Indo-China, including Annam and Cambodia, were united into a Customs Union; the external trade of the Union reached in 1888 68,079,305 francs for imports and 71,828,153 francs for exports. The coasting trade between Annam, Tonquin, and Cochin-China reached 11,325,000 francs for the imports.

Exports of native produce to France in 1888 2,894,076 francs, imports of French produce 13,050,724 francs.

### ANNAM.

French intervention in the affairs of Annam, which began as early as 1787, was terminated by a treaty, signed on June 6, 1884, and ratified at Hué on February 23, 1886, by which a French protectorate has been established over Annam. The young Prince Bun Can was proclaimed King on January 31, 1889. The ports of Turane, Qui-Nhon, and Xuan Day are opened to European commerce, and the former has been conceded to France; French troops occupy part of the citadel of Hué. Annamite functionaries administer all the internal affairs of Annam. Population estimated at 2,000,000 by some, and at 5,000,000 by others; the latter being considered the more probable. It is Annamite in the towns and along the coast, and consists of various tribes of Moïs in the hilly tracts. There are 420,000 Roman Catholics. There are 23,230 soldiers, of whom 11,830 are natives. Chief productions besides cereals are cinnamon bark (export 2,000,000 francs), cotton (export from 400 to 1,000 tons), sugar (export from 200,000 to 1,000,000 francs), tea, coffee, tobacco, and seeds (export 610,000 francs). The total imports in 1888 amounted to 4,362,370 francs, and exports to 3,372,383 francs. The chief imports are rice, cotton yarn, cottons, opium, and paper; all from China and Japan.

### CAMBODIA.

Area, 120,000 square kilomètres; population from 1,500,000 to 1,800,000, consisting of several indigenous races, 30,000 Malays, 100,000 Chinese and Annamites. The country is under King Norodom, who recognised the French protectorate in 1863, and it is divided into 32 arrondissements. The two chief towns are Pnom-Penh, the capital of the territory, and Kampot, its only seaport, 3,000 inhabitants. Revenue 1888, 3,275,000 francs; expenditure, 3,059,236 francs. French troops, 300. The chief culture is rice, betel, tobacco, indigo, sugar-tree, and silk-tree. The exports of home produce, valued at 12,000,000 francs, are salt fish, raw cotton, haricot beans, cardamum, and sugar. The imports, about the same value, comprise salt, wine, tea, textiles, arms, and pottery.

### COCHIN-CHINA.

Bordered N.E. by the territory of the Moïs, N.W. by Cambodia, S. and E. by the Chinese Sea, and by the Gulf of Siam in the west. The population is estimated at 1,858,807, of whom 2,000 are Europeans (1,677 French), 1,500,000 Annamites, 105,000 Cambodians, 50,000 Chinese, and 8,000 savages, besides Malays and Malabarians—a floating population of nearly 20,000.

French Cochin-China was incorporated with French Indo-China in 1887, and the whole divided into 21 arrondissements and four provinces (circoscriptions):—Saigon, 756 square miles, 82,000 population; Mytho, 2,756 square miles, 349,000 population; Vinh-Long, 2,620 square miles, 434,000



population; Bassac, 7,560 square miles, 358,000 population; total, 13,692 square miles, 1,223,000 population.

There are 490 schools, 20,520 pupils, 115 European and 1,183 indigenous teachers. Catholics 5,800 persons, 1,688,270 Buddhists. There are 5,660 French troops in Cochin-China, besides about 2,800 Annamite soldiers.

Imports (1888), 39,392,851 francs (yarns 12,165,000); exports, 60,913,433 francs (rice 49,000,000). Total exports to France from the whole of Indo-China 3,631,290 francs; imports of French produce 18,653,503 francs. At Saigon are a military arsenal, a floating dock, and a marine observatory. There are 51 miles of railway and 1,840 miles of telegraph. The chief production of the colony is rice, the export of which makes about 70 per cent. of the total value of exports. The colony had in 1887 143,270 oxen and buffaloes. The annual revenue and expenditure are balanced at 30,215,943 francs in the local budget of 1888; expenditure of France (budget 1890), 6,288,718 francs.

### TONQUIN.

This territory, annexed to France in 1884, is divided into fourteen provinces, with 8,000 villages and a population estimated at 9,000,000. There are 400,000 Roman Catholics. Chief town, Hanoi, an agglomeration of many villages, with a population of 150,000. Revenue (1888) of Tonquin and Annam 17,321,000 francs, expenditure 17,034,620 francs. There were 11,475 French troops in 1889, besides 6,500 native soldiers. The chief cultures are rice, sugar-cane, silk-tree, cotton, and various fruit trees, and tobacco. There are copper and iron mines of good quality. The chief industries are silk, cotton, sugar, pepper, and oils. The imports were valued in 1888 at 23,881,012 francs, and the exports at 6,988,249 francs. The expenditure of France for Annam and Tonquin in the budget of 1890 was 12,450,000 francs.

---

## AFRICA.

### ALGERIA.

(L'ALGÉRIE.)

#### Government.

A civil Governor-General at present administers the government of Algeria, which is now regarded as a detached part of France rather than as a colony. A small extent of territory in the Sahara is still administered by the military authorities, represented by the Commandant of the 19th Army Corps.

*Governor-General of Algeria.*—M. Louis Tirman; appointed November 26, 1881.

The French Chambers have alone the right of legislating for Algeria, while such matters as do not come within the legislative power are regulated by decree of the President of the Republic. The Governor-General is assisted by a council, whose function is purely consultative. A Superior Council, meeting once a year, to which delegates are sent by each of the provincial general councils, is charged with the duty of discussing and voting the colonial budget. Each department sends one senator and two deputies to the National Assembly.

### Area and Population.

The boundaries of Algeria are not very well defined, large portions of the territory in the outlying districts being claimed both by the French Government and the nomad tribes who inhabit it and hold themselves unconquered. The colony is divided officially into three departments, consisting as a whole of the 'Territoire civil,' and a 'Territoire de commandement.' The following table gives the area of each of the three departments of Algeria, according to the returns of 1886 :—

—	Area, sq. Kilom.	Population			Pop. per sq. Kilom.
		Civil Dept.	Military Dept.	Total	
Algiers. .	170,801	1,202,768	177,773	1,380,541	8·1
Oran . .	115,585	752,359	117,951	870,346	7·5
Constantine .	191,527	1,369,153	197,266	1,566,419	8·2
Total .	477,913 <sup>1</sup>	3,324,316	492,990	3,817,306	8·0

<sup>1</sup> 184,465 square miles.

To this must be added what is designated the Algerian Sahara, of indefinite extent, but estimated at 350,000 square kilometres, or 135,000 square miles, and with a population vaguely estimated at 50,000. The Civil Territory is constantly increased in area by taking in sections of the Military Territory. Of the population in 1886, 2,014,013 were males and 1,791,671 females. In 1884 the marriages among whites were 3,543, the births 15,618, and deaths 13,123, showing an excess of 2,495 births over deaths. In 1886, of the total population, there were 25,972 of French origin or naturalisation, 43,182 naturalised Jews, 3,262,949 French indigenous subjects, 4,344 Tunisians, 18,194 Moroccans, and 217,386 foreigners, Spaniards, Italians, Anglo-Maltese, Germans.

The population of the city of Algiers was 74,792 in 1886; Oran 67,681; Constantine 44,960; Bône 29,640; Tlemçen 28,204; Philippeville 22,177; Blidah 24,304; Sidibel-Abbès 21,595.

### Instruction.

At the Academy of Algiers in 1888 were 223 students. In 1888 there were 1,547 pupils at the lycées of Algiers and Constantine; 8 communal colleges with 1,254 pupils; in 1887 921 (112 private and these mostly clerical) primary schools, with 70,554 pupils; and 208 infant or 'maternal' schools with 26,543 pupils. There are 76 public primary schools for the natives with 8,963 pupils (910 girls). Of the total children of school age (6-13) 611,720 receive no instruction; of these 535,389 were Mussulmans.

### Crime.

Before the Assize Courts in 1886, 573 persons were convicted of crime; before the correctional tribunals 12,408 (4,122 to fines); before the police courts 59,981 (50,765 to fines). For the maintenance of order there are 1,200 gendarmes, 79 police commissaires, 691 police agents, 316 *maires*, 2,474 police officials of various kinds, and 892 custom-house officers.

## Finance.

The receipts of the Government are derived chiefly from indirect taxes, licences, and customs duties on imports. The natives pay only direct taxes. The cost of maintenance of the army is not included in the budget; a proportion of the sums spent on public works also is paid by the State. For 1888 the expenses of the civil government of Algeria were set down at 43,602,887 francs; for military services, 53,352,489; and extraordinary expenses, 26,658,797 francs: total expenses, 123,614,173 francs, including 2,815,000 francs for 'colonisation.' The revenue for the same year from all sources was given as 44,034,065 francs. The actual revenue was 36,935,300 francs. The budget for 1890 estimated the expenditure at 42,915,917 francs and revenue at 44,432,192 francs. A special return shows that in the period 1830-88 the total expenditure in Algeria has been 5,018,066,462 francs, and the total receipts 1,256,041,004 francs, showing an excess of expenditure of 3,785,684,255 francs, or over 151 millions sterling, this excess being almost entirely for military services. The total expenditure on colonisation has been 144,205,504 francs.

## Defence.

The military force in Algeria constitutes the 19th Army Corps; in time of war it can be divided into two. It consists of 53 battalions of infantry, 52 squadrons of cavalry, 16 batteries of artillery, and a due proportion of other subsidiary branches, in all about 54,000 men and 15,000 horses. The strictly local forces consist of 4 regiments of 'Zouaves,' 3 regiments of 'Tirailleurs indigènes,' 3 battalions of 'Infanterie légère d'Afrique,' and 2 foreign legions; of these the Tirailleurs or Turcos only are native. There are also 3 regiments of Spahis, corresponding closely to the Indian irregular cavalry.

## Industry.

The bulk of the population are engaged in agriculture--3,089,224, 187,033 of whom were Europeans, in 1887. About 20,000,000 hectares (2·47 acres) are colonised by the agricultural population. Of this area 4,014,980 hectares were under cultivation in 1887; under cereals 2,803,224 hectares, chiefly wheat, barley, and oats; the area under vines (1887) 70,041 hectares, the produce being 1,665,995 hectolitres of wine. Of olives the crops in 1886 weighed 54,764,000 lbs.; the oil manufactured was 9,034,652 gallons. About 11,000 hectares were under tobacco in 1887, the yield being 5,631,945 metric quintus. There are five million acres under forest, but the yearly value of the produce is small. In 1887 there were 1,198,157 cattle, 9,357,774 sheep, 4,666,119 goats, the bulk belonging to natives. Of the total animal stock, 15,498,019 belong to natives, and 687,251 to Europeans.

In 1886 there were engaged in mining 2,565 workers; 432,671 tons of iron ore, value 3,604,028 francs, were extracted and exported, chiefly to the United States. Of other ores the extraction was: 551 tons of silver and lead, 10,343 of copper, 6,299 of zinc, and 67 of mercury, all worth 730,400 francs; 29,500 tons of other ores than iron ore were exported. Salt was extracted to the amount of 26,364 tons.

## Commerce.

The commerce of Algeria, like that of France, is divided into general (total imports and exports) and special (imports for home use and exports of home produce). The latter was as follows, 1888 (in francs):—

—	Imports from	Exports to
France . . . . .	173,630,107	159,438,372
Foreign countries and French colonies . . . . .	61,278,013	38,261,193
Total . . . . .	234,908,120	197,699,565

The total special commerce was as follows for the five years 1884–88 (in francs):—

Years	Total		Foreign Countries and French Colonies	
	Imports	Exports	Imports from	Exports to
1884	217,369,575	154,006,150	70,656,567	51,992,061
1885	226,683,890	197,266,725	54,985,657	69,347,810
1886	242,274,279	182,255,123	50,092,512	54,907,741
1887	211,337,555	185,959,302	52,502,475	45,955,008
1888	234,908,120	197,699,565	54,391,844	33,254,943

The following table shows the trade of Algeria with various countries for 1888 in francs:—

—	Imports from	Exports to	—	Imports from	Exports to
France . . . . .	173,630,107	159,438,372	Tunis . . . . .	3,613,985	6,254,016
French colonies . . . . .	16,298,879	—	Morocco . . . . .	4,902,581	5,173,658
Russia . . . . .	4,729,644	5,967,998	Turkey . . . . .	1,086,120	1,086,435
Great Britain . . . . .	7,654,088	17,991,732	Belgium . . . . .	240,485	8,306,976
Spain . . . . .	8,475,418	12,481,265	United States . . . . .	809,944	2,141,496
Italy . . . . .	2,134,241	3,644,178			

The principal exports to France in 1888 were—cereals, 32,003,325 francs; wines, 42,928,445 francs; animals, 34,047,699 francs; wool, 20,914,706 francs. The chief imports from France were—cotton goods, 26,948,554 francs; leather goods, 14,882,790 francs; metal goods, 8,426,079 francs; haberdashery, 7,078,280 francs. The subjoined statement shows the commerce of Algeria with Great Britain and Ireland in each of the five years 1884 to 1888:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports to Great Britain	832,559	885,621	701,398	575,955	636,371
Imports of British produce	350,839	356,716	271,142	293,253	252,255



The most important articles of export to Great Britain in 1888 were—esparto and other fibres, for making paper, of the value of 449,781*l.* (including rags); iron ore, of the value of 72,939*l.*; copper ore, 11,518*l.*; and lead ore, 8,491*l.*; barley, 22,255*l.* (82,056*l.* 1887). The British imports consist principally of cotton fabrics and coal, the former of the value of 163,947*l.*, and the latter of 63,469*l.*, in the year 1888.

### Shipping and Communications.

In 1888 3,727 vessels, of 2,172,048 tons, entered Algerian ports from abroad, and 3,327, of 1,974,721 tons, cleared; of these 1,556 vessels, 1,227,075 tons, went to France. There is also a very large coasting trade. On January 1, 1888, the mercantile marine of Algiers consisted of 166 vessels, of 4,550 tons, mostly coasters, besides many small fishing-vessels.

In 1889 there were 1,600 English miles of railway open for traffic in Algeria. The total receipts in 1887 amounted to 21,069,098 francs, including the Tunisian extension.

The telegraph of Algeria, including branches into Tunis, consisted in 1888 of 7,000 miles of line, and 16,000 miles of wire, with 279 offices. The 'réseau algéro-tunisien' of telegraphs is worked by a private company subvented by the French Government.

*British Consul-General for Algeria and Tunis.*—Lient.-Col. Sir R. Lambert Playfair, K.C.M.G., residing at Algiers.

*Vice-Consul at Algiers.*—G. W. Crawford.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of France only are used.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Algeria.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Annuaire administratif de l'Algérie.* 16. Alger, 1889.

*Annuaire général de l'Algérie, sur des documents officiels.* 8. Paris, 1888.

*Annuaire statistique de la France, 1889.* Paris, 1889.

*Journal officiel.* Paris, 1889.

*Exposé de la situation générale de l'Algérie.* 1889.

*Tableau de la situation des établissements françaises.* 19 vols., 4to, from 1838 to 1866; the continuation bears the title 'Statistique générale de l'Algérie,' published every two or three years.

The following Consular Reports by Consul-General Sir R. Lambert Playfair, in 'Reports from H.M.'s Consuls':—

*Narrative of a Consular Tour in the Aurès Mountains.* 1875.

*Report of a Consular Tour during March and April 1876.* 1876.

*Report on the Cultivation of Eucalyptus in Algeria.* 1877.

*Report on the Commerce, Railways, and General Progress of Algeria.* 1878.

*Report on the Commerce and Agriculture of Algeria for 1884.* London, 1886.

*Report on the Progress of Colonisation in Algiers,* in No. 94 of 'Reports on Subjects of General and Commercial Interest.' London, 1888.

*Report on the Commerce, &c., of Algeria in 1886,* in No. 249; on the Trade of Algeria in 1887, in No. 291; on the Agriculture of Algeria, in No. 293 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1888.

*Trade of Algeria with Great Britain,* in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

#### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Beynet (Léon), Les colons algériens.* 8. Alger, 1866.

*Boudin (Dr. N.), Histoire statistique de la colonisation et de la population en Algérie.* 8. Paris, 1853.

*Clamageran (I. J.), L'Algérie: Impressions de voyage.* 8. Paris, 1874.

*Darrest (Rodolphe), De la propriété en Algérie.* Loi du 16 juin 1851 et Sénatus-consulte du 22 avril 1863. 2e édit. 18. Paris, 1866.

- Dural* (Jules), *L'Algérie et les colonies françaises*. 8. Paris, 1877.  
*Faidherbe* (Général), *L'avenir du Sahara et du Soudan*. 8. Paris, 1866.  
*Fallis* (A.), *L'Algérie ancienne et moderne*. 12. Alger, 1875.  
*Gaffarel* (P.), *L'Algérie : histoire, conquête, colonisation*. Paris, 1883.  
*Guydon* (Vice-amiral Comte de), *Exposé de la situation de l'Algérie*. In '*Revue maritime et coloniale*.' 8. Paris, 1873.  
*Laveleye* (Emile de), *L'Algérie et Tunisie*. Paris, 1887.  
*Larigne* (Albert), *Questions algériennes*. 8. Paris, 1872.  
*Lucet* (Marcel), *Colonisation européenne de l'Algérie*. 8. Paris, 1866.  
*Maltzan* (Heinr. Freiherr von), *Drei Jahre im Nordwesten von Afrika : Reisen in Algerien und Marokko*. 4 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1869.  
*Playfair* (Sir R. L.), *Handbook (Murray's) of Algeria and Tunis*. London, 1887.  
*Playfair* (Sir R. Lambert), *Bibliography of Algeria*, published by the Royal Geographical Society. London, 1888.  
*Quinémaut* (N.), *Du peuplement et de la vraie colonisation de l'Algérie*. 8. Constantine, 1871.  
*Reclus* (Elisée), *Géographie universelle*. Tome XI. *L'Afrique septentrionale*. Paris, 1886.  
*Sautayra* (E.), *Hugues* (H.) et *Lapra* (P.), *Législation de l'Algérie*. 2 vols. Paris, 1883-84.  
*Séguin* (L. G.), *Walks in Algeria*. 8. London, 1878.  
*Shue* (Thomas, D.D., &c.), *Travels or Observations relating to several Parts of Barbary and the Levant*. Oxford, 1838-46.  
*Tchihatcheff* (M.), *L'Algérie et Tunis*. Paris, 1880.  
*Villot* (Capitaine), *Mœurs, coutumes et institutions des indigènes d'Algérie*. 12. Paris, 1872.

### GABUN-CONGO.

The Gabun and the French Congo region are two distinct territories from an administrative point of view, yet are contiguous and form one continuous region. The right bank of the Congo from Brazzaville to 2° N. is French, and an almost straight line to the coast along the second degree embraces the Gabun. The total area is 250,000 square miles. There are twenty-seven stations established in this region, on the coast, the Congo, and other places, eleven of them being in the Ogové. The number of the native population is not known; there are 300 Europeans besides the garrison. The only exports are the natural products of the country—ivory, ebony, caoutchouc, and palm-oil. Experiments in growing sugar-cane, vanilla, coffee, cotton, and tobacco have been made. The country is covered with extensive forests. The total commerce of the Gabun, imports and exports, amounted to 7,374,800 francs in 1887; imports from France, 638,397 francs; from other colonies, 7,784 francs; from foreign countries, 2,273,013 francs; exports to France, 259,692 francs; to other colonies, 13,709 francs; to foreign countries, 4,182,185 francs. In 1887 134 vessels of 92,132 tons entered, 125 of the vessels being foreign. The only roads are native foot-paths. There are eight schools for boys and two for girls, with 400 pupils. There is neither a postal nor telegraphic service in the colony. Local budget, 1888, 743,884 francs; expenditure of France, 2,805,377 francs.

### GOLD COAST TERRITORIES.

The French possessions on the Gold Coast—Grand Bassam and Assinie, Grand Popo and Agoué, Porto Novo and Kotonou—have, from January 1, 1890, been divided into two independent colonies, the Gold Coast group and the Bight of Benin group, each having financial and administrative autonomy. The total area is about 8,000 square miles. By an arrangement between England and France, a line intersecting Porto Novo at Agarrah Creek divides the French territory from the British colony of Lagos. The exports to France in 1888 amounted to 1,229,670 francs, and imports from France 703,789 francs.

## MADAGASCAR.

### Reigning Sovereign.

**Queen Ranavalona** (or Rànavàlona) **III.**, born about 1861; appointed successor by the late Queen Rànavàlona II., succeeded to the throne on her death, July 13, 1883; shortly after married the Prime Minister, Rainilaiarivòny, and was crowned November 22.

### Government.

Madagascar began to be of commercial importance to Europe about the year 1810, when Radàma I. succeeded in reducing a large part of the island to the sway of the sovereigns of the Hova, the most advanced, though probably not the most numerous, of the various Malagasy races. His widow, Queen Rànavàlona I., obtained the sovereign power in 1829, and until her death in 1861 intercourse with foreigners was discouraged. She was succeeded by Radàma II., and he by his wife Ràsohèrina, on whose death, in 1868, Rànavàlona II. obtained the throne. The present queen is great-granddaughter of Rahèty, sister of King Andrianampònimèrina (1787-1810). At various periods, 1820, 1861, 1865, and 1868, treaties have been concluded with Great Britain, the United States, and France. By a treaty signed at Tamatave, December 12, 1885, a French Resident-General, with a small military escort, resides at the capital, and the foreign relations of the country are regulated by France, which occupies a district around the Bay of Diego-Suarez as a colony. But the native Government has retained the right of receiving the *exequaturs* of foreign consuls, and has maintained its right of direct negotiation with foreign Powers in all commercial matters; and retains absolute independence in all domestic legislation and control of the other tribes of the country.

The government is an absolute monarchy, modified and tempered by customs and usages having the force of law; and during the last quarter of a century the power of the Sovereign has been gradually limited and controlled. The Sovereign is advised by her Prime Minister, who is the real source of all political power; he is assisted by a number of ministers who act as heads of departments—Education, Justice, the Interior, Foreign Affairs, &c.—but these are only deputies of the Prime Minister and can originate nothing without his permission. The succession to the Crown is hereditary in the royal house, but not necessarily in direct succession; the reigning Sovereign may designate his or her successor.

At a large number of the chief towns of the interior, and at all the ports, governors are placed by the central Government, and these are all directly responsible to the Prime Minister. The number of these governors has been greatly increased during the last two or three years. With regard to local matters, these are still much under the control of the heads of tribes, and on any important occasion public assemblies of the whole people are called together to consult. Although these have no defined authority, the opinion of the majority has a distinct weight and influence. Among the Bètsiléo and other subject tribes the representatives of the old chiefs are still held in much honour, in almost idolatrous reverence, by the people.



## Area and Population.

Madagascar, the third largest island in the world (reckoning Australia as a continent), is situated on the south-eastern side of Africa, from which it is separated by the Mozambique Channel, the least distance between island and continent being 230 miles; total length, 975 miles; breadth at the broadest point, 358 miles.

The area of the island, with its adjacent islands, is estimated at 228,500 square miles, and the population, according to the most trustworthy estimates, at 3,500,000; other estimates vary from 2,500,000 to 5,000,000. No census has ever been undertaken by the native Government, and it resents any attempt to do so by foreigners. It is therefore only by vague and uncertain estimates that any idea can be formed of the population, either of the island as a whole or of that of particular districts. There are reasons for thinking that the population of Imèrina was decreasing during the sanguinary reign of Queen Rānavàlona I. (1828-1861); it is, however, believed that the population is now slowly increasing in consequence of the spread of education, civilisation, and Christian teaching. The female population seems in excess of the male. A number of foreign residents live on the coasts, chiefly Creoles from Mauritius and Bourbon, mostly English subjects. The most powerful, intelligent, and enterprising tribe is the Hova, whose language, allied to the Malayan and Oceanic tongues, is understood over a large part of the island, and who have been dominant for the last fifty years. The only unsubdued territories are in the south and south-west; but in the month of August 1888 governors and strong garrisons were sent to occupy some important positions at St. Augustine's Bay and in the Bara country, a step which will probably consolidate the Hova power over a much larger part of the south of the island. In consequence of the hostile attitude of the Creole Sàkolàon, these garrisons have not yet ventured to occupy the intended positions; but troops are now (August 1889) being collected in various provinces, and are to be massed at Fort Dauphin, and then proceed rapidly into St. Augustine's Bay, so as to overpower resistance. The people are divided into a great many clans, who seldom intermarry. The Hovas are estimated to number 1,000,000; the other races, more or less mixed, are the Sakalavas in the west, 1,000,000; the Betsiléos 600,000; Bavas, 200,000; Betsimi Sakaras 400,000; Antatiavas 200,000. In the coast towns are many Arab traders, and there are besides many negroes from Africa introduced as slaves. The capital, Antanànarivo, in the interior, is estimated to have, with suburbs, a population of 100,000. The principal port is Tamatave, on the east coast, with a population of 10,000. Mojangà, the chief port on the north-west coast, has about 14,000 inhabitants. Slavery exists in a patriarchal form.

## Religion and Education.

A large portion of the Hova and of the other tribes in the central districts have been Christianised, and Christianity is acknowledged and protected by the Government. There is no State Church, although the Queen and principal officers of government are connected with the churches formed by the London Missionary Society, which comprise the vast majority of the professing Christians of the country. These are not dependent on Government except to a small extent. The system of Church polity which has slowly developed itself is rather a combination of Independency, Presbyterianism, and Episcopacy. No State aid is given



to religion or to education, except in freeing recognised pastors and teachers from compulsory Government service. An Anglican mission works chiefly on the east coast, with a bishop and cathedral at Antananarivo. A Roman Catholic bishop is also stationed at the capital. There are about 28 missionaries of the L.M.S. in Madagascar, 10 of the Friends' Mission, 10 of the Anglican Mission, 26 of the Norwegian Lutherans, and about 40 priests and brothers of the R.C. Mission, as well as several sisters of mercy. The L.M.S. Mission has about 750 native pastors, and about 100 evangelists or native missionaries stationed in various parts of the country, many of them in quite heathen districts. There are about 350,000 Protestants and about 35,000 Roman Catholics. Five-sixths of the Malagasy are still pagans.

Schools have been established, and education is compulsory wherever the influence of the central Government is effective. All the Missionary Societies at work in Madagascar have colleges and high schools, the latter both for boys and girls, in all of which education is given freely, with but nominal charges for books, &c. Almost every congregation, except the smallest and weakest, has its school. The L.M.S. has also an industrial school for teaching handicrafts. Hospitals and medical schools are connected with the L.M.S., Friends', Lutheran, and Anglican Missions, and there are now a number of trained native doctors and surgeons. In 1888 it was estimated that there were between 1,700 and 1,800 schools, and about 170,000 children under instruction, but it is difficult to get the statistics of the Roman Catholic Mission.

The production of books is as yet almost entirely confined to the printing offices of the different Missionary Societies at work in the island. Each of these has a press, from which works chiefly educational and religious are constantly being issued. Excluding pamphlets and lesser publications, about 400 separate works have been issued from the various presses, with an aggregate number of 48,000 pp. Half of these are L.M.S. and a fourth Friends' publications. Six monthly magazines, a quarterly, three weekly newspapers, and a Government gazette at irregular intervals, comprise the periodical literature of Madagascar. The yearly issues of the L.M.S. press from 1870 to 1880 averaged 150,000 copies of various publications, and those of the Friends' press 67,000 copies generally.

### Justice.

Judges are appointed by the Sovereign, and a code of laws was printed in 1881. Justice is dispensed in a simple form by local authorities, but there are no statistics available showing crime. Owing to the increasing pressure of forced Government service and the levies of soldiers, there has of late been an alarming increase in crimes of violence, and an increasing number of banditti in large armed bands, who have desolated some parts of the country.

### Finance.

The chief source of revenue is the customs, and a small poll tax is paid; but the personal service which every Malagasy has to render is the mainstay of the Government. The only fixed payments are those made to the Queen, the Prime Minister, and the Army. In 1886 the Malagasy Government borrowed from the Paris Comptoir d'Escompte a sum of 15 million francs, of which 10 million went to pay the indemnity to France. No statistics of public revenue are obtainable.

The local revenue of the French colony of Diego-Suarez was estimated in 1889 at 87,110 francs, and expenditure 100,720 francs; expenditure of France (budget 1890) 1,956,455 francs.

### Defence.

The standing army is estimated to consist of 20,000 men, most of whom are now armed with modern rifles. Two English officers are employed to train cadets—one of these is an artillery officer. A number of rifled Armstrong cannon of small calibre have been purchased. There is no cavalry force. During the present year two gunboats have been purchased from the French Government. During the French invasion the number of men mobilised exceeded 50,000; they were trained by English officers.

### Production and Industry.

Of minerals, gold, copper, iron, lead (galena), sulphur, graphite, and a lignite have been found. The yield of gold has increased very considerably within the last few years, and so also has that of copper. It seems probable that many parts of the island are very rich in valuable ores. Cattle-breeding and agriculture are the chief occupations of the people; rice, sugar, coffee, cotton, and sweet potatoes being cultivated. The forests abound with many valuable woods, while tropical and subtropical products are plentiful. Concessions of forest land on the north-east coast have been made to European companies, who are now felling the valuable timber and planting on the cleared ground. Silk and cotton weaving are carried on, and the manufacture of textures from the rofia palm fibre, and of metal-work. At present, however, no machinery is used for the making of textile fabrics. All are literally *manufactures*, and carried on by the simple spindle and torse in use from a very remote period. And so with the manufacture and working of iron and other metals.

### Commerce.

The chief exports are cattle, india-rubber, hides, horns, coffee, lard, sugar, vanilla, wax, gum, copal, rice, and seeds. The chief imports are cotton goods, rum, crockery, and metal goods. The trade is chiefly with Mauritius, Réunion, Great Britain, and France; there has also been recently considerable and increasing trade with the United States. For the capital, Antananarivo, and the province of Imérina the imports in 1884 were valued at 122,400*l.*, and exports at 175,060*l.* In the first half of 1887 the imports at Tamatave were valued, according to a French report, at 54,920*l.*, and exports at 57,430*l.* Of the latter America's share was valued at 23,450*l.*, and the French at 16,820*l.* A French return gives the exports for 1888 at 174,170*l.*, including skins, 70,430*l.*; caoutchouc, 54,648*l.*; rofia, 16,043*l.*; wax, 11,200*l.*; oxen, 9,760*l.*; the imports at 162,030*l.*, including cotton, 71,540*l.* In 1878 the value of the exports to Great Britain was 4,300*l.*; in 1884, 15,229*l.*; in 1887, 46,826*l.*; in 1888, 43,089*l.*; and imports from Great Britain 21,611*l.* in 1878; 1,412*l.* in 1884; 41,058*l.* in 1887; 101,435*l.* in 1888. The exports were, in 1884, caoutchouc 12,295*l.*, in 1885 361*l.*, in 1886 2,192*l.*, in 1887 14,860*l.*, in 1888 21,399*l.*; hemp, 5,915*l.* in 1885, 1,682*l.* in 1886, 14,792*l.* in 1887, 18,110*l.* in 1888; the imports, mostly cottons, 5,065*l.* in 1885, 37,488*l.* in 1886, 28,080*l.* in 1887, 80,809*l.* in 1888.

## Shipping and Communications.

There are as yet no roads in Madagascar in the European sense of the word—only rough paths from one part of the country to the other—and no beasts or wheeled vehicles are employed. All passengers and goods are carried on the shoulders of *màromita* or bearers, except where the rivers or coast lagoons allow the use of canoes made of the hollowed-out trunk of a large tree. On the coast outriggered canoes are employed, and also *built* boats with the planks tied together (on the south-east coast). A considerable traffic is carried on on the west coast by Arab dhows. Turtle fishing is practised by the Sàkolàon.

In the first half of 1887, 91 vessels of 28,488 tons entered, and 98 of 28,138 tons cleared, the port of Tamatave.

No Government post-office exists, but postal communication is kept up by the consular officers of the English and French Governments. An electric telegraph, made by a French company, connects Tamatave and the capital, and this is to be taken over by the native Government after a certain period. It is about 180 miles in length.

## Money and Banks.

The Comptoir National d'Escompte de Paris has an agency at Antanánarivo and Tamatave, and so also has the New Oriental Bank Corporation (Limited).

The only legal coin is the silver 5-franc piece, but the Italian 5-lire piece, and Belgian, Greek, and other coins of equal value, are also in circulation. For smaller sums the coin is cut up into fractional parts and weighed as required.

## Consular and other Representatives.

### 1. OF MADAGASCAR IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*There is a Consul in London.*

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN MADAGASCAR.

*Consul at Tamatave and Vice-Consul at Antanánarivo.*

### 3. OF FRANCE IN MADAGASCAR.

*Resident-General at Antanánarivo.*—Vice-Residents at Mojanga and Tolia on the west coast; at Fianarantsoa, in the Bétsiléo country; and at Tamatave; and agents at all important points.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Madagascar.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1888. London, 1889.

Correspondence respecting Treaty of December 17, 1885, between France and Madagascar. London, 1886.

Report by Vice-Consul Pickersgill on the Trade and Commerce of Antanánarivo in 1884, in 'Report of H.M.'s Consuls,' Part IX. London, 1885.

Report of Rear-Admiral W. Gore Jones, C.B., on a visit to the Queen of Madagascar. London, 1883.

Report on the Trade of Madagascar, in 'Reports from the Consuls of the United States.' April, 1888.

Treaty concluded between France and Madagascar, August 8, 1863. London, 1863.



## 2. UNOFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Antananarivo Annual* (yearly), 1875-89.  
*Barbié du Bocage*, Madagascar Possession Française depuis 1642. Paris, 1869.  
*Beiträge zur Kenntniss Madagaskars.* Berlin, 1883.  
*Combette* (M.), Madagascar, étude géographique et commerciale. 'Annales de l'Extrême Orient,' October, 1889.  
*Hills* (Rev. W.), History of Madagascar, 2 vols. London, 1838. Three Visits to Madagascar. London, 1858. Madagascar Revisited. London, 1867.  
*Grandisier* (A.), Histoire physique, naturelle et politique de Madagascar. Paris, 1876. (In 28 4to. volumes, with many hundred plates, still in progress.)  
*Guillain* (Captain), Documents sur l'histoire, la géographie et le commerce de la partie occidentale de Madagascar. Paris, 1845.  
*Leroy* (L.), Les Français à Madagascar. Paris, 1883.  
*McLeod* (J. L.), Madagascar and its People. London, 1865.  
*Mullens* (Rev. Dr. J.), Twelve Months in Madagascar. London, 1875.  
*Oliver* (S. P.), Madagascar and the Malagasy. London, 1866.  
*Oliver* (S. P.), Madagascar. 2 vols. London, 1886.  
*Pfeiffer* (Ida), Visit to Madagascar. London, 1861.  
*Pollen and Van Dam*, Recherches sur la Faune de Madagascar. 5 vols. 4to. Leyden, 1868.  
*Stout* (Rev. G. A.), Madagascar and France. London, 1885.  
*Sibree* (Rev. James), Madagascar and its People. London, 1870. The Great African Island. London, 1880.  
*Vissière* (Père), Histoire de Madagascar : ses habitants et ses missionnaires. 2 vols. Paris, 1884.

The following islands in the neighbourhood of Madagascar belong to France :—

**MAYOTTE AND THE COMORO ISLANDS.**

The island of Mayotte (370 sq. kilomètres) has a population of 10,551 inhabitants (38 French). The chief production is cane sugar; it has 12 sugar works (3,000 tons in 1887), and 4 distilleries (18,000 gallons of rum). The imports 1,130,000 francs (87,000 francs from France), and the exports, chiefly of sugar, rum, and vanilla, 1,695,000 francs. Local revenue and expenditure balanced at 234,000 francs.

The Comoro Islands, situated half-way between Madagascar and the African coast, consist of 4 larger and a number of smaller islands. They were taken under the French protection in 1886. The population is estimated at 47,000, chiefly Mussulmans.

The local budget of Mayotte, 1888, amounted to 250,440 francs; expenditure of France, 165,021 francs, besides 12,200 francs for the Comoros.

**NOSSI-BÉ.**

This island, close to west coast of Madagascar, has 9,500 inhabitants, chiefly Malgashes and Africans. In 1888 it was placed under the governor of Diego-Suarez, the French station in Madagascar. Chief productions, sugar-cane, coffee, and rice. Local budget, 1889, 198,321 francs; expenditure of France, 132,425 francs.

**RÉUNION.**

This island, 140 leagues E. of Madagascar, has belonged to France since 1764. The franchise was given to the former slaves in 1870. The towns are under the French municipal law. The population in 1887, 163,881, mostly Creoles 120,532, Hindus 25,174, Africans 8,826, and Malgashes 6,234. The chief seaport, Pointe des Grelets, is being connected by rail with St. Benoit. Cultivated area 60,000 hectares, of which 35,000 under sugar-



cane; forests 56,000 hectares. The aggregate value of cultivated land is estimated at 62,000,000 francs. Besides the sugar-cane (31,847 tons sugar, valued at 8,559,663 francs, in 1886), coffee (343 tons exported), vanilla (69 tons exported), spices, beans, maize, rice, wheat, and various vegetables are raised. There were in 1887 2,511 horses, 7,552 mules, 8,402 oxen, 15,580 sheep, and 12,392 goats. The total of exports amounted to 13,319,046 francs in 1887, and the imports were 28,123,361 francs, of which 10,899,585 francs were French goods. Hindoo and African coolies are imported; in 1887, 25,801 Hindoos and 15,480 Africans. The budget for the colony for 1888 was : income, 4,639,034 francs; expenditure, 4,639,002 francs; debt, 6,781,000 francs; expenditure of France (budget 1890), 4,255,860 francs. There are 125 kilomètrés of narrow-gauge railway.

#### STE. MARIE,

On the north coast of Madagascar, was taken by France as early as 1643. It covers 64 square miles; population 6,000 to 7,000; its only export cloves. Local budget, 1888, 96,470 francs; expenditure of France (budget 1890), 15,000 francs.

---

#### OBOCK

Is a French colony on the Red Sea coast of Africa, on the Gulf of Aden, and including the Bay of Tajurah. The territory embraces 2,300 square miles, with a population of 22,370. There is a trade with Shoa and other countries in the interior. The expenditure of France for Obock in the budget of 1890 amounts to 376,250 francs, besides 121,191 francs in the marine budget.

#### SENEGAL AND RIVIERES DU SUD.

The French colony of Senegal, or Senegambia, is claimed by the French to extend from Cape Blanco in the north to the Liberian boundary in the south, with the exception of those portions of territory which belong to England and Portugal. The northern boundary is not admitted by other nations interested. Inland, the territory as far as the Upper Niger is claimed by France, and south to the limits of the colonies on the Gold Coast. By an arrangement signed at Paris, August 10, 1889, the precise limits between Senegal and the British colonies of Gambia and Sierra Leone are defined, as also on the Gold Coast and the Slave Coast. South of the 9th degree N. lat. the French sphere is limited in the east by a line which intersects the territory of Porto Novo at the Agarrah Creek. From January 1, 1890, a section of territory under the name of Rivières du Sud has been detached from Senegal, and formed into an autonomous administrative division, under the authority of the Lieutenant-Governor-General of Senegal. He resides at Konakry, on the river Dubreka. The authority of the Lieutenant-Governor of the Rivières du Sud extends to the establishments on the Gold Coast and on the Right of Benin, although they are two financially and administratively distinct colonies. The total area can only be vaguely estimated. The settled portion, including the Rivières du Sud, covers about 140,000 square miles, with a population of 181,600 for Senegal proper and 43,898 for the Rivières du Sud, of which 1,470 are whites. Senegal and its dependencies are thus divided :—Senegal proper area 38,000 kilomètrés, population 181,600; French Soudan 131,600 kilomètrés, population 283,660; protected countries, population 253,400; total population 299,580. This does not include the Thelba States,

recently annexed. The chief town is St. Louis; population 20,000. Dakar is another important centre, with a population of 2,000. At high water the Senegal is navigable for small vessels into the interior. There are 164 miles of coast railways; and 94 miles from Medina, the head of navigation on the Senegal, to Bafoulabe, the object being to carry the railway on to the Niger. Gum, ground-nuts, india-rubber, woods, and skins are the principal exports; foods, drinks, and textiles are the chief imports. In 1886 there were 668,500 hectares under cultivation, the total value of the products being 15,658,000 francs. The total value of the imports in 1887 was 24½ million francs (11½ from France), and of exports 16½ million francs (14½ to France). Local budget, 1889, 2,782,474 francs; expenditure of France, 7,639,309 francs.

## TUNIS.

(AFRIKIJA.)

### Bey.

**Sidi Ali**, son of Bey Sidy Ahsin; born October 5, 1817; succeeded his brother, Sidi Mohamed-es-Sadok, October 28, 1882.

The reigning family of Tunis, occupants of the throne since 1691, descend from Ben Ali Turki, a native of the Isle of Crete, who made himself master of the country, acknowledging, however, the suzerainty of the Sultan of Turkey, in existence since 1575. Sidy Ahsin obtained an imperial firman, dated October 25, 1871, which liberated him from the payment of tribute, but clearly established his position as a vassal of the Sublime Porte.

### Government.

After the French invasion of the country in the spring of 1881, the treaty of Kasr-es-Said (May 12, 1881), confirmed by decrees of April 22, 1882, placed Tunis under the protectorate of France. The French Representative is called Minister Resident, and with two secretaries practically administers the government of the country under the direction of the French Foreign Office, which has a special 'Bureau des Affaires Tunisiennes.' From January 1884 French judges superseded the Consular Courts.

*French Resident General.*—M. *Massicault*.

The corps of occupation numbers about 10,000 men. The cost of maintaining this force is borne by the budget of the Republic.

### Area and Population.

The present boundaries are, on the north and east the Mediterranean Sea, on the west the Franco-Algerian province of Constantine, and on the south the great desert of the Sahara and the Turkish Pachalik of Tripoli; and, reckoning its average breadth from west to east to be 100 miles, it covers an area of about 45,000 English square miles, including that portion of the Sahara which is to the east of the Beled Djerid, extending towards Gadamés. Population estimated at 1,500,000.

The majority of the population is formed of Bedouin Arabs and Kabyles.

The capital, the city of Tunis, is situated on the western side of a lake, some 20 miles in circumference, which separates it from its port Goletta. Population variously estimated from 100,000 to 145,000, comprising Moors, Arabs, Negroes, and Jews; there are 20,000 Europeans.

There are (1888) 47 primary schools, with 7,300 pupils (of whom 2,450 are girls).

Since the occupation Carthage has been erected into a Roman Catholic See, to which has been accorded the Primacy of all Africa. The Regency is administered ecclesiastically by the Archbishop of Algiers. The bulk of the population is Mohammedan; 45,000 Jews, 35,000 Roman Catholics, 400 Greek Catholics, 250 Protestants.

### Finance.

The estimated revenue for 1888-89 (October 12) is 31,876,000 piastres, which is balanced by the estimated expenditure. The direct taxes amount to 8,310,000 piastres; customs to 3,600,000 piastres; monopolies to 5,420,000 piastres; surplus from previous budget to 7,000,000 piastres. Among the expenses the Ministry of Finance, 16,725,697 piastres, including 10,512,534 piastres for interest on debt; the general administration costs 5,083,316 piastres; on public works the expenditure is 7,500,456 piastres; Ministry of War, 935,732 piastres.

By a decree of the President of the French Republic of May 28, 1884, and a similar decree of the Bey of Tunis of May 27, the Tunisian debt was consolidated into a total of 5,702,000*l*. The loan was emitted as a perpetual 4 per cent. rente of 6,307,520 francs, or 252,300*l*., divided into 315,376 obligations of a nominal capital of 500 francs. On December 17, 1888, the loan was converted into a 3½ per cent. loan, to be paid by annuities during 99 years, by means of the emission of 348,815 obligations at a nominal value of 500 francs.

### Commerce.

The bulk of the commerce passes through Goletta. The number of vessels entered at the eight principal Tunisian ports in 1888 was 6,728 of 1,525,591 tons; and cleared, 5,986 of 1,470,780 tons; French vessels entered 952, cleared 917. Three-fourths of the tonnage was French, Italy coming next, and Great Britain third.

In 1888 the total value of imports was 31,334,403 francs, and of the exports 19,654,978 francs, the part taken by various countries in the foreign trade being:—

—	Imports	Exports
	Francs	Francs
France . . . . .	17,175,632	5,242,557
Algeria . . . . .	1,237,300	4,308,793
Malta . . . . .	4,231,798	927,245
Italy . . . . .	4,077,647	5,517,460
Russia . . . . .	1,198,903	—
Austria . . . . .	1,013,170	28,883
Great Britain . . . . .	608,745	2,101,612
Other countries . . . . .	1,791,208	1,528,428
	31,334,403	19,654,978

The chief imports were:—cottons and textile goods, 4,300,000 francs (Malta, 2,500,000; France, 900,000); flour, 3,800,000, chiefly from France;



cereals, 3,500,000 (Russia, 1,000,000; France, 947,000 francs); colonial ware and wines. The chief exports were:—olive oil, 4,500,000 francs (2,800,000 to France); wheat, 3,100,000; tan, 2,500,000; alfa, 1,800,000; barley, 1,300,000; wool, sponges, and woollen goods, 697,000 francs.

The commerce of Tunis with Great Britain has been as follows, according to the Board of Trade returns for the five years 1884–88:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Exports from Tunis	£ 190,818	£ 147,110	£ 97,108	£ 92,916	£ 137,395
Imports of British produce . . .	95,382	75,637	73,148	76,382	55,605

The principal exports to Great Britain in 1888 were esparto grass and other materials for making paper, of the value of 115,419*l.*, and olive oil, 21,465*l.*; the principal British import consisted in cotton manufactures, of the value of 46,430*l.*

In 1888 there were estimated to be 3,000,000 cattle, 20,000,000 sheep, and 5,000,000 goats in Tunis.

Length of railways, 260 miles.

There are over 2,000 miles of telegraphs; 44 post and telegraph offices.

*British Consul-General for Algeria and Tunis.*—Lieut.-Colonel Sir R. Lambert Playfair, K.C.M.G., residing at Algiers.

*Consul at Tunis.*—George Thorne Ricketts.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Tunis, and the British equivalents, are as follows:—

### MONEY.

The *Piastre*, of 16 *karubs* . . . . . average value 6*d.*

The gold and silver coins of France and Italy are in general use.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The *Cantar*, of 100 *rottolos* = 109.15 pounds.

„ *Kaffis* (of 16 *whibas*, each of 12 *sahs*) = 16 bushels.

The *pic*, or principal long measure, is of three lengths, viz., 0.7359 of a yard for cloth; 0.51729 of a yard for linen; 0.68975 of a yard for silk.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Tunis.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Correspondence respecting the Establishment of French Tribunals, and the Abrogation of Foreign Consular Jurisdiction in Tunis. London, 1884.

Journal Officiel of Tunis. 1889.

Report for 1888 on the Trade of Tunis, in 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' 1889.

Report on the Forests of Tunis, in No. 63; and on a Consular Tour in Tunis, by Sir Lambert Playfair, in No. 35 of 'Report on Subjects of General Interest,' 1887.

Report by Sir R. L. Playfair on the Progress of Tunis since the date of the French Protectorate, in No. 97 of 'Reports on Subjects of General and Commercial Interest,' 1888.

Trade of Tunis with the United Kingdom; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions, for the year 1888.' Imp. 4 London, 1889.



## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Broadley* (A. M.), *Tunis, Past and Present*. London, 1882.  
*Charmes* (Gabriel), *La Tunisie et la Tripolitaine*. Paris, 1883.  
*De Flaur* (M.), *La régence de Tunis*. 8. Paris, 1866.  
*Dilhon* (Ch), *Histoire abrégée de la régence de Tunis*. 8. Paris, 1867.  
*Hesse-Wartegg* (Chevalier de), *Tunis, The Land and the People*. London, 1882.  
*Leroy-Beaulieu* (Paul), *L'Algérie et la Tunisie*. Paris, 1887.  
*Michel* (Léon), *Tunis*. 2nd edition. Paris, 1883.  
*Playfair* (Lieut.-Colonel Sir R. Lambert), *Handbook* (Murray's) *for Algeria and Tunis*. London, 1887.  
*Playfair* (Lieut.-Colonel Sir R. L.), *Travels in the Footsteps of Bruce in Algeria and Tunis*. London, 1877.  
*Reclus* (Elisée), *Géographie universelle*. Vol. XI. *L'Afrique septentrionale*. Paris, 1885.  
*Rousseau* (F.), *Annales Tunisiennes*. 8. Paris, 1864.  
*Tchihatcheff* (M.), *Algérie et Tunis*. Paris, 1880.  
*Temple* (Sir G.), *Excursions in the Mediterranean*. 2 vols. 8. London, 1856.  
*Tissot* (Charles), *Exploration scientifique de la Tunisie*, 2 vols. Paris, 1884-87.

## AMERICA.

## GUADELOUPE AND DEPENDENCIES.

Guadeloupe, situated in the Lesser Antilles, has an area of 94,600 hectares (360 sq. m.); population (1888) was 182,182; it is surrounded by a number of smaller islands: Marie Galante, Les Saintes, Desirade, &c. It is under a governor and an elected council, and is under French law. There are 49 primary schools, with 5,575 boys and 4,178 girls. The colony is divided into arrondissements, cantons, and communes; its chief town is Pointe-à-Pitre. Revenue and expenditure balanced at 5,027,130 francs in the local budget of 1889; debt 1,000,000 francs; expenditure of France (budget of 1890) 2,122,085 francs. Chief cultures: sugar-cane (58,075,430 kilogrammes of sugar, valued at 17,670,250 francs, 1886), coffee, cacao, vanilla, spices, manioc, bananas, sweet potatoes, rice, indian corn, and vegetables; cotton, the ramie fibre, tobacco, and india-rubber to a very limited extent; forest rich in excellent timber. There were in 1887, 7,306 horses, 19,578 horned cattle, 9,819 sheep, and 18,365 swine. Railways 60 miles. Trade in 1887, 14,196,966 francs for imports, and 21,519,696 francs for exports.

## GUIANA.

Population estimated at 8,500 inhabitants at Cayenne, and about 12,000 in the interior, in addition to a few mountain tribes. Population of the penitentiaries and the liberated convicts about 3,500. The colony is under a governor. It is poorly cultivated and its trade insignificant. Local budget, 2,003,374 francs in 1888, the expenditure of France being over 1,597,805 francs.

## MARTINIQUE.

The colony is under a governor, and municipal councils with elected General Council; divided into 32 communes. Population in 1888 175,391 (84,138 males and 91,253 females), with floating population of 1,687; only 652 were born in France. Birth rate 34 per 1,000 and death rate 29. Several primary schools and lycées for boys and girls, with 4,350 male and 3,970 female pupils. Chief commercial town St. Pierre (20,000 in-

habitants). Sugar-cane (21,300 hectares in 1887), manioc, sweet potatoes, and bananas are the chief culture, 17,146 hectares being under the food-producing crops. Coffee, cacao, and tobacco also grown to a limited extent. Imports in 1887 were valued at 23,461,450 francs (textiles, flour, manure, salt fish, rice, cotton being the chief items), and the exports 20,859,310 (liquors 5,401,211 francs, sugar 11,873,774 francs). The budget was 4,307,689 francs in 1888; expenditure of France (budget of 1890), 1,835,616 francs; military expenditure, 265,870 francs; debt 435,000 francs.

### ST. PIERRE AND MIQUELON.

Two small islands close to the south coast of Newfoundland. Population in 1887, 5,992; chief business cod-fishing, chiefly in ships from France; total value in 1887 13,439,532 francs. In 1887 the two islands were visited by 2,362 ships (356,970 tons); value of exports 18,230,272 francs (4,134,897 francs to foreign countries, the remainder to France and her colonies), and imports 13,746,587 francs (9,686,709 francs from America and other foreign countries). Estimated local revenue (1889) 460,678 francs; expenditure 450,678 francs; expenditure of France (budget 1890) 333,908 francs.

## AUSTRALASIA AND OCEANIA.

### NEW CALEDONIA AND DEPENDENCIES.

Attached to New Caledonia are the Loyalty Islands. New Caledonia is a French penal colony, and the government is entirely in the hands of the Governor. Area, 6,000 square miles. Population (1887): colonists 5,585, officials and soldiers 3,476, natives 41,874, imported labourers 1,825, freed convicts 2,515, convicts 7,477; total 62,752. The expenditure of the mother country in the budget of 1890 amounts to 2,377,000 francs; the local budget for 1888 was 2,109,626 francs; the expenditure for military services 883,182 francs. Coal, copper, nickel, cobalt, and other minerals are found. About 1,900 square miles are appropriated to natives and colonists; 600 square miles of land suited for agriculture or pasturage remain uncultivated; the rest is mostly forest or mountain. Wheat, maize, and other cereals are cultivated, as also pine-apples, coffee, sugar, coco-nuts, cotton, manioc, vanilla, vines, and other sub-tropical cultures. There are 120,000 head of cattle. In 1887 the imports were valued at 8,052,378 francs, one-half from Australia and New Zealand. The exports in 1887 amounted to 2,406,475 francs. In 1888 the exports to France amounted to 4,649,072 francs, and the imports of French produce into New Caledonia to 3,179,988 francs. In 1887 108 vessels entered, and 51 vessels cleared, the ports of the colony. The capital and chief port is Noumea, 4,000 inhabitants.

South-east of New Caledonia is the isle of Pines, 58 square miles. The Loyalty Archipelago consists of three principal islands and many smaller ones, with a total area of 730 square miles.

The Huron Islands, 230 miles north of New Caledonia, and the Chesterfield Islands, 500 miles north-east, are claimed by France: they are uninhabited and covered with guano.

**SOCIETY ISLANDS AND NEIGHBOURING GROUPS.**

These are officially known as the French Establishments in Oceania. They consist of the Society Islands—Tahiti, Moorea, the Tetiaroa Islands, and Meeticia—and Raiatea and Tubuai-Moru, Huahine, Bora-Bora, and other islands to the north-west.

The Marquesas, Tuamotu, Gambier, and Tubuai groups, and the island of Rapa.

The Wallis or Uea and Howe Islands, to the west of Savaii (Samoa).

Tahiti, the principal of these islands, has an area of 412 square miles, and Moorea, 50 square miles. Population of Tahiti 11,200, Moorea 1,600. There is a Commandant-General for all the establishments in Oceania, with a council for consultation. There is also a general council elected by universal suffrage. The chief town and port of Tahiti is Papeete. The expenditure of France in the budget of 1890 was 795,866 francs. The local budget for 1888 amounted to 1,077,998 francs, and the military expenditure was 761,828 francs. The total exports in 1887 amounted to 3,215,045 francs, and imports to 3,099,167 francs. The chief exports are copra, cotton, sugar, coffee, pearls, shells; while cottons, flour, and preserved meats are imported. In 1888 the exports to France were valued at 370,066 francs, and the imports of French produce at 781,542 francs. In 1887 140 vessels entered and 121 cleared. In Tahiti and Moorea 7,000 acres are under cultivation, the crops in 1887 being 77,700 kilogrammes of cotton, 71,400 sugar, 73,250 coffee.

## GERMAN EMPIRE.

(DEUTSCHES REICH.)

### Reigning Emperor and King.

**Wilhelm II.**, German Emperor, and King of Prussia, born January 27, 1859, became German Emperor June 15, 1888 (see *Prussia*).

### *Heir Apparent.*

Prince *Friedrich Wilhelm*, born May 26, 1884, eldest son of the Emperor-King (see *Prussia*).

The imperial throne, after the extinction of the Carlovigian line, was filled by election, though with a tendency towards the hereditary principle of succession. At first the Emperor was chosen by the vote of all the Princes and Peers of the Reich; but the mode came to be changed in the fourteenth century, when a limited number of Princes, fixed at seven for a time, and afterwards enlarged to eight (nine from 1692 to 1777), assumed the privilege of disposing of the crown, and, their right being acknowledged, were called Electors. With the overthrow of the old Empire by the Emperor Napoleon, in 1806, the Electoral dignity virtually ceased, although the title of Elector was retained sixty years longer by the sovereigns of Hesse-Cassel, the last of them dethroned in 1866 by Prussia. The election of Wilhelm I., King of Prussia, as the German Emperor (1871) was by vote of the Reichstag of the North German Confederation, on the initiative of all the reigning Princes of Germany. The imperial dignity is now hereditary in the House of Hohenzollern, and follows the law of primogeniture. An essential difference between the old and the new German Empire consists in the exclusion of Austria from the latter.

Since Charlemagne was crowned 'Kaiser' at Rome, on Christmas Day in the year 800, there have been the following Emperors :—

<i>House of Charlemagne.</i>			
Karl I., 'Der Grosse'	800-814	Karl II., 'Der Kahle'	876-877
Ludwig I., 'Der Fromme'	814-840	Karl, 'Der Dicke'	881-887
Ludwig II., 'Der Deutsche'	843-876	Arnulf	887-899
		Ludwig III., 'Das Kind'	900-911



*House of Franconia.*

Konrad I. . . . . 911-918

*House of Saxony.*

Heinrich I., 'Der Vogelsteller' . . . . . 919-936  
 Otto I., 'Der Grosse' . . . . . 936-973  
 Otto II. . . . . 973-983  
 Otto III. . . . . 983-1002  
 Heinrich II. . . . . 1002-1024

*House of Franconia.*

Konrad II., 'Der Salier' . . . . . 1024-1039  
 Heinrich III. . . . . 1039-1056  
 Heinrich IV. . . . . 1056-1106  
 Heinrich V. . . . . 1106-1125

*House of Saxony.*

Lothar II., 'Der Sachse' 1125-1137

*House of Hohenstaufen.*

Konrad III. . . . . 1138-1152  
 Friedrich I., 'Barbarossa' 1152-1190  
 Heinrich VI. . . . . 1190-1197  
 Philipp . . . . . 1198-1208  
 Otto IV., 'von Wittelsbach' . . . . . 1208-1212  
 Friedrich II. . . . . 1212-1250  
 Konrad IV. . . . . 1250-1254

*First Interregnum.*

Wilhelm of Holland . . . . . 1254-1256  
 Richard of Cornwall . . . . . 1256-1272

*House of Habsburg.*

Rudolf I. . . . . 1273-1291

*House of Nassau.*

Adolf . . . . . 1292-1298

*House of Habsburg.*

Albrecht I. . . . . 1298-1308

*Houses of Luxemburg and Bavaria.*

Heinrich VII. . . . . 1308-1313  
 Ludwig IV., 'Der Baier' 1313-1347  
 Karl IV. . . . . 1348-1378

*Second Interregnum.*

Wenceslaus of Bohemia . 1378-1400  
 Ruprecht 'Von der Pfalz' 1400-1410  
 Sigmund of Brandenburg 1410-1437

*House of Habsburg.*

Albrecht II. . . . . 1438-1439  
 Friedrich III. . . . . 1440-1493  
 Maximilian I. . . . . 1493-1519  
 Karl V. . . . . 1519-1556  
 Ferdinand I. . . . . 1556-1564  
 Maximilian II. . . . . 1564-1576  
 Rudolf II. . . . . 1576-1612  
 Matthias . . . . . 1612-1619  
 Ferdinand II. . . . . 1619-1637  
 Ferdinand III. . . . . 1637-1657  
 Leopold I. . . . . 1657-1705  
 Joseph I. . . . . 1705-1711  
 Karl VI. . . . . 1711-1740

*House of Bavaria.*

Karl VII. . . . . 1742-1745

*House of Habsburg-Lorraine.*

Franz I. . . . . 1745-1765  
 Joseph II. . . . . 1765-1790  
 Leopold II. . . . . 1790-1792  
 Franz II. . . . . 1792-1806

*Third Interregnum.*

Confederation of the Rhine . . . . . 1806-1815  
 German 'Bund' . . . . . 1815-1866  
 North German Confederation . . . . . 1866-1871

*House of Hohenzollern.*

Wilhelm I. . . . . 1871-1888  
 Friedrich . . . . . 1888 (March-June)  
 Wilhelm II. . . . . 1888 (June)

**Constitution and Government.**

The Constitution of the Empire bears date April 16, 1871. By its terms, all the States of Germany 'form an eternal union for the protection of the realm and the care of the welfare of the German people.' The supreme direction of the military and political affairs of the Empire is vested in the King of Prussia, who, in this capacity, bears the title of Deutscher Kaiser. According

to Art. 1 of the Constitution, 'the Emperor represents the Empire internationally,' and can declare war, if defensive, and make peace, as well as enter into treaties with other nations, and appoint and receive ambassadors. To declare war, if not merely defensive, the Kaiser must have the consent of the Bundesrath, or Federal Council, in which body, together with the Reichstag, or Diet of the Realm, are vested the legislative functions of the Empire. The Bundesrath represents the individual States of Germany, and the Reichstag the German nation. The members of the Bundesrath, fifty-eight in number, are appointed by the Governments of the individual States for each session, while the members of the Reichstag, 397 in number (about one for every 118,000 inhabitants), are elected by universal suffrage and ballot, for the term of three years. By the law of March 19, 1888, the duration of the legislative period is five years; the law to come into force in the legislative period beginning in 1890. The various States of Germany are represented as follows in the Bundesrath and the Reichstag:—

States of the Empire	Number of Members in Bundesrath	Number of Deputies in Reichstag
Kingdom of Prussia . . . . .	17	236
"    "    Bavaria . . . . .	6	48
"    "    Württemberg . . . . .	4	17
"    "    Saxony . . . . .	4	23
Grand-Duchy of Baden . . . . .	3	14
"    "    Mecklenburg-Schwerin . . . . .	2	6
"    "    Hesse . . . . .	3	9
"    "    Oldenburg . . . . .	1	3
"    "    Saxe-Weimar . . . . .	1	3
"    "    Mecklenburg-Strelitz . . . . .	1	1
Duchy of Brunswick . . . . .	2	3
"    "    Saxe-Meiningen . . . . .	1	2
"    "    Anhalt . . . . .	1	2
"    "    Saxe-Coburg-Gotha . . . . .	1	2
"    "    Saxe-Altenburg . . . . .	1	1
Principality of Waldeck . . . . .	1	1
"    "    Lippe . . . . .	1	1
"    "    Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt . . . . .	1	1
"    "    Schwarzburg-Sondershausen . . . . .	1	1
"    "    Reuss-Schleiz . . . . .	1	1
"    "    Schaumburg-Lippe . . . . .	1	1
"    "    Reuss-Greiz . . . . .	1	1
Free town of Hamburg . . . . .	1	3
"    "    "    Lübeck . . . . .	1	1
"    "    "    Bremen . . . . .	1	1
Reichsland of Alsace-Lorraine . . . . .	—	15
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>58</b>	<b>397</b>

Alsace-Lorraine is represented in the Bundesrath by four commissioners (*Kommissäre*) without votes, who are nominated by the Statthalter.

The total number of electors to the Reichstag inscribed on the lists was 9,769,802, or 20·9 per cent. of the population, at the general election of 1887, while the number of actual effective voters was 7,540,938 at the same election, or 77·5 per cent. of the total electors; in 1890 it was 7,031,460. Of the 397 electoral districts, 21 consist solely of towns, 107 of districts, each containing a town of at least 20,000 inhabitants, and 269 of districts without any large towns. In 252 districts Protestantism is predominant, and in the remainder Roman Catholicism claims the majority. Of electoral districts with 60,000 of a population and under, there were 5 in 1887; between 60,000 and 80,000, 26; between 80,000 and 100,000, 74; between 100,000 and 120,000, 130; between 120,000 and 140,000, 105; between 140,000 and 160,000, 21; and above 160,000, 36. Of electoral districts with 12,000 voters or less, there were 4 in 1887; 12,000–16,000, 26; 16,000–20,000, 60; 20,000–24,000, 121; 24,000–28,000, 103; 28,000–32,000, 41; above 32,000 voters, 42.

Both the Bundesrath and the Reichstag meet in annual session, convoked by the Emperor. The Emperor has the right to prorogue and dissolve, after a vote by the Bundesrath, the Reichstag. Without consent of the Reichstag the prorogation may not exceed thirty days; while in case of dissolution new elections must take place within sixty days, and a new session must open within ninety days. All laws for the Empire must receive the votes of an absolute majority of the Bundesrath and the Reichstag. The Bundesrath is presided over by the Reichskanzler, or Chancellor of the Empire, and the President of the Reichstag is elected by the deputies.

The laws of the Empire, passed by the Bundesrath and the Reichstag, to take effect must receive the assent of the Emperor, and be countersigned when promulgated by the Chancellor of the Empire. All the members of the Bundesrath have the right to be present at the deliberations of the Reichstag.

The following are the imperial authorities or Secretaries of State; they do not form a Ministry or Cabinet, but act independently of each other, under the general supervision of the Chancellor.

1. *Chancellor of the Empire*.—General George von Caprivi.—General George von Caprivi de Caprera de Montecucculi, born 1831; entered the army 1849; Chief of Staff to the 10th Corps, 1870; Commander of 30th Division at Metz, 1883; appointed head of the Admiralty, 1884; appointed Chancellor of the Empire, and President of the Prussian Council of Ministers, March 20, 1890.

2. *Ministry for Foreign Affairs*.—Count Herbert von Bismarck.

3. *Imperial Home Office* and '*Representative of the Chancellor*.'—Herr von Boetticher.

4. *Imperial Admiralty*.—Herr Heusner. *Admiral Commanding-in-Chief*.—Herr Freiherr von der Goltz.

5. *Imperial Ministry of Justice*.—Herr von Oehlschläger.

6. *Imperial Treasury*.—Freiherr von Maltzahn.

And, in addition, the following presidents of imperial bureaux :—

7. *Imperial Post-Office*.—Herr Dr. von Stephan.

8. *Imperial Railways*.—Herr von Maybach.

9. *Imperial Exchequer*.—Herr von Stinznner.

10. *Imperial Invalid Fund*.—Dr. Michaelis.

11. *Imperial Bank*.—President, Herr von Dechend.

12. *Imperial Debt Commission*.—President, Herr Meinecke.



Acting under the direction of the Chancellor of the Empire, the Bundesrath represents also a supreme administrative and consultative board, and as such has twelve standing committees—namely, for army and fortifications; for naval matters; tariff, excise, and taxes; trade and commerce; railways, posts, and telegraphs; civil and criminal law; financial accounts; foreign affairs; for Alsace-Lorraine; for the Constitution; for the Standing Orders; and for railway tariffs. Each committee consists of representatives of at least four States of the Empire; but the foreign affairs committee includes only the representatives of Bavaria, Saxony, Württemberg, and two other representatives to be elected every year

## Area and Population.

### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

The following table gives the area and population of the twenty-five States of Germany in the order of their magnitude, and of the Reichsland of Alsace-Lorraine, as returned at the two last census-periods:—

States of the Empire	Area, English sq. miles	Population Dec. 1, 1880	Population Dec. 1, 1885	Density per sq. mile 1885
Prussia . . . . .	136,073	27,279,111	28,318,470	208·1
Bavaria . . . . .	29,632	5,284,778	5,420,199	182·7
Württemberg . . . . .	7,619	1,971,118	1,995,185	261·8
Baden . . . . .	5,891	1,570,254	1,601,255	272·1
Saxony . . . . .	5,856	2,972,805	3,182,003	543·2
Mecklenburg-Schwerin . . . . .	5,197	577,055	575,152	110·6
Hesse . . . . .	3,000	936,340	956,611	318·8
Oldenburg . . . . .	2,508	337,478	341,525	135·7
Brunswick . . . . .	1,441	349,367	372,452	258·4
Saxe-Weimar . . . . .	1,404	309,577	313,946	223·6
Mecklenburg-Strelitz . . . . .	1,144	100,269	98,371	85·9
Saxe-Meiningen . . . . .	964	207,075	214,884	222·8
Anhalt . . . . .	917	232,592	248,166	259·7
Saxe-Coburg-Gotha . . . . .	765	194,716	198,829	258·5
Saxe-Altenburg . . . . .	517	155,036	161,460	312·3
Lippe . . . . .	475	120,246	123,212	259·3
Waldeck . . . . .	438	56,522	56,575	129·1
Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt . . . . .	367	80,296	83,836	228·4
Schwarzburg-Sondershausen . . . . .	337	71,107	73,606	218·4
Reuss-Schleiz . . . . .	323	101,330	110,598	342·4
Schaumburg-Lippe . . . . .	133	35,374	37,204	279·7
Reuss-Greiz . . . . .	123	50,782	55,904	454·5
Hamburg . . . . .	160	453,869	518,620	3,241·3
Lübeck . . . . .	116	63,571	67,658	583·4
Bremen . . . . .	100	156,723	165,628	1,656·2
Alsace-Lorraine . . . . .	5,668	1,566,670	1,564,355	275·9
Total. . . . .	211,168	45,234,061	46,855,704	221·8



The population of the lands now included in the German Empire was 24,831,396 in 1816, and 31,589,547 in 1837, showing an average annual increase of nearly 1·3 per cent. The following table shows the actual increase in population at various periods, with the annual rate of increase per cent. The small increase in 1867-71 is explained by the intervention of the war with France.

Year	Increase	Annual Rate %	Year	Increase	Annual Rate %
1858	5,371,195	0·75	1875	1,668,388	1
1867	3,220,083	0·97	1880	2,506,701	1·14
1871	878,147	0·58	1885	1,621,643	0·7

The increase of population during 1880-85 was greatest in Hamburg, Reuss-Schleiz, Reuss-Greiz, Saxony, Brunswick, Anhalt, Lübeck, and Bremen. In the two Mecklenburgs and in Alsace-Lorraine there was a decrease.

The number of inhabited houses in 1885 was 5,630,304, and of households 9,999,558. Of the total population (in 1885) 43·7 per cent. lived in towns of 2,000 inhabitants and above; in 1880, 41 per cent. Of every 100 inhabitants there lived in—

—	No. of Towns	1875	No. of Towns	1880	No. of Towns	1885
Large towns <sup>1</sup>	12	6·24	14	7·24	21	9·5
Medium „	88	8·16	102	8·90	116	8·9
Small „	591	11·99	641	12·54	683	12·9
Country „	1,837	12·59	1,950	12·71	1,951	12·4
Other places	—	61·02	—	58·61	—	56·3

<sup>1</sup> For the official signification of these names see p. 525.

Of the total population in 1885, 22,933,664 were males and 23,922,040 were females. Boys under 10 years of age numbered 5,798,288; girls, 5,778,674; men over 80 years of age numbered 88,516; women, 113,939.

With respect to conjugal condition, the following was the distribution:—

—	Males	Females	Total
Unmarried . . . .	14,249,297	13,895,459	28,144,756
Married . . . .	7,910,620	7,944,444	15,855,064
Widowed . . . .	750,884	2,037,206	2,788,090
Divorced and separated .	22,863	44,931	67,794

According to the occupation-census of June 5, 1882, the population of Germany was divided as in the table below. Of the total, 18,986,494 were actually engaged in the various occupations.

Place	Agriculture, Cattle rearing, &c.	Forestry, Hunting, Fishing	Mining, Metal Works, and other Industries	Commerce and Trade	Domestic and other Service	Professions	Without Profession or Occupation	Total
Prussia . . .	11,678,383	226,024	9,393,750	2,725,344	690,892	1,305,657	1,267,810	27,287,860
Bavaria . . .	2,643,968	37,297	1,492,391	435,701	38,908	242,890	377,600	5,268,761
Saxony . . .	578,592	23,786	1,695,895	360,578	53,584	148,361	153,929	3,014,822
Württemberg . . .	927,282	15,642	674,080	143,258	11,254	95,714	90,239	1,987,469
Baden . . .	752,489	12,046	491,957	140,870	18,161	77,785	64,250	1,558,598
Hesse . . .	381,393	4,365	239,809	88,631	14,895	54,730	35,332	929,757
Meckl.-Schwerin . . .	293,348	10,723	137,189	47,783	20,808	32,135	33,007	574,993
Saxe-Weimar . . .	132,057	3,162	114,835	23,929	4,086	16,066	13,595	307,740
Meckl.-Strelitz . . .	49,244	1,886	25,142	8,432	3,643	5,653	5,167	99,167
Oldenburg . . .	174,526	1,816	94,609	33,621	3,906	15,776	13,160	337,427
Brunswick . . .	113,177	6,885	146,610	38,467	4,443	18,071	22,102	349,761
Saxe-Meiningen . . .	67,819	4,113	92,800	15,146	9,955	5,245	7,227	206,351
Saxe-Altenburg . . .	54,579	1,458	71,730	14,237	1,644	6,523	5,640	155,811
S.-Coburg-Gotha . . .	65,796	3,880	90,279	16,480	2,988	9,425	8,850	198,111
Anhalt . . .	75,937	2,481	104,956	24,129	3,451	12,382	13,456	235,792
Sch.-Rudolstadt . . .	28,701	1,302	38,239	5,654	1,459	3,536	2,200	81,091
Schw.-Sondersh. . .	27,959	1,673	29,106	5,320	504	3,747	2,859	71,500
Waldeck . . .	30,378	537	16,256	3,673	829	2,008	1,914	56,085
Reuss-Greiz . . .	10,734	482	32,298	3,990	1,043	1,664	1,136	51,357
Reuss-Schleiz . . .	26,287	1,758	56,415	8,755	1,290	4,491	3,688	102,684
Schaumb.-Lippe . . .	12,843	933	15,416	2,605	413	2,242	1,570	35,716
Lippe . . .	45,733	609	46,308	6,318	1,501	4,396	4,092	108,957
Lübeck . . .	8,976	879	23,300	18,880	2,234	4,549	5,868	64,391
Bremen . . .	11,985	99	75,935	47,114	2,965	11,478	10,637	160,216
Hamburg . . .	20,530	1,948	195,491	159,721	26,486	28,712	53,628	466,516
Alsace-Lorraine . . .	627,800	17,803	563,275	142,627	16,606	104,212	67,260	1,539,580
<b>Total Empire .</b>	<b>18,840,818</b>	<b>384,637</b>	<b>16,058,080</b>	<b>4,531,080</b>	<b>938,294</b>	<b>2,222,982</b>	<b>2,246,222</b>	<b>45,222,113</b>

The mean population in 1888 was estimated at 48,020,000.

The bulk of the German population is (on the basis of language) Teutonic; but in the Prussian provinces of Posen, Silesia, West and East Prussia are 2,513,500 Slavs (Poles), who, with 280,000 Walloons and French, 150,000 Lithuanians, 140,000 Danes, and about the same number of Wends, Moravians, and Bohemians, make up 3,223,500 non-Germanic inhabitants, or nearly 7 per cent. of the total population.

On December 1, 1885, there were 434,525 foreigners resident in Germany, the nationalities of whom were as follows:—

Austrians . . .	155,331	British . . .	14,889
Russian . . .	48,853	Swedes and Norwegians . . .	13,174
Dutch . . .	45,270	Luxemburgers . . .	11,607
Swiss . . .	36,902	Other Europeans . . .	26,611
French . . .	36,708	From United States . . .	15,017
Danish . . .	20,848	Other non-Europeans . . .	8,628

Besides 111 born at sea, and 1,116 of unknown nationality. In 1880 the number of foreigners was only 275,856.

## II. MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

The following table shows the 'movement' of the population of the Empire during each of the five years from 1883 to 1887:—

Year	Marriages	Total Births	Stillborn	Illegitimate	Total Deaths	Surplus of Births
1883	352,999	1,749,874	66,175	161,294	1,256,177	493,697
1884	362,596	1,793,942	68,359	170,688	1,271,859	522,083
1885	368,619	1,798,637	68,710	170,257	1,268,452	530,185
1886	372,326	1,814,499	68,366	171,818	1,302,103	512,396
1887	370,659	1,825,561	68,482	172,118	1,220,405	605,155
1888	376,654	1,828,379	66,972	169,645	1,209,798	618,581

Of the children born in 1888, 940,917 were boys, and 887,461 girls.

Emigration, which in recent years assumed larger proportions in Germany than in any other country of Europe, after declining for some time, received a new impetus in 1880 and 1881. The number of emigrants in 1881, viz., 210,547, is the highest total yet reached in any one year. The following table shows the number of German emigrants for the periods 1874-78 and 1879-83, and for the five years 1884-88:—

Years Average	Total	Destination					
		United States	Brazil	Other American Countries	Africa	Asia	Australia
1874-78	30,086	26,341	1,648	584	240	36	1,235
1879-83	142,010	137,875	2,009	852	294	38	900
1884	149,065	144,818	1,253	2,063	230	35	666
1885	110,119	105,105	1,713	2,331	294	72	604
1886	83,225	78,941	2,045	1,398	191	116	534
1887	104,787	101,051	1,152	1,555	302	227	500
1888	103,951	99,800	1,129	1,922	331	230	539
1889	90,332	84,497	2,412	2,243	422	262	496

The great majority of the emigrants sail from German ports and Antwerp. In 1885-88, 14,678 embarked at Rotterdam or Amsterdam; and in 1874-87 a yearly average of 4,666 at French ports, notably Havre and Bordeaux. The emigrants of 1888 by way of German ports, Antwerp, Rotterdam, and Amsterdam, comprised 49,497 males, 40,692 females (76 sex not stated). The number of families was 13,557, including 50,328 persons. During the sixty-eight years from 1820 to 1888 the total emigration to the United States, which absorbs the best classes of emigrants, numbered over three and a half million individuals, and during the last twelve years nearly three-quarters of a million. It is calculated that each represented, on the average, a money value of 200 marks, or 10*l.*, so that the total loss by this emigration amounted to over 35,000,000*l.* The number of emigrants to Brazil during the last eighteen years has been 35,834.

Of the emigrants in 1889, the principal States sent as follows:—

Prussia . . . . .	57,957	Saxony . . . . .	3,750	Oldenburg . . . . .	1,223
Bavaria . . . . .	10,586	Hesse . . . . .	2,011	Bremen . . . . .	865
Württemberg . . . . .	5,629	Meck.-Schwerin . . . . .	583	Alsace-Lorraine . . . . .	934
Baden . . . . .	3,612	Hamburg . . . . .	1,756		

In 1889, 106,808 emigrants other than Germans embarked at German ports.

### III. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

German towns are officially distinguished as large towns (with 100,000 inhabitants and upwards); medium towns (20,000–100,000 inhabitants); small towns (5,000–20,000 inhabitants), and country towns (2,000–5,000 inhabitants). In 1885, only 1 town had over 1,000,000 inhabitants; 3 others over 250,000; 17 others over 100,000; 23 between 50,000 and 100,000; and 83 between 20,000 and 50,000. The 21 'large towns,' with the States to which they belong, are:—

Town	State	Pop.	Town	State	Pop.
Berlin . . . . .	Prussia . . . . .	1,315,287	Stuttgart . . . . .	Württemberg . . . . .	125,901
Hamburg . . . . .	Hamburg . . . . .	305,690	Bremen . . . . .	Bremen . . . . .	118,395
Breslau . . . . .	Prussia . . . . .	299,640	Düsseldorf . . . . .	Prussia . . . . .	115,190
Munich (München) . . . . .	Bavaria . . . . .	261,981	Nuremberg (Nürnberg) . . . . .	Bavaria . . . . .	114,891
Dresden . . . . .	Saxony . . . . .	246,086	Danzig . . . . .	Prussia . . . . .	114,805
Leipzig . . . . .	" . . . . .	170,340	Magdeburg . . . . .	" . . . . .	114,291
Cologne (Köln) . . . . .	Prussia . . . . .	161,401	Strassburg . . . . .	Alsace . . . . .	111,987
Frankfort-on-the-Main . . . . .	" . . . . .	154,513	Chemnitz . . . . .	Saxony . . . . .	110,817
Königsberg . . . . .	" . . . . .	151,151	Elberfeld . . . . .	Prussia . . . . .	106,499
Hanover . . . . .	" . . . . .	139,731	Altona . . . . .	" . . . . .	104,717
			Barmen . . . . .	" . . . . .	103,068

For further details see under the separate States.

### Religion.

The Constitution provides for entire liberty of conscience and for complete social equality among all religious confessions. The relation between Church and State varies in different parts of the Empire. The order of the Jesuits is interdicted in all parts of Germany, and all convents and religious orders, except those engaged in nursing the sick and purely contemplative orders, have been suppressed. There are five Roman Catholic archbishops, and twenty bishoprics. The 'Old Catholics' have a bishop at Bonn.

The following are the results of the last three complete religious censuses:—



Creed	1871	Per Ct. of Pop.	1880	Per Ct. of Pop.	1885	Per Ct. of Pop.
Protestants	25,581,623	62·3	28,331,152	62·6	29,369,847	62·7
Roman Catholics	14,867,600	36·1	16,232,651	35·9	16,788,979	35·8
Other Christians	82,156	0·2	78,031	0·2	125,673	·27
Jews	512,160	1·24	561,612	1·2	563,172	1·2
Others and unclassified	17,156	0·04	30,615	·01	11,278	·02

Adherents of the Greek Church are included in 'Roman Catholics;' but the Old Catholics are reckoned among 'Other Christians.' Certain changes were introduced in 1885 in the grouping of 'Other Christians' and 'Others,' which explain the differences between the returns for these groups for 1880 and 1885.

Roman Catholics are in the majority in only three of the German States, and form more than 20 per cent. of the population in only four others, as follows :—

*A. States with 20 per Cent. of Roman Catholics.*

States	Prot. p. Ct.	Rom. Cath. p. Ct.	Other Chris- tians	Jews p. Ct.	Others p. Ct.
Oldenburg	77·39	21·77	·35	·48	·008
Württemberg	69·08	29·99	·27	·66	·007
Hesse	67·31	29·11	·84	2·73	·017
Prussia	64·43	33·98	·29	1·29	·013

*B. Predominantly Roman Catholic.*

Alsace-Lorraine	20·01	77·37	·24	2·36	·028
Bavaria	28·06	70·84	·11	·99	·004
Baden	35·37	62·73	·21	1·69	·007

In all the other states the Roman Catholics form less than 3·6 per cent. of the population. (For further particulars, see the various States.)

### Instruction.

Education is general and compulsory throughout Germany. The laws of Prussia, which provide for the establishment of elementary schools (*Volksschulen*), supported from the local rates, in every town and village, and compel all parents to send their children to these or other schools, have been adopted, with slight modifications, in all the States of the Empire. The school age is from six to fourteen. The system of secondary education is also practically homogeneous. Above the elementary schools rank the middle schools of the towns, the *Bürgerschulen* and *Höhere Bürgerschulen*, which fit their pupils for business life. Children of the working classes may continue their education at the *Fortbildungs-Schulen* or continuation schools, which are open

in the evening or other convenient time. The *Gymnasia* are the most fully developed classical schools, preparing pupils in a nine years' course for the universities and the learned professions. The *Progymnasia* differ from these only in not having the highest classes. In the *Realgymnasia*, Latin, but not Greek, is taught, and what are usually termed 'modern subjects' have more time devoted to them. *Realprogymnasia* have a similar course, but have no class corresponding to the highest class in the preceding. In the *Oberrealschulen* and *Realschulen* Latin is wholly displaced in favour of modern languages. In 1884, 878 secondary schools, including 31 private schools, possessed the right of granting certificates to pupils who pass the leaving examination (*Abiturienten Examen*), entitling them to serve in the army as one-year volunteers. The teachers in German schools are required to hold a Government certificate, and to have undergone a year's probation. Higher schools for girls are called *Höhere Töchterschulen*. Besides these there are numerous *Gewerbeschulen* or technical schools, *Polytechnica*, normal schools, seminaries, and the universities. The total number of children of school age in 1885 was 8,609,198.

No official statistics of the number of schools, pupils, teachers, &c., are issued for the entire Empire; but particulars on these heads will be found under some of the separate States. The number of elementary schools was estimated in 1881 at 57,000, of pupils attending them 7,100,000, and of teachers 120,000. In 1888 the number of secondary schools was as follows:—

Gymnasia . . . . .	418	Realprogymnasia . . . . .	133
Progymnasia . . . . .	54	Ober-realschulen . . . . .	15
Realgymnasia . . . . .	133	Realschulen . . . . .	61

Among the more important special and technical schools in 1888 were 11 technical high-schools and polytechnics; 31 middle schools of agriculture; 12 schools of mining; 11 schools of architecture and building; 5 academies of forestry; 23 schools of art and art-industry (*Kunst* and *Kunstgewerbe-Schulen*); and 7 public music-schools. There are also numerous smaller, as well as private agricultural, music, &c., schools, and a large number of artisans' or trade-schools. There is a naval academy and school at Kiel, and military academies at Berlin and Munich; besides 32 schools of navigation, 9 military schools, and 9 cadet institutions.

It appears, from statistical returns relating to the formation of the united German army, that of all recruits of the year 1888-89 only 0·60 per cent. could neither read nor write. In East and West Prussia and in Posen the percentage ranged from 2·82 to 3·87; in nearly all the other States the number was less than 1 per cent. In Alsace-Lorraine it was only 1·29 per cent. in 1882-83, and 0·26 in 1888-89.

There are 21 universities in the German Empire, besides the Lyceum Hosianum at Braunsberg (8 teachers and about 30 students), which has only faculties of theology (Roman Catholic) and philosophy.

The following table gives the number of teachers for the summer semester 1889, and the number of students for the winter semester 1888-89:—

Universities	Professors and Teachers	Students				
		Theology	Jurisprudence	Medicine	Philosophy	Total
Berlin . . .	316	840	1,585	1,456	1,909	5,790
Bonn . . .	120	238	290	317	385	1,169
Breslau . . .	133	347	206	388	371	1,312
Erlangen . . .	66	307	178	297	156	938
Freiburg . . .	98	139	129	309	230	850
Giessen . . .	61	100	150	122	153	525
Göttingen . . .	121	249	154	214	317	934
Greifswald . . .	82	300	63	405	92	860
Halle . . .	120	652	115	310	542	1,624
Heidelberg . . .	111	94	200	220	293	807
Jena . . .	87	124	84	213	149	570
Kiel . . .	85	83	20	210	141	463
Königsberg . . .	96	188	134	244	194	760
Leipzig . . .	182	665	962	873	930	3,430
Marburg . . .	79	185	101	209	296	791
Munich . . .	171	158	1,434	1,489	541	3,602
Münster . . .	42	262	—	—	156	418
Rostock . . .	44	52	43	197	100	392
Strassburg . . .	117	118	169	306	288	881
Tübingen . . .	93	538	337	237	116	1,228
Würzburg . . .	76	142	284	1,034	164	1,624

There were besides a certain number of non-matriculated students—the majority, 1,895, at the University of Berlin.

In four universities, namely, Freiburg, Munich, Münster, and Würzburg, the faculties of theology are Roman Catholic; three are mixed, both Protestant and Roman Catholic—Bonn, Breslau, and Tübingen; and the remaining fourteen are Protestant.

### Justice and Crime.

In terms of Judicature Acts in 1877 and 1879 a uniform system of law courts was adopted throughout the Empire not later than January 1, 1879, though, with the exception of the *Reichsgericht*, all courts are directly subject to the Government of the special State in which they exercise jurisdiction, and not to the Imperial Government. The appointment of the judges is also a State and not an Imperial function. The Empire enjoys uniform codes of commercial and criminal law, though no uniform code of civil law has yet been adopted.

The lowest courts of first instance are the *Amtsgerichte*, each with a single judge, competent to try petty civil and criminal cases. There are 1,914 *Amtsgerichte* in the Empire, or one for every 24,281 inhabitants. The *Landgerichte* exercise a revising jurisdiction over the *Amtsgerichte*, and also a more extensive original jurisdiction in both civil and criminal cases, divorce cases, &c. In the criminal chamber five judges sit, and a majority of four votes is required for a conviction. Jury courts (*Schwurgerichte*) are also held periodically, in which three judges preside; the jury are twelve in



number. There are 172 Landgerichte in the Empire, or one for every 272,417 of the population. The first court of second instance is the *Oberlandesgericht*. In its criminal senate, which also has an original jurisdiction in serious cases, the number of the judges is seven. There are twenty-eight such courts in the Empire. The total number of judges on the bench in all the courts above mentioned is 7,027. In Bavaria alone there is an *Oberste Landesgericht*, with eighteen judges, with a revising jurisdiction over the Bavarian *Oberlandesgerichte*. The supreme court is the *Reichsgericht*, which sits at Leipzig. The judges, seventy-nine in number, are appointed by the Emperor on the advice of the Bundesrath. The court exercises an appellate jurisdiction over all inferior courts, and also an original jurisdiction in cases of treason. It has four criminal and six civil senates.

The following table shows the number of criminal cases tried before the courts of first instance, with the number and sex of convicted persons, and the number of the latter per 10,000 inhabitants over twelve years of age :—

Year	Cases tried		Persons convicted		Total	Conviction per 10,000 inhabitants
	Amtsger	Landger	Males	Females		
1883	1,136,790	71,670	—	—	330,128	102·3
1884	1,039,029	71,635	—	—	345,977	106·6
1885	1,037,799	70,816	—	—	343,087	104·6
1886	1,032,367	70,382	—	—	353,000	106·6
1887	1,004,642	70,268	294,642	61,715	356,357	106·7

Of the persons convicted in 1887, 33,113 were under eighteen years of age; and 102,845 had been previously convicted.

### Pauperism.

The relief of the poor is not an imperial function; but all the States except two have adopted the law of settlement passed by the Reichstag in June 1870. Bavaria and Alsace-Lorraine have independent poor-law legislation. According to the law of 1870, each commune (*Gemeinde*) or poor-law district (*Armenverband*) is bound to provide for its own poor, much as is the case in English parishes; and a settlement for purposes of poor-relief is generally obtained by a residence of two years in any one commune. Paupers who from any cause have no local settlement are looked after by the Government of the State to which they belong, and are called *Landarmen*, or national paupers. By an imperial law passed in 1874, any German entitled to poor-relief may apply for it to the commune in which he happens at the time to be, but that commune is empowered to recover expenses from the commune in which the pauper has a settlement. In 1885 the number of paupers receiving public relief was as follows :—

—	Heads of Families and Single Paupers	Dependants	Total	Per Cent. of Population
Bavaria . . .	86,098	65,452	151,550	2·79
Alsace-Lorraine . .	39,047	34,442	73,489	4·69
Other states . .	761,426	605,921	1,367,347	3·42
Total . . .	886,571	705,815	1,592,386	3·39



As preventive measures under this head must be mentioned the imperial laws introducing the compulsory insurance of workmen against sickness and insurance against accidents by employers (1883), and the compulsory insurance of workmen by the workmen themselves against old age (1888).

### Finance.

The common expenditure of the Empire is defrayed from the revenues arising from customs, certain branches of the excise, and the profits of the posts, telegraphs, and State railways. The individual States are assessed to make up any deficit in proportion to population.

The following tables exhibit the revenue and expenditure (in thousands of marks) for each of the years from 1884-85 to 1888-89, and the annual average of the two previous quinquennial periods. The figures for the last three years are taken from the budget estimates :—

REVENUE				EXPENDITURE		
Years	Ordinary	Extraord. (loans, &c.)	Total	Ordinary	Extraord. (military, &c.)	Total
1874-1878-9	1,000 M. 423,452	1,000 M. 215,250	1,000 M. 638,702	1,000 M. 446,511	1,000 M. 221,476	1,000 M. 1,667,987
1879-80-1883-4	510,046	73,464	583,510	507,247	73,649	580,896
1884-85	546,297	47,399	593,696	571,011	43,583	614,594
1885-86	576,111	39,260	615,372	594,302	43,370	637,672
1886-87	614,395	57,503	671,898	625,562	67,970	693,532
1887-88	698,240	251,023	949,263	697,036	179,898	876,934
1888-89	824,713	401,213	1,225,926	802,555	401,213	1,203,768

The amounts raised by customs, excise, and stamps in the years 1884-85 to 1888-89 were as follows (in thousands of marks):—

—	1884-85	1885-86	1886-87	1887-88	1888-89
Customs and excise . . . . .	353,378	345,973	360,876	390,138	493,360
Stamps . . . . .	21,641	22,972	27,423	27,151	27,655
Total . . . . .	375,019	368,945	388,299	417,289	521,015

The sums paid in lieu of customs and excise by the parts of the Empire not included in the Zollgebiet are included in the above figures. The share of this direct imperial taxation is about 11s. 1½d. per head.

The distribution of the expenditure (in thousands of marks) is as follows :—

Years	Defence		Debt	General
	Ordinary	Extraordinary		
1884-85	380,099	36,025	15,830	182,640
1885-86	388,295	35,417	17,393	196,587
1886-87	391,198	52,298	18,625	231,411
1887-88	413,310	164,339	21,176	278,109
1888-89	414,102	366,162	30,603	392,901

The following table gives the estimated total revenue and expenditure for the financial year ending March 31, 1891:—

Expenditure	Marks	Revenue	Marks
Reichstag . . .	383,370	Customs and Excise	
Chancellery . . .	147,960	Duties . . .	537,399,140
Foreign Office . . .	8,835,515	Stamps . . .	30,279,000
Home Office . . .	8,516,384	Posts and Telegraphs	32,719,226
Imperial Army . . .	376,800,813	Printing Office . . .	1,175,880
„ Navy . . .	38,287,595	Railways . . .	20,003,000
Ministry of Justice . . .	1,860,096	Imperial Bank . . .	1,383,500
Imperial Treasury . . .	303,509,268	Various departmental	
Railways . . .	299,830	receipts . . .	11,535,483
Debt of Empire . . .	46,622,500	Interest of Invalid	
Exchequer . . .	555,048	Fund . . .	25,837,893
Pension Fund . . .	37,958,563	Interest of Imperial	
Invalid Fund . . .	25,837,893	Funds . . .	539,000
		Various . . .	406,479
Total ordinary expenditure } . . .	849,614,835	Extraordinary receipts . . .	277,700,307
Extraordinary expenditure } . . .	359,049,904	Federal contributions . . .	269,685,831
Grand total	1,208,664,739	Grand total	1,208,664,739

The extraordinary expenditure for 1890-91 includes a deficit of 20,198,738 marks in the finances of 1889-90, and expenditure of 243,962,152 marks for military purposes, 50,493,570 marks for the navy, 25,856,635 for the interior, and 8,191,159 marks for posts and telegraphs.

For 1890-91 the Federal contributions (*Matricular Beiträge*) amount to 269,685,831 marks, to which the principal States contribute as follows:—

Marks	Marks	Marks
Prussia . . . 155,754,017	Baden . . . 9,828,889	Saxe-Weimar . . . 1,726,730
Bavaria . . . 37,063,095	Alsace-Lorr. . . 9,674,264	Oldenburg . . . 1,878,417
Württemberg . . . 13,610,881	Hesse . . . 5,261,594	Brunswick . . . 2,048,518
Saxony . . . 17,495,820	Meckl.-Schwerin . . . 3,163,385	Hamburg . . . 2,852,455

For the end of 1888 the total funded debt was estimated to amount to 874,934,000 marks, and to meet the extraordinary expenditure—1889-90—it was estimated that a loan of 329,435,750 marks would be necessary. The debt bears interest at 4 per cent., and some of it  $3\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. Besides the

funded there exists an unfunded debt, represented by 'Reichs-Kassenscheine,' or imperial treasure bills, outstanding to the amount of 126,552,405 marks.

As a set-off against the debt of the Empire there exist a variety of invested funds. These comprise (February 1889) the fund for invalids, 482,551,218 marks, besides 3,518,375 Frankfort florins, and 5,271,826 silver marks; the fortification fund, 2,524,490 marks; and a fund for Parliament buildings, 17,644,786 marks. The war treasure fund, 120,000,000 marks, is not invested, but preserved in gold at Spandan.

## Defence.

### I. FRONTIER.

Germany has a total frontier length of 4,600 miles. On the north it is bounded by the North Sea (295 miles), Denmark (46 miles), and the Baltic (930 miles); on the south well-defined mountain-ranges and the Lake of Constance separate it from Austria (1,410 miles) and Switzerland (265 miles). On the remaining sides, however, the boundaries are chiefly conventional, except in the south-west, where the Vosges Mountains separate Germany and France. On the east Germany is bounded by Russia for 850 miles; on the west by France (245 miles), Luxemburg (75 miles), Belgium (70 miles), and Holland (380 miles).

Some of the coast defences and batteries have been placed under the jurisdiction of the admiralty. The Empire is at present divided into eleven 'fortress districts' (Festungs-Inspectionen), each including a certain area with fortified places. The following is a list of these districts, and the names of the fortresses in each, the fortified places of the first class, serving as camps, being distinguished by italics, while those specially designed for railway protection or obstruction are marked by asterisks (\*), and coast fortresses by a dagger (†):—

1. KÖNIGSBERG: *Königsberg*, Memel,† Pillau,† Boyen. 2. DANZIG: Danzig,† Kolberg,† Stralsund,† Swinemünde.† 3. POSEN: *Posen*, Glogau,\* *Neisse*, Glatz. 4. BERLIN: *Küstrin*, *Magdeburg*, *Spandau*, Königstein,\* Torgau.\* 5. MAINZ: *Mainz*, *Rastatt*, *Ulm*. 6. METZ: *Metz*, Diedenhofen,\* Bitsch.\* 7. COLOGNE (Köln): *Cologne*, *Koblenz*, Ehrenbreitstein, Düsseldorf,\* Wesel,\* Saarlouis.\* 8. KIEL: *Sonderburg-Düppel*, Travemünde,† Friebrichsort,† Ems mouth,† Kiel,† Elbe mouth,† Weser mouth,† Wilhelmshaven.† 9. THORN: *Thorn*, Graudenz, Marienburg, Dirschau. 10. STRASSBURG: *Strassburg*, New Breisach. 11. MUNICH (München): *Ingolstadt*, Gernersheim.\*

It will be seen that the Empire has 16 fortified places of the first class, serving as fortified camps, and 29 other fortresses.

These fortresses are all connected with each other by means of underground telegraphs, while strategical railway lines lead from the principal military centres towards the frontiers.



## II. ARMY.

The 63rd Article of the Constitution of 1871 enacts that 'the whole of the land forces of the Empire shall form a united army in war and peace, under the orders of the Kaiser.' The Prussian War Office discharges also the functions of an Imperial War Office, but Bavaria, Saxony, and Württemberg have War Ministers of their own. The military budgets of the two last named are, however, prepared in Berlin, and Bavaria is obliged to vote military supplies in a fixed proportion to the other budgets. The Sovereigns of these three Kingdoms have the right to select the lower grades of officers, and the King of Bavaria, by a convention signed November 23, 1870, reserved to himself the special privilege of superintending the general administration of the Bavarian contingent to the German army. But the approval of the Kaiser must be obtained to all appointments, and nothing affecting the superior direction of the troops of any State of the Empire can be done without his consent. All German troops are bound by the Constitution to obey unconditionally the orders of the Kaiser, and must swear accordingly the oath of fidelity. But this oath to the Kaiser is not imposed upon the Bavarian troops in time of peace. Art. 65 of the Constitution gives the Emperor the right of ordering the erection of fortresses in any part of the Empire; and Art. 68 invests him with the power, in case of threatened disturbance of order, to declare any country or district in a state of siege. The constitution of the army is regulated by various military laws passed between 1867 and 1888; the Prussian military legislation before 1871 being extended to the Empire.

By the Constitution of April 16, 1871, it is enacted that 'every German is liable to service—and no substitution is allowed.' Every German capable of bearing arms has to be in the standing army (or navy) for seven years, as a rule from the finished twentieth till the commencing twenty-eighth year of his age, though liability to service begins on the completion of the seventeenth year. Of the seven years, three must be spent in active service and the remaining four in the army of reserve. Conscripts, whose conduct or proficiency earns them the privilege, are sometimes discharged from active service at the end of two years, though liable to recall. They are familiarly known as 'Königs Urlauber.' After quitting the army of reserve, the conscript has to form part of the Landwehr for another five years in the first class or 'ban,' and up to his thirty-ninth year in the second 'ban.'

About 400,000 young men reach the age of twenty every year, and when the numbers of those morally or physically unfit to serve, of volunteers, and of emigrants, are deducted, about 300,000 are left liable to service. Of these, however, owing to the legal limitation of the peace strength, only a certain number (chosen by lot) join the army, the remainder are drafted into the *Ersatztruppen*, a kind of reserve, where the period of service is twelve years. Men in the *Ersatztruppen* are liable to three periods of drill (of ten, six, and four weeks respectively); but as financial considerations



allow of only a certain number being so drilled, many receive no military training at all. At the end of twelve years the trained members of the Ersatz pass into the first ban of the Landsturm, the untrained into the second ban.

One-year volunteers, of whom about 8,000 join annually, serve at their own charges, and are not reckoned in the legal peace strength. Non-commissioned officers are generally appointed from men desiring to make the army their profession.

All able-bodied men between the ages of seventeen and forty-five, who are neither in the standing army nor the reserves, must belong to the Landsturm, which is only called out in the event of an invasion of Germany. The Landsturm is divided into two classes or 'bans;' to the first ban belong those between the ages of seventeen and thirty-nine; to the second those between thirty-nine and forty-five.

The following table shows the strength and organisation of the imperial army on the peace footing, 1889-90:—

Peace Footing	Officers	Rank and File	Horses	Guns
Infantry, 166 regiments .	10,364	310,144	—	—
Rifles, 21 battalions . .	446	11,773	—	—
Landwehr dépôts, 277 bat- talions . . . . .	385	4,862	—	—
Surgeons, instructors, &c. .	—	2,175	—	—
Total Infantry . . . .	11,195	328,954		
Cavalry, 93 regiments .	2,359	64,163	62,450	—
„ special services (including officers). . .	—	848	—	—
Field Artillery, 38 regiments	1,984	40,929	22,457	—
„ special ser- vices (including officers)	—	606	—	1,538 (?)
Foot Artillery, 14 regiments and 3 battalions . . .	738	17,244	16	—
Foot Artillery special ser- vices (including officers)	—	99	—	—
Pioneers, 19 battalions, 1 railway regiment, 1 rail- way battalion, and 1 balloon detachment .	562	12,247	—	—
Special Pioneer services .	—	97	—	—
Train, 18 battalions and 1 company . . . . .	256	6,053	3,360	—
Special train services .	—	63	—	—
Special formations . . .	367	979	—	—
Non-regimental officers, &c.	1,996	216	—	—
Total . . . . .	19,457	472,498	88,283	1,538 (?)

By the law of March 11, 1887, to continue in force to March 31, 1894, the peace strength of the imperial army is 468,409 men, besides officers, surgeons, paymasters, &c.—in all 491,955.

No official returns of the war-strength of the German army are published; nor are experimental mobilisations on a war-footing ever made. The following approximate estimates are from a report by military experts prepared for the Intelligence Division of the British War Office in 1888. The total war forces of the Empire would, according to this report, consist of 19 army corps, 9 cavalry divisions, and 18 reserve (*Landwehr*) divisions, which on mobilisation would be divided into a *Feld Armee* or active army, and a *Besatzungs Armee* or garrison army. The following table shows the suggested composition of these two armies:—

—	Field Army			Garrison Army	Grand Total
	Active Troops	Reserve Troops	Total		
Officers . .	22,377	9,536	31,913	16,209	48,122
Surgeons . .	4,247	1,300	5,547	2,055	7,602
Other officials	7,928	1,933	9,861	3,096	12,957
Rank and file.	942,408	354,915	1,297,323	868,627	2,165,950
Horses . .	280,472	72,963	353,435	86,324	439,759
Field guns . .	2,028	648	2,676	882	3,558
Other carriages. .	40,081	9,872	49,953	8,763	58,716

As compared with this total of 2,234,631 men, 3,358 guns, and 439,759 horses in 1888, the effective mobilised strength of Germany in 1870 was 1,183,389 men, 2,046 guns, and 250,373 horses. According to the recruiting statistics for 1888, the number of fully trained men was 1,986,277 on April 1.

To this fall to be added the railway staff and other special services, and in case of invasion the *Landsturm*, estimated at about 700,000 men; so that in the last extremity Germany on her present organisation would have a war-strength not far short of 3,000,000 trained men.

The mass of soldiers thus raised is divided into companies, battalions, regiments, and corps d'armée. The strength of an ordinary battalion in peace is 544 men, raised in war to 1,002 by calling in part of the reserves: it is divided into four companies, each of which in war consists of 250 men. Exceptions to this general rule are the battalions of the guards and the regiments in garrison in the Reichsland of Alsace-Lorraine, the strength of which on the peace footing is 686 men. During peace each regiment of infantry consists generally of three battalions, but 15 regiments have four battalions each; each brigade of two regiments; each infantry division of two brigades, to which, under the command of the divisional general, four squadrons of cavalry, four batteries of artillery, each of six guns, and either a battalion of riflemen or a battalion of pioneers are attached. Each field-artillery regiment is divided into three detachments, each of three or four batteries. In all there are 364 field batteries, of which 47 are mounted. Each battery numbers, as a rule, in peace four, in war six, fully mounted guns. In war the strength can be raised to 455 batteries. The corps d'armée is considered a unit which is independent in itself, and includes not only troops of all three arms, but a portion of all the stores and appliances which are required by a whole army. Each corps d'armée consists of two divisions of infantry, a cavalry division of four regiments, with two horse-artillery batteries attached, besides the two cavalry regiments attached to

the infantry divisions, and a reserve of artillery of six field batteries and one mounted battery. There is, moreover, attached to each corps d'armée one battalion of pioneers and one of train.

The corps d'armée, with the exception of the corps of the guards, are locally distributed through the Empire. There are (besides the Prussian corps of the guards) 17 army corps districts and one divisional district for the 25th (Grand Ducal Hessian) division, the first eleven of which are named after Prussian provinces, and the remaining six after States of the Empire. They are:—1, Prussia; 2, Pomerania; 3, Brandenburg; 4, Saxony; 5, Posen; 6, Silesia; 7, Westphalia; 8, Rhineland; 9, Schleswig-Holstein; 10, Hanover; 11, Hesse-Nassau; 12, Saxony; 13, Württemberg; 14, Baden; 15, Alsace-Lorraine; and the 1st and 2nd Royal Bavarian Army Corps. The 15th army corps has an extra infantry division, which it is supposed would be joined to the Hessian division to form an 18th army corps in case of war; while the guards corps would make up the total of 19 mobilised army corps, referred to in the official report above-mentioned. In November 1889 it was resolved to add two new army corps.

The infantry and rifles are armed with Mauser's breech-loading repeating rifle (1871-84), carrying eight cartridges in the magazine and one in the chamber, with an extreme range of 3,300 yards; weight, 10 lbs. 1 oz., with bayonet, 11 lbs. 13 oz. The cavalry have swords and carbines; the lancers swords and lances, 10 feet long, weighing  $4\frac{1}{2}$  lbs.

### III. NAVY.

The following table gives the strength of the German navy on April 1, 1889, completed and building, not including torpedo-boats:—

Kind of Vessel	Number	Guns	Displacement in metric tons <sup>1</sup>	Indicated Horse-power	Crews
Ironclad ships . . .	12	145	85,024	69,400	5,928
„ boats . . .	14 <sup>2</sup>	17	15,540	11,900	1,113
Frigate cruisers . . .	8	121	25,490	25,100	3,309
Corvette „ . . .	10	120	26,058	32,900	2,730
Cruisers . . .	4	26	3,936	4,200	484
Gunboats . . .	3	12	1,467	1,020	249
Avisos . . .	7	18	8,569	21,850	825
School ships and boats	10	70	14,387	10,360	1,268
Boats for other purposes	9	8	5,725	6,867	615
Total . . .	77	537	186,196	183,597	16,521

<sup>1</sup> 1 metric ton = '9842 English ton.

<sup>2</sup> This includes the *Brummer* and *Bremse*, with deck armour and no side armour.

The following is a tabulated list of the 29 ironclads, including the *Prinzessin Wilhelm* and the *Irene*. (Mtl.=material of hull; I=iron; S=steel; W=wood; a=turret ships; b=barbette ships; c=central battery ships; d=broadside ships; e=armoured gunboats):—



Armour-clad Ships	Mtl.	Launched	Armour Thick- ness at Water- line	Guns		Indi- cated Horse- power	Dis- place- ment, or Tonnage
				Number	Weight		
			Inches				
<i>Sea-going Ironclads:</i> <sup>1</sup>							
<i>c</i> Kaiser . . . . .	I	1874	10	{ 8 7	23-ton 4-ton	8,000	7,676
<i>c</i> Deutschland . . . . .	I	"	10	{ 8 7	23-ton 4-ton	8,000	7,676
<i>d</i> König Wilhelm . . . . .		1868	12	{ 18 4 7	14½-ton 12-ton 4-ton	8,000	9,757
<i>a</i> Friedrich der Grosse . . . . .	I	1874	9	{ 4 2	18-ton 6-ton	5,400	6,770
<i>a</i> Preussen . . . . .	I	1873	9	{ 4 2	18-ton 6-ton	5,400	6,770
<i>d</i> Friedrich Karl . . . . .	I	1867	5	16	9-ton	3,500	6,007
<i>d</i> Kronprinz . . . . .	I	"	5	16	9-ton	4,800	5,568
<i>b</i> Sachsen . . . . .	I	1877	10	8	19-ton	5,600	7,400
<i>b</i> Bayern . . . . .	I	1878	10	8	19-ton	5,600	7,400
<i>b</i> Württemberg . . . . .	I	"	10	8	19-ton	5,600	7,400
<i>b</i> Baden . . . . .	I	1880	10	8	19-ton	5,600	7,400
<i>b</i> Oldenburg . . . . .	I & S	1884	11¾	10	19-ton	3,900	—
<i>Coast-defence</i>							
<i>Armour-clads:</i> <sup>2</sup>							
<i>a</i> Arminius . . . . .	I	1864	4½	4	9-ton	1,200	1,609
<i>e</i> Wespe . . . . .	I	1876	8	1	36-ton	700	1,109
<i>e</i> Viper . . . . .	I	"	8	1	36-ton	700	1,109
<i>e</i> Biene . . . . .	I	"	8	1	36-ton	700	1,109
<i>e</i> Skorpion . . . . .	I	1877	8	1	36-ton	700	1,109
<i>e</i> Mücke . . . . .	I	"	8	1	36-ton	700	1,109
<i>e</i> Basilisk . . . . .	I	1878	8	1	36-ton	700	1,109
<i>e</i> Camaeleon . . . . .	I	"	8	1	36-ton	700	1,109
<i>e</i> Crocodil . . . . .	I	1879	8	1	36-ton	700	1,109
<i>e</i> Salamander . . . . .	I	1880	8	1	36-ton	700	1,109
<i>e</i> Natter . . . . .	I	"	8	1	36-ton	700	1,109
<i>e</i> Hummel . . . . .	I	1881	8	1	36-ton	700	1,109
<i>Deck-protected</i>							
<i>Cruisers:</i> <sup>3</sup>							
Bremse . . . . .	S	1884	—	1	12½-ton	1,500	866
Brummer . . . . .	S	"	—				
Irene . . . . .	S & W	1887	—	14	6-ton	8,000	4,400
Prinzessin Wilhelm . . . . .	S & W	"					

<sup>1</sup> Speed from 12 to 14 knots.<sup>2</sup> Speed 9 knots, except *Arminius*, 11, *Bremse* and *Brummer* 14·6 knots.<sup>3</sup> Speed of 18 knots.

Nearly all the ships are armed with torpedo gear. The following table shows the strength of the torpedo flotilla:—



Class	No.	Launched	Tons	Horse-power	Speed—knots
Gunboats .	5	1886-89	250 to 320	2,000 to 3,600	21 to 22
Despatch vessels	6	1876-88	960 to 2,000	2,350 to 5,400	16 to 21
Torpedo ship .	1	1877	2,810	2,500	13·9
Tender .	1	1876	375	800	12·5
Torpedo boats .	63	1883-87	75 to 85	1,000	20 to 22
" " .	49	1883-86	50	500	18·5 to 19
" " .	9	—	—	60	—

There are thus in all 134 torpedo vessels.

The following ships are in construction January 1890:—4 belted cruisers of from 9,000 to 10,000 tons; 9 coast-defence armourclads, of 3,800 tons each; 1 deck-protected cruiser of 4,230 tons and 8,000 horse-power; 1 torpedo gunboat of 2,000 tons and 5,400 horse-power, speed 19 knots; 1 torpedo despatch vessel, 1,240 tons, 4,000 horse-power, 19 knots; two gun-vessels, 1,120 tons, 1,500 horse-power, 14 knots.

Excepting the *König Wilhelm*, the two most powerful ships of the navy are the ironclads *Kaiser* and *Deutschland*, launched at Poplar in 1874. They are sister ships, 280 feet long, constructed after the designs of Sir Edward J. Reed. Each is protected with an armour belt extending all fore and aft, from 5 feet 6 inches below the water-line to the main deck, and has an armour-plated battery, fitted with eight 18-ton steel breech-loading Krupp guns, arranged to fire broadside. In addition to these eight guns, there are seven other guns of 4 tons weight placed on the upper deck. The thickness of armour-plates on the vital parts of the belt and battery is 10 inches, elsewhere it is 8 inches. The upper and main deck beams of each ironclad are completely covered with light steel plating, and the fore part of the lower deck is covered with plating 2 inches and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch thick.

The turret-ships, *Friedrich der Grosse* and *Preussen*, were built at German dockyards, after the same model, during the years 1873 and 1874. Each of them has two turrets, with armour of the thickness of 9 and 10 inches round them, 9 inches on the side at the water-line, and 7 inches fore and aft, while the armament consists of four 22-ton guns in the turrets, and two  $5\frac{1}{2}$ -ton guns placed fore and aft. The *König Wilhelm*, built at the Thames Ironworks, Blackwall, was designed by Sir E. J. Reed, and carries 29 guns made of Krupp's hammered steel. The armour is 12 inches thick amidships at the water-line, tapering gradually downwards to a thickness of 7 inches at 7 feet below the water-line. Behind the bowsprit, and midway between the main and the mizen masts, are two bulkheads each of 6-inch armour and 18 inches of teak; the forward one continues from the lower deck up through the main deck, and rises to the height of 7 feet above the spar deck, where it is curved into the form of a semicircular shield, pierced with portholes for cannon and loopholes for musketry. Within this shield are two 10-ton guns, which can be used to fire straight fore and aft, or as broad-side guns.

The German navy was commanded, according to the budget of 1889-90, by 9 admirals, who had under them 883 officers of all kinds, including engineers and surgeons, and 15,235 non-commissioned officers, men and boys, marines and sailors. The sailors of the fleet and marines are raised by conscription from among the seafaring population, which is exempt on this account from service in the army. Great inducements are held out for able seamen to volunteer in the navy, and the number of these in recent

years has been very large. The total seafaring population of Germany is estimated at 80,000, of whom 48,000 are serving in the merchant navy at home, and about 6,000 in foreign navies.

Germany has two ports of war, at Kiel, on the Baltic, and Wilhelmshaven in the Bay of Jade, on the North Sea. The port of Wilhelmshaven is a vast artificial construction of granite, and comprises five separate harbours, with canals, sluices to regulate the tide, and an array of dry docks for ordinary and ironclad vessels.

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

In Prussia, by a series of ordinances from 1807 to 1850, complete free trade in land has been established, and all personal and material burdens removed that would stand in the way of this. With the exception of the Mecklenburgs, similar legislation has been applied to the land in other parts of Germany. Generally speaking, small estates and peasant proprietorship prevail in the West German States, while large estates prevail in the north-east. In Prussia, large estates, with an area of 250 acres and more, prevail in Pomerania, Posen, East and West Prussia; while the districts of Koblenz, Wiesbaden, Treves, Baden, and Württemberg are parcelled out into small estates.

Of the whole area of Germany, 94 per cent. is classed as productive, and only 6 unproductive. The subdivision of the soil, according to the latest official returns (1883), was as follows (in hectares; 1 hectare=2.47 acres):—Arable land, vineyards, and other cultivated land, 26,311,968; grass, meadows, permanent pasture and waste lands, 10,944,570; woods and forests, 13,908,398; all other, 2,860,149.

On June 5, 1882, the total number of agricultural enclosures (including arable land, meadows, cultivated pastures, orchards, and vineyards) each cultivated by one household, was as follows:—

Under 1 Hectare	Between 1 and 10 Hectares	Between 10 and 100 Hectares	Above 100 Hectares	Total
2,323,316	2,274,096	653,941	24,991	5,276,344

These farms supported 18,840,818 persons, of whom 8,120,518 were actually working upon them.

The areas under the principal crops, in hectares, were as follows:—

—	1885-86	1886-87	1887-88	1888-89
Wheat . . .	1,913,821	1,916,633	1,919,682	1,933,337
Rye . . .	5,826,618	5,838,902	5,842,280	5,814,253
Barley . . .	1,739,524	1,731,480	1,731,121	1,723,115
Oats . . .	3,776,838	3,806,535	3,810,244	3,832,488
Buckwheat . .	216,482	215,561	212,603	208,976
Potatoes . . .	2,916,333	2,915,747	2,918,147	2,920,330
Hay . . .	5,903,286	5,909,701	5,911,461	5,902,693
Beetroot(sugar)	—	—	—	—
„ (fodder)	377,843	381,415	383,184	389,024
Vines . . .	120,485	120,301	120,210	120,588
Tobacco . . .	19,529	19,843	21,467	18,033
Hops . . .	47,391	47,371	46,952	46,448

The total yield of their products in the years indicated, in metric tons (1 metric ton = 2,200 lbs. or .984 of an English ton), or hectolitres (1 hectolitre = 22 gallons), and in tons or hectolitres per hectare, was as follows:—

—	1885-86		1886-87		1887-88		1888-89	
	Tons	Per Hect.	Tons	Per Hect.	Tons	Per Hect.	Tons	Per Hect.
Wheat . . .	2,599,271	1.35	2,666,423	1.38	2,830,804	1.46	2,530,842	1.31
Rye . . .	5,820,095	0.99	6,092,849	1.04	6,375,734	1.09	5,522,740	0.95
Barley . . .	2,260,645	1.29	2,337,206	1.34	2,205,504	1.27	2,260,590	1.31
Oats . . .	4,342,357	1.14	4,855,894	1.38	4,301,467	1.12	4,647,583	1.21
Buckwheat . .	118,150	0.54	120,876	0.56	102,622	0.48	111,966	0.54
Potatoes . . .	27,953,643	9.55	25,143,229	8.62	25,272,998	8.66	21,910,996	7.50
Hay . . .	15,884,187	2.69	17,903,338	3.02	16,362,238	2.76	7,896,503	3.71
Beetroot (sugar)	7,070,317	—	8,306,671	—	6,963,961	—	—	—
„ (fodder)	6,901,674	15.61	7,191,159	18.85	5,691,362	14.56	6,165,060	15.85
Tobacco . . .	38,548	1.97	38,646	1.94	40,866	1.90	26,412	1.46
Hops . . .	33,201	0.70	30,203	0.63	24,393	0.51	22,339	0.48
Wine . . .	Hectolitres 3,727,366	30.93	1,503,072	12.49	2,392,042	19.89	2,850,998	23.7

In 1888 the produce of sugar-beet produced 1,475,827 tons of raw and refined sugar.

The following are the statistics of domestic animals according to the census of January 1883:—

—	Number	Value in 1,000 marks	—	Number	Value in 1,000 marks
Horses . . .	3,522,545	1,678,662	Swine . . .	9,206,195	476,699
Mules and asses . .	9,795	990	Goats . . .	2,642,994	39,660
Cattle . . .	15,786,764	3,074,264	Beehives . .	1,911,797	368,206
Sheep . . .	19,189,715	306,583	Total value	—	5,945,064

Of the above numbers there belong to Prussia 2,417,367 horses, 8,737,641



cattle, 14,752,328 sheep, 5,819,136 swine, 1,679,686 goats, and 1,238,040 beehives; to Bavaria, 356,316 horses, 3,037,098 cattle, 1,178,270 sheep, 1,038,344 swine.

## II. FORESTRY.

Forestry in Germany is an industry of great importance, conducted under the care of the State on scientific methods. About 34,347,000 acres, or 25·7 per cent. of the area of the empire, were estimated to be occupied by forests in 1889. In South and Central Germany from 30 to 38 per cent. of the surface is covered with forests; and in parts of Prussia 20 per cent. From forests and domains alone Prussia receives a revenue of about 4 millions sterling.

## III. MINING.

The great bulk of the minerals raised in Germany is produced in Prussia, where the chief mining districts are Westphalia, Rhenish Prussia, and Silesia, for coal and iron, and the Harz for silver, copper, and zinc. Saxony has coal, iron, and silver mines; and Alsace rich coal-fields.

The annual quantities of the principal minerals raised (1884-88) are shown in the following table:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons	Tons
Coal . . .	57,233,900	58,320,400	58,056,600	60,333,984	65,386,000
Lignite . .	14,879,900	15,355,500	15,626,000	15,898,634	16,574,000
Iron ore . .	9,005,800	9,157,900	8,485,800	9,351,106	10,664,400
Zinc ore . .	632,000	680,700	705,200	900,712	667,700
Lead ore . .	162,800	157,900	158,500	157,570	161,800
Copper ore .	583,300	621,400	495,700	507,587	531,000
Rock salt . .	344,800	377,500	444,400	405,400	414,500
Potassic salt	969,200	920,900	945,300	1,030,100	1,248,785
Other products .	255,500	226,100	236,300	237,900	237,900

The total value of the minerals produced in Germany and Luxemburg in 1888 was over 494 million marks.

The following table shows particulars of the production of the foundries in Germany and Luxemburg in 1888, and the number of foundries engaged principally or partly with each metal:—

—	Quantity in metric tons	Value in 1,000 marks	Foundries engaged		Average No. Hands
			Chiefly	Partly	
Pig iron . . .	4,337,121	191,320	105	6	23,046
Zinc . . . . .	133,224	43,624	29	3	8,784
Lead . . . . .	101,566	24,848	14	22	2,915
Copper . . . . .	21,569	31,539	10	15	3,112
Silver . . . . .	406	51,476	7	17	2,362
Tin . . . . .	83	187	3	—	5
Sulphur and sulph. acid . . . . .	402,475	13,781	67	18	—



In addition to the above, about 3,945 lbs. of gold, valued at 250,200*l.*, were produced. Nickel, bismuth, vitriol, and other chemical manufactures were produced to a total weight of 21,000 tons, and to a total value of 6,630,000 marks.

The total value of the productions of the foundries of all kinds in 1888 was 369,869,400 marks. The total quantity of finished iron produced in Germany in 1888 was 4,345,371 metric tons, and its value 566,208,000 marks. In 1888 there were in Germany and Luxemburg 1,470 works producing finished iron, including steel-works. Over 170,000 men are employed in connection with the various stages of iron, besides 36,000 iron-miners. In connection with coal-mining alone the average number of hands engaged was 255,482 in 1888.

#### IV. FISHERIES.

The German fisheries are not important. In 1875 the fishing population was 19,623; in 1882 it was 13,392. In 1889 440 boats (13,459 tons), with an aggregate crew of 1,641, were engaged in deep-sea fishing in the North Sea for cod and herrings. The Baltic fisheries are more developed. In 1888 fresh fish to the value of 6,056,000 marks were exported, while the imports of fresh fish were valued at 19,034,000 marks, of salted herrings at 24,561,000 marks, of other salted and dried fish at 4,189,000 marks, and of oysters and other marine shell-fish at 1,255,000 marks.

#### V. MANUFACTURES.

The chief seats of the German iron manufacture are in Prussia, Alsace-Lorraine, Bavaria, and Saxony. Steel is made in Rhenish Prussia. Saxony is the leading State in the production of textiles, but Westphalia, Silesia, and Bohemia also produce linen; Alsace-Lorraine, Württemberg, and Baden produce cotton goods. Woollens are manufactured in several Prussian provinces; silk in Rhenish Prussia, Alsace, and Baden. Beetroot sugar is an important manufacture in Prussia, Brunswick, and Anhalt; glass, porcelain, and earthenware in Silesia, Thuringia, and Saxony; clocks and wooden ware in Württemberg and Bavaria; and beer in Bavaria and Prussia.

The following table shows the number per 10,000 inhabitants of some of the leading German States engaged in the principal manufactures. Additional information should be looked for under the various States:—

	Iron Manufacture	Machinery, Instruments	Textile	Paper	Leather and India-rubber	Wooden ware
Prussia . . .	89.3	71.8	156.9	17.9	24.6	91.0
Bavaria . . .	69.4	33.5	114.7	16.6	20.5	107.9
Württemberg .	88.9	87.2	171.6	27.8	32.6	128.2
Saxony . . .	91.1	138.9	781.8	61.0	31.9	137.7
Baden . . .	68.5	94.4	152.2	25.8	30.7	119.6
Alsace-Lorraine	85.5	100.5	463.6	20.4	20.3	110.1
German Empire	85.4	78.7	201.3	22.2	26.9	103.9

The following are the statistics of the beetroot sugar manufacture in the Zollgebiet :—

Years	Number of Factories	Beetroot used in Metric Tons	Production in Metric Tons		No. of Kgs. Beetroot to produce 1 Kg. of Sugar
			Raw Sugar	Molasses	
1883-84	376	8,918,130	940,109	207,978	9.49
1884-85	408	10,402,688	1,123,030	259,700	9.26
1885-86	399	7,070,317	808,105	180,178	8.75
1886-87	401	8,306,671	985,628	215,887	8.43
1887-88	391	6,963,961	910,698	183,037	7.65
1888-89	—	7,896,503	939,746	—	8.40

The total amount of refined sugar produced in 1888-89 was 560,692 tons; in 1887-88, 564,989 tons; in 1886-87, 539,246 tons.

In 1888-89 there were 29 manufactories of sugar from starch, which yielded 11,010 tons of dry sugar, 24,481 tons of syrup, and 2,306 tons of colour.

The following table shows the quantity of beer brewed within the customs district at various periods. The Beer-excite district (*Brau-steuergebiet*) includes all the States of the Zollgebiet, with the exception of Bavaria, Württemberg, Baden, and Alsace-Lorraine, in each of which the excise is separately collected. The amounts are given in thousands of hectolitres (1 hectolitre = 22 gallons).

Years	Beer Excise Dist.	Bavaria	Württem-berg	Baden	Alsace-Lorraine	Total
1884-85	24,613	12,608	3,027	1,236	801	42,285
1885-86	24,290	12,665	2,879	1,244	690	41,768
1886-87	26,565	13,096	3,305	1,301	719	44,986
1887-88	27,475	13,705	3,558	1,484	778	47,000
1888-89	28,655	13,520	3,153	1,509	759	47,596

The total number of active breweries in the Beer-excite district was in 1888-89, 9,556; in 1887-88, 9,639; in 1886-87, 9,708; on the annual average of 1881 to 1885, 10,755. The amount brewed per head of the population in 1887-88 was in litres (1 litre = 1.76 imperial pint): —the Excise district 76 (Prussia 67, Saxony 118), Bavaria 250, Württemberg 176, Baden 92, Alsace-Lorraine 50. The average annual consumption per head of the population of the entire Zollgebiet for the sixteen years 1872-88, was 88.8 litres or 39.2 gallons. In 1887-88 there were 48,415 distilleries in operation, which produced 3,058,025 hectolitres of alcohol.

### Commerce.

The commerce of the Empire is under the administration and guidance of special laws and rules, emanating from the Zollverein, or Customs League, which, since October 15, 1888, embraces practically the whole of the States of Germany, the two free ports of Hamburg and Bremen, with one or two other small

places, having been then incorporated. A few districts in Baden, with a population of 3,902, and a small part of the port of Hamburg (152 inhabitants) remain still unincluded. Included in the Zollverein is the Grand Duchy of Luxemburg, and also the Austrian commune of Jungholz.

The following statistics apply throughout to the customs district as before October 15, 1888.

The following table shows (in thousands of marks) the commerce for the five years 1884-88 :—

Years	Special Trade		General Trade	
	Imports	Exports	Imports	Exports
1884	3,284,928	3,269,400	4,870,392	4,861,183
1885	2,989,969	2,915,257	4,373,981	4,322,076
1886	2,944,854	3,051,371	4,365,855	4,451,484
1887	3,188,798	3,190,147	4,669,003	4,682,396
1888	3,435,877	3,352,602	5,094,216	4,863,031

Germany had besides a direct transit-trade, valued in 1888 at 1,301,936 marks.

The following are the principal details of the special commerce for 1887 and 1888 :—

	1887		1888	
	Imports in 1,000 marks	Exports in 1,000 marks	Imports in 1,000 marks	Exports in 1,000 marks
Living animals . . . . .	163,017	89,774	155,664	94,507
Animal products . . . . .	60,384	16,509	81,022	21,151
Articles of consumption . . . . .	803,701	409,776	751,287	391,389
Seeds and plants . . . . .	27,732	19,505	42,596	26,178
Fuel . . . . .	52,446	96,265	71,000	115,099
Fats and oils . . . . .	175,695	23,637	215,279	26,600
Raw and manufactured materials :—				
Chemicals, drugs, &c. . . . .	219,512	226,351	242,845	236,109
Stone, clay, and glass . . . . .	46,291	112,574	51,193	117,409
Metals and metal wares . . . . .	206,052	376,910	317,150	486,699
Wooden wares . . . . .	145,523	107,531	170,696	113,008
Paper goods . . . . .	12,991	94,537	14,226	94,631
Leather, &c. . . . .	164,993	245,838	167,321	236,922
Textiles . . . . .	994,634	1,071,914	1,025,425	1,075,239
Caoutchouc, &c. . . . .	25,604	22,398	28,402	23,046
Machinery, instruments, &c. . . . .	42,683	124,022	49,960	136,189
Hardware, &c. . . . .	23,610	78,359	25,520	85,369
Literature, art, &c. . . . .	23,930	73,855	26,291	72,396
Various . . . . .	—	392	—	661
Total . . . . .	3,188,798	3,190,147	3,435,877	3,352,602

All the receipts of the Zollverein are paid into a common exchequer, and distributed, *pro rata* of population, among the States of the Empire. The chief sources of revenue are customs duties, only on imports, and taxes upon spirits, beer (malt), salt, sugar manufactured from beetroot, and tobacco, &c. Since 1879 Germany has been protectionist in her commercial policy. The gross produce of the customs in 1887-88 was 270,368,000 marks, or 7·7 per cent. of the total value of imports.

The combined imports of gold and silver (included in the above) amount to 64,092,000 marks, and exports 54,862,000 marks, for 1887; and 145,158,000 and 146,743,000 for 1888.

Some of the leading imports and exports under the above heads were, in thousands of marks value, as follows in 1888 :—

—		1,000 Marks	—		1,000 Marks	—		1,000 Marks
IMPORTS	Horses . .	74,877	Barley . .	50,038	Cotton (raw) . .	213,602		
	Swine . .	35,599	Coffee (raw) . .	171,987	Wool . .	247,287		
	Wheat . .	48,926	Petroleum . .	84,626	Woollen yarn . .	92,823		
	Rye . .	58,753	Raw hides . .	84,077	Raw silk . .	102,836		
EXPORTS	Hops . .	33,365	Paper . .	57,393	Woollen fabries (unprinted) . .	166,996		
	Sugar . .	158,937	Leather goods . .	136,631	Hosiery . .	105,781		
	Coal and coke . .	108,068	Cotton cloth (coarse) . .	55,468	Haberdashery . .	104,816		
	Aniline dyes . .	40,055	Mixed silk and cotton cloth . .	145,644				
	Woollen goods . .	52,345						

The following table shows the amount of the commercial intercourse between Germany and the United Kingdom in each of the five years 1884 to 1888, according to the Board of Trade Returns :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from Germany . .	23,620,682	23,069,163	21,422,342	24,563,536	26,724,347
Imports of British produce . .	18,729,269	16,415,984	15,676,320	15,617,212	15,731,788

Including foreign and colonial produce, the total imports from Great Britain in 1888 amounted to 27,316,544l.

The commerce of the Zollverein (Hamburg and Bremen being regarded as still outside) was divided as follows in 1887 and 1888 :—



Countries	1887		1888	
	Imports from	Exports to	Imports from	Exports to
	1,000 marks	1,000 marks	1,000 marks	1,000 marks
German Free Ports . . .	552,038	838,070	555,280	808,231
Great Britain . . . .	461,111	491,241	498,117	481,156
Austria-Hungary . . . .	428,801	303,821	454,573	320,731
Russia . . . . .	362,277	131,510	456,492	199,627
Switzerland . . . . .	156,355	157,829	148,289	163,923
Belgium . . . . .	279,305	161,403	271,926	172,098
Netherlands . . . . .	236,714	233,833	250,391	234,175
France and Algeria . . .	213,878	220,652	216,638	220,440
Italy . . . . .	91,908	108,079	111,900	84,727
Norway and Sweden . . .	39,676	61,404	49,913	69,267
Denmark . . . . .	26,636	55,639	22,854	62,911
Spain . . . . .	20,772	26,315	24,912	25,761
Balkan Peninsula <sup>1</sup> . . .	12,248	47,322	10,652	49,524
Portugal . . . . .	3,436	6,616	3,955	8,172
British India . . . . .	25,051	7,230	33,428	8,457
Rest of Asia . . . . .	6,430	26,981	10,876	30,702
Africa (except Algeria) .	17,391	13,191	15,891	10,188
North and Central America .	149,132	239,917	158,268	249,984
South America and West Indies	90,479	54,597	119,322	89,364
Australia . . . . .	14,667	7,470	20,493	12,022
Other countries . . . . .	493	27	1,707	1,142
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>3,188,798</b>	<b>3,190,147</b>	<b>3,435,877</b>	<b>3,352,602</b>

<sup>1</sup> Including Greece and Turkey in Asia.

The following tables give the declared value of the principal articles exported to and imported from Great Britain in each of the years 1884-88:—

Staple Exports from Germany to Great Britain	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Cereals and flour . . .	2,156,427	2,061,370	1,652,176	1,646,655	3,244,459
Sugar . . . . .	6,072,397	5,836,602	5,183,163	7,020,702	6,539,015
Animals, live. . . . .	1,670,706	1,098,075	820,806	758,306	839,454
Bacon and hams . . . .	1,647,712	1,347,887	1,036,658	1,034,129	652,833
Eggs and butter . . . .	1,583,040	1,470,325	1,370,144	1,772,223	2,073,532
Timber . . . . .	1,015,421	1,001,797	753,946	1,138,777	1,078,847
Zinc . . . . .	226,001	444,626	392,822	410,708	554,010
Woollen manufactures .	408,360	439,439	561,128	572,550	691,378

Principal articles of British Produce imported into Germany	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Cotton manufactures & yarn . . . . .	3,695,639	3,205,692	3,097,929	2,914,464	2,477,229
Woolen manufact. & yarn	2,677,838	2,663,015	2,783,728	2,801,806	2,757,267
Iron, wrought and unwrought . . . . .	1,130,839	801,690	645,144	671,196	871,245
Herrings . . . . .	1,216,496	1,152,150	928,424	715,562	757,531
Machinery . . . . .	1,579,517	1,408,477	1,184,683	1,284,756	1,699,457
Coals, cinders, &c. .	938,767	958,946	1,009,560	998,412	1,070,582

Other imports of British produce in 1888 are alkali, 41,301*l*.; chemicals, 273,433*l*.; hardwares, 158,163*l*.; leather, 374,308*l*.; linen and linen goods, 439,953*l*.; oils, 594,226*l*.; wool, 791,667*l*.

Germany imported from Great Britain foreign and colonial cotton valued at 1,100,485*l*.; wool at 3,539,798*l*. in 1888. Tea imported from Great Britain declined from 1,082,950*l*. in 1884 to 489,544*l*. in 1888.

The ports of Hamburg and Bremen are the chief gates of commercial intercourse of Germany with the United Kingdom.

### Shipping and Navigation.

The following was the distribution of the mercantile navy of Germany on January 1, 1887, 1888, and 1889:—

—	Baltic Ports		North Sea Ports		Total Shipping	
	Number	Tonnage	Number	Tonnage	Number	Tonnage
1887:—						
Sailing vessels .	1,200	275,922	2,127	554,867	3,327	830,789
Steamers .	331	120,744	363	333,170	694	453,914
Totals .	1,531	396,666	2,490	888,037	4,021	1,284,703
1888:—						
Sailing vessels .	1,037	235,292	2,057	534,526	3,094	769,818
Steamers .	333	117,240	384	353,124	717	470,364
Totals .	1,370	352,532	2,441	887,650	3,811	1,240,182
1889:—						
Sailing vessels .	921	205,575	1,964	525,740	2,885	731,315
Steamers .	342	120,102	408	382,477	750	502,579
Totals .	1,263	325,677	2,372	908,217	3,635	1,233,894

Of the total shipping in 1887, 2,518 of 412,417 tons; in 1888, 2,386 of 377,390 tons, and in 1889 (Jan. 1), 2,255 of 354,213 tons belonged to Prussia

ports. The total number of sailors in the merchant navy in 1889 was 36,258; in 1878 it was 40,832.

The size of the various ships in 1889 was as follows :—

—	Under 100 Tons	100-500 Tons	500-1,000 Tons.	1,000-2,000 Tons	2,000 Tons and over
Sailing vessels	1,633	1,004	276	173	8
Steamers	175	193	164	155	30

Of the sailing vessels 226 were of iron or steel; of the steamers all but 14 were of iron or steel, and 666 were propelled by screws.

The following table shows the shipping at all German ports :—

—	With Cargoes		In Ballast		Total	
	Number	Tonnage	Number	Tonnage	Number	Tonnage
1886 :—						
Entered .	49,819	9,423,304	9,485	869,109	59,304	10,292,413
Cleared .	44,791	7,683,540	14,445	2,655,881	59,236	10,339,421
1887 :—						
Entered .	52,344	10,072,566	10,038	922,114	62,382	10,994,680
Cleared .	47,303	8,240,626	15,024	2,835,747	62,327	11,076,273
1888 :—						
Entered .	52,121	10,713,470	10,361	1,227,510	62,482	11,940,980
Cleared .	46,618	8,723,212	15,987	3,299,407	62,605	12,022,619

The number and tonnage of foreign shipping entered and cleared as compared with national shipping were as follows in 1888 :—

Foreign Ships	Entered				Cleared			
	With Cargoes		In Ballast		With Cargoes		In Ballast	
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
British .	4,892	3,304,449	441	311,451	3,358	2,039,391	1,904	1,520,804
Danish .	4,053	518,082	1,896	163,079	3,980	566,065	2,005	116,551
Swedish .	2,515	496,368	357	73,952	1,420	359,075	1,459	214,068
Norwegian .	1,049	358,507	166	40,479	819	280,370	395	120,655
Russian .	648	154,649	18	5,599	228	66,614	432	93,497
Total, including other foreign .	14,652	5,204,321	3,023	645,070	11,119	3,659,877	6,527	2,138,300
German ships	35,380	5,228,250	7,026	543,286	33,393	4,694,058	9,192	1,120,868

The shipping at the seven principal ports of Germany was as follows in 1888 :—

	With Cargoes		In Ballast		Total	
	Number	Tonnage	Number	Tonnage	Number	Tonnage
<b>Hamburg<sup>1</sup>:—</b>						
Entered .	7,374	4,155,516	639	250,450	8,013	4,405,966
Cleared .	6,401	3,429,211	1,653	1,010,940	8,054	4,440,151
<b>Stettin:—</b>						
Entered .	3,079	1,032,032	40	11,940	3,119	1,043,972
Cleared .	2,684	795,174	532	262,918	3,216	1,058,092
<b>Bremen<sup>2</sup>:—</b>						
Entered .	2,069	1,148,995	143	29,739	2,212	1,178,734
Cleared .	1,747	935,983	583	257,055	2,330	1,193,038
<b>Kiel:—</b>						
Entered .	3,501	474,188	105	14,086	3,606	488,274
Cleared .	1,891	245,086	1,691	235,175	3,582	480,261
<b>Lübeck<sup>2</sup>:—</b>						
Entered .	2,382	480,722	103	12,408	2,485	493,130
Cleared .	1,596	319,824	891	176,955	2,487	496,779
<b>Neufahrwasser (Danzig):—</b>						
Entered .	1,468	422,450	696	209,492	2,164	631,942
Cleared .	2,023	601,790	163	43,146	2,191	644,936
<b>Königsberg:—</b>						
Entered .	1,207	288,685	563	155,055	1,770	443,740
Cleared .	1,898	477,365	45	12,855	1,943	490,220

<sup>1</sup> Including Cuxhaven.<sup>2</sup> Including Bremerhaven and Vegesack.<sup>3</sup> Including Travemünde.

The vessels engaged in the coasting trade and inland navigation (not included in the above tables) on January 1, 1888, numbered 20,390, of which 19,989 had an aggregate burden of 2,100,705 tons.

## Internal Communications.

### I. RAILWAYS.

The great majority of the German railways are now owned by the Imperial Government. Out of 24,036 miles of railway completed and open for traffic, only 3,438 miles belonged to private companies, and of these 264 miles were worked by Government. Narrow-gauge lines measured 437 miles (Government line 195 miles) in 1887-88.

The mileage and financial condition of German railways are shown as follows, for the five years ending 1888:—

Years	Total Length, in English miles	Total Capital, in 1,000 marks	Expenditure (1,000 marks)	Receipts (1,000 marks)	Percentage on Capital of Surplus
1883-84	22,351	9,475,790	577,407	1,005,900	4.61
1884-85	22,838	9,630,281	581,832	1,016,136	4.60
1885-86	23,331	9,742,606	574,795	998,693	4.42
1886-87	23,922	9,843,708	574,935	1,026,361	4.66
1887-88	24,036	9,938,253	587,973	1,094,442	5.17



In 1889 the total mileage open was 25,450.

Certain lines not open to public traffic, which in 1888-89 measured 1,070 miles, are not included in the above figures. In 1887 124,730,000 tons of goods, including live cattle, were carried by German railways, and paid 752,157,000 marks. The number of passengers conveyed in 1887 was 295,759,000, yielding 295,007,000 marks; and 47,278,000 marks were obtained from miscellaneous sources.

## II. POSTS AND TELEGRAPHS.

The postal and telegraphic services in Bavaria and Württemberg are retained in the hands of their respective Governments; but all other parts of the Empire are united to form an imperial postal district (*Reichspostgebiet*). The following table shows the number of employés and offices of the post and telegraph services, and the number of travellers by diligence, for the year 1887:—

—	Employés	No. of Post Offices	No. of Boxes	No. of Telegraph Offices
Reichspostgebiet .	92,288	18,508	66,360	13,887
Bavaria . .	8,035	1,570	8,044	1,380
Württemberg . .	4,249	578	3,533	468
Total in Empire .	104,572	20,656	77,937	15,735

The amount of business transacted by the post-offices is illustrated by the following statistics of articles transmitted by post, and the value of post-office orders, in marks, for the year 1888:—

—	Reichspostgebiet	Bavaria	Württemberg	Total
Letters . .	828,045,650	96,054,210	31,411,830	955,511,690
Post Cards . .	270,201,460	16,158,920	10,091,820	296,452,200
Printed matter	269,879,980	13,432,970	11,222,080	294,835,030
Samples . .	20,196,200	1,704,890	587,950	22,488,840
Journals . .	391,164,588	95,565,920	38,050,592	724,781,010
Total, including other dispatches .	2,148,549,659	239,261,448	97,718,634	2,488,302,806
Money sent (marks) .	16,459,873,033	1565,005,006	646,962,875	18,671,840,914

The financial condition of the united postal and telegraphic services in 1888 was as follows:—

—	Reichspostgebiet	Bavaria	Württemberg	Empire
Receipts . .	201,122,478	16,817,600	9,062,447	227,002,525
Expenditure . .	174,580,481	14,556,811	7,419,563	196,556,855
Surplus . .	26,541,997	2,260,789	1,642,884	30,445,670

The following are the telegraph statistics for the year 1888:—

—	Telegraph Lines, Eng- lish miles	Telegraph Wires, Eng- lish miles	Inland Telegrams No.	Foreign Telegrams
Reichspostgebiet .	50,293	157,703	14,409,748	6,997,728
Bavaria . . . . .	5,548	24,230	1,321,574	344,426
Württemberg . . .	1,922	4,800	770,843	136,004
Total in Empire .	12,763	186,733	16,602,165	1,180,158

### Money and Credit.

The following table shows the value (in thousands of marks) of the money coined since the foundation of the present Empire:—

Year	Gold	Silver	Nickel	Copper	Total
1884	57,661·7	480·4	—	—	58,142·1
1885	8,148·9	2,428·9	—	86·7	10,664·5
1886	35,740·4	4,848·6	—	231·8	40,820·8
1887	118,215·4	3,005·6	1,001·0	337·3	122,559·3
1888	144,288·7	4,156·0	4,300·8	293·0	153,038·5
Total (since 1872) .	2,228,410·0	464,519·6	40,462·1	10,544·8	2,743,936·5
Withdrawn	1,827·0	13,024·7	0·7	0·1	14,852·5
Surplus .	2,226,583·0	451,494·9	40,461·4	10,544·7	2,729,084·0

The following table shows the financial position of the 16 note-issuing banks (18 in 1884-86) (*Notenbanken*), in thousands of marks at the end of each year:—

Year	LIABILITIES				ASSETS			
	Capital	Reserve Fund	Notes in Circula- tion	Total including other Li- abilities	Coin and Bullion	Notes of State and other Banks	Bills	Total including other Assets
1884	268,332	38,994	1,061,578	1,727,986	602,069	58,755	794,549	1,740,899
1885	268,332	40,409	1,061,623	1,729,987	700,976	64,760	736,045	1,737,695
1886	268,332	41,925	1,215,498	1,904,917	753,502	62,452	814,231	1,914,238
1887	262,932	41,645	1,298,002	1,935,095	849,220	49,115	834,067	1,945,710
1888	262,932	42,862	1,288,325	1,982,035	938,079	47,043	765,273	1,989,861

The amount of the above total removed from circulation through export, melting, or loss cannot be estimated. Certain coins previously in circulation are still legal tender, though they are gradually being withdrawn from circulation. Their total value is estimated (1888) at 664,994,200 marks, in old mark-pieces, and between 410,000,000 and 500,000,000 marks (1881) in 'Vereinsthaler,' coined in Austria before the end of 1867.

'Reichskassenscheine,' small paper notes for 5, 20, and 50 marks, were in circulation at the end of March 1888 to the value of 130,211,700 marks. Owing to the establishment of a tax upon bank-notes issued in excess of a certain proportion to the reserve-fund, the number of note-issuing banks is only 16 (1889). At the end of 1888 the notes of these banks in circulation represented a value of 1,286,526,900 marks.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures generally in use throughout the whole of Germany, and their British equivalents, are—

### MONEY.

The *Mark*, of 100 *Pfennige*, approximate value = 1s.: 20·43 marks = £1.  
The *Thaler* = 3 marks.

On July 9, 1873, a law for the uniformity of coinage throughout the Empire, passed by the Reichstag, was published by the Imperial Government. Under this law the standard of value is gold. The same law ordered the adoption of the mark as the general coin. There are gold 5-mark, 10-mark, and 20-mark pieces, the first called *halbe-krone*, or half-crown, the second, *krone* or crown, and the third, *doppel-krone* or double-crown.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The metrical system of weights and measures came into force in Germany on January 1, 1872. The names of the metrical weights and measures and the British equivalents are :—

The <i>Gram</i> . . . . .	= 15·43 grains troy.
„ <i>Kilogram</i> . . . . .	= 2·205 lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Tonne</i> , 1,000 <i>Kg.</i> . . . .	= 2,200 lbs. = 19·7 cwt.
„ <i>Liter</i> , <i>Mass</i> . . . . .	= 1·76 imperial pints.
„ <i>Meter</i> , <i>Stab</i> . . . . .	= 3·28 feet or 39·37 inches.
„ <i>Kilometer</i> . . . . .	= 1,094 yards (·621 mile), or nearly 5 furlongs.
„ <i>Hektar</i> . . . . .	= 2·47 acres.
„ <i>Quadrat</i> , or <i>Square</i> , <i>Kilometer</i>	= 247 acres, or $2\frac{3}{5}$ sq. kil. to 1 sq. mile.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF GERMANY IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador*.—Count Paul Hatzfeldt-Wildenburg, accredited Nov. 23, 1885.

*Councillor of Embassy*.—Count C. Leyden.

*Secretary*.—Herr von Müller.

*Military and Naval Attaché*.—Rear-Admiral Schröder.

*Technical Attaché*.—Inspector G. Thür.

*Director of Chancery*.—Wilhelm Adolph Schmettau.

Germany has also Consular representatives at the following among other places in the British Empire:—

Aberdeen	Plymouth	Hong Kong
Belfast	Southampton	Halifax (N.S.)
Bradford	Sunderland	Kingston (Jamaica)
Cardiff	Accra	Madras
Dublin	Adelaide	Melbourne
Dundee	Auckland	Montreal
Glasgow	Bombay	Quebec
Hull	Brisbane	Rangoon
Leith	Calcutta	Singapore
Liverpool	Cape Town	Sydney
Manchester	Ceylon	Wellington
Newcastle	D'Urban	
Peterhead	Gibraltar	

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN GERMANY.

*Ambassador*.—Sir Edward Baldwin Malet, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., Secretary of Legation at Peking, 1871-73; Athens, 1873-75; Rome, 1875-78; Constantinople, 1878-79; Agent and Consul-General in Egypt, 1879-83; appointed Minister Plenipotentiary in the Diplomatic Service, October 10, 1879; Envoy and Minister to Belgium, August 29, 1883; appointed to Berlin, September 20, 1884.

*Secretary*.—Hon. P. Le Poer Trench.

*Military Attaché*.—Col. L. V. Swaine, C.B., C.M.G.

*Naval Attaché*.—Captain Sir W. Cecil Henry Domville, Bart., R.N.

*Commercial Attaché*.—J. A. Crowe, C.B.

*Consul-General*.—Herr G. von Bleichröder.

There are also Consular representatives of the United Kingdom at the following places:—

Düsseldorf	Kiel	Danzig
Frankfort-on-Main	Lübeck	Memel
Hamburg	Rostock	Stettin
Bremen	Weimar	Swinemünde
Bremerhaven	Königsberg	
Cuxhaven	Breslau	

## Foreign Dependencies.

In 1884 Germany began to extend her empire beyond the bounds of Europe. Of colonies in the proper sense of the term she has none; but she has declared her protection over various areas or spheres of influence in Africa and in the Western Pacific, within which a few factories and trading posts, and in some cases some plantations, have been established by Germans and other Europeans. The following is a list of the various foreign regions at present (December 1889) under the protection or influence of Germany, the estimates given being necessarily vague:—



—	Date of Acquisition	Method of Government	Estimated Area	Estimated population
<i>In Africa:—</i>				
Togoland . . . .	1884	Imperial Commissioner	7,800	40,000
Cameroons . . . .	1884	Imperial Governor .	115,000	500,000
German South - West Africa . . . .	1884-86	Imperial Commissioner	300,000	250,000
German East Africa . .	1885-89	East Africa Company and Commissioner .	430,000	800,000
Total African Possessions .	1884-89		952,720	1,590,000
<i>In the Pacific:—</i>				
Kaiser Wilhelm's Land .	1885-86	} German New Guinea Company with Imperial Commissioners	70,000	100,000
Bismarck Archipelago . .	1885		15,625	250,000
Solomon Islands . . . .	1886		5,700	80,000
Marshall Islands . . . .	1885		1,400	10,000
Total Pacific Possessions .	1884-86		92,725	340,000
Total Foreign Dependencies	1884-88		1,045,525	2,030,000

These possessions are almost entirely undeveloped; and their affairs, so far as they are not left entirely to the natives, are managed in most cases by German trading companies and private firms, which have received various concessions from the German Government. The Colonial Budget for the three West African dependencies alone for 1889 showed an expenditure of 372,500 marks, and an income of only 270,500 marks.

### TOGOLAND.

Togoland, with Little Popo and Porto Seguro, situated on the Slave Coast, in Upper Guinea, has an estimated area of 7,800 square miles, and an estimated population of 40,000. It extends from long. 0° 30' E. to long. 1° 41' E., and from the Atlantic coast to about lat. 7° 20' N., though the boundary towards the interior is by no means definitely fixed. Declared a German protectorate in 1884, it is placed under an imperial commissioner, assisted by a secretary, an inspector of customs, and a local council of representatives of the merchants. Little Popo is regarded as the capital; Lome is the chief port, and Porto Seguro and Bagida are also on the coast. Togo, the principal native town, which has given name to the region, is situated on Lake Togo, and is said to have 3,000 inhabitants. Maize, yams, tapioca, ginger, and bananas are cultivated to some extent by the natives, most of whom are Ewe negroes; and cocoa, oil-palms, caoutchouc, and dye-woods grow in the forests; but the country is still entirely unexploited, and the only commerce is the barter trade for palm-oil and ivory, carried on by a few factories on the coast. On August 1, 1887, an import tax was imposed upon European goods. An armed police force of thirty negroes has been organised.

### CAMEROONS.

The Cameroon region, with a coast line of 190 miles on the Bight of Biafra, between the Campo River and the Rio del Rey, is bounded on the north-east by a treaty-line running north-east to the east of Yola on the

Upper Benue, and on the south by a line running inland due east from the mouth of the Campo River to about the meridian of long.  $15^{\circ}$  E., which may be regarded as the eastern or inland limit of the protectorate. The area is estimated at 115,000 square miles; the population at 500,000. It became a German protectorate in 1884, and is placed under an imperial governor (*gouverneur*), assisted by a chancellor, two secretaries, and a local council of three representative merchants. The country is fertile, and numerous valuable African vegetable productions grow in profusion. Plantations of cacao and tobacco have been formed by the Deutsche Plantagen Gesellschaft (1886), and numerous factories carry on an active trade in ivory and palm-oil. On January 1, 1888, an import duty was imposed on European goods. The chief town is Cameroons, and in the south Batanga. Bimbia and Bakundu-town are other important trading stations, and Aqua-town and Bell-town are the principal native settlements.

### GERMAN SOUTH-WEST AFRICA.

This immense region, sometimes spoken of as Lüderitzland, extends along the coast for about 930 miles, from the Orange River, which forms the south boundary, to the Cunene River, which limits it on the north. On the east the boundary is the meridian of long.  $20^{\circ}$  E. The total area is estimated at 300,000 square miles, and the population at 250,000. The region to the south of Walfisch Bay (which is British) is known as Great Namaqualand, that to the north as Damaraland, while still further north is Ovamboland and Kaokoland. The whole southern part and much of the east is barren and desert. The coast lands are under the jurisdiction of the 'Deutsche Kolonial Gesellschaft für Südwest Africa,' which has given the special names of Deutsch-Namaland to the southern part of its territories, and Deutsch-Damaraland to the northern. The two chief harbours in German possession are Sandwich Harbour and Angra Pequena, or Lüderitz Bay. Damaraland is well adapted for cattle-rearing. Copper has been found, though the expense of working it has hitherto rendered the discovery almost useless. Rumours of the discovery of gold attracted numerous immigrants in 1887 and 1888; and traces of other minerals have been observed. But the mineral, agricultural, and commercial development of this region lies still in the future. An imperial commissioner exercises a nominal authority in the protectorate.

### GERMAN EAST AFRICA.

The German sphere of influence in East Africa, with an estimated area of 430,000 square miles, and an estimated population of 800,000, is bounded on the south by the Rovuma River, and on the north by a treaty line, defined in 1886, running north-west from the Umbe River, by Kilima-Njaro, to the east shore of the Victoria Nyanza. Its extent westwards is indeterminate. The narrow strip of territory on the coast, recognised as belonging to Zanzibar, was leased by the Sultan of that island to the Germans for fifty years, from April 1888, with its harbours and customs. Most of the interior of this vast region is quite unexploited except by Arab dealers in slaves and ivory. The German East Africa Company, however, founded in 1885, has received special concessions and jurisdiction in the districts of Useguha, Nguru, Usagara, and Ukami (together about 60,000 square miles), for the commercial and agricultural development of which fifteen stations have been established, but most of them were ruined and abandoned on the outbreak of the natives in 1889. The German Empire is represented in this region by an imperial commissioner. The chief

seaports are Dar-es-Salaam, Bagomoyo, Saadani, Pangani, Kiloa, Lindi, Mekendani, and Tanga. The total value of the trade of German East Africa (exports and imports) in the year August 18, 1888, to August 17, 1889, was 5,000,000 rupees, of which 2,847,100 rupees stood for exports. The most important exports are ivory, 1,197,251 rupees; copal gum, 364,289 rupees; caoutchouc, 306,805 rupees; sesame seed, 250,679 rupees. Nearly one-half the exports were from Bagamoyo.

The small district of Witu (520 square miles), on the coast to the north of the British sphere of influence in East Africa, is also under German protection, as also a strip of coast between that and Kismayu on the north, ceded by the Sultan in 1889.

## IN THE WESTERN PACIFIC.

### 1. *Kaiser Wilhelm's Land.*

Kaiser Wilhelm's Land, the northern section of south-east New Guinea, was declared a German protectorate in 1884. Including Long Island, Dampier Island, and some other small islands, it has an estimated area of 70,000 square miles, and a population of about 20,000. Its development has been entrusted to the German New Guinea Company, which has extended its operations also to other German possessions in this ocean. The chief executive official is the Landeshauptmann (whose appointment must be approved by the Imperial Chancellor), under whom are several magistrates. The Empire is directly represented by an imperial commissioner. Areca and sago palms, bamboos, ebony, and other woods are among the natural riches of the protectorate. Tobacco has hitherto been the most successful cultivated crop. Horses, cattle, and goats flourish on the island, which seems less adapted for sheep. Three steamers and several sailing ships are engaged in the trade of the New Guinea Company. The chief harbours are Finschhafen, Konstantinshafen, and Hatzfeldhafen.

### 2. *Bismarck Archipelago.*

In November 1884 a German protectorate was declared over the New Britain Archipelago and several adjacent groups of islands, which were then renamed together the Bismarck Archipelago. The aggregate area is estimated at 15,625 square miles, and the population at 250,000. The chief islands of this archipelago are Neu Pommern (formerly New Britain), Neu Mecklenburg (New Ireland), Neu Lauenburg (Duke of York Islands), and Vischer, Gerrit Denys, Admiralty, Anchorite, Commerson, Hermit, and other islands. The New Guinea Company has a trading station at Mioko, in New Lauenburg. The chief exports are copra and coco-nut fibre.

### 3. *Solomon Islands.*

Germany owns the more northerly part of this group, including the islands of Bougainville, Choiseul, Isobel or Mahaga, and various smaller islands. The aggregate area under the German flag is estimated at 5,700 square miles, and the population at 80,000. Sandal wood and tortoise-shell are the chief commercial products. The islands are placed under the officials of Kaiser Wilhelm's Land.

### 4. *Marshall Islands.*

The Marshall Islands, consisting of two chains or rows of lagoon islands, known respectively as Ratack (with thirteen islands) and Ralik (with eleven islands), have belonged to Germany since 1885. The aggregate area is estimated at 1,400 square miles, and the population at 10,000. The chief island and seat of the German imperial commissioner is Jaluit. Copra is the chief article of trade.



## STATES OF GERMANY.

## ALSACE-LORRAINE.

(REICHSLAND ELSASS-LOTHRINGEN.)

## Constitution.

The fundamental laws under which the Reichsland, or Imperial Land, of Alsace-Lorraine is governed were voted by the German Reichstag June 9, 1871, June 20, 1872, June 25, 1873, May 2, 1877, July 4, 1879, and September 28, 1885. By the law of June 9, 1871, it is enacted, 'The provinces of Alsace and Lorraine, ceded by France in the peace preliminaries of February 26, 1871, under limits definitely fixed in the Treaty of Peace of May 10, 1871, shall be for ever united with the German Empire.' The Constitution of the German Empire was introduced in Alsace-Lorraine on January 1, 1874.

The administration of Alsace-Lorraine is under a Governor-General, bearing the title of 'Statthalter.'

*Statthalter of Alsace-Lorraine.*—Prince *Hohenlohe-Schillingfürst*, born March 31, 1819; Doctor in Law; Ambassador from the German Empire to the French Republic, 1874-85. Appointed Governor of Alsace-Lorraine, July 22, 1885; assumed office November 1885.

According to the constitutional law of July 4, 1879, the Emperor appoints the Statthalter, who exercises power as the representative of the Imperial Government, having his residence at Strassburg. A Ministry composed of three departments, with a responsible Secretary of State at its head, acts under the Statthalter, who also is assisted by a Council of State, comprising the Statthalter as President, the Secretary of State at the head of the Ministry, the chief provincial officials, and eight to twelve other members appointed by the Emperor, of whom three are presented by the Landesausschuss, or Provincial Committee. This Committee, which attends to local legislation, consists of 58 members.

## Area and Population.

The Reichsland has an area of 14,509 square kilometers or 5,668 English square miles. It is administratively divided into three Bezirke, or districts, called Ober-Elsass, Unter-Elsass, and Lothringen, the first of which is subdivided into six, and the other two each into eight Kreise, or circles. The following table shows the area, population, and the inhabitants per square mile of each of the districts and of the whole :—

Districts	Area, English square miles	Population		Density per sq. mile
		1860	1885	
Ober-Elsass .	1,370	461,942	462,549	337·6
Unter-Elsass .	1,866	612,015	612,077	328·0
Lothringen .	2,431	492,713	489,729	201·4
Total. .	5,668	1,566,670	1,564,355	275·9



The annual increase of population from 1875 to 1880 amounted to 0·45 per cent., while from 1880 to 1885 there was a yearly decrease of 0·03 per cent. Of the population in 1885, 771,269 were males and 793,086 (or 107·8 per 100 males) were females. According to an official estimate (1887), 250,000 are of French origin (*Sprachstamme*), and 1,310,000 of German origin. Foreigners numbered 43,829, a larger number in proportion to population than any of the other States of the Empire. The garrison consisted of 42,610 men. In 1885 40·3 per cent. of the population resided in towns of 2,000 inhabitants and upwards; 59·7 per cent. in rural communes. The three largest towns are Strassburg (111,987 inhabitants in 1885), the capital of Alsace-Lorraine; Mülhausen (69,759 inhabitants), in Ober-Elsass; and Metz (54,072 inhabitants), in Lothringen. Marriages, 1888, 10,326; births, 48,828; deaths, 39,934; surplus of births, 8,894. Of the births, 1,646 (3·4 per cent.) were stillborn, and 3,976 (8·1 per cent.) were illegitimate. The emigration viâ German and Dutch ports to extra-European countries was as follows in 1881-88:—

1881	1882	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
692	696	872	750	738	602	883	937

### Religion, Instruction, Justice and Crime, Poor-relief.

At the census of December 1, 1885, there were in the Reichsland 1,210,297 Roman Catholics, 312,941 Protestants, 3,799 members of other Christian sects, 36,876 Jews; other religions, 6, and 436 unclassified. (See also *Germany*, pp. 526-28.)

In 1888 the Reichsland contained a university (at Strassburg, see *Germany*, p. 528), 15 Gymnasias, 7 Progymnasias, 1 Realprogymnasia, 7 Realschulen, 1 Latin school, 1 Gewerbeschule, 9 normal schools, 16 Höhere Töchterschulen, and several other higher educational institutions.

Alsace-Lorraine has an Oberlandesgericht at Colmar, and six Landgerichte. In 1887, 10,004 persons, i.e. 87·3 per 10,000 inhabitants above the age of 12 years, were convicted of crime. In 1885, 39,047 persons, with 34,442 dependants (in all 4·7 per cent. of the population), received public poor-relief.

### Finance.

The budget estimates of public revenue of Alsace-Lorraine in the year ending March 31, 1890, amounted to 44,917,871 marks, and the estimates of expenditure to 43,347,799 marks. There was also an extraordinary revenue of 944,571 marks, and an expenditure of 2,514,643 marks. More than half of the total revenue is derived from customs and indirect taxes, while one of the largest branches of expenditure is for public instruction.

Alsace-Lorraine has a debt consisting of 3 per cent. rentes in circulation to the amount of 782,310 marks, equivalent, if capitalised, to a debt of 26,077,000 marks.

### Production and Industry.

On June 5, 1882, the number of separate farms was as follows:—

Under 1 Hectare	1-10 Hectares	10-100 Hectares	Above 100 Hectares	Total
98,310	122,488	12,674	394	233,866

These farms supported a population of 627,800, of whom 302,593 were actively engaged in agriculture. Alsace-Lorraine yields the usual cereals, and it is also a great wine-producing country. Of the 1,698 communes, 1,042 have vineyards (1883). In 1888-89, 1,543 hectares were planted with tobacco, and yielded 3,195 metric tons of dried tobacco.

The cotton manufacture in Alsace-Lorraine is the most important in Germany; woollens are produced on a smaller scale. In 1888 minerals to the value of 11,786,957 marks (exceeded only in Prussia and Saxony) were raised in the Reichsland.

There were 910 miles of railway in Alsace-Lorraine in 1889, of which 820 belonged to the State.

## ANHALT.

(HERZOGTHUM ANHALT.)

### Reigning Duke.

**Friedrich**, born April 29, 1831, the son of Duke Leopold of Anhalt and of Princess Friederike of Prussia. Succeeded to the throne at the death of his father, May 22, 1871; married April 22, 1854, to Princess *Antoinette* of Saxe-Altenburg, born April 17, 1838. *Children of the Duke*:—  
 I. Prince *Friedrich*, born August 19, 1856; married July 2, 1889, to Princess Mary of Baden, born July 26, 1865. II. Princess *Elisabeth*, born September 7, 1857; married April 17, 1877, to the Hereditary Grand Duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz. III. Prince *Eduard*, born April 18, 1861. IV. Prince *Aribert*, born June 18, 1864. V. Princess *Alexandra*, born April 4, 1868. *Grandchild of the Duke*:—Princess *Antoinette*, born March 3, 1885, daughter of the late Prince *Leopold*, the Duke's eldest son, and *Elisabeth*, daughter of the Landgrave of Hesse.

The Dukes of Anhalt trace their origin to Bernhard, son of the celebrated Albert the Bear, Margrave of Brandenburg, who died in 1211. The family, in the course of time, split into numerous branches, now reduced to the present line. At the establishment of the Germanic Confederation, in 1815, there were three reigning Dukes of Anhalt—namely, of Anhalt-Cöthen, Anhalt-Bernburg, and Anhalt-Dessau. The first of these lines became extinct in 1847, and the second on August 19, 1863, leaving the former house of Anhalt-Dessau the sole heir of the family territory. In 1806 the Princes of Anhalt took the title of Dukes, on joining the Confederation of the Rhine. The Duke of Anhalt separated his property from that of the State by decree of June 28, 1869. The entailed property belonging to the ducal family is the sole resource of the Duke. Part of it, called 'the select entail,' yielding about 600,000 marks, cannot be sold by the Duke without the approbation of the Diet. To the entailed property belong very large private estates in Prussia and Hungary, embracing an area of 280 square miles.

### Constitution.

The Duchy has a Constitution, proclaimed September 17, 1859, and modified by decrees of September 17, 1863, and February 13, 1872, which give legislative power to a Diet composed of 36 members, of whom two are appointed by the Duke, eight are representatives of landowners who pay the highest taxes, two of the highest taxed inhabitants belonging to the mercantile and industrial classes, fourteen of the other inhabitants of towns, and ten of the rural districts. The executive power is entirely in the hands of the Duke, who governs through a Minister of State.

## Area and Population.

The duchy comprises an area of 917 English square miles, with a population of 248,166 at the census of December 1, 1885. In 1875 the population was 213,565, and in 1880 it was 232,592. From 1875 to 1880 the increase was at the rate of 1·78 per cent. per annum, and from 1880 to 1885 at the rate of 1·34 per cent. per annum. Of the population in 1885, 122,676 were males, and 125,490 (or 102·3 per 100 males) were females. Marriages, 1888, 2,246; births, 10,006; deaths, 5,480; surplus, 4,526. Among the births are 338 (3·38 per cent.) still-born, and 866 (8·65 per cent.) illegitimate.

The following are the emigration statistics :—

1882	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
262	270	187	113	82	92	101

The capital, Dessau, had 27,766 inhabitants in 1885. Nearly the whole of the inhabitants belong to the Reformed Protestant Church, there being (1885) 5,492 Catholics and 1,601 Jews.

The number of separate farms in 1885 was as follows :—

Under 1 hectare	1-10 hectares	10-100 hectares	Over 100 hectares	Total
19,489	7,817	2,320	174	29,801

These farms supported a population of 75,937, of whom 32,932 were actively engaged in agriculture.

There were 11 miles of railway on January 1, 1889.

## Finance.

The budget estimates for the financial year 1889-90 stated the income of the State at 10,252,000 marks, of which 6,443,635 marks are derived from State property, and the rest chiefly from indirect taxes. The amount of the direct taxes is about 330,295 marks. The expenditure of the State is 10,220,000 marks. The income for the German Empire is 6,677,000 marks, the expenditure the same. The public debt amounted, on June 30, 1888, to 2,916,559 marks, largely covered by productive investments.

*British Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Sir Edward Malet, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.

## BADEN.

(GROSSHERZOGTHUM BADEN.)

### Reigning Grand-duke.

**Friedrich I.**, born September 9, 1826, second son of Grand-duke Leopold I., and of Princess Sophie of Sweden. Ascended the throne of Baden at the death of his father, April 24, 1852. Married, September 20, 1856, to Grand-duchess *Luise*, born December 3, 1838, the daughter of King Wilhelm I. of Prussia. *Offspring* :—I. *Friedrich Wilhelm*, born July 9,



1857; married, September 20, 1885, to Hilda, daughter of the Duke of Nassau. II. *Victoria*, born August 7, 1862; married, September 20, 1881, to Crown Prince Gustaf of Sweden.

### *Brothers and Sisters of the Grand-duke.*

I. Princess *Alexandrine*, born December 6, 1820; married, May 3, 1842, to Duke Ernst of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha. II. Prince *Wilhelm*, born December 18, 1829; married, February 11, 1863, to Princess Maria Romanovska, born October 16, 1841, daughter of the late Duke Maximilian of Leuchtenberg. Offspring of the union are two children :—1. Princess *Marie*, born July 26, 1865; married, July 2, 1889, to Friedrich, Hereditary Prince of Anhalt. 2. Prince Maximilian, born July 10, 1867. III. Prince *Karl*, born March 9, 1832; married, May 17, 1871, to Rosalie von Beust, elevated Countess von Rhena, born June 10, 1845. IV. Princess *Marie*, born Nov. 20, 1834; married, Sept. 11, 1858, to Prince Ernst of Leiningen. V. Princess *Cecilia*, born Sept. 20, 1839; married, Aug. 28, 1857, to Grand-duke Michael of Russia.

The Grand-dukes of Baden are descendants of the Dukes of Zaehringen, who flourished in the 11th and 12th centuries. Till the end of the old German Empire, Baden was a small Margraviate, but in the changes which preceded and followed the dissolution of the Empire, its territory received various additions, and its ruler received the title of Elector in 1803, and of Grand-duke in 1866. Baden was a member of the Confederation of the Rhine, and, after 1815, of the German Confederation. In 1866 Baden sided with Austria, but soon made peace with Prussia. The predecessors of the present Grand-duke during the last two centuries are as follows :—

Karl Wilhelm . 1679-1738	Karl . 1811-1818	Leopold I. . 1830-1852
Friedrich Karl . 1738-1811	Ludwig 1818-1830	Leopold II. 1852-1856

The Grand-duke is in the receipt of a civil list of 1,944,840 marks, which includes the allowances made to the princes and princesses.

### **Constitution.**

The Constitution of Baden vests the executive power in the Grand-duke, and the legislative authority in a House of Parliament composed of two Chambers. The Upper Chamber comprises the princes of the reigning line who are of age; the heads of the mediatised families; eight members elected by the nobility; the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Freiburg; the superintendent of the Protestant Church; two deputies of Universities; and eight members nominated by the Grand-duke, without regard to rank or birth. The Second Chamber is composed of 63 representatives of the people, 22 of whom are elected by towns, and 41 by rural districts. Every citizen not convicted of crime, nor receiving parish relief, has a vote in the elections. The elections are indirect: the citizens nominating the *Wahlmänner*, or deputy-electors, and the latter the representatives. The members of the Second Chamber are elected for four years, one-half of the number retiring at the end of every two years. The Chambers must be called together at least once every two years.

The executive is composed of four departments—the 'Staats Ministerium' (Ministry of State), and the Ministries of the Interior, Finance, and of Justice, Worship, and Education. The ministers are individually and collectively responsible for their actions.

For general administrative purposes the Grand-duchy is divided into



52 'Amtsbezirke,' superintended by four general commissioners (Landes Kommissäre). For purposes of local government it contains 11 circles (Kreise), and 1,582 communes (Gemeinden).

### Area and Population.

The following table shows the area and population of the whole, and of the four commissioners' districts :—

District	Area : Square miles	Population		Density per square mile 1885
		1880	1885	
Konstanz . .	1,628	282,332	281,036	172·5
Freiburg . .	1,852	454,221	460,384	243·1
Karlsruhe . .	1,005	406,973	421,784	419·6
Mannheim . .	1,406	426,728	438,051	311·5
Total . .	5,891	1,570,254	1,601,255	272·1

Adding the Baden part of the Lake of Constance, the total area is 5,962 square miles.

In four years from 1871 to 1875 the population increased from 1,461,562 to 1,507,179, or at the rate of 0·77 per cent. per annum; in the five years from 1875–80 it was 0·84 per cent. per annum, and between 1880 and 1885 at the rate of 0·39 per cent. per annum. Of the population in 1885, 39·5 per cent. lived in towns with 2,000 inhabitants and upwards; 60·5 in rural communes. Of the total population in 1885, 782,039 were males and 819,216 females—i.e. 104·8 females per 100 males.

There were nine towns with a population of over 10,000 at the census of 1885 :—

Mannheim . .	61,273	Pforzheim . .	27,201	Baden . .	12,779
Karlsruhe . .	61,066	Heidelberg . .	26,928	Rastatt . .	11,743
Freiburg . .	41,340	Konstanz . .	14,601	Bruchsal . .	11,662

The number of marriages in Baden in 1888 was 11,412, births 53,848, deaths 40,605, excess of births over deaths 13,243. Included in the births were 1,593, or 2·96 per cent., still-born, and 4,418, or 8·30 per cent., illegitimate children.

Emigration from Baden to extra-European countries is estimated as follows :—

1881	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
10,000	7,500	5,000	4,500	5,400	6,000

### Religion and Education.

Two-thirds of the population are Catholic, one-third Protestant. At the census of 1885 there were 1,004,276 Catholics, 565,236 Protestants, 4,525 of other Christian sects, 27,104 Jews, 114 unclassified.

The Grand-duke is Protestant, and head of the Protestant Church, which is governed by a synod (with 57 members), and whose affairs are administered

by a board (Oberkirchenrath). The Roman Catholic Church has an Archbishop (at Freiburg). The Protestant Church has 365 priests, the Roman Catholic Church 772; the former are divided among 24 deaneries, the latter among 35. The State maintains the Archbishop and his chapter (77,653 marks), and contributes 200,000 marks to the income of the Catholic clergy, 200,000 to those of the Protestant clergy. There are a certain number of 'Old Catholic' parishes, to which the State contributes 24,000 marks. The Jews have 11 rabbimates, and receive for their worship 6,000 marks from the State.

Education is general and compulsory. Every community has an elementary school, supported by the community and administered by local authorities under the inspection of the Government. The following table shows the public schools in Baden for 1887 :—

—	Number	Teachers	Students & Pupils
Universities . . . . .	2	173	2,302
Gymnasias and Progymnasias . . . . .	16	320	5,204
Realgymnasias and Realschulen . . . . .	8	170	3,456
Middle schools (Bürgerschulen) . . . . .	30	319	4,893
Elementary schools . . . . .	1,583	3,511	271,712
Technical academy . . . . .	1	58	312
Technical, agricultural, and other special schools . . . . .	96	354	9,192

Besides 27 private middle schools, with 234 teachers and 3,120 pupils, and 27 private common schools, with 47 teachers and 1,525 pupils.

### Finance.

The Budget is voted for a period of two years. The estimate of the revenue for the year 1889 amounts to 47,111,647 marks, besides the share in an extraordinary revenue of 504,508 marks (for 1888 and 1889); while the expenditure is estimated at 45,895,797, with the addition of the share in 4,644,219 marks (for 1888 and 1889). The sources of revenue and branches of expenditure were estimated for 1890 as follows :—

Revenue	Marks	Expenditure	Marks
Direct taxes . . . . .	11,369,000	General debt (interest and —	—
Indirect taxes . . . . .	8,222,000	Railway debt (amortisation	17,091,000
Domains (Crown land) and saltworks . . . . .	8,044,000	Civil list and appanages . . . . .	1,945,000
Justice and Police . . . . .	3,895,000	Ministry of State . . . . .	270,000
Railways (net) . . . . .	14,341,000	„ „ Justice, Wor-	
Ministry of Justice . . . . .	1,592,000	ship, and Education . . . . .	10,080,000
„ „ Interior . . . . .	2,805,000	Ministry of Interior . . . . .	11,547,000
„ „ Finance . . . . .	2,696,000	„ „ Finance . . . . .	2,540,000
Share in Customs of the German Empire . . . . .	8,741,000	Charges of collection of revenue . . . . .	8,125,000
		Pensions . . . . .	2,070,000
		Contribution to German Empire . . . . .	8,300,000
		Various . . . . .	240,000
Total revenue . . . . .	61,705,000	Total expenditure . . . . .	62,208,000
			0 0 2

The cost of the construction of railways was valued for the year 1889 at 7,000,000 marks, to be furnished by loan.

The direct taxes are a land-tax, house-tax, trade-tax, rent-tax, and income-tax; the indirect taxes are chiefly excise on wine, beer, and meat, registry, duties on succession.

The public debt is divided into two parts—the general debt and the railway debt. The former amounted at the beginning of 1889 to about 200,000 marks, and was to be paid in the course of the year out of special resources. The railway debt at the same date amounted to 334,206,354 marks.

### Production and Industry.

About 56 per cent. of the area is under cultivation, 36 per cent. forests, 8 per cent. uncultivated (houses, roads, water, &c.). Arable land occupies 566,400 hectares, vineyards 21,400, meadows 199,000, pastures 32,000, and forests 543,400 hectares (of which 46,000 belong to the State, 249,600 to the communities, 193,000 to other bodies, and 178,500 to private individuals).

On June 5, 1882, the total number of agricultural tenements, each cultivated by one household, was as follows :—

Under 1 Hectare	Between 1 and 10 Hectares	Between 10 and 100 Hectares	Above 100 Hectares	Total
80,153	139,179	12,872	83	232,287

These farms supported 752,489 persons, of whom 328,091 were actually engaged in agriculture. The chief crops, with the number of hectares under each, in 1888-89 were :—

Crops	Hectares	Crops	Hectares
Wheat . . .	41,006	Barley . . .	60,440
Rye . . .	44,505	Oats . . .	64,204
Pulse . . .	67,632	Potatoes . . .	86,448

In the same year 198,689 hectares were under hay crops, and 6,643 hectares under tobacco; turnips, hemp, hops, and chicory are also grown. The mineral produce consists almost solely of salt and building-stone; the total value in 1888 was only 81,000 marks.

The principal manufactures are silk ribbons, felt and straw hats, brushes, leather, paper and cardboard, clocks, musical instruments, machinery, chemicals, and cigars.

### Communications.

Mannheim is situated at the head of regular navigation on the Rhine, and has a large river port. At the end of 1888 the total length of railways was 864 miles, of which 817 miles belonged to the State. The receipts of the State railways in the year 1889 were estimated at 47,855,833 marks, and the disbursements at 33,734,485, leaving a surplus of 14,121,348 marks. This surplus serves specially to cover the interest and sinking fund of the railway debt. The total amount invested in railways up to the end of 1888 was 430,938,547 marks.

*British Chargé d'Affaires.*—Hon. W. Nassau Jocelyn, C.B.

*Consul-General.*—Charles Oppenheimer (Frankfort-on-Main).

*Vice-Consul.*—Herr Ladenburg (Mannheim).

## BAVARIA.

(KÖNIGREICH BAYERN.)

## Reigning King.

**Otto Wilhelm Luitpold**, born April 27, 1848; succeeded his brother, **Ludwig II.**, on June 13, 1886.

## Regent.

**Prince Luitpold.** (See below.)

*Uncle and Cousins of the King.*

**Prince Luitpold**, born March 12, 1821; appointed Regent June 10, 1886; married April 15, 1844, to Archduchess Augusta of Austria, Princess of Tuscany, who died April 26, 1864. Offspring of the union are four children:—

I. **Prince Ludwig**, born Jan. 7, 1845; married Feb. 20, 1868, to Archduchess Maria Theresa of Austria-Este, of the branch of Modena, born July 2, 1849, of which marriage there are issue ten children:—1. **Prince Rupprecht**, born May 18, 1869. 2. **Princess Adelgunda**, born October 17, 1870. 3. **Princess Marie**, born July 6, 1872. 4. **Prince Karl**, born April 1, 1874. 5. **Prince Franz**, born October 10, 1875. 6. **Princess Matilda**, born Aug. 17, 1877. 7. **Prince Wolfgang**, born July 2, 1879. 8. **Princess Hildegard**, born March 5, 1881. 9. **Princess Wiltrud**, born Nov. 10, 1884. 10. **Princess Helmutrude**, born March 22, 1886.

II. **Prince Leopold**, born February 9, 1846, Commander-in-Chief of the 1st Bavarian Corps; married April 20, 1873, to Archduchess Gisela of Austria-Hungary, eldest daughter of the Emperor-King Franz Joseph I. Offspring of the union are:—1. **Princess Elizabeth**, born January 8, 1874. 2. **Princess Augusta**, born April 28, 1875. 3. **Prince George**, born April 2, 1880. 4. **Prince Konrad**, born November 22, 1883.

III. **Theresa**, born November 12, 1850.

IV. **Arnulph**, born July 6, 1852, Lieut.-General 1st Division in the infantry of the Bavarian army; married April 12, 1882, to Princess Theresa of Liechtenstein. Offspring, **Prince Heinrich**, born June 24, 1884.

The late **Prince Adalbert**, brother of **Prince Luitpold**, married to **Princess Amelia**, Infanta of Spain, left the following issue:—1. **Prince Ludwig Ferdinand**, born October 22, 1859; married April 2, 1883, to **Maria della Paz**, Infanta of Spain; offspring, **Prince Ferdinand**, born May 10, 1884; **Prince Adalbert**, born June 3, 1886. 2. **Prince Alphons**, born January 24, 1862. 3. **Princess Isabella**, born August 31, 1863; married April 14, 1883, to **Prince Tommaso** of Savoy, Duke of Genoa. 4. **Princess Elvira**, born November 22, 1868. 5. **Princess Clara**, born October 11, 1874.

United with the royal family of Bavaria is the branch line of the **Dukes in Bavaria**, formerly Palatine princes of Zweibrücken-Birkenfeld. The head of this house is **Prince Karl Theodor**, born August 9, 1839, son of the late **Maximilian**, Duke in Bavaria, and married (1) February 11, 1865, to **Sophia**, Princess of Saxony; (2) April 29, 1874, to **Maria Josepha**, Princess of Braganza.

The members of the royal house of Bavaria are descendants of the ancient Counts of Wittelsbach, who flourished in the twelfth century. Duke Maximilian I. of Bavaria was elevated to the rank of Elector of the Holy Roman Empire in the Thirty Years' War; and Elector Maximilian Joseph was raised to the rank of king by Napoleon I. in 1805.

The civil list of the King, and allowances to other members of the royal family, are fixed at present at 5,647,912 marks.



## Constitution and Government.

The present Constitution of Bavaria dates from May 26, 1818; but since that time various modifications have been introduced. The Crown is hereditary in the male line. To the king belongs the sole executive power; but his ministers are responsible for all his acts. The legislative functions are exercised jointly by the king and Parliament, the latter consisting of an Upper and a Lower House. The Upper House—Chamber of ‘Reichsräthe,’ or councillors of the realm—formed in 1889 of 9 princes of the royal family, 3 crown dignitaries, the 2 archbishops, the heads of 18 old noble families, and 22 other hereditary ‘Reichsräthe’; to which are added a Roman Catholic bishop and the president of the Protestant Oberconsistorialrath, and 15 life-members appointed by the Crown. The number of life-members so appointed must not exceed one-third of the hereditary councillors. The Lower House, or Chamber of Representatives, consists of deputies, chosen indirectly, the people returning ‘Wahlmänner,’ or electors, 1 for every 500 of the population, who nominate the deputies. To be a deputy, it is necessary to be a Bavarian citizen and to pay direct State taxes and to be past thirty; to be on the electoral lists, it is required to be twenty-five years of age, and to have paid for six months previously direct taxation. The representation of the country is calculated at the rate of one deputy to 31,500 souls of the whole population. The Lower House is composed of 159 representatives, who, with the exception of those resident in Munich, receive 10 marks per diem.

The executive is carried on, in the name of the king, by a ‘Staatsrath,’ or Council of State, consisting of seven members, besides the Ministers and one prince of the blood-royal; and by the Ministry of State, divided into six departments, namely, of the Royal House and of Foreign Affairs, of Justice, of the Interior, of Education and Ecclesiastical Affairs, of Finance, and of War.

## Area and Population.

The kingdom has an area of 75,860 square kilometres, or 29,632 English square miles. The following table exhibits the area and population of the whole, and of each of the eight *Regierungsbezirke* or government districts, into which it is divided for administrative purposes:—

Regierungsbezirke	Area, Eng. sq. miles	Population		Inhab. per square mile
		1880	1885	
Upper Bavaria (Oberbayern).	6,533	951,977	1,006,761	154·1
Lower Bavaria (Niederbayern)	4,202	646,947	660,802	157·2
Palatinate (Rheinpfalz).	2,315	677,281	696,375	300·8
Upper Palatinate (Oberpfalz)	3,774	528,564	537,990	142·6
Upper Franconia (Oberfranken)	2,733	575,357	576,703	211·0
Middle Franconia (Mittelfranken).	2,959	643,817	671,966	227·1
Lower Franconia (Unterfranken).	3,281	626,305	619,436	188·8
Suabia (Schwaben)	3,835	634,530	650,166	168·1
<b>Total . . . .</b>	<b>29,632</b>	<b>5,284,778</b>	<b>5,420,199</b>	<b>182·7</b>

To this area has to be added 257 square miles for water.

In 1866 Bavaria was compelled to cede nearly 300 square miles to Prussia. The increase of the population since that date has been as follows:—

Year	Population	Density per sq. mile	Annual Increase per cent.
1875	5,022,390	169·4	0·80
1880	5,284,778	178·3	1·01
1885	5,420,199	182·7	0·51

The urban and rural population was thus distributed at the two last census periods:—

Census	No. of Towns	No. of Rural Communes	Towns, &c., with 2,000 inhabitants and over			Communes, &c., with less than 2,000 inhabitants		
			No.	Population	Per cent. of pop.	No.	Population	Per cent. of pop.
1880	241	7,791	224	1,462,410	27·7	7,808	3,822,368	72·3
1885	243	7,784	207	1,575,347	29·1	7,820	3,844,852	70·9

In 1885 the urban population was thus distributed:—

—	No.	Population 1885	—	No.	Population 1885
Large towns <sup>1</sup>	2	376,872	Small towns	46	429,783
Medium „	9	322,291	Country „	150	446,401

<sup>1</sup> See p. 525 for official signification of these terms.

In 1885 the population included 2,639,242 males and 2,780,957 females; i.e. 105·4 females per 100 males. With respect to conjugal condition the following was the distribution:—

—	Males	Females	Total
Unmarried . . .	1,654,249	1,670,929	3,325,178
Married . . . .	889,886	893,616	1,783,502
Widowed . . . .	93,807	214,216	307,933
Divorced and separated	1,300	2,286	3,586

The division of the population according to occupation is shown in the table on p. 523. In 1885 the number of foreigners in Bavaria (exclusive of other Germans) was 62,042.

There is a large emigration from Bavaria. The emigration viâ German ports and Antwerp was as follows in the undernoted years:—

1881	1882	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
17,106	17,640	17,986	14,856	9,939	8,068	13,350	12,249

The population of the principal towns of the Kingdom was as follows at the census of Dec. 1, 1885:—

Towns	Dec. 1, 1885	Towns	Dec. 1, 1885
Munich (München) .	261,981	Bamberg . . .	31,521
Nuremberg (Nürnberg)	114,891	Kaiserslautern . .	31,449
Augsburg . . .	65,905	Bayreuth . . .	23,559
Würzburg . . .	55,010	Hof . . .	22,257
Ratisbon (Regensburg)	36,093	Ludwigshafen on	
Fürth . . . .	35,455	Rhine . . .	41,042

The ensuing table shows the annual movement of the population in the five years 1884-88:—

Year	Marriages	Total Births	Stillborn	Illegitimate	Total Deaths	Surplus of Births
1884	36,733	211,565	7,237	29,338	161,027	50,538
1885	36,496	206,644	6,954	28,624	160,164	46,480
1886	37,325	206,710	6,809	28,807	160,962	45,748
1887	37,436	206,632	6,926	28,586	151,114	55,517
1888	37,809	203,405	6,611	28,538	162,204	41,201

### Religion.

Rather more than seven-tenths of the population of Bavaria are Roman Catholics. At the census of December 1880 there were 3,748,032 Roman Catholics, and 1,477,312 Protestants, the proportion being 709 Roman Catholics to 279 Protestants in every 1,000 of the population.

The religious division of the population in each of the eight provinces of the kingdom was as follows on December 1, 1885:—

Provinces	Roman Catholics	Protestants	Jews
Upper Bavaria . . .	949,844	50,801	5,090
Lower Bavaria . . .	655,629	4,867	183
Palatinate (Rheinpfalz) . .	300,843	381,156	11,526
Upper Palatinate . . .	492,903	43,450	1,435
Upper Franconia . . .	243,647	328,861	4,024
Middle Franconia . . .	148,635	510,379	12,138
Lower Franconia . . .	494,679	109,433	14,939
Suabia . . . .	552,988	92,167	4,362
Total . . . .	3,839,168	1,521,114	53,697

Besides the above there are included in other Christian sects 5,684 Menonites, Irvingites, Greek Catholics, and Free Christians, and 536 without declaration.

As regards ecclesiastical administration, the kingdom is divided into 2 Roman Catholic archbishoprics, those of Munich and Bamberg; 6 bishoprics; 202 deaneries; and 2,964 parishes. The Protestant Church is under a General Consistory—'Ober-Consistorium'—and three provincial consis-

tories, 80 deaneries, and 1,116 parishes. Among the Roman Catholics there is one clergyman to 464 souls; among the Protestants, one to 1,013. Of the three universities of the kingdom, two, at Munich and Würzburg, are Roman Catholic, and one, at Erlangen, Protestant.

### Instruction.

(For Universities, see under *Germany*.) Elementary schools—'Volksschulen'—exist in all parishes, and school attendance is compulsory for all children from six till the age of fourteen. In 1887 there were 5,054 Catholic schools, 1,885 Protestant, 136 mixed, and 93 Jewish.

### Justice, Crime, and Pauperism.

Bavaria is the only German State which has established an *Oberstes Landgericht*, or appeal-court intervening between the *Oberlandesgerichte* and the *Reichsgericht*. This court, which has its seat at Munich, has a bench of 18 judges. Subject to its jurisdiction are 5 *Oberlandesgerichte* and 28 *Landgerichte*.

In 1887 there were 49,838 criminal convictions in Bavaria, i.e. 127·5 per 10,000 inhabitants above the age of twelve.

In 1886 the number of poor receiving relief was 167,973, the sum expended on them being 10,027,140 marks. Of the total number 72,988 were permanent paupers.

### Finance.

The Bavarian budget is voted for a period of two years. The gross public revenue of Bavaria for the financial year ending Dec. 31, 1883, was 277,447,131 marks, with an expenditure of 234,082,935. The estimated revenue and expenditure for each of the years 1884 and 1885 was 241,584,781 marks, and for each of the years 1886 and 1887, 241,491,646 marks. The sources of revenue and branches of expenditure were estimated as follows for each of the financial years 1888 and 1889 :—

Sources of Revenue	Marks	Branches of Expenditure	Marks
Direct taxes . . . . .	26,934,000	Public debt . . . . .	51,765,364
Indirect . . . . .	85,251,060	Civil list and appanages . .	5,647,912
State railways, post, telegraphs, mines, &c. . . . .	113,037,969	Council of State . . . . .	35,400
State domains . . . . .	33,570,340	Diet . . . . .	428,500
Miscellaneous receipts . . . . .	1,243,752	Ministry of Foreign Affairs . .	571,784
		" Justice . . . . .	12,980,045
		" Interior . . . . .	19,095,222
		" Finance . . . . .	3,588,401
		" Worship and Education . .	20,549,910
		Pensions and allowances . .	9,046,766
		Contribution to Imperial expenditure . . . . .	30,741,850
		Railway subvention . . . . .	200,000
		Charges of collection of revenue . . . . .	100,273,666
		Various expenses . . . . .	5,112,301
Total gross revenue	260,037,121	Total expenditure . . . . .	260,037,121



The direct taxes are a trade-tax, house-tax, land-tax, and income-tax.

The debt of Bavaria amounted to 1,342,012,422 marks in April, 1889; 967,460,400 marks of which is railway debt. The greater number of the railways in Bavaria, constructed at a cost of 801,500,000 marks, are the property of the State. The annual receipts from the railways are seldom sufficient to cover the charges for the railway debt.

### Army.

The Bavarian army forms an integral part of the Imperial army, having, in peace, its own administration. The military supplies, though voted by the Bavarian Parliament, must bear a fixed proportion to the amount voted for the rest of Germany by the Reichstag (see p. 533). The Bavarian troops form the 1st and 2nd Bavarian army-corps, not numbered consecutively with the other German army-corps; and there are certain differences in the matter of uniform permitted to the Bavarian troops. The administration of the fortresses in Bavaria is also in the hands of the Bavarian Government during peace.

The contribution of Bavaria to the Imperial Army in 1888-89 was as follows in officers and men:—

Infantry . . . .	36,631	Pioneers . . . .	1,608
Jäger . . . .	2,420	Train . . . .	1,002
Landwehr . . . .	581	Special formation . .	510
Cavalry . . . .	7,372		
Artillery . . . .	6,698	Total .	56,842

### Production and Industry.

Of the total area of Bavaria, nearly one-half is under cultivation, one-sixth under grass, and one-third under forests. The number of separate farms in 1882 was as follows:—

Under 1 Hect.	1-10 Hect.	10-100 Hect.	100 Hect. & over	Total
174,056	374,907	131,964	594	681,521

These farms supported a population of 2,665,123, of whom 1,355,466 were actually engaged in agriculture. The areas (in hectares) under the chief crops, and the yield per hectare in metric tons, in 1888, with the annual average for 1878-87, were as follows:—

—	1888		Average Yield 1878-87	—	1888		Average Yield 1878-87
	Area, in hect.	Yield			Area, in hect.	Yield	
Wheat	322,453	1·19	1·32	Pulse	92,623	1·15	1·27
Rye	543,615	1·01	1·12	Potatoes	300,094	8·56	9·47
Barley	351,267	1·36	1·29	Hay, &c.	1,275,537	3·93	4·79
Oats	450,648	1·34	1·21	Hops	26,815	0·37	0·48

In 1888 vines occupied 22,331 hectares, and yielded 477,623 hectolitres of wine; 345,403 hectares were planted with tobacco, yielding 4,640 tons of dried leaf.

The total value of the leading mining products of Bavaria in 1888 was 7,464,148 marks.

The brewing of beer is a highly important industry in Bavaria (see *Germany*, p. 543). The average quantity manufactured is 278,000,000 gallons, of which 27,000,000 are exported. In 1887-88 4,302 distilleries produced 127,558 hectolitres of alcohol.

On January 1, 1889, Bavaria had 3,348 miles of railway, of which 2,920 belonged to the State.

*British Chargé d'Affaires*.—Victor A. W. Drummond.

*Consul*.—John S. Smith.

## BREMEN.

### (FREIE STADT BREMEN.)

#### Constitution.

The State and Free City of Bremen form a republic, governed, under a Constitution proclaimed March 5, 1849, and revised February 21, 1854, November 17, 1875, December 1, 1878, and May 27, 1879, by a Senate of sixteen members, forming the executive, and the 'Bürgerschaft' (or Convent of Burgesses) of 150 members, invested with the power of legislation. The Convent is returned by the votes of all the citizens, divided into classes. The citizens who have studied at a university return 14 members; the merchants 42 members; the mechanics and manufacturers 22 members, and the other tax-paying inhabitants of the Free City the rest. The Convent and Senate elect the sixteen members of the Senate, ten of whom at least must be lawyers. Two burgomasters, the first elected for four years, and the second for the same period, direct the affairs of the Senate, through a Ministry divided into twelve departments—namely, Foreign Affairs, Church and Education, Justice, Finance, Police, Medical and Sanitary Administration, Military Affairs, Commerce and Shipping, Ports and Railways, Public Works, Industry, and Poor Laws. All the ministers are senators.

#### Area and Population.

The State embraces an area of 100 English square miles. The population amounted in 1875 to 142,220, inclusive of a Prussian garrison; in 1880 it was 156,723; on December 1, 1885, it was 165,628. The increase of population from 1871 to 1875 was larger than in any other State of Germany, reaching the high rate of 3·82 per cent. per annum; but it sank afterwards, for in the five years from 1880 to 1885 the increase was but 1·23 per annum. Of the total population in 1885, 79,469 were males, 85,159 females—i.e. 108·4 females per 100 males. Foreigners numbered 2·008. Marriages, 1888, 1,443; births, 5,035—124 (3·40 per cent.) still-born, 334 (6·22 per cent.) illegitimate; deaths, 3,372; surplus, 1,663.

Bremen, with Bremerhaven, is one of the chief outlets of German emigration. The following table shows the emigration statistics of the years 1886-88:—

Year	From Bremen itself	Other Germans	Foreigners	Total
1886	883	39,341	36,585	76,809
1887	919	54,371	44,186	99,476
1888	968	51,596	42,346	95,270

The foreign emigrants were chiefly natives of Austria-Hungary, Russia, Norway, Sweden, and Denmark.

### Religion, Justice, and Crime.

On Dec. 1, 1885, Bremen contained 157,944 Protestants (95·3 per cent.), 6,196 Roman Catholics (3·7 per cent.), 646 other Christians, 840 Jews, and 2 'unclassified.'

Bremen contains two *Amtsgerichte* and a *Landgericht*, whence appeals lie to the 'Hanseatische Oberlandesgericht' at Hamburg. In 1887, 1,840 persons were convicted of crime—i.e. 156 per 10,000 inhabitants above the age of twelve. In 1885, 4,520 persons, with 6,809 dependants, received public poor-relief.

### Finance.

In 1888–89 the revenue was 13,554,813 marks, and expenditure 24,796,690 marks, including 12,369,371 of extraordinary expenses. The estimated revenue for 1889–90 is 11,411,300 marks, and expenditure 12,278,775 marks. More than one-third of the revenue is raised from direct taxes, one-half of which is income-tax. The chief branch of expenditure is for interest and reduction of the public debt. The latter amounted, in 1888, to 68,798,600 marks. The whole of the debt, which bears interest at  $3\frac{1}{2}$ , 4, and  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent., was incurred for constructing railways, harbours, and other public works.

### Commerce and Shipping.

Next to that of Hamburg, the port of Bremen is the largest for the international trade of Germany. About 69 per cent. of the commerce of Bremen is carried on under the German, and about 23 per cent. under the British flag. The aggregate value of the imports in 1888 was 612,921,336 marks, of which 34,230,990 marks were from Great Britain; and of exports, 577,274,758 marks, of which 23,153,429 marks went to Great Britain.

The number of merchant vessels belonging to the State of Bremen on Jan. 1, 1889, was 341, of 325,522 tons, the number including 118 steamers of an aggregate burthen of 124,260 tons. Of the steamers sailing under the Bremen and German flag, 57 (aggregate tonnage 91,414), mainly built on the Clyde, belong to the navigation company called the 'North-German Lloyd,' which maintains communication between Bremen and various ports in North and South America, Eastern Asia, and Australia; 13 steamers belong to the 'Hansa' Company, plying to Madras and Calcutta, and 16 to the 'Neptun' Company, trading with European ports.

*British Consul-General.*—Hon. Charles S. Dundas (Hamburg).

*British Vice-Consul.*—Herr Gross (Brake).

## BRUNSWICK.

(BRAUNSCHWEIG.)

### Regent.

**Prince Albrecht**, born May 8, 1837; son of the late Prince Albrecht of Prussia, brother of the first German Emperor Wilhelm I., and Marianne, daughter of the late William I., King of the Netherlands, Field-Marshal in the German army. Married April 19, 1873, to Princess *Maria*, Duchess of



Saxony, daughter of Duke Ernst of Saxe-Altenburg. Unanimously elected regent of the Duchy by the Diet, October 21, 1885; assumed the reins of government November 2, 1885. The children of the regent are: 1. Prince *Friedrich Heinrich*, born July 15, 1874; 2. Prince *Joachim Albrecht*, born September 27, 1876; 3. Prince *Friedrich Wilhelm*, born July 12, 1880.

The last Duke of Brunswick was **Wilhelm I.**, born April 25, 1806, the second son of Duke Friedrich Wilhelm and of Princess Marie of Baden; ascended the throne April 25, 1831, and died October 18, 1884.

The heir to Brunswick is the Duke of Cumberland, excluded owing to his refusal to give up claim to the throne of Hanover. Duke of Cambridge, the nearer *agnate* heir, also not accepted owing to his refusal to give up his English appointments and residence.

The ducal house of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel, extinct on the death of Wilhelm I., was long one of the most ancient and illustrious of the Germanic Confederation. Its ancestor, Henry the Lion, possessed, in the twelfth century, the united duchies of Bavaria and Saxony, with other territories in the North of Germany; but having refused to aid the Emperor Friedrich Barbarossa in his wars with the Pope, he was, by a decree of the Diet, deprived of the whole of his territories with the sole exception of his allodial domains, the principalities of Brunswick and Lüneburg. These possessions were, on the death of Ernest the Confessor, divided between the two sons of the latter, who became the founders of the lines of Brunswick-Lüneburg, Elder Line, and Brunswick-Lüneburg, Younger Line, the former of which was represented in the ducal house of Brunswick, while the latter is merged in the royal family of Great Britain.

The Brunswick regency law of February 16, 1879, enacts that in case the legitimate heir to the Brunswick throne be absent or prevented from assuming the government, a Council of Regency, consisting of the Ministers of State and the Presidents of the Landtag and of the Supreme Court, should carry on the government; while the German Emperor should assume command of the military forces in the Duchy. If the rightful heir, after the space of a year, is unable to claim the throne, the Brunswick Landtag shall elect a regent from the non-reigning members of German reigning families.

The late Duke of Brunswick was one of the wealthiest of German sovereigns, having been in possession of vast private estates, including the principality of Oels, in Silesia, now belonging to the Prussian Crown, and large domains in the district of Glatz, in Prussia, bequeathed to the King of Saxony.

### Constitution.

The Constitution of Brunswick bears date October 12, 1832, but was modified by the fundamental laws of November 22, 1851, and March 26, 1888. The legislative power is vested in one Chamber, consisting, according to the law of 1851, of forty-six members. Of these, twenty-one are elected by those who are highest taxed; three by the Protestant clergy; ten by the inhabitants of towns, and twelve by those of rural districts. The Chamber meets, according to the law of 1888, every two years, and the deputies hold their mandate for four years. The executive is represented by a responsible Staatsministerium, or Ministry of State, consisting at present of four departments, namely, of State and Foreign Affairs, of Justice, of Finance, and of the Interior.



## Area and Population.

The Duchy has an area of 1,441 English square miles, with a population of 372,452 inhabitants (186,175 males, 186,277 females), according to the census of December 1, 1885. The increase was at the rate of 1·29 per cent. per annum in the five years 1875–80, and 1·32 in 1880–85. Marriages, 1888, 3,219; births, 14,096; deaths, 8,467; surplus, 5,629. Included in the births are 570 (4·04 per cent.) stillborn, and 1,600 (11·35 per cent.) illegitimate children. Emigrants 1882, 786; 1883, 592; 1884, 449; 1885, 279; 1886, 252; 1887, 238; 1888, 322. Nearly the whole of the inhabitants of the Duchy are members of the Lutheran Church, there being only 12,642 Catholics in 1885.

The capital of the Duchy, the town of Brunswick, or Braunschweig, had 85,174 inhabitants at the census of Dec. 1, 1885.

## Finance.

The budget is voted by the Chamber for the period of two years, but each year separate. For the year 1888 the revenue and expenditure of the State were made to balance at 11,175,000 marks, and of the Domains at 2,445,000 marks. Not included in the budget estimates is the civil list of the Duke—1,125,000 marks in 1888. The public debt of the Duchy, without regard to a premium-loan repayable in rates of 1,200,000 marks yearly till 1924, at the commencement of 1888 was 28,971,000 marks, four-fifths of which were contracted for the establishment of railways; the productive capital of the State was at the same time 42,490,000 marks, besides an annuity of 2,625,000 marks till 1934, stipulated at the sale of the railways of the State.

## Production and Industry.

Brunswick numbered on June 5, 1882, 53,611 agricultural enclosures, each under one household, having a population of 113,177, of whom 59,643 were actively engaged on the farms. Of these farms, 34,129 were less than 1 hectare, 14,149 ranged from 1 to less than 10 hectares, 5,168 from 10 to less than 100 hectares, and 165 had an area each of 100 hectares and upwards.

The chief crops are wheat (22,488 hectares in 1888–89), rye (38,503), and oats (28,269).

In 1888 minerals were raised to the value of 2,032,960 marks.

There were 255 miles of railway in 1889.

*British Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Sir Edward Malet, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.  
*Consul-General.*—Hon. C. S. Dundas (Hamburg).

## HAMBURG.

(FREIE UND HANSE-STADT HAMBURG.)

## Constitution.

The State and Free City of Hamburg is a republic. The present Constitution was published on September 28, 1860, and came into force on January 1, 1861; a revision was published on October 13, 1879. According to the terms of this fundamental law, the government—*Staatsgewalt*—is entrusted, in common, to two Chambers of Representatives, the Senate

and the *Bürgerschaft*, or House of Burgesses. The Senate, which exercises chiefly, but not entirely, the executive power, is composed of eighteen members, one half of whose number must have studied law or finance, while seven out of the remaining nine must belong to the class of merchants. The members of the Senate are elected for life by the House of Burgesses; but a senator is at liberty to retire at the end of six years. A first and second burgomaster, chosen annually in secret ballot, preside over the meetings of the Senate. No burgomaster can be in office longer than two years; and no member of the Senate is allowed to hold any public office whatever. The House of Burgesses consists of 160 members, 80 of whom are elected in secret ballot by the votes of all tax-paying citizens. Of the remaining 80 members, 40 are chosen, also by ballot, by the owners of house-property in the city valued at 3,000 marks, or 150*l.*, over and above the amount for which they are taxed; while the other 40 members are deputed by various guilds, corporations, and courts of justice. All the members of the House of Burgesses are chosen for six years, in such a manner that every three years new elections take place for one-half the number. The House of Burgesses is represented, in permanence, by a *Bürger-Ausschuss*, or Committee of the House, consisting of twenty deputies, of whom no more than five are allowed to be members of the legal profession. It is the special duty of the Committee to watch the proceedings of the Senate and the general execution of the articles of the Constitution, including the laws voted by the House of Burgesses. In all matters of legislation, except taxation, the Senate has a veto; and, in case of a constitutional conflict, recourse is had to an assembly of arbitrators, chosen in equal parts from the Senate and the House of Burgesses; also to the Supreme Court of Judicature of the Empire (*Reichsgericht*) at Leipzig.

The jurisdiction of the Free Port was, on January 1, 1882, restricted to the city and port by the inclusion of the Lower Elbe in the *Zollverein*, and on October 15, 1888, the whole of the city, except the actual port and the warehouses connected with it (population 152 in 1885), was incorporated in the *Zollverein*. The alterations in the port necessitated by this step have involved an expenditure of 6 millions sterling, to which the Imperial Government contributes 2 millions.

### Area and Population.

The State embraces a territory of 160 English square miles, with a population, according to the census of December 1, 1875, of 388,618 inhabitants; on December 1, 1880, of 453,869; and December 1, 1885, of 518,620. Included in the census returns were two battalions of Prussian soldiers, forming the garrison of Hamburg. The State consists of three divisions, the population of each of which was as follows on December 1, 1885:—City of Hamburg, with suburb, 305,690 (estimate for 1888, 315,033); 15 rural districts (*Vororte*), 165,737 (estimate for 1888, 201,057); Cuxhaven, Ritzbüttel, &c., 47,193. In the four years from 1867 to 1871 the population of the State increased at the rate of 2·51 per cent. per annum; from 1871 to 1875 at the rate of 3·41, 1875–80 at 3·10, and in 1880–85 at 2·66 per cent. yearly. A large stream of emigration, chiefly to America, flows through Hamburg. Of the population in 1885, 252,853 were males and 265,767 females, i.e. 105·1 females per 100 males. There were 13,563 foreigners resident in Hamburg in 1885; of these, 3,060 were Austrians, 2,403 Swedish and Norwegians, 1,825 Danes, 1,735 British, 2,674 other Europeans, 1,531 non-Europeans, and 335 unclassified.

The following table shows the number of emigrants via Hamburg for 1884-88:—

Year	From Hamburg itself	Other Germans	Foreigners	Total	Bound for the United States	For other Destinations
1884	2,300	47,685	41,618	91,603	86,838	4,765
1885	1,868	33,467	34,068	69,403	63,966	5,437
1886	1,450	24,264	62,919	88,633	83,504	5,129
1887	1,632	21,016	48,359	71,007	66,545	4,462
1888	1,821	23,835	63,081	88,737	83,615	5,122

Marriages (1888), 5,393; births, 19,841 (660, or 3·33 per cent., stillborn; 2,202, or 11·10 per cent., illegitimate); deaths, 15,009; surplus, 4,000.

### Religion, Justice, Crime, and Agriculture.

On December 1, 1885, Hamburg contained 477,936 Protestants (92 per cent.), 15,553 Roman Catholics (3 per cent.), 2,505 other Christians, 16,848 Jews (3·25 per cent.), and 5,778 unclassified.

The State contained three Amtsgerichte, a Landgericht, and the 'Hanseatische Oberlandesgericht,' or court of appeal for the Hanse Towns and the Principality of Lübeck. In 1887, 4,356 persons, i.e. 113 per 10,000 inhabitants above twelve years, were convicted of crime. In 1885, 22,738 persons, with 27,351 dependents, received public poor-relief.

The number of separate agricultural holdings in the 'Landgebiet' of Hamburg on June 5, 1882, was as follows:—

Under 1 Hect.	1-10 Hect.	10-100 Hect.	Above 100 Hect.	Total
4,856	1,039	632	16	6,543

These farms supported a population of 20,530, of whom 8,736 were actively engaged in agriculture.

### Finance.

In the budget for 1889 the revenue was estimated at 46,857,100 marks, and expenditure 49,213,800 marks. The largest source of income is direct taxes, amounting to more than one-third the whole revenue, and next to that the proceeds of domains, quays, railways, &c. The largest item in the expenditure is for the debt, 10,102,000 marks in 1889; for education the expenditure is 4,733,900 marks. The direct taxation amounts to 30 marks per head of population.

The public debt of Hamburg on January 1, 1889, amounted to 236,811,784 marks. The debt was incurred chiefly for the construction of public works.

### Commerce and Shipping.

Hamburg is the principal seaport in Germany (comp. table on p. 549). The following table exhibits the imports and exports by sea during the five years 1884-88:—

Year	Imports by Sea		Exports by Sea	
	Weight in 100 Kilogrammes	Value in 1,000 Marks	Weight in 100 Kilogrammes	Value in 1,000 Marks
1884	33,197,138	1,008,822	19,051,200	9,352
1885	31,636,447	933,032	19,115,922	81,019
1886	32,481,575	936,822	19,842,793	27,650
1887	34,524,570	1,049,083	21,090,811	70,908
1888	38,844,224	1,114,906	23,177,756	41,690

No return of the value of the exports is made. The import and export of the precious metals are not included in the above figures. The marine trade of Hamburg was thus distributed in millions of kilogrammes among the chief countries in 1888:—

Country	Imports	Exports	Country	Imports	Exports
Great Britain .	1,931·5	881·2	United States	337·7	342·0
France . .	109·2	65·9	Brazil . .	71·0	71·5
Holland . .	57·9	112·4	Other American Ports .	—	—
Other German Ports . .	108·2	101·1	Total for America .	879·0	692·0
North Europe .	173·6	146·7	Asia . .	150·6	69·1
Other European Ports . .	—	—	Africa . .	70·4	72·8
Total of Europe	2,770·5	1,432·2	Australia .	13·9	51·4

The total number of vessels which entered and cleared at Hamburg during each of the five years 1884–88 was as follows:—

Year	With Cargoes		In Ballast		Total	
	Ships	Registered Tons	Ships	Registered Tons	Ships	Registered Tons
1888	6,517	4,050,479	1,007	305,032	7,524	4,355,511
1887	6,338	3,697,304	970	222,930	7,308	3,920,234
1886	5,920	3,526,955	993	265,037	6,913	3,791,992
1885	5,856	3,443,645	934	260,467	6,790	3,704,112
1884	5,881	3,480,347	963	247,377	6,844	3,727,724

The number and tonnage of British vessels in the above totals were as follows:—

#### BRITISH VESSELS ENTERED.

Year	With Cargoes	In Ballast
1888	2,633, of 1,859,966 tons	252, of 128,744 tons
1887	2,315, of 1,620,675 "	194, of 75,006 "
1886	2,254, of 1,553,353 "	211, of 101,336 "
1885	2,314, of 1,538,528 "	194, of 100,211 "
1884	2,426, of 1,652,636 "	199, of 101,115 "



## BRITISH VESSELS CLEARED.

Year	With Cargoes	In Ballast
1888	2,170, of 1,429,063 tons	697, of 545,999 tons
1887	1,931, of 1,263,777 "	557, of 411,769 "
1886	1,891, of 1,243,996 "	571, of 416,457 "
1885	1,887, of 1,214,212 "	635, of 444,135 "
1884	1,855, of 1,214,877 "	750, of 519,916 "

The total number of sea-going vessels, above 17·65 registered tons, which belonged to the port of Hamburg, was as follows on December 31 of the years 1884-88:—

Year	Sailing Vessels		Steamers		Total		No. of Crews
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage	
1888	266	147,099	227	234,908	493	382,007	9,780
1887	279	142,157	210	215,081	489	357,238	9,443
1886	285	136,428	201	205,591	486	342,019	9,321
1885	290	134,158	189	188,533	479	322,691	8,926
1884	293	132,925	187	186,546	480	319,471	8,899

There are twelve miles of railway.

*British Consul-General.*—Hon. Charles S. Dundas.

## HESSE.

(GROSSHERZOGTHUM HESSEN.)

## Reigning Grand-duke.

**Ludwig IV.**, born September 12, 1837; the son of Prince Karl, eldest brother of Grand-duke Ludwig III. and of Princess Elizabeth of Prussia. Succeeded to the throne at the death of his uncle, Grand-duke Ludwig III., June 13, 1877. Married, July 1, 1862, to Princess Alice, second daughter of Queen Victoria, of Great Britain and Ireland; widower, December 14, 1878.

*Offspring.*—I. *Victoria*, born April 5, 1863; married to Prince Ludwig of Battenberg, April 30, 1884. II. *Elizabeth*, born November 1, 1864; married to the Grand-duke Sergius Alexandrovitch of Russia, June 15, 1884. III. *Irene*, born July 11, 1866, married to Prince Heinrich of Prussia, May 24, 1888. IV. *Ernst Ludwig*, born November 25, 1868. V. *Alice*, born June 6, 1872.

*Brothers of the Grand-duke.*—I. Prince *Heinrich*, born November 28, 1838; married, February 28, 1878, to Caroline Willich, elevated Freifrau zu Nidda; widower, January 6, 1879. II. Prince *Wilhelm*, born November 16, 1845.

*Cousins of the Grand-duke.*—The children of Prince *Alexander* (died December, 1888) and Princess Julia von Battenberg, born November 12, 1825. Offspring of the union are five children:— 1. *Marie*, born July 15, 1852; married April 29, 1871, to Count Gustaf von Erbach-Schönberg. 2. *Ludwig*, born May 24, 1854, commander in the British navy; married to

Princess Victoria of Hesse, April 30, 1884; offspring, Alice, born February 25, 1885; Louise, born July 13, 1889. 3. Alexander, born April 5, 1857; elected Prince of Bulgaria, April 29, 1879; abdicated, September 7, 1886. 4. Heinrich, born October 5, 1858; married July 23, 1885, to Princess Beatrice of Great Britain; offspring, Alexander Albert Victor, born November 23, 1886; Victoria, born October 24, 1887; Leopold Arthur Louis, born May 21, 1889. 5. Franz Josef, born September 24, 1861.

The former Landgraves of Hesse had the title of Grand-duke given them by Napoleon I., in 1806, together with a considerable increase of territory. At the Congress of Vienna this grant was confirmed, after some negotiations. The reigning family are not possessed of much private property, but dependent almost entirely upon the grant of the civil list, amounting to 1,244,488 marks, the sum including allowances to the princes.

### Constitution

The Constitution bears date December 17, 1820; but was modified in 1836, 1862, and 1872. The legislative power is vested in two chambers, the first composed of the princes of the reigning family, the heads of a number of noble houses, the Roman Catholic bishop, the chief Protestant superintendent, the Chancellor of the University, two members elected by the noble landowners, and a number (twelve) of life-members, nominated by the Grand-duke; while the second consists of ten deputies of the eight larger towns, and forty representatives of the smaller towns and rural districts.

The executive is represented by a ministry divided into three departments, namely, of the Grand-ducal House and Foreign Affairs; of the Interior and of Justice; and of Finance.

### Area and Population.

The area and population were as follows on December 1, 1875, 1880, and 1885:—

—	Sq. Miles	Population			Density per sq. mile, 1885
		1875	1880	1885	
Upper Hesse (Oberhessen) . . . . .	1,285	254,036	264,614	263,044	204
Rhönisch Hesse (Rheinlessen) . . . . .	535	260,012	277,152	291,189	544
Starkenburg . . . . .	1,180	370,170	394,574	402,378	341
Total population . . . . .	3,000	884,218	936,340	956,611	319

There were 473,740 males and 482,871 females in 1885. Increase from 1875 to 1880 at the rate of 1.14 per cent. per annum; from 1880 to 1885 at the rate of 0.43. There were 7,177 marriages in Hesse in 1887, 31,386 births and 22,076 deaths, leaving a surplus of 9,310 births. Among the births are 1,182, or 3.77 per cent., stillborn, and 2,364, or 7.53 per cent., illegitimate children. Emigrants, 3,580 in 1883, 3,175 in 1884, 2,503 in 1885, 1,725 in 1886, 2,167 in 1887, 2,220 in 1888.

The largest towns of the Grand-duchy are Mayence or Mainz, with 66,321; Darmstadt, the capital, 51,302 (including Bessungen); Offenbach,

31,713; Worms, 21,903; Giessen, 19,002 inhabitants at the census of December 1, 1885.

### Religion and Instruction.

Of the population in 1885, 643,939 were Protestants; 278,440 Catholics; 7,957 other Christian sects; 26,114 Jews; and 161 unclassified, or of 'no religion.'

Hesse has a university at Giessen, with 654 students in 1889, a technical university at Darmstadt, with 324 students in 1889. There are 990 public elementary schools (1888), and 889 advanced elementary schools, besides 28 higher schools.

### Finance.

The budget is granted for the term of three years. The revenue for the financial period 1888-91 was estimated at 21,884,025 marks in ordinary, 3,920,386 marks in extraordinary, per annum; and the expenditure at 21,469,648 marks in ordinary, 541,557 marks in extraordinary, per annum. The public debt amounted to 35,695,308 marks in 1889, of which 31,545,020 marks are railway debt; against this are active funds of the State amounting to 6,064,031 marks. The total annual charge of the debt in the budget of 1888-91 is 1,210,028 marks in ordinary, and 2,000 marks in extraordinary.

### Production and Industry.

The number of agricultural enclosures, each under one household, was (1882) 128,526, with a population of 381,995, of whom 156,296 were actively engaged on the farms. Of these farms 54,029 were less than 1 hectare each; 65,199 ranged from 1 to less than 10 hectares, and 9,174 from 10 to less than 100 hectares, while there were 124 having a surface of 100 hectares and upwards. The chief crops are wheat (39,289 hectares in 1888-89), rye (63,552), barley (55,859), oats (44,413), and potatoes (67,054). Minerals to the value of 1,289,125 marks were raised in 1888.

Hesse has 630 miles of railway, of which 150 belong to the State.

*British Chargé d'Affaires.*—Hon. W. Nassau Jocelyn, C.B.

*Consul-General.*—Charles Oppenheimer (Frankfort).

## LIPPE.

### (FÜRSTENTHUM LIPPE.)

#### Reigning Prince.

**Woldemar**, born April 18, 1824, the second son of Prince Leopold and of Princess Emilie of Schwarzburg-Sondershausen; succeeded to the throne at the death of his brother, Dec. 8, 1875; married, Nov. 9, 1858, to Princess Sophie, born August 7, 1834, daughter of the late Margrave Wilhelm of Baden. The only living brother of the reigning prince is Prince Alexander, born January 16, 1831, formerly captain in the Hanoverian army.

The house of Lippe is the eldest branch of the ancient family of Lippe, from which proceeded in the seventeenth century the still flourishing collateral lineages of Schaumburg-Lippe, Lippe-Biesterfeld, &c. The Prince has not a civil list. For the expenses of the court, &c., are allotted the revenues arising from the *Domanium* (farms, forests, &c.), which, according to the covenant of June 24, 1868, are indivisible and inalien-

able entail estate of the Prince's house, the usufruct and administration of which belong to the reigning Prince.

### Constitution.

A charter of rights was granted to Lippe by decree of July 6, 1836, partly replaced by the electoral law of June 3, 1876, according to which the Diet is composed of twenty-one members, who are elected in three divisions determined by the scale of the rates. The discussions are public. To the Chamber belongs the right of taking part in legislation and the levying of taxes; otherwise its functions are consultative. A minister presides over the government.

### Area and Population.

The population at the census of December 1, 1885, numbered 123,212, living on an area of 475 English square miles. At the census of 1880, the inhabitants numbered 120,216, showing an increase at the rate of 0·5 per cent. per annum. Of the population 60,776 were males, and 62,436 (or 102·7 per 100 males) females. Marriages, 1887, 993; births, 4,627 (167 stillborn, 282 illegitimate); deaths, 2,744; surplus, 1,883.

The emigration statistics are as follows:—

1883	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
391	368	317	176	58	122

The capital, Detmold, has 8,913 inhabitants (1885). Except 3,865 Catholics and 1,024 Jews, the people are Protestants.

### Finance and Industry.

The budget is arranged for three years. For 1889 the revenue was estimated at 1,082,309 marks, and expenditure 1,035,013 marks. For 1888 the public debt was estimated at 882,907 marks.

In 1882 the separate farms were as follows:—

Under 1 Hectare	1-10 Hectares	10-100 Hectares	Over 100 Hectares	Total
14,567	7,210	1,515	29	23,321

These farms supported a population of 45,733, of whom 19,619 were actively engaged in agriculture.

*British Consul-General.*—Hon. C. S. Dundas (Hamburg).

## LÜBECK.

(FREIE UND HANSE-STADT LÜBECK.)

### Constitution.

The free city and State of Lübeck form a Republic, governed according to a Constitution proclaimed December 30, 1848, revised December 29, 1851, and April 7, 1875. The main features of this charter are two representative bodies—first, the Senate, exercising the executive, and, secondly, the Bürgerschaft, or House of Burgesses, exercising, together with the



Senate, the legislative authority. The Senate is composed of fourteen members, elected for life, and presided over by one burgomaster, who holds office for two years. There are 120 members in the House of Burgesses, chosen by all citizens of the town. A committee of thirty burgesses, presided over by a chairman elected for one year, has the duty of representing the legislative assembly in the intervals of the ordinary sessions, and of carrying on all active business. The government is in the hands of the Senate, but the House of Burgesses has the right of initiative in all measures relative to the public expenditure, foreign treaties, and general legislation. To the passing of every new law the sanction of the Senate and the House of Burgesses is required.

### Area and Population.

The State comprises a territory of 116 English square miles, of which the population in 1880 was 63,571, including a garrison; on December 1, 1885, the population was 67,658 (32,692 males, and 34,966 females). The city proper had 39,743, and the rural districts, composed of scattered portions of territory surrounded by Prussia, Oldenburg, and Mecklenburg, 12,415 inhabitants in 1875; in 1880 the city had increased to 51,055, and in 1885 to 55,399. In the four years from 1871 to 1875 the population increased at the rate of 2·28 per cent. per annum; in the five years from 1875 to 1880 at the rate of 2·34 per cent.; and in 1880-85 at 1·29 per cent. Marriages, 1887, 485; births, 2,199; stillborn 80 (3·63 per cent.); illegitimate, 210 (9·52 per cent.); deaths, 1,565; surplus, 634.

The emigration statistics for 1883-88 are as follows:—

1883	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
161	203	153	93	14	80

### Religion, Instruction, Justice, and Pauperism.

On December 1, 1885, Protestants numbered 65,997 (97·5 per cent.), Roman Catholics 805 (1·2 per cent.), other Christians 101, Jews 64, and 'unclassified' 111. Education is compulsory between the ages of 6 and 14. In the city and suburbs there are (1889) 8 elementary schools (4 for each sex), with 6,368 pupils; for boys 1 gymnasium (618 pupils), 1 Höhere Bürgerschule (311 pupils), 1 private higher school (460 pupils), and 2 public middle schools; for girls there are 4 private high schools and several private middle schools, while a public middle school is to be opened in 1890. There are also a public technical school for apprentices, and 2 private commercial schools. Three daily newspapers, one weekly and one bi-weekly periodical, are published in the city. Lübeck contains an Amtsgericht and a Landgericht, whence the appeal lies to the 'Hanseatisches Oberlandesgericht' at Hamburg. The police force number 107 men, and in 1888 cost 162,770 marks. In 1887 481 criminals were convicted—i.e. 97 per 10,000 inhabitants above the age of 12. In 1888 1,248 persons received poor-relief from the State 'Armen-Anstalt,' which in that year spent 192,234 marks out of a revenue of 195,000 marks.

### Revenue and Expenditure.

The estimated revenue for the year 1889 amounted to 3,230,309 marks, and the expenditure to the same amount. About one-sixth of the revenue is derived from public domains, chiefly forests; one-fourth from interest;

and the rest mostly from direct taxation. Of the expenditure, one-fourth is for the interest and reduction of the public debt, the latter amounting, in 1889, to 13,847, 667 marks.

### Commerce and Shipping.

The maritime commerce of Lübeck is illustrated in the following table:—

Year	Imports in 100 kilogrammes	Value in 1,000 marks	Exports in 100 kilogrammes	Value in 1,000 marks
1875	486,756	194,425	276,324	160,314
1880	594,783	212,174	403,091	201,644
1885	594,487	190,690	400,576	167,139
1888	751,867	205,824	489,617	171,002

The chief articles of commerce are timber, corn, coal and coke, iron, and colonial produce. The bulk of the direct trade of Lübeck is carried on with Denmark, Great Britain, Russia, and Sweden and Norway. (For the shipping statistics of 1888 comp. p. 549.) The number of vessels arriving under the British flag in 1888 was 34, of an aggregate tonnage of 21,800. The number of vessels belonging to the port of Lübeck in 1888 was 28, with an aggregate tonnage of 9,634, of which 25 vessels, with an aggregate tonnage of 8,601, were steamers.

The State contained 82 miles of railway in 1889, belonging to private companies.

*British Vice-Consul.*—H. L. Behncke.

## MECKLENBURG-SCHWERIN.

(GROSSHERZOGTHUM MECKLENBURG-SCHWERIN.)

### Reigning Grand-duke.

**Friedrich Franz III.**, born March 19, 1851: son of Friedrich Franz II. and Princess Augusta of Reuss-Schleiz; succeeded to the throne on the death of his father, April 15, 1883; married, January 24, 1879, to Grand-duchess Anastasia, born July 28, 1860, daughter of Grand-duke Michael of Russia. Offspring: 1. *Alexandrine*, born December 24, 1879. 2. *Friedrich Franz*, born April 9, 1882. 3. *Cecile*, born September 20, 1886.

*Brothers and Sisters of the Grand-duke.*—I. *Paul Friedrich*, born September 19, 1852; married, May 5, 1881, to the Duchess Maria of Windisch-Grätz. Offspring: 1. Paul Friedrich, born May 12, 1882. 2. Marie Antoinette, born May 28, 1884. 3. Heinrich Borwin, born December 16, 1885. Duke Paul in 1884 renounced all hereditary rights to the Grand-duchy for himself and his descendants; he himself became a Roman Catholic. II. *Marie*, born May 14, 1854; married, August 28, 1874, to Grand-duke Vladimir, second son of Alexander II., Emperor of Russia. III. *Johann Albrecht*, born December 8, 1857; married, November 6, 1886, to Duchess Elizabeth, daughter of the Grand-duke of Saxe-Weimar-Eisenach. IV. *Elisabeth*, born August 10, 1869. V. *Friedrich Wilhelm*, born April 5, 1871. VI. *Adolf Friedrich*, born October 10, 1873. VII. *Heinrich*, born April 19, 1876.

The Grand-ducal house of Mecklenburg is the only reigning family in Western Europe of Slavonic origin, and claims to be the oldest sovereign

house in the Western world. In their full title, the Grand-dukes style themselves Princes of the Wends. The genealogical table of the reigning Grand-dukes begins with Niklot, who died 1160, and comprises 25 generations. The title of Grand-duke was assumed in 1815.

### Constitution.

The political institutions of the Grand-duchy are of an entirely feudal character. The fundamental laws are embodied in the 'Union' of 1523, the 'Reversales' of 1572 and 1621, and the charters of 1755 and Nov. 28, 1817. Part of the legislative power (only in the Domain has the Grand-duke the whole legislative power) is in the hands of the Diet—'Landtag.' There is only one Diet for both Grand-duchies, and it assembles every year for a few weeks; when it is not in actual session it is represented by a committee of nine members—'Engerer Ausschuss.' Seats and votes in the Diet belong to the Ritterschaft—that is, the proprietors of Rittergüter, or Knights' Estates—and to the Landschaft, consisting of the burgomasters of the 48 towns. The Ritterschaft has nearly 800 members, but only a few of them take seats in the Diet. The Domain has not a representation of its own. The only elected representatives of the people are the 6 deputies returned to the German Reichstag.

The executive is represented by a ministry divided into four departments, appointed by, and responsible to, the Grand-duke alone.

### Area and Population.

Mecklenburg-Schwerin is situated on the north-east coast of the Empire. The total area is 5,197 English square miles. There is no other administrative division than that springing from the ownership of the soil, in which respect the country is divided as follows, with population:—Grand-ducal Domains, 191,726; Knights' Estates (Rittergüter), 125,300; Convent Estates (Klostergüter), 8,753; Town Estates, 249,373. Total, 575,152. Average density, 110·6 per square mile. Though the average density is low, and the soil very fertile, there was a gradual decrease of population up to 1875, and again in 1880–85, though between 1875 and 1880 there was a large increase. Population: 1867, 560,668; 1871, 557,707; 1875, 553,785; 1880, 577,055; 1885, 575,152. Of the total population in 1885, 41 per cent. live in towns of 2,000 inhabitants or upwards, 59 per cent. in rural communes; 70,884 lived in medium towns, 70,301 in small towns, and 94,382 in country towns. The rural population was thus 339,585. The chief towns are Rostock (39,356 inhabitants), Schwerin (31,528 inhabitants), the capital, Wismar (16,043 inhabitants), and Güstrow (13,117 inhabitants). In 1885 the population included 284,241 males and 290,911 females;—i.e. 102·3 females per 100 males.

More than one-half of the people are engaged in agriculture and cattle-rearing, as is shown in the table on p. 523. In 1885 there were 2,760 foreigners in Mecklenburg-Schwerin. Marriages, 1887, 4,317; total births, 18,334; stillborn, 694 (3·8 per cent.); illegitimate, 2,444 (13·3 per cent.); total deaths, 13,307; surplus of births, 5,027.

The numbers of emigrants, via German and Dutch ports and Antwerp, in 1881–88 were as follows:—

1881	1882	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
3,795	6,155	4,779	4,013	2,221	1,238	1,419	1,144

## Religion and Instruction.

Nearly all the inhabitants are Protestants. In 1885 there were: Roman Catholics, 3,979; Jews, 326; other Christians, 2,347. The State Church is Protestant. There are 478 Protestant churches and 339 clergymen. The parishes are generally well endowed with landed property.

There are about 1,200 elementary schools in the Grand-duchy, viz.:—Gymnasias, 7 with 1,782 pupils; Realschulen, 9 with 1,838 pupils; normal schools, 2 with 201 pupils; navigation schools, 2; agricultural schools, 2; architectural school, 1. There are besides several middle and special schools. There is a university at Rostock (see *Germany*, p. 528).

## Justice, Crime, and Pauperism.

The Grand-duchy contains 43 Amtsgerichte, 3 Landgerichte, and 1 Oberlandesgericht at Rostock, which is also the supreme court for Mecklenburg-Strelitz. There are also certain special military and ecclesiastical tribunals. In 1887, 2,985 persons were convicted of offences, apart from merely police offences. On October 31, 1888, 405 persons were in prison—323 men, 63 women, 19 children.

The Grand-duchy is divided into about 1,700 poor-law districts. In 1885, 14,475 heads of families, or solitary paupers, with 8,735 dependents, were relieved at a total cost of 1,308,488 marks. A poor rate, averaging about 1 per cent. on incomes, may be levied by the poor law districts.

## Finance.

There exists no general budget for the Grand-duchy. There are three systems of finance, entirely distinct. 1. That of the Grand-duke, estimated for 1889–90 at 16,099,000 marks. 2. The financial administration of the States, the resources of which are very small. 3. The common budget of the Grand-duke and States, the receipts and expenditure of which balance at 3,632,823 marks. On July 1, 1889, the public debt was estimated at 41,305,550 marks. The interest of the railway debt (11,330,400 marks), and of the consolidated loan of 1886, amounting to 12,000,000 marks, is covered by the annuity of 960,000 marks paid by the company who have bought the State railways, and the remaining debt is more than covered by the State funds.

## Production.

Of the total surface of Mecklenburg-Schwerin, arable and garden-land occupy 759,138 hectares; pasturage, 108,512; woods, 226,562; heath and waste land, 77,736; uncultivated land, 158,426. On June 5, 1882, the number of agricultural tenements, each cultivated by one household, was as follows:—

Under 1 Hectare	1–10 Hectares	10–100 Hectares	Over 100 Hectares	Total
62,049	20,919	8,459	1,310	93,097

These farms had an aggregate area of 1,059,043 hectares, and supported 293,348 persons, of whom 116,135 were actively engaged upon them.

The areas in hectares under the principal crops were as follows in 1888:—Wheat, 43,633; rye, 167,344; barley, 17,717; oats, 112,901; potatoes, 42,699; hay, &c., 108,512.



In 1889 the railways, owned by private companies, measured about 560 miles.

*British Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Sir Edward Malet, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.  
*Consul-General.*—Hon. C. S. Dundas (Hamburg).

## MECKLENBURG-STRELITZ.

(GROSSHERZOGTHUM MECKLENBURG-STRELITZ.)

### Reigning Grand-duke.

**Friedrich Wilhelm I.**, born October 17, 1819; the son of Grand-duke Georg and of Princess Marie of Hesse-Cassel; succeeded to the throne at the death of his father, September 6, 1860; married June 28, 1843, to *Augusta*, born July 19, 1822, the daughter of the late Duke Adolphus of Cambridge. Offspring:—*Adolf Friedrich*, born July 22, 1848; married April 17, 1877, to Princess Elizabeth of Anhalt, born September 7, 1857, of which union there is offspring: Mary Augusta, born May 8, 1878; Jutta, born January 24, 1880; Adolf Friedrich, born June 17, 1882; and Carl Borwin, born October 10, 1888.

The reigning house of Mecklenburg-Strelitz was founded, in 1701, by Duke Adolf Friedrich, youngest son of Duke Adolf Friedrich I. of Mecklenburg. There being no law of primogeniture at the time, the Diet was unable to prevent the division of the country, which was protested against by subsequent Dukes of Mecklenburg-Schwerin. The Grand-duke is, however, one of the wealthiest of German sovereigns, more than one-half of the country being his own private property.

### Constitution and Finance.

The country is divided into two separate provinces, the first of which, Stargard, has a Diet composed of landowners and town magistrates, while the second, Ratzeburg, has no representative Constitution (see *Mecklenburg-Schwerin*). Of the 48 burgomasters and nearly 800 members of the Ritterschaft, 7 burgomasters and over 60 proprietors of Rittergüter belong to Mecklenburg-Strelitz.

The executive is entirely in the hands of the Grand-duke, and is exercised by him through his Government, at the head of which is a 'Minister of State.' Accounts of public income and expenditure are never made known, and the whole State revenue forms the civil list of the Grand-duke; the debt is estimated at 6,000,000 marks.

### Area, Population, &c.

The area of the country is 2,929 square kilometres, or 1,144 English square miles, the ownership of which territory is divided between the sovereign, the feudal proprietors, and the corporations of certain towns, in the following manner:—527 square miles belong to the Grand-duke; 353 to the titled and untitled nobles; and 117 to the town corporations.

The population in 1875 was 95,673; in 1880, 100,269; and on December 1, 1885, was 98,371; it was decreasing steadily, through emigration, previous to 1875, although there is a less density than in any other State of the German Empire, less than 100 inhabitants living on the square mile. Between the census period, 1871-75, the decrease of population was at the

rate of 0·35 per cent. per annum. During 1875-80 there was an increase at the rate of 0·94 per cent. per annum, and in 1880-85 a decrease of 0·39 per cent. per annum. Of the total population in 1885, 48,108 were males, and 50,263 were females, or 104·5 females per 100 males. Marriages, 1887, 750; births, 3,194; deaths, 2,333; surplus, 861. Among the births were 124 (3·88 per cent.) stillborn, and 493 (15·44 per cent.) illegitimate children.

The emigration statistics for 1881-88 are as follows :—

1881	1882	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
778	906	660	649	391	149	155	241

With the exception of 294 Catholics and 458 Jews (1885), the people are Protestants. The capital, Neu Strelitz, had 9,366 inhabitants in 1885.

Fully one-half of the population are engaged in agriculture, cattle-rearing, &c., and only 35·4 per cent. live in towns with 2,000 inhabitants or upwards. In 1882 the agricultural tenements were divided as follows :—

Under 1 Hectare	1-10 Hectares	10-100 Hectares	Over 100 Hectares	Total
13,576	2,519	1,411	215	17,721

These farms supported 49,244 persons, of whom 19,142 were actively engaged upon them.

Mecklenburg-Strelitz had 114 English miles of railway in 1888.

*British Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Sir Edward Malet, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.  
*Consul-General.*—Hon. C. S. Dundas (Bamberg).

## OLDENBURG.

(GROSSHERZOGTHUM OLDENBURG.)

### Reigning Grand-duke.

**Peter I.**, Grand-duke of Oldenburg, born July 8, 1827; the son of Grand-duke August and of Princess Ida of Anhalt-Bernburg; succeeded to the throne at the death of his father, February 27, 1853; married, February 10, 1852, to *Elisabeth*, born March 26, 1826, daughter of Prince Joseph of Saxe-Altenburg. Offspring: I. Prince *August*, heir-apparent, born November 16, 1852; married, February 18, 1878, to Princess *Elizabeth*, born February 8, 1857, second daughter of Prince Friedrich Karl of Prussia; issue a daughter *Sophia*, born February 2, 1879. II. Prince *Georg*, born June 27, 1855.

The ancient House of Oldenburg, which has given sovereigns to Denmark, Scandinavia, and Russia, is said to be descended from Wittekind, the celebrated leader of the heathen Saxons against Charlemagne. In the fifteenth century a scion of the House of Oldenburg, Count Christian VIII., was elected King of Denmark, Sweden, and Norway. The main line became extinct with Count Anton Günther, in 1667, whereupon the territory of the family fell to the King of Denmark, who made it over to Grand-duke Paul of Russia, in 1773, in exchange for pretended claims upon Schleswig-Holstein. The Grand-duke then (1773) gave Oldenburg to his cousin, Prince Friedrich August of Holstein-Gottorp, with whose descendants it remained till December 1810, when Napoleon incorporated it with the Kingdom of Westphalia. But the Congress of Vienna not only gave

the country back to its former sovereign, but, at the urgent demand of Czar Alexander I., added to it a territory of nearly 400 square miles, with 50,000 inhabitants, bestowing at the same time upon the Prince the title of Grand-duke. Part of the new territory consisted of the Principality of Birkenfeld, on the left bank of the Rhine, close to the French frontier, and some three hundred miles distant from Oldenburg. The other part consists of the Principality of Lübeck. The Grand-duke has a civil list of 255,000 marks, or 12,750*l*. He draws also a revenue of 8,000*l*. from private estates of the family in Holstein, besides about 7,500*l*. in interest.

### Constitution and Revenue.

A Constitution was given to the Grand-duchy on February 18, 1849, revised by a decree of November 22, 1852. The legislative power is exercised by a Landtag, or Diet, elected for three years, by the vote of all citizens paying taxes and not condemned for felony by a court of justice. The mode of election is indirect. One delegate (*Wahlmann*) for every 500 inhabitants is chosen by the first electors; and these delegates, grouped in nine districts, elect 33 deputies, or one for every 10,000 inhabitants. The executive is vested, under the Grand-duke, in a responsible ministry of three departments. The Principalities of Lübeck and Birkenfeld have also provincial councils (*Provinzialräthe*), of 15 and 14 members respectively, summoned twice a year by the provincial government.

The budgets are voted for three years at a time, and are divided into the budget of the Grand-duchy and the budgets of the Duchy of Oldenburg and the Principalities of Lübeck and Birkenfeld. The estimated revenue of the Duchy and Principalities is:—1888, 10,077,350 marks; 1889, 7,666,960 marks; 1890, 7,660,310 marks. The estimated expenditure:—1888, 8,548,870 marks; 1889, 8,214,770 marks; 1890, 8,177,850 marks. The debt amounted, at the beginning of 1889, to 37,616,587 marks.

### Area and Population.

Oldenburg embraces an area of 2,508 English square miles. The population of the chief divisions was in 1885:—Duchy of Oldenburg, 267,111; Principality of Lübeck, 34,721; Principality of Birkenfeld, 39,693. Total 341,525 (males, 169,048; females, 172,477—i.e. 102 per 100 males).

The growth of the population since 1867, when the Duchy attained its present limits, is as follows:—1867, 315,995; 1871, 312,728; 1875, 319,314; 1880, 337,478; 1885, 341,525.

In 1885 only 21·5 per cent. of the population lived in towns with 2,000 inhabitants or upwards. Oldenburg, the capital, had 21,428 inhabitants in 1885.

In 1888 there were 2,709 marriages, 11,606 births, 6,993 deaths; surplus of births, 4,613. Of the births 450 (3·8 per cent.) were still-born, and 643 (5·5 per cent.) illegitimate. The emigration statistics for 1883–88 are as follows:—

1883	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
2,056	1,958	1,395	990	1,040	1,038

### Religion and Instruction.

In 1885 Oldenburg contained 264,304 Protestants (77·3 per cent.), 74,363 Roman Catholics (21·7), 1,180 other Christians (·35), 1,650 Jews

(48), and 23 unclassified. The State Church (Protestant) is under the Ministry for Ecclesiastical Affairs.

The following table shows the higher schools of Oldenburg :—

—	No.	No. of Teachers	No. of Pupils
Gymnasia . . . .	5	74	955
Realschulen . . . .	2	35	699
Höhere Bürgerschulen . . . .	5	22	480
Höhere Töchterschulen . . . .	3	31	154
Normal { Protestant . . . .	1	10	130
{ Catholic . . . .	1	4	26
Bürger and agricultural school .	1	12	118

In addition to these are a middle 'Stadtschule' for boys, with 16 teachers and 529 pupils; a Stadtschule for girls, with 16 teachers and 565 pupils; and a school of navigation, with 6 teachers and 58 pupils.

### Justice and Pauperism.

Oldenburg contains an Oberlandesgericht and a Landgericht. The Amtsgerichte of Lübeck and Birkenfeld are under the jurisdiction of the Landgerichte at Lübeck and Saarbrücken respectively. In 1887 1,802 persons, or 74·8 per 10,000 inhabitants above the age of twelve, were convicted of crime. In 1885 7,471 persons, with 5,282 dependents (in all 3·73 of the population), received public poor-relief.

### Production.

Of the total area, 552,880 hectares are cultivated: more than half the population are engaged in agriculture and cattle-rearing, &c. In June 1882 the number of agricultural tenements, each cultivated by one household, was as follows :—

Under 1 Hectare	1-10 Hectares	10-100 Hectares	Over 100 Hectares	Total
23,529	26,657	7,773	67	50,262

These farms supported 174,562 persons, of whom 71,879 were actively engaged upon them. The areas, in hectares, under the principal crops in 1888 were as follows:—Wheat, 5,499; rye, 62,568; barley, 9,675; oats, 34,922; potatoes, 14,390; hay, &c., 74,809. The growing mining industry of Oldenburg is illustrated by the following annual values of minerals raised, in marks :—

1882	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
210	2,102	10,780	30,244	89,100	105,086	145,154

Oldenburg had 276 miles of railway on January 1, 1889, of which all but  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles were under the direction of the State.

*British Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Sir Edward Malet, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.  
*Consul-General.*—Hon. C. S. Dundas (Hamburg).



## PRUSSIA.

(KÖNIGREICH PREUSSEN.)

### Reigning King.

**Wilhelm II.**, born Jan. 27, 1859, eldest son of Friedrich III., German Emperor and King of Prussia—who was eldest son of Wilhelm I., and was born Oct. 18, 1831, married Jan. 25, 1858, to Victoria (Empress and Queen Friedrich), Princess Royal of Great Britain, succeeded his father March 9, 1888, and died June 15, 1888, when he was succeeded by his son, Prince Friedrich Wilhelm, under the title of Wilhelm II. The Emperor married, Feb. 27, 1881, Princess Victoria of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Augustenburg, born Oct. 22, 1858, daughter of the late Duke Friedrich of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Augustenburg.

### *Children of the King.*

1. Prince *Friedrich Wilhelm Victor August Ernst*, born May 6, 1882, Crown Prince of the German Empire and of Prussia ; 2. Prince *Wilhelm Eitel-Friedrich Christian Karl*, born July 7, 1883 ; 3. Prince *Adalbert Ferdinand Berenger Victor*, born July 14, 1884 ; 4. Prince *August Wilhelm Heinrich Günther Victor*, born Jan. 29, 1887 ; 5. Prince *Oscar Karl Gustav Adolf*, born July 27, 1888.

### *Brother and Sisters of the King.*

1. Princess *Charlotte*, born July 24, 1860 ; married Feb. 18, 1878, to Prince Bernhard, eldest son of Duke George II. of Saxe-Meiningen ; offspring of the union is a daughter, Feodora, born May 12, 1879. 2. Prince *Heinrich*, born Aug. 14, 1862, married May 24, 1888, to Princess Irene, daughter of Grand-Duke Ludwig IV. of Hesse ; offspring of the union is a son, Waldemar, born March 20, 1889. 3. Princess *Victoria*, born April 12, 1866. 4. Princess *Sophie Dorothea*, born June 14, 1870, married Oct. 27, 1889, to Crown-Prince Konstantin of Greece. 5. Princess *Margarethe*, born April 22, 1872.

### *Aunt of the King.*

Princess *Louise*, born Dec. 3, 1838, married Sept. 20, 1856, to Grand-duke Friedrich of Baden.

The Kings of Prussia trace their origin to Count Thassilo, of Zollern, one of the generals of Charlemagne. His successor, Count Friedrich I., built the family-castle of Hohenzollern, near the Danube, in the year 980. A subsequent Zollern, or Hohen-

zollern, Friedrich III., was elevated to the rank of a Prince of the Holy Roman Empire in 1273, and received the Burgraviate of Nuremberg in fief ; and his great-grandson, Friedrich VI., was invested by Kaiser Sigmund, in 1415, with the province of Brandenburg, and obtained the rank of Elector in 1417. A century after, in 1511, the Teutonic Knights, owners of the large province of Prussia, on the Baltic, elected Margrave Albrecht, a younger son of the family of Hohenzollern, to the post of Grand-Master, and he, after a while, declared himself hereditary prince. The early extinction of the male line of Albrecht brought the province of Prussia by marriage to the Electors of Brandenburg, who, by early adopting Protestantism, acquired a very important position as leaders of the new faith in Northern Germany. In the seventeenth century, the Hohenzollern territories became greatly enlarged by Friedrich Wilhelm, 'the Great Elector,' under whose fostering care arose the first standing army in Central Europe. The Great Elector, after a reign extending from 1640 to 1688, left a country of one and a half million inhabitants, a vast treasure, and 38,000 well-drilled troops to his son, Friedrich I., who put the kingly crown on his head at Königsberg on January 18, 1701. The first King of Prussia made few efforts to increase the territory left him by the Great Elector ; but his successor, Friedrich Wilhelm I., acquired a treasure of nine millions of thalers, or nearly a million and a half sterling, bought family domains to the amount of five million thalers, and raised the annual income of the country to six millions, three-fourths of which sum, however, had to be spent on the army. After adding part of Pomerania to the possessions of the house, he left his son and successor, Friedrich II., called 'The Great,' a State of 47,770 square miles, with two and a half million inhabitants. Friedrich II. added Silesia, an area of 14,200 square miles, with one and a quarter million of souls ; and this, and the large territory gained in the first partition of Poland, increased Prussia to 74,340 square miles, with more than five and a half millions of inhabitants. Under the reign of Friedrich's successor, Friedrich Wilhelm II., the State was enlarged by the acquisition of the principalities of Anspach and Baireuth, as well as the vast territory acquired in another partition of Poland, which raised its area to the extent of nearly 100,000 square miles, with about nine millions of souls. Under Friedrich Wilhelm III., nearly one-half of this State and population was taken by Napoleon ; but the Congress of Vienna not only restored the loss, but added part of the Kingdom of Saxony, the Rhineland, and Swedish Pomerania, moulding Prussia into two separate pieces of territory, of a total area of 107,300 square miles. This was shaped into a compact State of

136,075 square miles, with a population of 22,769,436, by the war of 1866.

Up to within a recent period, the Kings of Prussia enjoyed the whole income of the State domains, amounting to about a million sterling per annum. By a decree of Jan. 17, 1820, King Friedrich Wilhelm III. fixed the Krondotations at the total sum of 2,573,098 $\frac{2}{3}$  thalers, which was sanctioned on Jan. 31, 1850, by Art. 59 of the Constitution; remaining, as before, dependent on the revenue derived from domains and forests. The amount of the civil list was fixed by Art. 59 of the Constitution of Jan. 31, 1850; but by law of April 30, 1859, it was raised 500,000 thalers, by law of Jan. 27, 1868, 1,000,000 thalers, and by law of Feb. 20, 1889, a further 3,500,000 marks. At present the total 'Krondotations Rente,' as far as it figures in the budgets, amounts to 15,719,293 marks, or 770,554*l*. The reigning house is also in possession of a vast amount of private property, comprising castles, forests, and great landed estates in various parts of the Kingdom, known as 'Fideikomiss- und-Schatullgüter,' the revenue from which mainly serves to defray the expenditure of the court and the members of the royal family.

The Royal Fideikomiss was last regulated by Cabinet Order of Aug. 30, 1843. Besides this the Royal Crown treasure, founded by King Friedrich Wilhelm III., consists of a capital of 6 millions, which has since considerably increased, and also the family Fideikomiss, likewise founded by King Friedrich Wilhelm III., for the benefit of princes born afterwards. It comprises the domains of Flatow, Krojanke, and Frauendorf, as well as the Fideikomiss founded by the late Prince Karl (Glienicke). Finally, the Royal House is also entitled to the House Fideikomiss of the Hohenzollern princes.

Dating from King Friedrich I. of Prussia (Elector Friedrich III. of Brandenburg), there have been the following

#### SOVEREIGNS OF THE HOUSE OF HOHENZOLLERN.

Friedrich I. . . . .	1701	Friedrich Wilhelm III. . . . .	1797
Friedrich Wilhelm I. . . . .	1713	Friedrich Wilhelm IV. . . . .	1840
Friedrich II., called 'the Great' . . . . .	1740	Wilhelm I. . . . .	1861
Friedrich Wilhelm II. . . . .	1786	Friedrich III. (Mar. 9–June 15) . . . . .	1888
		Wilhelm II. . . . .	1888

#### Constitution and Government.

The present Constitution of Prussia was drawn up by the Government of King Friedrich Wilhelm IV., with the co-operation of a Constituent Assembly, sitting August–December 1849, and was proclaimed Jan. 31, 1850; but subsequently modified by royal decrees of April 30, 1851; May 21 and June 5, 1852; May 7 and 24, 1853; June 10, 1854; May 30, 1855; April 14 and 30, 1856; May 18, 1857; May 17, 1867; March 27, 1872; April 5, 1873; June 18, 1875; Feb. 19, 1879; and May 27, 1888. These fundamental laws vest the executive and part of the legislative authority in a king, who attains his majority upon accomplishing his eighteenth year. The crown is hereditary in



the male line, according to primogeniture. In the exercise of the government, the king is assisted by a council of ministers, appointed by royal decree. The legislative authority the king shares with a representative assembly, the Landtag, composed of two Chambers, the first called the 'Herrenhaus,' or House of Lords, and the second the 'Abgeordnetenhaus,' or Chamber of Deputies. The assent of the king and both Chambers is requisite for all laws. Financial projects and estimates must first be submitted to the second Chamber, and be either accepted or rejected *en bloc* by the Upper House. The right of proposing laws is vested in the Government and in each of the Chambers.

The first Chamber, according to the original draft of the Constitution, was to consist of adult princes of the royal family, and of the heads of Prussian houses deriving directly from the former Empire, as well as of those heads of families that, by royal ordinance, should be appointed to seats and votes in the Chamber, according to the rights of primogeniture and lineal descent. Besides these hereditary members, there were to be ninety deputies directly elected by electoral districts, consisting of a number of electors who pay the highest taxes to the State; and, in addition, other thirty members elected by the members of the municipal councils of large towns. This original composition of the 'House of Lords' was greatly modified by the royal decree of Oct. 12, 1854, which brought into life the Upper Chamber in its present form. It is composed of, first, the princes of the royal family who are of age, including the scions of the formerly sovereign families of Hohenzollern-Hechingen and Hohenzollern-Sigmaringen; secondly, the chiefs of the mediatised princely houses, recognised by the Congress of Vienna, to the number of sixteen in Prussia; thirdly, the heads of the territorial nobility formed by the king, and numbering some fifty members; fourthly, a number of life-peers, chosen by the king from among the rich landowners, great manufacturers, and 'national celebrities'; fifthly, eight titled noblemen elected in the eight provinces of Prussia by the resident landowners of all degrees; sixthly, the representatives of the universities, the heads of 'chapters,' and the burgomasters of towns with above fifty thousand inhabitants; and seventhly, an unlimited number of members nominated by the king for life, or for a more or less restricted period.

The second Chamber consists of 432 members—352 for the old Kingdom, and the rest added in 1867 to represent the newly-annexed provinces; the proportion to the population is 1 to every 66,000. Every Prussian who has attained his twenty-fifth year, and is qualified to vote for the municipal elections of his place of domicile, is eligible to vote as indirect elector. Persons who are entitled to vote for municipal elections in several parishes can only exercise the right of indirect elector, or 'Urwähler,' in one. One direct elector, or 'Wahlmann,' is elected from every complete number of 250 souls. The indirect electors are divided into three classes, according to the respective amount of direct taxes paid by each; arranged in such manner that each category pays one-third of the whole amount of direct taxes levied on the whole. The first category consist of all electors who pay the highest taxes to the amount of one-third of the whole; the second, of those who pay the next highest amount down to the limits of the second third; the third of all the lowest taxed, who, together, complete



the last class. Each class may be divided into several electoral circles, none of which must, however, exceed 500 'Urwähler.' Direct electors may be nominated in each division of the circle from the number of persons entitled to vote indirectly, without regard to special divisions. The representatives are chosen by the direct electors. The legislative period of the second Chamber is limited to five years. Every Prussian is eligible to be a member of the second Chamber who has completed his thirtieth year, who has not forfeited the enjoyment of full civic rights through a judicial sentence, and who has paid taxes during three years to the State. The Chamber must be re-elected within six months of the expiration of their legislative period, or after being dissolved. In either case former members are re-eligible. The Chambers are to be regularly convoked by the king during the month of November; and in extraordinary session, as often as circumstances may require. The opening and closing of the Chambers must take place by the king in person, or by a minister appointed by him. Both Chambers are to be convoked, opened, adjourned, and prorogued simultaneously. Each Chamber has to prove the qualification of its members, and to decide thereon. Both Chambers regulate their order of business and discipline, and elect their own presidents, vice-presidents, and secretaries. Functionaries do not require leave of absence to sit in the Chamber. When a member accepts paid functions, or a higher office connected with increased salary, he vacates his seat and vote in the Chamber, and can only recover the same by a new election. No one can be member of both Chambers. The sittings of both Chambers are public. Each Chamber, at the proposition of the president or of ten members, may proceed to secret deliberation. Neither Chamber can adopt a resolution when the legal majority of its members is not present. Each Chamber has a right to present addresses to the king. No one can deliver a petition or address to the Chambers, or to either of them, in person. Each Chamber can refer documents addressed to it to the ministers, and demand explanations relative to complaints contained therein. Each Chamber has the right to appoint commissions of investigation of facts for its own information. The members of both Chambers are held to be representatives of the whole population. They vote according to their free conviction, and are not bound by prescriptions or instructions. They cannot be called to account, either for their votes or for opinions uttered by them in the Chambers. No member of the Chambers can, without its assent, be submitted to examination or arrest for any proceeding entailing penalties, unless seized in the act, or within twenty-four hours of the same. All criminal proceedings against members of the Chambers, and all examination or civil arrest, must be suspended during the session, should the Chamber whom it may concern so demand. Members of the second Chamber receive travelling expenses and diet money from the State, according to a scale fixed by law, amounting to 20 marks, or one pound sterling, per day. Refusal of the same is not allowed.

The executive government is carried on by a Staatsministerium, or Ministry of State, the members of which are appointed by the king, and hold office at his pleasure. The Staatsministerium is divided into ten departments, as follows:—

1. *President of the Council of Ministers.*—General George von Caprivi.
2. *Vice-President of the Council of Ministers, Minister of State, and Imperial Secretary of State for the Interior.*—Karl Heinrich von Boetticher, born January 6, 1833; studied jurisprudence and entered the State service 1856; 1873 Landdrost at Hanover; 1876 Regierungspräsident at Schleswig; 1879 Oberpräsident of Schleswig-Holstein; September 1880, Imperial

Secretary of State for the Interior; 1881 'representative' of the Chancellor of the Empire.

3. *Minister of the Interior*.—Ernst Ludwig *Herrfurth*, born March 6, 1830, entered 1873 the Ministry of the Interior; 1881 Ministerial Director; 1882 Unterstaatssekretär; appointed Minister of the Interior July 1888.

4. *Minister of War*.—Julius von *Verdy du Vernois*, born July 19, 1832; entered the army service 1850; attached 1866 and 1870-71 to headquarters staff of the II. Army and grand headquarters; 1879, Chief of the Army Department in the Ministry of War; well known by numerous military works; appointed Minister April 9, 1889.

5. *Minister of Public Works*.—Dr. August von *Maybach*, born November 22, 1822; studied jurisprudence, and entered the State service in 1845; Director-General of the Railways of Hanover, 1866-71, and of the German State Railways, 1871-78. Appointed Minister of Public Works March 30, 1878.

6. *Minister of Agriculture, Domains, and Forests*.—Dr. Robert Freiherr *Lucius Ballhausen*, born December 20, 1835; studied medicine at Heidelberg and Breslau; took part as physician in the Prussian Embassy to China and Japan, 1860-62; officer of cavalry in the campaigns of 1864, 1866, and 1870-71, against Denmark, Austria, and France; member of the Reichstag since 1870; elected Second Vice-President of the Reichstag 1879. Appointed Minister of Agriculture, &c., July 14, 1879.

7. *Minister of Justice*.—Dr. Hermann von *Schelling*, born April 19, 1824; studied philosophy and jurisprudence; entered the State service 1844, and 1864 the Ministry of Justice; 1875 Vice-President of the Prussian Obertribunal; 1877 Unterstaatssekretär, and November 1879 Secretary of State in the Imperial Department of Justice. Appointed Minister of Justice 1889.

8. *Minister of Ecclesiastical Affairs, Instruction, and Medical Affairs*.—Dr. D. Gustav von *Gossler*, born April 13, 1838; studied jurisprudence; entered the State service 1860, and 1874 the Ministry of the Interior; 1879 Unterstaatssekretär of the Ministry of Ecclesiastical &c. Affairs. Appointed Minister July 18, 1881.

9. *Minister of Finance*.—Adolf von *Scholz*, born November 1, 1833; studied jurisprudence; entered the State service 1855; 1879 Unterstaatssekretär, and January 1880 Secretary of State of the Imperial Board of Treasury. Appointed Minister of Finance January 28, 1882.

10. *Minister of State and Imperial Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs*.—Count Herbert *Bismarck*, born December 28, 1849, appointed Secretary of State May 1880, and Minister of State 1888.

11. *Minister of Commerce*.—Baron *Berlepsch*. Appointed February 1890.

The salary of the President of the Council is 54,000 marks, and that of each of the other ministers 36,000 marks.

### LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

Each of the provinces of the Kingdom is placed under the superintendence of an 'Oberpräsident,' or governor, who has a salary of 21,000 marks. Each province has also a military commandant, a superior court of justice, a director of taxes, and a consistory, all appointed by the king. The provinces are subdivided into *Regierungsbezirke*, or counties, and these again into 'Kreise,' or circles, and the latter into *Amtsbezirke* or *Bürgermeistereien*, these again into *Gemeinden* or *Gutsbezirke*. Each county has

a president and an administrative board or council; and the further subdivisions have also their local authorities. The principal functionaries are all elective; but the elections must be confirmed by the Government.

## Area and Population.

### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

The area of Prussia is 136,075 English square miles. The following table exhibits the area and population of the whole and of each of the 14 provinces:—

Provinces	Area : Eng. sq. miles	Population		Density per square mile, 1885
		1880	1885	
East Prussia (Ostpreussen) .	14,446	1,933,936	1,959,475	135·6
West Prussia (Westpreussen) .	9,964	1,405,898	1,408,229	141·3
Berlin . . . . .	25	1,122,330	1,315,287	52,611·6
Brandenburg . . . . .	15,560	2,226,825	2,342,411	150·6
Pomerania (Pommern) . . . . .	11,762	1,540,034	1,505,575	128·0
Posen . . . . .	11,311	1,703,397	1,715,618	151·6
Silesia (Schlesien) . . . . .	15,743	4,007,925	4,112,219	261·2
Saxony (Sachsen) . . . . .	9,863	2,312,007	2,428,367	246·2
Schleswig-Holstein . . . . .	7,360	1,127,149	1,150,306	156·3
Hanover (Hannover) . . . . .	15,031	2,120,168	2,172,702	144·5
Westphalia (Westfalen) . . . . .	7,892	2,043,442	2,204,580	279·3
Hesse-Nassau . . . . .	6,128	1,554,376	1,592,454	259·8
Rhine (Rheinland) . . . . .	10,543	4,074,000	4,344,527	412·0
Hohenzollern . . . . .	447	67,624	66,720	149·2
Total . . . . .	136,075	27,279,111	28,318,470	208·1

At the close of the reign of Friedrich I., first King of Prussia, the Kingdom had an area of about 43,400 square miles, and a population of 1,731,000. The following table illustrates the development of Prussia since the beginning of the present century. The figures for 1797 are estimated merely.

Year	Area in Sq. Miles	Population	Average per Sq. Mile	Percentage of Annual Increase
1797	118,000	8,700,000	73	—
1816	108,100	10,349,031	95	1·0
1831	108,100	13,038,070	120	1·7
1858	108,100	17,739,013	164	1·3
1861	108,100	18,491,220	110	1·4
1867	136,075	23,971,337	176	4·8
1871	136,075	24,643,623	181	0·65
1875	136,075	25,742,464	189	1·04
1880	136,075	27,279,111	200	1·24
1885	136,075	28,318,470	208	0·76



Of the total population in 1885, 45 per cent. lived in towns of 2,000 inhabitants and upwards, and 55 per cent. in rural communes.

While the town population increased at the rate of 2·08 per cent. per annum between 1875 and 1880, the country population decreased at the rate of 0·73 per cent. per annum. The town population in 1885 was 10,554,596, showing a rate of increase of 1·74 per cent. per annum since 1880, while the rate of increase in the country districts was only 0·22 per cent. per annum.

The urban and rural population were distributed as follows at the last two census periods :—

Census	No. of Towns	Nos. Rural Communes	Towns, &c., with 2,000 Inhabitants and upwards			Communes, &c., with less than 2,000 Inhabitants		
			No.	Pop.	Per Ct.	No.	Pop.	Per Ct.
1880	1,287	54,784 <sup>1</sup>	1,615	11,614,385	42·6	53,169	15,664,726	57·4
1885	1,280	55,002 <sup>2</sup>	1,648	12,754,674	45·0	53,722	15,563,796	55·0

<sup>1</sup> Including 15,829 separate 'Gutsbezirke.'

<sup>2</sup> Including 16,403 separate 'Gutsbezirke.'

The urban population was thus distributed in 1885 :—

—	No.	Pop. 1885	—	No.	Pop. 1885
Large towns <sup>1</sup>	12	2,880,293	Small towns	431	3,844,099
Medium „	74	2,639,188	Country „	1,131	3,391,094

<sup>1</sup> See p. 525 for the official signification of these terms.

In 1885 the population included 13,893,604 males and 14,424,866 females—i.e. 103·8 females per 100 males. With respect to conjugal condition the following was the distribution :—

—	Males	Females	Total
Unmarried . . . . .	8,671,958	8,356,978	17,028,936
Married . . . . .	4,772,862	4,796,510	9,569,372
Widowed . . . . .	434,293	1,243,044	1,677,337
Divorced or separated . . .	14,491	28,334	42,825

The division of the population according to occupation is shown in the table on p. 523, and some particulars as to race on the same page.

In 1885 the number of foreigners (exclusive of other Germans) resident in Prussia was 214,240, of whom 58,827 were Austrians and Hungarians, 43,010 Dutch, 41,066 Russians, 18,178 Danes, 8,204 Swedes and Norwegians, 7,946 British, 6,984 Belgians, 6,903 Americans, 6,853 Swiss, and 4,358 French.



## II. MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

The following table shows the movement of the population for the five years 1884-88:—

Year	Marriages	Total Births	Stillborn	Illegitimate	Total Deaths	Surplus of Births
1884	225,939	1,094,212	43,133	90,710	761,345	332,867
1885	230,797	1,108,760	44,199	91,249	761,134	347,626
1886	231,588	1,117,881	43,594	91,933	786,465	321,671
1887	229,999	1,129,073	43,914	92,645	730,225	398,848
1888	233,421	1,133,998	42,780	90,526	708,209	425,789

In 1888 3·77 per cent. of the total births were stillborn, and 7·98 per cent. illegitimate. The latter rate varied from 2·69 per cent. in Westphalia to 12·77 per cent. in Berlin.

The emigration from Prussia by German ports and Antwerp in 1882 was 129,894, in 1885 68,307, in 1886 50,461, in 1887 63,036, in 1888 63,103, in 1889 57,957. The following table, indicating the emigrants from each province in 1889, shows that the northern provinces contribute most largely:—

Posen . . . . .	10,310	East Prussia . . . . .	2,031
West Prussia . . . . .	10,038	Silesia . . . . .	1,905
Pomerania . . . . .	8,016	Hesse-Nassau . . . . .	1,578
Hanover . . . . .	6,730	Saxony . . . . .	1,382
Schleswig-Holstein . . . . .	4,578	Westphalia . . . . .	1,141
Brandenburg (with Berlin) . . . . .	4,107	Hohenzollern . . . . .	88
Rhine . . . . .	3,157		

Saxony sent 1,519 and Hohenzollern 70.

## III. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

The following table gives the population of the 26 principal towns at the census of December 1, 1885:—

Towns	Population	Towns	Population
Berlin . . . . .	1,315,287	Aix-la-Chapelle (Aachen) . . . . .	95,725
Breslau . . . . .	299,640	Krefeld . . . . .	90,236
Cologne (Köln) . . . . .	161,401	Halle on Saale . . . . .	81,982
Frankfort-on-Main . . . . .	154,513	Dortmund . . . . .	78,435
Königsberg . . . . .	151,151	Posen . . . . .	68,315
Hanover . . . . .	139,731	Essen . . . . .	65,064
Düsseldorf . . . . .	115,190	Kassel . . . . .	64,083
Danzig . . . . .	114,805	Erfurt . . . . .	58,386
Magdeburg . . . . .	114,291	Görlitz . . . . .	55,702
Elberfeld . . . . .	106,499	Wiesbaden . . . . .	55,454
Altona . . . . .	104,717	Frankfort on Oder . . . . .	54,085
Barmen . . . . .	103,068	Kiel . . . . .	51,706
Stettin . . . . .	99,543		
Potsdam . . . . .	50,877		

### Religion.

Absolute religious liberty is guaranteed by the Constitution. Nearly two-thirds of the population are Protestants, and nearly one-third Roman Catholics. The numbers and proportions of the different creeds at the census of 1885 were as follows :—Protestants, 18,244,405, or 64·4 per cent.; Roman Catholics, 9,621,763, or 33·9 per cent.; other Christians, 82,030, or ·29 per cent.; Jews, 366,575, or 1·29 per cent.; others and unknown, 3,697. Protestants are in a decided majority in the provinces of Schleswig-Holstein, Pomerania, Brandenburg, Saxony, Berlin, Hanover, East Prussia, and Hesse-Nassau (from 98 to 70·3 per cent.); Roman Catholics are in the majority in Hohenzollern (95 per cent.), Rhineland (71), Posen (66), Silesia (52), Westphalia (52), and West Prussia (50). Jews are most numerous in Berlin (4·8 per cent.), Posen (3), Hesse-Nassau (2·7), West Prussia (1·7), and Silesia (1·2).

The Evangelical or Protestant Church is the State Church, and since 1817 has consisted of a fusion of the Lutheran and Calvinistic bodies, from which, however, there are still a few dissenters. It is governed by 'consistories,' or boards appointed by Government, one for each province. There are also synods in most circles and provinces, and general synods representing the *old* provinces only. The constitution of the Catholic Church differs in the various provinces. In the Rhenish provinces it is fixed by the concordat entered into between the Government and Pope Pius VII. But in every other part of the Monarchy the Crown has reserved to itself a control over the election of bishops and priests. There were in 1880 9,146 Protestant ministers and 8,300 Roman Catholic priests, besides 300 monks and 4,600 nuns. The higher Catholic clergy are paid by the State, the Prince Bishop of Breslau receiving 34,000 marks a year, and the other bishops about 22,700 marks. The incomes of the parochial clergy mostly arise from endowments. In the budget of 1888-89 the sum of 3,928,883 marks is set down as direct expenditure in Evangelical Churches, and 1,297,306 marks for the Catholic Church.

### Instruction.

Education in Prussia is general and compulsory. Every town, or community in town or country, must maintain a school supported by local rates, supplemented by the State, and administered by the local authorities, who are elected by the citizens, and called aldermen or town councillors. All parents are compelled to send their children to one of these elementary schools, in which all fees are now abolished. No compulsion exists in reference to a higher educational institution than elementary schools, but parents who send more than one child to any school supported by the community have, in many cases, a reduction made in the charge, and a limited number of pupils whose parents cannot

afford to pay the full rate either enjoy this reduction or are admitted entirely free, at the discretion of the authorities.<sup>1</sup> The school age is from 6 to 14 years, and the number of children of that age in 1885 was returned at 5,240,016.

The following table gives the educational statistics of Prussia:—

—	No.	Teaching Staff	Students or Pupils
Universities (1888) . . . . .	11	1,181	13,852
Gymnasia and Progymnasia (1888) .	303	5,173	82,865
Realgymnasia and Higher Realschulen (1888) . . . . .	188	2,525	38,718
Realschulen and Higher Bürger-schulen (1888) . . . . .	44	668	12,439
Public elementary schools (1886) .	34,016	65,933	4,838,247
Private " " " " . . . . .	248	446	8,763
Middle schools (public) . . . . .	576	4,589	134,937
" " (private) . . . . .	961	6,120	68,373
Public normal schools (1888) . .	116	833	9,093

The number of elementary schools in Prussia in 1822 was 20,440; in 1843, 23,646; in 1864, 25,056; in 1873, 31,963; and in 1886, 34,016.

There are also 3 technical high schools, 2 forestry schools, 2 technical mining schools, 2 agricultural high schools, with agricultural institutes connected with universities, two veterinary high schools, 175 other schools for various aspects of agriculture, besides other special schools and State establishments for art and music.

The Universities, all the high schools, some of the Gymnasia, Realgymnasia, and similar schools, as also all the normal schools, are maintained and administered by the Government, while all the other scholastic institutions are supported by the community, under control of the Government. (For number of professors, teachers, and students at each of the Universities of Prussia in 1889, see table on p. 528.)

The whole of the educational establishments in Prussia are under the control of the Minister of Public Instruction and Ecclesiastical Affairs, but there is a local supervision for every province. The administration of each of these, as far as regards the *Regierungs-Bezirke*, is vested in a President, who is the head of the Civil Government (*Regierung*). But as far as provinces are concerned, the administration of the affairs of the Protestant Church is vested in the hands of the Consistorium, under co-operation with the Governments in respect of church-building affairs; while the management of the higher (secondary) schools and the normal schools belongs to the Provincial Schul-Collegium, under the supervision of the Oberpräsident, who is the head of the Civil Government of the province. The Consistorium, which has no jurisdiction in the school administration, and the Provincial Schul-Collegium are separate provincial authorities, not sections of the same authority. As a general rule, the administration of school funds provided by the State is under the control of the Civil Government, which likewise takes upon itself nearly the whole management of the

<sup>1</sup> The system of secondary education common to Prussia and the rest of Germany is described on pp. 526-27.

lower and elementary schools, while the Schul-Collegium is responsible for the higher schools, for the general system of instruction and discipline therein, the proper selection of school books, the examination and appointment of masters, and the examination of those who leave school for the Universities.

According to the Constitution of 1850, all persons are at liberty to teach, or to form establishments for instruction, provided they can prove to the authorities their moral, scientific, and technical qualifications. But private as well as public establishments for education are placed under the superintendence of the Minister of Public Instruction, while all public teachers are considered State servants.

In the budget of 1888-89 the sum of 64,459,503 marks was set down for instruction of all categories. Of this amount 60,622,143 marks are ordinary or permanent expenditure. On the ordinary expenditure there were allotted to Universities, 10,241,288 marks; higher institutions, 6,245,675 marks; elementary instruction, 38,408,301 marks; technical schools of the upper and lower grade, 5,726,879 marks.

### Justice, Crime, and Pauperism.

Prussia contains 15 Oberlandesgerichte (see *Germany*, p. 526). The Oberlandesgericht at Berlin is called the *Kammergericht*, and serves as an ultimate appeal court for summary convictions; though for all cases the court of final instance is the Reichsgericht at Leipzig. The prosecution in all criminal cases is conducted by *Staatsanwälte*, or public prosecutors, paid by the State. In 1887 there were 221,147 criminal convictions in Prussia, or 110·3 for every 10,000 inhabitants above the age of twelve. In 1885 528,257 persons, with 425,035 dependents, received public poor relief; i.e. 3·36 per cent. of the population were paupers. The following table shows the criminal (1887) and pauper (1885) statistics for the different provinces:—

Provinces	Criminals		Paupers		
	No. of Convictions	Per 10,000 inhab.	Heads of Families and Solitaries	Dependents	Total per Cent.
East Prussia . . .	24,746	177·8	45,349	33,132	4·00
West Prussia . . .	17,459	178·8	31,373	23,100	3·86
Berlin (City) . . .	12,740	124·5	55,083	32,124	6·63
Brandenburg . . .	15,552	92·5	36,536	25,483	2·64
Pomerania . . . .	11,616	109·8	28,038	22,305	3·34
Posen . . . . .	20,497	175·3	27,106	23,910	2·97
Silesia . . . . .	39,790	134·8	74,406	53,854	3·11
Saxony . . . . .	15,879	92·6	32,616	25,628	2·39
Schleswig-Holstein	6,544	79·4	25,314	17,634	3·73
Hanover . . . . .	12,712	82·0	30,507	23,011	2·46
Westphalia . . . .	10,365	69·1	31,777	32,565	2·91
Hesse-Nassau . . .	10,467	92·6	25,962	17,770	2·74
Rhineland . . . .	24,480	74·0	83,075	93,628	4·06
Hohenzollern . . .	300	63·1	1,115	891	3·00

From these figures it will be seen that there is little or no local connection between the highest or lowest returns of paupers and criminals.



## Finance.

The estimates of public revenue and expenditure submitted by the Government to the Chambers are always prepared to show an even balance, without surplus or deficit.

In the budget estimates for the year ending March 31, 1891, the sources of revenue and expenditure were given as follows :—

REVENUE.		EXPENDITURE.	
	Marks		Marks
Ministry of Agriculture, Domains, and Forests :—		A. <i>Working Expenses</i> :—	
Domains and forests . . . . .	80,682,184	Ministry of Agriculture, Domains, and Forests . . . . .	39,519,180
Various . . . . .	2,000,150	"    "    Finance . . . . .	45,470,150
Total . . . . .	82,682,334	Ministry of Public Works :—	
Ministry of Finance :—		Administration of mines, &c. . . . .	102,943,243
Direct taxes . . . . .	165,746,800	"    "    railways . . . . .	522,079,184
Indirect taxes . . . . .	67,349,000	Total working expenditure . . . . .	710,011,757
Lottery . . . . .	8,291,500	B. <i>Charges on Consolidated Fund</i> :—	
Marine Bank . . . . .	2,052,000	Addition to 'Kronotation' of the King . . . . .	8,000,000
Mint . . . . .	246,320	Interest of public debt, inclusive railway debt . . . . .	200,661,791
Total Ministry of Finance . . . . .	243,685,620	Sinking fund of debt . . . . .	46,835,531
Ministry of Public Works :—		Annuities, management, &c. . . . .	2,197,042
Produce of mines, iron furnaces, and salt works . . . . .	121,282,170	Chamber of Lords . . . . .	174,570
State railways . . . . .	861,685,405	"    Deputies . . . . .	1,211,020
Total Ministry of Public Works . . . . .	972,967,575	Contribution to imperial funds . . . . .	155,754,017
Dotations, and Finance Administration :—		Appanages, annuities, indemnities, &c. . . . .	93,589,581
Dotations . . . . .	220,675	Total charges on Consolidated Fund . . . . .	508,423,555
General Finance Administration . . . . .	223,717,847	C. <i>Administrative Expenditure</i> :—	
Total Dotations, &c. . . . .	223,938,522	Ministry of Finance . . . . .	56,855,275
State Administration :—		"    "    Public Works . . . . .	20,954,381
Ministry of State . . . . .	1,524,229	"    "    Commerce and Industry . . . . .	4,362,543
Foreign Office . . . . .	4,600	"    Justice . . . . .	87,029,000
Ministry of Finance . . . . .	2,811,813	"    the Interior . . . . .	43,840,441
"    "    Commerce and Industry . . . . .	1,067,408	"    Agriculture, Domains and Forests . . . . .	14,894,255
"    Justice . . . . .	51,156,000	"    Public Worship and Instruction . . . . .	92,480,572
"    the Interior . . . . .	3,903,668	"    State . . . . .	3,982,342
"    Public Works . . . . .	1,696,500	"    Foreign Affairs . . . . .	503,000
"    Agriculture, &c. . . . .	3,583,190	"    War . . . . .	121,752
"    Public Worship and Instruction . . . . .	2,651,783	Total administrative expenditure . . . . .	325,023,561
"    War . . . . .	700	Total ordinary expenditure . . . . .	1,543,458,873
Total State Administration . . . . .	68,399,891	Extraordinary expenditure . . . . .	48,215,069
Total estimated revenue . . . . .	1,591,673,942	Total expenditure . . . . .	1,591,673,942

The following table gives the revenue and expenditure during each of the six years ending March 31 from 1885 to 1890; 1885 and 1886 being the final accounts, 1887 and 1888 being revenue accounts, and 1889 and 1890 the budget estimates :—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	Marks	Marks		Marks	Marks
1885	1,349,602,789	1,284,292,175	1888	1,614,333,929	1,505,688,339
1886	1,441,532,487	1,376,373,993	1889	1,410,728,921	1,410,728,921
1887	1,473,893,027	1,404,741,230	1890	1,513,894,879	1,513,894,879

The total expenditure amounts to a little more than 2*l.* 10*s.* per head of population. The direct taxes amount to 5*s.* 6*d.* per head. The income-tax averages about 1*s.* 5*d.* per head of population. The other direct taxes are a land tax, a house tax, a class tax, and a trading tax.

The expenditure for the army and navy is not entered in the budget of Prussia, but forms part of the budget of the Empire.

The public debt of the Kingdom, inclusive of the provinces annexed in 1866, was, according to the budget of 1889-90, as follows :—

	Amount	Sinking Fund
	Marks	Marks
National debt bearing interest :		
State Treasure Bills . . . . .	66,842,700	6,294,650
Consolidated debt at 4 per cent. . .	3,592,667,850	—
"    "    3½ per cent. . . . .	668,753,900	—
Non-consolidated loans . . . . .	34,843,500	7,198,673
Preference loan of 1855 . . . . .	11,400,000	1,996,500
War debt of the Kurmark and Neumark . . . . .	956,817	151,815
State railway debt . . . . .	19,310,100	614,657
Debt of provinces annexed in 1866 .	62,407,203	3,389,268
Total national debt . . . . .	4,457,182,070	19,645,563

The charges for interest, amortisation, and management of the debt amounted to 217,068,192 marks in the financial year 1889-90.

The debt amounts to 7*l.* 17*s.* per head of population, and the interest to 7*s.* 8*d.* per head. The clear income from the State railways alone in 1887-88 would more than pay for the yearly interest, amortisation, and management of the debt.

### Army.

The military organisation of the Kingdom, dating from the year 1814, is based on the principle that every man, capable of bearing arms, shall receive military instruction and enter the army for a certain number of years. The conditions of service have been already described under *Germany*.

The peace strength of the Prussian contingent of the Imperial army was given as follows in the budget estimates of 1889-90:—

—	Officers, Surgeons, &c.	Men	Horses
Infantry of the Line . . . .	9,653	240,581	
Riflemen, or 'Jäger' . . . .	364	7,812	
Bezirks-Kommandos . . . .	299	3,740	
Cavalry . . . . .	2,510	50,298	49,028
Artillery (field and fortress) . .	2,680	45,299	17,825
Engineers . . . . .	522	9,494	
Military Train, &c. . . . .	2,311	5,244	2,723
Total . . . . .	18,339	362,468	69,576

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

The table on p. 523, showing the division of the population of Germany according to occupations, indicates which branches are of most importance in Prussia. About one-half, or twelve millions, of the inhabitants are dependent upon agriculture as sole or chief occupation. Of the total area 20,853,532 hectares are productively occupied by crops or forests. On June 5, 1882, the number and areas of separate farms were as follows:—

Under 1 hectare	1-10 hectares	10-100 hectares	Above 100 hectares	Total
1,456,724	1,178,625	653,941	24,991	3,040,196

These farms supported a population of 11,678,383, of whom 4,625,893 were actively engaged in agriculture. The areas under the chief crops and the yield in metric tons per hectare in 1888-89 and the annual average yield for the period 1878-87 are as follows:—

—	1888-89		Average Yield 1878-87
	Hectares	Yield	
Wheat . . . . .	1,099,289	1.26	1.23
Rye . . . . .	4,416,340	0.70	0.75
Barley . . . . .	927,714	1.34	1.53
Oats . . . . .	2,499,250	1.10	1.06
Potatoes . . . . .	1,994,224	7.02	7.52
Hay, &c. . . . .	3,286,736	1.86	2.23

The largest wheat-crops are grown in Silesia, Rhineland, and East Prussia; rye is a common crop all over the Kingdom; barley is produced in greatest quantities in Silesia and Saxony; and oats in Silesia, Rhineland, Saxony, and other northern provinces. Silesia, Brandenburg, and Posen produce the most potatoes.

In 1887-88 Prussia contained 305 establishments engaged in the manufacture of beet-root sugar, which consumed 5,568,614 metric tons of beet-root in the production of 727,997 tons of raw sugar and 149,863 tons of molasses. In 1888-89 there were 6,817 breweries in action in Prussia, which brewed 20,150,272 hectolitres of beer, or 70·7 litres per head of the population.

In 1887-88 there were 6,351 distilleries in operation, which produced 2,579,401 hectolitres of alcohol.

## II. MINERALS.

The mineral riches of Prussia are very considerable. The coal-mines especially have developed greatly during the last half-century. The coal raised in Prussia amounts to 93 per cent. of the total coal produced in Germany, and is found mostly in Silesia, Westphalia, and the Rhine Province; lignite being mainly worked in Saxony. The output of brown coal increased from 2,192,949 tons in 1831 to 26,063,965 tons in 1871.

Considerable quantities of iron are also raised in Prussia, chiefly in the Rhine Province, Westphalia, Silesia, Hanover, and Hesse-Nassau. The following table shows statistics of the coal and iron ore raised and the pig-iron produced in the years 1887-88 (in metric tons):—

—	1887	1888	—	1887	1888
Coal .	54,548,283	59,475,351	Iron ore .	3,833,764	4,145,253
Value in marks .	263,908,598	291,918,935	Value in marks .	21,787,415	25,540,012
Lignite .	12,696,487	13,207,888	Pig-iron .	2,863,617	3,098,756
Value in marks .	31,872,213	32,159,347	Value in marks .	126,047,525	142,832,232

Prussia yields about one-half (666,700 tons in 1888) of the world's annual production of zinc, and copper (530,866 tons) and lead (161,777 tons) are also found. The total value of the mining products in 1888 was 411,008,617 marks.

## Commerce.

The trade of Prussia forms an important part of the general trade of the German customs district (Zollverein), which now includes the whole of the Empire. This is carried on through the various ports of the Baltic and North Seas, through many navigable rivers and canals, and an extensive network of roads, railways, and telegraphs. There are 82 chambers and corporations of commerce in the large towns of the Kingdom. The most important commercial towns are Berlin, Königsberg, Danzig, Stettin, Posen, Breslau, Magdeburg, Altona, Hanover, Frankfort-on-Main, Cologne, Elberfeld, and Barmen. There are no separate statistics for the trade of Prussia; it is included in that of Germany, which is given on pp. 543 *et seq.*

## Internal Communications.

The railway system of Prussia is extensive and complete. In April 1889 the length of the system open for traffic was as follows:—

Railways	Length in Eng. miles
1. Owned or administered by the State . . . . .	13,272
2. Owned and administered by private companies . . . . .	1,266
Total . . . . .	14,538



There were in addition 156 miles of narrow-gauge line.

In 1878 the lines owned by the State had a length of only 3,066 miles, while those owned by private companies extended to 11,066 miles.

The whole of the railways of Prussia will in time become national property. As will be seen from the budget statement, a very large revenue is derived by the State from the railways.

**REUSS-GREIZ, REUSS-SCHLEIZ, SAXE-ALTENBURG, SAXE-COBURG-GOTHA, and SAXE-MEININGEN.** For these see under **THURINGIAN STATES.**

## SAXE-WEIMAR.

(GROSSHERZOGTHUM SACHSEN-WEIMAR.)

### Reigning Grand-duke.

**Karl Alexander**, born June 24, 1818; the son of Grand-duke Karl Friedrich and of Grand-duchess Marie, daughter of the late Czar Paul I. of Russia. Succeeded his father July 8, 1853; married October 8, 1842, to *Sophie*, born April 8, 1824, daughter of the late King Willem II. of the Netherlands. *Offspring*:—I. Prince *Karl August*, heir-apparent, born July 31, 1844; married August 26, 1873, to Princess Pauline, born July 25, 1852, eldest daughter of Prince Hermann of Saxe-Weimar, of which union there are offspring two sons, namely, Wilhelm Ernst, born June 10, 1876, and Bernhard, born April 18, 1878. II. Princess *Maria*, born January 20, 1849; married February 6, 1876, to Prince Heinrich VII., of Reuss-Schleiz-Köstritz; offspring, Heinrich XXXII., born March 4, 1878; Heinrich XXXIII., born July 26, 1879; Sophie, born June 27, 1884; Heinrich XXXV., born August 1, 1887. III. Princess *Elisabeth*, born February 28, 1854; married Nov. 6, 1886, to Johann, Duke of Mecklenburg-Schwerin.

### Cousins of the Grand-duke.

I. Prince *Eduard*, born October 11, 1823, the son of the late Duke Bernhard of Saxe-Weimar; major-general in the British army; married Nov. 27, 1851, to Lady Augusta Catherine, born Jan. 14, 1827, daughter of the fifth Duke of Richmond.

II. Prince *Hermann*, born August 4, 1825, brother of the preceding; married June 17, 1851, to Princess Augusta, born October 4, 1826, youngest daughter of King Wilhelm I. of Württemberg, of which union there are offspring six children.

III. Prince *Gustav*, born June 28, 1827, brother of the preceding; major-general in the Austrian army; married February 14, 1870, to Pierina Marchia, Countess von Neupurg.

The family of the Grand-duke stands at the head of the Ernestine or elder line of the princely houses of Saxony, which include Saxe-Meiningen, Saxe-Altenburg, and Saxe-Coburg-Gotha; while the younger, or Albertine line, is represented by the Kings of Saxony. In the event of the Albertine line becoming extinct, the Grand-duke of Weimar would ascend the Saxon throne. Saxe-Weimar was formed into an independent Principality in 1640, and Eisenach was joined to it in 1644. After a temporary subdivision the Principality was finally united into a compact whole under Ernest Augustus (1728-1748), who introduced the principle of primogeniture. On entering

the Confederation of the Rhine, the Principality (*Fürstenthum*) became a Duchy (*Herzogthum*). At the Congress of Vienna a considerable increase of territory, together with the title of Grand-duke, was awarded to Duke Karl August, known as a patron of German literature.

The Grand-duke has a large private fortune, part of which he obtained in dowry with his consort, Princess Sophie of the Netherlands. He has also a civil list of 930,000 marks, or 46,000*l.*, amounting to nearly one-seventh of the revenues of Saxe-Weimar.

### Constitution and Revenue.

The Constitution of the Grand-duchy was granted May 5, 1816; but slightly altered by the law of October 15, 1850. It was the first liberal Constitution granted in Germany. According to this charter the legislative power is vested in a House of Parliament of one chamber. It is composed of 31 members, of whom one is chosen by the noble landowners; four by other landowners having a yearly income of from 3,000 marks upwards; five by other persons of the same income; and twenty-one by the other inhabitants. The first-mentioned ten deputies are elected directly, the remaining twenty-one indirectly. All citizens over twenty-five years of age have the franchise. The Chamber meets every three years. The executive, acting under the orders of the Grand-duke, but responsible to the representatives of the country, is divided into three departments.

The budget is granted by the Chamber for a period of three years. That from 1887 to 1889 comprised an annual income and an annual expenditure of 6,746,544 marks. The State forests yield a large income, while there is a graduated tax on all incomes, the estimates for which are based on a total income for the population of 82,371,600 marks. The public debt amounted to 5,856,775 marks on January 1, 1889. The debt is more than covered by the productive capital of the State.

### Area and Population.

The Grand-duchy has an area of 1,404 English square miles, and consists of the three detached districts of Weimar, Eisenach, and Neustadt, to which belong also 24 smaller exclaves. The population was 292,933 in 1875, 309,577 in 1880, and 313,946 on December 1, 1885. During the years from 1875 to 1880 the increase was at the rate of 1·10 per cent. per annum, and 0·28 in 1880-85. Of the population in 1885, 151,996 were males and 161,950 females; i.e. 106·5 females per 100 males. Foreigners numbered 1,046. Marriages, 1888, 2,563; births, 11,386; deaths, 7,407; surplus, 3,979. Among the births 406 (3·75 per cent.) were stillborn, and 1,032 (9·8 per cent.) illegitimate.

In 1885 34 per cent. of the population lived in towns with 2,000 inhabitants and upwards, and 66 per cent. in rural communes. The town of Weimar, capital and largest town of the Grand-duchy, had 21,565 inhabitants at the census of December 1, 1885. The number of emigrants in 1882-88 was as follows:—

1882	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
904	1,002	661	424	267	354	368

## Religion, Instruction, Justice, and Crime.

In 1885 Saxe-Weimar contained 301,333 Protestants (96 per cent.), 10,880 Catholics (3·4 per cent.), 405 other Christians, 1,313 Jews, and 15 unclassified.

The University at Jena (see *Germany*, p. 528) is common to the four Saxon Duchies. The public schools in the Grand-duchy at the close of 1887-88 were as follows:—

Schools	No.	Teachers	Pupils
Elementary schools . . . . .	458	833	54,033
Gymnasia . . . . .	3	50	808
Realgymnasia . . . . .	2	27	441
Höhere Bürgerschulen (2 private) .	4	44	471
Normal schools . . . . .	2	35	184
Drawing schools . . . . .	2	6	411
Deaf-mute and blind asylum .	1	11	65

Saxe-Weimar contains two Landgerichte, while the district of Neustadt is subject to the jurisdiction of the Landgericht at Gera. The Oberlandesgericht at Jena is a common court of appeal for the four Saxon Duchies, Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt, the two Reuss Principalities, and parts of Prussia. In 1887 1,873 persons, i.e. 83 per 10,000 inhabitants above the age of 12, were convicted of crime in Saxe-Weimar. In 1885 4,198 persons, with 2,601 dependents, received public poor relief, i.e. 21·66 per 1,000 inhabitants.

## Production.

Nearly one-half of the population are supported by agriculture, and 224,625 hectares, or nearly two-thirds of the entire area, are cultivated. The number of separate agricultural tenements on June 5, 1882, was as follows:—

Under 1 Hect.	1-10 Hect.	10-100 Hect.	Over 100 Hect.	Total
14,632	19,408	6,016	147	40,203

These farms supported a population of 132,057, of whom 55,417 were actively engaged in agriculture. The chief crops in 1888 were:—

Crops	Hectares	Crops	Hectares
Wheat . . .	20,944	Oats . . .	34,895
Rye . . .	28,475	Potatoes . .	20,862
Barley . . .	29,563	Hay, &c. . .	32,157

There were 174 miles of railway on January 1, 1889.

*British Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Sir Edward Malet, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.  
*Consul-General.*—Baron von Tauchnitz (Leipzig).

## SAXONY.

(KÖNIGREICH SACHSEN.)

### Reigning King.

**Albert**, born April 23, 1828; eldest son of King Johann and of Queen Amalie, daughter of King Maximilian I. of Bavaria. Educated for a military career, and entered the army of Saxony 1843 and of Prussia 1867. Commander of the German army of the Meuse in the war against France, 1870-71. Nominated field-marshal in the German army 1871. Succeeded to the throne, at the death of his father, October 29, 1873. Married June 18, 1853, to Queen *Caroline*, born August 5, 1833, daughter of Prince Gustav of Vasa.

### Sister and Brother of the King.

I. Princess *Elisabeth*, born February 4, 1830; married April 22, 1850, to Prince Ferdinand of Sardinia; widow February 10, 1855.

II. Prince *Georg*, Duke of Saxony, born August 8, 1832; married May 11, 1859, to Infanta Maria Anna, born July 21, 1843 (died February 5, 1884), daughter of King Ferdinand of Portugal. Nominated field-marshal in the German army June 15, 1888. Offspring of the union are six children:—1. Princess Matilde, born March 19, 1863. 2. Prince Friedrich August, born May 25, 1865. 3. Princess Maria Josefa, born May 31, 1867; married October 2, 1886, to Archduke Otto of Austria. 4. Prince Johann Georg, born July 10, 1869. 5. Prince Max, born November 17, 1870. 6. Prince Albert, born February 25, 1875.

The royal house of Saxony counts amongst the oldest reigning families in Europe. It gave an emperor to Germany as early as the beginning of the tenth century; but the house subsequently spread into numerous branches, the elder of which, called the Ernestine line, is represented at this moment by the ducal families of Saxe-Altenburg, Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, Saxe-Meiningen, and Saxe-Weimar; while the younger, the Albertine line, lives in the rulers of the Kingdom of Saxony. In 1806 the Elector Friedrich Augustus III. (1763-1827), on entering the Confederation of the Rhine, assumed the title of King of Saxony, which was confirmed in 1815. The following were the predecessors of the present King:—

Friedrich August I.	(1763) 1806-1827
Antony . . . . .	1827-1836
Friedrich August II.	1836-1854
Johann . . . . .	1854-1873

King Albert has a civil list of 2,940,000 marks per annum. Exclusive of this sum are the appanages, or dotations of the princes and princesses, amounting to 392,036 marks a year. The formerly royal domains, consisting chiefly in extensive forests, became, in 1830, the property of the State.

### Constitution and Government.

The present Constitution of Saxony dates from September 4, 1831; but has undergone alterations and modifications by the laws of June 19, 1846; March 31, 1849; May 5, 1851; November 27, 1860; October 19, 1861; December 3, 1868; and October 12, 1874. According to the terms of the Constitution, the crown is hereditary in the male line; but, at the extinction of the latter, also in the female line. The sovereign comes of age at



the completed eighteenth year, and, during his minority, the nearest heir to the throne takes the regency. The legislature is jointly in the King and Parliament, the latter consisting of two chambers. The Upper Chamber comprises the princes of the blood royal; the proprietors of mediatised domains, now held by five owners; twelve deputies elected by the owners of other nobiliar estates; ten noble proprietors and five other members without restriction nominated by the king for life; the burgomasters of eight towns; and the superintendents and deputies of five collegiate institutions, of the University of Leipzig, and of the Roman Catholic chapter of St. Peter at Bautzen. The Lower Chamber is made up of thirty-five deputies of towns and forty-five representatives of rural communes. The qualification for a seat in the Upper House, as well as the right of election to the same, is the possession of a landed estate worth at least 3,000 marks a year; which qualification, however, is not required by the *ex-officio* deputies of chapters and universities. To be a member of the Lower House, no fixed income is required; and electors are all men above twenty-five years of age who pay three marks annual land tax or other direct contributions, or who own land with a dwelling-house. The members of both Houses, with the exception of the hereditary and certain of the *ex officio* members, are each allowed 12 marks per day during the sittings of Parliament, and an allowance for travelling expenses. Both Houses have the right to make propositions for new laws. No taxes can be made, levied, or altered without the sanction of both Chambers.

The executive is in the King and a Council of Ministers, namely, the Ministers of Justice, of Finance, of the Interior, of War, of Foreign Affairs, of Education, and Ecclesiastical Affairs.

### Area and Population.

Saxony has an area of 5,856 English square miles. The following table shows the area and population of the whole and of each of the four Kreishauptmannschaften, or chief governmental divisions:—

Kreishauptmannschaften	Area, English sq. miles	Population		Density per sq. mile
		Dec. 1880	Dec. 1885	
Dresden . . . .	1,694	808,512	860,558	508
Leipzig . . . .	1,393	707,826	774,036	555
Bautzen . . . .	965	351,326	356,560	369
Zwickau . . . .	1,804	1,105,141	1,190,849	660
Total . . . .	5,856	2,760,586	3,182,003	543

In 1815, when the Kingdom received its present limits, the population was 1,178,802. The growth of the population since the first satisfactory census is illustrated in the following table:—

Year	Population	Density per sq. mile	Annual Increase per cent.	Year	Population	Density per sq. mile	Annual Increase per cent.
1834	1,595,668	272	—	1871	2,556,244	436	1·4
1846	1,836,433	313	1·3	1875	2,760,586	471	1·92
1855	2,039,176	344	1·2	1880	2,972,805	507	1·54
1864	2,337,192	399	1·7	1885	3,182,003	543	1·41

Of the total population in 1885, 1,890,942, or 59·4 per cent., live in towns of 2,000 inhabitants and upwards, and the remainder, 40·6 per cent., in rural communes.

The urban population increased in 1871-75 at the rate of 15·1 per cent.; 1875-80, 14·7 per cent.; and 1880-85, 12·3 per cent. The rural population increased in 1871-75 at the rate of only 0·8 per cent.; and 1880-85, 0·02 per cent.; in 1875-80 it decreased 0·4 per cent.

The population in 1885 included 1,542,405 males, and 1,639,598 females, i.e. 106·3 females per 100 males. The conjugal condition of the population was as follows :—

—	Males	Females	Total
Unmarried . . . .	925,175	922,684	1,847,857
Married . . . . .	572,195	573,570	1,145,765
Widowed . . . . .	42,291	137,560	179,851
Divorced or separated .	2,746	5,784	8,530

The division of the population according to occupation is shown in the table on page 523. Besides the German population, Saxony contains (1885) 49,916 Wends, most of them in the district of Bautzen. In 1885 there were (besides other Germans) 48,126 foreigners.

The movement of the population is illustrated by the following table :—

Year	Marriages	Total Births	Stillborn	Illegitimate	Total Deaths	Surplus of Births
1884	28,818	137,644	5,120	18,224	99,645	37,999
1885	29,286	137,935	5,083	18,040	95,851	42,084
1886	29,849	141,825	5,294	18,406	101,473	40,352
1887	30,153	142,677	3,311	18,388	93,640	49,037
1888	30,327	145,697	5,506	18,384	92,387	53,310

The emigration from Saxony, embarking at German and Dutch ports, was as follows :—

1882	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888	1889
7,439	6,281	4,636	2,885	2,388	2,434	2,297	2,367

There were, in December 1885, nine towns with a population of more than 20,000, namely :—

Dresden . . . . .	246,086	Freiberg . . . . .	27,042
Leipzig . . . . .	170,340	Zittau . . . . .	23,215
Chemnitz . . . . .	110,817	Meerane . . . . .	22,013
Plauen . . . . .	42,848	Glauchau . . . . .	21,715
Zwickau . . . . .	39,243		

### Religion.

Although the royal family is Roman Catholic in religion, the vast majority of the inhabitants of Saxony are Protestants. The distribution of the different creeds was as follows in 1885 :—Protestants, 3,075,961, or 96·6 per cent.; Roman Catholics, 87,762, or 2·76 per cent.; other Christians, 10,263,

or ·32 per cent.; Jews, 7,755, or ·24 per cent.; unclassified, 262. In 1887 the Kingdom contained 1,286 Moravian Brethren or Herrnhuter, mostly at Herrnhut, the chief seat of this sect. Catholic Apostolics number 2,540 and 'Old Catholics' 2,166. The head of the State (Protestant) Church is the minister 'de evangelicis.' The chief governing-body is the Landes Consistorium or National Consistory at Dresden; and it also has a representative Synod (*Synode*) with 29 clerical and 35 lay members. Ecclesiastically the Kingdom is divided into 35 *Ephorien*, subdivided into 955 parishes.

### Instruction.

The Kingdom is divided into 28 school-inspection districts. At the end of 1887 there were in Saxony 2,144 public Protestant and 39 Roman Catholic common schools (*Volksschulen*), 84 private schools and 1,919 advanced common schools (*Fortbildungsschulen*), or altogether 4,186 common schools, with a total attendance of 641,070. In addition there were 1 polytechnic at Dresden, 2 Landesschulen, 14 Gymnasia, 10 Realgymnasia, 23 Realschulen, 18 seminaries, and 2 high girls' schools—altogether 70 educational establishments, with a total attendance of 17,739, exclusive of the University and a large number of industrial, commercial, agricultural, musical, and art institutes.

The University of Leipzig, founded in 1409, and attended on the average of recent years by 3,000 students, is the third largest in Germany.

### Justice, Crime, and Pauperism.

Saxony has one Oberlandesgericht, at Dresden, 7 Landgerichte, and 103 Amtsgerichte. (See *Germany*, p. 528.) The Reichsgericht has its seat at Leipzig. In 1887 20,277 persons, or 9 per 1,000 of the population over 12 years of age, were convicted of crime. The number in 1885 was 20,521, and in 1886 20,437, including 16,277 males (79·6 per cent.) and 4,160 females (20·4 per cent.).

In 1885 53,190 persons, with 35,412 dependents (in all, 2·78 per cent. of the population), received public poor relief.

### Finance.

The financial period extends over a term of two years. In the financial accounts, both the revenue and expenditure are divided into 'ordinary' and 'extraordinary,' the latter representing disbursements for public works. The budget estimate for the two years 1888-89 was 83,358,314 marks, and was balanced by the expenditure; there was also an extraordinary revenue and expenditure of 28,744,500 marks. More than one-half of the total revenue is derived from domains, forests, and State railways. The total direct taxes in 1888 and 1889 amounted to 20,939,640 marks, or 6s. 2d. per head of population. The net revenue from railways alone amounted to 28,012,715 marks. The chief branch of expenditure is that of interest and sinking fund of the public debt, amounting to 30,982,395 marks for the years 1888 and 1889.

The public debt amounted in 1888 to 653,314,490 marks. The debt was incurred almost entirely for the establishment and purchase of a network of railways and telegraphs, and the promotion of other works of public utility. The total capital invested in State railways at the end of 1886 was 612,307,195 marks.

The total income of all classes of the population in 1886 was estimated at 1,236,610,569 marks.



### Production and Industry.

Saxony is, in proportion to its size, the busiest industrial State in the Empire, rivalled only by the leading industrial provinces of Prussia. Textile manufactures form the leading branch of industry, but mining and metal-working are also important. Agriculture supported directly and indirectly little more than a sixth of the population in 1885.

Of the total area, 994,714 hectares, or about one fifteenth, are under cultivation, besides about 410,000 hectares under wood, of which 174,504 hectares belonged to the State in 1887. 60·7 per cent. of the country is occupied by arable and garden-land, 13·1 per cent. by meadows, 0·5 by pasture, and only 0·1 by vineyards. The number of separate farms on June 5, 1882, was as follows :—

Under 1 Hectare	1-10 Hectares	10-100 Hectares	Over 100 Hectares	Total
94,783	69,171	28,209	758	192,921

These farms supported a population of 578,592, of whom 285,414 were actively engaged in agriculture.

The areas under the chief crops, and the yield per hectare in metric tons (of 1,000 kilogrammes), at the undernoted dates were as follows :—

	Area		Yield in metric tons		
	1887	1888	1887	1888	Aver. 1873-86
Wheat . .	47,976	47,500	1·85	1·75	1·64
Rye . .	213,272	212,104	1·41	1·21	1·31
Barley . .	39,639	32,652	1·52	1·51	1·48
Oats . .	179,481	183,233	1·57	1·56	1·51
Potatoes .	117,090	118,846	10·25	10·25	10·08
Hay, &c. .	174,122	171,763	3·02	2·64	3·16

On May 1, 1888, the industrial population of Saxony was returned at 321,629, of whom 213,440 were males and 108,189 females; 131,089 were engaged in the textile industry, 36,936 in the manufacture of machinery and tools, 32,088 in industries connected with stone and earth, and 23,251 in those connected with paper and leather. The total number of factories and industrial establishments was 12,931, of which 4,571 had steam-power. The following shows the mining statistics for the years 1884-88 :—

Year	Coal Mines					Other Mines			Total		
	No. of Mines	Hands	Production in metric tons		Value in 1,000 marks	No. of Mines	Hands	Produce in 1,000 marks	No. of Mines	Hands	Produce in 1,000 marks
			Coal	Lignite							
1884	169	20,680	4,131,549	688,551	30,246	144	8,601	6,172	313	29,281	36,419
1885	169	21,003	4,150,235	731,796	31,795	140	8,294	5,619	309	29,297	37,414
1886	159	21,595	4,248,144	733,918	34,443	137	8,053	5,727	296	29,648	39,770
1887	158	21,706	4,293,112	766,732	37,453	131	7,673	5,039	289	29,379	42,491
1888	153	21,387	4,359,085	839,968	38,999	91 ?	7,371 ?	6,151	244 ?	28,758 ?	44,050



In 1888 the Saxon iron-foundries produced 149,400 metric tons of finished iron, representing a value of 31,158,840 marks. In 1888-89 776 breweries produced 3,896,767 hectolitres of beer; and in 1887-88 638 distilleries consumed 130,703,900 kilogrammes of raw material in the manufacture of spirits.

### Communications.

In 1889 there were 1,523 miles of railway in Saxony, of which the State owned 1,490 miles. With 212 miles in the adjoining States, the total length of the Saxon Government lines was 1,700 miles.

*British Chargé d'Affaires.*—George Strachey.

*British Consul-General.*—Baron von Tauchnitz (Leipzig).

## SCHAUMBURG-LIPPE.

(FÜRSTENTHUM SCHAUMBURG-LIPPE.)

### Reigning Prince.

**Adolf**, born Aug. 1, 1817, the son of Prince Georg; succeeded his father Nov. 21, 1860; married, Oct. 25, 1824, to Princess *Hermina*, born Sept. 29, 1827, daughter of the late Prince *Georg* of Waldeck.—*Offspring*: —I. Princess *Hermina*, born October 5, 1845; married, Feb. 16, 1876, to Maximilian, Duke of Württemberg. II. Prince *Georg*, born October 10, 1846; married, April 16, 1882, to Maria Anna, Duchess of Saxony; offspring: Adolf, born Feb. 23, 1883; George, born March 11, 1884; Ernst Wolrad, born April 19, 1887. III. Prince *Hermann*, born May 19, 1848. IV. Princess *Ida*, born July 28, 1852; married, Oct. 8, 1872, to Heinrich XXII. of Reuss-Greiz. V. Prince *Otto*, born Sept. 13, 1854. VI. Prince *Adolf*, born July 20, 1859. The reigning house of Lippe is descended from a count of the same name who lived in the sixteenth century.

### Constitution and Revenue.

The Principality has a Constitution, dated November 17, 1868, under which there is a legislative Diet of 15 members, two of whom are appointed by the Prince, one nominated by the nobility, one by the clergy, one by certain functionaries, and the rest elected by the people. To the Prince belongs part of the legislative and all the executive authority.

In the budget estimates for the financial year 1889-90 the revenue was stated at 736,240 marks, and the expenditure at 704,714 marks. There was in 1889 a public debt of 510,000 marks, besides 90,000 marks as share of the paper-money of the Empire.

### Area and Population.

The census of 1875 gave a population of 33,133; of 1880, of 35,374; and 1885, 37,204 (18,563 males, 18,641 females), on an area of 133 English square miles. Marriages, 1888, 305; births, 1,257, 50 (3 per cent.) still-born, 44 (3·75 per cent.) illegitimate; deaths, 736; surplus, 521. Emigrants, 1883, 122; 1884, 42; 1885, 75; 1886, 45; 1887, 103; 1888, 66; 1889, 31. Except 521 Catholics and 295 Jews, the inhabitants are Protestant. Buckeburg, the residence town, has 5,206 inhabitants (1885).

Agricultural enclosures (1882), 6,433, with a population of 12,543, of

whom 5,088 were actively engaged on the farms. Of these enclosures 3,609 were less than 1 hectare each; 2,211 ranged from 1 to less than 10; 607 from 10 to less than 100 hectares; while only 6 had an area of 100 hectares and upwards.

The State has 15 miles of railway.

*British Consul-General.*—Hon. Charles S. Dundas (Hamburg).

**SCHWARZBURG-RUDOLSTADT** and **SCHWARZBURG-SONDERSHAUSEN**, see under **THURINGIAN STATES**.

## THE THURINGIAN STATES.

The Grand-Duchy of Saxe-Weimar, the Duchies of Saxe-Meiningen, Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, and Saxe-Altenburg, and the Principalities of Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt, Schwarzburg-Sondershausen, Reuss-Greiz (*ältere Linie*), and Reuss-Schleiz-Lobenstein (*jüngere Linie*), situated close beside each other in the part of Central Germany known as Thuringia (Thüringen), are frequently grouped together as the Thuringian States. Saxe-Weimar-Eisenach, the largest and most important, has been separately treated (p. 606); but the other seven are here given together for the sake of more convenient comparison. The reigning family, constitution, and revenue of each are first given separately, followed by the tabulated statistics.

### REUSS, Elder Branch.

#### (FÜRSTENTHUM REUSS-AELTERER-LINIE.)

**Reigning Prince.**—**Heinrich XXII.**, born March 28, 1846; the son of Prince Heinrich XX. and of Princess Caroline of Hesse-Homburg; succeeded his father Nov. 8, 1859; married, Oct. 8, 1872, to Princess Ida of Schaumburg-Lippe, born July 28, 1852—Offspring: I. *Heinrich XXIV.*, born March 20, 1878. II. *Emma*, born Jan. 17, 1881. III. *Maria*, born March 26, 1882. IV. *Caroline*, born July 13, 1884. V. *Hermine*, born Dec. 17, 1887.

The princely family of Reuss traces its descent to the Emperor Heinrich I. of Germany, surnamed 'The Fowler,' who died in 936. All the heads of the house, ever since the commencement of the eleventh century, have been called Heinrich. In the year 1701 it was settled, in a family council, that the figures should not run higher than a hundred, beginning afterwards again at one. The present sovereign of Reuss-Greiz has no civil list. He is very wealthy, the greater part of the territory over which he reigns being his private property.

**Constitution and Revenue.**—The Constitution, bearing date March 28, 1867, provides for a legislative body of 12 members, 3 nominated by the sovereign, 2 by the nobility, 3 elected by towns, and 4 by rural districts. The public revenue, balanced by the expenditure, was set down as 1,078,230 marks for 1890. There is a public debt of 309,334 marks.

**REUSS, Younger Branch.**

(FÜRSTENTHUM REUSS-JÜNGERER-LINIE.)

**Reigning Prince.**—**Heinrich XIV.**, born May 28, 1832; the son of Prince Heinrich LXVII. and of Princess Adelaide; succeeded his father July 10, 1867; married, Feb. 6, 1858, to Princess *Louise* of Württemberg, who died July 10, 1886. Offspring:—I. Prince *Heinrich XXVII.*, born November 10, 1858; married, November 11, 1884, to Princess *Elise*, born September 4, 1864, daughter of Prince Hermann of Hohenlohe-Langenburg. II. Princess *Elisabeth*, born October 27, 1859.

The reigning house forms a younger branch of the Reuss family. As in Reuss-Greiz, the greater part of the territory of the Principality is the private property of the reigning family.

All the princes are called Heinrich, and to distinguish them they have numbers attached to their names, beginning and ending in each century. Number I. is given to the first prince of the branch born in the century, and the numbers follow in the order of birth until the century is finished, when they begin again with number I.

**Constitution and Revenue.**—The Principality has a Constitution, proclaimed November 30, 1849, and modified April 14, 1852, and June 20, 1856. Under it restricted legislative rights are granted to a Diet of sixteen members, of whom four are elected by the chief landowners, and the remainder by the inhabitants in general. The Prince has the sole executive and part of the legislative power. In the administration of the State a cabinet of three members acts under his direction.

The annual public income was given as 1,453,363 marks for the financial period 1887–89, with an expenditure of 1,435,053 marks. There is a public debt (1888) of 1,424,478 marks.

**SAXE-ALTENBURG.**

(HERZOGTHUM SACHSEN-ALTENBURG.)

**Reigning Duke.**—**Ernst**, born September 16, 1826; the son of Duke Georg of Saxe-Altenburg and Princess Marie of Mecklenburg-Schwerin. Succeeded to the throne at the death of his father, August 3, 1853; married, April 28, 1853, to Princess *Agnes*, of Anhalt-Dessau, born June 24, 1824. Offspring:—Princess *Marie*, born August 2, 1854; married April 19, 1873, to Prince Albrecht of Prussia, Regent of Brunswick. *Brother of the Duke:* Prince *Moritz*, born October 24, 1829; married October 15, 1862, to Princess Augusta of Saxe-Meiningen, by whom he has issue three daughters and a son—1. Maria Anna, born March 14, 1864, married April 16, 1882, to Prince George of Schaumburg-Lippe; 2. Elizabeth, born January 25, 1865, married April 17, 1884, to Grand-duke Constantine of Russia; 3. Ernst, born August 31, 1871; 4. Louise, born August 11, 1873.

There was a separate Duchy of Saxe-Altenburg from 1603 till 1672, but its territories were afterwards incorporated with Saxe-Gotha until 1826, when the Duke of Hildburghausen, which had been a separate Duchy since 1680, exchanged Hildburghausen for Altenburg, and became Duke Frederick of Saxe-Altenburg. The Duke has a civil list of 143,000 thalers, amounting to above one-fifth of the revenue of the whole country.

**Constitution and Revenue.**—The Constitution bears date April 29, 1831, but was altered at subsequent periods. The legislative authority is vested



in a Chamber composed of thirty representatives, of whom nine are chosen by the highest taxed inhabitants, nine by the inhabitants of towns, and twelve by those of rural districts. The Chamber meets every three years, and the deputies are elected for two sessions.

The executive is divided into three departments, namely—1, of the Ducal House, Foreign and Home Affairs; 2, of Justice; 3, of Finance. The budget is voted for three years, the estimates of the last period, 1887–89, exhibiting an annual revenue of 2,735,974 marks, and an expenditure of 2,725,078 marks. Two-thirds of the revenue are derived from the State domains, and the remainder from indirect taxes. The public debt in July 1889 amounted to 957,941 marks, covered five times over by the active funds of the State.

Many of the inhabitants of the Duchy are of Slavonic origin. The peasants are reputed to be more wealthy than those of any other part of Germany, and the rule prevails among them of the youngest son becoming the heir to the landed property of the father. Estates are kept for generations in the same family, and seldom parcelled out. The rural population, however, has been declining in numbers for the last thirty years.

There are 22 miles of railway.

*British Consul-General.*—Baron von Tauchnitz (Leipzig).

### SAXE-COBURG-GOTHA.

(HERZOGTHUM SACHSEN-COBURG-GOTHA.)

**Reigning Duke.**—**Ernst II.**, born June 21, 1818; the son of Duke Ernst I. of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld and of the Duchess Dorothea Luise, Princess Luise of Gotha-Altenburg. Succeeded to the throne, at the death of his father, January 29, 1844. Married May 3, 1842, to Princess *Alexandrine*, born December 6, 1820, the daughter of the late Grand-duke Leopold of Baden.

The Duke being childless, the heir-apparent is his nephew, Prince *Alfred*, Duke of Edinburgh, born August 6, 1844, the son of Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, and of Victoria, Queen of Great Britain.

The immediate ancestor of the reigning family of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha was Duke John Ernest, seventh son of Duke Ernst the Pious, who succeeded his brother Albrecht, Ernest's second son, in 1699, in the Duchy of Saxe-Coburg, to which he added Saalfeld. John Ernest's two sons ruled in common, under the title Dukes of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld; but their single successor Ernest Frederick I. (1764–1800) introduced the principle of primogeniture. On the extinction of the line of Saxe-Gotha in 1826, Ernest III. received Gotha in exchange for Saalfeld, which was assigned to Saxe-Meiningen, and assumed the title of Ernest I. of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha. The family is in possession of a large private fortune, accumulated chiefly by Duke Ernst I., to whom the Congress of Vienna made a present of the Principality of Lichtenberg. This Principality he sold, September 22, 1834, to the King of Prussia, for a sum of two million thalers, and other advantages. Besides a vast private income, Duke Ernst II. has, as reigning Duke, a civil list of 100,000 marks out of the income of the Gotha domains, and the surplus of 100,503 marks is paid into the public exchequer, while the rest is divided between the Duke and the State. The Duke further receives one-half of the excess of revenue over expenditure from the Coburg domain lands.

**Constitution and Revenue.**—The *Staatsgrundgesetz*, or fundamental law of the two Duchies, proclaimed May 3, 1852, vests the legislative power



in the Duke in conjunction with two separate chambers, one for the Duchy of Coburg and the other for the Duchy of Gotha. For the common affairs of the two Duchies the two Chambers meet in common. The Coburg Chamber consists of eleven, and that for Gotha of nineteen members, chosen in as many electoral divisions, by the indirect vote of all the electors. Every man above the age of twenty-five who pays direct taxes has a vote, and every fully-qualified citizen above thirty may be elected a deputy to the Landtag or Chamber. Deputies resident in Coburg or Gotha receive six marks per diem, the others ten marks per diem and travelling expenses. New elections take place every four years. The two assemblies meet separately, usually in the first and last years of their duration, otherwise when necessary; the 'United Parliament' meets alternately at the towns of Coburg and of Gotha.

The domain budget is voted for the term of four years for Gotha and for Coburg, and in the financial State-accounts a distinction is made between domain-revenue and State-revenue. The annual domain revenue for Coburg 1885-91 is estimated at 414,000 marks, and expenditure 238,000 marks; revenue for Gotha 1889-93, 2,032,693 marks, expenditure 1,191,680 marks. The special State-revenue of Coburg and Gotha for each of the years 1885-91 is set down at 1,647,800 marks, and expenditure 2,074,408 marks. The public debt, in 1888, amounted to 3,918,898 marks for Coburg, and to 839,549 marks for Gotha (1889), both being largely covered by productive investments.

There are 110 miles of railway.

*British Chargé d'Affaires*.—Ralph Milbanke.

*Consul-General*.—Baron von Tauchnitz (Leipzig).

## SAXE-MEININGEN.

(HERZOGTHUM SACHSEN-MEININGEN.)

**Reigning Duke.**—**Georg II.**, born April 2, 1826; the son of Duke Bernhard I. Succeeded, on the abdication of his father, September 20, 1866. Married, May 18, 1850, to Princess Charlotte of Prussia, who died March 30, 1855; married, in second nuptials, October 23, 1858, to Princess Feodora of Hohenlohe-Langenburg, born July 7, 1839, who died February 10, 1872; married, in third nuptials,morganatically, March 18, 1873, to Ellen Franz, Baroness von Heldburg. *Offspring*.—I. Prince *Bernhard*, born April 1, 1851; married February 18, 1878, to Princess Charlotte, eldest daughter of the late German Emperor Friedrich Wilhelm; offspring of the union is a daughter, Feodora, born May 12, 1879. II. Princess *Marie Elizabeth*, born September 23, 1853. III. Prince *Ernst*, born September 27, 1859. IV. Prince *Friedrich*, born October 12, 1861.

The line of Saxe-Meiningen was founded by Duke Bernhard, third son of Ernst I. of Saxony, surnamed the Pious, the friend and companion in arms of King Gustaf Adolf of Sweden. The Duchy was only one-third its present size up to the year 1826, when, by the extinction of the ancient family of Saxe-Gotha, the territories of Hildburghausen and Saalfeld fell to the father of the present Duke. The Duke has a civil list of 394,286 marks, or 19,714*l.*, paid out of the produce of the State domains. Besides these he receives the half of the surplus, which amounts to 302,290 marks every year.

**Constitution and Revenue.**—The charter of the Duchy bears date August 23, 1829, and is supplemented by the laws of 1870 and 1873. It

provides for a legislative organisation, consisting of one Chamber of twenty-four representatives. Four of these are elected by those who pay the highest land and property tax, and four by those who pay income tax on an income of 3,000 marks or more; sixteen by all other inhabitants. The Chamber meets as often as necessary, and in any case for the arrangement of the budget every three years, and new elections take place every six.

The budget estimates for each of the three financial years 1887-89 stated the revenue at 5,248,630 marks, and the expenditure at 4,946,340 marks. Nearly one-half of the revenue is drawn from State domains, formerly belonging to the ducal family. The chief items of expenditure are the public interest of the debt, and the expenses for the administration of the State. The debt, on October 1, 1888, amounted to 12,838,517 marks. Most of the debt is covered by productive State capital.

There were 145 miles of railway in 1888.

*British Consul-General.*—Baron von Tauchnitz (Leipzig).

### SCHWARZBURG-RUDOLSTADT.

(FÜRSTENTHUM SCHWARZBURG-RUDOLSTADT.)

**Reigning Prince.**—Günther, born August 21, 1852, succeeded his cousin, Prince Georg, Jan. 21, 1890.

The Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt line is a younger branch of the house of Schwarzburg, being descended from Johann Günther, who died in the middle of the seventeenth century. The present sovereign has a civil list of 291,817 marks, exclusive of the revenue of the State domains, property of the reigning family.

**Constitution and Revenue.**—The fundamental law of the Principality is the Constitution of March 21, 1854, modified November 16, 1870. For all legislative measures the Prince has to obtain the consent of a Chamber of Representatives of sixteen members, four of whom are elected by the highest assessed inhabitants, and the rest returned by the general population. The deputies meet every three years, and their mandate expires at the end of two sessions.

There are triennial budgets. For the period 1888-90 the annual public income and expenditure were settled at 2,203,200 marks each. Former financial periods showed small deficits. There is a public debt of 4,246,000 marks, nearly three-fourths covered by productive investments.

### SCHWARZBURG-SONDERSHAUSEN.

(FÜRSTENTHUM SCHWARZBURG-SONDERSHAUSEN.)

**Reigning Prince.**—Karl II., born August 7, 1830; succeeded his father, Prince Günther II., July 17, 1880; married, June 12, 1869, to Princess Marie of Saxe-Altenburg, born June 28, 1845.

**Father of the Prince.**—Günther II., born September 24, 1801; succeeded his father, Prince Günther I., August 19, 1835; married, in first nuptials, in 1827, to Princess Marie of Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt, who died in 1833;

and, secondly, in 1835, to Princess *Mathilda* of Hohenlohe-Oehringen (died June 3, 1886), from whom he was divorced in 1852. Abdicated July 17, 1880.

*Brother and Sisters of the Prince.*—I. Princess *Elisabeth*, born March 22, 1829. II. Prince *Leopold*, born July 2, 1832. III. Princess *Marie*, born June 14, 1837.

The princes of the house of Schwarzburg belong to a very ancient and wealthy family. The small territory of the house was left undisturbed at the Congress of Vienna. The civil list of the Prince of Schwarzburg-Sondershausen amounts to 25,825*l.*, being nearly one-fourth of the revenue of the country. The Prince is, moreover, in possession of a very large income from private estates in Bohemia and Mecklenburg.

**Constitution and Revenue.**—The Principality has a Constitution, granted July 8, 1857, under which restricted legislative rights are given to a Diet composed of fifteen members, five of whom are appointed by the Prince, five elected by certain highly-taxed landowners and others, and five elected by the inhabitants in general. The sole executive and part of the legislative power is in the hands of the Prince, who exercises his authority through a Government divided into three departments.

The budget accounts are settled for the term of three years. In the period 1888–91 the annual revenue was estimated to amount to 2,432,049 marks, and the annual expenditure to 2,426,635 marks. There is a public debt (1888) of 3,686,382 marks.

There were 20 miles of railway on January 1, 1889.

## STATISTICS OF THE THURINGIAN STATES.

### Area and Population.

—	Area, Eng. sq. miles	Population					Chief Town	Pop.
		1885	Den- sity per sq. mile	Males	Fe- males	Foreigners		
Reuss (ältere Linie)	123	55,904	454·5	27,307	28,597	590	Greiz . .	17,288
Reuss (jüngere Linie)	323	110,598	342·4	53,947	56,561	473	Gera . .	34,152
Saxe-Altenburg . .	517	161,460	312·3	78,572	82,888	610	Altenburg.	29,110
Saxe-Coburg-Gotha	765	198,829	258·5	95,531	103,298	493	{ Gotha . .	27,802
Saxe-Meiningen	964	214,884	222·8	105,061	109,823	423	{ Coburg . .	16,310
Saxe-Meiningen - Rudolstadt . . . .	367	83,836	228·4	40,733	43,103	198	Meiningen	11,448
Schwarzburg - Sondershausen . .	337	73,606	218·4	35,906	37,700	167	Rudolstadt	10,562
							{ Sondershausen	6,336
							{ Arnstadt	11,537

## MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION IN 1888.

—	Mar- riages	Births				Deaths	Surplus of Births	
		Stillborn		Illegitimate				Total
		No.	Per Cent.	No.	Per Cent.			
Reuss (ältere Linie) . .	508	99	4.43	202	12.09	2,753	1,673	1,080
Reuss (jüngere Linie) . .	1,049	195	3.95	543	8.55	4,997	3,252	1,645
Saxe-Altenburg . . . .	1,483	294	4.11	758	11.31	7,127	4,710	2,417
Saxe-Gotha . . . . .	1,554	252	3.60	521	11.87	6,999	4,778	2,221
Saxe-Meiningen . . . .	1,818	292	3.73	973	12.43	7,830	5,241	2,589
Schwarzburg - Rudol- stadt . . . . .	631	112	4.10	318	11.44	3,126	2,014	1,112
Schwarzburg - Sonders- hausen . . . . .	560	52	3.35	253	10.95	2,574	1,705	869

## EMIGRATION.

—	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888	1889
Reuss (ältere Linie) . .	44	32	44	43	44	41	47
Reuss (jüngere Linie) . .	228	178	98	94	125	114	138
Saxe-Altenburg . . . .	217	101	77	76	62	60	65
Saxe-Coburg-Gotha . . .	771	550	277	217	246	234	276
Saxe-Meiningen . . . .						212	174
Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt .	235	198	145	101	82	63	91
Schwarzburg-Sondershausen.	124	88	77	57	49	51	73

## Religion.

On December 1, 1885, the following was the distribution of creeds:—

—	Protestants		Catholics		Other Christians	Jews	Unclas- sified
	No.	Per Cent.	No.	Per Cent.			
Reuss (ältere Linie) . . . . .	109,202	98.5	582	1.04	149	49	5
Reuss (jüngere Linie) . . . . .	55,072	98.7	921	0.83	340	129	52
Saxe-Altenburg . . . .	160,156	99.1	1,113	0.69	147	39	5
Saxe - Coburg- Gotha . . . . .	195,710	98.4	2,472	1.24	98	519	30
Saxe-Meiningen . . . .	210,188	97.8	2,930	1.36	214	1,521	31
Schwarzburg- Rudolstadt . . . . .	83,205	99.2	527	0.63	45	45	14
Schwarzburg- Sondershausen . . . .	72,667	98.7	648	0.88	53	237	1



### Crime and Pauperism.

The following table shows the number of convicted criminals in 1887, and the number of paupers in 1885, in each of the seven minor Thuringian States :—

	No. of Convictions	No. per 10,000 In- hab. above 12 years	No. of Paupers Relieved	Depen- dants of Paupers	Percent- age of Paupers
Reuss (ältere Linie) . .	379	95.2	743	596	2.39
„ (jüngere Linie) . .	715	90.8	1,464	1,105	2.32
Saxe-Altenburg . .	1,015	88.8	1,703	1,219	1.81
Saxe-Coburg-Gotha . .	1,175	82.3	2,511	2,037	2.28
Saxe-Meiningen . .	1,778	116.6	2,618	2,023	2.16
Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt . .	979	165.4	847	722	3.11
Schwarzburg-Sondershausen .	631	120.9	796	586	1.87

### Agriculture.

The following table shows the number of separate farms in the minor Thuringian States, on June 5, 1882, with their respective acreage, and the total agricultural population :—

	Farms					Agric. Pop.
	Below 1 Hect.	1-10 Hect.	10-100 Hect.	Above 100 Hect.	Total	
Reuss (ältere Linie) . .	1,872	1,445	669	6	3,922	
„ (jüngere Linie) . .	3,663	3,423	1,403	30	8,519	
Saxe-Altenburg . .	8,111	5,547	2,509	41	16,208	54,579
Saxe-Coburg-Gotha . .	12,410	10,908	3,015	70	26,403	65,796
Saxe-Meiningen . .	15,706	12,973	3,090	66	31,835	
Schwarzburg - Rudol- stadt . .	6,541	4,975	966	21	12,503	
Schwarzburg - Sonders- hausen . .	4,818	5,151	1,130	38	11,137	27,959

In 1888-89 there were 1,020 breweries in operation in the Thuringian States (including Saxe-Weimar), which brewed 1,958,487 hectolitres of beer; and in 1887-88 92 distilleries produced 8,473 hectolitres of alcohol. The value of the minerals raised in the same States in 1888 was 2,101,106 marks.

### WALDECK.

(FÜRSTENTHUM WALDECK.)

#### Reigning Prince.

**Georg Victor**, born January 14, 1831; the son of Prince Georg Friedrich and Princess Emma of Anhalt-Bernburg; succeeded to the throne at the death of his father, under the guardianship of his mother, May 14, 1845; married, September 26, 1853, to Princess *Helena*, born August

12, 1831, daughter of the late Duke Wilhelm of Nassau: widower October 27, 1888. Offspring:—I. Princess *Pauline*, born October 19, 1855; married May 7, 1881, to the Hereditary Prince Alexis of Bentheim-Bentheim. II. Princess *Emma*, born August 2, 1858; married January 7, 1879, to King Willem III. of the Netherlands. III. Princess *Helena*, born February 17, 1861; married April 27, 1882, to Prince Leopold, Duke of Albany, son of Victoria, Queen of Great Britain; widow March 28, 1884. IV. Prince *Friedrich*, born January 20, 1865. V. Princess *Elizabeth*, born September 6, 1873.

After the war between Austria and Prussia, at the end of 1866, a 'Treaty of Accession' was signed by the Prince on July 18, 1867, by which he surrendered his chief sovereign rights to King Wilhelm I. for ten years, retaining merely nominal power, and renewed November 24, 1877, till January 1, 1888. A Treaty, made March 2, 1887, continued the arrangement for the future, making it terminable on notice given.

**Constitution and Finance.**—The charter of the Principality was granted August 17, 1852. It provided for a legislative assembly of forty-one members, but this number is now reduced to fifteen, with authority restricted to purely local affairs. In terms of the 'Treaty of Accession' all public officials are appointed by the King of Prussia, and take the oath of fidelity to him. Prussia also manages the finances of the Principality.

	1887	1888	1889
	Marks	Marks	Marks
Estimated Revenue . . .	1,084,717	1,083,739	1,081,965
„ Expenditure . . .	1,049,716	1,048,806	1,047,876

Debt, 1889, 2,272,800 marks.

**Area and Population.**—The Principality has an area of 438 English square miles.

It is thus divided for administrative purposes into circles:—*Waldeck*: Twiste, population, 16,153; Eisenberge, population, 17,570; Eder, population, 14,875; *Pyrmont*: population, 7,977—total, 56,575.

Of the population in 1885, 26,901 were males, and 29,674 females—i.e. 110.3 females per 100 males.

At the census of 1880, the inhabitants numbered 56,522; and at that of 1871, 56,224. Marriages, 1888, 384; births, 1,947 (70, or 4 per cent., stillborn, and 148, or 7 per cent., illegitimate); deaths, 1,116; surplus, 831. Emigrants, 1883, 282; 1884, 170; 1885, 197; 1886, 100; 1887, 91; 1888, 91; 1889, 99. Except 1,454 Catholics and 804 Jews, the people are Protestants. The residence town, Arolsen, has 2,442 inhabitants.

On June 5, 1882, the number of separate agricultural tenements was as follows:—

Below 1 Hect.	1-10 Hect.	10-100 Hect.	Over 100 Hect.	Total
3,743	4,088	1,590	34	9,455

These farms supported 30,378 persons, of whom 11,539 were actively engaged in agriculture.

*British Chargé d'Affaires.*—Ralph Milbanke.

*Consul-General.*—Hon. C. S. Dundas (Hamburg).

## WÜRTTEMBERG.

(KÖNIGREICH WÜRTTEMBERG.)

### Reigning King.

**Karl I.**, King of Württemberg, born March 6, 1823; ascended the throne at the death of his father, King Wilhelm I., June 25, 1864. Married, July 13, 1846, to Grand Duchess *Olga*, born September 11, 1822, daughter of the late Emperor Nicholas I. of Russia.

### *Sisters of the King.*

**I.** Princess *Katharine*, born August 24, 1821; married November 20, 1845, to her cousin, Prince Friedrich of Württemberg; widow May 9, 1870. Offspring of the union is a son, Prince Wilhelm, born February 25, 1848; married (1) February 15, 1877, to Princess Marie of Waldeck, who died April 30, 1882, leaving a daughter Pauline, born December 19, 1877; (2) April 8, 1886, to Princess Charlotte of Schaumburg-Lippe. **II.** Princess *Augusta*, born October 4, 1826; married June 17, 1851, to Prince Hermann of Saxe-Weimar, general of cavalry in the Württemberg army. Issue, four sons and two daughters.

### *Cousins of the King.*

**I.** The late Duke *Alexander*, born September 9, 1804, died July 5, 1885, the son of Duke Ludwig of Württemberg, grand-uncle of the King; married May 2, 1835, to Claudine, daughter of Count Rhédey of Transylvania, created Countess von Hohenstein; widower October 1, 1841. Issue of the union are three children:—1. Claudine, Princess of Teck, born February 11, 1836. 2. Franz, Duke of Teck, born August 27, 1837; married to Princess Mary of Cambridge, June 12, 1866. 3. Amalia, Princess of Teck, born November 12, 1838; married October 24, 1863, to Count Paul Hügel, formerly captain in the Austrian cavalry. **II.** Duke *Wilhelm*, grandson of Duke Eugen of Württemberg, grand-uncle of the King, born July 20, 1828; master of ordnance (Feldzeugmeister) in the service of Austria, commander-in-chief of Galicia and the Bukovina at Lemberg. **III.** Duchess *Alexandrine Mathilda*, sister of the preceding, born December 16, 1829. **IV.** Duke *Nicolaus*, brother of the preceding, born March 1, 1833; married May 8, 1868, to his cousin, Princess Wilhelmine of Württemberg, born July 11, 1844, daughter of the late Duke Eugene Erdman.

The former Duchy and Electorate of Württemberg was erected into a Kingdom by the Peace of Presburg, 1805, and by a decree of January 1, 1806. The civil list of the king amounts to 1,796,200 marks, or 89,810*l.*, with additional grants of 293,960 marks, or 14,698*l.*, for the other members of the royal family.

### Constitution and Government.

Württemberg is a constitutional hereditary Monarchy, the Constitution of which bears date September 25, 1819. It vests certain powers in the Landstände, or two 'Estates' of the realm, called together every three years, or oftener if necessary. The Upper Chamber, or House of Standesherren, is composed of the princes of the royal family, now the heads of the twenty mediatised houses which were before 1806 endowed with

votes in the Imperial or provincial Diets, and a number of members nominated by the king hereditarily or for life, which number, however, must not exceed one-third of that of the two other categories (there are now nine, two hereditary). The Second Chamber, or House of Deputies (Abgeordneten), consists of thirteen members of the nobility, elected by the Ritterschaft (Equestrian Order) of the Kingdom; six dignitaries of the Evangelical clergy; three dignitaries of the Catholic clergy; the chancellor of the University of Tübingen; and seven deputies of towns and sixty-three districts elected by all citizens over twenty-five years of age by secret ballot. All the members of the Second Chamber are chosen for six years, and they must be thirty years of age; property qualification is not necessary. The president of the Upper Chamber is appointed by the king, the vice-president is elected by the hereditary members; the president and vice-president of the Second Chamber are both elected by the deputies. The debates of both Chambers are public, and are printed and distributed among the constituencies. Whenever the Chambers are not sitting they are represented by a committee of twelve persons, consisting of the presidents of both Chambers, two members of the Upper, and eight of the Lower House. A special court of justice, called the Staats-Gerichtshof, is appointed guardian of the Constitution. It is composed of a president and twelve members, six of whom, together with the president, are nominated by the king, while the other six are elected by the combined Chambers.

The executive of the Kingdom is a Ministry of State composed of six ministerial departments. The heads of the six departments are the Ministers of Justice; of Foreign Affairs and the Royal House, to whose province belongs also the administration of the State railways, posts, and telegraphs; of the Interior; of Public Education and Ecclesiastical Affairs; of War; and of Finance. There is also a Privy Council, of which the Ministers are members, and which the sovereign has a right to consult on all occasions.

For administrative purposes the country is divided into 4 provinces (Kreise), 64 districts (Oberämter), and 1,911 communes (Gemeinden).

### Area and Population.

Württemberg has an area of 7,619 English square miles.

The following table shows the area and population of the whole and of each of the four 'circles' (Kreise):—

Kreise	Area in Sq. Miles	Population		Density per Sq. Mile
		1880	1885	
Neckar . . . .	1,298	622,912	639,398	492·6
Black Forest (Schwarz- wald) . . . .	1,864	472,758	475,277	254·9
Jagst . . . .	2,007	407,613	405,085	201·8
Danube (Donau) . .	2,450	467,835	475,425	194·0
Total . . . .	7,619	1,971,118	1,995,185	261·8

The increase of population between 1880 and 1885, amounting on the whole to only 0·24 per cent. per annum, varied greatly in the four circles of



the Kingdom. Between 1880 and 1885 there was an increase of 16,486 in the Neckar circle, but a decrease of 2,528 in the Jagst circle. The total increase in the Kingdom during the forty-five years from 1841 to 1885 was very slight, and at one period, from 1849 to 1855, there was a decline of population.

Of the total population in 1885, 732,023, or 36·7 per cent., live in towns of 2,000 inhabitants and upwards, and 1,263,162, or 63·3 per cent., in rural communes.

In 1885 the population included 960,810 males and 1,034,375 females, i.e. 107·7 females per 100 males.

—	Males	Females	Total
Unmarried . . .	597,390	621,104	1,218,494
Married . . .	327,230	329,387	656,617
Widowed . . .	35,363	82,098	117,461
Divorced or separated	827	1,786	2,613

The division of the population according to occupation is shown in the table on p. 523. In 1885 the number of foreigners was 12,177.

The movement of the population for the five years 1884-88 is thus shown:—

Year	Marriages	Total Births	Stillborn	Illegitimate	Total Deaths	Surplus of Births
1884	12,429	76,454	—	—	56,124	20,330
1885	13,264	74,532	2,766	7,338	55,798	18,734
1886	13,167	74,264	2,788	7,455	52,915	21,349
1887	12,790	72,828	2,524	7,206	48,388	21,440
1888	13,169	71,165	2,484	7,202	52,323	18,842

The emigration from Württemberg, chiefly to the United States of America, was as follows in 1882-89:—

1882	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888	1889
9,927	9,792	7,797	5,104	3,717	6,018	6,445	5,629

The population in 1885 of the eight largest towns was as follows:—

Stuttgart . . .	125,901	Cannstatt . . .	18,031
Ulm . . .	33,610	Reutlingen . . .	17,319
Heilbronn . . .	27,758	Ludwigsburg . . .	16,201
Esslingen . . .	20,865	Gmünd . . .	15,321

### Religion.

The various creeds were distributed as follows at the last religious census, 1885:—

Creed	1885	Per Cent. of Population
Protestants . . . . .	1,378,216	69·0
Roman Catholics . . . . .	598,339	30·0
Other Christians . . . . .	5,322	0·27
Jews . . . . .	13,171	0·66
Others . . . . .	137	0·07

The administration of the Evangelical Church is in the hands of a consistorium of one president, nine councillors, and six general superintendents, at Ludwigsburg, Heilbronn, Reutlingen, Tübingen, Hall, and Ulm. In the king is vested, according to the Constitution, the supreme direction as well as the guardianship—'obersthöheitliche Schutz und Aufsichtsrecht'—of the Evangelical Protestant Church. The Roman Catholics, most numerous in the southern part of the Kingdom, comprising the circle of the Danube, are under a bishop, who has his seat at Rottenburg, but who, in all important matters, has to act in conjunction with a Catholic church-council—Kirchenrath—appointed by the Government. The Jews likewise are under a special council (Oberkirchenbehörde), nominated by the king on the proposition of the Minister of Ecclesiastical Affairs.

### Instruction.

Education is compulsory in Württemberg, and there must be one public school or more in every commune. According to recent official returns, there is not an individual in the kingdom, above the age of ten, unable to read and write. There are above 2,000 elementary public schools with (1888) 4,496 teachers, attended by 321,867 pupils; 75 Realschulen with 8,090 pupils; 68 grammar schools with 2,334 pupils; 17 classical colleges (of which 4 are training colleges for the Protestant clergy), 13 gymnasia, and 7 lyceums, having (1887) together 6,329 scholars. The whole educational system is completed by the University of Tübingen (founded in 1477). There are, besides, the Technical University (Polytechnicum) at Stuttgart, and several agricultural and other special institutes. The funds appropriated by the State to educational purposes amounted in 1889-90 to 5,543,725 marks, not including the sums bestowed on public schools by the parishes or out of the revenue of foundations.

### Crime and Pauperism.

In Württemberg there is one Oberlandesgericht at Stuttgart (see *Germany*, p. 528). In 1887, 12,844 persons were convicted of crimes, i.e. about 9 per 1,000 of the population over 12 years of age. In 1886 the number of convictions was 13,617. In 1885, 37,795 persons, with 25,525 dependents (in all 3·17 per cent. of the population), received public poor relief.

### Finance.

The final revenue and expenditure for the financial year 1886-87 showed a surplus of 2,308,600 marks. The estimated revenue for 1887-88 was 56,225,087 marks; 1888-89, 56,305,482 marks; estimated expenditure 1887-88, 58,625,258 marks; 1888-89, 58,791,485 marks. The revenue and expenditure

for each of the two years ending March 31, 1890 and 1891, are estimated as follows :—

Sources of Revenue	1889-90	1890-91
	Marks	Marks
Domains—Mines and Metal Works . . . . .	6,293,590	6,293,590
Commercial Revenues—Railway: net receipts . . . . .	14,526,685	14,753,685
Post Office, Telegraph, Steamers . . . . .	1,396,380	1,608,630
Miscellaneous—chiefly State Bonds . . . . .	897,221	886,593
Direct Taxes—on Lands, Rents, Buildings, Trades . . . . .	7,668,682	7,668,682
Income Tax . . . . .	4,581,400	4,599,400
Indirect Taxes—Excise . . . . .	1,456,000	1,456,000
Dog Tax . . . . .	233,500	233,500
Tax on Taverns . . . . .	8,630,030	8,630,030
Duties on Successions, &c. . . . .	2,617,000	2,617,000
German Empire :—Quotas from Customs, &c.	11,984,530	11,984,530
Total Revenue . . . . .	60,285,018	60,731,640

Branches of Expenditure	1889-90	1890-91
	Marks	Marks
Civil List . . . . .	1,796,200	1,796,200
Appanages and Dowries . . . . .	293,960	293,960
National Debt—Interest and Sinking Fund .	20,330,657	20,395,263
Annuities and Compensations . . . . .	526,617	489,756
Pensions—Ecclesiastical, Civil, and Military	2,286,333	2,353,076
Others . . . . .	505,263	510,663
Ministry of Justice . . . . .	4,118,019	4,118,019
" Foreign Affairs . . . . .	200,505	200,705
" the Interior . . . . .	6,254,080	6,270,395
" Worship and Education . . . . .	9,387,711	9,420,431
" Finance . . . . .	3,081,089	3,097,489
Parliament, Expenses of . . . . .	382,421	369,293
Reserve Fund . . . . .	100,000	50,000
German Empire—Matricular contribution to	10,755,064	11,318,000
Postage . . . . .	350,000	350,000
Various . . . . .	7,730	7,730
Total Expenditure . . . . .	60,375,649	61,040,980

The capital of the public debt was estimated to amount to 433,471,326 marks on April 1, 1889, of which the bulk bears interest at 4 per cent., and most of the balance  $4\frac{1}{2}$ . The debt of the Kingdom is divided into two portions—namely, the general debt and the railway debt. The latter, forming by far the largest portion of the total, amounted to 390,643,823 marks on April 1, 1889. The total debt amounts to about 10*l.* 15*s.* per head of the population, and the charge (interest and sinking fund) for 1889-90 to 20,330,657 marks, or about 10*s.* per head. The net income of

the railways, all expenses deducted, amounts to 14,526,685 marks, covering 82 per cent. of the interest charge of the whole public debt, but not the entire interest charge of the railway debt alone, which amounts to 15,861,736.

### Army.

The total strength of the Württemberg corps d'armée (the 13th of Germany) is on the peace footing 20,760 men, 3,786 horses, and 96 guns. In 1886-87 there were 7,208 recruits.

### Industry.

Württemberg is primarily an agricultural State, and 4,720 square miles, or about two-thirds of the entire area, are under cultivation, and about three-tenths under forest. On June 5, 1882, the total number of agricultural tenements, each cultivated by one household, was as follows:—

Under 1 Hectare	Between 1 and 10 Hectares	Between 10 and 100 Hectares	Above 100 Hectares	Total
110,086	172,412	25,479	141	308,118

These farms supported 923,252 persons, of whom 387,484 were actively engaged upon them.

The areas under the principal crops (in hectares), and the yield (in metric tons) per hectare in 1888-89, and the average annual yield for 1878-87, are as follows:—

—	1888-89		Average Yield, 1878-87	—	1888-89		Average Yield, 1878-87
	Hectares	Yield per hect.			Hectares	Yield per hect.	
Wheat .	31,484	1.12	1.27	Pulse .	180,787	0.74	0.99
Rye .	36,436	0.82	1.05	Potatoes	84,644	6.34	8.42
Barley .	95,950	1.25	1.44	Hay, &c.	288,707	3.29	4.17
Oats .	135,564	1.27	1.22				

In 1888-89 vines occupied 18,299 hectares, and yielded 454,116 hectolitres of wine; 2,483 hectares were under tobacco, producing 43,978 lbs. of dried leaf.

In 1888-89, 7,668 breweries produced 3,153,511 hectolitres of beer. The total value of the minerals raised in the kingdom in 1888 was only 766,680 marks.

There are (1889) in Württemberg 917 miles of railway, of which 888 miles belong to the State, which also is proprietor of 90 miles in neighbouring countries.

*British Minister.*—Sir Henry Barron, Bart., C.M.G.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Germany.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Ämtliche Liste der Schiffe der Deutschen Kriegs- und Handelsmarine, mit ihren Unterscheidungs-Signalen. Abgeschlossen am 1. Januar 1889. Herausgegeben im Reichsamt des Innern. Berlin, 1889.



- Denkschrift über die Deutschen Schutzgebiete. Reichstagsdrucksache. 6. Legislatur-Periode, II. Session, 1884-86, Nr. 44. Berlin.
- Deutscher Reichs- und Königl. Preussischer Staats-Anzeiger. Berlin, 1889.
- Deutsches Handelsarchiv. Zeitschrift für Handel und Gewerbe. Herausgegeben vom Reichsamt des Innern. Berlin (monthly).
- Die Deutsche Armee und die Kaiserliche Marine. Eintheilung, Truppen, &c. Bearbeitet in der kartographischen Abtheilung der Königl. Landesaufnahme. 1. Jahrgang. Berlin, 1888.
- Genealogie der Europäischen Regentenhäuser für 1889. 8. Berlin, 1889.
- Handbuch für das Deutsche Reich auf das Jahr 1889. Bearbeitet im Reichsamt des Innern. Berlin, 1889.
- Handbuch für die Deutsche Handelsmarine auf das Jahr 1889. Herausgegeben im Reichsamt des Innern. Berlin, 1889.
- Hof- und Staats-Handbuch des Königreichs Bayern. 8. München, 1889.
- Kalender und Statistisches Jahrbuch für das Königreich Sachsen auf das Jahr 1889. Dresden, 1889.
- Königlich-Preussischer Staats-Kalender für 1889. 8. Berlin, 1889.
- Königlich-Württembergisches Hof- und Staats-Handbuch. Herausgeg. von dem Königl. Statistisch-topographischen Bureau. 8. Stuttgart, 1889.
- Monatshefte zur Statistik des Deutschen Reichs. Herausgegeben vom Kaiserlichen Statistischen Amt. Jahrgang 1889. Berlin, 1889.
- Preussische Statistik. Herausgegeben vom Königlichen Statistischen Bureau in Berlin. Fol. Berlin, 1889.
- Staatshandbuch für das Königreich Sachsen. Dresden, 1889.
- Statistik der Deutschen Reichs-Post und Telegraphen-Verwaltung für das Kalenderjahr 1888. 4. Berlin, 1889.
- Statistik der im Betriebe befindlichen Eisenbahnen Deutschlands. Bearbeitet im Reichs-Eisenbahn Amt. Band VIII. Betriebsjahr 1887-88. Berlin, 1889.
- Statistik des Deutschen Reichs. Herausgegeben vom Kaiserlichen Statist. Amt. Neue Folge. Band 1-43, to end of 1889.
- Statistik des Hamburgischen Staats. 4. Hamburg, 1889.
- Statistisches Handbuch für Elsass-Lothringen. Strassburg, 1889.
- Statistisches Jahrbuch für das Deutsche Reich. Herausgegeben vom Kaiserlichen Statistischen Amt. Zehnter Jahrgang, 1889. Berlin, 1889.
- Vorläufige Ergebnisse der Volkszählung vom 1. December 1885 im Königreiche Preussen. Berlin, 1886.
- Zeitschrift des Königl. Preussischen Statistischen Bureaus. 4. Berlin, 1889.
- Zeitschrift des K. Sächsischen Statistischen Bureaus. 4. Leipzig, 1889.
- Hertslet (Sir Edward, C.B.), Foreign Office List. Published annually. London, 1889.
- Angra Pequena. Copy of Despatch from the Earl of Derby to H.M.'s High Commission in S. Africa relative to the Establishment of a German Protectorate at Angra Pequena and along the Coast. London, 1884.
- Arrangement between Great Britain and Germany relative to their respective Spheres in Africa. London, 1885. The same with reference to New Guinea. London, 1885.
- Correspondence relating to Zanzibar. London, 1885.
- Correspondence respecting Affairs in the Cameroons. London, 1885.
- Trade of Germany with the United Kingdom; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1888.' London, 1889.
- Weissbuch. Official Correspondence relating to German Possessions in Africa and the Pacific, and to the Congo, Egypt, and East Asia. 7 vols. Berlin, 1884-1889.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Baring-Gould (S.), Germany, Past and Present. 2 vols. 8. London, 1881.
- Brückner, Jahrbuch der Deutschen Kolonialpolitik und des Export. Berlin, 1887-89.
- Büttner (C. G.), Das Hinterland von Walfischbai und Angra Pequena. Heidelberg, 1884.
- Dilthey (R.), Der Wirthschaftliche Werth von Deutsch. Ost-Afrika. Düsseldorf, 1889.
- Deutsche Kolonialzeitung, Organ der Deutschen Kolonialgesellschaft. Berlin (fortnightly).
- Export, Organ des Centralvereins für Handelsgeographie und Förderung Deutscher Interessen im Auslande. Berlin (weekly).
- Fircks (A. Freiherr von), Die Volkskraft Deutschland's und Frankreich's. Statistische Skizze. 8. Berlin, 1875.
- Franco-German War, 1870-71. Authorised translation. 4 vols. London, 1881-83.
- Frenzel und Mende, Deutschland's Kolonien. Hannover, 1889.
- Gothäischer genealogischer Hof-Kalender auf das Jahr 1890. Gotha, 1890.
- Herzog von Mecklenburg-Strelitz (Carl Michael), Die Statistik des Militär-Ersatz-Geschäftes im Deutschen Reiche. Leipzig, 1887.
- Hübbe-Schleiden, Deutsche Colonisation. Hamburg, 1881.
- Hue de Grais, Handbuch der Verfassung und Verwaltung in Preussen und dem Deutschen Reiche. 5. Auflage. Berlin, 1886.
- Jung (K.E.), Deutsche Kolonien. Leipzig, 1885.

- Koschitzky* (Max von), Deutsche Kolonialgeschichte. Leipzig, 1887.
- Legoyt* (Alfred), Forces matérielles de l'empire d'Allemagne. 1<sup>re</sup>. Paris, 1878.
- Lowie* (Charles), Life of Prince Bismarck. 2 vols. London, 1888.
- Meinecke* (G.), Koloniales Jahrbuch. Berlin, 1890.
- Mitteilungen aus den Deutschen Schutzgebieten. Berlin, 1886-89.
- Morhain*, De l'empire Allemand : sa constitution et son administration. Paris, 1886.
- Nachrichten über Kaiser Wilhelm's Land und den Bismarck-Archipel. Herausgegeben von der Neu-Guinea Kompagnie. Berlin (at intervals).
- Neumann* (G.), Das Deutsche Reich in geographischer, statistischer und topographischer Beziehung. 2 vols. 8. Berlin, 1872-74.
- Nicolson* (A.), A Sketch of the German Constitution, and of the Events in Germany from 1815 to 1871. 8. London, 1875.
- Reclus* (Elisée), Nouvelle géographie universelle. Vol. III. Paris, 1878.
- Statistisches Jahrbuch der höhern Schulen Deutschlands. Leipzig, 1886-87.
- Sybel* (H. von), Die Begründung des Deutschen Reichs. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1889.
- Wagner*, Deutsch. Ostafrika. 2. Auflage. Berlin, 1888.
- Waitz* (Georg), Deutsche Verfassungsgeschichte. 5 vols. 8. Kiel, 1871-74.
- Whitman* (Sidney), Imperial Germany. London, 1889.
- Zoller*, Das Togo-Land und die Sklavenküste. Berlin, 1885.
- Zöller*, Die Deutsche Kolonie Kamerun. 2 Bände. Berlin, 1885.

## GREECE.

(KINGDOM OF THE HELLENES.)

### Reigning King.

**Georgios I.**, born December 24, 1845, the second son (Wilhelm) of Prince Christian of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg, present King of Denmark; elected King of the Hellenes by the National Assembly at Athens, March 18 (30), 1863; accepted the crown, through his father the King of Denmark, acting as his guardian, June 4, 1863; declared of age by decree of the National Assembly, June 27, 1863; landed in Greece November 2, 1863; married, October 27, 1867, to Queen *Olga*, born August 22 (September 3), 1851, the eldest daughter of Grand-duke Constantine of Russia, brother of the late Emperor Alexander II.

### Children of the King.

I. Prince *Konstantinos*, heir-apparent, born August 2, 1868; married, October 27, 1889, to Princess Sophia, Princess of Prussia. II. Prince *Georgios*, born June 24, 1869. III. Princess *Alexandra*, born August 30, 1870. IV. Prince *Nicolaos*, born January 21, 1872. V. Princess *Maria*, born March 3, 1876. VI. Prince *Andreas*, born February 13, 1882. VII. Prince *Christophoros*, born August 10, 1888.

By decision of the Greek National Assembly of May 15, 1863, a civil list of 1,125,000 drachmai was settled on King Georgios I., to which the Governments of Great Britain, France, and Russia added 4,000*l.* each, making the total income of the sovereign of Greece about 52,000*l.* per annum. An annuity of 200,000 drachmai is allowed to the heir-apparent since he came of age in August 1886.

Greece, a province of the Turkish Empire since the commencement of the 16th century, gained its independence in the insurrection of 1821-29, and by the Protocol of London, of February 3, 1830, was declared a kingdom, under the protection of Great Britain, France, and Russia. Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg having declined the crown of Greece, on the ground that the boundaries proposed were insufficient, and especially excluded the island of Crete, it was offered to, and accepted by, Prince Otto of Bavaria,

who ascended the throne January 25, 1833, being under the age of eighteen. He was expelled the Kingdom, after a reign of 29 years, in October 1862, which event was followed by the election, under the directing guidance of the three protecting Powers, of the present sovereign.

The King, according to Art. 49 of the Constitution of 1864, attains his majority upon completing his eighteenth year. Before he ascends the throne, he must take the oath to the Constitution in the presence of the ministers, the sacred synod, the deputies then in the metropolis, and the higher officials of the realm. Within two months at the most the King must convoke the Legislature. If the successor to the throne is either a minor or absent at the time of the King's decease, and no Regent has been appointed, the Legislative Chamber has to assemble of its own accord within ten days after the occurrence of that event. The constitutional royal authority in this case has to be exercised by the ministerial council, until the choice of a Regent, or the arrival of the successor to the throne. The present sovereign is allowed, by special exception, to adhere to the religion in which he was educated, the Protestant Lutheran faith, but his heirs and successors must be members of the Greek Orthodox Church.

### Constitution and Government.

The present Constitution of Greece was elaborated by a Constituent Assembly, elected in December 1863, and adopted October 29, 1864. It vests the whole legislative power in a single chamber of representatives, called the Boulé, elected by manhood suffrage for the term of four years. The elections take place by ballot, and each candidate must be put in nomination by the requisition of at least one-thirtieth of the voters of an electoral district. At the election of 1881 there were 460,163 voters on the list, being 1 voter in every 4·3 of the population; the number who voted was 306,957, or 66 per cent. of the voters. The Boulé must meet annually for not less than three, nor more than six months. No sitting is valid unless at least one-half of the members of the Assembly are present, and no bill can pass into law without an absolute majority of members. Every measure, before being adopted, must be discussed and voted, article by article, thrice, and on three separate days. But the Legislative Assembly has no power to alter the Constitution itself; particular provisions may be reviewed after the lapse of ten years, with the exception of 'fundamental principles.' The Chamber of Deputies, unless specially convoked at an earlier date, for extraordinary occasions, must meet on November 1 (old style) of every year. By a law passed in August 1886 the total number of deputies has been reduced to 150, and the electoral colleges from eparchies have been extended to nomarchies. The deputies are paid 2,000 drachmai each per session, and an extra 1,500 drachmai each for an extra session.

The executive is vested in the King and his responsible Min-



isters, the heads of seven departments. They are the Ministry of the Interior, the Ministry of Finance, the Ministry of Justice, the Ministry of Education and Ecclesiastical Affairs, the Ministry of War, the Ministry of Marine, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

### Area and Population.

Greece, at the census of 1889, had a total population of 2,187,208—1,133,625 males and 1,053,583 females—living on an area of 25,041 English square miles. The territory detached from Turkey, consisting of most of Thessaly and a strip of Epirus, was added to Greece by a treaty with Turkey, executed—under pressure of the Great Powers—June 14, 1881. The Kingdom, excluding these, is divided into 17 nomarchies. In 1879 and 1889 the area and population were as follows:—

Nomarchies	Area : English square miles	Population 1879 <sup>1</sup>	Population 1889	Pop. per sq. mile, 1889
<b>NORTHERN GREECE :—</b>				
Attica and Bœotia . . .	2,472	185,364	257,764	104
Phocis and Phthiotis . . .	2,044	128,440	136,470	67
Acarmania and Ætolia . . .	3,013	138,444	162,020	34
<b>PELOPONNESUS :—</b>				
Argolis and Corinth . . .	1,442	136,081	144,836	100
Achaia and Elis . . .	1,901	181,632	210,713	111
Arcadia . . . . .	2,020	148,905	148,285	73
Messenia . . . . .	1,221	155,760	183,232	150
Laconia . . . . .	1,679	121,116	126,888	75
<b>ISLANDS :—</b>				
Eubœa and Sporades . . .	2,216	95,136	103,442	47
Cyclades . . . . .	923	132,020	131,508	142
Corfu . . . . .	431	106,109	114,535	266
Zanthe (Zakynthos) . . .	277	44,522	44,070	160
Cephalonia (Kephallonia) .	302	80,543	80,178	265
Soldiers and seamen . . .	—	25,703	—	—
<b>THESSALY :—</b>				
Arta . . . . .	395	31,178	32,890	83
Trikalla . . . . .	2,200	117,109	143,143	65
Larissa . . . . .	2,478	145,706	168,034	68
Natives abroad . . . . .	—	5,685	—	—
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>25,041</b>	<b>1,979,453</b>	<b>2,187,208</b>	<b>87</b>

<sup>1</sup> Thessaly, 1881.

The increase of the population of Greece from 1870 to 1879 was at the rate of 1·87, and from 1879 to 1889 1·05 per cent. per annum.

The number of foreigners living in Greece in 1879 was 31,969, of whom 23,133 were Turks, 3,104 Italians, 2,187 English, 534 French, 364 Austrians, 314 Germans, 101 Russians.

The following table shows the number of births, deaths, and marriages,

with surplus of births over deaths, in years from 1880-82 and 1884, exclusive of the recently annexed provinces :—

Year	Births	Deaths	Marriages	Surplus of Births over Deaths
1880	41,304	30,288	8,513	11,016
1881	41,689	32,195	7,843	9,494
1882	43,157	32,194	11,186	10,963
1884	57,995	35,899	13,657	22,096

The chief occupations of the people are the following, in percentages of the population in Greece and Ionian Islands (census 1879):—Agriculture, 40 per cent.; shepherds, 9 per cent.; industries, 6·37; servants, 7·75; labourers, 8·11; commerce, 6·37; landed proprietors, 6·10; seafaring, 3·05; army and navy, 4·86; priests, 1·50. In the ceded provinces (1881): Agriculture, 41·95; labourers, 12·32; industries, 10·21; shepherds, 8·18; servants, 7·24; commerce, 6·47; priests, 1·61.

From a linguistic point of view, at least, the nationality of Greece is Hellenic. Most of the Albanians who have, at various dates during the last 400 years, migrated into Greece, have become Hellenised. At present there are not more than 90,000 or 100,000 of distinct Albanian nationality in the whole of Greece. These are scattered in small communities chiefly over Attica; northwards, as far as Thebes; then across the Isthmus of Corinth, throughout the ancient Argolis, in the southern districts of Eubœa, and a few of the neighbouring isles. On the other hand, there are large numbers of Greeks in the Ottoman Empire, raising the whole Greek nationality to over 8,000,000, as under:—Greece, about 2,200,000; Asia Minor, 2,000,000; Crete, Cyprus, and other Ottoman islands, 400,000; European Turkey, 3,500,000; total, 8,100,000.

About one-half of the total population of Greece is agricultural, living dispersed in villages. The principal towns are the following:—

Athens (1889) . . . . .	114,355	Larissa . . . . .	13,169	Chalcis . . . . .	6,877
Piræus . . . . .	34,569	Tripolis . . . . .	12,517	Spetsai . . . . .	6,495
Patras . . . . .	38,000	Argos . . . . .	9,861	Hydra . . . . .	6,446
Hermoupolis . . . . .	27,000	Pyrgos . . . . .	8,788	Mesolounghi . . . . .	6,324
Corfu . . . . .	27,000	Argostoli . . . . .	7,871		
Zante . . . . .	16,280	Calamata . . . . .	11,000		

## Religion.

The great majority of the inhabitants of the Kingdom are adherents of the Greek Orthodox Church. Before the census of 1889 there were 1,902,800 belonging to the Greek Orthodox Church; 14,677 other Christians, mainly Roman Catholics; 5,792 Jews; and 24,165 Mohammedans. By the terms of the Constitution of 1864, the Greek Orthodox Church is declared the religion of the State, but complete toleration and liberty of worship is guaranteed to all other sects. Nominally, the Greek clergy owe allegiance to the Patriarch of Constantinople, though he now exercises no governing authority; he is elected by the votes of the bishops and optimates subject to the Sultan; his jurisdiction extends over Thrace and other countries,

including Bosnia, as well as the greater part of Asia Minor. The real ecclesiastical authority, formerly exercised by him in Greece, was annulled by the resolutions of a National Synod, held at Nauplia in 1833, which vested the government of the Orthodox Church, within the limits of the Kingdom, in a permanent council, called the Holy Synod, consisting of the Metropolitan of Athens and four archbishops and bishops, who must during their year of office reside at the seat of the executive. The Orthodox Church has nine archbishops and eight bishops in Northern Greece; six archbishops and six bishops in the Peloponnesus; one archbishop and five bishops in the islands of the Greek Archipelago; and five archbishops and ten bishops in the Ionian Islands. There are 161 monasteries and nunneries, with 2,620 monks and 485 nuns.

### Instruction.

All children between the ages of five and twelve years must attend school, but the law is not well enforced in country districts. According to the census of 1879, 86·06 per cent. of males and 23·08 females could read and write.

The following are the educational statistics of Greece for 1884:—

—	No.	Teaching Staff	Pupils
University . . . . .	1	98	2,402
Gymnasia . . . . .	33	221	3,670
Hellenic schools . . . . .	297	501	1,622
Communal „ . . . . .	1,741	1,920	102,780
Elementary „ . . . . .	540	—	15,700
Private „ . . . . .	81	—	16,383
Ecclesiastical „ . . . . .	5	32	141
Polytechnic „ . . . . .	1	24	480

For primary education, the communes spent, in 1885, 2,225,000 drachmai, and the Government 700,000 drachmai. The budget of 1885 contained 3,000,000 drachmai as the Government contribution to higher and middle education.

### Finance.

The public revenue and expenditure of the Kingdom were as follows in the years from 1884 to 1889, according to official returns (the figures for 1888 and 1889 are only estimates):—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	Drachmai	Drachmai
1884	58,830,481	85,814,598
1885	66,110,568	127,798,548
1886	62,151,128	129,717,825
1887	82,868,312	82,512,731
1888	95,366,231	92,077,585
1889	96,449,453	96,410,337

The following table gives the budget estimates for 1890:—

## BUDGET FOR 1890.

Revenue	Drachmai <sup>1</sup>	Expenditure	Drachmai
<b>Direct taxes:—</b>		<b>Public debt.</b>	29,587,219
Land tax . . . . .	11,465,957	Subventions . . . . .	129,144
Cattle . . . . .	2,850,000	Pensions . . . . .	4,751,000
Trade Licences . . . . .	3,114,000	Civil list . . . . .	1,325,000
House tax . . . . .	2,307,273	Chamber of Deputies . . . . .	401,658
Joint Stock Company tax . . . . .	430,000	Foreign Affairs . . . . .	2,263,154
	20,167,230	Justice . . . . .	5,133,878
		Interior . . . . .	4,721,930
		Worship and Instruc- tion . . . . .	3,222,990
<b>Indirect taxes:—</b>		War . . . . .	18,437,000
Customs . . . . .	22,871,916	Marine . . . . .	4,830,824
Tax on consumption of tobacco . . . . .	5,444,000	Finance . . . . .	1,464,318
Tax on consumption of spirituous liquors . . . . .	450,000	Administration . . . . .	8,413,370
	28,765,916	Miscellaneous . . . . .	6,400,500
Stamps . . . . .	9,955,000		
Posts and Telegraphs . . . . .	2,210,000		
Consular dues . . . . .	660,000		
Exemption from mili- tary service . . . . .	1,000,000		
Other dues and fines, &c. . . . .	2,161,000		
	15,986,000		
<b>Monopolies:—</b>			
Cigarette paper . . . . .	2,233,000		
Playing cards . . . . .	260,000		
Matches . . . . .	650,000		
Petroleum . . . . .	3,900,000		
Salt . . . . .	1,950,000		
	8,993,000		
<b>National establishments</b>	3,078,555		
Sale of land, &c. . . . .	3,987,105		
Civil pensions, &c. . . . .	2,720,000		
Closed accounts, &c. . . . .	3,345,000		
Road-making fund . . . . .	5,378,914		
Miscellaneous . . . . .	1,546,000		
	93,967,720		91,081,985

<sup>1</sup> In all accounts after 1882 the drachma is equal to one franc, though the reintroduction of a forced paper currency has again reduced the value of the drachma. In December 1889 the rate of exchange was Drs. 30  $\frac{2}{100}$  to the pound sterling.



The deficits of 1885 and 1886, added to an extraordinary expenditure for mobilisation of the army of 75 millions, gave a total sum of 120 million drachmai as the addition to the State debt in the years 1885 and 1886. These deficits compel the Government again to resort to a forced paper currency, which had only recently been abolished. The budgets of 1887 and 1888 were made to balance by a loan of 135 million drachmai, secured on the produce of the monopolies of salt, petroleum, matches, &c., by the aid of which also other debts bearing from 7 to 9 per cent. interest have been paid off.

The total amount of Greek indebtedness in June 1889 was 623,883,288 drachmai. Of this sum rather less than 9,000,000 drachmai are for small outstanding internal indebtedness. The bulk of the indebtedness is shown in the following table :—

Date	Nature of Loan	Amount
1832	Guaranteed by England, France, and Russia .	Drachmai 75,000,000
1868	Heirs of Ex-King Otto . . . . .	4,500,000
		79,500,000
1879	Independence 5 %, originally 1,200,000 dr. .	15,536,250
1881	Loan at 5 %, originally 120,000,000 dr. . .	100,000,000
1884	Loan at 5 %, originally 70,000,000 dr. . .	100,000,000
1885	Patriotic Loan . . . . .	30,000,000
1887	Monopoly Loan at 4 % . . . . .	135,000,000
1889	Consolidated Rentes 4 % . . . . .	30,000,000
—	—	125,000,000
	Total . . .	615,036,250

There is an annual sinking fund of 147,000 drachmai in connection with the 1881 loan, and of 1,239,000 in connection with the 1884 loan. Several loans at heavy rates of interest were paid off by the consolidation scheme carried out in 1889, by which the 4 % rentes were created. It is anticipated that the 1881 and 1884 loans will be converted to 4 % rentes very shortly. The consolidation of the debt has resulted in a large decrease in the annual charge for interest.

This does not include the Greek portion of the Ottoman public debt, and the sum to be paid to the Ottoman Government as indemnity for property acquired by the cession of Thessaly.

The loan of 1862 was guaranteed by England, France, and Russia upon the elevation of the present King of Greece to the throne. The guarantee is not by the Powers jointly, but is distinct in each case for a third of the loan. By the terms of a convention signed in 1866, it is arranged that the Government of Greece should pay to the three guaranteeing Powers not less than 36,000*l.* a year—British portion 12,000*l.*; and by the Act 27 & 28 Vict. c. 40, passed in 1864, a sum of 4,000*l.* sterling a year, out of the amount thus repayable in respect of the British portion, was relinquished in favour of the present King.

## Defence.

## I. ARMY.

There is universal liability to service on all able-bodied males aged 21 years and upwards. The total service is for 19 years, of which 2 years (with considerable terms of leave) must be passed with the colours, 8 and 7 years in the reserve, and the remainder in the militia or Landwehr.

The nominal strength of the army was reported as follows in the budget estimates for the year 1889:—

Branches of the Military Service	Officers	Non-com-missioned Officers	Rank and File	Total
War Office . . . . .	131 <sup>1</sup>	—	—	131
Engineers . . . . .	192	581	1,372	2,145
Chasseurs . . . . .	184	616	2,648	3,448
Artillery . . . . .	133	493	2,080	2,706
Cavalry . . . . .	93	333	1,182	1,608
Infantry . . . . .	672	2,841	7,200	10,713
General Services . . . . .	378	303	496	1,177
Military Schools . . . . .	62	8	372	442
Gendarmerie . . . . .	111	678	2,954	3,743
Total . . . . .	4,956	5,853	18,304	26,113

<sup>1</sup> Including the civilians employed in the War Office.

The estimates for 1889 reckoned 3,724 horses and mules, and 120 guns.

By the terms of a law passed by the Boulé in the session of 1887, the numerical strength of the army on the peace footing was fixed at 24,076 men, comprising 16,136 infantry, 4,877 cavalry, and 3,063 artillerymen and engineers. On the war footing, the strength could be mobilised to 100,000 men. The reserve forces alone give a total of 104,500 men, and behind these is what is called the territorial army, numbering 146,000 men.

## II. NAVY.

The navy consisted, at the end of 1889, of two small armour-clads, the *Basileus Georgios* (1,770 tons), carrying two 10-ton Krupp guns in a battery on the upper deck and four 20-pounders, speed 12 knots; and a wood-built vessel, the *Basilissa Olga* (2,060 tons), carrying four 6-ton and two 5-ton guns, speed 10 knots. One steel armour-clad, the *Hydra*, was launched in 1889; it is 6,000 tons, but is yet quite unfinished; another similar vessel is stated to be building in France. There are 28 small torpedo boats and launches, and 2 Nordenfeldt submarine torpedo boats. Of unprotected vessels there are 2 corvettes (1,300 and 1,800 tons), 2 cruisers (1,000 tons each, launched 1884-85); 12 gun-vessels (6 built 1881-84, the rest old); 4 gunboats (1880); 3 revenue vessels (1884); an old steel yacht, an iron transport, and 17 miscellaneous craft. The budget for 1889 fixes the strength of the navy at 2,945 officers and men, but the actual number for 1890 was 3,361. The navy is manned partly by conscription from the people of the sea-coast and partly by enlistment. In 1887 the period of service was made two years instead of one.

## Production and Industry.

Greece is mainly an agricultural country, and the existing manufactures are few and unimportant.

A British Embassy Report of 1885 gives the following division of the soil of Greece, including the recently added territories:—

	Acres		Acres
Tobacco, cotton, &c. . . . .	250,000	Kitchen-gardens, &c.. . . .	7,500
Cereals . . . . .	1,000,000	Meadows . . . . .	1,000,000
Fallow lands . . . . .	1,000,000	Pasture lands, &c. . . . .	5,000,000
Vines . . . . .	250,000	Forests . . . . .	1,500,000
Currants . . . . .	125,000	Waste . . . . .	3,000,000
Olive trees . . . . .	325,000		
Various fruit-trees . . . . .	32,500		
			<hr/> 13,490,000

While there are a few large proprietors in Greece, the land is to a large extent in the hands of peasant proprietors. On the whole, agriculture is in a backward state. The province detached from Turkey in 1881 is, however, of unusual fertility. The average production of cereals for the whole of Greece is:—wheat, 7,000,000 bushels; barley, 3,000,000 bushels; rye, 825,000 bushels; for the old provinces 2,700,000 bushels of maize; mezlin, 1,380,000 bushels. The most favoured and best cultivated crop is the currant, which covers vast districts: the yield for 1886-87 was estimated at 270 million lbs.; olives yield about 760,000 bushels yearly, and vineyards about 4,000,000 bushels of grapes; other 12,000,000 lbs. of tobacco and 30,000,000 lbs. of cotton are produced.

According to the latest official returns, there are 108,361 horses, 164,000 cattle, 50,123 mules, and 106,208 asses in Greece. In contrast to these numbers, there were 3,464,954 sheep and 2,510,970 goats, the latter roaming about in a half-wild state, described as causing much destruction.

Iron ore is found in some of the Cyclades and in the Ionian Islands, but its working is undeveloped. In recent years the lead mines of Laurium have been worked and are estimated to have yielded during the twelve years 1877-88 over 1,200,000 tons of material for treatment. Of this quantity 643,000 tons have been treated at the mine, and 570,000 tons, producing 22,000 tons of lead, have been treated elsewhere. Zinc is also found in considerable quantities.

## Commerce.

The staple article of export from Greece to Great Britain is currants, the value of which, in the year 1888, amounted to 1,320,889*l*. Other articles of export are olive oil, of the value of 15,789*l*. in 1888; lead, of the value of 73,561*l*. in 1884, and 185,591*l*. in 1888; silver ore, of the value of 69,358*l*.; zinc, of the value of 31,765*l*.; sponges, 92,316*l*.; and dye and tanning stuffs, 40,778*l*. in 1888. Of the imports from the United Kingdom into Greece, about one-half are manufactured cotton goods and yarns, their value in the year 1888 being 487,558*l*. There were also imported woollen manufactures valued at 97,591*l*.; coals, valued at 105,377*l*., and iron to the value of 55,303*l*. in 1888.

The total value of the general commerce of Greece in 1887 was:—Imports, 144,721,806 drachmai; and exports, 109,390,642 drachmai. In 1888 the figures were—imports, 124,388,595 drachmai; exports, 103,142,901



drachmai. The special commerce for 1887 and 1888 was as follows with the leading countries :—

—	Imports, 1887	Exports, 1887	Imports, 1888	Exports, 1888
	Drachmai	Drachmai	Drachmai	Drachmai
Russia . . . . .	34,294,564	1,444,476	25,320,147	1,341,526
United Kingdom . . . . .	31,413,576	41,813,499	28,909,879	40,613,881
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	17,337,216	6,775,539	15,754,612	7,668,312
Turkey . . . . .	16,920,323	3,804,268	12,856,504	4,062,695
France . . . . .	10,416,525	22,464,687	10,932,663	17,906,047
Roumania . . . . .	8,253,636	663,628	1,271,433	342,822
Italy . . . . .	6,142,565	1,858,734	4,139,525	908,436
Germany . . . . .	3,234,747	4,079,712	4,064,951	3,466,289
Belgium . . . . .	1,548,877	10,097,985	2,048,257	10,165,154
Egypt . . . . .	612,347	1,287,656	475,918	1,955,058
United States . . . . .	—	4,435,770	1,890,837	4,711,116
Other countries . . . . .	1,684,949	3,926,533	1,484,456	2,512,405
	131,849,325	102,652,487	109,149,182	95,653,741

The following table shows the principal classes of special imports and exports and their values :—

—	Imports, 1887	Exports, 1887	Imports, 1888	Exports, 1888
	Drachmai	Drachmai	Drachmai	Drachmai
<b>Animal substances :—</b>				
Living animals . . . . .	2,482,331	35,554	1,910,617	22,040
Animal products . . . . .	5,159,136	2,102,341	4,437,308	2,100,558
Fishery products . . . . .	4,865,395	2,150,836	4,381,975	2,953,763
Agricultural products . . . . .	58,014,912	63,032,917	38,302,350	59,027,963
<b>Vegetable substances :—</b>				
Oil . . . . .	419,297	4,591,735	354,290	3,008,603
Timber, &c. . . . .	8,049,235	1,356,398	7,650,589	1,427,498
Mineral products . . . . .	7,841,811	22,405,908	7,252,643	21,335,928
Chemical products . . . . .	2,385,625	352,642	2,151,456	243,962
<b>Manufactured products :—</b>				
Textiles . . . . .	24,970,415	150,074	24,165,957	167,170
Metal goods . . . . .	3,939,074	1,500	4,636,161	1,027
Confectionery . . . . .	3,602,086	—	3,555,145	—
Millinery, &c. . . . .	2,028,683	—	1,929,073	—
Paper, books, &c. . . . .	1,573,705	32,160	1,289,154	17,090
Pottery and glass wares . . . . .	1,442,382	—	1,433,231	—
Hides and skins . . . . .	1,235,410	602,757	1,504,359	523,089
Wooden goods . . . . .	509,386	—	425,498	—
Wines and spirits . . . . .	372,348	5,069,459	401,958	4,461,094
Various . . . . .	2,958,094	768,186	3,367,413	1,351,336
	131,849,325	102,652,487	109,149,182	95,653,741

The principal article of export is currants, valued at 52,388,560 drachmai.



in 1888. The value of the lead exported in the same year was 7,640,490 drachmai; of olive oil, 2,296,982 drachmai; of wines, 4,414,871 drachmai.

The trade of Greece with the United Kingdom was, in the five years 1884 to 1888, according to the Board of Trade Returns, as follows:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from Greece	2,015,277	1,912,804	1,545,798	1,888,400	1,888,444
Imports of British produce .	1,188,704	873,678	984,591	989,217	948,004

For details see first paragraph under Commerce, p. 640.

### Navigation and Shipping.

The merchant navy of Greece numbered 83 steamers, of 31,541 tons, and 5,074 sailing vessels, of an aggregate burthen of 227,305 tons at the end of 1887. The total number of vessels that entered Greek ports in 1888 was 5,979 of 2,373,073 tons, and cleared 5,462 of 2,420,530 tons. Of the vessels entered, 2,524 of 332,122 tons were Greek; 582 of 465,155 tons were British. Of the total 5,347 of 1,552,844 tons entered, and 4,984 of 1,530,060 tons cleared the port of Piræus. A considerable amount of the carrying trade of the Black Sea and the Eastern ports of the Mediterranean is under the Greek flag.

### Internal Communications.

Recently the internal communication by roads has greatly improved; there are now (1889) about 2,000 miles of roads. In May 1882 the construction of a canal across the Isthmus of Corinth, about 4 miles, was begun; it is estimated to cost a million sterling; and more than three-quarters of the work (1889) is now completed.

Railways were opened in 1889 for a length of 364 miles, while 237 miles were under construction, and 433 miles were projected.

The telegraphic lines, land and submarine, were of a total length of 4,362 English miles, at the end of 1888; length of wire, 5,062 miles. The number of offices was 169. They despatched 678,511 inland telegrams, and 258,127 international, in the year 1888. Receipts (1888), 1,130,160 drachmai; expenses, 992,320 drachmai.

Of post offices there existed 249 at the end of 1887, and there passed through the post in that year 5,992,098 letters, besides 179,033 post-cards, 6,602,269 samples, journals, and printed matter. The receipts were 1,052,176 drachmai; expenses, 1,237,239 drachmai. The total number of letters, post-cards, samples, newspapers, &c., which passed through the Post Office in 1888 was 14,319,864, of which 8,961,319 were internal and 5,358,545 international.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Greece, and their English equivalents, are:—

#### MONEY.

Greece entered in 1868 the Monetary League of the Continent. The Ionian Bank at Corfu and the Thessalian Bank at Larissa have the right to circulate their own notes in their respective provinces.

The *Drachma*, of 100 *lepta*, was, by the abolition of forced paper currency in November 1882, made equivalent to the franc of the Monetary League ( $25.22\frac{1}{2}$  francs = £1 sterling). In 1885, however, the forced paper currency was renewed, so that the drachma is now equivalent to about  $8\frac{1}{2}d$ .

#### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Oke</i> . . . . .	=	2.80	lbs. avoirdupois.
" <i>Cantar</i> . . . . .	=	123.20	" "
" <i>Litre</i> . . . . .	=	1.05	" "
" <i>Baril</i> (wine) . . . . .	=	16.33	imperial gallons.
" <i>Kilo</i> . . . . .	=	0.114	" quarter.
" <i>Pike</i> . . . . .	=	$\frac{3}{4}$	of an English yard.
" <i>Stremma</i> . . . . .	=	$\frac{1}{3}$	" " acre.

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF GREECE IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Minister Resident*.—Dr. J. Gennadius.

There are Consular representatives of Greece at Cardiff, Dublin, Glasgow, Liverpool, Manchester, Southampton, Calcutta, Malta.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN GREECE.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Hon. Sir Edmund J. Monson, K.C.M.G., C.B., appointed February 1, 1888.

*Secretary*.—W. H. D. Haggard.

There are British Consuls at Corfu, Patras, Piraeus, Syra.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Greece.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Commerce de la Grèce avec les pays étrangères pendant l'année 1888. Athènes, 1889.

The Finances of Greece. Speeches delivered by H. E. M. Charilaos Tricoupis in introducing to the Hellenic Chamber the Budgets for 1887 and 1888. London, 1886-87.

Report by Mr. R. G. Watson, Secretary of Legation, on the State of Education and the Obstacles of Material Progress in Greece, dated Athens, January 20, 1872; in 'Reports of H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy and Legation.' No. I. 1872. 8. London, 1872.

Report by Sir Horace Rumbold on the Budget of 1885, and the General Condition of the Greek Finances, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Agents Abroad.' Part IV. Folio. London, 1885.

Report by Mr. W. H. D. Haggard on the Finances of Greece, No. 472, 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1889.

Report on the Trade of Patras in 1888 in No. 457; Piraeus in No. 474; Syra in No. 557; Volo in No. 559 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' 1889.

Statistique de la Grèce. Mouvement de la Population, 1884. Athens, 1888.

Trade of Greece with the United Kingdom, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

#### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Bernardakis* (A. N.), Le présent et l'avenir de la Grèce. 8. Paris, 1870.

*Bianconi* (C. F.), Ethnographie de la Turquie, de l'Europe et de la Grèce. Paris, 1877.

*Brockhaus* (Hermann), Griechen-land, geographisch, geschichtlich und kulturhistorisch von den ältesten Zeiten bis auf die Gegenwart dargestellt. 4. Leipzig, 1870.

*Campbell* (Hon. Dudley), Turks and Greeks. 8. London, 1887.

*Carnarvon* (Earl of), Reminiscences of Athens and the Morea. 8. London, 1870.

*Cusani* (F.), Memorie storico-statistiche sulla Dalmazia, sulle isole Ionie e sulla Grecia. 2 vols. 8. Milano, 1862.

- Digenis* (Basile), Quelques notes statistiques sur la Grèce. 8. Marseille, 1878.  
*Dora d'Istria* (Mme.), Excursions en Roumèlie et en Morée. 2 vols. 8. Paris, 1865.  
*Kirkcwall* (Viscount), Four Years in the Ionian Islands: their Political and Social Condition, with a History of the British Protectorate. 2 vols. 8. London, 1864.  
*Munsolas* (Alex.), Rapport sur l'état de la statistique en Grèce présenté au Congrès International de Statistique de St.-Petersbourg en 1872. 8. Athènes, 1872.  
*Munsolas* (A.), La Grèce à l'exposition universelle de Paris en 1878. 8. Paris, 1878.  
*Maurer* (G. L. von), Das Griechische Volk in öffentlicher und privatrechtlicher Beziehung. 3 vols. 8. Heidelberg, 1835.  
*Murray's Handbook for Greece*. 2 vols. London, 1884.  
*Reclus* (Elisée), Géographie universelle. Vol. I. Paris, 1877.  
*Schmidt* (Dr. Julius), Beiträge zur physicalischen Geographie von Griechenland. 3 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1864-70.  
*Sergeant* (Lewis), New Greece. 8. London, 1878.  
*Tuckerman* (Charles K.), The Greeks of To-day. 8. London, 1873.  
*Wyse* (Sir Thomas), Impressions of Greece. 8. London, 1871.
-

## GUATEMALA.

(REPÚBLICA DE GUATEMALA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Guatemala, established on March 21, 1847, after having formed part for twenty-six years of the Confederation of Central America, is governed under a Constitution proclaimed December 1879, and modified October 1889. By its terms the legislative power is vested in a National Assembly, renewed by half every year by universal suffrage. The executive is vested in a President, elected for six years.

*President of the Republic.*—General Manuel Barillas, elected President March 15, 1886, for six years.

The administration is carried on, under the President, by the heads of six departments—of Foreign Affairs, of Interior, of Public Works, of War, of Finance, and of Public Instruction.

### Area and Population.

The area of Guatemala is estimated at 46,800 English square miles. According to a census of 1880, there were at that date 1,224,602 inhabitants, and 1,427,116 on January 1, 1889 (on the basis of surplus of births, which is misleading). About 60 per cent. are pure Indians, most of the remainder being half-caste, there being very few descendants of Europeans. Guatemala is administratively divided into 22 departments.

The marriages in 1888 were 5,028; births, 60,214; and deaths, 27,231. Owing to an imperfect system of registration the number of deaths given is considerably below the actual number. About one-half the births among the whites and one-fourth among the Indians were illegitimate.

Capital of the Republic and seat of the government is Guatemala la Nueva, with 65,796 inhabitants (1889), a tenth of them of European origin. Other towns are Quezaltenango, 20,000, and Chimaltenango and Guatemala la Antigua, each 14,000.

### Religion.

Roman Catholicism is the prevailing religion; but all other creeds have complete liberty of worship.

### Instruction.

Primary education is obligatory, maintained by the State, free and secular. The sum spent on education in 1887-88 (ending June 30) was \$25,625 dollars, of which 253,927 dollars were for primary education. In



1887 there were 93,627 children of school age. At the end of 1887 there were, according to official statements, 1,030 primary schools of all kinds, with 1,242 teachers, attended by 49,247 pupils. There were in addition seven high and normal schools with 1,185 pupils (315 females), a number of special schools, besides several private schools.

### Crime.

In 1888, 703 persons were sentenced for serious crimes, and 15,047 for misdemeanours.

### Finance.

The net public revenue in the year 1888 was 4,580,264 dollars, and expenditure 4,577,404, the extraordinary receipts amounting to 1,802,403 dollars. About half of the revenue is from customs, and one-third from taxes on spirits, tobacco, &c., while over three-fifths of the expenditure is for public debt, instruction, and war. For 1890 the estimate of revenue is 5,060,000 dollars, and the expenditure 4,610,675 dollars, 1,343,074 being for finance and public credit, 1,154,189 for army, and 710,364 for instruction.

The internal consolidated debt of Guatemala on January 1, 1889, was returned at 6,143,010 dollars; non-consolidated 2,338,345; foreign debt 922,700*l.*; or a total (at 6½ dollars = 1*l.*) of 2,227,538*l.* During 1888 the floating debt incurred was 137,552*l.*, for which the Government issued paper money to be used in paying taxes and duties.

### Defence.

The army of Guatemala, the cost of which is about one-tenth of the total public expenditure, consists nominally of 3,500 officers and men. There is, besides, a reserve militia of 67,300 officers and men.

### Production and Industry.

The number of owners who possess immovable property of the value of more than 1,000 dollars in 1885 was returned at 6,157, the total value of these holdings being given at 38,741,431 dollars.

The soil in general is exceedingly fertile. The chief agricultural products are coffee 588,440 quintals in 1888; sugar 24,979,450 kilograms; maize, average product, 200 million lbs.; wheat 40 million lbs.; rice 4 million lbs.; also cacao, cotton, tobacco (800,000 lbs.), rubber, banana, and coco-nuts.

In 1885 Guatemala possessed 117,880 horses, 45,501 mules, 494,130 cattle, 460,426 sheep, 194,776 pigs, 30,370 goats, the total value of all animals being given at 18,623,316 dollars.

Gold, silver, lead, tin, copper, and other minerals exist, but are little worked.

### Commerce.

The following are the statistics of trade, in dollars, in the years 1884-88, including bullion and specie:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Imports .	3,829,651	3,788,135	3,537,399	4,241,408	5,459,568
Exports .	4,937,941	6,069,646	6,719,503	9,039,391	7,239,977

The chief imports in 1888 were gold, 1,617,824 dollars; silver, 274,998 dollars; cottons, 1,017,263 dollars; woollens, 257,805 dollars; silk, 159,646 dollars; flour, 161,427 dollars. The imports from Great Britain were valued at 1,442,071 dollars; from the United States, 814,788 dollars; from France, 432,275 dollars; from Germany, 657,531 dollars; South America, 727,447 dollars; Central America, 406,952 dollars. The chief exports are coffee, valued at 6,595,181 dollars, sugar 308,828 dollars, hides 141,932 dollars in 1888. The sugar and fruit trades have recently been considerably developed.

The value of the commercial intercourse of the Republic with the United Kingdom is not reported in the Board of Trade Returns, which summarise, under the heading 'Central America,' the commerce of the five States of Costa Rica, Guatemala, Honduras, Nicaragua, and San Salvador, with Great Britain. The commercial intercourse of the whole of 'Central America' with the United Kingdom is shown in the following table:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from Central America to Great Britain. . .	1,306,090	1,065,131	1,117,042	1,341,176	1,137,234
Imports of British produce into Central America. . .	894,399	670,467	579,264	987,513	945,207

The principal articles exported from Central America to Great Britain in the year 1888 were coffee, of the value of 892,529*l.*, and indigo, of the value of 200,034*l.* The staple article of British produce imported into Central America consists of cotton manufactures, amounting to 638,798*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, 69,173*l.*; machinery, 25,110*l.* in 1888; woollens, 49,278*l.*

### Shipping and Communications.

In 1888, 453 vessels of 547,911 tons entered, and 442 of 546,515 tons cleared, the ports of the Republic. Of the former 354 were North American and 37 English.

There is a line of railway from San José through Escuintla to the capital (72 miles), and a line from Champerico to Retalhuleu (27 miles). There are a few good roads, but away from the railway most of the traffic is on mule-back.

There were in 1888, 157 post-offices. The number of letters and post cards carried in 1888 was 1,888,676; registered articles, 58,364; papers, printed matter, samples, &c., 2,576,345. Of telegraphs there were 1,923 miles, with 93 offices, in 1888; the number of messages was 457,009.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Guatemala, and the British equivalents, are:—

#### MONEY.

*The Dollar or Peso, of 100 Centavos* . . nominal value, 4*s.*;  
real value 6½ pesos = £1.

## WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The Spanish <i>Libra</i> of 16 ounces . . .	=	1·014 lb. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Arroba</i> of 25 libras . . .	=	25·35 lbs. „
„ <i>Quintal</i> of 4 arrobas . . .	=	101·40 „
„ <i>Tinelada</i> of 20 quintals . . .	=	18·10 cwt.
„ <i>Fanega</i> . . .	=	1½ imperial bushel.

The old weights and measures of Spain are in general use.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

## 1. OF GUATEMALA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Señor Don Crisanto Medina, accredited August 19, 1886; accredited also to France, and resident in Paris.

*Consul-General.*—Benjamin Isaac, accredited December 27, 1879.

There are also Consular representatives at Glasgow, Liverpool, Manchester, Southampton, and Plymouth.

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN GUATEMALA.

*Minister and Consul-General.*—J. P. Harris-Gastrell.

*Consul.*—Arthur Chapman.

There is a British Consul at San José and a Vice-Consul at Livingston.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Guatemala.

## 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Censo general de la república de Guatemala levantado en el año de 1880. Guatemala, 1881.

Informe de la Direccion de Estadística, 1888. Guatemala, 1889.

Informe de la Secretaria de Fomento, 1888. Guatemala, 1889.

Memorias de los Secretarios de Estado del Gobierno de la república de Guatemala (Gobernacion y Justicia; Instruccion Pública; Guerra; Hacienda; Relaciones Exteriores), 1889.

Movimiento de poblacion habido en los pueblos de la república de Guatemala durante el año de 1888. Guatemala, 1889.

Report on Guatemala, in 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' No. 600, 1889.

Trade of Central America with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom for the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Basly (J.), Central America. 8. London, 1850.

Bernouilli (Dr. Gustav), Briefe aus Guatemala, in Dr. Petermann's 'Mittheilungen.' 4. Gotha, 1868-69.

Bernouilli (Dr. Gustav), Reise in der Republik Guatemala, in Dr. A. Petermann's 'Mittheilungen.' 4. Gotha, 1873.

Brigham (T.), Guatemala. The Land of the Quetzal. London, 1887.

Fröbel (Julius), Aus America. 2 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1857-58.

Gonzalez (Dario), Geografia de Centro-América. San Salvador, 1878.

Laferrière (J.), De Paris à Guatemala, Notes de voyage au centre de l'Amérique. 8.

Paris, 1877.

Lemale (G.), Guía geográfica de los centros de poblacion de la república de Guatemala. Guatemala, 1882.

Marr (Wilhelm), Reise nach Central-America. 2 vols. 8. Hamburg, 1863.

Morelot (L.), Voyage dans l'Amérique centrale. 2 vols. 8. Paris, 1859.

Scherzer (Karl, Ritter von), Wanderungen durch die mittelamerikanischen Freistaaten.

8. Braunschweig, 1857.

Squier (E. G.), The States of Central America. 8. London, 1868.

Stoll (Otto), Guatemala. Reisen und Schilderungen aus den Jahren 1878-83. Leipzig, 1886.

Whetham (J. W. Boddam), Across Central America. 8. London, 1877.



## HAITI.

(RÉPUBLIQUE DE HAÏTI.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Haiti, formerly a French colony, is governed under a Constitution proclaimed June 14, 1867. By its terms the legislative power rests in a National Assembly, divided into two chambers, respectively called the Senate and the House of Representatives. The latter is elected by the direct vote of all male citizens engaged in some occupation, for the term of five years; while the members of the Senate (30 in number) are nominated for six years by the House of Representatives from two lists presented by the Executive and the Electoral Colleges; one-third retire every two years. Members of both Houses are paid during session. The executive power is in the hands of a President, who, according to the Constitution, must be elected by the people, but in recent years has generally been chosen by the United Senate and House of Representatives, sitting in National Assembly, and in some instances by the troops, and by delegates of parties acting as representatives of the people. The nominal term of office of the President is seven years; it is generally cut short, however, by insurrections.

*President of the Republic.*—General *Hyppolite*, assumed presidency October 1889.

The administration of the Republic is carried on, under the President, by four heads of departments. The President receives a salary of 4,800*l*.

### Area and Population.

The area of the Republic, which embraces the western portion of the island of Haiti—the larger but less populated eastern division forming the Republic of *Santo Domingo*—is estimated at 10,204 English square miles. A census of the population does not exist; the inhabitants, nine-tenths of whom are negroes and the rest mulattoes, with very few of European descent, are calculated by the best authorities to number about 572,000, while an estimate by a native writer gives the total at 960,000 in 1887. Capital: Port-au-Prince, with 40,000 to 60,000 inhabitants, situated on a large bay, and possessed of an excellent harbour. The language of the country is French, though most of the people speak a debased dialect known as Creole French.

### Religion and Instruction.

The religion is nominally Roman Catholicism. Public elementary education is free, the country being divided into 14 inspectors' districts. There are 400 national schools, besides private schools, and 5 public lycées.

### Finance.

The public revenue and expenditure are known only by estimates, long-continued civil war having brought extreme disorder into the finances of the Republic. The revenue and expenditure for 1885-86 were estimated



at 6,412,957 dollars. The budget estimates for 1887-88 gave an expenditure of 4,066,236 piastres.

There is a large floating debt, consisting chiefly of paper-money issued by successive Governments, the great mass enormously depreciated by frequent repudiation, and by forgery on a vast scale.

According to an official statement of 1887, the total external debt is 4,320,000 dollars, and internal, 9,180,000 dollars; total, 13,500,000 dollars.

Since October 1881 the National Bank of Haiti has entered into activity with a capital of 800,000*l.* in 2,000 shares. It was charged with the emission of a new decimal coinage, to take the place of the various coins in circulation in the Republic. It might also issue bank-notes, but for not more than three times the cash in its possession. But in the years 1884 and 1885 the issue of 3,000,000 of piastres in paper-money was decreed by the Government.

### Defence.

The army, under a 'law of reorganisation' passed by the National Assembly in 1878, consists, nominally, of 6,828 men, chiefly infantry. There is a special 'Guard of the Government,' numbering 650 men, commanded by 10 generals, who also act as aides-de-camp to the President of the Republic. Haiti has a gun-vessel of 900 tons, a corvette, and two sloops.

### Commerce and Communications.

The total imports in the year 1887 were valued at 6,845,597 piastres, and exports at 10,185,366 piastres. Of the imports 4,250,500 piastres were from America, 750,918 piastres from Germany, 710,790 piastres from France, 675,535 piastres from Great Britain. The principal articles exported are coffee, 49,811,781 lbs. in 1887; cacao, 3,634,860 lbs.; mahogany, logwood, and cotton, 2,255,440 lbs.; the latter mostly to France. This last is again being planted, after the industry had decayed for some years.

There is no report of the exact value of the commercial intercourse of the Republic with the United Kingdom in the 'Annual Statement' published by the Board of Trade, which throws Haiti together with Santo Domingo. But as the population of the latter State is only about one-fourth of that of Haiti, an estimate may be made of the respective distribution of exports and imports during the five years 1884 to 1888 given in the following table:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from Haiti and Santo Domingo to U. K.	153,972	115,231	92,801	46,644	80,442
Imports of British produce into Haiti and Santo Domingo.	510,860	362,126	270,992	434,529	310,069

The chief exports to the United Kingdom in 1888 were logwood, valued at 21,794*l.*; mahogany and other woods, 26,472*l.*; coffee, 1,708*l.* (30,315*l.* in 1880), and cacao 1,881*l.* (8,749*l.* in 1884). Previously raw cotton was also exported in considerable quantities, but the value of this export sank from 76,786*l.* in 1872 to *nil* in 1881; in 1882, 1,939*l.* worth was exported; in 1883, 171*l.*; in 1884, 504*l.*; in 1885, 194*l.*; in 1886, 350*l.*; in 1887 and 1888, *nil*.

The staple article of British produce imported into Haiti and Santo Domingo consists of cotton manufactures, valued at 337,944*l.* in 1884; 233,751*l.* in 1885; 170,758*l.* in 1886; 309,521*l.* in 1887; 214,516*l.* in 1888; and linens, 65,435*l.* in 1884; 29,189*l.* in 1885; 19,630*l.* in 1886; 34,859*l.* in 1887; 17,763*l.* in 1888.

In 1887, 726 vessels of 691,150 tons entered, and 724 vessels of 679,902 tons cleared, the principal ports of Haiti.

In 1887, 479,996 letters, &c., passed through the Post Office. There are 31 offices.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Haiti, and the British equivalents, are:—

#### MONEY.

The *Piastre*, or dollar, nominal value, 4*s.*; real value, 3*s.* 4*d.*

French gold and silver coins are in current use, and bank-notes of the National Bank of Haiti.

#### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The weights and measures in use are those of France.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF HAITI IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Chargé d'Affaires*.—Félix Dejean.

*Consul*.—Maurice Erdmann.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN HAITI.

*Consul-General*.—

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Haiti.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Report on Haiti in 'Reports from the Consuls of the United States,' No. 82. Washington, 1887.

Report on the Trade and Finances of Haiti, in 'Reports on Subjects of General Interest,' No. 52. London, 1887.

Report on Trade and Shipping of Haiti, 1887, in 'Deutsches Handels-Archiv,' July 1888. Berlin, 1888.

Trade of Haiti and San Domingo with the United Kingdom, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

#### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Ardouin (Beaubrun), Etudes sur l'histoire de Haiti. 10 vols. Paris, 1853-61.

Bonneau (Alex.), Haiti, ses progres, son avenir. 8. Paris, 1862.

Fortunat (Danté), Nouvelle geographie de l'île de Haiti. Port-au-Prince, 1888.

Handelmann (J.), Geschichte von Haiti. 8. Kiel, 1856.

Hazard (Samuel), Santo Domingo, Past and Present; with a Glance at Haiti. 8. pp. 511.

London, 1873.

Madiou (N.), Histoire de Haiti. 3 vols. 8. Port-au-Prince, 1847.

Nau (K.), Histoire des Caïques de Haiti. 8. Port-au-Prince, 1855.

St. John (Sir Spenser), Haiti, or the Black Republic. London, 1884.

## HAWAII.

(HAWAII-NEI.)

### Reigning King, Constitution, and Government.

**Kalakaua I.**, born November 16, 1836, son of the Chiefess Keohokalole and Kapaakea, is of pure Hawaiian blood, and akin to the ancient royal family; was elected king by the Parliament on February 12, 1874, on the death of Lunalilo I.; crowned February 1883; married to Queen *Kapiolani*, born December 31, 1834. The heir to the throne is the Princess *Lydia Kamakeha Liliuokalani*, the eldest sister of the King, born September 2, 1838; married to His Excellency John O. Dominis, Governor of Oahu.

Under Kaméhaméha I. the Hawaiian or Sandwich Islands were united into one kingdom. The second king of the name and his queen died in England, 1823. Under Kaméhaméha III. the integrity of the Kingdom was recognised by England, France, and the United States, and subsequently by other Governments. This king gave his subjects a constitution in 1840, which was revised and extended in 1852, and on his death in 1854 was succeeded by his nephew, Kaméhaméha IV., the husband of Queen Emma, who died in 1863. His brother, Kaméhaméha V., succeeded, and proclaimed a revised constitution, August 20, 1864. On his death in 1872, without issue, Prince Lunalilo was chosen, on whose death in 1874 the present king was elected.

The Government is a limited monarchy. In 1887 a new constitution was granted. The effect of the constitutional changes introduced is to curtail the power of the Crown and to extend the popular basis of the Government. Under the new constitution, as under the old, there are two Houses—a House of Nobles and a House of Representatives—both consisting of 24 members. Under the former constitution the nobles were nominated by the king. Now both Houses are elected by all adult males, subject to the possession of educational qualifications and, in the case of the House of Nobles, of a property qualification as well. Representatives are elected for two years, nobles for six. The two Houses sit together, and form the Legislature, in which the king's ministers hold seats *ex officio*, with the right to vote, except on a question of want of confidence in them. There is a Privy Council, the members of which are appointed by the king; and a Cabinet, consisting of a Minister of Foreign Affairs, of the Interior, and of Finance, and an Attorney-General.

By an arrangement made in 1889 the Government of the United States controls the foreign relations of Hawaii.

The naval and military forces consist of 250 men, authorised by law, and a volunteer force—the Honolulu Rifles—of 250 men. All natives are liable to serve if called on.



## Area and Population.

The total area of the islands is 6,677 square miles. According to the census of 1878 the population was 57,985—34,103 males and 23,882 females; and according to the census of 1884, 80,578—51,539 males, 29,039 females. Of the population in 1884, 40,014 were natives, 4,218 half-castes, 2,170 born in Hawaii of foreign parents, 17,939 Chinese, 12,237 foreigners (2,066 Americans, 1,282 English, 9,377 Portuguese, 1,600 Germans, 192 French, 116 Japanese, 767 Polynesians). The native population is closely allied to the Maories of New Zealand. At the time of Captain Cook's discovery of the islands, upwards of a century ago, the population numbered probably 200,000. Since then the natives have rapidly decreased, and since the census of 1878 there has been a decrease in the native population of 4,084. The foreign element is, however, rapidly increasing. The total arrivals in 1883 were 11,194; departures, 3,535; the immigration in 1884 was 7,654 and emigration 4,941, being an excess of 2,713 arrivals; in 1885 the former 5,410 and the latter 1,805, being an excess of arrivals of 3,605; in 1886 there were 3,725 arrivals and 2,189 departures, showing an excess of 1,536 arrivals; in 1887, arrivals 3,250, departures 2,220; in 1888, 5,532 arrivals, 2,890 departures; excess of arrivals 2,642. Most of the immigrants are Chinese and Japanese. Hawaii is the largest island, but the capital, Honolulu (20,487 inhabitants), is in the island of Oahu.

## Religion and Instruction.

All forms of religion are permitted and protected. Nearly all the natives are Christians. The King belongs to the Church of England, of which there is a bishop at Honolulu; there is also a Roman Catholic bishop, and ministers of various denominations. Schools are established all over the islands, the sum allotted for public instruction in 1886-88 being 203,020 dollars yearly. In 1888 there were 189 schools, with 8,770 pupils; of the pupils 5,320 were Hawaiians and 1,227 half-castes.

## Finance.

The budget is voted for a biennial period. The following shows the revenue and expenditure in dollars for the last five financial periods:—

—	1878-80	1880-82	1882-84	1884-86	1886-88
Revenue	1,703,736	2,050,276	3,092,085	3,010,655	4,812,576
Expenditure	1,795,697	2,282,596	2,216,406	2,988,722	4,712,285

Estimated revenue, 1888-90, 2,618,913 dollars; expenditure 3,102,418 dollars. The revenue is largely derived from customs (1,024,365 dollars in 1886-88) and internal taxes (766,422 dollars in 1886-88), while the largest items of expenditure are for the interior (1,528,260 dollars in 1886-88) and finances (727,264 dollars in 1886-88). The debt on June 30, 1888, was 1,936,500 dollars. The interest varies from 6 to 12 per cent.

## Commerce, Shipping, and Communications.

The islands are to a great extent mountainous and volcanic, but the soil is highly fertile and productive. Sugar and rice are the staple industries, while coffee, hides, wool, whale oil, and bone are also exported. The



following table shows the commerce (in thousands of dollars) and shipping for three years :—

—	Imports	Native Exports	Customs Receipts	Ships Entered	Tonnage
	1,000 dollars	1,000 dollars	1,000 dollars		
1886	4,878	10,340	580	310	222,372
1887	4,944	9,435	595	254	210,703
1888	4,541	11,631	546	246	221,148

Of the exports in 1888 sugar was valued at 10,818,000 dollars; rice, 578,000 dollars; the imports are mainly groceries and provisions, clothing, grain, timber, machinery, hardware, cotton goods. 90 per cent. of the trade is with the United States.

Steamers connect the islands with the American continent, Australasia, and China. In the inter-island traffic 18 steamers and a large number of schooners are constantly engaged. In 1888 there were 61 vessels belonging to the islands, of 15,406 tons. There are about 56 miles of railway in the islands of Hawaii, Maui, and Oahu. There are telegraphs in the islands of Maui, Hawaii, between Hawaii and Oahu, and round the latter island; total length 250 miles; nearly every family in Honolulu has its telephone. In 1887 the total number of letters, &c., transmitted and received by the Post Office was 1,574,442; there were 54 post-offices. Postal saving-banks: depositors, 819; amount, 214,185 dollars. Honolulu is lighted by electricity and has lines of tramways. The various islands will shortly be connected by telegraphic cable.

### Currency.

Hitherto, gold and silver coins of all nations have passed current in the Hawaiian Islands as legal tender, either at their real or nominal value; but from December 1, 1884, only gold coins of the United States are legal tender for more than 10 dollars, and only Hawaiian and United States silver coins for smaller amounts. Paper money is not in use, except in the form of treasury certificates for coin deposited there.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF HAWAII IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Chargé d'Affaires.*—Abraham Hoffnung, November 9, 1886.

*Consul-General.*—Henry R. Armstrong.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN HAWAII.

*Commissioner and Consul-General.*—Major James H. Wodehouse.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Hāwa

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Annual Report of the Collector-General of Customs for June 1888. Honolulu, 1889.

Biennial Report of the Minister of the Interior. Honolulu, 1888.

Biennial Report of the Chief Justice. Honolulu, 1888.

Hawaiian Law Reports.

Census of Hawaii. 1884.

Report of Minister of Foreign Affairs. Honolulu, 1889.

Report of Minister of Finance. Honolulu, 1889.

Report of the President of the Bureau of Immigration. Honolulu, 1889.

Report of the President of the Board of Health. Honolulu, 1889.

Special Report on Leprosy. 1888.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Andri (A.), Les îles Hawaii.* Gand, 1886.

*Bastian (Adolf), Zur Kenntniss Hawai's.* Berlin, 1883.

*Bird (Miss I.), The Hawaiian Archipelago.* London, 1878.

*Brassey (Lady), A Voyage in the Sunbeam.* London, 1890.

*Boutser (G.), Hawaiian Kingdom, Statistical Directory, &c.* San Francisco, 1880.

*Dutton (Capt. C. U. S. A.), Hawaiian Volcanoes.* Washington, D.C., 1885.

*Ellis (W.), Tour through Hawaii.* London, 1827.

*Ellis (W.), Polynesian Researches.* 4 vols. London, 1831.

*Forrander (C.), Origin of the Polynesian Nations.* 3 vols. London, 1885.

*Gordon Cumming (Miss C. F.), Fire Fountains : the Kingdom of Hawaii.* 2 vols. London, 1881.

*Hawaiian Almanac and Annual for 1890.* Honolulu, 1889.

*Honolulu Almanac and Directory for 1890.* Honolulu, 1889.

*Hopkins (Manley), History of Hawaii.* 2nd edition. London, 1868.

*Jarvis (J. J.), History of the Hawaiian Islands.* Honolulu, 1847.

*Luther (H. Gulik, M.D.), Climate, &c., of the Hawaiian Islands.* New York, 1885.

*Mine (Albert), L'archipel des îles Hawai ou Sandwich.* Bordeaux, 1885.

*Monnier (Marcel), Un printemps sur le Pacifique. Îles Hawaii.* Paris, 1885.

*Varigny (C. de), Quatorze ans aux îles Sandwich.* Paris.

*Whitney (H. M.), The Hawaiian Guide Book.* Honolulu, 1875.

## HONDURAS.

(REPÚBLICA DEL HONDURAS.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Honduras, established November 5, 1838, before the dissolution of the Confederation of Central America in 1839, is governed under a charter proclaimed in November 1865, greatly modified by the new Constitution of November 1, 1880. It gives the legislative power to a Congress of Deputies composed of 37 members. The executive authority rests with a President, nominated and elected by popular vote for four years.

*President of the Republic.*—General Don Luis Bogran, elected President November 9, 1883, and re-elected September 1887.

There have been no regular elections of Presidents in recent years, and none served the full term of office.

The administration of the Republic is carried on by a Council of ministers, to whom are entrusted the departments of Foreign Affairs, Interior, Public Works, War, Finance, Public Instruction, and Justice.

The active army consists of 500 men with 3,000 militia.

### Area and Population.

The area of the Republic is calculated to embrace 46,400 English square miles, with a population, in 1889, of 431,917, or about 9 inhabitants to the square mile. The Republic is divided into 13 departments, 60 districts, 212 municipalities. The bulk of the inhabitants consists of aboriginal 'Indians,' and the sparse European-descended population, mainly of Spanish origin, is in the small ports on the Pacific coast, and in the town of Santa Rosas in the tobacco districts of Gracias. Capital of the Republic is the ancient town of Tegucigalpa, with 12,600 inhabitants, including the district, situate nearly in the centre of the State, and chief station on the planned inter-oceanic railway.

### Instruction.

There are two universities and several colleges; 573 schools in 1882, with 20,518 scholars.

### Finance.

The finances of the Republic are in great disorder owing to prolonged civil strife, aggravated in 1872 by wars with Guatemala and San Salvador, which continued, with short interruptions, till the end of June 1876, when exhaustion on all sides brought about a peace. Since 1880 there have been improvements. The actual revenue in 1885 was 994,780 dollars. For

the two financial years 1886 to 1888 (July 31) the revenue was estimated at 2,818,265 dollars, and expenditure 2,826,532 dollars. The actual expenditure for several years exceeded the revenue, and the deficits were covered by loans. The revenue is drawn mainly from customs and excise duties.

The foreign debt of Honduras consisted of English loans amounting to 3,222,000*l.*, and a French loan of 2,176,570*l.*, or a total of 5,398,570*l.* No interest has been paid since 1872, and its accumulation has reached (1889) the amount of over 7,645,518*l.*

### Commerce.

The exports of Honduras consist chiefly of cattle, mahogany, hides, and india-rubber, while the imports comprise cotton goods, silks, and hardware. The exports for the financial year 1887-88 were valued at 3,350,664 dollars, and were:—Vegetable products (1,221,716 dollars), animal and industrial products (376,645 dollars), minerals, exclusive of gold and silver (1,673,449 dollars), gold and silver (78,853 dollars). These exports went to the United States (2,790,405 dollars), England (105,088 dollars), France (81,566 dollars), Germany (6,003 dollars), and the Central American Republics (367,599 dollars). From Truxillo alone the exports of 1887 were valued at 628,100 dollars, including 1,200 head of cattle, valued at 30,000 dollars; mahogany, to the value of 52,000 dollars; hides and deer-skins, 52,540 dollars; bananas, 346,164 dollars; india-rubber, 51,326 dollars. At that port in 1887 139 vessels of 59,723 tons arrived, and same number cleared. There are no complete official returns of the value of either the imports or exports, owing partly to the customs at the principal ports being farmed out to individuals whose interest it is to conceal all facts concerning their revenue. The value of the commerce with Great Britain is not given in the 'Annual Statement' of the Board of Trade, which merges Honduras into 'Central America' (see page 647). The gold and silver mines of the country are officially stated to be in a fair way of development.

### Communications.

In 1885 there were 33 post-offices, which carried 299,614 letters, newspapers, &c. There are 1,800 miles of telegraphs, with 63 offices; and there is a railway from Puerto Cortez to San Pedro Sula, 37 miles, and an inter-oceanic railway is projected from Puerto Cortez to Amapala on the Pacific. Also a line from Puerto Cortez by the N. Coast, through one of the best fruit districts of the Republic.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Honduras, and the British equivalents, are as follows:—

#### MONEY.

The *Dollar*, of 100 cents: nominal value, 4*s.*, real value 3*s.* 4*d.*

#### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Arroba</i>	{ for wine . . .	= $3\frac{1}{2}$	imperial gallons.
	„ oil . . .	= $2\frac{3}{4}$	„ „
„ <i>Square Vara</i>	. . .	= 1.09	vara = 1 yard.
„ <i>Fanega</i>	. . .	= $1\frac{1}{2}$	imperial bushel.



## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF HONDURAS IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Consul-General.*—Guillermo Binney, accredited October 17, 1882.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN HONDURAS.

*Minister and Consul-General.*—J. P. Harriss-Gastrell.

*Consul.*—William Melhado (Truxillo).

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Honduras.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Gaceta Oficial de Honduras. Conayagua, 1888.

Report on the Trade and Commerce of Truxillo in 1887, in No. 364 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1888.

Report on Honduras in 'Reports of H.B.M.'s Consuls.' Part III. 1884. London, 1884.

Report on Honduras in 'Reports of the Consuls of the United States,' No. 82. London, 1887.

Trade of Central America with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom in the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Bates (H. W.), Central and South America. London, 1882.

Fröbel (Julius), Seven Years' Travel in Central America. 8. London, 1853.

Gonzalez (D.), Geografia de Centro-America. San Salvador, 1878.

Lombard (Thomas R.), The New Honduras. New York, 1887.

Marr (Wilhelm), Reise nach Central-America. 2 vols. 8. Hamburg, 1863.

Pelletier (Consul E.), Honduras et ses ports. Documents officiels sur le chemin-de-fer interocéanique. 8. Paris, 1869.

Reichardt (M.), Centro-America. 8. Braunschweig, 1851.

Scherzer (Karl, Ritter von), Wanderungen durch die mittelamerikanischen Freistaaten Nicaragua, Honduras und San Salvador. 8. Braunschweig, 1857.

Soltera (Maria), A Lady's Ride across Spanish Honduras. London, 1884.

Squier (E. G.), Honduras : Descriptive, Historical, and Statistical. 8. London, 1870.

## ITALY.

(REGNO D' ITALIA.)

### Reigning King.

**Umberto I.**, born March 14, 1844, the eldest son of King Vittorio Emanuele II. of Italy and of Archduchess Adelaide of Austria. Succeeded to the throne on the death of his father, January 9, 1878. Married, April 22, 1868, to Queen *Margherita*, born November 20, 1851, the only daughter of the late Prince Ferdinando of Savoy, Duke of Genoa.

### *Son of the King.*

*Vittorio Emanuele*, Prince of Naples, born November 11, 1869.

### *Sisters of the King.*

I. Princess *Clotilde*, born March 2, 1843 ; married, January 30, 1859, to Prince Napoleon Joseph Charles Paul Bonaparte, born September 9, 1822 ; offspring of the union are Napoleon Victor, born July 18, 1862 ; Louis, born July 16, 1864 ; and Lætizia, born December 20, 1866.

II. Princess *Pia*, born October 16, 1847 ; married, September 27, 1862, to the late King Luis I. of Portugal.

### *Nephews of the King.*

Prince Emanuele Filiberto, Duke of Puglie, born January 13, 1869 ; Prince Vittorio Emanuele, Count of Turin, born November 24, 1870 ; Prince Luigi Amedeo, born January 30, 1873 ; Prince Umberto-Maria, born June 22, 1889—children of the late Prince Amedeo, Duke of Aosta.

### *Aunt of the King.*

Princess *Elisabetta*, born February 4, 1830, the daughter of King Johann of Saxony ; married, April 30, 1850, to Prince Ferdinando of Savoy, Duke of Genoa ; widow February 10, 1855 ; re-married, in 1856, to the Marquis of Rapallo. Offspring of the first union are :—1. Princess Margherita, born November 20, 1851 ; married, April 22, 1868, to King Umberto I. 2. Prince

Tommaso of Savoy, Duke of Genoa, vice-admiral, born February 6, 1854, married, April 14, 1883, to Princess Isabella, daughter of the late Prince Adalbert of Bavaria; offspring, Prince Ferdinando Umberto, born April 21, 1884.

The origin of the reigning house is not historically established; but most genealogists trace it to a German Count Berthold, who, in the eleventh century, established himself on the western slope of the Alps, between Mont Blanc and Lake Lemán. In the end of the eleventh century the Prince of Savoy acquired the countries of Turin and Susa. Count Amadeus, in 1383, founded a law of primogeniture which greatly strengthened the family, leading to the immediate acquisition of the territory of Nice. In 1416 the Counts of Savoy adopted the title of Duke; in 1418 they acquired the Principality of Piedmont; and in 1713 they obtained the island of Sicily, with the title of King. Sicily had to be exchanged, in 1720, for the isle of Sardinia, to which henceforth the royal dignity remained attached. Genoa and the surrounding territory were added to the Sardinian Crown at the peace of 1815. The direct male line of the House of Savoy died out with King Carlo Felix in 1831, and, the existing Salic law prohibiting the accession of females, the crown fell to Prince Carlo Alberto, of the house of Savoy-Carignano, a branch founded by Tommaso Francesco, born in 1596, younger son of Duke Carlo Emanuele I. of Savoy. King Carlo Alberto, the first of the house of Savoy-Carignano, abdicated the throne March 23, 1849, in favour of his son, the late King Vittorio Emanuele II. By the Peace of Zürich, November 10, 1859, King Vittorio Emanuele II. obtained Lombardy, with the exception of Mantua, part of the Papal States, and the Duchies of Parma and Modena. On March 11, 1860, annexation to Sardinia was voted by *plébiscite* in Parma, Modena, the Romagna, and Tuscany; on October 21, Sicily and Naples (including *Benevento* and *Pontecorvo*, part of the Papal States), and on November 4, Marche and Umbria. The first Italian Parliament assembled in February 1861, and declared Vittorio Emanuele King of Italy. The remaining part of Lombardy and Venetia were added to his dominions in 1866 (October 21). Finally, the Papal States (Province of Rome), having been taken possession of by an Italian army (September 20, 1870), after the retreat of the French garrison, were, after a *plébiscite*, annexed to the Kingdom October 2.

The 'Dotazione della Corona,' or civil list of the King, has been settled at 14,290,000 lire. Out of this the children of the late Prince Amedeo, Duke of Aosta, have an 'Appannaggio,' or State allowance, of 400,000 lire; his cousin Prince Tommaso, Duke of Genoa, an allowance of 400,000 lire. The private domains of the reigning family were given up to the State in 1848.

### Constitution and Government.

The present Constitution of Italy is an expansion of the 'Statuto fondamentale del Regno,' granted on March 4, 1848, by King Charles Albert to his Sardinian subjects. According to this charter, the executive power of the State belongs exclusively to the sovereign, and is exercised by him through responsible ministers; while the legislative authority rests conjointly in the King and Parliament, the latter consisting of two Chambers—an

upper one, the Senato, and a lower one, called the 'Camera de' Deputati.' The Senate is composed of the princes of the royal house who are of age, and of an unlimited number of members, above forty years old, who are nominated by the King for life; a condition of the nomination being that the person should either fill a high office, or have acquired fame in science, literature, or any other pursuit tending to the benefit of the nation, or, finally, should pay taxes to the annual amount of 3,000 lire, or 120*l*. On April 14, 1886, there were 315 senators. The deputies of the lower House are elected according to the electoral law of September 24, 1882, which introduced the *scrutin de liste*, by ballot, by all citizens who are twenty-one years of age, can read and write, and pay taxes to the amount of 19 lire, or 80 centesimi. Members of academies, professors, persons who have served their country under arms for two years, and numerous other classes, are qualified to vote by their position. The number of deputies is 508, or 1 to every 57,000 of the population (census 1881). The number who had the right to vote in 1886 was 2,420,327. The number who voted in 1886 was 1,415,801, or 58.5 per cent. of those who had the right to vote. For electoral purposes the whole of the Kingdom is divided into 135 electoral colleges or districts, and these again into several sections. No deputy can be returned to Parliament unless at least one-eighth of the inscribed electors appear at the poll. A deputy must be thirty years old, and have the requisites demanded by the electoral law. Incapable of being elected are all salaried Government officials, as well as all persons ordained for the priesthood and filling clerical charges, or receive pay from the State. Officers in the army and navy, ministers, under-secretaries of State, and various other classes of functionaries high in office, may be elected, but their number must never be more than forty, not including the ministers and the under-secretaries of State. Neither senators nor deputies receive any salary or other indemnity, but are allowed to travel free throughout Italy by rail or steamer.

The duration of Parliaments is five years; but the King has the power to dissolve the lower House at any time, being bound only to order new elections, and convoke a new meeting within four months. It is incumbent upon the executive to call the Parliament together annually. Each of the Chambers has the right of introducing new bills, the same as the Government; but all money bills must originate in the House of Deputies. The ministers have the right to attend the debates of both the upper and the lower House; but they have no vote unless they are members. The sittings of both Chambers are public; and no sitting is valid unless an absolute majority of the members are present.

The executive power is exercised, under the King, by a ministry divided into the following 11 departments:—

1. *The Presidency of the Council and the Ministry of the Interior.*—



**Francesco Crispi**, Minister of the Interior 1877-88. Reappointed Minister of the Interior April 4, 1887, and President of the Council of Ministers July 29, 1887.

2. *The Ministry of Foreign Affairs*.—**Francesco Crispi** (interim).

3. *The Ministry of Finance*.—**Federico Seismit Doda**, Minister of Finance 1878. Reappointed March 9, 1889.

4. *The Ministry of the Treasury*.—**Giovanni Giolitti**. Appointed March 9, 1889.

5. *The Ministry of Justice and of Ecclesiastical Affairs*.—**Giuseppe Zanardelli**, Minister of Public Works 1876-77; Minister of Justice 1881-83. Reappointed Minister of Justice April 4, 1887.

6. *The Ministry of War*.—**General Ettore Bertolè Viale**, Minister of War 1867-69. Reappointed Minister of War April 4, 1887.

7. *The Ministry of Marine*.—**Benedetto Brin**, Minister of Marine 1876-78. Reappointed Minister of Marine March 30, 1884.

8. *The Ministry of Commerce, Industry, and Agriculture*.—**Luigi Miceli**. Appointed December 31, 1888.

9. *The Ministry of Public Instruction*.—**Paolo Boselli**. Appointed February 17, 1888.

10. *The Ministry of Public Works*.—**Gaspere F'nali**. Minister of Commerce, Industry, and Agriculture 1873-76. Appointed Minister March 9, 1889.

11. *The Ministry of Posts and Telegraphs*.—**Pietro Lacava**. Appointed May 10, 1889.

### LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The two principal elective local administrative bodies are the communal councils and the provincial councils. According to the law of February 10, 1889, each commune has a communal council, a municipal council, and a syndic. Both the communal councils and the municipal councils vary according to population, the members of the latter being selected by the former from among themselves. The syndic is the head of the communal administration, and is a Government official; he is elected by the communal council from among its own members, by secret vote, in all the chief communes of provinces and districts, and in other communes having more than 10,000 inhabitants. In other communes the syndic is appointed by the King from among the communal councillors. Each province has a provincial council and a provincial commission, the members varying according to population. The council elects its president and other officials. The provincial commission is elected by the council from its own members. It conducts the business of the province when the latter is not sitting. Both communal and provincial councils are elected for five years, one-fifth being renewed every year. The communal council meets twice and the provincial once a year in ordinary session, though they may be convened for extraordinary purposes. All communal electors are eligible to the council except those having an official or pecuniary interest in the commune. Persons not resident in the province, or having no solid interest in it, or who do not pay taxes on movable property, as well as officials in any way interested in the province, are ineligible to the provincial councils. Electors must be Italian citizens, twenty-one years of age, able to read and write, be on the parliamentary electoral list, or pay a direct annual contribution to the commune, of any nature, or comply with other conditions of a very simple character.

## Area and Population.

### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

The first census of United Italy was taken on December 31, 1861, but at that date Venetia, certain districts of the province of Mantua, and the present province of Rome had not been annexed, and were excluded from the census. At the census of 1871 and 1881, the area was, as now, 286,588 square kilometres, or 110,620 square miles. In 1861 the area of the Kingdom of Italy was about 250,000 square kilometres. The census of 1861, of 1871, and of 1881 gave the following results:—December 31, 1861 (excluding the regions annexed, Venetia, southern part of Mantua, and the province of Rome), 21,777,334; December 31, 1871 (present territory), 26,801,154; December 31, 1881 (present territory), 28,459,628.

The following figures show the increase of the population of the present territory of the Kingdom of Italy from 1800 onwards, in round numbers:—

Year	Population	Increase per cent. per annum	Year	Population	Increase per cent. per annum
1800	18,124,000		1848	23,617,000	0·747
1816	18,383,000	0·089	1861	25,000,000	0·450
1825	19,727,000	0·812	1871	26,800,000	0·400
1838	21,975,000	0·876	1881	28,460,000	0·619

The Kingdom of Italy is divided into 69 provinces, the names of which, with area in English square miles, population in 1881, estimated population, and density per square mile in 1888, are given in the subjoined table, which is classified according to the old *compartimenti*, not now recognised as legal divisions:—

Provinces and Compartimenti	Area in square miles	Present Population: Census 1881			Estimated Population 1888	Population 1888, per square mile
		Males	Females	Total		
Alessandria . . .	1,976	374,060	355,650	729,710	790,545	400·07
Cuneo . . .	2,755	321,423	313,977	635,400	671,183	243·62
Novara . . .	2,533	327,010	348,916	675,926	725,154	286·28
Torino . . .	4,068	506,175	523,039	1,029,214	1,077,506	264·87
Piedmont . . .	11,332	1,528,668	1,541,582	3,070,250	3,264,388	288·07
Genova . . .	1,572	376,408	383,714	760,122	802,102	510·24
Porto Maurizio . .	467	65,630	66,621	132,251	136,121	291·48
Liguria . . .	2,039	442,038	450,335	892,373	938,223	460·14

Provinces and Compartimenti	Area in square miles	Present Population : Census 1881			Estimated Population 1888	Population 1888, per square mile
		Males	Females	Total		
Bergamo . . .	1,088	196,915	193,860	390,775	424,145	389.84
Brescia . . .	1,644	240,669	230,899	471,568	496,860	302.23
Como . . .	1,050	256,444	258,606	515,050	558,627	532.03
Cremona . . .	632	152,526	149,612	302,138	320,349	506.88
Milano . . .	1,155	151,328	144,400	295,728	318,275	275.56
Mantua . . .	961	567,367	547,624	1,114,991	1,210,662	1,259.79
Pavia . . .	1,284	237,527	232,304	469,831	507,531	395.27
Sondrio . . .	1,261	59,189	61,345	120,534	126,938	100.66
Lombardy . .	9,075	1,861,965	1,818,650	3,680,615	3,963,387	436.74
Belluno . . .	1,271	82,677	91,463	174,140	191,288	150.50
Padova . . .	755	201,652	196,110	397,762	430,771	570.56
Rovigo . . .	651	109,602	108,098	217,700	235,464	361.70
Treviso . . .	941	192,128	183,576	375,704	414,267	440.24
Udine . . .	2,515	247,340	254,405	501,745	547,381	217.65
Venezia . . .	849	178,551	178,157	356,708	378,742	446.10
Verona . . .	1,061	202,769	191,296	394,065	423,287	398.95
Vicenza . . .	1,016	200,461	195,888	396,349	434,241	427.40
Venice . . .	9,059	1,415,180	1,398,993	2,814,173	3,055,441	337.28
Bologna . . .	1,391	232,557	224,917	457,474	492,074	353.76
Ferrara . . .	1,010	117,453	113,354	230,807	246,701	244.26
Forli. . . .	719	128,628	122,482	251,110	270,563	376.30
Modena . . .	966	141,308	137,946	279,254	300,195	310.76
Parma . . .	1,251	135,355	131,951	267,306	282,840	226.09
Piacenza . . .	965	116,668	110,049	226,717	239,408	248.09
Ravenna . . .	742	115,143	110,621	225,764	230,439	310.56
Reggio Emilia .	877	123,622	121,337	244,959	262,928	299.80
Emilia. . . .	7,921	1,110,734	1,072,657	2,183,391	2,325,148	293.54
Perugia(Umbria)	3,719	294,019	278,041	572,060	616,263	165.71
Ancona . . .	736	130,937	136,401	267,338	286,255	388.93
Ascoli Piceno .	809	101,907	107,278	209,185	227,491	281.20
Macerata . . .	1,057	116,589	123,124	239,713	257,947	244.04
Pesaro e Urbino	1,144	112,290	110,753	223,043	237,529	207.63
Marches . . .	3,746	461,723	477,556	939,279	1,009,222	269.41



Provinces and Compartimenti	Area in square miles	Present Population : Census 1881			Estimated Population 1888	Population 1888, per square mile
		Males	Females	Total		
Arezzo . . .	1,278	122,958	115,786	238,744	255,914	200.25
Firenze . . .	2,268	400,953	389,923	790,776	839,677	370.23
Grosseto . . .	1,707	64,401	49,894	114,295	125,198	73.34
Livorno . . .	126	61,085	60,527	121,612	125,707	997.67
Lucca . . .	576	135,452	149,032	284,484	304,569	528.77
Massa Carrara . .	687	81,813	87,656	169,469	183,509	267.12
Pisa . . .	1,180	147,170	136,393	283,563	305,768	259.13
Siena . . .	1,465	108,033	97,893	205,926	219,470	149.81
<b>Tuscany . . .</b>	<b>9,287</b>	<b>1,121,865</b>	<b>1,087,004</b>	<b>2,208,869</b>	<b>2,359,812</b>	<b>254.10</b>
Roma . . .	4,601	480,689	422,783	903,472	969,487	210.71
Aquila . . .	2,509	164,263	188,764	353,027	383,988	153.04
Campobasso . . .	1,771	176,287	189,147	365,434	387,503	218.80
Chieti . . .	1,105	168,920	175,028	343,948	368,700	333.67
Teramo . . .	1,284	127,319	127,487	254,806	277,917	216.45
<b>Abruzzi e Molise . . .</b>	<b>6,669</b>	<b>636,789</b>	<b>680,426</b>	<b>1,317,215</b>	<b>1,418,108</b>	<b>212.64</b>
Avellino . . .	1,409	194,349	198,270	392,619	427,907	303.70
Benevento . . .	688	118,799	119,626	238,425	256,036	372.15
Caserta . . .	2,313	353,618	360,513	714,131	768,530	332.27
Napoli . . .	412	498,978	502,267	1,001,245	1,045,490	2,537.60
Salerno . . .	2,126	266,129	284,028	550,157	588,849	276.97
<b>Campania . . .</b>	<b>6,948</b>	<b>1,431,873</b>	<b>1,464,704</b>	<b>2,896,577</b>	<b>3,086,812</b>	<b>444.27</b>
Bari . . .	2,292	338,285	341,214	679,499	743,426	324.36
Foggia . . .	2,956	177,873	178,394	356,267	375,007	126.86
Lecce . . .	3,293	276,193	277,105	553,298	591,931	179.75
<b>Apulia . . .</b>	<b>8,541</b>	<b>792,351</b>	<b>796,713</b>	<b>1,589,064</b>	<b>1,710,364</b>	<b>200.25</b>
Potenza (Basilicata) . . .	4,122	251,621	272,883	524,504	550,409	133.53
Catanazara . . .	2,307	216,283	217,692	433,975	456,672	197.95
Cosenza . . .	2,841	214,433	236,752	451,185	486,111	171.11
Reggio di Calabria . . .	1,515	184,660	188,063	372,723	399,607	263.77
<b>Calabria . . .</b>	<b>6,663</b>	<b>615,376</b>	<b>642,507</b>	<b>1,257,883</b>	<b>1,342,390</b>	<b>201.47</b>



Provinces and Compartimenti	Area in square miles	Present Population : Census 1838			Estimated Population 1888	Population 1888, per square mile
		Males	Females	Total		
Caltanissetta . .	1,455	136,493	129,886	266,379	294,275	202.25
Catania . .	1,970	280,014	283,443	563,457	615,183	312.28
Girgenti . .	1,491	156,034	156,453	312,487	348,330	233.62
Messina . .	1,768	227,934	232,990	460,924	502,556	285.95
Palermo . .	1,964	352,722	346,429	699,151	766,250	390.15
Siracusa . .	1,427	173,295	168,231	341,526	384,692	269.58
Trapani . .	1,214	141,612	142,365	283,977	314,273	258.87
Sicily . .	11,289	1,468,104	1,459,797	2,927,901	3,225,559	285.73
Cagliari . .	5,257	217,497	203,138	420,635	447,056	85.04
Sassari . .	4,142	134,891	126,476	261,367	283,184	68.37
Sardinia . .	9,399	352,388	329,614	682,002	730,240	77.69
Total . .	114,410	14,265,383	14,194,24	28,459,682	30,565,253	267.15

The administrative divisions of Italy are provinces, territories (*circondari*), districts (*distretti*), and communes. There are 69 provinces : of which 60 are divided into territories, and 9 (the province of Mantua and the 8 provinces of Venetia) into districts. There are 197 territories (*circondari*), and 87 districts (*distretti*). The territories (*circondari*) and districts are divided into communes (*comuni*), of which at the census of 1881 there were 8,259 ; the number at present (1889) is 8,256.

The population of Italy is in general perfectly homogeneous. The exceptions are : from 120,000 to 130,000 of French origin, in the territories of Aosta, Pinerolo, and Susa, in the province of Torino ; from 3,000 to 4,000 of Teutonic origin in some communes of the territories (*circondari*) of Domodossola and Varallo, in the province of Novara, and of Aosta in the province of Torino ; from 55,000 to 60,000 of Albanian origin, in a dozen communes of Nearer Calabria, and in some communes of the provinces of Foggia, Avellino, Potenza, and Palermo ; from 20,000 to 25,000 of Greek origin, in a few communes of Nearer and Further Calabria, and of the provinces of Lecce ; lastly, from 7,000 to 8,000 of Spanish (Catalan) origin, settled in Alghero in the province of Sassari, in Sardinia.

The population over 16 years of age in 1881 was 19,301,420 ; of these 7,047,163 were unmarried, 10,361,039 were married, and 1,893,218 were widowers or widows. Of the whole population, 16,205,371 or 56.9 per cent. were unmarried ; 10,361,039 or 36.5 per cent. were married ; and 1,893,218 or 6.6 per cent. were widowers or widows.

The numbers of inhabitants at the different centres do not in Italian statistics afford a sufficient basis for distinguishing between the urban and rural population. In Northern Italy the population is scattered over the country and there are few centres. In Southern Italy and in the islands the country people live in the towns, coming and going to cultivate their own plots of land ; consequently there are many populous centres where, if numbers alone were considered, the population would be regarded as urban, though it is, in truth, almost exclusively rural. The following statement

gives the number of the head communes (capoluoghi) of provinces and of territories (circondari) or districts, with their population according to the census of 1881, but many of these local capitals have under 6,000 inhabitants.

Head communes of provinces	69	population	4,509,159
" " of territories (circondari) or districts	215	"	2,573,004
Total	284	"	7,082,163
Other communes		"	21,377,465
Total population		"	28,459,628

The following table gives the population according to occupation in 1881, exclusive of children under 9 years:—

Occupation	Male	Female	Total
Agriculture . . . . .	5,124,431	3,048,951	8,173,382
Raising of animals and apiculture . . . . .	213,556	30,896	244,452
Horticulture . . . . .	58,914	14,925	73,339
Sylviculture . . . . .	53,226	6,425	59,651
Fishing and chase . . . . .	47,901	340	48,241
Mining . . . . .	58,937	575	59,512
Mineral industry . . . . .	755	—	755
Industrial productions . . . . .	2,281,317	1,904,144	4,185,461
Clothing, &c. . . . .	51,500	99,594	151,094
Commerce . . . . .	246,618	33,155	279,773
Transport . . . . .	310,347	2,664	313,011
Proprietors and pensioners . . . . .	427,456	535,425	962,881
Employés and domestics . . . . .	265,605	447,800	713,405
National defence . . . . .	160,155	—	160,155
Civil administration . . . . .	167,252	3,400	170,652
Public worship . . . . .	103,161	28,424	131,585
Justice . . . . .	28,248	2	28,250
Sanitary service . . . . .	44,333	15,384	59,717
Instruction . . . . .	32,908	46,887	79,795
Fine arts, &c. . . . .	31,174	4,450	35,624
Literature and applied science . . . . .	19,740	35	19,775
Commercial travellers . . . . .	28,993	5,457	34,450
Workmen . . . . .	121,562	8,267	129,829
Prisoners, paupers, &c. . . . .	73,188	56,493	129,681
Without occupation . . . . .	582,407	4,143,274	4,725,681
No occupation stated . . . . .	725,284	855,691	1,580,975
Total . . . . .	11,258,968	11,292,158	22,551,126

At the time of the census of 1881, the resident or legal population was 28,953,480. The number of foreigners in Italy was 59,956, of whom 16,092 were Austrians, 12,104 Swiss, 10,781 French, 7,302 English, 5,234 Germans, 1,387 Russians, 1,286 Americans (United States), 1,212 Greeks, 922

Spaniards, and the rest mainly Turks, Belgians, Swedes and Norwegians, Dutch, Egyptians, Argentines, Brazilians.

Number of proprietors in Italy on December 31, 1881:—

	Land		Buildings		Land and Buildings		Total		Total
	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	
Agriculturists . . . . .	219,328	131,181	204,395	59,406	1,033,753	227,175	1,457,476	417,762	1,875,238
Pensioners and persons of means . . . . .	26,370	70,311	27,938	54,702	289,985	263,733	344,293	388,746	733,039
Other categories . . . . .	102,088	133,524	249,725	185,768	579,885	274,165	931,698	593,457	1,525,155
Total . . . . .	347,786	335,016	482,058	299,876	1,903,623	765,073	2,733,467	1,399,965	4,133,432

## II. MOVEMENT OF POPULATION.

### 1. Births, Deaths, and Marriages.

Year	Marriages	Births Living			Stillborn	Deaths exclusive of the Stillborn	Surplus of Births
		Legitimate	Illegitimate and Exposed	Total			
1884	239,513	1,045,080	85,661	1,130,741	38,307	780,361	350,380
1885	233,931	1,040,868	85,102	1,125,970	39,339	787,217	338,753
1886	233,310	1,005,402	81,558	1,086,960	39,204	844,603	242,357
1887	235,629	1,067,002	85,904	1,152,906	42,485	828,992	323,914
1888	237,301			1,113,543		816,572	296,971

The figures for 1888 are not yet definitely ascertained.

### 2. Emigration.

The following table shows the number of emigrants according to sex and ages for the year 1888:—

Emigration	Number of Emigrants								
	Under 14 years			Of 14 and over			Of all Ages		
	Males	Females	Total	Males	Females	Total	Males	Females	Total
Permanent	26,373	22,331	48,704	101,529	45,760	147,289	127,902	68,091	195,993
Temporary	4,981	2,496	7,477	77,728	9,538	87,266	82,709	12,034	94,743
Totals	31,354	24,827	56,181	179,257	55,298	234,555	210,611	80,125	290,736

The following table shows the numbers of emigrants from Italy to various parts of the world, according to Italian statistics, for the five years 1884-88:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Europe . . . .	87,558	78,232	80,406	82,474	82,941
North Africa . . . .	3,123	5,435	4,540	2,875	3,089
America—					
United States and Canada . . . .	10,847	13,096	28,640	38,853	34,292
Mexico, Columbia, Venezuela, Central America . . . .	1,289	1,583	1,179	1,245	640
Brazil . . . .	6,116	12,311	11,334	31,445	97,730
Chili and Peru . . . .	350	366	321	313	359
La Plata . . . .	34,016	40,054	38,383	54,499	65,958
America (country not named) . . . .	2,849	5,080	2,309	3,108	5,285
Other countries . . . .	869	1,036	717	853	442
Total . . . .	147,017	157,193	167,829	215,665	290,736

This classification is founded upon the declarations of intending emigrants made before the syndics (or mayors) of communes on application for passports, and it is to be observed that the figures differ considerably from those given in the statistics of the various countries mentioned. Thus the United States claim to have received, in 1888, 47,856 immigrants from Italy, the Argentine Confederation 75,029, and Brazil 104,353. The difference is explained chiefly by the fact that, in many cases, emigration intended to be temporary becomes permanent, the emigrants embarking for America from their temporary home.

The bulk of the emigrants came from the following provinces or *compartimenti*:—

Piemonte, 30,603 (17,391 temporary); Liguria, 5,996; Lombardia, 25,602; Veneto, 131,834 (50,792 temporary); Emilia, 13,211; Toscana, 11,739; Marche, 2,717; Abruzzi e Molise, 13,147; Campania, 22,134; Puglie, 2,144; Basilicata, 9,354; Calabrie, 15,024; Sicilia, 7,015: 290,736.

### III. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

The agglomerated (not communal) population of the principal cities and towns was as follows at the census of December 1881:—

Towns	Popu- lation	Towns	Popu- lation	Towns	Popu- lation
Naples . . . .	463,172	Florence . . . .	134,992	Verona . . . .	60,768
Milan . . . .	295,543	Venice . . . .	129,445	Bari . . . .	58,266
Rome . . . .	273,268	Bologna . . . .	103,998	Padua . . . .	47,334
Turin . . . .	230,183	Catania . . . .	96,017	Parma . . . .	44,492
Palermo . . . .	205,712	Leghorn . . . .	78,998	Brescia . . . .	43,354
Genoa . . . .	138,081	Messina . . . .	78,438	Modica . . . .	38,390



Towns	Popula- tion	Towns	Popula- tion	Towns	Popula- tion
Pisa . .	37,704	Caltagirone .	28,119	Salerno . .	22,328
Alcamo . .	37,697	Mantova . .	28,048	Castellammare	
Foggia . .	36,852	Vicenza . .	27,694	di Stabia . .	22,207
Andria . .	36,795	Como . .	25,560	Bisceglie . .	21,765
Cagliari . .	35,588	Taranto . .	25,246	Vittoria . .	21,755
Piacenza . .	34,987	Trani . .	25,173	Lecce . .	21,742
Trapani . .	32,020	Caltanissetta	25,027	Torre del Greco	21,588
Barletta . .	31,994	Ragusa . .	24,183	Partinico . .	21,000
Sassari . .	31,596	Reggio di Cal	23,853	Catanzaro . .	20,931
Ancona . .	31,277	Bergamo . .	23,819	Terlizzi . .	20,442
Cremona . .	31,083	Siena . .	23,445	Lucca . .	20,421
Modena . .	31,053	Udine . .	23,254	Chioggia . .	20,381
Alessandria .	30,761	Termini Ime-		Aversa . .	20,183
Corato . .	30,428	rese . .	22,733	Vercelli . .	20,165
Pavia . .	29,836	Bitonto . .	22,726	Torre Annun-	
Molfetta . .	29,697	Cerignola . .	22,659	ziata . .	20,060
Ferrara . .	28,814	Acireale . .	22,431	Castelvetro . .	20,053

**San Marino.**—Embraced in the area of Italy is the independent Republic, and one of the oldest States in Europe, San Marino. It has an area of 32 square miles, and a population of about 8,000. In 1872 it concluded a treaty of protective friendship with the Kingdom of Italy.

### Religion.

The Roman Catholic Church is, nominally, the ruling State religion of Italy ; but many Acts of the Legislature, passed since the establishment of the Kingdom, and more especially since the suppression of the temporal government of the Supreme Pontiff, have subordinated the power of the Church and clergy entirely to the authority of the civil government, and secured perfect religious freedom to the adherents of all creeds without exception. However, scarcely any other creeds as yet exist but Roman Catholicism. At the census of 1881, of the total population about 62,000 were Protestants and 38,000 Jews. Of the Protestants 22,000 belonged to the Waldensian Church of Piedmont, about 10,000 to the other evangelical Italian Churches, and 30,000 belonged to foreign Protestant bodies. In 1861 (exclusive of Veneto and the province of Rome) the total number of Protestants was 32,684, and Jews 22,458 ; and in 1871 (inclusive of Veneto and Rome), 58,651 Protestants, and 35,356 Jews.

The Roman Catholic hierarchy in Italy consists of 51 archbishoprics and 223 bishoprics, in addition to the 6 cardinal-bishops who have sees in Italy. Of these 73 are immediately subject to the Holy See, of which 12 are archbishoprics. There are altogether 37 ecclesiastical provinces. All these dignitaries of the Church are appointed by the Pope, on the advice

of a council of Cardinals. But the royal consent is necessary to the installation of a bishop or archbishop. The number of parishes in 1881 was 20,465; of churches and chapels, 55,263; of parish priests, 76,560.

The immense wealth of the Italian clergy has been greatly reduced since the year 1850, when the bill of Siccardi, annihilating ecclesiastical jurisdiction and the privileges of the clergy, passed the Sardinian Chambers. This law was extended, in 1861, over the whole of the Kingdom, and had the effect of rapidly diminishing the numbers as well as the incomes of the clergy.

In 1865 there were 2,382 religious houses in Italy, of which 1,506 were for men and 876 for women. The number of religious persons was 28,991, of whom 14,807 were men and 14,184 women. The Mendicant orders numbered 8,229 persons, comprised in the above-mentioned total. A law for the entire suppression of all religious houses throughout the Kingdom was adopted by the Chamber of Representatives in the session of 1866. This law provided a small pension to all monks and nuns having taken regular vows before January 18, 1864. Several monasteries were set aside for the reception of such monks or nuns as might wish to continue their monastic life. All chapters of collegiate churches, abbeys, ecclesiastical benefices not attached to parishes, lay benefices, and all brotherhoods and foundations to which an ecclesiastical service is annexed, were suppressed. Under certain regulations the ecclesiastical property was transferred to the State.

### SEE AND CHURCH OF ROME.

The 'Statuto fondamentale del Regno' enacts, in its first article, that 'the Catholic, Apostolic, and Roman religion is the sole religion of the State.' By the terms of the Royal decree of Oct. 9, 1870, which declared that 'Rome and the Roman Provinces shall constitute an integral part of the Kingdom of Italy,' the Pope or Roman Pontiff was acknowledged supreme head of the Church, preserving his former rank and dignity as an independent sovereign prince. By Roman Catholics the Bishop of Rome, or Pope, is accounted Vicar of Jesus Christ, Successor of St. Peter, and Supreme Pontiff of the Universal Church. Over every baptized person they hold him to possess immediate spiritual jurisdiction.

*Supreme Pontiff.*—**Leone XIII.** (**Gioacchino Pecci**), born at Carpineto, in the diocese of Anagni, March 2, 1810, son of Count Luigi Pecci; appointed Chaplain to Pope Gregorio XVI. 1837; consecrated Archbishop of Damietta 1843; Apostolic Nuncio to Belgium 1843-46; Bishop of Perugia 1846; proclaimed Cardinal December 19, 1853; elected Supreme Pontiff, as successor of Pío IX., February 20, 1878; crowned March 3, 1878.

The election of a Pope ordinarily is by *scrutiny*. Each Cardinal in conclave writes on a ticket his own name with that of the Cardinal whom he chooses. These tickets, folded and sealed, are laid in a chalice which stands on the altar of the conclave chapel; and each elector approaching the altar repeats a prescribed form of oath. Thereupon the tickets are taken from the chalice by scrutators appointed from the electing body; the tickets are compared with the number of Cardinals present, and when it is found that any Cardinal has two-thirds of the votes in his favour he is declared elected. Should none have received the needful number of votes, another proceeding is gone through, viz. *access*—so called because any Cardinal may accede to the choice of another by filling up another ticket made for that purpose. The present Pontiff, Leone XIII., was chosen by

unanimity. He is regarded as the 263rd Pope (or thereabouts) from St. Peter.

The rise of the Roman Pontificate, as a temporal power, dates from the year 755, when Pippin, King of the Franks, gave to Pope Stefano III. the Exarchate and the Pentapolis (Romagna), conquered from the Lombards, to which Charles the Great added the provinces of Perugia and Spoleto. Kaiser Henrich III., in 1053, increased these possessions of the spiritual head of Christendom by the city of Benevento; and not long after, in 1102, Countess Matilda of Tuscany bequeathed to the Holy See the territory known as the 'Patrimony of St. Peter.' From the accession of Martino V., 213th in the usual list of Pontiffs, to Leone XIII., 263rd in the list, the Popes have been as follows:—

No. in the list	Name of Pontiff	Nationality	Year of Election	No. in the list	Name of Pontiff	Nationality	Year of Election
213	Martino V.	Italian	1417	239	Leone XI.	Italian	1605
214	Eugenio IV.	"	1431	240	Paolo V.	"	1605
215	Niccolò V.	"	1447	241	Gregorio XV.	"	1621
216	Calisto III.	Spanish	1455	242	Urbano VIII.	"	1623
217	Pio II.	Italian	1458	243	Innocenzo X.	"	1644
218	Paolo II.	"	1464	244	Alessandro VII.	"	1655
219	Sisto IV.	"	1471	245	Clemente IX.	"	1667
220	Innocenzo VIII.	"	1484	246	Clemente X.	"	1670
221	Alessandro VI.	Spanish	1492	247	Innocenzo XI.	"	1676
222	Pio III.	Italian	1503	248	Alessandro VIII.	"	1689
223	Giulio II.	"	1503	249	Innocenzo XII.	"	1691
224	Leone X.	"	1513	250	Clemente XI.	"	1700
225	Adriano VI.	Dutch	1522	251	Innocenzo XIII.	"	1721
226	Clemente VII.	Italian	1523	252	Benedetto XIII.	"	1724
227	Paolo III.	"	1534	253	Clemente XII.	"	1730
228	Giulio III.	"	1550	254	Benedetto XIV.	"	1740
229	Marcello II.	"	1555	255	Clemente XIII.	"	1758
230	Paolo IV.	"	1555	256	Clemente XIV.	"	1769
231	Pio IV.	"	1559	257	Pio VI.	"	1775
232	Pio V.	"	1566	258	Pio VII.	"	1800
233	Gregorio XIII.	"	1572	259	Leone XII.	"	1823
234	Sisto V.	"	1585	260	Pio VIII.	"	1829
235	Urbano VII.	"	1590	261	Gregorio XVI.	"	1831
236	Gregorio XIV.	"	1590	262	Pio IX.	"	1846
237	Innocenzo IX.	"	1591	263	Leone XIII.	"	1878
238	Clemente VIII.	"	1592				

The Supreme Pontiff is the absolute and irresponsible ruler of the Roman Catholic Church. His *ex cathedrâ* definitions on matters of faith or morals are held to be infallible, and there is no appeal against his judgments. The Roman Pontiff seeks advice from the Sacred College of Cardinals, consisting, when complete, of seventy members, namely, six cardinal-bishops, fifty cardinal-priests, and fourteen cardinal-deacons, but hardly ever comprising the full number. In December 1889 the Sacred College consisted of six cardinal-bishops, forty-four cardinal-priests, and thirteen cardinal-deacons. The following list gives the names of these sixty-three cardinals:—



Names	Office or Dignity	Nationality	Year of Birth	Year of Nomination
<i>Cardinal-Bishops :—</i>				
Raffaele Monaco La Valletta	Bp. of Ostia & Velletri, Dean Sacr. Coll. Prefect Cong. Ceremonial, Gr. Penitentiary, Archpriest of the Lateran Arch-Basilica	Italian	1827	1868
Luigi Oreglia di Santo Stefano	Bp. of Porto and S.ta Rufina, Sub-dean Sacr. Coll., Camerlengo of Holy Roman Church	"	1828	1873
Lucido Maria Parocchi	Bishop of Albano, Vicar-General of His Holiness	"	1833	1877
Angelo Bianchi	Bishop of Palestrina	"	1817	1882
Luigi Serafini	Bishop of Sabina, Pref. Cong. Council	"	1808	1877
Edward Howard	Bishop of Frascati, Archpriest of the Vatican Basilica	English	1829	1877
<i>Cardinal-Priests :—</i>				
Gustav Adolf von Hohenlohe	Archpriest of the Liberian Basilica	German	1823	1866
Luciano Bonaparte	—	Italian	1828	1868
John Simor	Archbishop of Gran	Hungarian	1813	1873
Mieczyslaw Ledóchowski	Secr. of Apost. Briefs	Polish	1822	1875
Henry Edw. Manning	Abp. of Westminster	English	1808	1875
Giovanni Simeoni	Pref. Cong. Propaganda	Italian	1816	1875
Francisco de Paula Benavides y Navarrete	Archbp. of Zaragoza	Spanish	1810	1877
Miguel Payá y Rico	" Toledo	"	1811	1877
Luigi di Canossa	Bishop of Verona	Italian	1809	1877
Joseph Mihalovics	Archbishop of Agram	Hungarian	1814	1877
Friedr. von Fürstenberg	" Olmütz	Austrian	1812	1879
Julien Florian Desprez	" Toulouse	French	1807	1879
Lewis Haynald	" Kalocza	Hungarian	1816	1879
Americo Ferreira dos Santos Silva	Bishop of Oporto	Portuguese	1829	1879
Gaetano Alimonda	Archbishop of Turin	Italian	1818	1879
Carlo Laurenzi	Pro-Datary of His Holiness	"	1821	1880
Domenico Agostini	Patriarch of Venice	Italian	1825	1882
Charles Martial Allemand-Lavigerie	Archbishop of Carthage and Algiers	French	1825	1882
José Sebastião Neto	Patriarch of Lisbon	Portuguese	1841	1884
Guglielmo Sanfelice di Acquavella	Archbishop of Naples	Italian	1834	1884



Name	Office or Dignity	Nationality	Year of Birth	Year of Nomination
<i>Cardinal-Priests—cont.</i>				
Pietro Ger. M. Celesia	Archbp. of Palermo .	Italian	1814	1884
Ant. Monescillo y Viso	„ Valencia.	Spanish	1811	1884
Zeferino González y Díaz Tuñón .	Formerly Archbp. of Seville	„	1831	1884
Paul Melchers .	Formerly Abp. of Köln	German	1813	1885
Alfonso Capeceletro	Abp. of Capua, Librarian of Holy Roman Church	Italian	1824	1885
Francesco Battaglini	Archbp. of Bologna	„	1823	1885
Patrick Francis Moran	„ Sydney .	Irish	1830	1885
Victor Félix Bernadou	„ Sens .	French	1816	1886
Elzéar Alexandre Taschereau .	„ Quebec .	Canadian	1820	1886
Benoît M. Langénieux	„ Reims .	French	1824	1886
James Gibbons .	„ Baltimore	American	1834	1886
Charles Philippe Place	„ Rennes .	French	1814	1886
Serafino Vannutelli	Secretary of Memorials	Italian	1834	1887
Gaetano Aloisi-Masella .	Pref. Cong. Sac. Rites .	„	1826	1887
Luigi Giordani .	Archbp. of Ferrara .	„	1822	1887
Camillo Siciliano di Rende .	„ Benevento	„	1847	1887
Mariano Rampolla del Tindaro	Pontif. Secr. of State	„	1843	1887
Giuseppe Benedetto Dusmet .	Archbp. of Catania	Sicilian	1818	1889
Luigi Macchi .	—	Italian	1832	1889
Giuseppe d'Annibale	—	„	1815	1889
François Maria Benjamin Richard	Archbp. of Paris .	French	1819	1889
Joseph Alfred Foulon	„ Lyons .	„	1827	1889
Peter Lambert Goossens .	„ Mechlin	Belgian	1827	1889
Franz de Paula von Schönborn .	„ Prague .	Bohemian	1844	1889
<i>Cardinal-Deacons :—</i>				
Teodolfo Mertel .	Vice-Chancellor of Holy Roman Church	„	1806	1858
John Henry Newman	—	English	1801	1879
Joseph Hergenröther	Prefet. Apost. Archives	German	1824	1879
Tommaso Zigliara .	Prefect Congr. Studies	Corsican	1833	1879
Francesco Ricci-Parracciani .	Grand Prior in Rome of Sov. Order of St. John of Jerusalem	Italian	1830	1880
Isidoro Verga .	Pref. Congr. Bishops and Regulars	„	1832	1884

Name	Office or Dignity	Nationality	Year of Birth	Year of Nomination
<i>Cardinal-Deacons—cont.</i>				
Carlo Cristofori	Pref. Congreg. Indulgences and S. Relics	Italian	1813	1885
Augusto Theodoli	—	"	1819	1886
Camillo Mazzella	Prefect. Congr. Index	"	1833	1886
Luigi Pallotti	Pref. Papal Segnatura	"	1829	1887
Agostino Bausa	Abp. of Florence	"	1821	1887
Achille Appolloni	—	"	—	1889
Gaetano de Ruggiero	—	"	—	1889

Of these Cardinals 14 were nominated by Pope Pio IX., and 49 by Leone XIII.

Though primarily belonging to the local Roman Church, the Cardinals are Princes of the Church at large. Those who reside in Rome have a certain yearly allowance, according to circumstances. In early ages the Cardinals were simply the parish rectors of Rome, or deacons of districts. In 1586 the number was finally settled by Sisto V. at seventy. The Cardinals compose the Pope's Council and the various Sacred Congregations, govern the Church while the Pontifical throne is vacant, and elect the deceased Pontiff's successor. They received the distinction of the red hat under Innocenzo IV., during the Council of Lyons, in 1246; and the title of Eminence from Urbano VIII., in 1630.

At the beginning of the year 1889, besides the Pope and the Sacred College of Cardinals, the upper Catholic Hierarchy throughout the world comprised 8 Patriarchates of the Latin and 5 of the Oriental Rite, 166 Archbishoprics of the Latin and 22 of the Oriental Rite, and 694 Bishoprics of the Latin and 54 of the Oriental Rite. The list was as follows.—

### I. Patriarchates.

*Latin Rite* :—1. Constantinople; 2. Alexandria; 3. Antioch; 4. Jerusalem; 5. Venice; 6. Lisbon; 7. West Indies; 8. East Indies.

*Oriental Rite* :—1. Antioch, of the Maronites; 2. Antioch, of the Melchites; 3. Antioch, of the Syrians; 4. Babylon, of the Chaldeans; Cilicia, of the Armenians.

### II. Archbishoprics.

*Latin Rite* :—

Immediately subject to the Holy See	19
With Ecclesiastical Provinces	147

*Oriental Rite* :—

With Ecclesiastical Provinces:	
Armenian Rite	1

Græco-Roumanian Rite	1
Græco-Ruthenian Rite	1
Under Patriarchs:	
Græco-Melchite Rite	4
Syriac Rite	4
Syro-Chaldaic Rite	4
Syro-Maronite Rite	7
	<hr/> 188

III. *Bishoprics.**Latin Rite:—*

Immediately subject to the Holy See . . . . .	86
Suffragan, in Ecclesiastical Provinces . . . . .	608

*Oriental Rite:—*

Immediately subject to the Holy See:	
Græco-Ruthenian Rite . . . . .	2
Suffragan, in Ecclesiastical Provinces:	

Græco-Roumanian Rite . . . . .	3
Græco-Ruthenian Rite . . . . .	6
Under Patriarchs:	
Armenian Rite. . . . .	18
Græco-Melchite Rite . . . . .	9
Syriac Rite . . . . .	7
Syro-Chaldaic Rite . . . . .	7
Syro-Marونية Rite . . . . .	2
	<hr/>
	748

Besides the above sees, and 16 sees 'nullius dioceseos,' there are now 7 Apostolic Delegations, 115 Apostolic Vicariates, and 36 Apostolic Prefectures, most of them held by titular archbishops and bishops (until lately called 'in partibus infidelium').

The summary of actual dignitaries stands as follows for January 1889 (each dignitary being reckoned under his highest rank and title):—

Sacred College of Cardinals . . . . .	63
Patriarchs of both Rites . . . . .	10
Archbishops and Bishops of the Latin Rite, Residential . . . . .	771
Archbishops and Bishops of the Oriental Rite . . . . .	56
Archbishops and Bishops, Titular . . . . .	307
" " " " having a title no longer . . . . .	13
Prelates <i>Nullius Dioceseos</i> . . . . .	6

Total . . . . . 1,226

The central administration of the Roman Catholic Church is carried on by a number of permanent committees called Sacred Congregations, composed of Cardinals, with Consultors and Officials. There are now twenty Sacred Congregations, viz. Inquisition or Holy Office, Consistorial, Apostolic Visitation, Bishops and Regulars, Council, Residence of Bishops, State of Regulars, Ecclesiastical Immunity, Propaganda, Propaganda for Eastern Rite, Index, Sacred Rites, Ceremonial, Regular Discipline, Indulgences and Sacred Relics, Examination of Bishops, Fabric of St. Peter's, Lauretana, Extraordinary Ecclesiastical Affairs, Studies.

The apostolic delegations, vicariates, and prefectures throughout the world stand under the 'Congregatio de Propagandâ Fide' at Rome. At present they are distributed as follows:—

Continents, &c.	Apostolic Delegations	Apostolic Vicariates	Apostolic Prefectures
Europe . . . . .	2	10	6
Asia . . . . .	4	57	3
Africa . . . . .	1	22	17
America . . . . .	0	15	8
Oceania . . . . .	0	11	2
Total . . . . .	7	115	36

## Instruction.

The State regulates public instruction, and maintains, either entirely or in conjunction with the communes and provinces, public schools of every grade. Every teacher in a public institution maintained by the State, or by any other public body, must have the qualifications required by law; and in all public institutions not belonging to the State, the same programme must be followed, and the same rules observed. No private person can keep a school without having obtained the authorisation of the State.

Elementary education is compulsory for children between six and nine years of age. (Of these, according to the census of 1881, there were 1,808,129.) The compulsory clause is by no means strictly enforced. The enactment, however, provided that education for children of school age should be compulsory only when the supply of teachers should reach the proportion to population, in the least populous communes, of one to every 1,000 inhabitants; in the most populous, one to every 1,500 inhabitants. The law (1889) has been applied to 8,178 communes out of 8,527.

Schools in Italy may be classified under four heads, according as they provide: (1) elementary instruction; (2) secondary instruction—classical; (3) secondary instruction—technical; (4) higher education.

(1) Schools providing elementary instruction are of two grades. Religious instruction is given to those whose parents request it. Only the lower-grade instruction is compulsory. Every commune must have at least one lower-grade school for boys and one for girls; and no school with only one master should have more than seventy pupils. Higher-grade elementary schools are required in communes having normal and secondary schools, and in those with over 4,000 inhabitants. In both grades the instruction is free.

(2) Secondary instruction—classical—is provided in the *ginnasi* and *licei*, the latter leading to the universities.

(3) Secondary instruction—technical. This is supplied by the technical schools, technical institutes, and institutes for the mercantile marine.

(4) Higher education is supplied by the universities, by other higher institutes, and by special higher schools.

Of these various educational institutions, the elementary schools are supported by the communes, subsidies or free loans being occasionally granted by the State. In the normal schools and *licei*, the State provides for the payment of the staff and for scientific material. The *ginnasi* and technical schools should, according to the general law, be supported by the communes; but, in many cases, the cost of these is borne, in great part, by the State. In the technical institutes, half the sum paid to the staff is provided by the State. The universities are maintained by the State and by their own ancient revenues, such expenses as those for scientific material, laboratories, &c., being, in some cases, borne by the various provinces of the university region. The higher special schools are maintained conjointly by the State, the province, the commune, and, sometimes, the local Chamber of Commerce.



The total sum allotted by the State for the Minister of Public Instruction in 1887-88 was 40,542,636 lire; by the provinces in 1886, 5,226,984 lire; and by the communes in 1886, 62,253,876 lire. There are, besides, revenues derived from foundations (*opere pie*) for the benefit of schools of different grades, generally, or in particular communes.

The attendance at elementary schools has, in the last twenty-four years, risen from 1,008,000 to 2,253,000: or, allowing for the increase of population, there has been an increase of 90 per cent. in school attendance.

The percentage of illiterates male and female over five, and over twenty years of age, in 1861, 1871, and 1881, was:—

Year	Over 5 Years		Over 20 Years	
	Male	Female	Male	Female
1861	68·09	81·27	65·47	81·52
1871	62·73	76·25	60·17	77·18
1881	55·62	69·98	53·89	72·93

The percentage of illiterate conscripts, and of illiterates married, at various intervals from 1866 to 1887 was as follows:—

Year	Illiterate Conscripts	Illiterates Married	
		Male	Female
1866	64·01	59·96	78·97
1871	56·74	57·73	76·73
1881	47·74	48·24	69·90
1887	44·98	42·83	62·82

According to the census of 1881 the number of the population above six years of age who could not read nor write in Upper Italy was 40·85 per cent.; Middle Italy, 64·61 per cent.; South Italy, 79·46 per cent.; and in the Islands, 80·91 per cent. The smallest percentage of illiterates above six years was in Piedmont, 32·27, and the largest in Basilicata, 85·18.

The following are the statistics of elementary schools for 1886 and higher schools for 1887 (published 1889):—

—	Number	Teachers	Pupils		
			Males	Females	Total
<i>Asili</i> for infants . . .	2,139	5,603	—	—	252,763
Public primary day schools:— Regular . . .	43,407	44,383	1,087,605	911,119	1,998,724
Do. irregular . . .	2,666	2,643	44,617	32,800	77,217
Private do. . . . .	7,555	8,260	62,044	114,913	176,957
Evening and holiday schools. . . . .	13,030	12,805	—	—	452,839
Normal schools . . .	133	1,245	—	—	10,542
Licei . . . . .	326	1,974	—	—	13,865
Ginnasi . . . . .	735	4,554	—	—	49,080
Technical institutes. .	74	1,291	—	—	6,641
Technical schools . .	419	3,301	—	—	28,786
Naval mercantile do. .	23	201	—	—	756

The following is a list of the twenty-one universities of Italy, with statistics for 1886-87:—

—	Date of Founda- tion	No. of Teach- ers	Students and Auditors	—	Date of Founda- tion	No. of Teach- ers	Students and Auditors
State Univer- sities:—				Pisa . . .	1338	58	591
Bologna . . .	1200	62	1,228	Rome . . .	1303	85	1,359
Cagliari . . .	1626	36	142	Sassari . . .	1677	28	124
Catania . . .	1434	43	427	Siena . . .	1300	29	171
Genoa . . .	1243	57	801	Turin . . .	1404	75	2,195
Macerata . . .	1290	14	101	Free Univer- sities:—			
Messina . . .	1549	48	208	Camerino . . .	1727	17	80
Modena . . .	1678	35	287	Ferrara . . .	1391	20	43
Naples . . .	1224	96	4,136	Perugia . . .	1276	21	131
Padua . . .	1222	79	1,079	Urbino . . .	1564	21	91
Palermo . . .	1805	68	1,118				
Parma . . .	1512	46	215				
Pavia . . .	1300	57	1,014	Total. . .		991	15,541

There were besides (1887) 11 superior collegiate institutions, with 1,961 students; 11 superior special schools, with 701 students; 27 special and practical schools of agriculture (1887) with 891 students; 4 schools of mining, with 69 students; 161 industrial and commercial schools, with 20,923 students; 14 Government academies and institutes of the fine arts, with 3,294 students; 6 Government institutes and conservatoires of music (1887), with 842 students.

In 1887 there were in Italy 32 Government libraries, with 729,409 readers, who had 959,550 books given out.

*Periodicals.*—In 1887 there were published in Italy 1,606 periodicals as follows:—Daily, 135; twice or thrice weekly, 138; weekly, 529; thrice monthly, 23; fortnightly, 262; monthly, 371; at intervals of two or more months, 77; occasionally, 70; total, 1,605. Of these, 429 were political; 283 economic, social, and juridical; 198 agricultural; 108 literary and historical; 187 religious or politico-religious; 89 medical; 43 related to music, the drama, or art; 41 were scientific or geographical; 42 comic (non-political). Of the whole number, 1,523 were in Italian, 33 in Italian and a local dialect (15 Neapolitan, 7 Sicilian); 8 only in the local dialects of the north of Italy; 19 in Italian and some other language (12 French); 23 in other languages (12 French, 5 English).

In 1888 there were 10,863 books published in Italy: of these, 992 were religious; 653 historical and geographical; 488 were books of contemporary biography; 1,063 were schoolbooks or books on education; 462 on political and social science; 348 on physical and natural science; 771 on medicine; 1,133 on agriculture, the industries, and commerce.

### Justice and Crime.

In Italy, justice in penal matters is administered in the first instance by the Pretori, by the correctional tribunals, and by the courts of assize; on appeal, by the correctional tribunals, and by the courts of appeal. The highest court is the Court of Cassation, which confines itself to inquiring

whether the forms prescribed by law have been observed. The new penal code comes into force on January 1, 1890, abolishing the distinction between crimes and misdemeanours (*crimine e delitti*), and, to that extent, modifying the existing rules.

The Pretori have jurisdiction concerning all delicts (*delitti*) punishable by imprisonment or banishment not exceeding three months, or by fine not exceeding 300 lire. The correctional tribunals have jurisdiction in the first instance in offences punishable by imprisonment or banishment over three months, or fine exceeding 300 lire. The courts of assize have jurisdiction in the first instance in all proceedings concerning crimes brought before them by direct citation, or by sentence of the sections of accusation (*sezioni d'accusa*). They have exclusive jurisdiction concerning offences against the internal and external security of the State, and all crimes of a serious character. Appeal is allowed to the correctional tribunals from the sentences of the Pretori, and to the courts of appeal from those of the correctional tribunals. The courts of cassation have power to annul, for illegality, sentences passed by the inferior courts, and to decide questions of jurisdiction or competency. This court can also decide regarding sentences passed by the supreme military and naval court.

Italy is divided, for the administration of justice, into 20 appeal court districts, each of which is subdivided into tribunal districts, 162 in all, and these again into *mandamenti*, each with its own magistracy (*Pretura*), 1,806 in all.

Table showing the number of persons convicted of crimes before the various classes of courts, 1883-87:—

Year	Convictions			
	Total	Before the Pretori	Before the Tribunali (first instance)	Before the Corti d'Assise
1883	296,710	232,594	58,414	5,702
1884	315,409	254,930	55,168	5,311
1885	332,079	273,463	53,103	5,513
1886	337,394	280,810	51,654	4,930
1887	315,359	259,387	50,426	5,546

Number of prisons or penitentiaries, with number of inmates, on June 30, 1886:—

Prisons or Penitentiaries	Number	Inmates		
		Male	Female	Total
Lock-ups	1,723	26,476	2,321	28,797
Penal establishments	1,021	30,773	1,298	32,071
Correctional establishments for the young:				
Houses of detention	8	902	49	951
Private reformatories	41	2,731	1,795	4,526
Penal colonies	12	2,483	10	2,493
Total	1,888	63,365	5,473	68,838

## Pauperism.

In Italy legal charity, in the sense of a right in the poor to be supported by the parish or commune, or of an obligation on the commune to relieve the poor, does not exist. Public charity is exercised through the permanent charitable foundations, called 'Opere pie,' regulated by the law of August 3, 1863. These are very unequally distributed in the different provinces, and their operation is in the manner prescribed and in the territory named in the deeds of foundation, or by the statutes in force. A thorough inquiry into their financial position was made in 1880. The general results were: Leaving out of account institutions intended for lending, or for the encouragement of saving (that is, *monti di pietà*, *monti frumentari*, *casse di prestanze agrarie*), there were 21,766 opere pie, with a gross capital of about 2,000,000,000 francs. Their income and expenses were:—

	Lire
Gross income . . . . .	88,250,067
Burdens . . . . .	8,229,676
Taxes, &c. . . . .	14,798,067
Expenses of administration . . . . .	17,304,880
Total disbursement . . . . .	40,322,622
Balance free . . . . .	47,917,444

Added to this net income were casual legacies, contributions from private benefactors, subsidies from communes (for hospitals), &c., all of which receipts are spent annually, and thus the sum at the disposal of the opere pie in 1880 amounted to 95,031,946 lire.

The property of these foundations is constantly increasing. In the space of seven years (1880–87) the new legacies amounted to nearly 100,000,000 lire (exactly 99,691,046 lire). In 1886 the communes spent about 40,000,000 lire, and the provinces about 20,000,000 lire in charity; over one-fourth of the former sum and over three-fourths of the latter being disposed of through the opere pie.

## Finance

### I. STATE FINANCE.

#### *Revenue and Expenditure.*

Direct taxes are those on lands, on houses, and on incomes derived from movable capital and labour. The tax on lands, amounting to about 96 millions, with an additional tenth, is spread over the 9 cadastral compartimenti. That on houses is at the rate of 12·5 per cent. (with three-tenths additional) of the amount taxable, which is two-thirds of the real annual value in the case of factories, and three-fourths in the case of dwelling-houses. The tax on incomes from movable capital and labour is 13·2 per cent. of the sum taxable. This, in incomes from capital alone, is the



whole amount stated as income ; in those from capital and labour (trade, industries), it is six-eighths, and in those from labour alone (professions), it is five-eighths of the income stated. In the case of State, provincial, or communal employes, half the income is taxable. The communes and provinces also tax lands and buildings. The State grants to the communes one-tenth of the proceeds of the tax on incomes as compensation for other communal revenues made over to the State by various laws.

The principal indirect taxes are :—the customs duties, the octroi, the taxes on manufactures, the salt and tobacco monopolies, lotto.

The financial year of Italy ends on June 30. The following table exhibits the total ordinary revenue and expenditure of the Kingdom, together with the annual difference in each of the years from 1884–85 to 1890, the first four years representing actual receipts and disbursements, and 1888–89 and 1889–90 the budget estimates :—

Years	Total Revenue	Total Expenditure	Difference
	Lire	Lire	Lire
1884–85	1,709,744,994	1,674,409,463	+ 35,335,531
1885–86	1,745,515,911	1,730,598,335	+ 14,917,576
1886–87	1,801,185,804	1,789,413,851	+ 11,771,953
1887–88	1,936,724,649	1,993,875,769	– 57,151,120
1888–89	1,913,946,799	2,105,765,840	– 191,819,041
1889–90	1,801,397,772	1,857,906,850	– 56,509,078

The following table gives an abstract of the official budget accounts for the year ending June 30, 1890, showing the principal sources of revenue and chief branches of expenditure :—

REVENUE		REVENUE—cont.	
	Lire		Lire
A. Ordinary revenue :—		Taxes on transactions:	
1st Category : <sup>1</sup>		Succession duties	36,800,000
State property . . .	11,220,591	Registration . . .	69,700,000
Ecclesiastical property . . .	3,480,000	Stamps . . .	73,000,000
State railways . . .	72,336,630	Railway tax . . .	18,500,000
Various . . .	1,172,086	Various . . .	29,360,550
Direct taxes :		Indirect taxes :	
Land tax . . .	106,341,360	Excise . . .	34,000,000
House tax . . .	68,700,000	Customs . . .	265,000,000
Income tax . . .	229,601,515	Octroi . . .	81,577,245
		Tobacco . . .	189,000,000

<sup>1</sup> The revenue and the expenditure of each Ministry are divided into four categories :—

1. *Effective* receipts or expenditure ; 2. Movement of capital ; 3. Construction of railways, &c. ; 4. Receipts or expenditure *d'ordre*.

REVENUE— <i>cont.</i>		REVENUE— <i>cont.</i>	
	Lire		Lire
Salt . . .	63,000,000	Total ordinary revenue	1,615,130,511
Lottery . . .	76,300,000		
Fines . . .	2,000		
Public services :		B. Extraordinary revenue:—	
Posts . . .	46,500,000	1st Category, effective receipts	15,460,654
Telegraphs . . .	15,150,000		
Prisons . . .	5,262,765	2nd Category, movement of capital :	
Fines . . .	2,250,000	Sale of property, &c.	12,360,580
School taxes . . .	4,292,400	Recovery of debts .	3,177,259
Various . . .	5,384,100	New debts . . .	16,330,000
Repayments . . .	34,432,139		
Various receipts . . .	6,776,880		
Total 1st Category	1,549,140,861	Total 2nd Category	31,867,839
4th Category, Receipts <i>d'Ordre</i> :			
Working of State domains . . .	12,619,275	3rd Category, construction of railways . . .	138,938,768
Interest of paper-money caution fund . . .	14,909,419	Total extraordinary revenue	186,267,261
Treasury deposits & loans for pensions . . .	36,187,334		
Various . . .	2,273,622	Total revenue	1,801,397,772
Total 4th Category	65,989,650		

## RECAPITULATION.

—	Ordinary	Extraordinary	Total
1st Category . .	1,549,140,861	15,460,654	1,564,601,515
2nd „ . .	—	31,867,839	31,867,839
3rd „ . .	—	138,938,768	138,938,768
4th „ . .	65,989,650	—	65,989,650
Total . .	1,615,130,511	186,267,261	1,801,397,772

EXPENDITURE.		EXPENDITURE— <i>cont.</i>	
	Lire		Lire
1. Ordinary expenditure:—		Interest on redeemable debt . .	77,263,009
Ministry of the Treasury :		Railway annuities . .	28,112,371
1st Category :		Floating debt . .	109,766,124
Interest on consolidated debt . .	437,918,909	Fixed annuities . .	25,000,000
		Civil list and appanages . .	15,050,000

EXPENDITURE— <i>cont.</i>		EXPENDITURE— <i>cont.</i>	
	Lire		Lire
Senate and Chamber of Deputies . . . . .	2,200,000	2. Extraordinary expenditure:—	
General expenses . . . . .	13,268,745	Ministry of the Treasury:	
Reserved fund . . . . .	6,000,000	1st Category . . . . .	7,438,425
Various . . . . .	2,346,259		
Total 1st Category } . . . . .	716,925,417	2nd Category:	
4th Category . . . . .	53,886,248	Railway Redemption	
Total Ministry of Treasury } . . . . .	770,811,665	Annuities . . . . .	5,047,840
		Redemption of debts . . . . .	23,507,963
		Other disbursements . . . . .	4,460,000
Ministry of Finance:		Total 2nd Category } . . . . .	33,015,803
1st Category:		3rd Category . . . . .	22,187,000
General expenditure . . . . .	17,214,121	Total . . . . .	62,641,228
Annuities, &c. . . . .	3,550,204		
Expenses of collection . . . . .	176,030,737	Ministry of Finance . . . . .	3,712,942
Total 1st Category } . . . . .	196,795,062	Ministry of Justice, &c. . . . .	68,211
4th Category . . . . .	1,654,313	Ministry of Foreign Affairs . . . . .	18,167
Total Ministry of Finance } . . . . .	198,449,375	Ministry of Public Instruction . . . . .	1,151,319
Ministry of Justice, &c. . . . .	33,873,771	Ministry of the Interior . . . . .	3,613,155
Ministry of Foreign Affairs . . . . .	8,545,495	Ministry of Public Works . . . . .	164,584,298
Ministry of Public Instruction . . . . .	40,998,914	Ministry of Posts and Telegraphs . . . . .	597,700
Ministry of the Interior . . . . .	60,940,073	Ministry of War . . . . .	28,535,000
Ministry of Public Works . . . . .	29,314,224	Ministry of Marine . . . . .	17,200,000
Ministry of Posts and Telegraphs . . . . .	53,796,611	Ministry of Agriculture, Industry, and Commerce . . . . .	2,227,746
Ministry of War . . . . .	256,002,959		
Ministry of Marine . . . . .	106,859,719	Total extraordinary expenditure } . . . . .	284,349,766
Ministry of Agriculture, Industry, and Commerce . . . . .	13,964,278		
Total ordinary expenditure } . . . . .	1,573,557,084	Grand total expenditure } . . . . .	1,857,906,850

## RECAPITULATION BY CATEGORIES.

—	1st Category	2nd Category	3rd Category	4th Category	Total
Receipts	1,564,601,515	31,867,839	138,938,768	65,989,650	1,901,397,772
Expenditure	1,613,192,629	33,785,403	138,938,768	65,989,650	1,857,906,850
	-48,591,114	-7,917,564	—	—	-56,509,078

In the ordinary revenue there is a surplus of 41,573,427 lire, and in the extraordinary a deficit of 98,082,505 lire; giving a net deficit of 56,509,078 lire.

*Public Debt.*

The following table shows the interest (including premiums) and sinking fund of the Public Debt on July 1, 1889:—

Debts	Per Cent	Rentes, Interest, &c.	Sinking Fund 1888-89	Year of Extinction
		Lire	Lire	
I. Consolidated debt:				
Rentes at 5 per cent. . . . .	5	442,437,829	—	—
"      3      "      "      " . . . . .	3	6,408,080	—	—
Total consolidated debt . . . . .	—	448,845,909	—	—
II. Permanent annuity due to the Holy Sec. . . . .	5	3,225,000	—	—
III. Debts separately inscribed: . . . . .	3to5	22,131,254	674,156	1895-1961
IV. Various debts . . . . .	3to6	83,916,427	247,409	1906-1970
V. Floating debt:				
Treasury bonds . . . . .	—	12,213,635	—	
Current accounts . . . . .	—	300,000	—	
Bank advances . . . . .	—	640,000	—	
Total floating debt . . . . .	—	13,153,635	—	
Total public debt . . . . .	—	571,272,225	921,565	

The capital of the consolidated and redeemable debt amounted to 11,240,936,860 lire on July 1, 1889, or about 450,000,000 sterling.

The burden of the debt per head of population is 15*l.*, and of the interest 14*s.* The value per head of the special exports in 1888 was under 23*s.*



## II. LOCAL FINANCE.

The total revenue of the communes of Italy in 1885 amounted, according to official reports, to 561,798,719 lire, and the revenue of the provinces amounted to 120,501,720 lire. The debts of the communes in 1885 (December 31) amounted to 883,133,756 lire; of the provinces in 1884 (December 31) to 152,263,505 lire.

## III. PUBLIC PROPERTY.

On June 30, 1888, the property of the State was as follows:—

	Lire		Lire
Immovable property:—		Movable property:—	
Ancient demesne . . .	615,642,453	Material in use in Army and Navy . . .	859,462,243
Ecclesiastical . . .	75,301,527	Animals, material, &c., on State lands, factories, &c. . .	321,515,097
State railways . . .	2,998,128,114	In museums, libraries, &c. . .	205,078,092
Canals, rights over harbours, &c. . .	102,887,683	Ecclesiastical furniture, &c. . .	2,123,800
Total immovable property . . .	3,791,959,776	Canoni, censi, &c., affrancati (ancient demesne) . . .	50,302,216
		Loans and various titles . . .	468,836,247
		Treasury loans . . .	79,941,595
		Active balance (Resti attivi di bilancio) . . .	346,892,259
		Cash, &c. (danaro o fondo di cassa). . . . .	226,220,801
		Total movable property . . .	2,560,372,350
		Total of State property . . .	6,352,332,126

In the financial year 1887–88 the revenue from State property was:—Railways, 65,291,441 lire; ecclesiastical, 4,999,816 lire; various, 13,070,732 lire; total, 83,361,989.

## Defence.

### I. FRONTIER.

The extent of the land frontier of Italy is as follows:—French frontier 495 kilometres; Swiss 655; Austro-Hungarian 750; frontier of San Marino 38·5; in all (exclusive of San Marino) 1,900 kilometres. The coast line of the peninsula measures 3,657 kilometres; of Sicily, 1,098; of Sardinia, 1,017; of Elba and the small islands, 1,013; the total length of coast is thus 6,785 kilometres.

On the Continental frontier of Italy the principal passes of the Alps are defended by fortifications distributed according to a plan decided on in 1874, and at present in process of execution. The basin of the Po is also studded with fortified places, though some of the old fortresses have been either abandoned or de-classed, while others are being constructed. The chief strong places in the region are the following:—Casale, Placentia, Cremona, Peschiera, Verona, Mantua, Legnago (these four form the old Austrian Quadrilateral), Pavia, Boara, Venice, Alessandria,

**Bologna.** On the coasts and islands are the following fortified places :—Ventimiglia, Vado, Genoa, Spezia, Elba, Mont-Argentario, Civitavecchia, Gaeta, Baja, and Castellamare in the Gulf of Naples ; works in the Straits of Messina ; various places in Sicily ; Tarentum ; Brindisi, Ancona, the mouth of the Adige ; Brindolo and Chioggia. On the north Sardinia is defended by the fortifications in the Island of St. Madeleine, and on the south by those of Cagliari. Rome is surrounded by walls, and is being protected by a circle of forts.

## II. ARMY.

Universal liability to arms forms the basis of the military organisation of Italy. A certain portion of all the young men who have completed their twentieth year, amounting to about 200,000, is levied annually, 82,000 of whom are drafted into the standing army, while the rest are entered in a second and third category.

According to the law of August 6, 1888, the time of service in the standing army for the first category of recruits is five years in the infantry, four years in the cavalry, and three years in the other arms. Having completed their service under arms, the men of the first category are granted unlimited leave, but are enrolled in the permanent army, the infantry for four years, the cavalry five years, when they are both transferred to the territorial militia. The men belonging to the other arms are enrolled in the permanent army for five or six years, when they are transferred to the mobile militia, in which they complete twelve years of service before being transferred to the territorial militia. Those of the second category are entered in the permanent army for eight years, and the mobile militia for four years, when they form part of the territorial militia. The men of the third category are entered at once in the territorial militia, but are given unlimited leave. The total period of service is 19 years. As in the German army, young men of superior education are permitted under certain conditions to serve as one-year volunteers. The different arms of the Italian army have the following organisation according to the law of June 23, 1887 :—

### 1. *Permanent Army.*

The main army is composed of :—Infantry : 96 regiments of the line and 12 regiments of bersaglieri, each regiment of 3 battalions of 4 companies and 1 dépôt ; 7 regiments of Alpine troops divided into 22 battalions, in 75 companies ; 87 military districts with 98 companies.

Cavalry :—24 regiments of 6 squadrons and 1 dépôt ; 6 dépôts for remounts.

**Artillery:**—12 regiments of divisional field artillery, each of 1 staff and 2 brigades (8 batteries); 1 company of train, and 1 dépôt; 12 regiments of army corps field artillery, of 1 staff and 2 brigades (8 batteries); 1 brigade of train (2 companies) and 1 dépôt; 1 regiment of horse artillery, of 1 staff, 3 mounted brigades (6 batteries); 1 brigade of train, of 4 companies and 1 dépôt; 1 regiment of mountain artillery, of 1 staff, 3 brigades of 9 batteries, 1 dépôt; five regiments of fortress artillery, 2 of these composed each of 1 staff, 4 brigades (16 companies), and 1 dépôt; the other 3 each of 1 staff, 3 brigades (12 companies), and 1 dépôt; 1 regiment (5 companies) of artillery mechanics, and 1 company of veterans.

**Engineers:**—4 engineer regiments, 2 of which of 1 staff, 6 brigades of sappers (18 companies), 1 brigade of train (2 companies), and 1 dépôt; the 3rd regiment of 1 staff, 3 sapper brigades (7 companies), 3 brigades (6 companies) of telegraphists and 1 of specialists, 1 brigade train (3 companies), and 1 dépôt; the 4th regiment of 1 staff, 3 brigades of pontoons (8 companies), 1 railway brigade (4 companies), 1 lagoon brigade (2 companies), 1 train brigade (3 companies), and 1 dépôt.

**Carabineers:**—11 territorial legions, and 1 legion of cadets.

**Sanitary corps,** 12 companies; **commissariat,** 12 companies; **veterinary corps;** **administrative corps;** **invalids and veterans,** 4 companies; **establishments and institutes of instruction;** **disciplinary establishments,** 15 companies; 2 houses of correction.

## 2. *Mobile Militia.*

**Infantry:**—48 regiments of the line of 3 battalions of 4 companies; 18 battalions of bersaglieri of 4 companies; 22 companies of Alpine troops.

**Artillery:**—13 brigades of field artillery of 4 batteries; 14 companies of train; 36 companies of fortress artillery; 3 brigades of mountain artillery of 3 batteries.

**Engineers:**—7 brigades of sappers with 21 companies; 4 companies of pontoons; 2 railway companies; 3 companies of telegraphists; 1 lagoon company; 4 companies of train.

**Sanitary corps** of 12 companies, and **commissariat corps** of 12 companies.

**Special militia of Sardinia:**—3 regiments of the line, each of 3 battalions of 4 companies; 1 battalion of bersaglieri of 4 companies; 1 squadron of cavalry; 1 brigade of field artillery of 2 batteries, and 1 company of train; 1 brigade of fortress artillery of 4 companies; 1 company of engineers; 1 sanitary company; and 1 commissariat company.

## 3. *Territorial Militia.*

320 battalions of the line of 4 companies; 22 battalions of Alpine troops with 75 companies; 100 companies of fortress artillery and 20 brigade commands; 30 companies of engineers and 6 brigade commands; 13 sanitary companies; 13 commissariat companies. In time of peace the territorial militia is called out every four years for 30 days' drill, which may be divided into two, three, or four years.

There are 12 army corps. The following is the official statement of the strength of the Italian army for July 1, 1889:—

	Permanent Army		Militia	
	Under Arms	On Unlimited Leave	Mobile	Territorial
<b>OFFICERS.</b>				
Effective . . . . .	14,593	—	441	5,161
Supplementary . . . . .	—	4,411	2,901	—
Auxiliary . . . . .	—	2,395	—	—
Reserve . . . . .	—	4,120	—	—
<b>Total officers . . . . .</b>	<b>14,593</b>	<b>10,926</b>	<b>3,342</b>	<b>5,161</b>
<b>TROOPS.</b>				
Carabineers . . . . .	24,287	3,725	371	8,850
Infantry . . . . .	107,208	202,574	210,383	566,961
Bersaglieri . . . . .	13,064	29,339	21,630	36,027
Alpine troops . . . . .	9,592	17,723	25,616	38,657
Military districts . . . . .	9,784	26,152	—	866,901
Cavalry . . . . .	25,563	10,367	433	30,955
Artillery . . . . .	33,398	60,379	24,868	49,340
Engineers . . . . .	8,230	15,079	5,922	8,632
Military schools . . . . .	1,592	—	—	—
Sanitary corps . . . . .	2,362	7,830	5,102	7,492
Commissariat . . . . .	2,394	3,071	1,203	3,428
Invalid and veteran corps . . . . .	359	—	—	—
Supplementary troops . . . . .	—	201,486	—	—
Penal establishments and disciplinary companies . . . . .	2,992	—	—	—
<b>Total troops . . . . .</b>	<b>240,825</b>	<b>577,725</b>	<b>295,558</b>	<b>1,617,243</b>
<b>Grand total . . . . .</b>	<b>255,418</b>	<b>588,651</b>	<b>298,900</b>	<b>1,622,404</b>
<b>2,765,373</b>				

The special African corps, constituted in accordance with a law of July 10, 1887, and decrees of July 14, 1887, and of June 20, 1889, consists of 1 regiment of chasseurs of 4 battalions in 4 companies; 1 battalion of (bersaglieri) sharp-shooters, of 4 companies; 2 mountain batteries, each with 4 pieces; 2 companies of fortress artillery; 1 company of artillery mechanics; 2 companies of sappers; 1 company of specialist engineers; 1 sanitary, 1 commissariat, and 1 train company. This corps forms an integral part of the army. It contains in all 5,000 men (178 officers and 4,822 troops), 112 horses for officers, besides those with which the troops are provided according to their service. In the Italian possessions in Africa there are also nearly 2,000 native troops composing 1 infantry regiment, 1 cavalry platoon, 1 mountain battery, and 2 Buluk di Zaptié (carabineers).

The Italian army is provided with the Vetterli repeating rifle (the Vitali system) and sword bayonet.



## III. NAVY.

The following table contains the official data as to the strength of the Italian navy on January 1, 1889 (I = iron; S = steel; W = wood; B = breech-loader; M = muzzle-loader:—

Nature of Ships	Number				Tonnage	Horse-power	Guns			Crews
	I.	S.	W.	Total			B.	M.	Total	
Warships, 1st Class . . .	5	5	2	12	94,313	81,708	100	22	122	5,480
" 2nd " . . .	3	8	3	14	37,228	58,967	79	23	102	3,549
" 3rd Class . . .	5	10	2	17	13,861	27,423	73	4	77	1,704
Transports, 1st " . . .	1	2	2	5	18,842	14,077	15	8	23	1,003
" 2nd " . . .	4	1	—	5	5,331	3,041	16	—	16	410
" 3rd " . . .	5	—	1	6	1,907	864	4	4	8	226
School ships . . .	—	—	3	3	12,424	1,488	14	14	28	971
Central ships for local defence . . .	1	—	2	4	8,731	4,449	0	5	11	694
Local vessels . . .	23	1	14	38	8,710	4,654	14	18	32	833
Lagoon gunboats (paddle) . . .	6	—	—	6	528	390	—	6	6	72
Torpedo cruisers . . .	—	7	—	7	1,281	15,600	20	—	20	230
Ocean torpedo vessels . . .	—	50	—	50	4,300	51,400	100	—	100	856
Torpedo vessels, 1st Class . . .	—	38	—	38	1,302	16,800	38	—	38	418
Torpedo vessels, 2nd Class . . .	—	21	—	21	309	4,050	—	—	—	210
Steam torpedo barges . . .	—	—	12	12	81	330	—	—	—	120
Totals . . .	53	143	42	238	209,188 <sup>1</sup>	285,241 <sup>2</sup>	479	104	583	16,786 <sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of tonnage of three transports, one torpedo boat, and four torpedo barges.

<sup>2</sup> Exclusive of indicated horse-power of two transports, two school ships, one central ship for local defence, one tug, one torpedo boat, and eight torpedo barges.

<sup>3</sup> Exclusive of crew of one central ship for local defence.

On January 1, 1889, there were building, of the first class, 5 iron-clads, with a total of 62,600 tons displacement; of the second class, 7 torpedo rams, of together 19,000 tons; and of the third class, 2 gunboats and 8 torpedo cruisers. The total tonnage building was 88,300, and horse-power 151,300.

The following table, derived from the *Annuario Ufficiale della R. Marina*, gives the names and other particulars of all the first and second class ships of war built and building in the Italian navy (*a* = barbette ships; *b* = turret ships; *c* = broadside ships; *d* = deck-protected cruisers; *e* = spar or flush-decked unprotected vessels). The machine-guns and smaller guns with which all the vessels are well supplied are not given in the list.

Name	Material	Launched	Displacement— metric tons	Horse- power of En- gines	Greatest Thick- ness of Armour at water line	Guns		Knots per Hour
						No.	Cal- ibre in tons	
<i>First-class Sea-going Armour-clads:—</i>						inches		
<i>a</i> Italia . . . . .	s.	1880	13,898	15,000	— <sup>3</sup>	4	100	17.8
<i>a</i> Lepanto . . . . .	s.	1882	13,550	15,000		8	4	
<i>a</i> Re Umberto <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	s.	—	13,298	15,200		4	68	18
<i>a</i> Sicilia <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	s.	—	13,298	15,200		8	4 <sup>2</sup>	
<i>a</i> Sarlegna <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	s.	—	13,860	15,200	—	—	—	18
<i>b</i> Duilio . . . . .	i.d.s.	1876	11,138	7,710	22 <sup>2</sup>	4	100	15
<i>b</i> Dandolo . . . . .	i.d.s.	1878	11,202	7,710	22 <sup>2</sup>	—	—	15.5
<i>a</i> Lauria . . . . .	s.	1884	11,000	10,000	18	4	100	16
<i>a</i> Morosini <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	s.	1885	11,000	10,000	18	2	4	
<i>a</i> Doria <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	s.	1885	11,000	10,000	18	—	—	16
<i>c</i> Amedeo . . . . .	w.&i.	1872	5,974	3,413	9	1	25	12
<i>c</i> Palestro . . . . .	w.&i.	1871	6,247	3,361	9	6	18	
<i>c</i> Ancona . . . . .	i.	1864	4,460	2,471	4 <sup>1</sup>	6	4	13
<i>c</i> Maria Pia . . . . .	i.	1863	4,262	3,057	4 <sup>1</sup>	8	4	
<i>c</i> Castelfidardo . . . . .	i.	1863	4,259	2,125	4 <sup>1</sup>	6	3	12
<i>c</i> San Martino . . . . .	i.	1863	4,234	2,630	4 <sup>1</sup>	—	—	
<i>A</i> ffondatore (turret ram) . . . . .	i.	1865	4,062	3,240	5	2	10	11
						4	3	
<i>Second-class:—</i>								
<i>c</i> Terribile . . . . .	i.	1861	2,854	1,100	4 <sup>1</sup>	8	7	7
<i>c</i> Formidabile . . . . .	i.	1861	2,666	1,080	4 <sup>1</sup>	4	7	
<i>c</i> Varese . . . . .	i.	1865	2,220	951	4 <sup>1</sup>	5	3	7
<i>d</i> Gioia . . . . .	s.	1881	2,524	1,000	—	2	4	
<i>d</i> Vespucci . . . . .	s.	1882	2,533	5,000	—	8	4	15
<i>d</i> Savoia . . . . .	s.	1883	2,850	5,000	—	—	—	
<i>c</i> Colombo . . . . .	w.	1875	2,316	3,782	—	6	4	15
<i>c</i> Pisani . . . . .	w.	1889	1,950	952	—	8	3	
<i>c</i> Caracciolo (corvette) . . . . .	w.	1863	1,661	936	—	6	3	9.7
<i>d</i> Bausan (torpedo ram) . . . . .	s.	1871	5,000	5,500	—	6	5	
<i>d</i> Etna " " . . . . .	s.	1885	3,530	7,700	—	2	25	17.5
<i>d</i> Vesuvio " " . . . . .	s.	1883	3,530	7,700	—	6	4	
<i>d</i> Stromboli " " . . . . .	s.	1885	3,530	7,700	—	2	28	17
<i>d</i> Pieramosca <sup>1</sup> " " . . . . .	s.	1887	3,745	7,700	—	6	4	
<i>d</i> Dogali " " . . . . .	s.	1887	2,050	7,500	—	2	—	17
<i>d</i> Piemonte <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	s.	—	2,500	11,600	—	6	—	
<i>d</i> Marco Polo <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	s.	—	3,760	11,000	—	6	4	19.6
<i>d</i> Lombardia <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	s.	—	2,281	6,500	—	6	4	
<i>d</i> Liguria <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	s.	—	2,281	4,500	—	2	1 <sup>1</sup>	22
<i>d</i> Umbria <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	s.	—	2,281	6,500	—	6	4	
<i>d</i> Etruria <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	s.	—	2,281	6,500	—	4	1 <sup>1</sup>	18.5
						—	—	

<sup>1</sup> In course of construction, or incomplete.<sup>2</sup> Citadel.<sup>3</sup> These ships have no side armour, but inclined armour 19 in. thick on the citadel and 15 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. thick round funnel hatchways. Armour on ammunition tube 19 in. thick.

The *Duilio* and *Dandolo* belong to the central citadel type, of which the *Inflexible* is the most powerful example in the British Navy, and are superior to the *Inflexible* in armament and speed, although not quite so strongly protected. The *Italia* and *Lepanto* are 400 feet long, 74 feet broad, and have a mean draught of water exceeding 30 feet. There is no vertical belt armour protecting the water-line, but instead of it a deck covered with 4- and 3-inch steel plates is built about 6 feet below water. The cost of each of them was over a million sterling.

The navy was manned in 1889 by six vice-admirals, 16 rear-admirals, 147 captains, 341 lieutenants and sub-lieutenants, 30 marine guards, besides 201 engineers and machinists, 141 medical staff, 268 commissariat, 96 'del corpo Reale Equipaggi,' and 16,353 men, there being 559 officers and 37,597 men on unlimited leave or in reserve. The total of all ranks for the navy was thus 55,715.

## Production or Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

The systems of cultivation in Italy may be reduced to three:—1. The system of peasant proprietorship (*coltivazione per economia o a mano propria*); 2. That of partnership (*la colonia parziaria*); 3. That of rent (*affitto*). Peasant proprietorship is most common in Piedmont and Liguria, but is found in many other parts of Italy; in the province of Rome, the Abruzzi and Molise, Campania, Apulia, the Basilicata, Calabria, and in Sicily and Sardinia. This system tends to become more general. The system of partnership or *colonia parziaria*, more especially in the form of *mezzadria*, consists in a form of partnership between the proprietor and the cultivator. No wages are paid, profits and losses are equally divided, the families of the two partners subsisting, it may be, entirely on the common produce of the cultivation. This system is general in Tuscany, the Marches, and Umbria; it prevails over other systems in Emilia, and is frequently found in the sub-mountain (*pede montane*) regions of Lombardy and Venetia, in the Abruzzi and Molise, in Campania and in Sicily. It is almost unknown in the Basilicata, little practised in Apulia, Calabria, and Sardinia, and has been entirely abandoned in the two most advanced centres of cultivation in the south, viz.:—Barese and the province of Naples. Various modifications of the system exist in different parts of Italy. The system of rent (*affitto*) exists in Lombardy and Venetia, especially in the marsh lands, Emilia, Campania, the Abruzzi and Molise, Piedmont, and Sicily. It is little used in Umbria, the Marches, Tuscany, the province of Rome, the Basilicata, and Sardinia. In Upper Italy the agreement is usually for nine (sometimes other multiples of three) years; in Southern Italy for two, four, or six years, according to local customs.

Large farms (*la grande coltura*) exist in the neighbourhood of Vercelli, Pavia, Milan, Cremona, Chioggia, Ferrara, Grosseto, Rome, Caserta, and in Apulia, the Basilicata, Calabria, and at Girgenti and Trapani in Sicily. In Italy generally the land is much subdivided.

Of the total area of Italy 86·9 per cent. is productive, and 13·1 per cent. unproductive. Of the total area 12 per cent. is under forest, and 36 per cent. under culture. Agriculture is generally in a primitive condition.

The following table shows the produce of the various crops in 1888, and the averages for the five years 1879–83; in the case of tobacco and silk, instead of the averages the figures for 1887 are given.



—	Produce 1888	Average 1879-83	Area under Cultivation	Produce per Hectare	Value 1888
		Produce			
	Hectolitres	Hectolitres	Hectares	Hectol.	Lire
Wheat . . .	36,739,208	46,567,942	4,433,741	10.50	803,296,999
(Granturco) . .	22,859,361	29,785,709	1,893,117	15.73	383,639,932
Oats . . .	4,989,855	6,636,252	444,960	14.91	47,419,202
Barley . . .	2,387,904	3,956,104	346,782	11.41	47,473,248
Rye . . .	1,285,933	1,835,967	100,886	11.42	22,031,604
Rice . . .	4,254,747	7,316,485	201,807	36.25	124,330,665
Pulse . . .	4,094,312	6,154,485	720,619	8.28	98,318,013
	Quintals	Quintals		Quintals	
Hemp . . .	644,542	848,783	119,403	7.11	72,146,555
Flax . . .	132,975	196,947	68,262	2.89	19,094,700
Potatoes . . .	6,253,843	8,861,298	150,943	55.71	39,875,841
Chestnuts . . .	3,267,017	3,891,152	407,116	8.54	61,714,192
	Hectolitres	Hectolitres		Hectol.	
Wine . . .	32,511,399	35,524,360	3,095,293	11.48	1,065,730,800
Olive oil . . .	2,270,400 <sup>1</sup>	3,350,143	908,072	3.49	335,014,300
	Kilogrammes	Kilogrammes		Kilogr.	
Tobacco . . .	2,156,911	4,064,978	3,590	1,132	4,064,978
Silk cocoons . .	43,899,443	1887 { 43,025,783			150,590,240
	Number	Number	Plants	No. per plant	
Acid fruits, i.e. oranges, lemons, &c. . .	3,381,228,806	3,747,259,500	15,648,616	239	74,945,190
Total . . .					3,380,316,459

<sup>1</sup> Estimate.

In 1881, Italy had 4,783,232 cattle, 8,596,108 sheep, 2,016,307 goats, 1,163,916 swine. In 1888 Italy exported 24,928 and imported 31,983 cattle; exported 51,669 and imported 11,951 sheep; exported 2,000 and imported 4,833 goats; exported 10,779 and imported 28,529 swine. The wool product is not, however, sufficient for consumption, the export in 1888 being only 13,086 quintals and the import 91,674 quintals.

In 1878 (the latest year for which there are statistics published), there were 2,030 silk factories in Italy, employing 15,992 men, 120,226 women, and 76,384 children, producing over 5,000,000 lbs. of raw silk. The total weight of the cocoon harvest in 1881 was 91,683 lbs.; in 1882, 70,000,000 lbs.; in 1883, 92,886,200 lbs.; in 1884, 80,000,000 lbs.; in 1885, 70,985,000 lbs.; in 1886, 91,000,000 lbs.; in 1887, 94,656,700 lbs.; in 1888, 96,786,173 lbs.

In the census of December 31, 1881, there were 5,024,826 males of 15 years of age and upwards described as engaged in agriculture. The entire agricultural population, male and female, of 15 years and upwards, was thus about 10,000,000. According to last census the number of persons of 15 years of age and upwards was to the whole population in the ratio of 678 to 1,000; thus the whole agricultural population was computed to be 14,900,000.

## II. FORESTRY.

The forestry department is under the direction of the Ministry of Agriculture, Industry, and Commerce, with a council (consiglio forestale) consisting of the Director of Agriculture, the higher forestry inspectors, and a legal adviser. The executive of the department consists of inspectors of various classes and 190 guards with 25 officers (brigadiere).



The yield from the forests, including both those free from and those under the forest regulations (vincolo), is valued at about 90,000,000 lire, as follows:—

	Cubic metres	Lire
Useful timber . . . . .	1,374,547	17,062,006
Firewood . . . . .	6,289,341	20,632,380
Charcoal . . . . .	3,019,148	18,133,294
Secondary produce, excluding chest- nuts . . . . .	Quintals 15,527,404	32,174,111
Total . . . . .		88,001,791

The values of produce, agricultural, animal, and forest are thus in round numbers:—

	Lire
Cereals, fibres, wine, fruit, &c. . . . .	3,400 millions
Animals, wool, milk, cocoons, &c. . . . .	1,180 "
Forest yield . . . . .	90 "
Total . . . . .	4,670 millions

### III. MINES AND MINERALS.

The following table gives the mineral production in 1887:—

Mineral	Mines	Tons	Lire	Employés
Iron ore . . . . .	36	230,575	2,527,652	1,809
Copper and manganese ore . . . . .	13	48,260	1,332,715	1,363
Zinc ore . . . . .	96	93,143	6,257,060	9,010
Lead ore . . . . .		38,221	6,937,951	
Silver ore . . . . .	9	1,892	2,173,644	1,446
Gold ore . . . . .	18	11,134	584,918	432
Antimony and other ores . . . . .	7	952	111,032	388
Mercury and iron pyrites . . . . .	10	18,714	1,208,765	867
Mineral fuel (anthracite, &c.) . . . . .	32	327,665	2,502,860	2,870
Sulphur . . . . .	364	342,215	23,694,194	26,851
Salt, graphite, boric acid, and others . . . . .	59	58,366	2,646,328	2,027
Totals . . . . .	644	1,171,137	49,977,119	47,063

The value of the mineral products for the years 1878-87 was:—1878, 55,078,461 lire; 1882, 73,815,252 lire; 1883, 70,518,473 lire; 1885, 58,979,950 lire; 1886, 53,591,771 lire; 1887, 49,977,119. The quarries of Italy, especially its marble quarries, employ about 20,000 men; the annual output being valued at a million sterling.

### IV. FISHERIES.

On December 31, 1888, the number of vessels and boats employed in fishing was 19,113, with an aggregate tonnage of 53,418. These numbers include 205 boats of 1,357 tons engaged in coral fishing. At the same

date there were 54,836 fishermen, of whom 6,670 were engaged in deep-sea or foreign fishing. In 1888 there were engaged in deep-sea fishing 1,421 boats of 11,414 tons, with 8,484 men. Of these boats 163 of 1,059 tons were employed in coral-fishing, and 48 of 746 tons in fishing for sponges. The value of the fish caught in that year (excluding foreign fishing) was estimated at 13,744,383 lire, probably too low an estimate; the value obtained from tunney-fishing (?) was 2,178,556 lire, and from coral-fishing 1,580,364 lire, the quantity being estimated at 585,320 kilogrammes.

### Commerce.

The following table shows the total special imports and exports (excluding precious metals and goods in transit) of the Kingdom in each of the five years from 1884 to 1888 :—

Year	Imports	Exports
	Lire	Lire
1884	1,319,758,099	1,071,051,375
1885	1,459,877,741	950,548,709
1886	1,456,332,578	1,028,235,668
1887	1,605,679,175	1,002,414,531
1888	1,174,601,582	891,934,539

The following table shows the value of the leading imports and exports in 1888 :—

Imports		Exports	
	Lire		Lire
Grain, wheat . . .	147,353,580	Silk, raw and thrown	254,085,000
Cotton, raw . . .	86,225,160	„ waste . . .	23,935,100
Coal . . . . .	89,076,815	„ manufactures . .	14,603,110
Timber for building .	30,821,735	„ cocoons . . .	12,984,400
Sugar, raw . . . .	14,359,905	Wine in casks . . .	54,060,600
„ refined . . . .	243,360	Oil, olive . . . .	62,874,240
Wool, raw . . . .	23,906,260	Fruit (fresh) . . .	41,315,508
„ manufactures . .	36,148,850	Eggs . . . . .	22,611,875
Machinery . . . .	39,604,496	Coral, manufactured	15,124,500
Silk, unbleached, raw,		Hemp and flax, raw .	26,909,970
or twisted . . . .	27,888,000	Sulphur, unrefined	
Fish, of all sorts . .	30,454,350	and refined . . .	23,150,956
Iron in bars, 1st fusion	20,138,101	Rice . . . . .	3,392,350
Coffee . . . . .	29,457,420	Cotton, raw . . . .	15,282,580
Silk, manufactures of	13,348,832	Marble . . . . .	13,048,540
Linen and hemp yarn	11,471,217	Meat, fresh and salted	10,339,665
Hides, raw and dried	21,899,520	Skins, raw . . . .	12,255,410
Cheese . . . . .	14,905,430	Straw plaiting . . .	8,371,200
Tobacco leaf . . .	15,394,104	Dyeing and tanning	
Cotton tissues, pure		stuffs . . . . .	8,365,344
or mixed—		Animals, oxen . . .	6,579,245
„ unbleached . . .	4,973,840	„ horses . . . .	818,400

Imports		Exports	
	Lire		Lire
Cotton bleached . . . . .	6,199,718	Animals, swine . . . . .	854,362
„ coloured & dyed . . . . .	6,335,351	Zinc ore . . . . .	9,007,400
„ printed . . . . .	9,629,705	Lead ore . . . . .	1,588,135
Horses . . . . .	21,523,700	Grain, wheat . . . . .	606,050
Cotton yarn . . . . .	9,980,709	„ other . . . . .	10,361,265
Oil, mineral refined . . . . .	15,369,486		
Rice . . . . .	2,165,770		
Railway materials . . . . .	4,241,712		
Indigo . . . . .	6,024,820		
Oil, olive . . . . .	3,299,625		
Silkworms' eggs on cards . . . . .	4,003,500		

The commercial intercourse of Italy is mainly with the United Kingdom, France, Germany, and Austria, as the following table for 1888 shows, in thousands of lire (excluding precious metals) :—

—	Imports from	Exports to
	1,000 lire	1,000 lire
France . . . . .	155,514	170,358
United Kingdom . . . . .	263,953	115,380
Austria . . . . .	137,493	83,849
Germany . . . . .	144,856	79,988
Russia . . . . .	123,784	12,275
Switzerland . . . . .	58,368	213,880
United States and Canada . . . . .	76,971	61,030
Turkey, Servia, Roumania . . . . .	24,210	9,916
Belgium . . . . .	35,222	29,998
Central and South America . . . . .	16,692	40,548
British possessions in Asia . . . . .	75,079	14,085
Egypt . . . . .	13,962	7,850
Spain, Gibraltar, and Portugal . . . . .	11,694	11,690

The value of the commercial intercourse of Italy with the United Kingdom, according to the Board of Trade Returns, is shown in the following table in each of the five years from 1884 to 1888 :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from Italy	3,167,943	3,009,499	2,773,573	3,072,074	3,418,371
Imports of British produce . . . . .	6,994,114	6,627,165	6,092,470	7,794,177	5,762,941

The principal articles of export from Italy to Great Britain in the year

1888 were:—Olive oil, of the value of 495,156*l.*; hemp, 449,326*l.*; oranges and lemons, 289,441*l.*; sulphur, 167,056*l.*; chemical products, 192,063*l.*; shumac, 126,881*l.*; other dyes, 153,836*l.*; wine, 101,455*l.*; almonds, 74,886*l.*; stones, 141,113*l.*; and iron ore, 43,395*l.* The value of the cotton manufactures imported from Great Britain in the year 1888 amounted to 896,068*l.*; coals, 1,313,871*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, 614,904*l.*; woollen manufactures, 565,915*l.*; machinery, 658,591*l.*; refined sugar, of the value of 68,800*l.*; arms, ammunition, &c., 316,520*l.*; fish, 188,455*l.*; copper, wrought and unwrought, 100,700*l.*

In addition to the total value of imports in 1888 (exclusive of precious metals), given as 1,174,601,582 lire, the value of those imported free of duty is stated at 350,618,417 lire. The proportion of duty-free imports would thus be about 29·85 per cent.

The following table shows the re-exportation and transit, in thousands of lire, from 1884 to 1888:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	Lire	Lire	Lire	Lire	Lire
Re-exportation . . .	75,833	54,211	75,232	87,252	78,012
Transit . . . . .	82,412	69,867	48,418	50,046	53,115

### Navigation and Shipping.

On January 1, 1889, there were on the registers of the mercantile marine 6,810 vessels, classified as follows:—

—	Sailing Vessels		Steam Vessels		Total	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
For long sea voyages . . .	632	382,723	70	115,121	706	497,844
For long coasting voyages . .	355	114,161	44	31,935	399	146,096
For short voyages, fishing, &c. .	5,553	181,049	152	28,044	5,705	209,093
<b>Totals . . . . .</b>	<b>6,544</b>	<b>677,933</b>	<b>266</b>	<b>175,100</b>	<b>6,810</b>	<b>853,033</b>
Or according to tonnage:—						
Vessels over 1,000 tons . . .	28	32,628	71	121,942	99	154,570
“ 801 to 1,000 tons . . .	80	71,187	10	8,764	90	79,951
“ 601 to 800 tons . . .	161	111,730	24	17,208	185	128,938
“ 401 to 600 tons . . .	392	192,470	22	11,043	414	203,513
“ 201 to 400 tons . . .	539	101,571	40	11,423	579	112,994
“ 101 to 200 tons . . .	321	45,623	18	2,435	339	48,058
“ 1 to 100 tons . . .	5,223	122,724	81	1,285	5,304	125,009
<b>Totals . . . . .</b>	<b>6,544</b>	<b>677,933</b>	<b>266</b>	<b>175,100</b>	<b>6,810</b>	<b>853,033</b>

In 1888 there entered Italian ports 101,638 Italian vessels of 12,718,840 tons, and 9,619 foreign vessels of 7,329,418 tons; in all 111,257 vessels of 20,048,258 tons. There cleared from Italian ports 101,314 Italian vessels of 11,757,176 tons, and 9,789 foreign vessels of 7,328,133 tons; in all 111,103 vessels of 19,185,309 tons.



At the principal Italian ports the numbers of vessels entering and clearing were:—

Port	Entered		Cleared	
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
Genoa . . . .	5,470	2,812,508	5,764	2,853,651
Leghorn . . . .	4,106	1,300,102	4,036	1,292,747
Naples . . . .	4,024	1,749,949	4,019	1,753,550
Messina . . . .	3,246	1,077,139	3,242	1,070,677
Palermo . . . .	3,528	1,388,957	3,495	1,387,277
Venice . . . .	3,026	894,563	3,001	889,859

Of the 266 Italian steam vessels, 111 of 102,794 tons belong to the 'Italian General Navigation' (Società Florio e Rubattino—Genoa and Palermo), while 29 of 31,458 tons belong to six other shipping companies, mostly of Genoa.

### Internal Communications.

On June 30, 1886, there existed 9,176 kilometres of national, 30,046 kilometres of provincial, and 41,457 kilometres of obligatory communal road, in all 80,679 kilometres. This gives an average of about 28 kilometres for every 100 square kilometres of surface; the proportion being 60 in Lombardy, 40 in Venetia, 33 in Tuscany, 19 in Sicily, and 13 in Sardinia.

Statistics regarding the river and canal traffic do not exist. The Po is navigable for 543 kilometres, the Adige for 212 kilometres, the Tiber for 144 kilometres, and the Arno for 106 kilometres. There are besides upwards of 1,054 kilometres of navigable canal.

### I. RAILWAYS.

A large portion of the Italian railways belong to the State, but in accordance with a law of April 27, 1885, the working of the State lines has been transferred to private enterprise. The contracts are for 60 years, but at the end of 20 and 40 years they may be terminated.

On December 31, 1887, there were 7,625 kilometres of State railway, 344 kilometres jointly State and companies', and 3,862 kilometres of companies' railway; in all 11,831 kilometres. On June 30, 1888, the total was 11,984 kilometres. On June 30, 1889, the length of the principal lines was:—Mediterranean, 4,744 kilometres; Adriatic, 5,145 kilometres; Sicilian, 700 kilometres; Sardinian, 411 kilometres; various, 1,891 kilometres; total, 12,891 kilometres.

In 1887 the total receipts were 236,266,276 lire, of which 95,132,681 lire were for passenger traffic. In the same year the expenses were 156,604,100 lire. By slow trains there were forwarded 15,051,341 tons of goods, and by fast trains 7,496,673 quintals of goods, to the value of 855,211,000 lire. The number of passengers was in all 45,518,604.

Up to October 1, 1888, there had been constructed 2,262 kilometres of tramway.

## II. POSTS AND TELEGRAPHS.

During the year ending June 30, 1887, there were transmitted 201,317,164 letters and post-cards, to which 51,483,214 Government official letters have to be added. There were sent also 13,134,378 papers and books, 180,968,544 periodicals and other printed matter, and 5,035,985 parcels. Number of letters 1887-88, 177,534,000; post-cards, 47,572,000; printed matter and samples, 179,612,000. During 1887 the total receipts were 42,164,860 lire, and the expenses 35,581,982 lire; receipts in 1888, 43,988,108 lire, expenses 36,969,365 lire. On December 31, 1888, there were 5,333 offices.

The public telegraph service is a monopoly of the Government, certain concessions, however, being made to the railway and tramway companies. On June 30, 1888, the length of line and wire on land was:—

	Kilometres		Kilometres
Government lines	31,512	wire	90,675
Railway	2,336		27,830
Total	33,848		118,505

During the year ending June 30, 1888, there were despatched from Government and railway telegraph offices 7,217,973 telegrams inland, and there were sent or received from abroad 1,554,698 telegrams. The receipts amounted to 15,175,235 lire, and the expenses to 13,313,902 lire. Number of State offices, 2,317, other offices, 1,746.

## Money and Credit.

The following table shows the amount of State notes and bank notes in circulation at the end of each year from 1884 to 1888 in thousands of lire:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	1,000 Lire	1,000 Lire	1,000 Lire	1,000 Lire	1,000 Lire
State notes .	610,845	493,232	446,665	395,185	346,338
Bank notes .	899,097	948,452	1,031,870	1,075,743	1,074,877

Value of gold, silver, and copper coined from 1884 to 1888, exclusive of re-coinage:—

Year	Total	Gold	Silver	Bronze
1884	322,100	322,100	—	—
1885	3,294,680	3,294,680	—	—
1886	2,275,512	1,180,160	1,095,352	—
1887	31,304,648	—	31,304,648	—
1888	2,433,950	2,433,950	—	—

There is no national bank in Italy. There are six banks authorised to issue notes. There are besides many private banking institutes. The fol-

lowing shows the state of the assets and liabilities of these six banks on December 31, 1888, in thousands of lire :—

Assets		Liabilities	
Cash and reserve . . . . .	1,000 Lire 523,711	Capital . . . . .	1,000 Lire 315,750
Bills . . . . .	673,877	Notes in circulation . . . . .	1,074,877
Credits . . . . .	240,324	Accounts current . . . . .	318,477
Deposits . . . . .	713,880	Titles and valuables deposited . . . . .	713,880
Various securities . . . . .	648,428	Various . . . . .	365,098
Total . . . . .	2,800,220	Total . . . . .	2,788,082

There are 641 co-operative credit societies and popular banks, with assets at the end of 1887 amounting to 713,198,288 lire, and liabilities 703,815,107 lire; 158 ordinary credit companies, with assets 2,163,669,329 lire, and liabilities 2,135,480,184 lire. Various agrarian credit companies had assets 53,150,316 lire, and liabilities 52,887,628 lire. There are 9 credit foncier companies, with assets 642,306,290 lire, and liabilities 640,759,626 lire.

Post-office savings-banks have been in operation since January 1, 1876. Private savings-banks are subject to certain statutory rules and to Government inspection. The following table shows the number of post-office, ordinary and co-operative savings-banks on December 31, 1887, with the numbers of their depositors and amount deposited at that date, and the deposits and repayments made during the year 1887 :—

	Offices	Depositors	Deposits	In 1887	
				Deposits	Repayments
			Lire	Lire	Lire
Post-office savings-banks . . . . .	4,237	1,570,840	240,235,164	159,417,724	146,250,100
Ordinary " " " . . . . .	395	1,294,552	1,007,279,616	365,531,599	360,051,951
Co-operative " " " . . . . .	619	390,449	344,971,029	394,740,887	394,211,991

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Italy are the same as those of France, the names only being altered, the franc changing into the lira, divided into 100 centesimi, the kilogramme into the chilogramma, the mètre into the metro, the hectare into the ettaro, and so on. The British equivalents are—

### MONEY.

The *Lira* of 100 *Centesimi*; intrinsic value, 25·22½ to 1*l.* sterling.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Grammo</i> . . . . .	=	15·434 grains troy.
" <i>Chilogramma</i> . . . . .	=	2·20 lbs. avoirdupois.
" <i>Quintule Metrico</i> . . . . .	=	220 " "



The <i>Tonnellata</i> . . . . .	= 2,200 lbs. avoirdupois.
" <i>Litro</i> , Liquid Measure . . . . .	= 0.22 imperial gallon.
" <i>Ettolitro</i> {	Liquid Measure . . . . . = 22 "
	Dry Measure . . . . . = 2.75 " bushels.
" <i>Metro</i> . . . . .	= 3.28 feet or 39.37 inches.
" <i>Chilometro</i> . . . . .	= 1,093 yards.
" <i>Metro Cubo</i> } . . . . .	= 35.31 cubic feet.
" <i>Stero</i> }	
" <i>Ettaro</i> , or <i>Hectare</i> . . . . .	= 2.47 acres.
" <i>Square Chilometro</i> . . . . .	= 0.386 square mile.
	(2.59 sq. chilo = 1 sq. mile.)

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF ITALY IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador*.—Count Tornielli-Brusati de Vergano; appointed January 1890.

*Secretary*.—Count de Hirschel de Minerbi.

*Naval Attaché*.—Chevalier Captain Grenet.

There are Consular representatives at London (C.G.), Dublin, Glasgow, Liverpool (C.G.), Aden, Bombay, Calcutta (C.G.), Cape Town, Colombo, Gibraltar, Halifax, Melbourne, Rangoon, Singapore.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN ITALY.

*Ambassador*.—Right Hon. the Marquis of Dufferin and Ava, K.P., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., &c., born 1826; Governor-General of Canada 1872-78; Ambassador to Russia 1879-81; to Turkey 1881-84; Governor-General of India 1884-88; appointed to Italy Dec. 1, 1888.

*Secretary*.—Henry N. Dering.

*Military Attaché*.—Lieut.-Col. J. R. Slade, R.A., C.B.

*Naval Attaché*.—Capt. Sir W. Cecil Henry Domville, Bart., R.N.

There are Consular representatives at Rome, Cagliari, Florence (C.G.), Genoa, Leghorn, Naples, Palermo.

## Foreign Dependencies.

Italy claims possessions in Africa on the coast of the Red Sea, extending from Cape Kasar (18° 2' N.) to the southern limit of the Sultanate of Raheita, on the strait of Bab-el-Mandeb (12° 30' N.). This tract comprises Massowah and its territory (with the adjacent Dahlak archipelago), and Assab and its territory, with Beilul and Gubbi to Cape Rakhmat and Cape Sintiar. The territory of Assab, on the Red Sea, opposite Aden, has an area of 548 square miles, with a population of 6,800 (1888). The length of coast is about 670 miles, and the population, which is to a great extent nomadic, is roughly estimated at 219,600; Massowah having 16,000 inhabitants, of whom 500 are Italians (exclusive of the garrison), 700 Greeks, 50 other Europeans, and 100 Banians (Indians). Trade of Massowah in 1887 (imports and exports), by land, 158,920 lire; by sea, 12,614,447 lire; vessels entered, 2,065 (1,241 Italian) of 200,997 tons; cleared, 1871, 1,200 Italian, of 211,143 tons. There are 17 miles of railway from Massowah to Saate. During the year 1889 Keren was occupied in June, Asmara in August, and the Sultanate of Obbia, on the Somali coast, was brought within the Italian protectorate in February 1889.

In consequence of a recent treaty with the Sultan of the Mijertain



Somalis, placing the northern part of his territory under the protection of Italy, the sphere of Italian influence on the east Somali coast now reaches northwards to Cape Hafun, where it is conterminous with British protected territory. From this point it stretches southwards to the mouth of the river Jub, a few miles south of the equator, making a total coast line of about 800 geographical miles, with undefined landward limits.

In 1889 an arrangement was concluded with the King of Abyssinia, whereby the whole of that country, including Shoa, was placed under the protection of Italy.

According to Prof. Guido Cora, of Turin, the area and population of the territories under Italian influence (including Abyssinia and Shoa) are the following :—

	Area in sq. miles	Population
<i>Possessions :</i>		
Country around Massowah, with Keren and Asmara . . . . .	3,100	250,000
Dahlak Archipelago . . . . .	420	2,000
Assab Territory . . . . .	550	6,800
<i>Protectorate :</i>		
Territory of the Habab, Bogos, Beni-Amer, &c.	18,000	200,000
Territory of the Afâr or Danakil, including the Sultanate of Aussa . . . . .	34,000	200,000
Somali coast (Oppia, &c.), with a tract of the interior country extending to Wadi Nogal and Mudug . . . . .	90,000	300,000
Kingdom of Abyssinia (Tigré, Lasta, Amhara, Gojam, Shoa, Kaffa, Harrar, &c) .	190,000	5,000,000
Total . . . . .	336,070	5,958,800

### ABYSSINIA AND SHOA.

The ancient Empire of Abyssinia, or 'Ethiopia,' includes the Kingdoms of Tigré, with Lasta, in the north-east; Amhara, with Gojam, in the west and centre; Shoa in the south; besides the outlying territories and dependencies of the Bogos, Shoho, Mensa, Barea, Bazen (Kunama), Habab, and Beni-Amer in the north; the Shankalla in the west; the Galla and Kaffa lands beyond Shoa, and the Afâr (Danakil) and Adal country occupying the lowlands between Abyssinia proper and the coast.

Throughout the historic period the supreme authority has shifted with the vicissitudes of local wars from one dynasty to another. After the overthrow of Theodore, King of Amhara, by the English in 1868, the suzerain power passed to Prince Kassai of Tigré, who assumed the old title of Negus Negust ('King of Kings'), and was crowned in 1872 as Johannes II., Emperor of Ethiopia. After the death of this potentate in 1889, Menelek II., King of Shoa, became the supreme ruler of Abyssinia, which region has practically become an Italian protectorate in virtue of the treaty of May 2, 1889, confirmed and extended in October of the same year by a convention for 'mutual protection' between Menelek and Umberto I., King of Italy.

The political institutions are essentially of a feudal character, analogous to those of mediæval Europe. The absolute authority of the Crown is checked by custom, as well as by an ancient code of laws. There are twenty-four great feudal lords, who, like the provincial governors, and even many of the village chiefs, exercise royal functions, but are responsible to the Crown for the local taxes, which are usually paid in kind.

The subjoined table gives a rough estimate of the extent and population (which differs somewhat from Professor Guido Cora's estimate) of the great political divisions of Abyssinia taken in its widest sense:—

	Area in sq. miles	Population
Tigré, Lasta, Amhara, and Gojam . . . . .	80,000	2,000,000
Shoa . . . . .	26,000	1,500,000
Territory of the Bogos, Mensas, Beni-Amer, &c. . . . .	28,000	100,000
Territory of the Afars and Adals (Danakil) . . . . .	40,000	200,000
Territory of the Issa and other dependent Somali tribes . . . . .	6,000	60,000
Galla and Kaffa lands . . . . .	64,000	3,500,000
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>244,000</b>	<b>7,360,000</b>

As indicated by their Arab designation *Habash*, or 'mixed' (whence Abyssinia), the inhabitants form a heterogeneous collection of Hamites and Semites, with a considerable infusion of negro blood. The aboriginal and still predominant element is the Hamite. But throughout historic times the political ascendancy has belonged to the Semites of Tigré, Amhara, and Shoa, who emigrated from Arabia at an unknown epoch, and who still speak dialects of the Ghêz or old Ethiopic language, which is a member of the Semitic linguistic family. They call themselves Itiopiavian ('Ethiopians'). Since their conversion in the fourth century they have remained members of the Alexandrian Church, and are consequently Monophysites. The Abuna, or head of the Church, is always a Copt, appointed and consecrated by the Patriarch of Alexandria, but his influence is controlled by the Echegheh, a native ecclesiastical dignitary, who presides over the religious orders, numbering about 12,000 monks. The Falashas appear to have been converted at a very early date by Jewish missionaries, and still practise many Jewish rites.

Education is restricted to the teaching of the secular and regular clergy, who instruct a limited number of children in grammar, choral singing, poetry, and the recitation of Bible texts. This education is gratuitous, and those to whom it is imparted constitute the somewhat influential class of *dabtara* or literati. There is no special class of magistrates or judges, justice being entirely administered by the provincial governors, landed proprietors, and *shum*, or petty chiefs. Besides the chiefs and their retainers summoned in time of war, the king maintains a permanent army of *Wottoader* or 'mercenaries,' most of whom are now armed with rifles instead of the national weapons, shield and lance.

There is comparatively little land under tillage, pasturage being the chief pursuit of the people, who raise large herds of cattle, as well as sheep and goats. Wild indigo, coffee, cotton, the sugar-cane, date-palm, and vine thrive well in many districts, but are nowhere extensively cultivated. The forests abound in valuable trees. The chief exports are skins, ivory, butter, gums, mules, forwarded mainly through Massowah, the exchanges of which port rose from 40,000*l.* in 1861 to 280,000*l.* in 1881. British imports amounted in 1887 to 14,000*l.*, and in 1888 to 3,270*l.* Besides Maria Theresa pieces, bales of cloth and salt are still used as currency. Towns are numerous, but are all of small size, scarcely any with a population of over 5,000. The most important, politically and commercially, are: Gondar, capital of Amhara, 5,000; Adua, capital of Tigré, 3,000; Aksum, ancient capital of the Ethiopian Empire, 5,000; Antalo, former capital of Tigré, 1,000; Ankober, former capital of Shoa, 7,000; Licheh. Present

capital of Shoa, 3,000; Debra-Tabor, Magdala, and Makallé, occasional royal residences; Besso and Sokoto, 1,500, important trading centres; Amba-Mariam, 4,000; Mahdera-Mariam, 4,000.

### BOOKS OF REFERENCE ON ABYSSINIA.

- Bruce* (James), Travels to discover the Source of the Nile.  
*Rohlf's* (G.), Meine Mission nach Abessinien.  
*D'Abbadie* (Antoine), Géodésie d'Ethiopie, and numerous other memoirs.  
*Wilkins* (H. St. Clair), Reconnoitring in Abyssinia.  
*Blanford*, The Geology and Zoology of Abyssinia.  
*Heuglin* (Th. von), Reise nach Abessinien.  
*Rüppell* (E.), Reise in Abyssinien.  
*Munzinger* (W.), Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, 1869, and other writings.  
*Lefebvre*, Voyage in Abyssinia.  
*Raffray*, Abyssinie.  
*Harris*, The Highlands of Ethiopia.  
*Antinori* *Esploratore*, 1882, and other writings.  
*Hartmann*, Abyssinien und die übrigen Gebiete der Ostküste Afrikas.  
*Stern* (Henry A.), Wanderings among the Falashas of Abyssinia.  
*Lejean* (G.), Voyage en Abyssinie.  
*Blanc* (Henry), A Narrative of Captivity in Abyssinia.  
Numerous papers by Bianchi, Cecchi, Giulietti, and others, in Guido Cora's *Cosmos*; *Esploratore*; and *Bollettino* of the Italian Geographical Society.  
*Levasseur* (Prof. E.), The Area and Population of Ethiopia, in Bulletin of the International Statistical Institute.  
*Réclus*, Universal Geography. Vol. X.  
*Cora* (G.), Several Special Maps of Assab, Massowah, Afär Country, and of the other Italian Possessions and adjoining Countries, published in Turin from 1881 to 1890.  
Documenti Diplomatici presentati al Parlamento Italiano. N. XIV. L'Occupazione di Keren e dell'Asmara. N. XV. Etiopia. Rome, 1889.  
*Massaja* (G.), I miei Trenta cinque Anni di Missione nell'Alta Etiopia. 7 vols. Rome, 1885-89.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Italy.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Censimenti della Popolazione del Regno d'Italia—1861, 1871, 1881, eseguiti a cura della Direzione Generale di Statistica.  
Censimenti degli Italiani all'estero, 1871, 1881. Id.  
Superficie del Regno d'Italia valutata nel 1884. Pubblicazione dell'Istituto Geografico Militare (Firenze).  
L'Italia economica negli anni 1867, 1868, 1869, 1870, e 1873, 5 volumi. The first four years are by Dr. Pietro Maestri; the volume for 1873 is an official publication issued by the Ufficio della Statistica Generale d'Italia.  
Annuario statistico italiano, anni 1878, 1881, 1884, 1886, 1887-88. Pubblicazione della Direzione Generale della Statistica.  
Annali di Statistica. 10 volumes of the first series, 25 of the second series, 15 of the third series, and 34 of the fourth series, are now published. Id.  
Saggio di bibliografia statistica Italiana. 3a edizione accresciuta. Rome, 1889. Pubblicazione della Direzione Generale di Statistica.  
Annuario dei Ministeri delle Finanze e del Tesoro. Statistica finanziaria. Pubblicazione annuale dei Ministeri medesimi.  
Annuario Militare e Annuario ufficiale della Regia Marina. Pubblicazione annuale dei rispettivi Ministeri.  
Relazione sulle leve e sulle vicende del Ro. Esercito. Pubblicazione annuale del Ministero della Guerra.  
Relazione sulle leve di mare. Pubblicazione annuale del Ministero della Marina.  
Relazione sul servizio postale. Pubblicazione annuale del Ministero delle Poste e dei Telegrafi.  
Relazione annuale sul servizio telegrafico. Id.  
Relazione sull'esercizio delle strade ferrate italiane. Pubblicazione annuale del Ministero dei Lavori Pubblici.  
Stati di Previsione dell'Entrata e della Spesa, e Conti Generali Consuntivi. Pubblicazioni annuali del Ministero del Tesoro.  
La Gerarchia Cattolica, la famiglia e la Cappella Pontificia. Rome. Pubblicazione annuale dell'autorità ecclesiastica.  
Movimento dello Stato civile. Pubblicazione annuale della Direzione Generale della Statistica.



- Statistica dell' Istruzione. Id.  
 Statistica giudiziaria civile e commerciale e Statistica giudiziaria penale. Pubblicazioni annuali della Direzione Generale di Statistica.  
 Statistica della stampa periodica. Pubblicazione biennale. Id.  
 Atti della Giunta per l' inchiesta agraria e sulla condizione della classe agricola. Rome, 1890-91.  
 Bollettino di notizie agrarie. Pubblicazione periodica del Ministero di Agricoltura, Industria e Commercio (Direzione Generale dell' Agricoltura).  
 Rivista del servizio minerario. Pubblicazione annuale. Id.  
 Bollettino di notizie sul credito e la previdenza. Pubblicazione mensile del Ministero di Agricoltura, Ind. e Comm.  
 Le società Co-operative di credito e banche popolari, le Società ordinarie di credito, le Società di istruzione di credito agrario e gli Istituti di credito fonario. Pubblicazione annuale. Id.  
 Bollettini del risparmio. Pubblicazione semestrale del Ministero di Agricoltura, Ind. e Comm.  
 Relazione intorno al servizio delle Casse di risparmio postali. Pubblicazione annuale del Ministero delle Poste e dei Telegrafi.  
 Bollettino dei prodotti delle ferrovie. Pubblicazione mensile del Ministero dei Lavori Pubblici.  
 Atti della Commissione l' inchiesta sull' esercizio delle ferrovie italiane.  
 Atti della Commissione d' inchiesta sulla marina mercantile.  
 Sulle condizioni della marina mercantile italiana. Pubblicazione annuale del Ministero della Marina.  
 Movimento della navigazione nei Porti del Regno. Pubblicazione annuale del Ministero delle Finanze.  
 Movimento Commerciale del Regno d' Italia. Id.  
 Statistica dei Bilanci comunali. Pubblicazione annuale della Direzione Generale della Statistica.  
 Statistica dei bilanci provinciali. Id.  
 Statistica dei debiti comunali e provinciali. Pubblicazione periodica della Direzione Generale della Statistica.  
 Statistica elettorale politica. Id.  
 Statistica elettorale amministrativa. Id.  
 Provvedimenti per la costituzione e l' ordinamento di una Colonia Italiana in Assab. Ministero degli Affari Esteri, 1882.  
 Memoria sull' ordinamento politico-amministrativo e sulle condizioni economiche di Massaia, presentata alla Camera dei Deputati dal Ministro degli Affari Esteri (Di Robilant), nella tornata del 30 giugno 1886. Atti parlamentari—Legislatura XVI. Prima sessione 1886, Doc. X.  
 Documenti diplomatici presentati al Parlamento italiano dal Presidente del Consiglio Ministro ad interim degli Affari Esteri (Crispien) di concerto col Ministro della Guerra (Berio-Vinco), Massaia. Seduta del 24 aprile 1888. Id. Id. Seconda sessione 1887-88. N. XVII (Documenti).  
 Id. Id. Id. Massaia (2a serie). Seduta dell' 8 novembre 1888. Id. Id. Id. N. XVIII, bis (Id.).  
 Report on the Mining Industry of Italy, 1860-70, by Consul-General Colnaghi, in Part II.; and on the Italian Wines and Wine Trade, in Part V.; by Consul Grant on Taxation in the Neapolitan Provinces, in Part VIII. of 'Reports from H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Agents,' 1883, Folia.  
 Reports on the Finances of Italy, in No. 483; on the Foreign Trade, in No. 497; on the Trade of Genoa, in No. 507; Ancona, in No. 539; Sicily, in No. 576 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1889.  
 Reports on the Sulphur, &c. of Sicily, in No. 112; on the Forests of Belluno, in No. 121; on the Fruit Industry of Leghorn, in No. 125; Yield of Cocoons, in No. 134; Agrarian Disturbances in Upper Milanese, in No. 137; of 'Reports on Subjects of General Interest.' London, 1889.  
 Report on the Agriculture of Florence, in No. 88, and on the Yield of Cocoons in Italy, in No. 99 of 'Reports on Subjects of General Interest.' London, 1889.  
 Trade of Italy with the United Kingdom; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the Year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.  
 Hertslet (Sir E.), Foreign Office List. London, 1890.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Amati Amato, Dizionario orografico dell' Italia. Milano, Vallardi, s. d. 8 vols. in 4to.  
 Beauclerk (Dr. W. N.), Rural Italy; an Account of the present Agricultural Condition of the Kingdom. London, 1888.  
 Bertolotti (Giuseppe), Statistica ecclesiastica d' Italia. Savona, 1885.  
 Gallenga (A.), Italy Revisited. 2 vols. 8. London, 1876.  
 Lucienne (Emile de), L' Italia agricole. 8. Paris, 1881.  
 Morspurgo (Emilio), La finanza italiana dalla fondazione del regno fino a questi giorni. 8. Roma, 1874.



## JAPAN.

(NIPHON.)

### Reigning Sovereign.

THE Japanese claim that their empire was founded by the first Emperor Jimmu 660 B.C., and that the dynasty founded by him still reigns. It was revived in the year 1868, when the now ruling (*de jure*) sovereign overthrew, after a short war, the power of the Shiogun (the *de facto* sovereign), who had held the ruling power in successive families since the twelfth century; and in 1871 the feudal system (*Hōken Seiji*) was entirely suppressed. The sovereign bears the name of Kōtei or Emperor; but the appellation by which he is generally known in foreign countries is the ancient title of Mikado, or 'The Honourable Gate.'

*Mikado of Japan.*—*Mutsuhito*, born at Kyoto, November 3, 1852; succeeded his father, Kōmei Tenno, Feb. 13, 1867; married, Feb. 9, 1869, to Princess Haruko, born May 28, 1850, daughter of Prince Ichijo.

*Offspring.*—Prince Yoshihito, born Aug. 31, 1877; Princess Masa, born Sept. 30, 1888.

By the Imperial House Law of February 11, 1889, the succession to the throne has been definitely fixed upon the male descendants. In case of failure of direct descendants, the throne devolves upon the nearest Prince and his descendants. The civil list for 1889-90 amounts to 3,000,000 yen.

### Constitution and Government.

The system of government of the Japanese Empire was that of an Absolute Monarchy. A Constitution was, however, promulgated on February 11, 1889.

By this Constitution the Emperor is the head of the Empire, combining in himself the rights of sovereignty, and exercising the whole of the executive powers with the advice and assistance of the Cabinet Ministers, who are responsible to him, and are appointed by himself. There is also a Privy Council, who deliberate upon important matters of State when they have been consulted by the Emperor. The Emperor can declare war,

make peace, and conclude treaties. The Emperor exercises the legislative power with the consent of the Imperial Diet. It is the prerogative of the Emperor to give sanction to laws, to convoke the Imperial Diet, to open, close, and prorogue it, and to dissolve the House of Representatives. The Imperial Diet consists of two Houses, a House of Peers and a House of Representatives. Every law requires the consent of the Imperial Diet. Both Houses may respectively initiate projects of law, can make representations to the Government as to laws or upon any other subject, and may present addresses to the Emperor.

The House of Peers is composed of (1) male members of the imperial family of the age of 20 and upwards; (2) princes and marquises of the age of 25 and upwards (11 princes and 28 marquises); (3) counts, viscounts, and barons of the age of 25 and upwards, and who have been elected by the members of their respective orders, never to exceed one-fifth of each order (80 counts, 355 viscounts, 29 barons); (4) persons above the age of 30 years, who have been nominated members by the Emperor for meritorious services to the State or for erudition; (5) persons who shall have been elected in each Fu and Ken from among and by the 15 male inhabitants thereof, of above the age of 30 years, paying therein the highest amount of direct national taxes on land, industry, or trade, and have been nominated by the Emperor. The term of membership under (3) and (5) is seven years; under (1), (2), and (4) for life. The number of members under (4) and (5) not to exceed the number of other members. The entire membership of House of Peers is to be about 300.

The members of the House of Representatives number 300, a fixed number being returned from each election district. The proportion of the number of members to the population is about one member to 128,000. The qualifications of electors are (1) male Japanese subjects of not less than full 25 years of age; (2) fixed permanent and actual residence in the Fu or Ken for not less than a year; (3) payment of direct national taxes to the amount of not less than 15 yen for one year in the Fu or Ken, and in case of income tax for three years.

The qualifications of persons eligible for election are generally the same as those of electors, except that they must be of not less than 30 years, and need not have fixed residence in the Fu or Ken. The term of membership is four years.

Disqualified for members of the House of Representatives are officials of the Imperial Household, judges, auditors, officials connected with the collection of taxes, police officials, officials of electoral districts within their own districts, military and naval officers, and priests or ministers of religion. The President and Vice-President of the House of Peers are nominated by the Emperor from among the members, and President and Vice-President of the House of Representatives are nominated by the Emperor from among three candidates elected by the House. The Presidents of both Houses receive annual salary of 4,000 yen; Vice-Presidents, 2,000 yen; elected and nominated members of the House of Peers and members of the House of Representatives, 800 yen, besides travelling expenses. No one is allowed to decline these annual allowances.

The Imperial Diet has control over the finances and the administration of justice. Voting is by secret ballot, and the system is that of *scrutin de liste*. The Diet must be assembled once every year.

### Local Government.

At the head of local administration in the provinces are the governors, one of them residing in each of the 46 districts (3 *Fus* and 43 *Kens*) into which Japan is divided. In 1879 city and prefectural assemblies were created, based on the principle of election; their power is confined to fixing the estimates of the local rates, subject to the confirmation of the governors, and finally of the Minister of the Interior. Eligible to the assembly are all male citizens 25 years of age, resident in the district at least three consecutive years, and paying land tax of more than ten yen annually. The franchise is conferred on all male citizens of 20 years, residing in the district, and paying more than five yen land tax. Annually, or in every other year, governors are summoned to the Department of the Interior to deliberate upon matters of local administration. Each district is subdivided into cities (*ku*), and counties (*gun*), each with its chief magistrate (*chō*), who manages local affairs. The Island of Hokkaidō (Yezo) has a governor and a special organisation.

To further carry out the principle of decentralisation and self-government a system of local administration in *shi* (municipality), *cho* (town), and *son* (village) was established by Imperial Rescript, April 17, 1888, which came into effect April 1, 1889, and is to be applied gradually, according to the circumstances and requirements of these localities.

### Area and Population.

The Empire is geographically divided into the four islands of Honshiu or Nippon, the central and most important territory; Kiushiu, 'the nine provinces,' the south-western island; Shikoku, 'the four states,' the southern island; and Hokkaidō (Yezo) to the north of Honshiu; besides the Liukiu, Sado, Awaji, Oki, Tsushima, and Bonin Islands. Administratively there exists a division into three 'Fu' and forty-three 'Ken,' or prefectures. There is also a political division into 85 provinces, 37 urban and 805 rural arrondissements, 12,096 towns, and 58,609 villages (1887).

The population of Japan has increased as follows since 1879 :—

Year	Population	Annual Increase per ct.	Year	Population	Annual Increase per ct.
1879	35,768,584	—	1886	38,151,217	0·75
1884	37,451,764	1·12	1887	38,507,177	0·93
1885	37,868,987	1·05	1888	39,069,007	1·46

The total area of Japan, according to the official returns of 1888, is 147,526 square miles, with a population of 39,069,007, namely 19,731,354 males and 19,337,653 females, as follows :—

—	Sq. M.	Population	Density per sq. m.	—	Sq. M.	Population	Density per sq. m.
Central Nippon	36,588	15,112,169	413	Shikoku	6,932	2,802,666	404
Northern "	30,198	5,898,191	195	Kiu-shiu	16,839	6,021,453	357
Western "	20,682	8,994,992	435	Hokkaido	36,287	239,566	6.6
Total Nippon	87,468	30,005,322	343	Grand tot.	147,526	39,069,007	265

In 1887 the population was divided among the various classes as follows:—Imperial family, 38; kwazoku, or nobles, 3,516; shizoku, or knights (formerly retainers of the daimios), 1,954,669; common people, 37,111,260. The number of foreigners in 1887 was 7,560, of which 4,209 were Chinese, 1,421 English, 711 Americans, 467 Germans, 267 French. The number of Japanese residents abroad in 1886 was 11,580.

The following table gives the statistics of the births, deaths, and marriages for the five years 1883-87:—

Year	Births	Deaths	Marriages	Excess of Births
1883	1,004,989	676,369	337,456	328,620
1884	975,252	705,126	287,743	270,126
1885	1,024,574	886,824	259,497	137,750
1886	1,050,617	938,343	315,311	112,274
1887	1,058,137	753,456	334,149	304,681

In 1886 the still-births numbered 58,350, and living illegitimate, 41,322; in 1887 the former 60,865, the latter 49,767.

The following is a list of the principal cities, with their populations in 1887:—

Tokyo .	1,165,048	Toyama .	51,914	Shizuoku .	35,699
Osaka .	432,005	Kagoshima	49,858	Takamatsu.	38,361
Kioto .	264,559	Fukuoka .	50,442	Okayama .	41,967
Nagoya .	149,756	Sakai .	43,836	Morioka .	32,646
Kanazawa .	96,639	Niigata .	44,470	Shimonoseki	33,725
Hiroshima .	84,094	Kumamoto	47,602	Matsue .	33,687
Yokohama .	115,012	Hyogo&Kobé	103,969	Kochi .	32,860
Tokushima .	59,857	Fukui .	39,182	Okinawa .	31,112
Wakayama .	56,495	Nagasaki .	40,187	Matsuyama	31,037
Sendai .	71,517	Hakodate .	47,110	Akita .	30,343

## Religion.

By the new Constitution absolute freedom of religious belief and practice is secured, so long as it is not prejudicial to peace and order. The chief forms of religions are—(1) Shintoism, with 10 sects; (2) Buddhism, with 12 sects and 40 creeds. There is no State religion, and no State support. The principal Shinto temples are, however, maintained by State



or local authorities. In 1887—Shinto temples, 192,359; priests, 14,192; students, 860. Buddhist temples, 71,991; priests, 56,280; students, 19,869. There are also numerous Roman Catholics, adherents of the Greek Church, and Protestants.

### Instruction.

Elementary education is compulsory. The number of children of school age (6-14) on December 31, 1888, was 6,740,929. The following are the educational statistics for 1888:—

Institutes	Number	Teaching Staff	Students and Pupils
Elementary schools	25,530	56,836	2,713,931
Lower middle „	48	561	10,177
Higher „	7	129	1,658
High girls' „	18	136	2,363
Normal „	46	587	4,899
Technical „	89	583	13,625
Special „	1,741	3,416	81,807
University „	1	124	863
Kindergarten „	67	137	4,147

The University consists of a University Hall, Colleges of Law, Science, Medicine, Literature, and Engineering. It is supported by Government. The bulk of the elementary and higher schools are also supported by Government and by local rates. One of the normal schools is for high school teachers.

There are 16 libraries in Japan, with 137,208 volumes. In 1888, 9,545 books of various kinds were published. In 1888, 470 periodicals, monthly, weekly, daily, including separate brochures, were published.

### Justice and Crime.

A system of justice founded on modern jurisprudence has been established. Judges are irremovable, except by way of criminal or disciplinary punishment. There is a Court of Cassation at Tokio, which takes cognisance of civil and criminal appeals. There are seven courts of appeal, having appellate jurisdiction over civil and criminal cases decided in the courts of first instance. There are 99 courts of first instance, one in each Fu or Ken, with branch courts in some Fus and Kens having unlimited original civil jurisdiction. As criminal courts they try and decide all lesser crimes, and also make preliminary examination of serious crimes. Courts of peace (194), established in principal towns and villages of every Fu and Ken, take cognisance of all petty offences. Once in three months criminal courts are constituted in courts of appeal, and sometimes in courts of first instance, of a president and four judges, to try serious crimes.

A few judges of high rank are directly appointed by the Emperor, some are appointed by him on nomination by the Minister of Justice, and the rest are appointed by the Minister of Justice. The following are criminal statistics for five years:—

—	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
Serious crimes	3,101	4,437	5,636	5,940	4,397
Lesser "	102,767	94,055	103,732	96,474	79,723
Total	105,868	97,492	109,368	102,414	84,120

There are four State prisons (one temporary), 189 local prisons, reformatories at least in each Fu and Ken, also 10 military prisons, and one naval prison. Number of prisoners of all kinds, convicted and accused, and those in reformatories, at the close of 1887:—Men, 60,643; women, 3,185; total, 63,828.

### Pauperism.

In 1881 a law was enacted by which the Government annually sets aside 1,200,000 yen for a relief fund, 300,000 yen are minuted by the central Government, and 900,000 yen by the local governments. Landowners are besides taxed for relief rates to the amount of 900,000 yen. These funds are mainly used to relieve distress in case of famine or other unforeseen misfortune. Persons thus relieved in 1887–88 numbered 201,383, to the amount of 606,674 yen; in the previous year the number relieved was 2,921,305. The central Government also grant relief to the extremely poor, the helpless, and friendless; in 1887–88, 15,199 persons were thus relieved, to the amount of 68,650 yen, as compared with 6,018 persons and 44,800 yen in 1883–84. In 1887–88, 5,780 parentless children were being maintained. There is a workhouse in Tokio, with 142 paupers in 1888, as compared with 108 in 1884; income 1888, 13,634 yen; expenditure, 4,570 yen.

### Finance.

The following shows actual revenue and expenditure for 1884–88 and estimate for 1888–89:—

—	1884–85 <sup>1</sup>	1885–86	1886–87	1887–88	1888–89
	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen
Revenue	76,658,330	62,156,569	84,020,401	88,191,445	80,755,923
Expenditure	76,651,784	61,121,407	83,487,257	80,116,122	80,747,854

<sup>1</sup> Nine months.

The public debt of Japan stood as follows in April 1889:—Home debt:  $7\frac{1}{2}$  per cent., 10,000,000 yen; 7 per cent., 84,942,985 yen; 6 per cent., 47,514,280 yen; 5 per cent., 80,209,695 yen; 4 per cent., 10,571,275 yen; no interest, 7,461,453 yen; total, 240,699,688 yen. Foreign debt: 7 per cent., 6,994,504 yen. Total, 247,694,192 yen. Paper currency, 53,565,988 yen.

Against this debt, moreover, has to be set a reserve fund amounting in June 1888 to 29,706,405 yen.

The estimated revenue of Fu and Ken for 1888–89 is 20,295,047 yen, and expenditure, 21,894,066 yen. The Treasury is to grant to local governments 1,599,730 yen. The actual revenue for 1886–87 of Ku, Cho, and Son was 14,319,037 yen, and expenditure 13,672,735 yen.

The following are the budget estimates for 1889-90 (March 31):—

Revenue	Yen	Expenditure	Yen
Land tax . . . . .	42,248,981	Public debt repayment	4,999,570
Income tax . . . . .	1,053,491	„ „ interest . . . . .	15,000,430
Bank licences . . . . .	382,227	Civil list and Shinto	
Stamp duties . . . . .	613,063	temples . . . . .	3,252,220
Tax on saké, malt, and		Cabinet, Senate, Privy	
soy . . . . .	14,523,548	Council . . . . .	1,059,547
Tax on tobacco . . . . .	1,492,806	Ministry of For. Affairs,	
Customs . . . . .	4,105,542	foreign legations, and	
Post and Telegraphs . . . . .	3,456,556	consulate . . . . .	856,054
Public Works . . . . .	1,588,313	Ministry of Interior . . . . .	1,174,800
Forests . . . . .	684,496	Bridges & embankments . . . . .	1,238,353
Various taxes . . . . .	3,451,098	Tokio police department . . . . .	382,554
Various licences . . . . .	1,413,393	Provincial government . . . . .	5,045,741
State property . . . . .	259,990	Ministry of Finance . . . . .	3,870,872
Miscellaneous . . . . .	440,627	„ War . . . . .	12,097,177
Temporary revenue . . . . .	886,054	„ Marine . . . . .	5,596,000
		„ Justice . . . . .	3,271,240
		„ Education . . . . .	1,007,632
		„ Agriculture	
		and Com-	
		merce . . . . .	476,202
		„ Post and	
		Telegraph . . . . .	3,748,837
		Hokkaidô government . . . . .	2,120,601
		Annuities, &c. . . . .	831,413
		Relief fund . . . . .	1,200,000
		Exceptional or tempo-	
		rary :	
		Redemption of paper	
		currency . . . . .	2,253,928
		Defences and forti-	
		fications . . . . .	2,631,627
		Miscellaneous . . . . .	4,481,515
Total . . . . .	76,600,185	Total . . . . .	76,596,313

## Defence.

### I. ARMY.

The Emperor has the supreme command of the army and navy. Since the restoration of Imperial authority and the consequent abolition of the feudal system, the army of the Empire has been organised on a uniform system on the basis of conscription. According to the present law all males of the age of 20 are liable to serve in the standing army for seven years, of which three must be spent in active service, and the remaining four in the army of reserve. After quitting the army of reserve

they have to form part of the *landwehr* for another five years ; and every male from 17 up to 40 years of age, who is not either in the line, the reserve, or the *landwehr*, must belong to the *landsturm*, and is liable to be called to service in times of national emergency.

The army is now composed of the Imperial Guard and six divisions. The Imperial Guard (infantry, cavalry, artillery, and engineers) consists on the peace footing of 313 officers, 5,511 non-commissioned officers and men, with 16 field guns and 691 horses. The six divisions consist of headquarters, 369 officers and men; infantry, 24 regiments, 2,028 officers, 39,120 men, 276 horses; cavalry, 6 regiments, 138 officers, 2,844 men, 2,754 horses; artillery, 6 regiments, 258 officers, 3,708 men, 72 field and 72 mountain guns, 1,548 horses; engineers, 6 battalions, 126 officers, 2,250 men, 36 horses; train, 6 battalions, 102 officers, 3,556 men, 1,836 horses; including miscellaneous services the total strength on the peace footing is 3,164 officers, 57,292 men, 160 guns, 7,179 horses. There are besides 3 battalions of gendarmes of 2,046 officers and men, and yeomanry 1,573 officers and men. The first-class reserve has a strength of 101,273, and second-class 146,132. There are a staff college, military college, cadet college, military school, and gunnery school, besides a school for non-commissioned officers.

All the fire-arms, ordnance, and ammunition used in the Imperial army are manufactured at the arsenals of Tokio and Osaka. The rifle now used in the army is the Murata rifle, which was invented in Japan a few years ago.

## II. NAVY.

In the navy the period of active service is 4 years, and 3 years in the reserve.

Since 1883 there has been a system of voluntary enlistment for the navy established, and the navy is practically recruited by this means.

Japan is divided into five naval districts, each with an office of commander-in-chief. At present, however, there are only three such offices actually established—viz. at naval port of Yokosuka in the first district, naval port of Kure in the second, and naval port of Sasebo in the third district.

The following shows the condition of the Japanese navy at the end of 1889:—

—	Material	Launched	Tons	Indicated Horse-power	Guns: No. and tons	Knots per hour
<i>Armour-clads (Central battery):</i>						
Fuso . .	Iron	1877	3,740	3,500	{ 4-15 2- 6	13
<i>Belted cruisers:</i>						
Hi-yei . .	Composite	1878	2,250	2,270	{ 3- 6 6- 3	13
Kongo . .	"	1877	"	2,035	{ 3- 6 6- 3	13
Floating battery . .	Steel	Building	—	200	{ 8-30 12- 3	3



—	Material	Launched	Tons	Indicated Horse-power	Guns : No. and tons	Knots per hour
<i>Deck-protected Cruisers:</i>						
Naniwa .	Steel	1885	3,750	7,650	{ 1-30 6-5	18·7
Takachiho .	"	"	"	"	"	17·8
Chryota .	"	Building	4,140	5,400	{ 1-45 11-1½	16
Akitsusu .	"	"	"	"	"	"
Hashidate .	"	"	"	"	"	"
Itsukushima .	"	"	"	"	"	"
Matsushima .	"	"	"	"	"	"

There 20 first-class torpedo boats; 10 first-class unarmed cruisers (1882-89), one of 620 tons, the others 1,360 to 1,800 tons; 6 second-class cruisers (one building); 2 despatch vessels, 8 gun-boats, 2 training ships, and a few transports and sailing vessels. There are 583 officers and 4,772 petty officers and men, besides 3,936 officers and men in barracks and in the torpedo department.

### Production and Industry.

The land is cultivated chiefly by peasant proprietors, tenancy being rare. The land is thus officially divided, in acres:—Public land: Crown land, 111,678; used for Government purposes, 181,261; forests, 16,894,834; open fields, 29,150,783; miscellaneous, 330,570; total, 46,669,126 acres. Private lands: Under cultivation, 11,480,699; homesteads, 893,114; forests, 18,252,107; open fields, 2,080,208; miscellaneous, 59,045; total, 32,765,173 acres. The public lands include only those surveyed, and the private only those taxed.

The following are some agricultural statistics for 1884-88:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Rice (acres) . . .	6,385,840	6,401,197	6,415,970	6,462,666	6,582,548
" (bushels) . . .	130,771,834	169,523,577	184,577,318	198,512,025	191,794,164
Wheat (acres) . . .	3,641,199	3,759,599	3,890,544	3,899,982	3,973,652
" (bushels) . . .	65,042,978	59,234,528	79,572,600	78,528,681	75,841,340
Tea (in kwan <sup>1</sup> ) . . .	6,013,982	5,477,928	6,882,317	7,111,221	—
Sugar (in kwan <sup>1</sup> ) . . .	60,818,899	11,573,876	13,621,904	9,769,771	—
Silk : Cocoons (in koku <sup>2</sup> )	1,062,447	938,406	1,112,419	1,224,478	—
" raw (in kwan <sup>1</sup> ) . . .	782,088	702,421	910,825	1,042,760	—

<sup>1</sup> 1 kwan = 8·28 pounds avoird.

<sup>2</sup> 1 koku = 4·96 bushels.

Of other products in 1887 were—Beans, 1,142,799 acres; 16,148,234 bushels; millet, 596,421 acres, 12,778,723 bushels; sorghum, 66,873 acres, 1,382,704 bushels; buckwheat, 388,010 acres, 5,561,063 bushels.

The number of cattle in 1886 (Dec. 31) was 1,024,496; of horses, 1,537,104.

The mineral and metal products in the year 1886 (no later return) were as follows:—

—		Official Mines	Private Mines
Gold	oz. troy . . . . .	5,666	9,287
Silver	lbs. " . . . . .	15,695	74,654
Copper	tons . . . . .	18	9,617
Iron	" . . . . .	8,935	9,670
Lead	" . . . . .	—	231
Coal	" . . . . .	290,868	965,823
Antimony	" . . . . .	—	474
Sulphur	" . . . . .	—	6,356

Silk, cotton, and other textiles were manufactured to the value of 5,987,582 yen in 1884; 17,825,645 yen in 1886; 27,475,408 yen in 1887. Cotton yarn was manufactured in 1886 to the extent of 785,424 kwan (1 kwan = 8.28 lbs.), and in 1888, 1,584,146 kwan.

In 1887 there were 277,698 fishing-boats, and 865,189 persons wholly or partially engaged in fishing. Some of the products were:—Salt fish, 12,706,612 kwan; dried fish, 12,085,771 kwan; fish manure, 28,377,278 kwan; fish-oil, 218,842 kwan.

### Commerce.

The following table shows the value of the commerce of Japan for five years:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen
Imports .	29,661,862	29,345,385	32,099,750	44,276,331	65,416,238
Exports .	33,996,984	37,150,993	47,997,954	51,547,407	64,891,678
Total .	63,658,846	68,496,378	80,099,734	95,823,738	130,307,916

The commercial intercourse of Japan is mainly with the following countries and to the following values in 1887 and 1888:—

Countries	Exports to		Imports from	
	1887	1888	1887	1888
	Yen	Yen	Yen	Yen
N. America . . . . .	22,243,442	23,475,807	4,134,082	5,673,843
Great Britain . . . . .	3,478,729	8,710,013	23,698,819	28,693,567
China . . . . .	10,970,044	11,426,714	7,985,821	10,360,135
France . . . . .	9,528,397	13,636,251	2,889,933	4,125,190
East Indies and Siam . . . . .	453,472	473,102	5,010,609	7,724,788
Germany . . . . .	921,723	1,617,565	4,010,915	5,260,897
Corea . . . . .	551,908	707,175	1,010,374	1,041,764
Russia . . . . .	202,087	288,982	19,146	235,546
Switzerland . . . . .	237,708	355,915	634,092	659,607
Italy . . . . .	554,976	705,989	204,594	200,133
Austria . . . . .	288,735	296,054	27,074	49,766
Australia . . . . .	535,082	638,395	40,308	218,713
Holland . . . . .	30,308	94,484	52,491	128,290
Belgium . . . . .	28,816	30,083	402,501	596,160

The foreign commerce of Japan is carried on through the open ports of Yokohama, Kobé, Osaka, Nagasaki, Hakodate, and Niigata. The following table shows the value of the foreign commerce for 1887 and 1888:—

Exports	1887	1888	Imports	1887	1888
	Yen	Yen		Yen	Yen
Raw silk & cocoons, &c. . . . .	21,623,040	28,527,528	Cotton yarn . . .	8,235,204	13,611,898
Tea . . . . .	7,603,341	6,124,817	" piece goods	2,054,877	3,119,148
Rice . . . . .	2,255,197	7,421,333	Sugar . . . . .	5,779,226	6,965,286
Coal . . . . .	2,337,805	3,186,037	Wool and woollen goods . . . . .	4,796,913	6,364,687
Copper . . . . .	2,081,514	3,518,787	Metals . . . . .	2,850,889	4,699,088
Dried fish . . . . .	1,413,396	1,507,035	Petroleum . . . .	1,871,428	3,519,255
Porcelain, lacquer, bronze, &c. . . . .	2,302,209	2,284,692	Drugs . . . . .	1,211,885	1,636,300
Seaweed . . . . .	594,883	495,630	Dyes and paint . .	750,520	1,100,144
Camphor . . . . .	1,130,596	1,017,887	Machinery, ships, &c. . . . .	3,161,732	7,065,875
Mushrooms . . . .	442,799	515,930	Beverages and provisions . . . . .	1,290,542	1,365,148
Drugs & chemicals	513,316	464,572	Leather . . . . .	791,832	817,486
Vegetable wax . . .	340,956	411,527	Calico . . . . .	2,332,564	1,169,817
Wheat and other cereals . . . . .	144,809	281,813	Glass . . . . .	406,622	255,030
Tobacco (leaf) . . .	78,711	90,834	Tobacco . . . . .	153,321	149,808
Fish oil . . . . .	37,971	64,274	Other articles . . .	9,906,400	13,269,416
Fans . . . . .	303,542	337,579			
Silk textiles . . . .	1,466,996	1,680,437			
Other articles . . . .	6,926,536	6,960,986			
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>51,547,407</b>	<b>64,891,678</b>	<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>44,276,331</b>	<b>65,416,238</b>

The exports of bullion and specie in 1887 amounted to 11,539,168 yen, and imports to 8,889,423 yen.

The extent of trade with the United Kingdom, according to the Board of Trade returns, is shown in the subjoined table, for each of the five years 1884 to 1888:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from Japan . . . . .	662,441	492,804	565,813	489,918	1,034,383
Imports of British produce . . . . .	2,255,451	2,077,287	2,169,590	3,534,619	3,976,832

The staple articles of export from Japan to Great Britain in the year 1888 were raw silk and silk waste, of the value of 384,763*l.*; earthenware, of the value of 34,208*l.*; tobacco, of the value of 16,993*l.*; drugs, 17,871*l.*; copper, 197,701*l.*; rice, 121,745*l.* The staple articles of British import into Japan consist of cotton goods and yarn, of the value of 1,823,093*l.*; woollen fabrics, of the value of 424,033*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 622,935*l.*; machinery, 495,125*l.*; chemicals, 46,421*l.* in the year 1888.

### Shipping and Navigation.

The following are the shipping statistics of the Japanese ports for 1888:—

	Cleared		Entered	
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
Japanese steamships . . .	202	210,076	206	214,165
„ sailing ships . . .	543	17,603	532	19,030
Foreign steamships . . .	761	1,020,529	754	1,013,771
„ sailing ships . . .	91	88,382	92	91,604
Total . . .	1,597	1,336,590	1,584	1,518,570

Of the total foreign ships entered, 392 of 591,207 were British: 276 of 219,491 tons German: 69 of 131,515 American: 32 of 77,587 French: 32 of 38,576 tons Norwegian: 24 of 31,485 Russian: 7 of 6,222 tons Chinese. Of the total shipping 445 vessels of 637,244 tons entered Nagasaki; 234 of 421,760 tons Yokohama; 171 of 263,063 tons Kobe.

In 1887 the merchant navy of Japan consisted of 1,148 vessels, of European build, of 120,241 tons, half being steamers, and 16,757 native craft above 50 tons.

### Internal Communications.

There are 5,000 miles of State roads and 16,490 miles of provincial roads.

Railways are of two classes—(1) State railways; (2) railways owned by private companies, fourteen in number, guaranteed a certain rate of interest by Government. The following table gives the railway statistics for five years:—

—	1885	1886	1887	1888	1889
Length, in miles . . .	262	355	432	595	909
Gross income, yen . . .	1,913,852	1,558,008	2,204,816	2,698,180	3,612,901
Expenditure, yen . . .	1,126,770	860,080	1,146,644	1,084,140	1,483,354
Goods carried, tons . . .	Not given	322,408	549,383	778,170	767,884
Passengers, number . . .	4,813,412	4,067,970	5,971,177	8,497,086	11,659,518

The following are the postal statistics for five years:—

Years	Letters	Newspapers and Pamphlets	Books	Parcels	Income	Expenditure	Officers
					Yen	Yen	
1887-8	116,572,888	18,248,305	1,752,727	59,266	2,669,782	1,633,588	5,502
1886-7	103,065,217	16,015,085	2,114,194	37,599	2,264,253	1,588,715	5,281
1885-6	97,151,591	15,278,671	2,554,386	39,770	1,601,842	1,804,001	6,897
1884-5	94,130,527	15,087,091	3,509,358	52,089	2,148,701	2,499,827	6,098
1883-4	88,360,775	15,226,397	3,042,642	15,580	2,273,467	2,452,402	6,156

All open ports and other important cities and towns are connected with each other and with Europe by lines of telegraph. There were telegraphs of a length of 6,164 miles in March 1887. The number of telegrams carried was 2,564,514 in the year 1887. There were 231 branch offices in Japan. Income, 731,077 yen; expenditure, 647,367 yen.



## Money and Credit.

The following table shows the currency circulation for five years in yen:—

—	1887-88	1886-87	1885-86	1884-85	1883-84
Gold coins .	58,801,780	57,824,062	56,608,690	55,991,649	55,174,881
Silver „ .	78,610,905	68,380,922	58,435,178	54,419,045	48,554,374
Copper „ .	11,918,051	11,683,288	11,270,932	11,005,812	10,239,348
State paper .	53,565,988	66,395,945	78,634,728	89,880,526	93,432,258

In 1887 the Nippon Ginko, or Japan Bank, had a paid-up capital of 10,000,000 yen; notes in circulation, 53,235,102; deposits, 31,885,014; loans, 27,036,525. The Kokuritsu Ginko (136), paid-up capital, 45,833,851 yen; notes in circulation, 28,565,952; deposits, 31,711,401; loans, 55,167,561. The Shokin Ginko, or Specie Bank, paid-up capital, 4,500,000 yen; deposits, 16,589,759; loans, 4,496,672.

There are 221 private banks, with capital 18,896,061 yen. In 1887 39,128 persons deposited 4,303,776 yen, and withdrew 2,575,868 yen from Kokuritsu Ginko, which does business also as savings-bank. In the same year 687,965 persons deposited 27,039,448 yen, and withdrew 8,826,166 yen from the post-offices, which act as savings-banks.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures in common use throughout Japan, and the British equivalents, are—

### MONEY.

The *Yen*, or *Dollar*, of 100 *sen*s, nominal value 4s.; actual value (1887) about 3s. 4d.

The gold yen, the unit of account, very slightly differs, as to the quantity of gold contained in it, from the quantity of gold contained in the standard gold dollar of the United States.

Much of the internal medium of exchange is paper currency, of which there are various denominations, corresponding to those in coins; it is now at par with silver (Sept. 1889). In the latter part of 1870 the Government established the mint at Osaka, where coins of gold, silver, and copper are manufactured. Gold coins consist of 20, 10, 5, 2, and 1 *yen* pieces; of the silver coinage there are 1 *yen*, 50, 20, 10, and 5 *sen* pieces. The 'trade dollar,' about equal to the Mexican dollar in weight and fineness, is also coined there. The copper coins consist of 2 *sen*s, 1,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , and  $\frac{1}{10}$  (or *rin*) *sen* pieces, the last the smallest coin in use.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Kin</i>	= 160 <i>momme</i>	. . .	= 1.325 lb. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Kwan</i>	= 1,000 „	. . .	= 8.281 lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Shaku</i>	. . . . .	. . .	= .994 foot.
„ <i>Sun</i>	. . . . .	. . .	= 1.193 inches.
„ <i>Ken</i>	= 6 <i>shaku</i>	. . .	= 6 feet 11.930 inches.
„ <i>Chô</i>	= 60 <i>ken</i>	. . .	= $\frac{1}{15}$ mile 5.4229 chains.

The <i>Ri</i>	= 36 <i>chô</i>	. . . . .	= 2.44 miles.
" <i>Ri</i> sq.	. . . . .	. . . . .	= 5.9552 sq. miles.
" <i>Chô</i> , land measure	. . . . .	. . . . .	= 2.45 acres.
" <i>Koku</i> , liquid	. . . . .	. . . . .	= 39.7033 gallons.
" " dry	. . . . .	. . . . .	= 4.9629 bushels.
" <i>To</i> , liquid	. . . . .	. . . . .	= 3.9703 gallons.
" " dry	. . . . .	. . . . .	= 1.9703 peck.

It is stated to be the intention of the Government to introduce into Japan at an early period a new system of weights and measures, based on the metric system.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF JAPAN IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Viscount Kawasé.

*Secretary.*—Takanori Nakada.

*Naval Attaché.*—Captain Itsuki.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN JAPAN.

*Envoy, Minister Plenipotentiary, and Consul-General.*—Hugh Fraser. appointed Envoy Extraordinary, Minister Plenipotentiary, and Consul-General, April 30, 1888.

*Secretary.*—Hon. W. J. G. Napier.

There are Consuls at Hakodate, Niigata, Hiogo, Osaka, Nagasaki, and Yokohama.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Japan.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Constitution of the Empire of Japan. Tokio, 1889.

General Outlines of Education in Japan. Tokio, 1884.

Grierson (Capt. J. M.), The Armed Strength of Japan. London, 1886.

Report on Cotton Manufactures in Japan in No. 86 of the 'Reports on Subjects of General and Commercial Interest.' London, 1888.

Report on the Trade of Hakodate, No. 590; of Nagasaki in No. 589; of Hiogo and Osaka in No. 594; of Yokohama in No. 569, of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1889.

Reports of the various Government Departments, 1886-87 and 1887-88.

Resumé statistique de l'Empire du Japon. Tokio, 1889.

Returns of the Foreign Commerce and Trade of Japan for the year ended December 31, 1888. Tokio, 1889.

Trade of Japan with the United Kingdom, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade and Navigation of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Adams (F. O.), History of Japan, from the earliest period to the present time. 2 vols. 8. London, 1875.

Alcock (Sir Rutherford), The Capital of the Tycoon; a Narrative of a three years' Residence in Japan. 2 vols. 8. London, 1863.

Bird (Miss J. L.), Unbeaten Tracks in Japan. 2 vols. London, 1880.

Dixon (W. G.), The Land of the Morning. Edinburgh, 1882.

Du Pin (M.), Le Japon: Mœurs, coutumes, rapports avec les Européens. 8. Paris, 1868.

Eden (C. H.), Japan: Historical and Descriptive. 8. London, 1877.

Fischer (J. F. van Overmeer), Bijdrage tot de kennis van het japansehe rijk. 4. Amsterdam, 1833.

Fontpertuis (Ad. Frout de), Le Chine et le Japon, et l'exposition de 1878. 8. Paris, 1878.

*Fraissinet* (Ed.), *Le Japon, histoire et description, mœurs, coutumes et religion*. Nouvelle édition, augmentée de trois chapitres nouveaux, rapports et traités avec les Européens. 2 vols. 12. Paris, 1866.

*Griffis* (Wm. Elliot), *The Mikado's Empire*. 8. New York, 1876.

*Heine* (W.), *Japan: Beiträge zur Kenntniss des Landes und seiner Bewohner*. Fol. Leipzig, 1873.

*Humbert* (Aimé), *Le Japon illustré*. Paris, 1870.

*Keane* (A. H.) and *Temple* (Sir R.), *Asia*. London, 1882.

*Leupe* (P. A.), *Reise van Maarten Gerritz-Uries in 1643 naar het noorden en oosten van Japan*. 8. Amsterdam, 1858.

*Melchnikoff* (L.), *Empire Japonais*. Geneva, 1881.

*Mossman* (Samuel), *New Japan: the Land of the Rising Sun*. 8. London, 1875.

*Pompe de Meerdervoort* (J. L. C.), *Vijf jaren in Japan, 1857-63*. Bijdragen tot de kennis van het japanische keizerrijk en zijne bevolking. 2 vols. 8. Leyden, 1867.

*Reclus* (Elisée), *Géographie universelle*. Vol. VII. *L'Asie orientale*. Paris, 1882.

*Reed* (Sir E. J.), *Japan: its History, Traditions, and Religions, with the Narrative of a Visit in 1879*. 2 vols. London, 1880.

*Rein* (Dr. J.), *Japan nach Reisen und Studien*. Vol. I. 1880. Vol. II. 1886.

*Satow* (E. M.) and *Haves* (Lieut. A. G. S.), *Handbook for Travellers in Central and Northern Japan*. London, 1884.

*Siebold* (Ph. Franz von), *Nippon: Archiv zur Beschreibung von Japan*. 8. Leyden, 1834-37.

*Siebold* (Ph. Franz von), *Urkundliche Darstellung der Bestrebungen Nederlands und Russlands zur Eröffnung Japans*. 8. Leyden, 1854.

*Taylor* (B.), *Japan in our Day*. 8. New York, 1871.

*Titsingh* (Isaac), *Nipon o daï itsi ran, ou annales des empereurs du Japon*. Ouvr. corr. sur l'original japonais-chinois par M. J. Klaproth. 4. Paris, 1834.

*Wüllerstorff-Urbair* (Baron von), *Reise der oesterreichischen Fregatte Novara um die Erde in den Jahren 1857, 1858, 1859*. Beschreibender Theil von Dr. Karl v. Scherzer. 2 vols. 8. Vienna, 1865.

## LIBERIA.

(UNITED STATES OF LIBERIA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Constitution of the Republic of Liberia is on the model of that of the United States of America. The executive is vested in a President, and the legislative power in a parliament of two houses, called the Senate and the House of Representatives. The President and the House of Representatives are elected for two years, and the Senate for four years. There are 13 members of the Lower House, and 8 of the Upper House. The President must be thirty-five years of age, and have real property to the value of 600 dollars, or 120*l*.

*President of Liberia.*—Hilary R. W. Johnson, elected May 1883; assumed office Jan. 7, 1884, in succession to Alfred F. Russell, appointed Nov. 1882.

The President is assisted in his executive function by five ministers—the Secretary of State, the Secretary of the Treasury, the Secretary of the Interior, the Attorney-General, and the Postmaster-General.

### Area and Population.

Liberia has about 500 miles of coast-line, and extends back 200 miles on an average, with an area of about 14,300 square miles. The total population is estimated to number 1,068,000, all of the African race, and of which number 18,000 are Americo-Liberians, and the remaining 1,050,000 aboriginal inhabitants. Monrovia, the capital, has an estimated population (1884) of 3,400. Other towns are Robertsport, 1,200; Buchnam and Edma, 5,000; and Harper, 3,000, with suburbs, 8,550.

### Finance.

For 1883 the revenue was officially returned at 34,802*l*., and expenditure at 31,493*l*.; for 1884, revenue 38,000*l*., expenditure 32,500*l*.; and for 1885, revenue 40,000*l*., and expenditure 32,500*l*. For 1888 the revenue was estimated at 35,000*l*., and expenditure 33,000*l*. The principal part of the revenue is derived from customs duties, while the expenditure embraces chiefly the cost of the general administration. The principal and unpaid interest of the debt amounts to 200,000*l*.

### Commerce.

The principal exports are coffee, palm oil, palm nuts, cocoa, sugar, arrowroot, ivory, hides. The exports and imports combined probably do not exceed 500,000*l*.

There are no statistics regarding the extent of the commercial relations of the Republic with the United Kingdom, the 'Annual Statement of Trade and Navigation' issued by the Board of Trade not mentioning Liberia, but only 'Western Coast of Africa' (excluding the British and other colonies).



The value of the exports and the British imports thus designated was as follows in the five years from 1884 to 1888:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from W. Africa .	1,360,408	1,131,097	973,165	951,125	851,942
Imports of British pro- duce . .	1,112,640	779,263	716 002	639,909	768,916

The chief articles of export from Western Africa to Great Britain in 1888 were palm oil, of the value of 396,516*l.*; nuts, 179,518*l.*; caoutchouc, 131,212*l.*; ivory, 104,083*l.* The British imports into Western Africa consist mainly of cotton manufactures, of the value of 383,220*l.* in 1888.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money chiefly used is that of Great Britain, but accounts are kept generally in American dollars and cents. There is a large paper currency. Gold is bought and sold by *Usanos*, 314.76 English troy grains, each of 16 *Akis*.

Weights and measures are mostly British. In the trade with the interior of Africa, the *Ardeb* is the chief measure of capacity for dry goods. The *Gondar Ardeb* contains 10 Madegas, or 120 Uekieh, or 1,440 Dirhems, and is equal to 7.7473 British imperial pints. The *Kuba* is the chief liquid measure; it is equal to 1.7887 British imperial pint.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF LIBERIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Consul-General*.—Hon. Edward Barnaby Gudgeon.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN LIBERIA.

*Consul*.—Sir James Shaw Hay, K.C.M.G., Governor of Sierra Leone.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Liberia.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATION.

Trade and Commerce of Great Britain with Western Africa, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

#### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Bylden* (E. W.), Christianity, Islam, and the Negro Race. London, 1887.

*Böttikofer* (J.), Liberia. Amsterdam, 1890.

Die Negerrepublik Liberia, in 'Unsere Zeit,' Vol. III. 8. Leipzig, 1858.

*Hutchinson* (E.), Impressions of Western Africa. 8. London, 1858.

*Johnston* (Keith), Africa. London, 1882.

*Ritter* (Karl), Begründung und gegenwärtige Zustände der Republic Liberia, in 'Zeitschrift für allgemeine Erdkunde,' Vol. I. 8. Leipzig, 1853.

*Schwarz* (Dr. B.), Einiges über das interne Leben der Eingebornen Liberias, 'Deutsche Kolonialzeitung,' Dec. 15, 1887. Berlin.

*Stockwell* (G. S.), The Republic of Liberia: its Geography, Climate, Soil, and Productions. With a history of its early settlement. 12. New York, 1868.

*Wauvermans* (Colonel H.), Liberia, histoire de la fondation d'un état nègre libre. Brussels, 1885.

*Wilson* (J.), Western Africa. 8. London, 1856.

## MEXICO.

(REPÚBLICA MEXICANA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE present Constitution of Mexico bears date February 5, 1857, with subsequent modifications down to October 1887. By its terms Mexico is declared a federative republic, divided into States—19 at the outset, but at present 27 in number, with 2 territories and the Federal District—each of which has a right to manage its own local affairs, while the whole are bound together in one body politic by fundamental and constitutional laws. The powers of the supreme Government are divided into three branches, the legislative, executive, and judicial. The legislative power is vested in a Congress consisting of a House of Representatives and a Senate, and the executive in a President. Representatives elected by the suffrage of all respectable male adults, at the rate of one member for 40,000 inhabitants, hold their places for two years. The qualifications requisite are, to be twenty-five years of age, and a resident in the State. The Senate consists of fifty-six members, two for each State, of at least thirty years of age, who are returned in the same manner as the deputies. The members of both Houses receive salaries of 3,000 dollars a year. The President is elected by electors popularly chosen in a general election, holds office for four years, and, according to an amendment of the Constitution in 1887, may be elected for two consecutive terms of four years each. The senator who presides over the Senate by monthly election acts temporarily in default of the President of the Republic. Congress has to meet annually from April 1 to May 30, and from September 16 to December 15, and a permanent committee of both Houses sits during the recesses.

*President of the Republic.*—General Porfirio Diaz; installed President of the Republic, as successor of General Manuel Gonzales, December 1, 1884; re elected and entered his second period of four years on December 1, 1888.

The administration is carried on, under the direction of the President, by a council of six Secretaries of State, heads of the departments of Justice, Finance, the Interior, War and Navy, Foreign Affairs, and Public Works.

## LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

Each separate State has its own internal constitution, government, and laws. Each has its governor and legislature popularly elected under rules similar to those of the Federation; and the civil and criminal code in force in the Federal District prevail, with few exceptions (Vera Cruz and Tlaxcala), in the different States.

## Area and Population.

The most authentic statement of the population existing is the census taken in 1879. The following table, showing the area in square miles and the population of Mexico, is taken mostly from a report by Mr. Carden, English consul at Mexico in 1883, the last column being derived from the official statistics of Mexico:—

Name of State	Area in square miles	Population, 1879	Population per square mile, 1879	Estimated Population, 1888
Federal District . .	463	351,804	759	454,866
State of Mexico . .	7,840	710,579	90	778,969
„ Morelos . .	1,776	159,160	89	151,540
„ Tlaxcala . .	1,622	138,988	85	147,988
„ Guanajuato . .	11,413	834,845	73	1,007,116
„ Puebla . .	12,019	784,466	65	839,468
„ Querétaro . .	3,205	203,250	63	213,525
„ Hidalgo . .	8,161	427,350	52	494,212
„ Aguas Calientes	2,897	140,430	48	121,926
„ Michoacan . .	23,714	661,534	27	801,913
„ Jalisco . .	39,174	983,484	25	1,161,709
„ Oaxaca . .	33,582	744,000	22	793,419
„ Vera Cruz . .	26,232	542,918	20	633,369
„ San Luis Potosi	27,503	516,486	18	546,447
„ Zacatecas . .	22,999	422,506	18	526,966
„ Colima . .	3,746	65,827	17	69,547
„ Chiapas . .	16,048	205,362	12	269,710
„ Guerrero . .	24,552	295,590	12	332,887
„ Yucatan . .	29,569	302,315	10	275,506
„ Tabasco . .	11,849	104,747	8	114,028
„ Nuevo Leon . .	23,637	203,284	8	244,052
„ Sinaloa . .	36,200	186,491	5	223,684
„ Tamaulipas . .	27,916	140,137	5	167,777
„ Durango . .	42,511	190,846	4	265,931
„ Campeche . .	25,834	90,413	3	91,180
„ Chihuahua . .	83,715	225,541	2	298,073
„ Coahuila . .	50,904	130,026	2	177,797
„ Sonora . .	79,020	115,424	1	150,391
Territory of Lower California . . . .	61,563	30,208	$\frac{1}{2}$	34,668
Total for the Republic	739,700	9,908,011	13.4	11,388,664

To this has to be added the territory of Tepic, of about 12,000 square miles, and estimated population of 29,211. The total estimated population is thus 11,490,830.

In 1874 the population was returned at 9,343,470; in 1882 there were 5,072,054 males, 5,375,930 females. Of the total population 19 per cent. are of pure, or nearly pure, white race, 43 per cent. native, of mixed race, and 38 per cent. of Indian race. The Indians are stated to be rapidly decreasing; forming, it was stated, in 1874, one-half the population, in 1882 they were returned at 3,765,044. Distinctions of race are abolished by the Constitution of 1824. Of the mixed and Indian race only a very small proportion can be regarded as civilised.

The chief cities are the capital, Mexico (Federal District), with a population in 1888 of about 350,000; Guadalajara, 83,122; Puebla, 78,530; Guanajuato, 52,112; San Luis Potosi, 37,314; Merida, 32,000; Zacatecas, 60,000; Queretaro, 36,000; Oaxaca, 27,856; Colima, 23,579; Saltillo, 22,801; Vera Cruz, 24,000; Aguascalientes, 32,355.

In 1882, 11,000 immigrants entered the port of Vera Cruz—mostly Italians and Spaniards. Many difficulties, however, are placed in the way of successful colonisation, and a large proportion of immigrants in recent years have left the country. In 1887 the number of Spaniards resident in Mexico was 9,553.

### Religion and Instruction.

The prevailing religion is the Roman Catholic, but the Church is independent of the State, and there is toleration of all other religions. In 1889 there were 119 Protestant churches in the Republic. No ecclesiastical body can acquire landed property.

In almost all the States education is free and compulsory, but the law is not strictly enforced. Primary instruction is mostly at the expense of the municipalities, but the Federal Government makes frequent grants, and many schools are under the care of beneficent societies. In 1888 there were 10,726 primary schools, with 543,977 pupils. Higher education is carried on in secondary schools and seminaries, and in colleges for professional instruction, including schools of law, medicine, engineering, mining, fine arts, agriculture, commerce, arts and trades, music. There are also one military and two naval colleges. The number attending these higher schools is stated at 21,000. The entire sum spent on education is given at 3,512,000 dollars, of which 802,000 dollars was contributed by the Federal Government, 1,012,000 dollars was spent by the municipality of Mexico, and 2,500,000 dollars by the State Governments and municipalities.

In 1888 there were in the Republic 23 public libraries, including the National Library, with 150,000 volumes, and 8 other libraries with over 10,000 volumes each. There were in that year 12 museums for scientific and educational purposes, and 3 meteorological observatories. The number of newspapers published was 387.

### Justice.

The federal courts are the Supreme Court (of which the judges are chosen for a period of six years), and the circuit and district courts.



## Finance.

## I. REVENUE AND EXPENDITURE.

The revenue and expenditure of the State have been as follows, 1881-88 :—

REVENUE		EXPENDITURE	
	Dollars		Dollars
1881-82 . . .	28,279,000	1881-82 . . .	37,522,000
1882-83 . . .	30,690,000	1882-83 . . .	45,409,000
1883-84 . . .	28,285,000	1883-84 . . .	51,005,000
1884-85 . . .	27,230,000	1884-85 . . .	52,236,000
1885-86 . . .	26,770,813	1885-86 . . .	31,672,836
1886-87 . . .	32,126,509	1886-87 . . .	38,783,919
1887-88 . . .	32,321,399	1887-88 . . .	36,270,448
1888-89 . . .	32,745,981	1888-89 . . .	38,527,239

The expenditure for 1887-88 and 1888-89 being given as approximately correct.

The following are the budget estimates of revenue for the year ending June 30, 1890 :—

REVENUE		EXPENDITURE	
	Dollars		Dollars
Customs . . .	20,000,000	Legislative power. .	1,009,036
Excise . . .	2,500,000	Executive " . . .	49,849
Stamps . . .	8,000,000	Judicial " . . .	465,095
Direct taxes . . .	1,500,000	Foreign Affairs . . .	432,695
Posts and Telegraphs	1,000,000	Home Department .	3,546,273
Mint . . .	1,000,000	Justice and Education.	1,347,521
Lotteries . . .	600,000	Public Works . . .	6,116,453
Various . . .	1,300,000	Finance. . . . .	11,269,781
		War and Navy . . .	12,492,835
	37,900,000		36,729,542

The revenue and expenditure of the various States, according to the latest official data collected in 1885, balanced at 9,118,977 dollars. In the five years 1881-85 the total revenues of the States amounted to 40,163,241 dollars, and of the municipalities to 24,323,200 dollars.

## II. DEBT.

An arrangement was made on June 23, 1886, between the Mexican Government and the bondholders of different Mexican debts in London, the details of which will be found in the YEAR-BOOK for 1889, p. 642. The total amount of the English debt recognised by Mexico was 22,341,322*l.*, and that arrangement reduced it to 13,991,775*l.*; Mexico, therefore, being relieved by 8,349,597*l.* On July 1, 1889, in accordance with this arrangement, 41½ per cent. of the whole outstanding debt was redeemed, viz., 40 per cent. for the capital as per agreement of June 1886, and 1½ per cent. for the interest of the half-year.

On June 11, 1888, the conversion was primarily closed and another delay given, with the following results (January 1890):—

Of the 10,241,650*l.* of the 1851 bonds 10,194,000*l.* were presented to the conversion, 47,650*l.* thereby remaining as deferred. In exchange of the arrears of interest of the above bonds, new converted bonds of 1886 were given to the amount of 912,632*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.* Of the 4,864,000*l.* of 1864 bonds, 4,792,200*l.* were presented to the conversion, and in exchange of them new converted bonds of the value of 2,395,971*l.* 15*s.* were given; balance not presented is 63,400*l.*

With other classes of bonds the total of the new converted bonds issued in London by the Mexican Financial Agency was 4,585,000*l.*, which, added to the 1851 bonds—10,142,400*l.*—give a total of 14,727,400*l.*

In March 1888 the Mexican Government contracted a loan in London and Berlin for 10,500,000*l.* in 6 per cent. bonds. Of these, 3,700,000*l.* were issued at 78½, and the proceeds applied by the Mexican Government to the payment of the outstanding floating debt of the Republic since the year 1882. The remainder, 6,800,000*l.*, according to the contract for the loan, was taken at the option by the contractors before July 1, 1889, at 86½ per cent. The contractors gave in exchange one part in converted bonds, and the proceeds of the other part were applied to effect the redemption at 41½ per cent. of all the outstanding converted bonds in July 1889. The object (which has been realised) of this part of the loan was to redeem the 1851 debt and the converted bonds at the rate of 40 per cent., according to the agreement made between the Government and the bondholders, and referred to above, on June 23, 1886. In virtue of that operation the only foreign debt of Mexico, according to official statement, is 10,500,000*l.* and an insignificant amount. The conversion of all the internal debts of the Republic, which is being carried into effect in Mexico, reached 24,148,860 dollars on October 1, 1889, and very little more remained to be converted. The interest on the internal debt is from the present year 3 per cent. All coupons have been punctually paid since 1886. As for the balances of the different debts included in the arrangement of June 1886, the Financial Agency of Mexico will, up to May 27 next, pay them, without taking into account any interest, in cash at 40 per cent. of the nominal value of converted bonds which, according to the same agreement, would correspond to each class.

### Defence.

The army consists of infantry, 17,307; engineers, 655; artillery, 1,604; cavalry, 5,484; rural guards or police, 1,950; gendarmerie, 244; total, 27,244. There are over 3,000 officers. There is a fleet of 2 unarmoured gun-vessels, each of 450 tons and 600 horse-power, and armed with 2 20-pounders; and 3 small gunboats.

### Production and Industry.

Mexico has been estimated to contain 479 square leagues of forest, 18,134 square leagues of mountain-land, and 4,822 square leagues of uncultivated land. The climate and soil are fitted for very varied produce, but, as regards crops usually grown in cold countries, agriculture is in Mexico in a very primitive condition. To promote colonisation, the Government has, during the years 1881–88, caused demarcation to be made of lands to the extent of 36,578,780 hectares, mainly in favour of public companies. Of that area, 11,958,348 hectares have been ceded to the companies for expenses incurred; 13,160,918 hectares have been sold or promised; and

there remain still to be disposed of 11,549,514 hectares. To meet the difficulties to which colonists are exposed from the want of a reliable survey, and the consequent trouble and expense of procuring a title to land, commissions of inquiry have been appointed to survey and rectify the demarcation of lands in many of the States. Several flourishing colonies, it is officially stated, now exist, especially in mining districts, but the backward state of agriculture, both as to implements and methods, has been attributed to the want of sufficient capital on the part of the comparatively few companies and private persons who hold the vast tracts of land. The Government, by disseminating information, by distributing seeds and plants brought from abroad, and by favouring the formation of local mortgage banks, afford encouragement to agricultural enterprise. The chief agricultural products are maize, of which the yield in 1888 is stated at 46,458,810 hectolitres; barley, 2,095,660 hectolitres; wheat, 4,026,925 hectolitres; beans, 2,734,517 hectolitres. The annual cotton crop is of the average value of \$10,857,000; sugar-cane, \$8,735,000; hemp, \$3,718,750; coffee, \$3,200,000; tobacco, \$2,500,000. Vera Cruz alone raises yearly about 5,000 tons of tobacco. Other products are rice, cocoa, vanilla. The cultivation of the vine has proved successful, and sericulture has been introduced. Large numbers of cattle are reared in Mexico for the United States. In 1883, in Northern Mexico alone, in an area of 300,000 square miles, there were 1,500,000 cattle, 2,500,000 goats, 1,000,000 horses, and 1,000,000 sheep. In the whole of Mexico in 1883 there were 20,574 cattle ranches, valued at 103,000,000*l*.

Mexico is rich in minerals, gold, silver, lead, iron, copper, tin, cobalt, antimony, sulphur, coal, petroleum, being either worked or known to exist. There are upwards of 350 mining enterprises in the country, employing upwards of 100,000 men. Between 1821 and 1880, silver was produced to the value of 180,000,000*l*., and gold to the value of 968,200*l*. Operations are now carried on under regulations drawn up in a carefully prepared mining code. In the 17 months from April 1887 to September 1888 2,077 mines and 33 beneficiating haciendas were 'denounced.' By virtue of a law of June 6, 1887, the executive has entered into more than 100 contracts for the exploration and development of the mineral wealth of many of the States. It is calculated that over \$30,000,000 of capital is engaged in the development of mining interests. Extensive coal-beds are stated to have been discovered on the coast region of the province of Sinaloa, and are being worked by an English company.

In 1888 there were in Mexico 98 cotton factories, which turned out 3,768,308 pieces of manufactured cotton goods, valued at \$13,189,078. There were also 16 woollen factories, 7 paper mills, and 2 factories for earthenware.

### Commerce.

In the last five years the imports and exports have been as follows:—

Years	Imports	Exports
	Dollars	Dollars
1884-85	35,819,000	46,553,380
1885-86	38,715,000	43,647,716
1886-87	41,300,000	49,191,929
1887-88	43,380,000	48,885,908
1888-89	44,500,000	60,158,423

The following table shows the proportion of precious metals and other produce in the exports of Mexico during the last five years:—

Years	Sundries	Precious Metals	Total
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
1884-85	13,425,190	33,128,190	46,553,380
1885-86	13,741,316	29,906,400	43,647,716
1886-87	15,631,427	33,560,502	49,191,929
1887-88	17,879,720	31,006,188	48,885,908
1888-89	21,373,148	38,785,275	60,158,423

The trade of Mexico lies chiefly with the following countries in the last four years, so far as exports are concerned; the following table includes precious metals:—

Countries	Exports to			
	1885-86	1886-87	1887-88	1888-89
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
United States .	25,429,594	27,728,714	31,059,627	40,853,362
England . . .	11,600,067	13,362,187	10,540,965	12,535,534
France . . .	4,936,276	5,112,521	4,474,723	3,496,038
Germany . . .	1,571,399	2,175,770	2,177,106	2,061,563
Spain . . .	913,253	625,294	457,842	659,330
Other countries	122,192	187,444	175,645	552,596

At Vera Cruz cotton cloth to the value of 406,300*l.* was imported, of which 317,600*l.* was from Great Britain.

The following table shows the value of the principal articles exported in 1887-88 and 1888-89:—

—	1887-88	1888-89	—	1887-88	1888-89
	Dollars	Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
Hemp .	6,229,460	6,872,593	Living ani-		
Coffee .	2,431,025	3,886,035	mals .	508,713	587,063
Hides and			Lead .	382,236	467,737
skins .	1,864,470	2,011,129	Gum .	375,657	595,636
Woods .	1,752,297	1,390,215	Ixtle .	361,687	594,118
Vanilla .	51,370	926,903	Tobacco .	830,362	971,886
Copper .	615,666	817,989	Silver .	5,928,304	7,725,589

The subjoined table shows the total value of the exports from Mexico to Great Britain and Ireland, and of the imports of British and Irish produce into Mexico, in each of the five years from 1884 to 1888, according to the Board of Trade returns:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from Mexico	700,500	724,847	591,297	474,023	455,167
Imports of British home produce .	1,017,866	796,011	900,699	1,106,607	1,257,969



The principal articles of export from Mexico to Great Britain in the year 1888 were mahogany, of the value of 198,677*l.*; stuffs and dye-woods, 82,404*l.* in 1887, *nil* in 1888; hemp and other vegetable substances, 26,560*l.*; unrefined sugar, of the value of 20,176*l.*; tobacco, 72,491*l.* Cotton manufactures, of the value of 563,407*l.*; linens, of the value of 80,596*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 186,008*l.*; machinery, 125,514*l.*; and woollens, 77,131*l.*, formed the chief imports from the United Kingdom into Mexico in 1888. 990 mines, employing about 200,000 men, produce about 6,300,000*l.*

### Shipping and Communications.

The shipping of Mexico, 1,270 vessels, includes small vessels engaged in the coasting trade. The total number of ocean-going and coasting vessels that entered Mexican ports in 1887-88 was 5,386 of 1,899,083 tons.

In 1879 Mexico had but 372 miles of railway. From 1880-84 the construction of new lines was rather too rapid. In 1889 there were open for traffic 5,012 miles. In that year there were 12,977,952 passengers, paying 2,090,505 pesos; and 875,894 tons of goods were conveyed at a charge of 4,822,690 pesos.

The total length of telegraph lines in 1889 was 27,861 English miles, of which 14,841 miles belonged to the Federal Government, the remainder belonging, in about equal parts, to the States, companies, and the railways. There were in all 767 offices. The telephone had a network of 4,174 miles.

In 1888-89 there were 1,448 post-offices. The inland post carried 31,665,123 letters, newspapers, &c.; and the international, 5,843,699.

### Money and Credit.

There are 11 mints in the Republic, coining on an average \$25,000,000 annually. Most of the silver exported is shipped in the shape of dollars, which find their way chiefly to China and the smaller communities in Indo-China and the Eastern Archipelago.

The following table shows the coinage by Mexican mints from 1881 onwards:—

Years	Silver	Gold	Copper	Total
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
1880-81	24,617,395	492,068	42,259	25,151,721
1881-82	25,146,260	452,590	11,972	25,610,822
1882-83	24,083,921	407,600	—	24,491,521
1883-84	25,377,378	328,698	—	25,706,076
1886-87	26,844,031	398,647	200,000	27,242,678
1887-88	25,862,977	316,818	85,000	26,264,795
1888-89	26,031,222	334,972	—	26,366,194

The most important banks are the National Bank of Mexico and the Bank of London and Mexico. The National Bank of Mexico received its charter in 1881 as the National Mexican Bank, and took its present name and position through an amending charter in 1884. Its capital is \$20,000,000, paid up \$8,000,000. Its note circulation on December 31, 1888, amounted to \$14,436,692. At that date the accounts, active and

passive, balanced at \$48,356,672. The dividend for 1888 was at the rate of 14 per cent. The Bank of London and Mexico has a capital of \$1,500,000. It has no note issue. On December 31, 1888, its accounts balanced at \$9,730,430.

Concessions have been granted to a number of new banks in several of the States for the purpose of advancing loans for agricultural and mining purposes.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

### MONEY.

The silver peso of 100 centavos of 0·869 ounce in weight, 0·901 fine; nominal value. 4s.; actual price, about 3s. 1½d.

The weights and measures of the metric system were introduced in 1884: but the old Spanish measures are still in use. The principal ones are these:—

*Weight.* 1 libra = 0·46 kilogramme = 1·014 lb. avoirdupois.  
1 arroba = 25 libras = 25·357 lbs. avoirdupois.

### *For gold and silver:—*

1 marco =  $\frac{1}{2}$  libra = 4,608 granos.

1 ochava = 6 tomines.

1 tomime = 12 granos.

20 granos = 1 French gramme.

*Length.* 1 vara = 0·837 mètre = 2 ft.  $8\frac{2}{10}$  English in.

1 legua comun = 6,666 $\frac{2}{3}$  varas.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF MEXICO IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Vacant.

*Chargé d'Affaires and Secretary.*—Pablo Martinez del Campo.

There are Consular representatives in London, Cardiff, Great Grimsby, Liverpool, Manchester, Newcastle, Newport, Southampton, Gibraltar, Hongkong.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN MEXICO.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Sir Spenser St. John, K.C.M.G., accredited Jan. 5, 1885.

*Secretary.*—Sir Francis C. E. Denys, Bart.

There are Consular representatives in Mexico City and Vera Cruz, and Vice-Consuls at Guaymas, Mazatlan, Nuevo Laredo, Progreso, San Blas, and Tepic.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Mexico.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Amonedaciones é introducciones de metales preciosos en 1887-88 (Stávoli).

Anales del ministerio de fomento, colonizacion, industria y comercio. 8. Mexico, 1889.

Boletin del ministerio de fomento de la Republica Mexicana. Fol. Mexico, 1889.

Boletin semestral de la estadistica de la Republica Mexicana, a cargo del Dr. Antonio Peñafiel, Mexico, 1889.

Comercio exterior de Mexico. Fol. Mexico, 1889.

Cuadro geografico, estadistica descriptivo é historico de los Estados Unidos Mexicanos. A. G. Cubas. Mexico, 1889.

Datos mercantiles. Mexico, 1889.

Estadística general de la República Mexicana. Mexico, 1888.

Memoria del Secretario del despacho de hacienda. Fol. Mexico, 1889.

Noticias de los mercancías importadas en los dos primeros semestres de los años fiscales de 1884-85 y 1885-86. Javier Stavoli. Mexico, 1888.

Noticia de a exportación de mercancías en el año fiscal de 1887-88. Javier Stavoli. Mexico, 1889.

Report on Cattle in Mexico, by Consul-General Sutton, in 'Reports from the Consuls of the United States.' No. 31, 1883. Washington, 1883.

Report on the Financial Condition of Mexico by Mr. Jenner, in No. 28 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' 1886.

Report by Mr. Jenner on Investments for British Capital in Mexico, in Part IV. of 'Reports of H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Agents.' London, 1886.

Report on the Railways of Mexico, in No. 116; on the Trade and Climate of Vera Cruz, in Nos. 129, 133, 138, and 604; on Gold Discoveries in Lower California, in No. 136; on Banks, in No. 149; on Recent Administration, in No. 132; on the Finances and System of Land Tenure, in No. 637 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1889.

Statistique descriptive et historique des Etats Mexicains de Garcia Cubas. 1889.

Trade of the United Kingdom with Mexico, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1888.' 4. London, 1889.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Boletín de la sociedad de geografia y estadística de la República Mexicana. 8. Mexico, 1878-89.

*Brocklehurst* (T. U.), Mexico To-day. London, 1883.

*Castro* (Lorenzo), The Republic of Mexico in 1882. New York, 1882.

*Chevallier* (Michel), Le Mexique ancien et moderne. 18. Paris, 1866.

*Conkling* (Howard), Mexico and the Mexicans. New York, 1883.

*Conkling* (A. R.), Appleton's Guide to Mexico. New York, 1884.

*Cubas* (A. Garcia), Atlas metódico de la geografia de la República Mexicana. 8. Mexico, 1874.

Diccionario geográfico y estadístico de la República Mexicana. 5 vols. Fol. Mexico, 1874-76.

El economista Mexicano, weekly. Mexico, 1889.

*Flint* (H. M.), Mexico under Maximilian. 12. Philadelphia, 1867.

*Garcia y Cubas* (A.), Apuntes relativos á la poblacion de la República Mexicana. 8. Mexico, 1871.

*Geiger* (John Lewis), A Peep at Mexico: Narrative of a Journey across the Republic from the Pacific to the Gulf. 8. London, 1874.

*Griffin* (S. B.), Mexico of To-day. New York, 1886.

*Hamilton* (L. L. C.), Hamilton's Mexican Handbook. London, 1884.

*Kozhevnik* (E.), Report on the Republic of Mexico. London, 1886.

*La Bédollière* (Émile G. de), Histoire de la guerre du Mexique. 4. Paris, 1866.

*Mata* (Florencio), Anuario de Mexico.

*Ober* (F. A.), Travels in Mexico. Boston, U.S., 1884.

*Perez* (J. E.), Almanaque estadístico de las oficinas y guia de forasteros del comercio de la República para 1880. 8. Mexico, 1881.

*Ratzel* (Fried.), Aus Mexico, Reiseskizzen aus den Jahren 1874-75. Breslau, 1878.

*Scobel* (A.), Die Verkehrswege Mexicos und ihre wirtschaftliche Bedeutung. In 'Deutsche Geographische Blätter.' Band X., Heft 1. Bremen, 1887.

Zur Lage in Mexico. 'Export,' Dec. 18, 1888. Berlin.

## MONACO.

**Prince Albert**, born November 13, 1848; succeeded his father, Prince Charles III., September 10, 1889; married (1) to Lady Mary Douglas Hamilton, September 1, 1869, divorced by the Pope January 3, 1880; (2) to Alice Duchess-Dowager de Richelieu. Son by first wife, Prince Louis, born July 12, 1870.

Monaco is a small Principality in the Mediterranean, between France and Italy. From 968 it belonged to the house of Grimaldi, and passed in 1791 to the house of Goyon-de-Martignon. There is a Governor-General and a Council of State.

Area, 13 square miles; population, 1888, 13,304. Chief towns, Monaco, 3,292; Condamine, 6,218; Monte Carlo, 3,794.

There is a Roman Catholic bishop. There is an army of 126 officers and men. Olive oil, oranges, citrons, and perfumes are exported. The revenue is mainly derived from the gaming tables.

*British Consul*.—James Charles Harris (Nice).



## MONTENEGRO.

(CRNAGORA—KARA-DAGH.)

### Reigning Prince,

**Nicholas I.**, Petrovič Njegoš, born October 7 (September 25), 1841; educated at Trieste and Paris; proclaimed Prince of Montenegro, as successor of his uncle, Danilo I., August 14, 1860. Married, November 8, 1860, to *Milena Pétróvna Vucoticova*, born May 3, 1847, daughter of Peter Vukotić, senator, and Vice-President of the Council of State. Offspring of the union are six daughters and two sons, *Danilo Alexander*, heir-apparent, born June 29, 1871; *Mirko*, born April 17, 1879.

The supreme power has been retained in the family of Petrovič Njegoš, descending collaterally, since the time of Danilo Petrovič, who, being proclaimed Vladika, or prince-bishop, of Montenegro in 1697, liberated the country from the Turks, and, having established himself as both spiritual and temporal ruler, entered into a religious and political alliance with Russia. His successors retained the theocratic power till the death of Peter Petrovič II. (October 31, 1851), last Vladika of Montenegro, a ruler of great wisdom, as well as a widely celebrated poet. He was succeeded by his nephew, Danilo I., who abandoned the title of Vladika, together with the spiritual functions attached to it, and substituted that of Hospodar, or Prince. At the same time Danilo I., to throw off a remnant of nominal dependency upon Turkey, acknowledged by his predecessors, obtained the formal recognition of his new title from Russia. Danilo I., assassinated August 13, 1860, was succeeded by his nephew, second Hospodar of Montenegro.

The following is the complete list of the Petrovič dynasty, with their dates:—

#### *Vladikas or Prince Bishops.*

Danilo . . . . .	1697–1735	Peter I. (St. Peter) . . . . .	1782–1830
Sava and Vassili . . . . .	1735–1782	Peter II. (Vladika Rade) . . . . .	1830–1851
Danilo I. (Kniaz and Hospodar) . . . . .			1851–1860
Nicholas I. (reigning Prince, nephew of the last)			

Former rulers of Montenegro possessed the whole of the revenues of the country, and, in fact, this system obtains still, although laws have from time to time been passed regulating both the Prince's annual civil list and the public expenditure. Prince Nicholas's nominal yearly income is fixed for the present at 9,000 ducats, or 4,100*l*. A yearly sum of 48,000 roubles, or 4,800*l*., has been received by Montenegro from Russia since the Crimean war, as a reward for its friendly attitude during that period. The Austrian Government is stated to contribute about 30,000 florins per annum towards the construction of carriage roads in Montenegro.

### Government.

The Constitution of the country, dating from 1852, with changes effected in 1855 and 1879, is nominally that of a limited monarchy, resting on a patriarchal foundation. The

executive authority rests with the reigning Prince, while the legislative power is vested, according to an 'Administrative Statute' proclaimed March 21, 1879, in a State Council of eight members, one half of them being nominated by the Prince, and the other elected by the male inhabitants who are bearing, or have borne, arms. Practically, all depends on the absolute will of the Prince. The inhabitants are divided into 40 tribes, each governed by elected 'elders,' and a chief or captain of district called Knjež, who acts as magistrate in peace and as commander in war. By the 'Administrative Statute' of 1879, the country was divided into 80 districts and six military commands.

### Area and Population.

The area of Montenegro is estimated to embrace 3,630 English square miles, inclusive of the annexations effected by the Congress of Berlin in 1878. Its extreme length, from the northernmost point of Piwa to the Boyana, is little more than 100, and its width, from Grahovo to the Lim, about 80 English miles. It is bordered on the south or south-east by the Turkish Vilayets of Scutari and Kossovo (North Albania), on the east by the Sanjak of Novi Bazar, and on the north-west by the Herzegovina. On the west it is separated from the Adriatic by the narrow strip of Austrian territory forming the extremity of Dalmatia (Boecche di Cattaro, Budua, Spizza), excepting in the recently (1878-81) acquired districts of Antivari and Dulcigno, where it possesses a seaboard some 28 miles in length. The total population was stated in official returns to number 220,000 in 1879; a later estimate makes it 236,000. The capital is Cetinje, with 1,500 population; Podgoritz, 6,000; Dulcigno, 5,000; Nikšić, 3,000; Danilograd, 1,000. The population is mainly pastoral and agricultural. The Montenegrins belong almost entirely to the Servian branch of the Slav race.

### Religion.

The Church is nominally independent of the State, except that the bishops are appointed by the Prince; but the personal authority of the latter is all-pervading. The principal monasteries are possessed of sufficient property for their maintenance, aided by occasional contributions from Russia. The rural clergy are maintained by the communities. Orthodox Montenegro is divided into two dioceses, Cetinje and Ostrog, but actually the cure of both sees is united in the hands of the Metropolitan Bishop of Cetinje. The former see comprises 8 sub-districts, called proto-presbyteries, with 84 parishes, and the latter into 9 such districts with 75 parishes. The Roman Catholic Archbishopric of Antivari contains 10 parishes, all of which are situated in the districts recently acquired from Turkey, in which there are likewise 10 Mussulman parishes.

Religion	Number of Churches	Number of Clergy	Adherents
Orthodox . . . . .	177	180	222,000
Mohammedan . . . . .	19	33	10,000
Roman Catholic . . . . .	10	13	4,000
	206	226	236,000

## Instruction.

Schools for elementary education are supported by Government; education is compulsory and free; there are (1889) 70 elementary schools, with 3,000 male and 300 female pupils. All males under the age of 25 years are supposed to be able to read and write. There is a theological seminary and a gymnasium or college for boys at Cetinje, and a girls' high school maintained at the charge of the Empress of Russia.

## Justice, Crime, and Pauperism.

There are district courts in four or five of the principal towns. In rural districts justice is administered in the first instance by the local knezes, but the 'Veliki Sud,' or supreme court at Cetinje, has jurisdiction, both appellate and concurrent, over the whole principality, and in the last resort there lies an appeal to the Prince in person. There are no judicial statistics, but crime in general is rare. The only regular prison in Montenegro is situated on Grmazor, a low-lying rock in Scutari Lake. Here the worse kind of offenders, criminal and political, are confined during the Prince's pleasure. It generally has 30 or 40 inmates.

There is no regular provision for poor relief. The Government, however, annually undertakes a certain number of public works, such as roads, bridges, &c., at which the indigent are invited to labour, being paid mostly in grain, procured for that purpose from Russia.

## Finance.

No official returns are published regarding the public revenue and expenditure. Reliable estimates state the former at 600,000 Austrian florins, or 60,000*l*. A loan of 1,000,000 florins was raised in Vienna in 1881 at an interest of  $6\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. on the salt monopoly of the principality, and 70,000*l*. is owed to Russia for grain supplied in 1879.

## Defence.

The number of men capable of bearing arms, between the ages of 17 and 60, is calculated at about 29,000. There exists no standing army, but all the inhabitants, not physically unfitted, are trained as soldiers, and liable to be called under arms. Recently the Moslem inhabitants of Dulcigno have been exempted from military service on payment of a capitation tax.

The infantry are armed with the Russian Werndl rifle, of which 25,000 have been distributed, and the long 11-millimetre Gasser revolver. The artillery consists of 24 9-centimetre Krupp field-pieces, and 24 mountain guns. By the Berlin treaty Montenegro is precluded from owning vessels of war.

## Production and Industry.

Agriculture is of the most primitive kind. The cultivated land is mostly the property of the cultivators, the Croatian system of domestic communism being generally prevalent. In some districts, however, the land is split up into diminutive peasant-holdings, while in a few the métayer system is met with, but large estates nowhere exist. The principal crops grown are maize, oats, potatoes, barley, and buckwheat. The vine is cultivated successfully in the Tchernnitchka Nahie, and the dis-

trict of Podgoritza, and the olive about Antivari and Dulcigno. The uncultivable area consists, in the east, of forest and mountain pasturage, and, in the west, of bare limestone sparsely sprinkled with brushwood and stunted scrub. There are no sea-fisheries. Any small manufactures that exist are only for local consumption. Live stock of all kinds are reared: there are 350,000 sheep and goats; 60,000 cattle; 8,000 swine; 3,000 horses.

### Commerce.

The customs tariff is 5 per cent. *ad valorem* on all merchandise. The exports are valued at about 200,000*l.*, imports at 20,000*l.* The principal exports are shumac, flea powder (*Pyrethrum roseum*), smoked sardines (*seorance*), smoked mutton, cattle, goats, cheese, hides, skins, and furs.

### Communications.

There are excellent carriage roads from Budua and Cattaro to Cetinje, and from Cetinje to Rieka on Lake Scutari, and from Plavnica on Lake Scutari to Podgoritza—which in the course of 1890 will be completed across the country as far as Niksitch—and from Antivari to Vir Bazar on Lake Scutari, and bridle roads over the rest of the principality. There are 280 miles of telegraph in the country, with 15 offices.

### Money.

Montenegro has no coinage of its own; Austrian paper is the principal medium of exchange. Turkish silver is also current, but little gold of any kind is in circulation, as it is difficult to change. There is no bank of any kind in the country.

*British Chargé d'Affaires.*—Walter Baring.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Montenegro.

- Andric* (M.), Geschichte des Fürstenthums Montenegro. 8. Wien, 1853.  
*Broen* (H. C.), A Winter in Albania. London, 1888.  
*Delarue* (H.), Le Montenegro. 8. Paris, 1862.  
*Denton* (Rev. William), Montenegro: its People and their History. 8. London, 1877.  
*Fritley* (G.) and *Whitocitz* (Ivan), Le Montenegro Contemporain. Paris.  
*Kohl* (J. Geo.), Reise nach Montenegro. 2 vols. 8. Dresden, 1851.  
*Konstanty* (Egor Petrovich), Montenegro and the Slavonic Countries. (Russia.) 8. St. Petersburg, 1872.  
*Krasinski* (Walerjan Skorobohaty), Montenegro and the Slavonians of Turkey. 8. London, 1853.  
*Neigebaur* (H.), Die Südslawen und deren Länder. 8. Leipzig, 1851.  
*Schwarz* (Dr. B.), Montenegro, Schilderung einer Reise durch das Innere nebst Entwurf einer Geographie des Landes.  
*Szatak* (J. F.) and *Scherbs* (F.), Militärische Beschreibung des Pashalik Herzegovina und des Fürstenthums Cernagora. 8. Wien, 1862.  
*Strangford* (Viscountess), The Eastern Shores of the Adriatic in 1863, with a Visit to Montenegro. 8. London, 1864.  
*Mamler*, Lettres sur l'Adriatique et le Monténégro.  
*Lenormant*, Turcs et Monténégriens.  
*Frérère* (Ch.), Les Bords de l'Adriatique et le Monténégro.  
*D'Aeril* (Baron), La France au Monténégro.  
*Wilkinson* (Sir Gardner), Dalmatia and Montenegro. London, 1848.



## MOROCCO.

(MAGHRIB-EL-AKSA.—EL GHARB.)

### Reigning Sultan.

**Muley-Hassan**, born 1831, eldest son of Sultan Sidi-Mohamed; ascended the throne at the death of his father, September 17, 1873.

The present Sultan of Morocco—known to his subjects under the title of 'Emir-al-Mumenin,' or Prince of True Believers—is the fourteenth of the dynasty of the Alides, founded by Muley-Achmet, and the thirty-fifth lineal descendant of Ali, uncle and son-in-law of the Prophet. His three predecessors were:—

Sultan	Reign	Sultan	Reign
Muley-Soliman . . .	1794-1822	Sidi-Muley-Mohamed .	1859-1873
Muley-Abderrahman .	1822-1859		

The Shereefian umbrella is hereditary in the family of the Sharifs of Fileli, or Tafilet. Each Sultan is supposed, prior to death, to indicate the member of the Shereefian family who, according to his conscientious belief, will best replace him. The succession is, however, elective, and all members of the Shereefian family are eligible. Generally the late Sultan's nominee is elected by public acclamation at noonday prayers the Friday after the Sultan's death, as the nominee has probably possession of imperial treasure, and is supported by the black bodyguard, from among which the large majority of court officials are selected.

### Government.

The form of government of the Sultanate, or Empire of Morocco, is in reality an absolute despotism, unrestricted by any laws, civil or religious. The Sultan is chief of the State, as well as head of the religion. As spiritual ruler, the Sultan stands quite alone, his authority not being limited, as in Turkey and other countries following the religion of Mahomet, by the expounders of the Koran, the class of 'Ulema,' under the 'Sheik-ul-Islam. The Sultan has six ministers, whom he consults if he deems it prudent to do so; otherwise they are merely the executive of his un-

restricted will. They are the Vizier, the Ministers for Foreign Affairs and Home Affairs, Chief Chamberlain, Chief Treasurer, and Chief Administrator of Customs. The Sultan's revenue is estimated at 500,000*l.* per annum, derived from monopolies, taxes, tithes, and presents.

### Area and Population.

The area of Morocco can only be vaguely estimated, as the southern frontiers, towards the Sahara, are unsettled. According to the most recent investigation, the area of the Sultan's dominions is about 219,000 English square miles. The estimates of the population of Morocco vary from 2,500,000 to 9,400,000; it is generally considered to be about 5,000,000 souls, although Dr. Rohlf's, in the '*Geographische Mittheilungen*' (1883), maintains that the population is not more than 2,750,000. An estimate of 1889 gives the following results:—The region of the old kingdom of Fez, 3,200,000; of Morocco, 3,900,000; of Taflet and the Segelmesa country, 850,000; of Sus, Adrar, and the Northern Draa, 1,450,000; total, 9,400,000. Again, as to race:—Berbers and Tuaregs, 3,000,000; Shella Berbers, 2,200,000; Arabs (1) pure nomadic Bedouins, 700,000; (2) Mued, 3,000,000; Jews, 150,000; negroes, 200,000. The number of Christians is very small, not exceeding 1,500. Much of the interior of Morocco is unknown to Europeans.

### Religion.

The Sultan of Morocco and his subjects are of the Malekite sect of Sunnite Mohammedans. The differences are chiefly in the attitudes assumed during the recital of prayers.

### Defence.

The Sultan's army, which is quartered at the capital where he may happen to reside, is composed of about 10,000 Askar or disciplined infantry, under the command of an Englishman, and 400 disciplined cavalry; a few batteries of field guns commanded by three French officers, and 2,000 irregular cavalry. Two Italian artillery officers and an Italian civil engineer have been recently lent to the Sultan by the Italian Government to assist in the establishment of a small-arms factory at Fez. A Spanish military commissioner also is engaged on topographical works, either at Tetuan or Fez, according to the direction of the Spanish Government. In addition to these forces there are in the Empire about 8,000 militia cavalry and 10,000 infantry. Every year several of the governors of provinces are ordered to assemble their contingents to accompany the Sultan in his progress from Fez to Morocco. The irregular cavalry and infantry which could be collected in time of war would amount to about 40,000, in addition to the forces already enumerated. There is no commissariat.

### Commerce.

The foreign trade is largely with Great Britain and France, that with Germany being on the increase in recent years; Great Britain's share is about three-fourths of the whole trade.

The value of the imports in 1887 was 1,379,328*l.*, and of exports 1,255,288*l.* The following table shows the value of the trade and the

shipping of Morocco at the different ports in 1888, including specie and precious metals:—

Ports	Exports	Imports	Entered		Cleared	
			Vessels	Tons	Vessels	Tons
	£	£				
Tangier . . . . .	239,398	443,957	913	195,707	938	198,439
Tetuan . . . . .	7,728	39,940	104	2,667	104	2,667
Laraiche . . . . .	60,791	177,674	196	32,039	196	32,039
Rabat . . . . .	38,071	130,572	75	30,057	74	30,035
Mogador . . . . .	174,592	197,259	93	66,558	90	65,518
Casa Blanca . . . . .	269,366	236,434	240	110,308	233	107,485
Mazagan . . . . .	208,450	233,951	261	100,978	260	100,816
Saffi . . . . .	130,861	55,278	179	76,955	156	72,496
Total . . . . .	1,129,257	1,515,065	2,061	615,269	2,051	609,495

The following are the principal imports and exports of Morocco in 1888:—

Imports		Exports	
	£		£
Candles . . . . .	37,672	Almonds . . . . .	52,074
Coffee . . . . .	8,137	Beans . . . . .	268,614
Cotton goods . . . . .	626,798	Dates . . . . .	11,608
Glass & earthenware . . . . .	11,352	Eggs . . . . .	40,714
Hides . . . . .	10,803	Gums . . . . .	39,559
Iron and iron goods, &c. . . . .	31,618	Maize . . . . .	145,769
Linen goods . . . . .	4,260	Olive oil . . . . .	20,540
Matches . . . . .	12,212	Oxen . . . . .	63,214
Silk, manufactured . . . . .	14,443	Peas, chick . . . . .	101,381
Silk, raw . . . . .	45,780	Seed, canary . . . . .	6,848
Spices . . . . .	14,280	Skins, goat . . . . .	55,700
Sugar . . . . .	213,619	Slippers . . . . .	35,660
Tea . . . . .	70,892	Wax, bees' . . . . .	21,356
Wines, spirits, ales, &c. . . . .	13,439	Wool . . . . .	114,835
Woollen cloth . . . . .	91,223	Woollen stuffs . . . . .	11,842

The following table gives the value of the exports from Morocco to Great Britain, and of the imports of British home produce into Morocco, in each of the five years from 1884 to 1888, according to the Board of Trade returns:—

	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from Morocco . . . . .	262,844	481,357	482,090	393,730	506,812
Imports of British produce . . . . .	292,003	427,283	463,830	344,907	513,092

The chief articles of export from Morocco to Great Britain in the year 1888 were maize and beans, of the value of 312,494*l.*; gum, of the value of 28,786*l.*; almonds, 45,542*l.*; olive oil, 6,422*l.*; wool, 76,747*l.* The staple article of British imports into Morocco consists of cotton manufactures, of the value of 423,842*l.* in 1888.

In 1883 the Sultan granted the claim of Spain to the small territory of Santa Cruz de Mar Pequeña, near the mouth of the Yfnu river, south of Mogador; but the Spanish Government has not taken advantage of the cession up to the present date (December 1889).

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Morocco, and the British equivalents are:—

#### MONEY.

The <i>Blanheel</i> or <i>Muzoona</i>	= 6 <i>Floos</i>	Approximate English value =	$\frac{9}{100}$ <i>d.</i>
The <i>Ounce</i> or <i>Okia</i>	= 4 <i>Blanheels</i>	" " "	$\frac{36}{100}$ <i>d.</i>
The <i>Mithal</i>	= 10 <i>Ounces</i>	" " "	$3\frac{9}{100}$ <i>d.</i>

Spanish and French money are current in Morocco.

#### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The *Kintar* by which is sold the produce of weight of the country, 100 *Rotals*, equal to 168 lb. English.

The *Kintar* by which is sold the articles of weight of importation is 100 *Rotals*, equal to 112 lb. English.

The *Drah*, 8 *Tomins*, about 22 English inches.

Grain is sold by measure.

The actual *Tangin*, almost 8 *Tomins*, equal to  $11\frac{17}{80}$  English bushel.

Oil is sold, wholesale, by the *kula*: that of Tangier actually weighs 28 *rotals*, 47 lb. English, and is equal to about  $5\frac{29}{100}$  British imperial gallons.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### OF GREAT BRITAIN IN MOROCCO.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary*.—Sir W. Kirby Green, K.C.M.G., appointed July 1, 1886.

*Consul at Tangier*.—H. E. White.

There is also a Consul at Mogador; Vice-Consuls at Laraiche, Rabat, Dar-el-Barder, Mazagan, and Saffi; and a Consular Agent at Tetuan.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Morocco.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Report on the Trade and Shipping of Morocco in 1888, in 'Deutsches Handels-Archiv.' Berlin, 1889.

Report on the Trade of Mogador in 1888, in No. 553; on the Trade of Tangier, in No. 582 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' 1889.

Trade of Morocco with the United Kingdom, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1888,' Imp. 4. London, 1889.



## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Amicis* (E. de), Morocco. 8. Milano, 1878. London, 1882.  
*Colville* (Capt. H. E.), A Ride in Petticoats and Slippers. London, 1880.  
*De Campon* (Ludovic), Un empire qui croule, le Maroc contemporain. Paris, 1886.  
*De Foucauld* (Vicomte Ch.), Reconnaissance au Maroc, 1883-1884. Paris, 1888.  
*Erckmann* (Jules, capit.), Le Maroc moderne. Paris.  
*Harris* (A.), The Land of an African Sultan. London, 1889.  
*Hooker* (Sir Joseph D.), Journal of a Tour in Morocco. 8. London, 1878.  
*Jackson* (James G.), An Account of the Empire of Morocco. London, 1814.  
*Leared* (Arthur), Morocco and the Moors; being an Account of Travels, with a general Description of the Country and its People. 8. London, 1876.  
*Lenz* (Dr. O.), Timbuktu. Leipzig, 1884.  
*Maltzan* (Heinrich, Freiherr von), Drei Jahre im Nordwesten von Afrika: Reisen in Algerien und Marokko. 4 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1869.  
*Martinière* (H. M. P. dela), Morocco: Journeys to the Kingdom of Fez and to the Court of Mulai-Hassan, with Itineraries constructed by the Author, and a Bibliography of Morocco from 1844 to 1887, with a Preface by Dr. Cole Trotter, 93rd Highlanders. London, 1889.  
*Renou* (C.), Description géographique de l'empire de Maroc. 8. Paris, 1846.  
*Rohlf's* (Gerhard), Land und Volk in Afrika. 8. Bremen, 1870.  
*Rohlf's* (Gerhard), Mein erster Aufenthalt in Marokko. 8. Bremen, 1873.  
*Stutfield* (Hugh E. M.), El Maghreb; 1,200 Miles' Ride through Morocco. London, 1886.  
*Thomson* (Joseph), Travels in the Atlas and Southern Morocco. London, 1889.  
*Trotter* (Capt. P. D.), Our Mission to the Court of Morocco. Edinburgh, 1881.  
*Watson* (R. S.), A Visit to Wazan. London, 1880.
-

## NEPAUL.

AN independent Kingdom in the Himalayas, between  $26^{\circ} 25'$  and  $30^{\circ} 17'$  N. lat., and between  $80^{\circ} 6'$  and  $88^{\circ} 14'$  of E. long.; its greatest length 500 miles, its greatest breadth about 150; bounded on the north by Tibet, on the east by Sikkim, on the south and west by British India.

The nominal sovereign is the Maharaj Adiraj, Surandar Bikram Shumshir Jung, succeeded 1884; the real power being in the hands of his minister, Bir Shamsher.

The Goorkhas, a Rajpoot race from Kashmir, conquered Nepaul in the latter half of the last century, and have maintained their power to this day. About 1790 a Goorkha army invaded Tibet; and to avenge this affront the Chinese Emperor, Kuen Lung, in 1791, sent an army into Nepaul, which compelled the Goorkhas to submit to the terms of peace, by which they were bound to pay tribute to China. This tribute is still sent, but only at irregular intervals. The relations between the Indian Government and the Goorkha rulers of Nepaul date from the time of the Chinese invasion, when Lord Cornwallis endeavoured, but without success, to avert hostilities. A commercial treaty, however, between India and Nepaul was signed in 1792. An English envoy was sent to reside at Khatmandu, but was recalled two years later. A frontier outrage, in 1814, compelled the Indian Government to declare war; and a British force advanced to within three marches of the capital. Peace was signed in March 1816. Since then the relations of the English with Nepaul have been on the whole friendly; and during the Indian Mutiny, the Prime Minister, Sir Jung Bahadur, sent a detachment of Goorkha troops to assist in the suppression of the rebellion in Oudh. Jung Bahadur died in 1877, and was succeeded as Prime Minister by Sir Ranodhip Singh, who was overthrown and murdered in a revolution which occurred in November 1885. Since then the Prime Minister Bir Shamsher has been in power.

The government of Nepaul is that of a military oligarchy. The chief power is in the hands of a mayor of the palace, or prime minister; the Maharaj Adiraj being merely titular sovereign. In accordance with the treaty between Nepaul and the Government of India, an English Resident lives in the capital, and is permitted to have a small guard of Indian sepoy; but he has no right of interference in the affairs of the State.

Area about 54,000 square miles; population estimated at 2,000,000. The races of Nepaul, besides the dominant Goorkhas, include earlier inhabitants of Tartar origin, such as Magars, Gurangs, and Newars.

Chief town, Khatmandu.

Hinduism of an early type is the religion of the Goorkhas, and is gradually but steadily overlaying the Buddhism of the primitive inhabitants.

There is a standing irregular army in Nepaul with an estimated strength of 13,000. Besides this, a force of 17,000 regulars is said to be stationed near the capital. The troops are equipped with Enfield rifles of local manufacture; and there is a limited number of small field-pieces.

The trade of Nepaul with British India amounted in 1888-89 to :—exports, 15,281,000 rupees; imports, 11,154,000 rupees. The principal articles of export are rice, oil seeds, clarified butter, ponies, timber, musk, borax. The chief imports are raw cotton, twist, and piece goods, woollens, shawls, tobacco, sheet copper, and tea.

The silver mohar is valued at 6 annas 8 pice of British Indian currency. Copper pice of varying value are also coined. The Indian rupee passes current in southern Nepaul.

*British Political Resident.*—Major E. L. Durand.

#### BOOKS OF REFERENCE.

Essays on the Languages, Literature, and Religion of Nepaul and Tibet, by Brian Hodgson. London, 1874.

Sketches from Nepaul, Historical and Descriptive, by H. A. Oldfield. London, 1880.

History of Nepaul, translated by Dr. D. Wright. Cambridge, 1877.

Short History of India and the Frontier States, by J. Talboys Wheeler. London, 1880.

---

## NETHERLANDS (THE).

(KONINKRIJK DER NEDERLANDEN.)

### Reigning Sovereign.

**Willem III.**, born February 19, 1817; the eldest son of King Willem II., and of Princess Anna Paulowna, daughter of Emperor Paul I. of Russia; educated by private tutors, and at the University of Leyden; succeeded to the throne, at the death of his father, March 17, 1849. Married, June 18, 1839, to Princess *Sophie*, born June 17, 1818, the second daughter of King Wilhelm I. of Württemberg; widower June 3, 1877. Married, in second nuptials, Jan. 7, 1879, to Queen *Emma*, born August 2, 1858, daughter of Prince George Victor of Waldeck.

### *Daughter of the King.*

Princess *Wilhelmina*; offspring of the second marriage, born August 31, 1880, heiress-apparent.

### *Sister of the King.*

Princess *Sophie*, born April 8, 1824; married, Oct. 8, 1842, to Grand-duke Karl Alexander of Saxe-Weimar, born June 24, 1818.

The royal family of the Netherlands, known as the House of Orange, descends from a German Count Walram, who lived in the eleventh century. Through the marriage of Count Engelbrecht, of the branch of Otto, Count of Nassau, with Jane of Polanen, in 1404, the family acquired the barony of Breda, and thereby became settled in the Netherlands. The alliance with another heiress, only sister of the childless Prince of Orange and Count of Châlons, brought to the house a rich province in the south of France; and a third matrimonial union, that of Prince Willem III. of Orange with a daughter of King James II., led to the transfer of the crown of Great Britain to that prince. Previous to this period, the members of the family had acquired great influence in the Republic of the Netherlands under the name of 'stadtholders,' or governors. The dignity was formally declared to be hereditary in 1747, in Willem IV.; but his successor, Willem V., had to fly to England, in 1795, at the invasion of the French republican army. The family did not return till November, 1813, when the fate of the republic, released from French supremacy, was under discussion at the Congress of Vienna. After various diplomatic negotiations, the Belgian provinces, subject before the French revolution to the House of Austria,



were ordered by the Congress to be annexed to the territory of the republic, and the whole to be erected into a kingdom, with the son of the last Stadtholder, Willem V., as hereditary sovereign. In consequence, the latter was proclaimed King of the Netherlands at the Hague on the 16th of March, 1815, and recognised as sovereign by all the Powers of Europe. The established union between the northern and southern provinces of the Netherlands was dissolved by the Belgian revolution of 1830, and their political relations were not readjusted until the signing of the Treaty of London, April 19, 1839, which constituted Belgium an independent kingdom. King Willem I. abdicated in 1840, bequeathing the crown to his son Willem II., who, after a reign of nine years, left it to his heir, the present sovereign of the Netherlands.

King Willem II. had a civil list of 1,000,000 guilders, but the amount was reduced to 600,000 guilders at the commencement of the reign of the present king. There is also a large revenue from domains, and in addition an allowance of 50,000 guilders for the maintenance of the royal palaces. The heir-apparent has 100,000 guilders, which sum is doubled in case of a marriage with the consent of the States-General. The Queen-widow receives an annual allowance of 150,000 guilders. The family of Orange is, besides, in the possession of a very large private fortune, acquired in greater part by King Willem I. in the prosecution of vast enterprises tending to raise the commerce of the Netherlands.

The House of Orange has given the following Sovereigns to the Netherlands since its reconstruction as a kingdom by the Congress of Vienna:—

Willem I.	• • • • •	1815
Willem II.	• • • • •	1840
Willem III.	• • • • •	1849

## Government and Constitution.

### I. CENTRAL GOVERNMENT.

The first Constitution of the Netherlands after its reconstruction as a kingdom was given in 1815, and was revised in 1848 and in 1887. According to this charter the Netherlands form a constitutional and hereditary monarchy. The royal succession is in the direct male line in the order of primogeniture; in default of male heirs, the female line ascends to the throne. In default of a legal heir, the successor to the throne is designated by the King and a joint meeting of both the Houses of Parliament (each containing twice the usual number of members), and by this assembly alone if the case occurs after the King's death. The age of majority of the King is 18 years. During his minority the royal power is vested in a Regent—designated by law—or in some cases in the State Council.

The executive power of the State belongs exclusively to the Sovereign, while the whole legislative authority rests conjointly in the King and Parliament, the latter—called the States-General—consisting of two Chambers. The Upper or First Chamber is composed of 50 members, elected by the Provincial

States from among the most highly assessed inhabitants of the eleven provinces, or from among some high and important functionaries, mentioned by bill. The Second Chamber of the States-General numbers 100 deputies, and is elected directly from among all the male citizens who are 30 years of age and are not deprived by judicial sentence of their eligibility or the administration and the disposal of their property. Voters are all male citizens, 23 years of age, who have paid either a ground-tax of at least 10 guilders, or a direct tax (personal) to an amount higher than the sum which gives partial exemption from taxation, and which varies according to population, or who are lodgers according to the precepts of the law. The total number of electors, according to the new Constitution, is 290,000, which gives 1 voter in about 15 persons. The members of the Second Chamber receive an annual allowance of 2,000 guilders, besides travelling expenses. They are elected for 4 years and retire in a body, whereas the First Chamber is elected for 9 years, and every three years one-third retire by rotation. The King has the power to dissolve both Chambers of Parliament, or one of them, being bound only to order new elections within 40 days and to convoke the new meeting within two months.

The Government and the Second Chamber only have the right of introducing new bills; the functions of the Upper Chamber being restricted to approving or rejecting them, without the right of inserting amendments. The meetings of both Chambers are public, though each of them, by the decision of the majority, may form itself into a private committee. The ministers can attend at the meetings of both Chambers, but they have only a deliberative voice, unless they are members. Alterations in the Constitution can be made only by a bill declaring that there is reason for introducing those alterations, followed by a dissolution of the Chambers and a second confirmation by the new States-General by two-thirds of the votes. Unless it is explicitly declared, the laws concern only the realm in Europe, and not the colonies.

The executive authority, belonging to the Sovereign, is exercised by a responsible Council of Ministers. There are eight heads of departments in the Ministerial Council, namely:—

1. *The Minister of the Interior and President of the Council of Ministers.*—Jonkheer Dr. A. F. de Savornine Lohman; appointed Feb. 17, 1890.

2. *The Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—Jonkheer C. Hartzen; appointed April 20, 1888.

3. *The Minister of Finance.*—Jonkheer Dr. K. A. Godin de Beauport; appointed April 20, 1888.

4. *The Minister of Justice.*—Jonkheer Dr. G. L. M. K. Ruijs van Beerenbroek; appointed April 20, 1888.

5. *The Minister of the Colonies.*—Dr. A. E. Baron Mackay; appointed February 17, 1890.

6. *The Minister of Marine*.—H. *Dijserinck*; appointed April 20, 1888.

7. *The Minister of War*.—J. W. *Bergansius*; appointed April 20, 1888.

8. *The Minister of Public Works and Commerce* (Waterstaat).—J. P. *Havelaar*; appointed April 20, 1888.

Each of the above Ministers has an annual salary of 12,000 guilders, or 1,000*l.*

There is a State Council—'Raad van State'—of 14 members, appointed by the King, of which the Sovereign is president, and which is consulted on all legislative and a great number of executive matters.

## II. LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The territory of the Netherlands is divided into 11 provinces and 1,123 communes.

Each province has its own representative body, 'the Provincial States.' The members are elected for 6 years, directly from among the male Dutch inhabitants of the province who are 25 years of age, one-half retiring every 3 years. The practice is the same as that for the Second Chamber. Voters must be inhabitants of the province. The number of members varies according to the population of the province, from 80 for Holland (South) to 35 for Drenthe. The Provincial States are entitled to make ordinances concerning the welfare of the province, and to raise taxes according to legal precepts. All provincial ordinances must be approved by the King. The Provincial States exercise a right of control over the municipalities. They also elect the members of the First Chamber of the States-General, and are bound to see the common law executed in their provinces. They meet twice a year, as a rule in public. A permanent commission composed of 6 of their members, called the 'Deputed States,' is charged with the executive power in the province and the daily administration of its affairs. Both the Deputed as well as the Provincial States are presided over by a Commissioner of the King, who in the former assembly has a deciding vote, but in the latter named only a deliberative voice. He is the chief magistrate in the province. Only members of the Deputed States are paid.

The communes form each a Corporation with its own interests and rights, subject to the general law. In each commune is a Council, elected for six years directly, by the same votes as for the Provincial States; one-third retiring every two years. All the male Dutch inhabitants 23 years of age are eligible, the number of members varying from 7 to 39, according to the population. The Council has a right of making and enforcing by-laws concerning the communal welfare. The Council may raise taxes according to rules prescribed by common law, and receives besides a fixed annual allowance out of the State Treasury. All by-laws can be vetoed by the King. The Municipal Budget and resolutions to alienate municipal property require the approbation of the Deputed States of the province. The Council is also charged with the execution of the common law. The Council meets in public as often as may be necessary; is presided over by a Mayor, appointed by the King for 6 years. The executive power is vested in a college formed of the Mayor and 2, 3, or 4 Aldermen (wethouders), elected by the Council. The Municipal Police is under the authority of the Mayor; as a State functionary the Mayor supervises the actions of the Council; he may suspend their resolutions for 30 days, but is bound to inform the Deputed States of the province.



## Area and Population.

### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

The following is the population at various census periods :—

1829.	2,613,487	1859.	3,309,128
1839.	2,860,559	1869.	3,579,529
1849.	3,056,879	1879.	4,012,693

The rate of increase in each year, since 1879, has been, in 1880, 0·6 ; in 1881, 1·3 ; in 1882, 1·4 ; in 1883, 1·2 ; in 1884, 1·3 ; in 1885, 1·4 ; in 1886, 1·3 ; in 1887, 1·4 ; in 1888, 1·2 ; total 1879-88, 12·5.

The following table shows the area and population of each of the eleven provinces of the kingdom at the census of December 31, 1879, with the estimate for December 31, 1888 :—

Provinces	Area : English square miles	Population		
		Dec. 31, 1879	Dec. 31, 1888	Per. sq. mile
North Brabant . . .	1,980	466,497	510,249	257·7
Guelders . . . . .	1,965	466,805	511,273	260·0
South Holland . . .	1,166	803,530	943,495	809·0
North Holland . . .	1,070	679,990	819,283	765·6
Zealand . . . . .	690	188,635	201,847	292·5
Utrecht . . . . .	534	191,679	218,638	409·4
Friesland . . . . .	1,282	329,877	339,030	264·5
Overijssel . . . . .	1,291	274,136	295,696	229·0
Groningen . . . . .	790	253,246	276,052	349·4
Drenthe . . . . .	1,030	118,845	130,208	126·4
Limburg . . . . .	850	239,453	260,161	306·0
Total . . . . .	12,648	4,012,693	4,505,932	356·0

Of the total population in 1888, there were 2,232,183 males and 2,273,749 females.

The Netherlands possess a comparatively large urban population, especially in the provinces of North and South Holland.

Year	Population of the 29 principal Towns <sup>1</sup>	Percentage of the whole Population	Rural Population	Percentage of the whole Population
Jan. 1, 1882 . . .	1,295,787	31·49	2,818,228	68·51
" " 1884 . . .	1,360,051	32·19	2,865,014	67·81
" " 1886 . . .	1,410,630	32·53	2,925,382	67·47
" " 1888 . . .	1,485,031	33·36	2,965,839	66·64
" " 1889 . . .	1,515,574	33·63	2,990,358	66·37

<sup>1</sup> The towns with a population of more than 15,000 inhabitants.



The census of 1879 gives in a population of 4,012,693 :—

—	Males	Per cent.	Females	Per cent.
Unmarried . . . . .	1,236,860	62·4	1,205,604	59·4
Married . . . . .	672,205	33·9	672,512	33·1
Widowers and widows . . . .	73,136	3·7	149,747	7·4
Divorced and separated . . .	961	—	1,668	0·1

The Dutch belong to the Germanic race.

At the census of 1879 there were 68,971 persons of foreign birth living in the Netherlands, 42,026 of them being Germans, 18,816 Belgians, 1,614 English, and 6,515 from other countries. 2,697,495 persons were born in the communes where they lived; 854,481 in some other communes in the province; 384,142 in other provinces of the realm; and 7,604 in one of the Dutch colonies.

## II. MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

The following are the statistics of births, deaths, and marriages :—

Years	Total Births	Illegitimate	Deaths	Marriages	Surplus of Births over Deaths	Stillborn
Average						
1874-79	140,423	—	89,824	31,357	50,599	7,617
1879-84	144,879	4,264	90,127	30,046	54,751	7,689
1884	148,450	4,731	94,413	30,528	54,067	7,600
1885	148,028	4,649	90,304	29,894	57,724	7,792
1886	150,851	4,828	95,239	30,298	55,612	7,807
1887	149,157	4,811	87,093	30,924	62,064	7,749
1888	151,094	4,747	91,241	30,862	59,853	7,771

The emigration for five years has been as follows :—

Year	North America	South America	Australasia	Africa	Total
1884	3,654	4	7	64	3,729
1885	2,121	—	7	18	2,146
1886	2,002	5	8	9	2,024
1887	5,018	—	—	—	5,018
1888	4,298	330	—	—	4,628

In 1888, 2,333 were males, 1,105 females, and 1,190 children.

The total number of emigrants that sailed from Dutch ports was, in 1888, 18,137.

### III. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

On January 1, 1889, the following towns had a population of more than 15,000 inhabitants, namely:—

Amsterdam . 399,424	Maestricht . 32,034	Deventer . 22,914
Rotterdam . 197,722	Nimeguen . 31,742	Helder . 22,716
The Hague . 153,340	Dordrecht . 31,729	Gouda . 19,808
(’sGravenhage)	Leenwarde . 29,717	Kampen . 18,767
Utrecht . 83,304	Delft . 27,997	Apeldoorn . 18,683
Groningen . 54,322	Bois-le-Duc . 26,743	Zutphen . 17,004
Haarlem . 50,974	(’sHertogenbosch)	Middelburgh 16,743
Arnhem . 49,005	Zwolle . 25,914	Alkmaar . 15,500
Leiden . 46,379	Schiedam . 25,428	Amersfoort . 15,244
Tilburg . 33,177	Breda . 21,335	Zaandam . 15,006

### Religion.

According to the terms of the Constitution, entire liberty of conscience and complete social equality are granted to the members of all religious confessions. The royal family, and a majority of the inhabitants, belong to the Reformed Church. The government of the Reformed Church is presbyterian; while the Roman Catholics are under an archbishop, of Utrecht, and four bishops, of Haarlem, Breda, Roermond, and Hertogenbosch. The salaries of several British Presbyterian ministers, settled in the Netherlands, and whose churches are incorporated with the Dutch Reformed Church, are paid out of the public funds. For Protestant Churches the sum of 115,652*l.* is set down in the Budget of 1889; for Roman Catholics, 48,024*l.*; and for Jews, 1,065*l.*

Religious Bodies	Divisions	Number of Clergy	Number of A. Herents according to the Census of 1879
Dutch Reformed Ch. .	} 1 synod, 10 provincial districts, 44 classes, and 1,348 parishes . . .	} 1,607	2,186,869
Walloon Church . . .			9,739
English Presbyterian Church . . .			283
Scotch Church . . .			105
Various Protestant bodies . . .	626 churches . . .	492	272,827
Roman Catholic Ch. .	1 archbishopric, 4 bishoprics, 1,017 churches . . .	2,371	1,439,137
Jansenists . . .	1 archbishopric, 2 bishoprics, 25 churches . . .	26	6,251
Jews . . .	12 districts, 182 churches . . .	137	81,693

Belonging to other religious bodies, or of unknown creed, were 15,798 persons.

### Instruction.

Public instruction (primary) is given in all places where needed, but education is not compulsory ; religious convictions are respected.

The education of the rising generation is provided for by a Primary Instruction Law, passed in 1857, supplemented, with important alterations tending to extend national education, by another law, passed August 18, 1878. Under the regulations of the latter Act the cost of primary instruction is borne jointly by the State and the communes, the State being responsible for 30 per cent., and the communes for 70 per cent., of the total expenditure. This division is modified by the Act of July 11, 1884, which restricts the contribution of the State.

The following table is taken from the Government returns for 1887-88 :—

Institutions	Number	Teaching Staff	Pupils or Students
Universities . . . . .	4	150	2,342
Classical Schools . . . . .	30	409	2,382
Secondary Day and Evening Schools . . . . .	38	378	3,872
Art Schools . . . . .	41	205	4,026
Middle Class Schools . . . . .	73	882	6,647
Polytechnicum . . . . .	1	22	268
Various Special Schools . . . . .	29	224	1 845
Elementary Schools :			
Public . . . . .	2,940	12,823	449,432
Private . . . . .	1,204	4,767	177,082
Infant Schools :			
Public . . . . .	129	—	22,517
Private . . . . .	959	—	87,559

Besides the schools included in the table, there is a national Academy of Art, a royal school of music, a national normal school for drawing teachers, and several more.

	1884	1885	1886	1887
	£	£	£	£
On Primary Education—				
The Government spent	490,472	308,842	331,250	377,300
The Communes spent .	622,352	616,753	623,124	575,425
On Normal Schools were spent in all .	105,215	104,984	107,301	102,582
The total expenses for Education were:—				
For the State . . . . .	707,083	519,916	537,666	586,500
For the Communes . . . . .	767,083	753,833	762,000	714,750

Besides these, there are technical and private schools of various kinds, 7 State and several communal normal schools.

The ecclesiastical training schools comprise five Roman Catholic and three Protestant Seminaries.

Of the conscripts called out in 1887, 8·5 per cent. could neither read nor write, the percentage being highest in North Brabant, 16·8. Of the total number of children from 6 to 12 years (school-age) on December 31, 1887 (viz. 596,796), 74,062, or 12·41 per cent., received no elementary instruction. In January 1887 the percentage was 12·55; in 1886, 12·69; in 1885, 13·24; and in 1884, 12·70.

### Justice and Crime.

Justice is administered by the High Court of the Netherlands (Court of Appeal), by five courts of justice, by 23 district tribunals, and by 106 cantonal courts; trial by jury is unknown in Holland. With few exceptions, each sentence is passed at the cantonal courts by 1 judge, at the district tribunals by 3, at the courts of justice by 5, and at the high court by 7 judges. Appeal can be made from the minor courts to the superior ones.

Penal justice for the army and navy is exercised by several councils of war and the high court-martial.

In 1887, 698 sentences were pronounced by the courts of justice and courts of appeal; 18,768 by the district tribunals; and by the cantonal courts 66,045 sentences. The number of persons convicted by the district tribunals amounted to 15,212 males and 303 females; by the cantonal courts to 60,153 males and 5,890 females.<sup>1</sup> In 1887 the High Court pronounced as court of appeal 232 sentences.

The number of prisons in 1888 was about 30, of houses of detention 50. The number of inmates in the prisons at the end of 1887 was 1,927 males and 190 females; in the houses of detention 531 males and 43 females. There are also 4 State work establishments specially for beggars and vagabonds. The number of inmates was, on January 1, 1887, 3,011.

Children under 16 years in the 3 State reformatories, 1887, numbered 322 boys and 71 girls.

There are both State and communal police. The State police consist of field-constables and cavalry. The former are spread over the country, the latter guard the frontiers (eastern and southern). Each commune has its own field-constables or police force.

The cavalry police number about 390 officers and men. There are about 800 men field-constables, divided into 115 brigades.

### Pauperism.

The relief of the poor is largely effected by the religious societies and organised private charity. The State does not interfere, except when no relief is to be had from private charity; in that case the pauper must be supported by the commune where he is living. The communes grant small subsidies to the private societies; there is no poor rate in the Netherlands. Mendicity and vagabondage are treated as a crime, and persons so convicted can be placed in a State work establishment house. Workhouses for the poor exist in many communes.

The total number of poor relieved during the year 1886 was 216,449, or 4·99 per cent. of the total population. In 1885 it was 211,520, or 4·94 per

<sup>1</sup> A new codification of penal law being introduced in 1886, statistics are given only for the year 1887.



cent.; in 1884, 209,797, or 4·96 per cent.; in 1883, 214,516, or 5·13 per cent.; in 1882, 213,270, or 5·18 per cent. The average number in the years 1877-81 was 209,875.

### Finance.

The following table exhibits the revenue and expenditure of the kingdom in each of the years from 1884 to 1888 :—

#### REVENUE.

Year	Ordinary	Extraord. (loans, &c.)	Total
	Guilders	Guilders	Guilders
1884	113,490,077	19,754,727	133,244,805
1885	115,513,791	525,000	116,038,791
1886	117,551,564	5,475,000	123,026,564
1887	118,240,368	550,000	118,790,368
1888	120,331,526	3,445,000	123,776,526

#### EXPENDITURE.

Year	Defence	Debt	Public works	General	Total
	Guilders	Guilders	Guilders	Guilders	Guilders
1884	31,986,875	32,132,818	22,349,077	46,776,035	133,244,805
1885	30,873,516	33,369,501	15,100,232	42,815,088	122,158,337
1886	31,988,765	34,390,953	15,913,130	41,583,480	123,876,328
1887	32,969,959	32,636,242	15,960,185	41,478,239	123,044,625
1888	32,187,407	35,603,527	22,819,475	36,662,136	127,272,545

The budget estimates of revenue and expenditure for the years 1889 and 1890 were as follows :—

Branches of Expenditure	1889	1890	Sources of Revenue	1889	1890
	Guilders	Guilders		Guilders	Guilders
Civil list . . . . .	650,000	650,000	Direct taxes :—		
Legislative body and			Land tax . . . . .	11,842,175	12,023,250
Royal cabinet . . . . .	647,182	640,794	Personal . . . . .	11,010,000	11,166,000
Department of Foreign			Patents . . . . .	4,348,800	4,400,000
Affairs . . . . .	713,312	735,368	Excise duties . . . . .	43,250,000	43,485,000
Department of Justice			Indirect taxes . . . . .	22,502,000	23,450,000
. . . . .	5,107,391	5,189,538	Import duties . . . . .	5,010,500	5,110,500
Department of Interior			Tax on gold and silver	231,100	231,100
. . . . .	10,054,129	10,359,070	Domains . . . . .	2,700,000	2,750,000
Department of Marine			Post office . . . . .	6,550,000	6,650,000
. . . . .	14,290,556	14,210,237	Telegraph service . . . . .	1,210,000	1,265,000
Department of Finance			State lottery . . . . .	661,475	661,500
. . . . .	23,523,080	23,396,593	Shooting and fishing		
Department of War			licences . . . . .	144,000	142,000
Department of Public			Pilot dues . . . . .	1,200,000	1,350,000
Works, &c. . . . .	23,146,214	24,383,190	Dues on mines . . . . .	2,720	3,550
Department of Colonies			State railways . . . . .	2,560,000	2,900,000
. . . . .	1,197,270	1,338,642	Miscellaneous receipts . . . . .	7,380,195	6,621,600
Public debt . . . . .	33,509,564	33,448,532			
Contingencies . . . . .	50,000	50,000			
Total expenditure	133,557,387	135,074,987	Total revenue . . . . .	120,602,965	122,209,900

The expenditure of the 'Department for the Colonies,' entered in the budget estimates, only refers to the central administration. There is a separate budget for the great colonial possessions in the East Indies, voted as such by the States-General. The financial estimates for the year 1890 calculated the total revenue at 132,653,477 guilders, with an expenditure of 140,162,812 guilders. The expenditure of 1890 is distributed between the colonies and the mother country in the following proportions:—

	Guilders
Administrative and other expenses in the colonies . . . . .	114,430,357
Home Government expenditure . . . . .	25,732,455
Total expenditure . . . . .	140,162,812
	(£11,680,234)

The share of the direct taxes, excise, indirect taxes, and customs in the revenue for the years 1884–88 was as follows:—

Year	Direct taxes	Excise	Indirect taxes	Customs
	Guilders	Guilders	Guilders	Guilders
1884	25,952,566	40,587,227	21,564,939	5,014,660
1885	26,843,409	42,627,033	21,911,357	4,949,317
1886	27,006,852	42,711,503	22,871,761	5,001,337
1887	26,811,058	43,580,536	22,717,057	5,189,900
1888	27,133,713	43,401,346	23,892,739	5,117,435

The amount of these taxes per head of the population was, in 1888, 2,209 guilders.

In the budget for 1890 the national debt is given as follows:—

Funded Debt	Nominal Capital	Annual Interest
	Guilders	Guilders
2½ per cent. debt . . . . .	630,567,200	15,764,180
3 " " " . . . . .	94,642,850	2,839,285
3½ " " - redeemable ditto . . . . .	6,259,000	228,025
3½ " " debt of 1886 . . . . .	342,040,800	11,981,340
Total . . . . .	1,073,509,850	30,812,830
Floating debt . . . . .	—	100,000
Annuities . . . . .	—	59,569
Paper money . . . . .	15,000,000	—
Sinking fund . . . . .	—	2,472,700
Total debt . . . . .	1,088,509,850	33,445,100
	(£90,709,154)	(£2,787,0915)

The following table shows the interest and sinking-fund for the last six years :—

Year	Interest	Sinking Fund	Year	Interest	Sinking Fund
	Guilders	Guilders		Guilders	Guilders
1890	30,972,400	2,472,700	1887	30,528,547	2,107,696
1889	31,118,764	2,390,800	1886	31,077,904	3,313,049
1888	31,189,566	5,164,400	1885	31,900,688	1,468,813

During the years 1850–88, 254,540,715 guilders have been devoted to the redemption of the public debt.

The rateable annual value of buildings was given at 8,018,500*l.* in 1888, and of land 3,872,833*l.* The total debt amounts to 19*l.* 18*s.* per head, and the annual charge (1889) to 11*s.* 6*d.* The total exports amount to about 18*l.* 10*s.* per head.

The various provinces and communes have their own separate budgets; the provincial expenditure in 1889 being 5,060,000 guilders; the special communal expenses in 1887 amounted to 70,965,000 guilders, whereof 20,136,000 guilders for debt.

## Defence.

### I. FRONTIER.

The Netherlands are bordered on the south by Belgium, on the east by Germany. On the former side the country is quite level, on the latter more hilly; the land frontier is open all round. These frontiers are defended by few fortresses. The most effective means of defending the Netherlands consists in piercing the dykes and inundating a great stretch of land between the sea and the river, the Lek. The few roads lying above the level of the water are guarded by fortresses connected with each other; the river can be defended by gun-vessels if necessary. A large part of the province of Utrecht, besides North and South Holland, with the principal towns, is thus secured.

### II. ARMY.

The army of the Netherlands, which was reorganised partly on the system of Germany in 1881, is formed partly by conscription and partly by enlistment, the volunteers forming the stock, but not the majority of the troops. The men drawn by conscription, at the age of nineteen, have to serve, nominally, five years; but really only for twelve months, meeting afterwards for six weeks annually for practice, during four years. Besides the regular army, there exists a militia—'schutterij'—mainly for internal defence, divided into two classes. The first, the 'active militia' (dienstdoende), exists in communes of 2,500 inhabitants

and more ; in the others there is a 'resting' (rustende) militia. All men from 25 to 30 belong to the militia, from 30 to 35 to the reserve. The militia is subdivided into three parts (bans) : (1) the unmarried men and widowers without children ; (2) the married men and widowers with few children who are supposed not to be absolutely necessary for their family or the exercise of their profession ; (3) the married men and widowers with children belonging to the militia. The militia numbers 2 per cent. of the population. Besides this there is the 'landstorm,' consisting of all capable of bearing arms, and the 'Society of Sharpshooters,' corresponding somewhat to the English 'Volunteers.'

The regular army on footing of war consists of 36,912 infantry, 2,610 cavalry, 1,526 engineers, 13,619 artillery, 375 mounted police (maréchaussée) ; in all, about 55,000 men, including officers and special services.

In peace the total number of the army is only 26,818 men and 1,826 officers (in 1888).

Included in the infantry are 1 regiment of guards and 8 regiments of the line ; there are 3 regiments of cavalry, 1 battalion of sappers and miners, 3 regiments of field artillery, 4 of fortress artillery, 1 corps of light-horse artillery, 1 corps of pontooneers, and 1 corps of torpedoists (see under COLONIES).

### III. NAVY.

The navy of the Netherlands was composed, in July 1888—

(a) For coast service :

4 turret-ships with ram bows ; 2 armoured monitors with ram bows, first-class, and 5 ditto second-class ; 5 armoured monitors, second-class ; 5 armoured gunboats for river service ; 16 first-class and 14 second-class gunboats ; 1 steel gunboat ; 6 first-class completed torpedo-boats, and 4 building ; and 20 second-class torpedo-boats.

(b) For general service :

2 turret-ships with ram bows, 6 frigate-built cruisers, 2 corvettes, 1 sloop, 4 gun-vessels, 1 paddle-wheel steamer, 1 sailing-vessel, and 1 cruiser for the fishery police in the North Sea.

(c) Guard- and training-ships :

3 guard-ships and 15 training- and school-ships.

(d) For service in the East Indies :

2 guard-ships, 6 paddle-wheel steamers, 11 gun-vessels ; 3 surveying vessels, and 1 first-class torpedo-boat.



Names of Ironclads (All of iron)	Armour thickness at water-line	Guns		Indicated horse- power	Displace- ment, or tonnage	Knots per hour
		Number	Calibre <sup>1</sup>			
<i>First-class :—</i>	Inches		Centimetres			
Koning der Ne- derlanden .	8	{ 4 4 }	{ 28 12 }	4,500	5,400	11·9
Prins Hendrik .	4½	{ 4 4 }	{ 23 12 }	2,000	3,375	12·1
Stier. . .	6	1	28	2,257	2,069	12·4
Schorpioen .	6	1	28	2,225	2,175	12·8
Buffel . .	6	1	28	2,000	2,198	12·7
Guinea . .	6	1	28	2,000	2,378	12·2
Draak . .	8	2	28	807	2,156	8·5
Matador . .	5½	2	28	691	1,935	7·5
<i>Second-class :—</i>						
Luipaard . .	5½	1	28	680	1,525	7·3
Hijena . .	5½	1	28	654	1,566	7·3
Panter . .	5½	1	28	560	1,566	7·3
Haai . .	5½	2	23	672	1,566	7·3
Wesp . .	5½	1	28	744	1,566	7·3
Krokodil . .	5½	1	28	630	1,530	8·0
Heiligerlee .	5½	1	28	630	1,530	8·0
Tijger . .	5½	1	28	684	1,414	9·5
Cerberus . .	5½	1	28	617	1,530	8·0
Bloedhond .	5½	1	28	680	1,530	8·0
Rhenus . .	—	2	12	310	367	7·5
Isala . .	—	2	12	306	367	7·5
Mosa . .	—	2	12	400	367	7·5
Merva . .	—	2	12	395	367	7·5
Vahalis . .	—	2	7, 5	243	340	6·0

<sup>1</sup> Gun of 28 centimetres = 27½ tons.

" 23 " = 12½ "

" 12 " = 9 "

The navy was officered, on January 1, 1889, by 3 vice-admirals, 3 rear-admirals ('schouten-bij-nacht'), 25 captains, 35 commanders, 299 first and second lieutenants, 94 midshipmen, besides engineers, surgeons, &c., and 5,789 sailors. The marine infantry, at the same date, consisted of 55 officers and 2,175 non-commissioned officers and privates. Both sailors and marines are recruited by enlistment, conscription being allowed, but not actually in force.

The Government of the Netherlands spends from two to three million florins annually in strengthening its various means of defence.

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

The surface of the Netherlands was divided in 1887 as follows (in hectares; 1 hectare = 2·47 acres):—Uncultivated land (heath), 713,260; water and morass, 128,784; dykes and roads, 44,120; untaxed land, 92,089; building land, houses, &c., 37,631; land under culture, 860,186; pasture, 1,138,932; gardens and orchards, 52,743; forest, 227,534.

Large estates prevail in the provinces of Zealand, South Holland, Groningen, and North Holland; small estates in North Brabant, Guelders, Limburg, and Overijssel.

In 1887 the number of estates was:—

Under 5 hectares	From 5 to 10 hectares	From 10 to 20 hectares	From 20 to 40 hectares	From 40 to 75 hectares	From 75 to 100 hectares	Above 100 hectares
74,039	34,089	29,824	18,774	6,352	464	213

58·9 per cent. of all estates being held by farmers, 41·1 per cent. by the owners.

The total number of cattle in 1887 was 15,256,000; of horses, 2,743,000; of sheep, 8,043,000; and of pigs, 8,972,000.

The areas under the principal crops, in hectares, were as follows:—

—	1887	1886	1885	1884	1883	Average, 1871-80
Wheat . . .	85,194	80,649	84,763	88,742	86,656	86,421
Rye . . .	204,018	203,737	203,876	201,753	199,498	196,112
Winter barley . .	30,226	27,978	33,955	30,836	28,569	26,667
Summer barley . .	14,851	16,593	15,645	16,277	19,983	21,034
Oats . . .	115,448	121,562	114,555	112,606	119,475	113,627
Potatoes . . .	147,386	142,958	141,529	144,551	142,421	135,310
Buckwheat . . .	48,078	50,840	51,671	53,159	53,983	65,135
Beans . . .	36,598	37,577	39,786	39,094	40,423	36,814
Peas . . .	22,769	22,860	22,265	21,320	21,027	16,493
Rapeseed . . .	7,334	8,381	10,535	9,619	5,364	12,690
Flax . . .	15,582	15,285	12,838	10,557	12,403	18,530
Beetroot . . .	19,135	18,233	16,038	21,403	20,418	13,904
Tobacco . . .	1,321	1,311	1,303	1,272	1,248	1,676
Madder . . .	898	1,132	994	845	790	2,295

The mean yield of these products was, per hectare, in hectolitres (1 hectolitre = 2·75 bushels):—

—	1887	1886	1885	1884	1883	Average 1871-80
Wheat . . .	28·5	22·7	26·3	23·4	22·9	22·0
Rye . . .	23·3	18·5	20·0	18·5	19·2	17·3
Winter barley . .	46·1	40·8	42·0	40·2	42·4	39·0
Summer barley . .	30·5	31·2	30·3	29·6	29·4	28·8
Oats . . .	37·0	42·5	40·2	35·3	33·8	38·3
Potatoes . . .	183·0	158·0	169·0	182·0	174·0	136·0
Buckwheat . . .	8·8	14·6	8·9	18·7	16·9	17·4
Beans . . .	25·0	23·6	19·9	19·3	18·8	21·7
Peas . . .	26·7	20·2	18·6	22·1	21·8	20·5
Rapeseed . . .	25·2	21·8	24·5	24·5	22·1	21·3
Flax (kilo.) . .	530·0	507·0	500·0	518·0	430·0	476·0
Beetroot . . .	23,100·0	21,450·0	25,025·0	27,775·0	28,300·0	26,260·0
Tobacco . . .	2,105·0	2,190·0	2,075·0	2,350·0	2,500·0	2,247·0
Madder . . .	2,800·0	2,500·0	2,475·0	2,640·0	2,900·0	2,500·0

The value of imports and exports of the leading agricultural products in 1887 and 1888 was as follows:—

	1887		1888	
	Imports (in guilders)	Exports (in guilders)	Imports (in guilders)	Exports (in guilders)
Wheat . . .	75,335,000	42,401,000	67,924,000	36,493,000
Flour . . .	30,117,000	13,214,000	32,303,000	14,850,000
Rye . . .	39,880,000	19,048,000	56,688,000	27,827,000
Barley . . .	14,948,000	9,103,000	18,044,000	8,847,000
Oats . . .	9,216,000	11,091,000	14,418,000	13,855,000
Potatoes . .	176,000	366,000	681,000	712,000
Potato-flour .	2,348,000	9,475,000	1,558,000	7,627,000
Buckwheat .	1,519,000	735,000	1,328,000	913,000
Flax . . .	878,000	15,418,000	634,000	17,094,000
Beetroot . .	75,000	1,199,000	40,000	984,000

The import of bulbs, shrubs, and trees was valued for 1887 at 171,000 gl., the export at 3,278,000 gl.; for 1888, 190,000 and 3,326,000 gl.; vegetables at 687,000 gl. import and 19,682,000 gl. export in 1887, and 632,000 and 15,913,000 gl. in 1888.

## II. MINING.

A few coal mines are found in the province of Limburg; they belong to the State. The quantity of coals extracted in 1888 was 54,567 kilos., valued at 74,158 guilders.

## III. FISHERIES.

In 1888, 3,785 vessels of all kinds were engaged in the fisheries, with crews numbering 13,343. The produce of the herring fishery in the North Sea was valued at 4,496,080 guilders. The total number of oysters produced in 1888 amounted to 36,145,000; one-third exported to England.

## IV. MANUFACTURES.

There are no official returns of the manufacturing industries. According to the last reports there were, in 1888, 618 distilleries, 12 sugar refineries, 30 beet-sugar manufactories, 55 salt works, 546 breweries, 102 vinegar manufactories, 86 soap manufactories, and 3 wine manufactories.

The total number of manufactories which made use of steam-engines at the end of 1888 was 3,470; the number of engines, 4,137.

## Commerce.

The Netherlands is a free-trading country. A few duties are levied, but they have only a fiscal, not a protectionist character. The duties amount usually to 5 per cent. of the value of manufactured articles, and only  $2\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. if these articles are included in the industries of the country.

No official returns are kept of the value of the general trade, but only of the weight of the goods. The growth of the total com-

merce of the Netherlands may be seen from the fact that in 1872 the total imports were estimated at 6,451 million kilogrammes, and the exports at 2,955 millions; while, in 1888, the former were 13,484 million kilogrammes, and the latter 7,323 millions, exclusive of goods in transit.

The following are the estimates of the imports for home consumption and the exports of home produce for the five years 1884-88:—

Year	Imports	Exports
	Guilders	Guilders
1884	1,128,000,000	841,000,000
1885	1,091,500,000	891,100,000
1886	1,102,700,000	949,200,000
1887	1,137,000,000	991,600,000
1888	1,272,093,000	1,114,806,000

The values of the leading articles of import and export in 1887 and 1888 were (in thousands of guilders):—

	Imports, 1887	Exports, 1887	Imports, 1888	Exports, 1888
Iron and steel of all kinds	141,955	106,424	143,314	103,602
Textiles, raw and manu- factured . . . .	109,379	107,438	107,330	114,339
Cereals and flour . . .	169,504	94,857	176,342	92,290
Coal . . . . .	36,498	1,540	40,557	1,574
Rice . . . . .	35,545	11,536	41,194	13,999
Mineral oil . . . . .	22,532	415	22,453	344
Coffee . . . . .	41,504	25,332	31,856	29,882
Butter . . . . .	5,069	62,380	3,687	47,818
Cheese . . . . .	87	10,687	91	10,556
Drugs . . . . .	110,352	91,709	198,520	153,600
Gold and silver . . . .	3,515	119	10,039	17,872
Vegetables . . . . .	687	19,682	632	15,913
Wood . . . . .	20,347	8,842	20,912	10,760
Skins . . . . .	19,321	27,632	19,968	20,770
Indigo . . . . .	8,114	7,513	9,047	7,913
Copper . . . . .	24,895	8,654	20,375	6,141
Paper . . . . .	2,821	11,652	2,942	12,283
Soot, grease, tallow . .	36,302	5,508	34,200	10,583
Saltpetre . . . . .	12,931	9,640	9,733	9,929
Zinc . . . . .	10,567	8,507	10,230	8,616
Tobacco . . . . .	7,854	3,354	7,907	3,949
Tin . . . . .	9,942	8,965	12,110	9,203
Colours (painters' wares)	11,755	1,200	12,060	10,457
Flax . . . . .	878	15,418	634	17,094
Seeds (colza, linseed, &c.)	19,510	5,265	22,372	4,971

The following table shows the value of the imports and



exports of the great classes of products in 1887 and 1888 (in 1,000 gl.) :—

—	Imports		Exports	
	1887	1888	1887	1888
Food products . . .	266,420	281,089	250,909	243,331
Raw materials . . .	103,086	216,542	231,625	143,248
Manufactured products	226,983	217,992	227,943	242,494
Miscellaneous . . .	270,323	340,029	168,377	230,885

For the last five years the returns were, in millions of kilogrammes :—

Year	Total Imports	Total Exports	Re-exports	Transit
1884	11,926	6,009	275	1,892
1885	11,664	6,116	323	1,911
1886	11,579	6,046	377	1,793
1887	12,558	6,869	371	2,004
1888	13,484	7,323	384	1,948

The following table shows the value of the trade with the leading countries for the last five years, in millions of guilders :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888	Per-centage
Imports for home consumption from—						
Prussia . . .	287·7	274·5	294·3	278·4	284·8	22·4
Great Britain . .	317·2	269·0	262·1	246·3	341·4	26·8
Belgium . . .	146·3	161·6	158·0	160·5	157·3	12·4
Dutch East Indies .	75·5	97·0	90·2	114·2	118·2	9·3
Russia . . .	93·7	76·8	74·7	95·0	126·2	9·9
Un. Stat. of Amer..	65·7	55·6	67·0	79·1	62·2	4·9
British India . .	27·7	37·3	36·4	30·0	29·5	2·3
France . . .	16·3	18·9	18·0	17·1	17·7	1·4
Hamburg . . .	16·7	21·8	17·8	20·6	31·0	2·4
Exports to—						
Prussia . . .	390·0	384·0	396·5	404·7	511·3	45·9
Great Britain . .	186·5	229·3	255·4	292·6	289·3	26·7
Belgium . . .	129·8	127·8	137·6	130·5	146·4	13·1
Un. Stat. of Amer.	22·4	26·4	45·8	49·1	38·4	3·5
Dutch East Indies .	43·3	45·2	44·8	41·2	47·0	4·2
Hamburg . . .	14·8	16·1	16·8	14·5	17·9	1·6
France . . .	5·0	9·0	10·3	13·5	11·0	1·0
Italy . . .	8·0	14·6	10·4	10·3	8·2	0·7
Russia . . .	4·4	4·8	4·9	3·4	4·5	0·4

The total value of the exports from the Netherlands to Great Britain, and of the imports of British and Irish produce into the Netherlands, in each of the five years 1884–88, is shown in the table following, according to the Board of Trade returns :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from Netherlands	25,876,898	25,009,582	25,309,949	25,327,277	26,070,872
Imports of British produce . .	10,237,946	8,878,080	8,196,974	8,186,212	8,511,863

The principal articles of export from the Netherlands to the United Kingdom in the year 1888 were: Butter, 784,568*l.*; margarine, 2,955,683*l.*; living animals, principally oxen and sheep, 1,377,266*l.*; cheese, 823,120*l.*; gin, 49,508*l.*; sugar, 1,469,306*l.*; iron and steel goods, 924,283*l.*; woollen manufactures, 1,885,769*l.*; cotton manufactures, 487,837*l.*; leather and leather goods, 940,752*l.* Enumerated also as exports from the Netherlands to Great Britain, in the official returns, are silk manufactures of various kinds, chiefly stuffs and ribbons, of the value of 2,109,734*l.* in 1887, but these must be considered as principally goods in transit, coming from the Rhenish provinces of Prussia, the seat of the German silk industry. The principal articles of British home produce imported into the Netherlands in the year 1888 were cotton goods, mainly yarn, of the value of 2,582,545*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 775,763*l.*; woollen-yarn and manufactures, of the value of 1,394,808*l.*; and machinery, 335,407*l.* A considerable amount of these British imports are not for consumption in the Netherlands, but pass in transit to Germany.

### Shipping and Navigation.

The number of vessels belonging to the mercantile navy at the end of 1888 was :

Sailing vessels 502, of 397,000*M*<sup>3</sup>; steamers 107, of 298,000*M*<sup>3</sup>.<sup>1</sup>

The following table gives the number and tonnage of vessels which entered and cleared the ports of the Netherlands :—

<i>Entered.</i>						
Year	With Cargoes		In Ballast		Total	
	No.		No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
1884	8,078	11,607,000 <i>M</i> <sup>3</sup>	353	233,000 <i>M</i> <sup>3</sup>	8,431	11,845,000 <i>M</i> <sup>3</sup>
1885	7,620	11,423,000 „	401	285,000 „	8,021	11,708,000 „
1886	7,314	11,357,000 „	381	270,000 „	7,695	11,627 000 „
1887	8,089	13,022,000 „	553	445,000 „	8,642	13,467,000 „
1888	8,348	13,873,000 „	738	583,000 „	9,076	14,456,000 „
<i>Cleared.</i>						
1884	4,904	6,575,000 „	3427	5,256,000 „	8,331	11,831,000 „
1885	5,159	6,912,000 „	2755	4,663,000 „	7,914	11,574,000 „
1886	5,229	7,149,000 „	2446	4,347,000 „	7,675	11,496,000 „
1887	5,713	8,087,000 „	2910	5,199,000 „	8,623	13,285,000 „
1888	6,045	8,468,000 „	2973	5,946,000 „	9,018	14,413,000 „

<sup>1</sup> 1 Eng. ton = 2·83*M*<sup>3</sup> (cubic metres).

Of the total number in 1888, 2,743 Dutch vessels entered with a tonnage of 4,534,000 M<sup>3</sup>, and 6,333 foreign vessels with a tonnage of 9,923,000 M<sup>3</sup>; 2,775 Dutch vessels cleared, with a tonnage of 4,548,300 M<sup>3</sup>, and 6,245 foreign vessels with a tonnage of 9,865,000 M<sup>3</sup>.

The vessels with cargoes which entered at the chief ports were as follows :—

<i>Entered.</i>						
Port	1887			1888		
	Number	Tonnage	%	Number	Tonnage	%
Rotterdam	3,853	6,755,000 M <sup>3</sup>	51·9	4,031	7,214,000 M <sup>3</sup>	52·0
Amsterdam	1,473	2,607,000 „	20·0	1,494	2,677,000 „	19·3
Flushing	616	1,471,000 „	11·3	749	1,798,000 „	12·9
<i>Cleared</i>						
Rotterdam	2,754	3,999,000 M <sup>3</sup>	49·4	2,936	4,058,000 M <sup>3</sup>	47·9
Amsterdam	952	1,640,000 „	20·3	992	1,618,000 „	19·1
Flushing	666	1,573,000 „	19·5	780	1,871,000 „	22·1

The number of Dutch vessels engaged in the carrying trade between foreign ports was in 1887 1,556, with a tonnage of 1,892,000 M<sup>3</sup>. The coasting trade is of no importance.

## Internal Communications.

### I. ROADS, CANALS, AND RAILWAYS.

The total length of roads was 12,024 kilometres; <sup>1</sup> viz. 8,769 kilometres maintained by the communes, 1,515 kilometres by the provinces, and 1,740 kilometres by the State.

The length of navigable water (canals excluded) is 4,736 kilometres.

The total extent of the canals was, on Feb. 28, 1889, 3,068,638 kilometres, or 86 kilometres for every 100 hectares.

The revenues of the State Railway Company were, in 1886, 12,149,000 guilders; 1887, 12,668,000 guilders; 1888, 13,538,000 guilders. The expenditure, 1886, 6,195,000 guilders; 1887, 6,282,000 guilders; and 1888, 6,552,000 guilders.

The total outlay upon the State railways up to 1888 was 255,906,000 guilders.

In 1887 the total length of the tramway lines was 792 kilometres: 27,128 passengers were carried, and 220,466 millions of kilogrammes of goods. Their revenue amounts to 3,628,000 guilders.

In 1888 the railways had a length of 2,602 kilometres, whereof the State owned 1,324 kilometres, and private companies the remainder. In 1887 the total length was 2,551 kilometres; in 1886, 2,453 kilometres; in 1885, 2,392 kilometres; in 1884, 2,246 kilometres; in 1875, 1,620 kilometres;

<sup>1</sup> 1 Eng. mile=1,609 metres.

in 1865, 776 kilometres; in 1855, 311 kilometres; in 1845, 153 kilometres; and in 1839, 17 kilometres.

Year	Revenue (guilders)	Expenditure (guilders)	Goods carried (kilogrammes)	Passengers carried
1882				
State Railway Co. .	10,742,000	6,425,000	3,460,000,000	6,484,000
Private railway Cos..	13,829,000	7,007,000	2,466,000,000	11,175,000
1883				
State Railway Co. .	11,667,000	7,236,000	3,558,000,000	6,913,000
Private railway Cos. .	14,175,000	7,199,000	2,327,000,000	11,094,000
1884				
State Railway Co. .	11,946,000	8,548,000	3,477,000,000	5,747,000
Private railway Cos..	13,709,000	7,132,000	2,349,000,000	8,088,000
1885				
State Railway Co. .	11,876,000	7,210,000	3,540,000,000	5,869,000
Private railway Cos..	13,443,000	7,256,000	2,715,000,000	7,669,000

## II. POSTS AND TELEGRAPHS.

The postal traffic was as follows in the years named :—

	Letters	Post Cards	Newspapers and Printed Matter	Parcels	Letters with Money Orders
1884					
Internal. .	48,931,000	18,410,785	64,216,000	2,194,826	1942,734
Foreign. .	14,464,000	2,514,673	6,979,000	158,310	535,745
1885					
Internal. .	49,780,000	19,336,950	69,886,000	2,579,892	855,696
Foreign. .	15,194,000	3,060,388	6,834,000	166,197	532,485
1886					
Internal. .	50,323,000	19,813,100	72,329,000	2,822,589	894,063
Foreign. .	15,091,000	3,246,582	5,757,000	271,107	576,662
1887					
Internal. .	50,526,000	21,736,548	70,078,000	3,056,528	921,688
Foreign. .	14,535,000	3,274,697	6,150,000	323,548	624,057
1888					
Internal. .	50,641,000	23,283,273	75,879,000	3,189,410	918,249
Foreign. .	15,159,000	3,611,857	6,785,000	333,666	663,739

The receipts of the post office in 1888 were 6,023,577 guilders, the expenditure 4,579,198 guilders.

There are several private telegraph lines, but most of the lines are owned by the State. The length of State lines on Jan. 1, 1889, was 4,982 kilometres, the length of wires 17,514 kilometres. In 1880 the length of the lines was 3,761 kilometres; of wires, 13,654; in 1870, 2,814 and 9,797 kilometres. The number of State offices was, on Jan. 1, 1889, 378. Besides there were about 29 private companies. The number of paid messages by State lines in 1888 was 4,059,674.

The receipts of the State amounted to 1,267,528 guilders, and the ordinary expenses to 1,474,996 guilders.



## Money and Credit.

The money in general circulation is chiefly silver. Before 1875 the Netherlands had the silver standard; but a bill which passed the States-General in the session of 1875 allowed an unrestricted coinage of ten-guilder pieces in gold, whereas the coinage of silver was suspended for an unlimited time.

The whole circulation in thousands of guilders was as follows:—

Jan. 1	Silver, &c.	Gold	Paper money issued by the State	Paper money issued by the Bank	Total
1885	65,502	27,082	9,836	196,712	299,132
1886	63,499	24,395	9,762	197,341	294,997
1887	62,238	24,204	14,071	213,130	313,643
1888	61,715	24,098	12,823	200,608	299,244
1889	60,337	24,437	11,737	207,233	303,744

Value of money minted during each of the last five years (in thousands of guilders):—

Year	Gold	Silver (only small coins)	Copper	For the East India Colonies (only small silver money)	Total number of pieces	Total value
1884	—	100	276	355	35,350	731
1885	670	200	39	520	12,442	1,429
1886	540	—	61	—	4,254	601
1887	400	190	—	—	1,840	590
1888	360	—	—	—	36	360

State Banks are unknown. The Bank of the Netherlands is a private institution, but it is the only one which has received the right of issuing bank-notes, by a bill of 1863, for a period of 25 years, in 1888 prolonged for 15 years, with continuation for 10 years if the contract is not broken by one of the parties two years before the beginning of a new period. The Bank does the same business as other banks, only with more guarantees. Two-fifths of the paper money in circulation must be covered. It has agencies in all places of importance.

Year	Notes in Circulation	Total Exchanges	Stock of Gold	Stock of Silver
	1,000 Guilders	1,000 Guilders	1,000 Guilders	1,000 Guilders
1880	189,607	234,025	80,570	81,210
1885	185,534	275,162	43,030	95,330
1886	198,014	271,467	78,450	99,040
1887	194,627	270,632	61,110	99,710
1888	193,435	272,610	66,640	97,610

The capital amounts to 20,000,000 guilders, the reserve fund to 5,000,000 guilders. The Bank keeps the State-Treasury and the cash of the State Postal Savings-Bank. It receives 5 per cent. of the clear gains; the remainder is divided between the State and the Bank.

Besides the Bank of the Netherlands there are 11 private banks. Their subscribed capital was in 1888, 6,287,706 guilders, the value of deposits 9,998,680 guilders.

There are many savings-banks, all private. Besides these there is a postal savings-bank, established in 1881. The following table gives some particulars of both in thousands of guilders:—

Year	Number of Banks	Amount deposited (in gldrs.) 1,000	Amount withdrawn (in gldrs.) 1,000	Total Deposits at end of year	Number of Depositors at end of year	Amount per Inhabitant
1882						
Private banks	283	12,692	11,668	41,760	243,044	9.65 gl.
State P. S. B.	1	2,158	1,033	2,019	46,242	0.48 „
1883						
Private banks	278	12,896	11,761	44,181	258,300	10.45 „
State P. S. B.	1	2,884	1,752	3,218	67,922	0.76 „
1884						
Private banks	276	13,562	12,124	47,023	264,094	10.99 „
State P. S. B.	1	3,857	2,523	4,651	90,798	1.09 „
1885						
Private banks	276	13,845	13,187	49,233	270,380	11.36 „
State P. S. B.	1	4,921	3,342	6,368	112,308	1.47 „
1886 <sup>1</sup>						
State P. S. B.		6,615	4,310	8,865	139,989	2.02 „
1887						
State P. S. B.		7,643	5,609	11,152	169,027	2.51 „
1888						
State P. S. B.		9,283	6,773	13,980	201,763	3.12 „

<sup>1</sup> Statements concerning the private savings-banks later than 1885 are wanting.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of the Netherlands, and the British equivalents, are:—

#### MONEY.

The 'guilder' (guilder or florin) of 100 cents.

The 'rijksdaalder' =  $2\frac{1}{2}$  guilders.

A gold-piece of ten guilders.

$\frac{1}{2}$  guilder,  $\frac{1}{4}$  guilder,  $\frac{1}{10}$  guilder (dubbeltje),  $\frac{1}{20}$  guilder (stuivertje).

Cent coins are: 1 cent,  $\frac{1}{2}$  cent, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  cents.

1 guilder = 1 sh. 8d.; or 12 guilders to £1 sterling.

#### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The metric system of weights and measures is adopted in the Netherlands.

The *Kilogram* . . . . . = 2.205 lbs. avoirdupois.

„ *Meter* . . . . . = 3.281 imperial feet.

The <i>Kilometer</i>	.	.	.	.	.	=	1,093 yards, or nearly 5 furlongs.
„ <i>Are</i>	.	.	.	.	.	=	119.6 sq. yards, or 0.246 sq. acre.
„ <i>Hektare</i>	.	.	.	.	.	=	2.47 acres.
„ <i>Stere</i>	.	.	.	.	.	=	35.31 cubic feet.
„ <i>Liter</i>	.	.	.	.	.	=	1.76 imperial pints.
„ <i>Hektoliter</i>	.	.	.	.	.	=	22 imperial gallons, or 2.75 bushels.
All the other metric denominations are adopted, with trifling changes.							

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF THE NETHERLANDS IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister*.—C. M. E. G. Count de Bylandt; appointed June 23, 1871.

*Secretary of Legation*.—W. F. A. Baron Gevers.

*Chancellor*.—J. van den Berg.

Dutch Consular representatives are located at the following places in the United Kingdom:—

Belfast.	Cork.	Leith.	Plymouth.
Birmingham.	Dublin.	Liverpool.	Portsmouth
Bradford.	Dundee.	London.	(Southampton).
Bristol.	Glasgow.	Manchester.	Sunderland.
Cardiff.	Hull.	Newcastle.	

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN THE NETHERLANDS.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Sir Horace Rumbold, Bart., K.C.M.G.; accredited February 1, 1888.

*Secretary*.—Henry Philip Fenton.

British Consular representatives are located in the following places in the Netherlands or in the colonies:—

Amsterdam.	Batavia (E. Indies).	Curaçao (W. Indies).	
The Hague.	Paramaribo (W. Indies).	Rotterdam.	Flushing.

## LUXEMBURG.

Connected with the kingdom in the person of the sovereign, though possessed of a separate administration, is the Grand Duchy of Luxemburg, included from 1815 to 1866 in the dissolved Germanic Confederation.

The King of the Netherlands is Grand Duke of Luxemburg, and nominates the Government. There is a Chamber of Deputies in the Grand Duchy of 42 members, elected directly by the cantons for six years. By the Treaty of London, 1867, Luxemburg is declared neutral territory. It has an area of 998 square miles, and a population (Dec. 1, 1885) of 213,283, of whom 211,077 were Catholics. The chief town, Luxemburg, has 17,964 inhabitants. In the budget estimates for 1889 the gross revenue is set down at 7,794,100 francs, and the expenditure at 7,514,334 francs. There is a debt of about 16,170,000 francs, contracted mainly for the construction of railways. For commercial purposes Luxemburg is included in the German Zollverein. There are 320 miles of railway, and 1,653 miles of telegraph lines.

## Colonies.

The colonial possessions of the Netherlands, situated in the East Indies and the West Indies, embrace an area of 766,137

English square miles. The total population, according to the last returns, was 29,009,267, or more than six times as large as that of the mother country.

## DUTCH EAST INDIES.

The Dutch possessions in Asia, forming the territory of Dutch East India (*Nederlandsch Oost Indie*), are situated between 6° N. and 11 S.<sup>7</sup> latitude, and between 95° and 141° E. longitude.

In 1602 the Dutch created their East India Company. This Company slowly conquered the Dutch East Indies, and ruled them during nearly two centuries. After the dissolution of the Company in 1798 the Dutch possessions were governed by the mother-country.

### Government and Constitution.

Politically the territory, which is under the sovereignty of the Netherlands, is divided in (1) Lands under direct government, (2) Vassal lands, (3) *Confederated lands*.

With regard to administration, the Dutch possessions in the East Indies are divided into residencies, divisions, regencies, districts, and *dessas* (villages). They are also very often divided into (1) Java and Madura, (2) the Outposts—Sumatra, Borneo, Riau-Lingga Archipelago, Banca, Billiton, Celebes, Molucca Archipelago, and the small Sunda Islands.

Java, the most important of the colonial possessions of the Netherlands, was formerly administered, politically and socially, on a system established by General Johannes Van den Bosch, in 1832, and known as the 'culture system.' It was based in principle on the officially superintended labour of the natives, directed so as to produce not only a sufficiency of food for themselves, but a large quantity of colonial produce best suited for the European market. That 'culture system' comprised the forced labour of the natives employed in the cultivation of coffee, sugar, indigo, pepper, tea, tobacco, and other articles. At present, the labour of the natives is only required for the produce of coffee. By the terms of a bill which passed the Legislature of the Netherlands in 1870, the forced cultivation of the sugar-cane will be totally abolished in 1890.

The whole of Java—including the neighbouring island of Madura—is divided into twenty-two provinces, or residencies, each governed by a Resident, who has under him several Assistant Residents (except the Resident of one of these provinces, Krawang, who has no Assistant Resident under him), and a number of subordinate officials called *Contrôleurs*. All these functionaries must have gone through an examination previous to their appointment by the Government. The Resident and his assistants exercise almost absolute control over the province in their charge; not, however, directly, but by means of a vast hierarchy of native officials. There is a regular and unceasing personal intercourse between the native chiefs and the *Contrôleurs*, who act as the immediate agents of the Resident. The native officials receive either salaries or percentages on the amount of the taxes gathered from the natives. In the 'Outposts' the 'culture system' has never been introduced, except in the province of Sumatra, west coast, and in the Residency of Menado (island of Celebes), where also the labour of the natives is required for the produce of coffee.



These Outposts are administered by functionaries with the titles of 'Governor,' 'Resident,' 'Assistant-Resident,' 'Contrôleur,' &c.

The superior administration and executive of Dutch India is in the hands of a Governor-General. He is assisted by a Council of five members, partly of a legislative, partly of an advisory character. The members of the Council, however, have no share in the executive.

*Governor-General.*—Dr. C. Pijnacker Hordijk, appointed June 19, 1888.

The Governor-General represents not only the executive power of government, but he has the right of passing laws and regulations for the administration of the colony, so far as the authority is not reserved to the legislature of the mother-country. But he is bound to adhere to the constitutional principles on which the Dutch Indies are governed, and which are laid down in the 'Regulations for the Government of Netherlands India,' passed by the King and States-General of the mother-country in 1854.

### Area and Population.

The following table gives the area and population of Java, including Madura, and the Outposts:—

		Area : English Square Miles	Population end of 1886-87
Java and Madura . . . . .		50,848	21,997,560
Island of Sumatra	Sumatra, West Coast . . . . .	46,200	1,190,254 <sup>1</sup>
	Sumatra, East Coast . . . . .	16,282	182,414 <sup>2</sup>
	Benkulen . . . . .	9,576	152,872 <sup>2</sup>
	Lampongs . . . . .	9,975	122,803 <sup>1</sup>
	Palembang . . . . .	61,152	633,396 <sup>1</sup>
Atjeh . . . . .		6,370	543,450 <sup>2</sup>
Riau-Lingga Archipelago . . . . .		17,325	95,024 <sup>2</sup>
Banca . . . . .		4,977	74,716 <sup>1</sup>
Billiton . . . . .		2,500	35,174 <sup>1</sup>
Borneo, West Coast . . . . .		58,926	401,605 <sup>2</sup>
Borneo, South and East Districts . . . . .		144,788	671,684 <sup>2</sup>
Island of Celebes . . . . .		45,150	392,934 <sup>2</sup>
Celebes	Menado . . . . .	26,000	443,370 <sup>2</sup>
	Molucca Islands . . . . .	42,420	370,248 <sup>2</sup>
Timor Archipelago . . . . .		21,840	35,758 <sup>4</sup>
Bali and Lombok . . . . .		3,990	1,362,910 <sup>2</sup>
New Guinea to 141° E. long. <sup>5</sup> . . . . .		150,755 <sup>2</sup>	200,000 <sup>2</sup>
Total . . . . .		719,674	28,906,172 <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Tolerably accurate.

<sup>2</sup> Approximately.

<sup>3</sup> Mere conjecture.

<sup>4</sup> Without the non-Christianised natives.

<sup>5</sup> New Guinea belongs to the residency of Ternate, Molucca Islands.

The total number of Europeans and persons assimilated to them by nationality in 1887 was 27,779 males and 23,013 females; of these 25,993 males and 22,594 females were Dutch, of whom 20,301 males and 19,773 females were born in the East Indies; of the remainder, 772 males and 170 females were German, 171 males and 40 females French, 167 males and 55 females English, the remainder being mostly Jews, Belgians,

Austrians, and Americans. Of the remaining population in 1887, 225,573 were Chinese, 15,463 Arabs and other Orientals, and 21,716,177 natives.

The movement of population between Europeans and persons assimilated with them by marriages, births, and deaths was as follows:—

		Marriages	Per 1,000	Births	Per 1,000	Deaths	Per 1,000
1881	{ Java and Madura	360	10·7	1,932	57·2	2,096	62·1
	{ Outposts .	72	—	603	—	376	—
1882	{ Java and Madura	373	10·4	2,054	57·8	1,800	50·6
	{ Outposts .	54	—	596	—	465	—
1883	{ Java and Madura	421	11·4	2,065	56·1	1,805	49·9
	{ Outposts .	65	—	526	—	410	—
1884	{ Java and Madura	410	10·8	2,126	56·4	1,383	36·4
	{ Outposts .	66	—	605	—	374	—
1885	{ Java and Madura	386	9·5	2,200	54·1	1,488	36·6
	{ Outposts .	60	—	612	—	569	—
1886	{ Java and Madura	358	9·3	2,148	53·6	1,316	32·8
	{ Outposts .	53	—	595	—	565	—

The town population at the end of 1886 was:—

	Batavia	Sama	Soerabaya
Europeans . . . .	7,662	3,469	5,554
Chinese . . . .	25,952	11,881	7,937
Arabs . . . .	1,753	626	1,485
Other Orientals . . . .	92	937	361
Natives . . . .	65,026	54,528	113,653
Total . . . .	100,485	71,441	128,990
In 1885 . . . .	95,810	69,894	127,403

The whole population of Java is legally divided into Europeans and persons assimilated with them, and natives and persons assimilated with them. The former are generally under the same laws as those of the mother-country, while in the jurisdiction of the latter their own customs and institutions are considered. The division of the whole population into two classes is a fundamental principle in the policy of the administration, and enacted in the code specifying the limits and conditions for legislation in Netherlands India. The Governor-General is, however, in agreement with the Council, authorised to make individual exceptions on this rule.

### Religion.

According to the terms of the regulations for the government of Netherlands India, entire liberty is granted to the members of all religious confessions. The Reformed Church counts 39 ministers, the Roman Catholic 21 curates and 15 priests, not salaried out of the public funds. The number of Christians among the natives and foreign Orientals was:—

In Java and Madura in 1873 .	5,673,	and in 1886 .	11,229
„ the Outposts „ „	148,672	„ „	225,375
			3 D 2

In 1887 there were in Netherlands India 67 missionaries of various societies.

From 2,500 to over 6,000 natives go to Mecca on pilgrimage each year.

### Instruction.

For the education for Europeans and persons assimilated with them there were in 1887 8 middle schools with 490 pupils, as compared with 3 schools and 479 pupils in 1880.

The cost of these schools to the Government in 1886 was 483,000 guilders, and the revenue from school fees 54,607 guilders.

In 1887 there were for Europeans 108 mixed public elementary schools, and 23 for girls, with 17 private schools, or a total of 148 elementary schools.

The 131 public schools have a teaching staff of 424, and an attendance of 11,235 pupils, and the 17 private schools a teaching staff of 95, and an attendance of 2,133 pupils.

The costs of the public elementary schools were in 1887 1,807,173, and the income 209,246 guilders.

The following statement relates to schools for natives:—

In 1886 Dutch India had 11 normal schools, with 36 teachers. There were 4 schools for sons of chiefs, with 215 pupils in 1887.

The elementary schools for natives were for Java and Madura in 1873: 92 Government schools with 11,209 pupils, and 114 private schools with 5,873 pupils; and in 1887, 201 Government schools with 31,986 pupils, and 103 private schools with 7,721 pupils. In the outposts in 1873, 173 Government schools with 25,793 pupils, and 194 private schools with 14,035 pupils; and in 1886, 318 Government schools with 30,763 pupils, and 282 private schools with 15,363 pupils. In 1887 there were in Java and Madura 55 private schools subventioned with 4,434 pupils, and 75 non-subventioned with 3,224 pupils. In 1873 the Government spent 336,444 guilders for the education of natives, and in 1887 1,007,409 guilders.

Of schools for foreign Orientals in 1887 there were 212 with 3,772 pupils. The total of Mahomedan schools at Java and Madura was in 1883 12,947 schools with 164,953 pupils, and in 1887 18,608 schools with 291,721 pupils.

### Justice and Crime.

The administration of justice is based on the principle that Europeans and persons assimilated with them are subject to laws nearly similar to those of the mother-country, while the natives are subject to their own customs and institutions. The administration of justice for Europeans is entrusted to European judges, while for natives their own chiefs have a large share in the trial of cases.

There is a High Court of Justice at Batavia—courts of justice at Batavia, Samarang, Soerabaya, Padang, and Makassar—Resident and Regent courts, courts of circuit, district courts, and courts of priests.

The number of natives condemned for serious crimes in 1886 was 19,507, for police offences 10,329, while it was in 1878 17,746 and 10,836. There are 114 prisons.

The relations of the State to pauperism are limited to subvention, to Protestant and Catholic orphan-houses, 92,708 guilders in 1888.

## Finance.

The local revenue is derived from land, taxes on houses and estates, from licences, customs duties, personal imposts, the Government monopolies of salt and opium, and a number of indirect taxes. But the chief portion of the large profits is indirect, being obtained by the sale of a vast amount of coffee, grown under the 'culture system,' and sold in India and Europe.

The following table shows the revenue and expenditure for 1870, 1880, and 1884-88 :—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Surplus or Deficit
	Guilders	Guilders	Guilders
1870	123,525,000	115,765,000	+ 7,760,000
1880	146,838,000	146,936,000	— 98,000
1884	142,232,000	145,146,000	— 2,914,000
1885	133,508,000	131,399,000	+ 2,109,000
1886	131,111,000	129,182,000	+ 1,929,000
1887	143,013,000	118,397,000	+ 24,616,000
1888	121,768,000	129,018,000	— 7,249,000

The percentage of the different sources of revenue is shown in the following table :—

Year	Taxes	Monopolies	Products	Other Receipts	Total
1883	28.5	21.~	42.2	8.3	100
1884	30.6	22.7	36.9	9.8	100
1885	31.8	23.9	33.9	10.4	100
1886	32.6	24.~	33.9	9.5	100
1887	30.1	21.8	39.5	8.6	100
1888	36.2	24.6	29.4	9.8	100

The total revenue according to the budget estimates for 1890 is 132,653,477 guilders, and the expenditure 140,161,812 guilders, showing a deficit of 7,509,335 guilders.

The sources of revenue were stated as follows in the budget for the year 1890 :—

	Guilders
Receipts in the Netherlands from sales of Government coffee (29,258,349 guilders), cinchona (222,750 guilders), tin (5,288,890 guilders), railways (839,500 guilders), various (2,192,735 guilders), total	37,802,224
Receipts in India from sales of opium (18,101,000 guilders), import, export, and excise duties (9,759,000 guilders), land revenue (16,062,000 guilders), sales of coffee in Java, &c. (10,027,950 guilders), sales of salt (7,641,200 guilders), from all other sources (33,260,103 guilders).	94,851,253
Total revenue	132,653,477

About one-third of the annual expenditure is for the army and navy, and another third for the general administration, both in Java and in the Netherlands.



### Defence.

The army is purely colonial. At the end of 1887 the strength of the army was 1,402 officers and 32,290 under-officers and soldiers, comprising 14,607 Europeans, 88 Africans, 1,876 Amboinese, and 15,719 natives. The number of horses was 1,159. No portion of the regular army of the Netherlands is allowed to be sent on colonial service; but individual soldiers are at liberty to enlist, by permission of their commanding officers, and they form the nucleus of the army of Dutch India. The native and European soldiers are not divided into separate corps, but generally mixed together, though in separate companies in the same battalions. The artillery is composed of European gunners, with native riders, while the cavalry are Europeans and natives.

The infantry, which is the most important branch of the army in Dutch India, is divided into field, garrison, and depot battalions. Each battalion is composed of four companies, two companies consisting of European soldiers, and two of natives, or one of Europeans and three of natives. The 'half-castes' are on a footing of perfect equality with the Europeans. The whole of the commissioned officers are Europeans, with the exception of a few natives of high rank to whom honorary ranks are given; in each of the companies composed of natives at least one-half of the non-commissioned officers must also be Europeans. A military academy is established at Meester Cornelis, near Batavia. Schools for soldiers are attached to every battalion.

Unlike the army, which is purely colonial, the navy in Dutch India is partly colonial, partly belongs to the royal navy, and its expenses are therefore borne partly by the mother-country and partly by the colony. The royal navy consisted, at the end of 1887, of 26 vessels, manned by 2,595 Europeans and 1,002 natives; the colonial navy of 88 vessels, manned by 116 Europeans and 941 natives.

### Production and Industry.

The greater part of the soil of Java is claimed as Government property, and it is principally in the residencies in the western part of Java that there are private estates, chiefly owned by natives of the Netherlands and by Chinese. The bulk of the people are agricultural labourers. The Government or private landowners can enforce one day's gratuitous work out of seven, or more, from all the labourers on their estates; in 1882 the greater part of these enforced services for Government was abolished, in return for the payment of one guilder per head yearly. Great power is vested in the Resident and his European and native officials to enforce a strict adherence to all the laws regulating labour.

The extent of the soil of Java and Madura cultivated by the natives was 3,586,616 bahus (1 bahu =  $1\frac{3}{4}$  acre). From 1881-87 the increase of various cultures was as follows in bahus:—

Year	Rice	Maize	Arachis	Various plants	Sugar-cane	Tobacco	Indigo	Cotton	Total
1881	2,446,197	464,703	163,320	506,911	30,152	107,874	17,317	14,511	1,304,788
1884	2,741,500	905,195	240,402	566,056	59,291	93,589	20,911	22,374	1,806,818
1885	2,675,368	857,937	241,679	518,330	53,708	91,742	17,903	19,314	1,800,613
1886	2,742,256	959,029	239,783	603,929	82,346	111,390	21,387	22,064	2,039,928
1887	2,905,337	917,081	224,097	603,969	61,690	104,374	24,888	24,377	1,961,076

Owing to the 'agrarian law' (1870), which has afforded opportunity to private energy for obtaining waste lands on hereditary lease (emphyteusis) for seventy-five years, private agriculture has greatly increased in recent years, as well in Java as in the Outposts.

In 1886 were ceded to 93 companies, 60,798 bahus; 435 Europeans, 194,794 bahus; 36 Chinese, 11,743 bahus; 4 Europeans and Chinese, 3,492 bahus; 3 natives, 1,424 bahus—total, 272,251 bahus. There are in Java 121 private estates of 1,140,219 bahus belonging to Europeans, 229 of 418,196 bahus belonging to Chinese, and 55 of 24,215 bahus belonging to other foreign Orientals.

The change from the Government culture of sugar to private culture is shown by the following table:—

Year	Government Estates, in bahus	Private Estates of the Natives, in bahus	Year	Government Estates, in bahus	Private Estates of the Natives, in bahus
1879	38,668	4,460	1886	17,405	22,763
1884	23,508	19,720	1887	14,163	25,948
1885	20,331	22,802			

In 1886 there were in Java 52 sugar estates of 16,375 bahus, yielding 1,287,067 picols (1 picol = 61.76 kilogrammes), or 78.60 per bahu.

The production of coffee in Dutch India in 1886 was, in picols:—Government land in Java, 888,411; lands on emphyteusis, 227,363; private lands, 27,385; lands on lease, 20,875. Government land in Sumatra, 48,211; lands on emphyteusis, 7,273. Government land in Celebes, 22,484; lands on emphyteusis, 2,105. Total, 1,244,107.

The production of Cinchona in kilogrammes at Java was as follows:—

Year	Government		Lands on Emphyteusis		Private Lands	
	Plantations	Production	Plantations	Production	Plantations	Production
1882	11	126,500	14	31,903	3	16,075
1883	8	208,369	31	111,117	2	78,746
1884	8	200,118	31	208,232	2	125,715
1885	8	216,359	45	269,423	5	60,323
1886	8	262,849	57	633,882	5	138,797

In 1886 there were 148 tobacco plantations, which yielded 12,611,868 kilogrammes of tobacco.

The production of tea in Java in kilogrammes was as follows:—1882, 2,837,088; 1883, 2,336,643; 1884, 2,667,685; 1885, 2,450,585; 1886, 3,351,627.

The production of 1886 was obtained from 41 plantations.

There were 154 indigo plantations in 1886, yielding 700,000 kilogrammes of indigo.

The production of the mines of Banca and Billiton delivered to Government is shown by the following table in picols:—

Years	Workmen	Total Product	Years	Workmen	Total Product
1882-3	12,450	144,077	1885-6	12,885	157,635
1883-4	12,264	135,994	1886-7	13,528	166,283
1884-5	12,563	135,867	1887-8	14,870	162,237

There were in 1887-8, 418 mines, the produce being about equally divided between Banca and Billiton.

In 1885 there were in all 2,483,991 oxen, 2,046,111 cows, and 517,629 horses.

In 1886 there were 3 Government and 38 private printing-offices, 30 ice or mineral water manufacturers, 7 soap factors, 12 arak distillers, 7 saw mills, and 50 rice mills. The industrial establishments in Dutch India used in 1887 1,353 steam engines.

### Commerce.

No difference is made between Dutch and foreign imports and vessels. There is a tariff of 6 per cent. on certain goods; on some articles there is a small export duty, including coffee, sugar, and tobacco.

The following table shows the value of the general import and export during the years 1882-6, in guilders :—

<i>Imports</i>							
Year	Government			Private			Grand Total
	Merchandise	Specie	Total	Merchandise	Specie	Total	
1882	8,564,975	1,699,500	10,264,475	141,677,075	11,020,529	152,697,604	162,962,079
1883	8,001,585	420,000	8,421,585	130,492,770	6,908,530	137,401,300	145,822,885
1884	11,315,163	—	11,315,163	137,964,066	12,739,708	150,703,774	162,018,937
1885	4,215,579	920,000	5,135,579	119,153,116	14,579,088	133,732,204	138,867,785
1886	3,804,593	—	3,804,593	112,882,718	10,049,116	122,931,834	126,736,427
<i>Exports</i>							
1882	29,811,785	—	29,811,785	168,974,074	3,074,968	170,049,042	199,860,827
1883	50,721,409	—	50,721,409	148,080,129	759,973	148,840,092	199,561,501
1884	34,383,321	—	34,383,321	154,247,866	1,084,610	155,332,476	189,715,797
1885	16,379,870	—	16,379,879	168,749,349	2,942,469	171,691,818	188,071,688
1886	25,185,390	—	25,185,390	167,733,412	2,964,145	170,697,557	195,882,947

The principal articles of export are sugar, coffee, tea, rice, indigo, cinchona, tobacco, and tin. With the exception of rice, about one-half of which is shipped for Borneo and China, nearly four-fifths of these exports go to the Netherlands.

The subjoined table shows the value of the trade of Java with the United Kingdom, according to the Board of Trade returns, in each of the five years 1884 to 1888 :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from Java . .	3,184,457	3,048,696	3,158,778	2,264,053	2,894,902
Imports of British produce . .	2,096,779	1,564,346	1,266,675	1,387,000	1,576,850

The chief and almost sole article of export to the United Kingdom is unrefined sugar; in 1882 of the value of 3,579,119*l.*; in 1885 of 2,857,892*l.*;

in 1886 of 2,853,467*l.*; in 1887 of 2,085,627*l.*; in 1888 of 2,764,310*l.* The staple article of British home produce imported is manufactured home cotton, including cotton yarns, of the value of 1,248,140*l.*; machinery, of 59,031*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, of 38,764*l.*; soap, 31,982*l.* in the year 1888.

### Shipping and Communications.

The following table shows the navigation at the various ports of Netherlands India in 1885 and 1886:—

Year	—	Entered		Cleared	
		Number	Capacity in M <sup>3</sup>	Number	Capacity in M <sup>3</sup>
1885	Foreign trade	4,749	3,201,279	4,446	3,101,924
1886	„	5,137	3,415,924	5,077	3,079,793
1885	Coasting „	5,217	1,585,613	5,285	1,591,693
1886	„ „	5,277	1,577,474	5,531	1,612,906

At the end of 1889 the total length of railways opened for traffic was 1,263 kilometres, or 790 English miles.

There are 198 post offices; the number of letters carried in 1886 and 1887 for internal intercourse was 4,261,801 and 4,581,964, while 3,029,107 and 2,980,777 newspapers, samples, &c., for the interior passed through the various post offices in the Dutch Indies during 1886 and 1887. In 1886 and 1887 899,600 and 983,209 letters were carried for foreign postal intercourse.

There were 6,556 miles of telegraph lines in Dutch India in 1887, with 93 offices; the number of messages was 396,366. There are 19 telephone offices.

### Money and Credit.

The 'Java Bank,' established in 1823, has a capital of 6,000,000 guilders, and a reserve of 532,749 guilders. The Government has a control over the administration. Two-fifths of the amount of the notes, assignats, and credits must be covered by specie or bullion. In November 1888 the value of the notes in circulation was 45,000,000 guilders, and of the money deposited 32,000,000. There are other two Dutch banks, with a capital of 12,000,000 guilders, and a reserve of 867,000 guilders, besides branches of British banks.

In the savings-banks in 1886 there were 10,562 depositors, the value of the deposits being 6,500,000 guilders.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

#### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The *Amsterdamsch Pond* = 1·09 lb. avoirdupois.

„ *Pikol* . . . = 133 „ „

„ *Catty* . . . = 1½ „ „

„ *Tjengkal* . . . = 4 yards

The only legal coins, as well as weights and measures, of Dutch India are those of the Netherlands.



### Consular Representatives.

*British Consul at Batavia.*—N. MacNeill.

*Vice-Consul at Samarang.*—S. R. Lankester.

*Vice-Consul at Soerabaya.*—A. Dowie.

### DUTCH WEST INDIES.

The Dutch possessions in the West Indies are (a) *Surinam*, or *Dutch Guiana*, and (b) the colony *Curaçao*.

#### SURINAM.

*Surinam*, or *Dutch Guiana*, is situated on the north coast of S. America, between 2° and 6° N. latitude, and 53° 50' and 58° 20' E. longitude, and bounded on the north by the Atlantic Ocean, on the east by the river Marowijne, which separates it from French Guiana, on the west by the river Corantyn, which separates it from British Guiana, and on the south by inaccessible forests and savannas to the Turmhume Mountains.

At the peace of Breda, 1667, Surinam was assured to the Netherlands in exchange for the colony New Netherlands in North America, and this was confirmed by the treaty of Westminster, of February 1674. Since then Surinam has been twice in the power of England, 1799 till 1802, when it was restored at the peace of Amiens, and in 1804 to 1816, when it was returned according to the convention of London of August 13, 1814, confirmed at the peace of Paris of November 20, 1815, with the other Dutch colonies, except Berbice, Demerara, Essequibo, and the Cape of Good Hope.

The superior administration and executive of Dutch Guiana is in the hands of a governor, assisted by a council composed of the governor as president, the procureur-general as vice-president, and three members, all nominated by the King. The Colonial States form the representative body of the colony. Four members are chosen every year by the governor; the others by electors in proportion of one in 200 electors.

Dutch Guiana is divided into sixteen districts and numerous communes.

The area of Surinam is 46,060 English square miles. At the end of 1887 the population was 57,141 (comprising 29,184 males and 27,957 females), inclusive of the negroes living in the forests. The capital is Paramaribo, 27,422 inhabitants.

According to the terms of the regulation for the government of Surinam entire liberty is granted to the members of all religious confessions.

In 1887 there were, Reformed and Lutheran Churches, 15,615; Moravian Brethren, 23,646; Roman Catholic, 8,938; Jews, 1,409; Mahomedans, 1,629; Hindoos, 4,731; Buddhists, 114.

There were in 1887, 48 schools with 103 (74 males and 29 females) teachers, and 5,386 pupils (2,844 boys and 2,542 girls). Besides those elementary schools, there are a normal school and a central school of the Moravian Brethren for training teachers.

There is a court of justice, whose president, members, and recorder are nominated by the King. Further, there are three canton-courts and two circuit judges. There were 235 prisoners in 1888.

The relations of Government to pauperism are limited to subventions to orphan-houses and other religious or philanthropical institutions.

The local revenue is derived from import, export, and excise duties, taxes on houses and estates, personal imposts, and some indirect taxes. A sub-

vention from the mother-country is necessary. In 1887 the expenditure was 1,520,776 guilders, the revenue 1,404,506 guilders, and the subvention 116,270 guilders. For 1890 the revenue is estimated at 13,408,130 guilders, expenditure 1,647,153 guilders; for 1889 the estimates were—revenue 1,426,913 guilders, expenditure 1,628,541 guilders.

In 1887 the militia ('Schutterij') consisted of 27 officers and 486 men, the civic guard of 64 officers and 771 men, and the garrison of 20 officers and 366 men. The navy consists of a few guard ships, with some vessels of the royal navy.

In 1887 there were ceded in freehold 579 hectares, and on lease 1,675 hectares.

Sugar was produced on 19 plantations of 2,079 hectares to the amount of 8,416,615 kilogrammes. Cacao on 83 plantations and 313 small properties of 8,387 hectares to the amount of 1,602,898 kilogrammes. The other productions were bananas, 544,851 bundles; coffee, 6,668 kilogrammes; cotton, 2,600 kilogrammes; rice, 10,465 kilogrammes; fruits, 103,148 kilogrammes.

For gold mining were granted at the end of 1887, 395 concessions, comprising 332,120 hectares. In that year the export of gold was 1,006,904 grammes, valued at 1,379,458 guilders. This export was to the Netherlands 725,065 grammes, to Great Britain 187,505 grammes, to America 52,973 grammes, to Demerara 4,408 grammes, to France 22,633 grammes, to Cayenne 9,763 grammes, and to other places 4,557 grammes. The declared value since the beginning of the gold industry to the end of 1887 is 9,936,777 guilders.

In 1887 there entered 230 vessels of 74,418 tons, and 223 ships of 74,164 tons. The following table shows the value of the import and export during the years 1884-8 :—

Year	Import	Export
1884	5,286,136 guilders	3,662,895 guilders
1885	4,808,603    "	3,113,270    "
1886	4,592,714    "	3,036,633    "
1887	5,052,621    "	3,539,509    "
1888	4,346,840    "	3,316,377    "

The colonial savings-bank had at the end of 1887 a balance of 299,450 guilders, of which 155,683 guilders belonged to 1,033 coolies.

The communication between several districts of the colony is carried on by vessels and small steamers.

In 1887 were received 45,498 letters, 1,091 postcards, 145,132 prints, and 2,929 samples; and sent off 58,121 letters, 1,192 postcards, 18,959 prints, and 993 samples.

*British Consul at Paramaribo.*—W. Wyndham.

## CURACAO.

The colony of *Curaçao* consists of the islands *Curaçao*, *Bonaire*, *Aruba*, *St. Martin* (as far as it belongs to the Netherlands), *St. Eustache*, and *Saba*, lying north from the coast of Venezuela.

	Square Miles	Population
Curaçao . . .	210	25,667
Bonaire . . .	95	4,259
Aruba . . .	69	6,990
St. Martin <sup>1</sup> . . .	17	4,198
St. Eustache . . .	7	2,335
Saba . . .	5	2,505

<sup>1</sup> Only the southern part belongs to the Netherlands, the northern to France.

The colony is governed by a Governor, assisted by a Council composed of the Attorney-General and three members, all nominated by the King.

There is also a Colonial Council consisting of the members of the Council and eight members nominated by the King. The different islands of the colony, except Curaçao, are placed under chiefs called 'gezaghebbers,' nominated by the King.

There are 35,676 Roman Catholics, 9,535 Protestants, 743 Jews. School attendances (1887), 4,283. At the end of 1887 there were 44 prisoners.

The revenue is derived from import, export, and excise duties, taxes on land, and some indirect taxes. In the Budget for 1889 the revenue and expenditure balance at 702,094 guilders.

The militia (Schutterij) consisted at the end of 1887 of 18 officers and 263 men; the garrison of 9 officers and 231 men. A vessel of the royal navy is always cruising and visiting the different islands.

The imports in 1887 were valued at 3,240,006 guilders; the exports (excluding Curaçao), at 510,200 guilders. The chief products are:—maize, beans, pulse, cattle, salt, and lime.

There entered the different islands in 1887, 2,993 vessels of 329,000 tons.

In 1887, 71,640 letters and 127,205 newspapers arrived, and 68,265 and 80,838 were despatched.

*British Consul at Curaçao*.—A. D. Jesurun.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning the Netherlands and its Colonies.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

#### (1) *The Netherlands*.

Bijdragen tot de Algemeene Statistiek van Nederland. Jaargang 1888. 's Gravenhage. Gerechtelijke Statistiek van het Koninkrijk der Nederlanden. 's Gravenhage, 1887.

Statistiek van het Gevangeniswezen. 1887.

Staatsalmanak voor het Koninkrijk der Nederlanden. 1889. Met magtiging van de regering uit officiële opgaven zamengesteld. 's Gravenhage.

Statistiek van den loop der Bevolking van Nederland over 1887. 's Gravenhage.

- Staatsbegrooting voor het dienstjaar 1880. 's Gravenhage.  
 Statistiek van den Handel en de Scheepvaart van het Koninkrijk der Nederlanden. 's Gravenhage, 1888.  
 Verzameling van Consulaire en andere Berigten en Verslagen over Nijverheid, Handel en Scheepvaart. Uitgegeven door het Ministerie van Buitenlandsche Zaken. Jaargang 1887. 4. 's Gravenhage, 1888.  
 Verslag van den Staat der Nederlandsche Zeevisscherijen over 1887. 4. 's Gravenhage.  
 Verslag van den Landbouw in Nederland over 1887, opgemaakt op last van den Minister van Handel en Nijverheid. 8. 's Gravenhage.  
 Verslag aan den Koning van de bevindingen en handelingen van het vecartsenijkundig Staatstoezicht in 1887. 4. 's Gravenhage.  
 Verslag aan den Koning van de bevindingen en handelingen van het geneeskundig Staatstoezicht in 1886. 4. 's Gravenhage.  
 Report by Mr. Sidney Loeck, Secretary of Legation, on land laws and landed property, dated The Hague, December 20, 1889; in 'Reports from H.M.'s Representatives respecting the Tenure of Land in the several Countries of Europe.' Part I. Fol. London, 1870.  
 Reports on the finances of the Netherlands in No. 243; trade of Amsterdam, No. 390; on commerce and agriculture of Dutch Guiana in No. 410 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1888.  
 Trade of the United Kingdom with the Netherlands; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1888.' 4. Imp. 4. London, 1889.

## ¶(2) Colonies.

- Holland. East Indies. Colonial Possessions. Admiralty, Naval Intelligence Department. London, 1888.  
 Kolonial Verslag van 1889. 's Gravenhage, 1889.  
 Begrooting van Ned-Indië voor 1890.  
 Jaarboek van het mijnwezen in Nederlandsch Oost-Indië. Uitgegeven op last van Z. Exc. den Minister van Koloniën. 1887. Amsterdam, 1888.  
 Naamregister van Nederlandsch-Indië voor 1889. Batavia, 1889.  
 Regeerings-Amanak voor Nederlandsch-Indië. 1889. Batavia, 1889.  
 Resume van het onderzoek naar de rechten van den inlander op den grond op Java en Madoera. Batavia, 1889.  
 Statistiek van den Handel, de Scheepvaart en de In- en Uitvoerrechten over 1886. Batavia, 1888.  
 Verslag omtrent den gouvernements post- en telegraafdienst in N.I. over 1888. Batavia, 1889.  
 Verslag van den dienst der Staats spoorwegen op Java over 1888. Batavia, 1889.  
 Algemeen verslag van den staat van het middelbaar en lager onderwijs voor europeanen en met dezen geijkgesteld in N.I. over 1888. Batavia, 1889.  
 Algemeen vijfjaar verslag van het inlandsch onderwijs in N.I. over 1873-1877 (Batavia, 1880), en over 1878-1882 (Batavia, 1885).  
 Verslag over het jaar 1887, samengesteld door de Kamer van koophandel en nijverheid te Batavia. Batavia, 1889.  
 Report by Mr. Ward, British Secretary of Legation, on the progress of the Netherlands' East India possessions since 1857, dated January 17, 1863; in 'Reports of H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy and Legation.' No. VI. London, 1863.  
 Report by Consul H. G. Kennedy on the province of Acheen in 1882 in 'Reports of H.M.'s Consuls.' Part IV. 1883.  
 Reports on Java, in Part VI., and on Sumatra in Part VII., of 'Reports of H.M.'s Consuls, 1884.' London, 1884.  
 Report on the Cultivation of Sugar in Java in No. 32; and on Cinchona in No. 39, of 'Reports on Subjects of General and Commercial Interest.' London, 1887.  
 Report for 1886 on the trade of Java in No. 143, and on the Budget of 1888 of the Dutch East Indies in No. 232, of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1887.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

### (1) The Netherlands.

- Algemeene Statistiek van Nederland. Uitgegeven door de Vereeniging voor de statistiek in Nederland. 8. Leiden, 1869-82.  
 Heusden (A. van), Handboek der aardrijkskunde, staatsinrigting, staatshuishouding en statistiek van het koninkrijk der Nederlanden. 8. Haarlem, 1877.  
 Jaarcijfers over 1883 en vorige jaren, omtrent Bevolking, Landbouw, Handel, &c., Uitgegeven door de Vereeniging voor de Statistiek in Nederland. No. 7.  
 Pilgrave (W. G.), Dutch Guiana. 8. London, 1876.  
 Staatkundig en staatshuishoudkundig Jaarboekje. Uitgegeven door de vereeniging voor de statistiek in Nederland. 8. Amsterdam.



Verlag van den handel, scheepvaart en nijverheid van Amsterdam, over het jaar 1887.

8. Amsterdam.

Wood (C. W.), Through Holland. 8. London, 1877.

## (2) Colonies.

Aardrijkskundig en statistisch woordenboek van Ned. Indië. Amsterdam, 1861.

Bickmore (H. S.), Travels in the East Indian Archipelago. 8. London, 1868.

Tijdschrift van het koninklijk instituut voor taal-, land- en volkenkunde van Nederlandsch-Indië. 32 vols. 8. Amsterdam, s'Gravenhage, 1852-57.

Jaarcijfers over 1888 en vorige jaren omtrent de kolonien. Uitgegeven door de Vereeniging voor de statistiek in Nederland. No. 8.

Keuchenius (Dr. L. W. C.), Handelingen betreffende het reglement op het beleid der regering van Nederlandsch Indië. 3 vol. Utrecht, 1857.

Boel (H. J.), Regeringsreglement van Ned. Indië. Zalt-Bommel, 1876.

De Jonge (Jhr. M. J. K. J.), De Opkomst van het Nederlandsch gezag over Java. II.—VII. The Hague, 1869-75.

De Louter, Dr. J. Handleiding tot de kennis van het staats- en administratiefrecht van Ned. Indië. 's Gravenhage, 1884.

Deventer (Jsz., S. van), Bijdragen tot de kennis van het Landelijk Stelsel op Java, op last van Z. Exc. den Minister van Kolonien J. D. Fransen van de Putte bijeenverzameld. 8. Zalt-Bommel, 1865.

Gorkom (van), De Oost-Indische Cultures in betrekking tot handel en nijverheid. Amsterdam, 1881.

Haga (A.), Nederlandsch Nieuw Guinea en de Papoesche Eilanden. 2 vols. Batavia, 1884.

Hellwald (Fr. Von), Das Colonialsystem der Niederländer in Ostindien. 8. Leipzig, 1873.

Hollander (Dr. J. T. de), Handleiding bij de beoefening van de Taal-, Land- en Volkenkunde van Ned. Indië. Breda, 1882.

Money (J. W. B.), Java, or, How to Manage a Colony; showing a practical solution of the questions now affecting British India. 2 vols. 8. London, 1861.

Müller (Joh.), Beschreibung der Insel Java. 8. Berlin, 1860.

Veth (Prof. P. J.), Java: Geographisch, Ethnologisch, Historisch. Haarlem. 3 vols. 1875-84.

Idem, Borneo's Wester-afdeeling. Zalt-Bommel, 1854.

Wallace (Alfred Russel), The Malay Archipelago. 8. London, 1869.

Wenzelburger (Theodor), Niederländisch-Ostindien. In 'Unsere Zeit.' Vol. IX. 8. Leipzig, 1873.

## NICARAGUA.

(REPÚBLICA DE NICARAGUA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Constitution of the Republic of Nicaragua was proclaimed on August 19, 1858. It vests the legislative power in a Congress of two Houses, the upper called the Senate, comprising 18 members, and the lower, called the House of Representatives, 21 members. Both branches of the Legislature are elected by universal suffrage, the members of the House of Representatives for the term of four, and those of the Senate for six years. The executive power is with a President elected for four years.

*President of the Republic.*—Don Benjamin Guera.

The President exercises his functions through a council of responsible ministers, composed of the four departments of Foreign Affairs and Public Instruction; Finance; Interior, Justice, War, and Marine; Public Works.

The active army consists of 1,200 men, with a reserve of 10,000 men, and a militia or national guard of 5,000.

### Area and Population.

The area of the Republic is estimated at 49,500 English square miles, and the population at between 350,000 and 400,000, giving about 7 inhabitants per square mile. The great mass of the population consists of aboriginal 'Indians,' mulattoes, negroes, and mixed races, and the number of Europeans and their descendants is very small and on the decrease. There are few towns, and the chief occupation of the inhabitants is the rearing of cattle, carried on in a rude fashion. The old capital of the Republic is the city of Leon, ten miles from the Pacific, surrounded by five active volcanoes, and partly in ruins; its population is 25,000. At present the seat of government is the town of Managua, situated on the southern border of the great lake of the same name, with about 18,000 inhabitants.

### Instruction.

According to an official statement of 1887 there were 251 schools with 11,914 pupils. There are, besides, two higher schools for boys and one for girls.

### Finance.

In 1888 the revenue was 3,814,140 dollars, and the expenditure 4,024,602 dollars. Two-thirds of the total annual revenue are derived from Government monopolies on spirits, tobacco, and gunpowder, and the remainder chiefly from import duties and a tax on slaughtered cattle. The expenditure is principally for the maintenance of an army of 2,000 men, and the payment of interest on the public debt.

From an official statement it appears that the total amount of the public debt was 1,592,000 dollars, and a loan raised in London in 1886 for 285,000*l.* in 6 per cent. bonds, with a mortgage on the 93 lines of railway controlled by the State as well as on the customs revenue.

### Industry and Commerce.

There are about 400,000 head of cattle in the Republic, and there is a large export of hides.

The imports in 1888 amounted to 2,146,000 dollars, and the exports to 1,522,000 dollars. The culture of bananas has rapidly grown in recent years; in 1887 they were exported to the value of 249,433 dollars. The leading exports are coffee and india-rubber. Of the exports 665,000 dollars went to Great Britain, 253,000 dollars to Germany, 246,000 dollars to France, 334,000 to the United States. Of the imports in 1888, 252,000 dollars came from England, 395,000 dollars from the United States, 351,000 dollars from France, 766,000 dollars from Germany. In the 'Annual Statement of the Board of Trade,' the commercial intercourse of Great Britain with the Republic is merged into 'Central America' (see page 647).

### Communications.

There entered the ports of the country in 1887 192 vessels of 191,409 tons.

There were 1,700 miles of telegraph lines in the Republic in 1888, with 53 stations. There are 99 miles of railway open, or being opened, in the Republic, which cost 2,700,000 dollars. In 1886 3,306,500 letters, &c., passed through the Post Office.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The system of money, weights, and measures is the same as in Honduras, though Mexican, Chilian, Peruvian, and other South American dollars and five-franc pieces circulate freely; there is also a paper currency.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF NICARAGUA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Adam Cardenas. *Secretary.*—Fernando Guzman. *Consul-General.*—Frederick Isaac.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN NICARAGUA.

*Minister and Consul-General.*—J. P. Harriss-Gastrell.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Nicaragua.

#### 1. OFFICAL PUBLICATIONS.

Report by 'Mr. Consul Gollan on the Commerce of Greytown, and the Construction of an Inter-oceanic Canal through Nicaragua, dated January 1876, in 'Reports from H.M.'s Consuls.' Part IV. 1876. 8. London, 1876.

Report by Consul Jessel on the Commerce of Nicaragua, in 1882, and Consul Bingham on that of Greytown, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Consuls.' Part IX. 1883.

Reports on the Trade and Commerce of Greytown in 1884, in Part VIII., and Nicaragua in Part IX., of 'Reports of H.M.'s Consuls.' London, 1885.

Reports on the Commerce and Intentions of Nicaragua, in Nos. 53 and 54 of 'Reports of the Consuls of the United States,' 1885: and on the Revenue in No. 64, 1886. Washington.

Report on the Trade of Nicaragua, in 'Deutsches Handels-Archiv,' February and July 1889.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Belly (N.)*, Percement de l'isthme de Panama par le canal de Nicaragua. 8. Paris, 1885.

*Belt (Thomas)*, The Naturalist in Nicaragua: a Narrative of a Residence at the Gold Mines of Chontales, &c. 8. London, 1873.

*Bildou (A. von)*, Der Freistaat Nicaragua in Mittelamerika. 8. Berlin, 1849.

*Keller (J.)*, Le canal de Nicaragua. 8. Paris, 1859.

*Levy (P.)*, Notas geograficas y economicas sobre la república de Nicaragua. Paris, 1873.

*Marr (Wilhelm)*, Reise nach Centralamerika. 2 vols. 8. Hamburg, 1863.

*Scherzer (Karl, Ritter von)*, Wanderungen durch die mittelamerikanischen Freistaaten Nicaragua, Honduras und San Salvador. 8. Braunschweig, 1857.

*Squier (E. G.)*, Sketches of Travel in Nicaragua. 8. New York, 1851.

*Squier (E. G.)*, Nicaragua, its People, Scenery, Monuments, and the proposed Inter-oceanic Canal. 2 vols. 8. London, 1852.

*Wetham (J. W. Bodham)*, Across Central America. 8. London, 1877.



## OMAN.

AN independent State in South-eastern Arabia extending along a coast line—S.E. and S.W.—of almost 1,000 miles from the Gulf of Ormuz, and inland to the deserts. Area, 82,000 square miles; population, 1,500,000. The capital, Muscat (60,000 inhabitants), was occupied by the Portuguese till the seventeenth century. After various vicissitudes it was taken in the eighteenth century by Ahmed Ebn-Sáood, of Yemenite origin, and who was elected Imam in 1741. His family have since ruled. The present Sultan is Seyyid Feysal bin Turki, second son of the late Seyyid Turki bin Sa'eed bin Sultan, who succeeded his father June 4, 1888, but has not yet been formally recognised by the British Government. In the beginning of the present century the power of the Imam of Oman extended over a large area of Arabia, the islands in the Persian Gulf, a strip on the Persian coast, and a long strip of the African coast south of Cape Guardafui, including Socotra and Zanzibar. On the death of Sultan Sáood in 1854 Zanzibar was detached from Oman and placed under the rule of the second son, and subsequent troubles curtailed the area of the state in Asia. The closest relations have for years existed between the Government of India and Oman, and a British Consul or Political Resident resides at Muscat. Oman is practically on the footing of an Indian native State, and essentially under British protection. The authority of the Sultan does not extend far beyond Muscat.

The revenue of the Sultan amounts to about 200,000 dollars.

The exports in 1888-89 were valued at 1,403,100 dollars; chiefly dates, 440,000 dollars; cotton fabrics, 120,000 dollars; rice, 90,000 dollars; salt, 65,000 dollars; pearls, 75,000 dollars; fruits, 35,000 dollars. The imports were valued at 1,857,270 dollars, chiefly rice, 502,800 dollars; sugar, 55,000 dollars; coffee, 50,000 dollars; cottons, 223,700 dollars; oils, 27,000 dollars; salt, 70,000 dollars; pearls, 100,000 dollars. The imports from India were valued at 1,193,080 dollars; Persian Gulf, 401,560 dollars; South Arabia and Africa, 210,030 dollars; United States, Mauritius, and Singapore, 52,600 dollars.

Vessels entered and cleared the port of Muscat in 1888-89, 476 of 162,450 tons, of which 111 of 131,800 tons were European and American.

Administration Report of the Persian Gulf Political Residency for 1888-89. Calcutta, 1889.

## ORANGE FREE STATE.

(ORANJE-VRIJSTAAT.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic known as the Orange Free State, founded originally by Boers who quitted Cape Colony in 1836 and following years, is separated from the Cape Colony by the Orange River, has British Basutoland and Natal on the east, the Transvaal on the north, and Transvaal and Griqualand West on the west. Its independence was declared on February 23, 1854, and a Constitution was proclaimed April 10, 1854, and revised February 9, 1866, and May 8, 1879. The legislative authority is vested in a popular Assembly, the Volksraad, of 57 members, elected by suffrage of the burghers (adult white males) for four years from every district, town, and ward, or field-cornetcy in the country districts. Every two years one-half of the members vacate their seats and an election takes place. The members of the Volksraad receive pay at the rate of 1*l.* per day. Eligible are burghers 25 years of age, owners of real property to the value of 500*l.* Voters must be white burghers by birth or naturalisation, be owners of real property of not less than 150*l.*, or lessees of real property of an annual rental of 36*l.*, or have a yearly income of not less than 200*l.*, or be owners of personal property of the value of 300*l.*, and have been in the State for not less than three years. The executive is vested in a President chosen for five years by universal suffrage, who is assisted by an Executive Council. The Executive Council consists of the Government Secretary, the Landrost of the capital, and three unofficial members appointed by the Volksraad, one every year for three years.

*President of the Republic.*—Judge Reitz, sworn into office January 11, 1889, in succession to the late Sir John Henry Brand.

There is a Landrost or Governor appointed to each of the districts (18) of the Republic by the President, the appointment requiring the confirmation of the Volksraad. In every ward there are commissioners for various purposes, the members of which are elected by the burghers.

### Area and Population.

The area of the Free State is estimated at 41,500 square miles; it is divided into 18 districts. At a census taken in 1880 the white population was found to be 61,022—31,906 males and 28,116 females. Of the population 42,439 were born in the Free State and 14,149 in the Cape Colony. There were besides 72,496 natives in the State—38,244 males and 34,252 females—making a total population of 133,518. The capital, Bloemfontein, had 2,567 inhabitants in 1880. Of the white population 11,111 were returned in 1880 as directly engaged in agriculture, while there were 68,881 'coloured servants.'

Immigration is on the increase, mainly from Germany and England.

### Religion.

The Government contributes 6,800*l.* for religious purposes. The State is divided into 30 parochial districts for ecclesiastical purposes. There are about 80 churches. The principal body is the Dutch Reformed Church with 51,716 adherents; of Wesleyans there are 514; English Episcopalians 1,321; Lutherans 282; Roman Catholics 340; Jews 67.

### Instruction.

The system of education is national. Small grants are also made to the Episcopal and Roman Catholic Churches. The Government schools are managed by elected local boards, which choose the teachers, who are appointed by the President, if he is satisfied with their qualifications. Education is not compulsory nor free except for very poor children. In 1889 15,000*l.* was allotted to education, being a portion of interest on a capital of 200,000*l.* set apart by the Volksraad for this purpose. There are no foundations, properly so-called, for education. In 1889 there were 49 Government schools, inclusive of the two higher schools and the infant school at Bloemfontein, with 2,139 pupils and 74 teachers. Grants are made to private schools on certain conditions. In 1889 there were 14 such schools, with 211 pupils. The Gray College, the highest school for boys, prepares candidates for the matriculation examination of the Cape University; there is a similar school for girls.

At the census of 1880 only 1,080, or 2·6, of the white population above seven years of age could not read nor write, while 3,864 could only read.

There is a good public library in Bloemfontein, and small libraries in several villages.

There is a Government Gazette, one daily and two weekly papers.

### Justice and Crime.

The Roman Dutch law prevails. The superior courts of the country are the High Court of Justice, with three judges, and the circuit courts. The inferior courts are the court of the Landdrost and the court of Landdrost and Heemraden. The circuit courts, at which the judges of the High Court preside in turn, are held twice a year in the chief town of every district. In these courts criminal cases are tried before a jury. The court of Landdrost and Heemraden consists of the Landdrost (a stipendiary magistrate) and two assessors. The Landdrost's court thus has both

civil and criminal jurisdiction. There are also justices of the peace who try minor offences and settle minor disputes.

There are no statistics of crime. There are police-constables in every town, and mounted police patrol the country.

### Finance.

The following is a statement of revenue and expenditure for the five years 1884-85 to 1888-89 (ending February):—

Years	Revenue	Expenditure
	£	£
1884-85	228,081	229,870
1885-86	201,778	196,887
1886-87	168,377	142,368
1887-88	210,074	140,788
1888-89	202,270	183,550

The estimated ordinary revenue for 1889-90 is 183,470*l.*, and expenditure 174,808*l.* Among the items of revenue are quit rents, 16,000*l.*; transfer dues, 23,000*l.*; posts and telegraphs, 15,800*l.*; stamps, 34,000*l.*; native poll-tax, 12,500*l.*; import dues, 26,000*l.*; and of expenditure, salaries, 36,108*l.*; police, 6,800*l.*; education, 14,980*l.*; posts and telegraphs, 18,702*l.*; public works, 21,430*l.*; artillery, 4,220*l.*

The Republic has a debt of 80,000*l.* (1889), but possesses considerable public property in land, buildings, bridges, telegraphs, &c. (valued at 417,000*l.*), and in its share in the National Bank, amounting to 70,000*l.* Bloemfontein has a municipal debt of 7,000*l.*

### Defence.

Frontier measures about 900 miles: of this 400 miles marches with Cape Colony, 200 Basutoland, 100 Natal, and S.A. Republic 200 miles.

There are no fortifications on the frontier.

Every able-bodied man in the State above 16 and under 60 years of age is compelled to take arms when called upon by his Field Cornet (equal to the rank of a captain), when necessity demands it. The number of burghers available is 13,490. A battery of artillery is stationed at the capital, Bloemfontein; 57 officers and men, with 300 passed artillerists, as a reserve. There are 12 Armstrong guns of the latest construction.

### Production and Industry.

The State consists of undulating plains, affording excellent grazing. A comparatively small portion of the country is suited for agriculture, but a considerable quantity of grain is produced. The number of farms in 1881 was 6,000, with a total of 23,592,400 acres, of which 114,916 were cultivated. There were in the same year 131,594 horses, 464,575 breeding cattle, 5,056,301 merino sheep, 673,924 goats, and 2,253 ostriches. Ostrich-rearing is being developed.

Diamonds, garnets, and other precious stones are found in the Orange State, and there are rich coal-mines; gold has also been found.



## Commerce.

As the exports and imports pass through the Cape and Natal ports, and are included in the returns for these colonies, it is impossible to give any statement of the value of the commerce. The imports have been estimated at between 800,000*l.* and 1,000,000*l.* value, and the exports at 2,000,000*l.* The principal export is wool, as also hides, diamonds, and ostrich feathers, and considerable quantities of British produce are imported. About 90,000 bales of wool, each 400 lbs., were exported in 1886, mainly by Port Elizabeth. Besides this, ostrich feathers to the value of 10,000*l.*; hides, skins, &c., about 25,000*l.*; diamonds, 90,000 carats, valued at 150,000*l.*, were exported in 1886, besides sheep, cattle, and horses.

## Communications.

The capital, Bloemfontein, is connected with Natal and the Cape Colony by telegraph; 1,120 miles of telegraph have been constructed. A railway is being (1889) constructed by the State from the Orange River to Bloemfontein, 120 miles. There are roads throughout the districts, ox-waggons being the principal means of conveyance.

*Consul-General in London.*—P. G. van de Byl.

The money, weights, and measures are English.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Census van den Oranje-Vrijstaat, opgenomen op 31 Maart, 1880. Bloemfontein, 1881.  
Report on the Orange Free State in 'Deutsches Handels-Archiv,' July, 1887.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Jeppe's* Transvaal Almanac and Directory for 1889. Cape Town, 1889.  
*Johnston* (Keith), Africa. London, 1884.  
*Norris-Newman* (C. L.), With the Boers in the Transvaal and Orange Free State. London, 1882.  
*Sandeman* (E. F.), Eight Months in an Ox-Wagon. London, 1880.  
*Silver's* Handbook to South Africa. 3rd Edition. London, 1880.  
The Argus Annual and S. African Directory, 1889. Cape Town, 1889.  
*Trollope* (Anthony), South Africa. 2 vols. London, 1878.  
*Weber* (Ernest de), Quatre ans au pays des Boers. Paris, 1882.

## PARAGUAY.

(REPÚBLICA DEL PARAGUAY.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Paraguay gained its independence from Spanish rule in 1811, and after a short government by two consuls, the supreme power was seized, in 1815, by Dr. José Gaspar Rodríguez Francia, who exercised autocratic sway as dictator till his death, September 20, 1840. Dr. Francia's reign was followed by an interregnum, which lasted till 1842, when a National Congress, meeting at the capital Asuncion, elected two nephews of the Dictator, Don Mariano Roque Alonso and Don Carlos Antonio Lopez, joint consuls of the Republic. Another Congress voted, March 13, 1844, a new Constitution, and, March 14, elected Don Carlos Antonio Lopez sole President; he was continued by another election, March 14, 1857. At the death of Don Carlos, September 10, 1862, his son, Don Francisco Solano Lopez, born 1827, succeeded to the supreme power. President Lopez, in 1864, began a dispute with the Government of Brazil, the consequence of which was the entry of a Brazilian army, united with forces of the Argentine Confederation and Uruguay, into the Republic, June 1865. After a struggle of five years, Lopez was defeated and killed at the battle of Aquidaban, March 1, 1870.

A new Constitution was proclaimed on November 25, 1870. The legislative authority is vested in a Congress of two Houses, a Senate and a House of Deputies, the executive being entrusted to a President, elected for the term of four years, with a non-active Vice-President at his side. The Senate and Chamber of Deputies are elected directly by the people, the former in the ratio of one representative to 12,000 inhabitants, and the latter one to 6,000 inhabitants, though in the case of the sparsely populated divisions a greater ratio is permitted. The Senators and Deputies receive each 200*l.* per annum.

*President of the Republic.*—General Escobar, elected September 1886.

The President exercises his functions through a cabinet of responsible ministers, five in number, presiding over the departments of the Interior, of Finance, of Worship and Justice, of War, and of Foreign Affairs. The President receives a salary of 1,900*l.*, the Vice-President 960*l.*, and each of the ministers 600*l.* a year; but the total administrative expenses are stated not to exceed 5,000*l.*

The country is divided into 23 counties (*partidos*), which are governed by chiefs and justices of the peace, assisted by municipal councils.

### Area and Population.

The area of Paraguay is 91,970 square miles. An enumeration made by the Government in 1857 showed the population to number 1,337,439 souls. At the beginning of 1873 the number of inhabitants, according to an official return (regarded as exaggerated), was reduced to 221,079, comprising 28,746 men and 106,254 women over fifteen years of age, with 86,079 children, the enormous disproportion between the sexes, as well as the vast decrease of the population, telling the results of the war. A very imperfect census of

March 1, 1887, gives the population as 329,645—155,425 men and 174,220 women. There are besides 60,000 semi-civilised and 70,000 uncivilised Indians. Of foreigners in Paraguay in 1887, there were 5,000 Argentines, 2,000 Italians, 600 Brazilians, 740 Germans, 500 French, 400 Swiss, and 100 English. The country is divided into 23 electoral districts. The population of the capital, Asuncion, was 24,838 in 1886; other towns are Villa Rica, 11,000; Concepcion, 11,000; San Pedro, 12,000; Luque, 8,000—including their districts. In 1886 there were 100 immigrants; in 1887, 563; in 1888, 1,064. In the three months ending June 30, 1889, there were 503 immigrants, of whom 190 were Italians, 84 Spaniards, 77 French, and 62 Germans. About one-third of the inhabitants are living in the central districts, containing the capital, a third in the districts of Villa Rica and of Cuasapá, the rest being spread thinly over the remaining portion of cultivated country, which was formerly pretty well populated. Nearly three-fourths of the territory was national property; but in recent years most of it has been sold, much of it in very large estates.

### Religion, Instruction, and Justice.

The Roman Catholic Church is the established religion of the State, but the free exercise of other religions is permitted. Education is free and compulsory. In 1887 only 20 per cent. of the adult Paraguayans and 60 per cent. of adult foreigners could read and write. There were in 1888 160 public elementary schools, with 28,526 pupils. In 1887 there were only 138 schools, with 15,180 pupils. There are, besides, over 100 schools subsidised by the Council of Education, and at Asuncion there is a National College, with 15 professors and 150 students.

In Asuncion there is also a public library, and five newspapers are published in that city.

A High Court of Justice, and various inferior tribunals, with local magistrates, exercise judicial functions.

### Finance.

The public revenue of Paraguay is derived mainly from customs duties. The revenue for 1888 is officially stated as follows:—Customs, 1,389,132 dollars; various taxes, 246,868 dollars; sales and leases of lands and *yerbales*, 1,915,445 dollars; in all, 3,551,445 dollars. The corresponding revenue for 1887 is given at 3,056,093 dollars. Expenditure, 1888, 2,791,558 pesos.

The external debt has been reduced by various arrangements, and on January 1, 1889, amounted to 18,564,763 pesos, besides the consolidated English debt annuity of 844,450%. The internal debt of January 1, 1889, was 1,068,250 pesos.

### Defence.

The entire force, kept chiefly for preservation of internal order, consists now of 623 men, organised in 1 battalion of infantry, 2 squadrons of horse, and 1 brigade of artillery. There is a national guard which may be called out in time of war, and in which service is obligatory. There is a screw steamer of 440 tons and 4 guns, and 2 small steamers on the river.

### Production and Industry.

The number of horned cattle in Paraguay in 1887 was 730,000, sheep 32,000, horses 62,000, goats 11,000, pigs 12,000. The chief agricultural products besides yerba and tobacco are, maize, rice, wheat, mandiocca, and

cotton, barely sufficient for home consumption. In 1882, 37,500,000 lbs. of sugar were produced. Only 158,100 acres were under cultivation in 1887—viz. maize 58,800 acres, mandioca 41,400 acres, beans 22,300 acres, tobacco 16,300 acres, sugar 7,100 acres, rice 3,400 acres, sundries 8,800 acre.

There are (1887) 1,198 factories, tanneries, mills, and houses of business, with an aggregate working capital of 4,550,000 pesos, giving employment to 2,600 persons.

### Commerce.

The total value of imports from all directions in 1887 was 2,442,116 pesos, the exports in all directions 2,005,610 pesos. In 1888, imports 3,289,757 dollars, exports 2,588,608 dollars. The chief imports are textiles, valued at 712,938 pesos in 1887—85 per cent. from Great Britain; wines 199,823 pesos, rice 449,354 pesos. About 48 per cent. of the total imports come from Britain.

The value of *yerba maté*, or Paraguay tea, in 1882, was 964,800 pesos; in 1884, 729,351 pesos; in 1885, 616,573 pesos; in 1887, 520,116 pesos; the other chief exports being tobacco, in 1881, 658,650 pesos; in 1882, 410,380 pesos; in 1884, 248,960 pesos; in 1885, 428,846 pesos; in 1887, 691,858 pesos; and hides and skins, 278,687 pesos in 1887.

The British imports pass entirely through the territories of Brazil and the Argentine Confederation, and there is no direct intercourse between Paraguay and the United Kingdom.

### Communications.

In 1887, 392 vessels, of 93,545 tons, entered the ports of Buenos Ayres and Monte Video, with cargoes for Paraguay.

There is a railway of 92 English miles, from Asuncion, the capital, to Villa Rica. Receipts in 1887 amounted to 161,550 pesos, and the expenses to 111,337 pesos. A concession was granted in 1887 for the extension of the railway through the southern part of the Republic to the river Parana, and another towards the Bolivian frontier. In the Republic there are about 25 kilometres of tramway. The river navigation is important; in 1887, 1,110 vessels of 41,259 tons entered, and 1,046 of 41,624 tons cleared during the year. There is a line of telegraph at the side of the railway; in 1884 a new line was opened, connecting Asuncion with Corrientes in the Argentine Republic, and thus with the outside world: there were 31,857 messages in 1887. The telephone is in operation at Asuncion, with a network of 1,000 kilometres of wire. Paraguay joined the postal union in 1881; the number of letters, newspapers, &c., transmitted in 1888 was—inland, 256,267; international, 282,886; in all, 539,153; the corresponding number in 1887 was 438,846.

### Money and Credit.

There are several banks in Paraguay. That patronised by the Government, the National Bank, has (May 1889) a bank-note circulation of 947,915 dollars. The Agricultural Bank was begun in July 1888, with a view to lending small sums for agricultural purposes.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Paraguay, and the British equivalents, are:—

#### MONEY.

The *Peso*, or *Dollar* = 100 *Centaros*. Nominal value, 4s.; real value, 3s



## WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Quintal</i> . . . . .	= 101·40 lbs. avoirdupois
„ <i>Arroba</i> . . . . .	= 25·35 „ „
„ <i>Fanega</i> . . . . .	= 1½ imperial bushel.
„ <i>Sino</i> (land measure) . . . . .	= 69½ Engl. sq. yards.
„ <i>Legua cuadrada</i> . . . . .	= 12½ Engl. sq. miles.

Since the end of the war 1865–70, an extensive paper currency has been introduced into the Republic. The weights and measures of the Argentine Confederation and the currency of Brazil are also in general use.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

## 1. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN PARAGUAY.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Hon. Francis J. Pakenham (resident at Buenos Ayres).

*Consul*.—Dr. William Stewart.

## 2. OF PARAGUAY IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Consul-General*.—Christopher James. Accredited May 14, 1884.

*Vice-Consul*.—F. A. Baillie.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Paraguay.

## 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Braine-le-Conte*, La République de Paraguay. Bordeaux, 1889.

*Criado* (M. A.), Guide de l'émigrant au Paraguay. Asuncion, 1889.

Mensaje del Presidente de la República, presentado al Congreso Legislativo de la Nación.

4. Asuncion, 1888.

Report by Consul Baker on Paraguay in 'Reports of the Consuls of the United States,' No. XXXIX. 1884. Washington, 1884.

Report by Mr. Vansittart on Paraguay, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy and Legation.' Part I. 1883.

Report on Paraguay in 'Deutsches Handels-Archiv,' October 1889. Berlin.

Revue du Paraguay. Published monthly. Asuncion.

Sobre la cantidad de leguas de terrenos públicos aproximadamente, la calidad de ellos, sus producciones, &c.: Informe por orden de S. E. el Señor Presidente de la República del Paraguay. 4. Asuncion, 1871.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Azara* (Félix de), Voyages dans l'Amérique méridionale. Paris, 1809.

*Demersay* (L. A.), Histoire physique, économique et politique du Paraguay et des établissements des Jésuites. 2 vols. 8. Paris, 1865.

*Du Graty* (Alfred), La République de Paraguay. 8. Bruxelles, 1865.

*Förster* (Bernhard), Einige über Paraguay, in 'Deutsche Kolonial-Zeitung,' November 1887.

*Johnston* (K.), Paraguay, in 'Geographical Mag.' July 1875. London, 1875.

*Kennedy* (A. J.), La Plata, Brazil, and Paraguay, during the War. 8. London, 1869.

*Lambel*, Le Paraguay. Tours, 1878.

*Mansfield* (Charles), Paraguay, Brazil, and the Plate. New edition. By the Rev. Charles Kingsley. 8. London, 1866.

*Masterman* (G. F.), Seven Eventful Years in Paraguay. 8. 2nd edition. London, 1869.

*Muthall* (M. G. and E. T.), Handbook to the River Plate Republics, &c. and the Republics of Uruguay and Paraguay. 8. London, 1885.

*Puge* (Commander Thomas G.), La Plata, the Argentine Confederation, and Paraguay. Narrative of the Exploration of the Tributaries of the River La Plata and adjacent Countries during the years 1853, 1854, 1855, and 1856, under the orders of the United States Government. 8. New York, 1867.

*Thompson* (George), The Paraguayan War: with sketches of the history of Paraguay, and of the manners and customs of the people. 8. London, 1869.

*Troepfen* (Dr. Hugo), Hundert Tage in Paraguay. Hamburg, 1885.

*Tschudi* (Joh. Jak. von), Reisen durch Südamerika. 2 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1866.

*Washburn* (Charles A.), The History of Paraguay. With notes of personal observations. 2 vols. 8. Boston and New York, 1871.

## PERSIA.

(IRÂN.)

### Reigning Shah.

**Nâsr ed-dîn**, born Monday, 6 Safar, A.H. 1247 = 17-18 July, 1831; eldest son of Muhammed Shâh; succeeded to the throne at the death of his father, September 10, 1848. Coronation at Teherân, October 20, 1848.

### *Sons of the Shâh.*

I. Muzafer ed-din, heir-apparent (Valiahd), born 14 Jemâdi II. A.H. 1269 = March 25, 1853, and has four sons and four daughters.

II. Mas'ûd, Zil es-Sultân, born 20 Safar 1266 = January 5, 1850, and has five sons and four daughters.

III. Kâmrân, Nâib es-Saltaneh, born 19 Zilkadeh 1272 = July 22, 1856, and has one son and three daughters.

IV. Sâlâr es-Saltaneh, born 13 Jemâdi II. 1299 = May 2, 1882.

V. Rukn es-Saltaneh, born 16 Rabî' II. 1301 = February 14, 1883.

There are also thirteen daughters.

The royal family is very numerous: there are some thousands of princes and princesses, but the official year-book only mentions three brothers, three sisters, 140 uncles, great-uncles, and cousins of the Shah.

The Shah of Persia—by his official title, 'Shâhinshâh,' or king of kings—is absolute ruler within his dominions, and master of the lives and goods of all his subjects.

The whole revenue of the country being at their disposal, recent sovereigns of Persia have been able to amass a large private fortune. That of the present occupant of the throne is reported to amount to five or six millions sterling, most of it represented by diamonds, the largest, the Deryâ i Nûr, of 186 carats, and the Taj i Mâh, of 146 carats, and other precious stones, forming the crown jewels.

The present sovereign of Persia is the fourth of the dynasty of the Kajârs, which took possession of the crown after a civil

war extending over fifteen years, from 1779 to 1794. The date of accession of each of the four members of the reigning dynasty was as follows :—

Agha Muhammed . . . . .	1794	Muhammed . . . . .	1835
Fath Ali . . . . .	1797	Nâsr ed-dîn . . . . .	1848

It is within the power of the Persian monarchs to alter or to overrule the existing law of succession, and to leave the crown, with disregard of the natural heir, to any member of their family.

### Government.

The form of government of Persia is in its most important features similar to that of Turkey. All the laws are based on the precepts of the Koran, and though the power of the Shâh is absolute, it is only in so far as it is not opposed to the accepted doctrines of the Muhammedan religion, as laid down in the sacred book of the Prophet, his oral commentaries and sayings, and the interpretation of the same by his successors and the high priesthood. The Shâh is regarded as vicegerent of the Prophet (a great part of the priesthood and descendants of the Prophet [Syeds] deny this), and it is as such that he claims implicit obedience. Under him, the executive government is carried on by a ministry, formerly consisting of but two high functionaries, the grand vizier and the lord treasurer, but in more recent times divided into several departments, after the European fashion. The departments at present represented in the ministry are—Interior, Finance, Foreign Affairs, War, Treasury, with mint, custom-house, &c., Justice, Public Instruction, Commerce, Telegraphs, Mines (the last four are under one minister), Posts, Religious Endowments (both under one minister), Arts, Press, Arsenal—eleven ministers altogether. There are also eight ministers without portfolios, and Amin ed-dowleh, the Minister of Posts, is president of the whole Council of nineteen ministers.

The country is divided into twenty-seven provinces, which are governed by governors-general, who are directly responsible to the central Government, and can nominate the lieutenant-governors of the districts comprised in their own governments-general. Some of the governments-general are very small, and do not bear subdivision into districts, &c.; others are very large, and comprise several provinces. Governors general and lieutenant-governors are generally called Hâkim, the former also often have the title of Wâlî, Fermân Fermâ, &c. A lieutenant-governor is sometimes called Nâib el-Hukûmah; one of a small district is a Zâbit. Every town has a mayor or chief magistrate called Kalântar, or Darogha, or Beglerbeggi. Every quarter of a town or parish, and every village, has a chief who is called Kedkhodâ. These officers, whose chief duty is the collection of the revenue, are generally appointed by the lieutenant-governors, but sometimes elected by the citizens. Most of the governors have a vizîr or a

pishkâr, a man of experience, to whom is entrusted the accounts and the details of the government. The chiefs of nomad tribes are called Ilkhâni, Ilbeggi, Wâli, Serdâr, Sheikh, Tushmâl; they are responsible for the collection of the revenues to the governors of the province in which their tribe resides.

### Area and Population.

According to the latest and most trustworthy estimates, the country—extending for about 700 miles from north to south, and for 900 miles from east to west—contains an area of 628,000 square miles. A vast portion of this area is an absolute desert, and the population is everywhere so scanty as not to exceed, on the average, twelve inhabitants to the square mile. According to the latest estimates, based on personal observation of travellers and statistics of the Persian Home Office, the population of Persia numbered in 1881 :—

Inhabitants of cities . . . . .	1,963,800
Population belonging to wandering tribes . . . . .	1,909,800
Inhabitants of villages and country districts . . . . .	3,780,000
<hr/>	
Total population . . . . .	7,653,600

The number of Europeans residing in Persia does not exceed 400.

The principal cities of Persia are :—Teherân, with 210,000 ; Tabriz, with 165,000 ; Ispahân, Meshed, each with 60,000 ; Bârfurûsh, with 50,000 ; Kermân, Yezd, each with 40,000 ; Hamadân, Shirâz, Kazvîn, Kom, Kashân, Resht, each with 25,000 to 30,000 inhabitants. Of the nomads 260,000 are Arabs, 720,000 Turks, 675,000 Kurds and Leks, 20,700 Balûchis and Gipsies, 234,000 Lurs.

### Religion

Of the population 6,860,600 belong to the Shîa'h faith, 700,000 Sunnis, 8,500 Parsis (Guebres), 19,000 Jews, 43,000 Armenians, and 23,000 Nestorians.

The Mahometans of Persia are mostly of the sect called Shîa'h, differing to some extent in religious doctrine, and more in historical belief, from the inhabitants of the Turkish Empire, who are called Sunni. The Persian priesthood (Ulemâ) is very powerful, and works steadily against all progress. Any person capable of reading the Koran and interpreting its laws may act as a priest (Mullâ). As soon as such a priest becomes known for his just interpretation of the divine law, and for his knowledge of the traditions and articles of faith, he is called a Mujtahid, a chief priest. There are many Mujtahids in Persia, sometimes several in one town; there are, however, only four or five whose decisions are accepted as final. The highest authority, the chief priest of all, is the Mujtahid, who resides at Kerbelâ, near Baghdâd, and some consider him the vicegerent of the Prophet, the representative of the Imâm. The Shah and the Government



have no voice in the matter of appointing the Mujtahids, but the Sheikh-el-Islâm, chief judge, and the Imâm-i-Jum'ah, chief of the great mosque (Masjed-i-Jum'ah) of a city, are appointed by Government. Under the Imâm-i-Jum'ah are the pish nemâz or khatib (leader of public prayers and reader of the Khutbeh, the Friday oration), the mu'azzin (crier for prayers), and sometimes the Mutavalli (guardian of the mosque). This latter, as well as the mu'azzin, need not necessarily be a priest. All mosques and shrines have some endowments (wakf), and out of the proceeds of these are provided the funds for the salaries of the priests attached to them. The shrines of some favourite saints are so richly endowed as to be able to keep an immense staff of priests, servants, and hangers-on.

The Orthodox Armenians are under a bishop residing at Ispahan; there are also a few hundred Roman Catholic Armenians in Persia. There is a wide tolerance exercised towards Armenians and Nestorians, Jews, and Guebres in cities where Europeans reside; in other places, however, the non-Mussulmans suffer under great oppression.

### Instruction.

There are a great number of colleges (medresseh), supported by public funds, in which students are instructed in religion and Persian and Arabic literature, as well as in a certain amount of scientific knowledge; and many schools for children, while private tutors are very common, being employed by all families who have the means. A polytechnic school with a number of European professors, opened in Teherân forty years ago, has done much towards introducing the knowledge of Western languages and science into Persia. There are also military colleges at Teherân and Tabriz. But the bulk of the population are taught only to read the Koran.

### Justice.

Justice is administered by the governors and their representatives, and by the Sheikhs el-Islâm and the priesthood. The former administer justice according to the Urf, the unwritten or common law; the latter according to the Shar', the written or divine law.

The dispensation of justice is always summary. At the end of April 1888 the Shah published a proclamation stating that henceforth no subject would be punished except by operation of law, and that all subjects had full liberty as to life and property. But another proclamation published in June had annulled the first as far as regards liberty of property.

### Finance.

The revenue and expenditure of the Persian Government are known only from estimates. The total receipts of the Government amounted, on the average of the years 1873 to 1884, to 4,700,000 tomans per annum (four millions in cash and about 700,000 tomans in kind). The value of the kran having since 1873 decreased by about 25 per cent., the revenues of Persia are at present, although nominally greater, actually less than what they were fifteen years ago. In 1873, when 24 krans=1l., the revenues were 1,875,000l., while during the year 1886-87, when

33½ kran=1L., they were only 1,750,000L. Of this sum 280,000L. came from customs; the rest, 1,470,000L., from direct taxes. The expenditure for the year 1886-87 amounted to about 5,460,000 tomans (1,630,000L.); of this expenditure, 850,000L. was for the army; 200,000L. for the royal court; 265,000L. for pensions to priesthood, princes, nobles, &c.; 260,000L. for foreign affairs; 48,000L. for other departments; 10,000L. for colleges; the remainder, 120,000L., was paid into the Shâh's treasury.

About one-sixth of the receipts are constituted by payments in kind. The whole revenue is raised by assessments upon towns, villages, and districts, each of which has to contribute a fixed sum, the amount of which is changed from time to time by tax-assessors appointed by the Government. Almost the entire burthen of taxation lies upon the labouring classes. The amount of revenue collected from the Christian population, the Jews, and the Guebres, is very small. The Government has no public debt.

### Defence.

The Persian army, according to official returns of the Minister of War, numbers 105,500 men, of whom 5,000 form the artillery (20 batteries), 54,700 the infantry (78 battalions), 25,200 the cavalry, regular and irregular, and 7,200 militia (24 battalions). Of these troops, however, only half are liable to be called for service, while the actual number embodied—that is, the standing army—does not exceed 24,500. The number liable to be called for service is as follows:—Infantry, 35,400; irregular cavalry, but more or less drilled, 3,300; undrilled levies, 12,130; artillery, 2,500; camel artillery, 90; engineers, 100; total, 53,520.

By a decree of the Shâh, issued in July 1875, it was ordered that the army should for the future be raised by conscription, instead of by irregular levies, and that a term of service of twelve years should be substituted for the old system, under which the mass of the soldiers were retained for life: but the decree has never been enforced.

The organisation of the army is by provinces, tribes, and districts. A province furnishes several regiments; a tribe gives one and sometimes two, and a district contributes one. The commanding officers are generally selected from the chiefs of the tribe or district from which the regiment is raised. The Christians, Jews, and Guebres, as well as the Mussulman inhabitants of the Kashan and Yezd districts, are exempt from all military service. The army has been under the training of European officers of different nationalities for the last thirty years or more.

The navy consists of 2 vessels, built at Bremerhaven—the *Persopolis*, screw steamship, 600 tons, 450 horse-power, armed with four 3-inch guns; and the *Susa*, a river steamer, on the river Karûn, of 30 horse-power, and with one 3-inch Krupp gun.

### Commerce.

The principal centres of commerce are Tabriz, Teherân, and Ispahân; the principal ports, Bender Abbas, Lingah, and Bushire, on the Persian Gulf, and Enzeli, Meshed i Sar, and Bender i Gez on the Caspian. There are no official returns of the value of the total imports and exports; the revenue from the customs being, however, known, the approximate value of the commerce may be calculated. The customs dues are for Europeans

5 per cent. *ad valorem*; for Persian subjects they vary from 3 per cent. to 8 per cent. The customs are farmed out to the highest bidders, who generally make a good profit; the farm money, therefore, does not represent the actual sum taken for customs, which latter sum, it is estimated, is 20 per cent. in excess. The following table shows the farm money received by Government for the years 1880 to 1887, the estimated amounts paid annually for customs, and the value of the imports and exports, obtained by taking the average of the duty at 4 per cent. of the value:—

Years	Farm Money received by Government		Rate of Exchange for the Year	Estimated Totals of Customs Paid Farm Money + 20 per cent.	Estimated Value of Imports and Exports, Average Duty taken at 4 per cent. <i>ad valorem</i> .
	Tomans	£	Krāns=£1	£	£
1880-81	708,629	257,700	27 $\frac{1}{2}$	309,240	7,731,000
1881-82	785,290	281,600	27 $\frac{1}{2}$	337,920	8,448,000
1882-83	807,770	281,400	28 $\frac{1}{2}$	337,680	8,442,000
1883-84	814,000	280,700	29	336,840	8,421,000
1884-85	806,000	264,262	30 $\frac{1}{2}$	317,160	7,939,000
1885-86	838,000	250,150	33 $\frac{1}{2}$	300,000	7,500,000
1886-87	850,000	253,730	33 $\frac{1}{2}$	304,500	7,600,000

The imports consist mostly of cotton fabrics, cloth, glass, woollen goods, carriages, sugar, petroleum, tea, coffee, drugs, &c. The exports principally consist of dried fruits, opium, cotton and wool, silk, carpets, pearls, turquoises, rice, &c.

The following figures have been obtained from Persian Gulf Consular Reports and from reports published by the Persian Custom House (the rupee being taken at its nominal value of 2s.):—

—		Imports	Exports
		£	£
Bushire	} Persian Gulf, 1888 {	813,536	596,468
Shiraz		382,936	666,236
Lingah		1,353,435	1,024,533
Bender Abbas		430,496	439,984
Tabriz (1888-89)		664,196	413,694

There are annually exported about 8,000 boxes of opium, valued at about 650,000*l*. The leading import into Bushire in 1888 was cotton goods, 471,495*l*.; the leading exports, opium, 220,000*l*.; raw cotton, 61,434*l*.; and tobacco, 57,182*l*. From Shiraz the chief exports were opium, 342,000*l*.; raw cotton, 92,800*l*.; carpets, 56,000*l*. Chief imports: cotton goods, 112,400*l*.; indigo, 60,480*l*. Chief exports from Lingah: pearls, 433,400*l*.; cotton goods, 150,000*l*.; grain and pulse, 59,200*l*. Imports: pearls, 632,600*l*.; cotton goods, 143,300*l*. Chief exports from Bender Abbas: opium, 188,700*l*. Imports: cotton goods, 131,580; tea, 95,260*l*. The share of Great Britain and India in the trade of Persia is shown as follows:—



	Imports from		Exports to	
	Great Britain	India & Colonies	Great Britain	India & Colonies
	£	£	£	£
Bushire . . .	428,770	353,875	76,913	195,629
Lingah . . .	400	720	8,000	—
Bender Abbas .	79,930	324,645	11,280	182,450

The transit trade of Persia, according to a British Foreign Office report, amounted to 943,770*l.* for imports in 1884 (704,493*l.* from Great Britain), and 610,490*l.* in 1887 (471,700*l.* from Great Britain); for exports 303,970*l.* in 1887 (21,600*l.* to Great Britain).

The direct trade of Persia with the United Kingdom in each of the five years 1884 to 1888 was as follows, according to the Board of Trade returns:—

	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from Persia	102,517	78,501	85,027	103,420	102,232
Imports of British produce . . .	218,465	317,528	120,368	149,865	194,432

The direct exports from Persia to Great Britain in 1888 consisted mainly of opium, valued at 5,472*l.*, wheat 17,931*l.* in 1885, 1,765*l.* in 1886, *nil* in 1887, 33,195*l.* in 1888, and pearl shells, 14,459*l.* Cotton goods, of the value of 173,985*l.*, and copper (wrought and unwrought) 5,057*l.*, were the staple articles of British imports in 1888.

The number of vessels that entered Bushire in 1888 was 235 of 97,775 tons (132 of 93,555 tons British), besides native craft; entered Lingah, 961 vessels of 119,240 tons (226 of 82,780 tons British); entered Bender Abbas 818 vessels of 85,599 tons (106 of 76,586 tons British).

### Money and Credit.

During the summer 1888 the New Oriental Bank Corporation (London) established branches at Teheran, Bushire, and Tabriz, and agencies at Ispahan, Sultanabad, and Resht. The Shah in 1889 granted a concession to Baron Julius de Reuter for the formation of an Imperial Bank of Persia, with head office at Teheran, and branches in the chief cities. The authorised capital is 4 millions sterling, which may be increased. The bank has the exclusive right of issuing bank-notes—not exceeding 800,000*l.* without the assent of the Persian Government. The issue of notes shall be at first on the basis of the silver krān. The coin in reserve for ten years must be 50 per cent., afterwards 33 per cent. The bank has the exclusive right of working throughout the Empire the iron, copper, lead, mercury, coal, petroleum, manganese, borax, and asbestos mines, not already conceded.

### Internal Communications.

A small railway from Teheran to Shah abdul-azim (six miles) was opened in July 1888. Another from Māhmūdabad on the Caspian to Barfurūsh and Amol (twenty miles) is at present (December 1889) under construction. The former is in the hands of a Belgian company, the latter is a private



undertaking by a Persian merchant. The river Karûn at the head of the Persian Gulf has been opened to foreign navigation as far as Ahwâz.

The only carriageable roads in Persia are Teherân-Kom and Teheran-Kazvin, each about 94 miles, and on the latter mails and travellers are conveyed by post-carts.

Persia has a system of telegraphs consisting of 3,824 miles of line, with 6,124 miles of wire, and 82 stations.

(a) 735 miles of line with three wires—that is, 2,205 miles of wire between Bushire and Teherân—are worked by an English staff, and form the 'Indo-European Telegraph Department in Persia,' an English Government department. (b) 415 miles of line with three wires, 1,245 miles of wire, between Teherân and Julfâ on the Russo-Persian frontier, are worked by the Indo-European Telegraph Company. (c) 2,674 miles of single wire lines belong to the Persian Government, and are worked by a Persian staff. During the year 1887–88, 75,509 messages, with a total of 1,184,799 words, were transmitted by the English Government and Indo-European Telegraph Company's lines. The average time of transmission of a message between India and England was one hour and nine minutes. Statistics of the Persian telegraphs are not published.

The first regular postal service, established by an Austrian official in Persian employ, was opened January 1877. Under it mails are regularly conveyed to and from the principal cities in Persia. There is a service twice a week to and from Europe via Resht and Tiflis (letters to be marked 'Via Russia'), and a weekly service to India via Bushire. There are 73 post-offices, and during the year 1884–85 the Persian Post conveyed 1,368,835 letters, 2,050 post-cards, 302,620 newspapers and printed matter, 7,455 samples, and 173,995 parcels of a value of 304,721*l*. The receipts were 13,611*l*., the expenses 12,870*l*.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

### MONEY.

The monetary unit is the krân, a silver coin, formerly weighing 28 nakhods (88 grains), then reduced to 26 nakhods (77 grains), now weighing only 24 nakhods (71 grains) or somewhat less. The proportion of pure silver was before the new coinage (commenced 1877) 92 to 95 per cent.; it was then for some time 90 per cent., and is now about 89½ per cent. The value of the krân has in consequence much decreased. In 1874 a krân had the value of a franc, 25 being equal to 1*l*.; at present (December 1888) a 1*l*. bill on London is worth 34 krâns, while the intrinsic value of 1*l*. is about 35 krâns. In the month of April 1888 a 1*l*. bill on London was worth 36½ to 37 krâns.

Coins issued by the Mint		Values calculated at
		33½ Krâns=£1
Copper:— <i>Pâl</i> . . . . .		0·1765 <i>d</i> .
<i>Shâhî</i> = 2 <i>Pâl</i> . . . . .		0·353 <i>d</i> .
Two <i>Shâhîs</i> = 4 <i>Pâl</i> . . . . .		0·706 <i>d</i> .
Four <i>Shâhîs</i> (1 <i>Abbâssî</i> ) . . . . .		1·412 <i>d</i> .
Silver:—Five <i>Shâhîs</i> = 10 <i>Pâl</i> = $\frac{1}{4}$ <i>Krân</i> . . . . .		1½ <i>d</i> .
Ten <i>Shâhîs</i> = $\frac{1}{2}$ <i>Krân</i> . . . . .		3½ <i>d</i> .
One <i>Krân</i> = 20 <i>Shâhîs</i> . . . . .		7½ <i>d</i> .
Two <i>Krâns</i> . . . . .		1 <i>s</i> . 2½ <i>d</i> .
Five <i>Krâns</i> . . . . .		2 <i>s</i> . 11½ <i>d</i> .
Five- <i>Shâhî</i> , ten- <i>shâhî</i> , and five- <i>krân</i> pieces are rarely coined.		

## Gold:—

$\frac{1}{4}$  *Toman*,  $\frac{1}{2}$  *Toman*, 1 *Toman*, 2, 5, and 10 *Tomans*.

The *Toman* is nominally worth 10 *Kráns*; very few gold pieces are in circulation, and a gold *Toman* is at present worth 12·6 *Kráns*=7*s.* 5*d.*

Accounts are reckoned in *dinárs*, an imaginary coin, the ten-thousandth part of a toman of ten *kráns*. A *krán* therefore=1,000 *dinárs*; one *sháhí*=50 *dinárs*.

## WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The unit of weight is the *miskál* (71 grains), subdivided into 24 *nakhods* (2·96 grains) of 4 *gandum* (·74 grains) each. Sixteen *miskáls* make a *sir*, and 5 *sir* make an *abbássi*, also called *wakkeh*, *kervánkeh*. Most articles are bought and sold by a weight called *batman* or *man*. The *mans* most frequently in use are:—

<i>Man-i-Tabriz</i> = 8 <i>Abbassís</i>	.	.	.	.	.	= 640 <i>Miskáls</i>	= 6·49 lbs.
<i>Man-i-Noh Abbassi</i> = 9 <i>Abbassís</i>	.	.	.	.	.	= 720 "	= 7·30 "
<i>Man-i-Kohneh</i> (the old man)	.	.	.	.	.	= 1,000 "	= 10·14 "
<i>Man-i-Sháh</i> = 2 <i>Tabriz Mans</i>	.	.	.	.	.	= 1,280 "	= 12·98 "
<i>Man-i-Rey</i> = 4 "	.	.	.	.	.	= 2,560 "	= 25·96 "
<i>Man-i-Bender Abbássi</i>	.	.	.	.	.	= 840 "	= 8·52 "
<i>Man-i-Háshemi</i> = 16 <i>Mans</i> of	.	.	.	.	.	720 "	= 116·80 "
Corn, straw, coal, &c., are sold by <i>Kharváar</i> = 100 <i>Tabriz Mans</i>							= 649 "

The unit of measure is the *zar* or *gez*; of this standard several are in use. The most common is the one of 40·95 inches; another, used in *Azerbáiján*, equals 44·09 inches. A *farsakh* theoretically=6,000 *zar* of 40·95 inches=3·87 miles. Some calculate the *farsakh* at 6,000 *zar* of 44·09 inches=4·17 miles.

The measure of surface is *jerib*=1,000 to 1,066 square *zar* of 40·95 inches=1,294 to 1,379 square yards.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

## 1. OF PERSIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Mirza Mahomet Ali Khan, accredited March 4, 1890.

*Counsellor*.—General Mikail Khan.

*Secretary*.—Munshi Bashi.

*Attaché*.—Baron Henry Baretto.

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN PERSIA.

*Teherán*: *Envoy, Minister, and Consul-General*.—Right Hon. Sir Henry Drummond-Wolff, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., K.C.B.

*Secretary*.—R. J. Kennedy, C.M.G.

*Tabriz*: *Consul-General*.—Colonel Charles Edward Stewart, C.B., C.M.G., C.I.E.

*Resht*: *Consul*.—

*Bushire*: *Political Resident and Consul-General*.—Colonel E. C. Ross.

*Meshed*: *Consul-General*.—Major-General C. S. Maclean, C.B., C.I.E.

There are agents at *Shíráz*, *Ispahán*, *Kermansháh*, *Hamadán*, and *Astrabad*.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Persia.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Report by Mr. Baring on the Opium Trade and Cultivation, 1881, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy and Legation.' Part I. And by Mr. Dickson on the Trade of Persia, in Part VI. London, 1882.

Report by Mr. Herbert on the Present State of Persia, and her Mineral Resources, in 'Reports from H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Officers.' Part IV. London, 1886.

Eastern Persia: an Account of the Journeys of the Persian Boundary Commission, 1870-72. 2 vols. 8. 1876.

Report for 1888 on the Trade of the Persian Gulf, in No. 629 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1889.

Reports on the Trade and Industries of Persia, in No. 113 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' 1887.

Report on the Trade of the Province of Fars, in No. 367; on the Agricultural Resources of the District of Tabreez, in No. 423; on the Trade of Tabreez, in No. 445, of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1888.

Report for 1888-89 on the Trade of Tabreez, in No. 611 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports'; and on British Trade and Foreign Competition in North Persia in No. 119 of 'Reports on Subjects of General Interest.' London, 1889.

Report on the Trade of Persia, in the 'Deutsches Handels-Archiv.' February 1888.

Trade of Persia with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom in the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Bassett* (James), Persia, the Land of the Imāns. London, 1886.

*Benjamin* (S. G. W.), Persia and the Persians. London, 1886.

*Binning* (R. B. M.), A Journal of Two Years' Travel in Persia, Ceylon, &c. 2 vols. 8. London, 1857.

*Blarumberg* (General), Statistische Uebersicht von Persien. Vol. ii. of 'Journal of Russian Geographical Society.' St. Petersburg, 1841.

*Blau* (Dr. O.), Commerciale Zustaende Persiens. Berlin, 1858.

*Brusch* (Dr. H.), Reise der k. preuss. Gesandtschaft nach Persien, 1860-61. 2 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1864.

*Eastwick* (E. B.), Journal of a Diplomat's Three Years' Residence in Persia. 2 vols. London, 1864.

*Ferrier* (J. J. P.), Caravan Journeys and Wanderings in Persia, &c. 8. London, 1856.

*Floyer* (E. A.), Unexplored Baluchistan. London, 1882.

*Gobineau* (Ch. de), Les religions et les philosophies de l'Asie centrale. 8. Paris, 1865.

*Macgregor* (Col. C. M.), Narrative of a Journey through the Province of Khorassan and the North-West Frontier of Afghanistan in 1875. 2 vols. 8. London, 1879.

*Malcolm* (Sir John), History of Persia. 2 vols. 4to. London, 1815. 2 vols. 8. London, 1829.

*Malcolm* (Sir John), Sketches of Persian Life and Manners. 2 vols. 8. London, 1828.

*Markham* (Clements R.), General Sketch of the History of Persia. 8. London, 1874.

*Polak* (Dr. J. E.), Persien, das Land und seine Bewohner. 2 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1865.

*Sheil* (Lady), Glimpses of Life and Manners in Persia. 8. London, 1856.

*Stack* (E.), Six Months in Persia. 2 vols. London, 1882.

*Stolze* (F.) and *Andreas* (F. C.), Die Handelsverhältnisse Persiens, 'Petermann's Mittheilungen,' Ergänzungsheft. No. 77. Gotha, 1883.

*Watson* (R. Grant), A History of Persia, from the Beginning of the Nineteenth Century to the year 1858. 8. London, 1873.

*Wills* (Dr. C. J.), The Land of the Lion and Sun. 8. London, 1883.

*Wills* (Dr. C. J.), Persia as it is. London, 1886.

## PERU.

(REPÚBLICA DEL PERÚ.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Peru, formerly the most important of the Spanish Viceroyalties in South America, issued its declaration of independence July 28, 1821; but it was not till after a war, protracted till 1824, that the country gained its actual freedom from Spanish rule. The Republic is politically divided into departments, and the departments into provinces. The present Constitution, proclaimed October 16, 1856, was revised November 25, 1860. It is modelled on that of the United States, the legislative power being vested in a Senate and a House of Representatives, the former composed of deputies of the provinces, in the proportion of one for every 30,000 inhabitants or fraction exceeding 15,000, and the latter of representatives nominated by the electoral colleges of the provinces of each department, at the rate of two when the department has two provinces, and one more for every other two provinces. The parochial electoral colleges choose deputies to the provincial colleges, who in turn send representatives to Congress, and elect the municipal councils as well.

The executive power is entrusted to a President. There are two Vice-Presidents, who take the place of the President only in case of his death or incapacity, and they are elected for four years.

*President of the Republic.*—General Andres Avelino Caceres, appointed June 3, 1886.

The President has to exercise his executive functions through a Cabinet of five ministers, holding office at his pleasure. None of the President's acts have any value without the signature of a minister.

### Area and Population.

It is estimated that 57 per cent. of the population of Peru are aborigines or 'Indians,' and that 23 per cent. belong to mixed races, 'Cholos' and 'Zambos.' The remaining 20 per cent. are chiefly descendants of Spaniards, the rest including, besides 18,000 Europeans, 50,000 Asiatics, chiefly Chinese. At the enumeration of 1876 the population of the capital, Lima, was returned at 101,488, Callao 33,502, Arequipa 29,237, Cuzco 18,370.



The Republic is divided into nineteen departments, the area and population of which were reported as follows at the last census taken (in 1876):—

Departments	Area : English square miles	Population	Departments	Area : English square miles	Population
Piura . . .	13,931	135,502	Ica . . .	6,295	60,111
Cajamarca . .	14,188	213,391	Ayacucho . .	24,213	142,205
Amazonas . .	14,129	34,245	Cuzco . . .	95,547	238,445
Loreto . . .	32,727	61,125	Puno . . .	39,743	256,594
Libertad . . .	15,649	147,541	Arequipa . .	27,744	160,282
Ancachs . . .	17,405	284,091	Moquegua . .	22,516	28,786
Lima . . .	14,760	{ 226,922	Apurimac . .	62,325	119,246
Callao . . .			Lambayeque . .	17,939	85,984
Huancavelica .	10,814	104,155			
Huanuco . . .	33,822	{ 78,856			
Junin . . .			Total . . .	463,747	2,621,844
		209,871			

There are besides about 350,000 uncivilised Indians.

As a result of the war with Chile, the latter country has annexed the province of Tarapaca. The Chilians also occupy the department of Tacna for ten years, after which a popular vote is to decide to which country it is to belong.

### Religion.

By the terms of the Constitution there exists absolute political, but not religious freedom, the charter prohibiting the public exercise of any other religion than the Roman Catholic, which is declared the religion of the State. But practically there is a certain amount of tolerance, there being in Callao and Lima Anglican churches as well as Jewish synagogues. At the census of 1876 there were 5,087 Protestants, 498 Jews; other religions, 27,073.

### Instruction.

Elementary education is compulsory for both sexes, and is free in the public schools that are maintained by the municipalities. High schools are maintained by the Government in the capitals of the departments, and in some provinces pupils pay a moderate fee. There is in Lima a central university, called 'Universidad de San Marcos,' the most ancient in America; its charter was granted by the Emperor Carlos V.; it has faculties of jurisprudence, medicine, political science, theology, and applied science. Lima possesses a school of mines and civil engineering, created in 1874, with good collections and laboratories. There are in the capital and in some of the principal towns private high schools under the direction of English, German, and Italian staffs. Lima has also a public library, with a rich collection, besides the one of the university and school of mines. There are two minor universities at Cuzco and Arequipa.

### Finance.

The public revenue was until recently mainly derived from the sale of guano, and from customs. Direct taxation exists in two forms, there being a poll-tax, at the rate of 4 soles on the

coast and 2 in the inland departments per annum, for every man between 21 and 60 years ; a tax is levied too, at the rate of 3 per cent., on the rent derived from real property. Of the actual revenue and expenditure of the Government there were until recently no official returns, but it is known that there were large annual deficits, the profits from the sale of guano not proving sufficiently large to cover the cost of immense public works, including a railway to the summit of the Andes, besides the payment of interest of a large debt.

The following is an official statement of the revenue and expenditure for 1884 and 1885 :—

Years	Revenue		Expenditure
	Silver Soles	Paper Soles	Silver Soles
1884	6,208,366	822,301	6,003,193
1885	7,889,751	41,752	7,633,982

In 1886 a budget of revenue and expenditure was passed by the Congress for each of the years 1887 and 1888. The revenue was estimated at 8,062,385 silver soles, and expenditure 6,760,866 silver soles, leaving a surplus of 1,304,419 silver soles. The following is the budget for 1889-90 :—

Revenue		Expenditure	
	Soles		Soles
Customs . . .	4,282,250	Congress . . .	282,693
Direct taxes . . .	1,589,400	Government . . .	918,571
Railways . . .	74,750	Ministry Foreign Affairs	177,300
Post Office . . .	188,197	„ Justice . . .	462,045
Telegraphs . . .	17,000	„ Hacienda . . .	1,666,510
Other receipts . . .	123,000	„ Army and Navy	2,384,837
Total . . .	6,275,197	Total . . .	5,891,958
		Surplus . . .	383,238

Peru has a considerable public debt, divided into internal and external. The internal liabilities (1888) were estimated officially at over 109,287,000 soles, excluding 83,747,000 soles paper money, the paper sole being equivalent to only  $2\frac{1}{2}d$ . The outstanding foreign debt is made up of two loans, contracted in England in 1870 and 1872 :—

Foreign Loan	Outstanding Principal £
Railway 6 per cent. loan of 1870 . . .	11,141,580
„ 5 per cent. loan of 1872 . . .	20,437,500
Total . . .	31,579,080

The two loans of 1870 and 1872 were secured on the guano deposits (now in possession of Chile) and the general resources of Peru. No interest has been paid on the foreign debt of Peru since 1876; an arrangement was made in 1882 with Chile by which a percentage of the guano deposits should be paid as interest to the bondholders; and a small amount was transmitted to England in 1883, but it was not till January 1890 that the bondholders' claims were settled by an arrangement with the Chilean Government securing certain guano deposits, the estimated value of which is 2,250,000*l*. The interest arrears of Peru amount (1889) to 22,998,651*l*. In January 1890 what is known as the Grace-Donoughmore contract was finally ratified. By this the English Council of Foreign Bondholders releases Peru of all responsibility for the 1870 and 1872 debts, on condition that the bondholders have ceded to them all the railways of the State for 66 years. The bondholders undertake to complete and extend the existing railways.

### Defence.

The army of the Republic is composed of six battalions of infantry, numbering 2,400 men; of two regiments of cavalry, numbering 600 men; of two brigades of artillery, numbering 500 men; and of a gendarmerie of 2,400 men, forming a total of 5,900 men.

The Peruvian navy now consists of 3 steamers.

### Industry.

The staple productions of Peru are cotton, coffee, cocoa, rice, sugar, tobacco, wines and spirits, maize; these products might be increased considerably with a good system of irrigation on the coast. Besides the above articles there are in the country india-rubber, cinchona, dyes, medicinal plants and balms, and the highly appreciated wool of the alpaca and vicuña. The guano and nitre deposits, the former to a great extent exhausted, are actively worked.

Peru has numerous gold and silver mines. The most important silver mines are situated in Huayllura, Palmaderas, Montes Claros, Carabaya, Jauli, Castrovirreina, Salpo, Ancastis, Chilete, and the Cerro de Pasco. Their produce amounted to 1,395,936 ounces in 1874; to 1,357,432 ounces in 1875; to 1,358,792 ounces in 1876; to 1,427,592 ounces in 1877; and to 1,771,710 ounces in 1884.

### Commerce.

The foreign commerce of Peru is chiefly with Great Britain, and with Germany during recent years; it is carried on from several ports, of which the principal are Callao, Paita, Eten, Salaverry, Chimbote, Pisco, Mollendo, Arica, and Iquique. According to the *Peruano* the value of the imports for 1887 was 8,658,531 soles, and of the exports 8,872,287 soles. Of the import value 7,075,079 soles, and of the export value 4,032,185 soles passed through the port of Callao. The statistics of imports and exports for 1888 have not been published, but the receipts at the Callao custom house amounted in that year to 3,081,694 soles, whilst the corresponding receipts

in 1887 amounted to 2,876,387 soles. The chief exports were, sugar, 1,944,629 soles; wool, 762,288 soles; caoutchouc, 444,397 soles; cotton, 415,590 soles; coca, 369,360 soles.

Chile now possesses the province of Tarapaca, where are large nitre deposits.

The commercial intercourse between Peru and the United Kingdom is shown in the subjoined tabular statement, for each of the years from 1884 to-1888:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Exports from Peru	£ 2,082,834	£ 1,884,852	£ 1,665,121	£ 1,640,176	£ 1,900,563
Imports of British produce . . .	1,050,854	704,151	864,067	717,121	1,148,611

The staple articles of export from Peru to the United Kingdom are guano, cubic nitre, sugar, wool, ores, and cotton. During the year 1876 and from 1884-88 the quantities and value of the exports of guano from Peru to Great Britain were as follows:—

—	1876	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Quantities, tons	156,864	14,372	nil	27,863	5,784	14,081
Value, . . . £	1,966,068	121,405	nil	206,974	46,648	122,324

Greater now than guano as an article of export to Great Britain is cubic nitre, a Government monopoly. The exports of nitre were as follows in each of the years from 1884 to 1888:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Quantities, tons	1,622,743	1,794,750	1,112,819	1,355,581	1,773,135
Value, . . . £	785,000	896,264	552,950	642,348	848,180

The value of the exports of sugar rose from 512,112*l.* in 1874 to 1,380,622*l.* in 1879; but fell to 316,591*l.* in 1884; 338,381*l.* in 1886; 279,688*l.* in 1887; 369,369*l.* in 1888. The export to Great Britain of sheep and alpaca wool, of the value of 320,792*l.* in 1882; 579,103*l.* in 1884; 236,358*l.* in 1886; 276,613*l.* in 1887; 222,182*l.* in 1888. Raw cotton was exported to the value of 92,607*l.* in 1884; 121,495*l.* in 1885; 191,244*l.* in 1886; 131,345*l.* in 1887; 204,682*l.* in 1888; and copper unwrought or part wrought, of the value of 556,896*l.* in 1878; 46,539*l.* in 1884; 7,331*l.* in 1885; 17,131*l.* in 1886; 7,186*l.* in 1887; 30,660*l.* in 1888. Silver ore 82,120*l.* in 1887; 45,229*l.* in 1888.

The imports of British produce into Peru comprise mainly machinery, cotton, coal, and woollen manufactures. The imports of cotton goods amounted to 437,976*l.* in 1884; 274,699*l.* in 1885; 395,547*l.* in 1886; 291,955*l.* in 1887; 491,876*l.* in 1888. Of woollens the imports were of the value of 180,180*l.* in 1884; 151,516*l.* in 1885; 157,258*l.* in 1886; 113,133*l.* in 1887; 152,812*l.* in 1888.



## Shipping and Navigation.

In 1888, 460 vessels of 425,964 tons (205 of 222,876 tons British) entered the port of Callao, besides 816 coasting vessels of 8,806 tons. The port of Paita was visited by 178 vessels in 1887 (94 British); that of Mollendo in 1888 by 222 vessels (98 British) of 293,185 tons (122,313 tons British).

The merchant navy of Peru now (1888) consists of 30 sailing vessels of 6,265 tons, which exceeds that of 1887 by 19 vessels and 1,849 tons; and it is expected that the increase will be progressive, as, according to a concession contained in the law of November 9 last, foreigners are allowed to own vessels carrying the Peruvian flag.

## Internal Communications.

In 1889 the total working length of the Peruvian railways was reported as 1,625 miles. The Peruvian railways, including those ceded to Chile, cost about 36 million sterling.

The length of telegraph lines in 1878 was 1,382 miles. The telegraph cable laid on the west coast of America has stations at Paita, Callao, Lima, and Mollendo, and thus Peru is placed in direct communication with the telegraphic system of the world. A telephone system is in operation between Callao and Lima.

In 1887, 1,833,689 letters, post-cards, journals, &c., passed through the Post Office; there are 230 offices.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Peru, and the British equivalents, are:—

### MONEY (SILVER COINS).

The <i>Sole</i> . . .	= 100 <i>centesimos</i> ; nominal value, 4 <i>s.</i> ; real value 3 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i>
„ <i>Medio Sole</i> = 50	„
„ <i>Peseta</i> . = 20	„
„ <i>Real</i> — . = 10	„
„ <i>Medio Real</i> = 5	„

The paper sole was (1887) worth about 2½*d.* In the beginning of 1888 the paper money was withdrawn from circulation, except as payment of 5 per cent. of customs duties, at the rate of 35 paper soles for one of silver.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Ounce</i> . . . . .	=	1·014 ounce avoirdupois.
„ <i>Libra</i> . . . . .	=	1·014 lb. „
„ <i>Quintal</i> . . . . .	=	101·44 lbs. „
„ <i>Arroba</i> { of 25 pounds . . . . .	=	25·36 „ „
„ { of wine or spirits . . . . .	=	6·70 imperial gallons.
„ <i>Gallon</i> . . . . .	=	0·74 „ „
„ <i>Vara</i> . . . . .	=	0·927 yard.
„ <i>Square Vara</i> . . . . .	=	0·859 square yard.

The French metric system of weights and measures was established by law in 1860, but has not yet come into general use, except for the customs-tariff.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF PERU IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Minister.*—Señor don Carlos G. Candamo.

*Secretary.*—Wenceslao Mehendez.

*Attaché.*—Edward Ford North.

*Military Attaché.*—Colonel Lara.

*Naval Attaché.*—Captain W. Delboy.

*Consul.*—Alejandro B. Robertson.

There are Consular representatives at Belfast, Cardiff, Dublin, Dundee, Liverpool, Queenstown, Southampton, Gibraltar, Hong Kong, Melbourne, Montreal, Port Elizabeth, Sydney.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN PERU.

*Minister and Consul-General.*—Colonel Sir Charles Edward Mansfield, K.C.M.G. Appointed Dec. 24, 1884.

There are Consular representatives at Callao, Paita, Arequipa, Mollendo, Pisco.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Peru.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Demarcacion política del Peru. Edicion oficial de la direccion de estadistica. Fol. Lima, 1874.

*Pu: Soldan* (Mariano Felipe), Diccionario geográfico-estadístico del Peru: Contiene ademas la etimologia Aymara y Quechua de las principales poblaciones, lagos, rios, cerros, &c. 8. Lima, 1879.

*Ramondi* (Antonio), El Peru. 3 vols. Published Lima, 1874.

Report by Sir Spenser St. John, British Minister, on the Population, Mining Industry, and Railways of Peru, in 'Reports from H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy and Legation.' Part IV. 1878. 8. London, 1878.

Report by Mr. Consul Graham on the Trade of Islay, dated Islay, January 15, 1875, in 'Reports from H.M.'s Consuls,' Part III. 1875. 8. London, 1875.

Report by Acting Consul Wilson on the Trade and Commerce of Callao for 1883-84, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Consuls,' Part VII. London, 1885.

Reports by Mr. Consul Nugent on the Trade of Arica; by Mr. Consul March on the Trade of Callao; and by Mr. Consul Graham on the Trade and Commerce of Islay, dated February 1876; in 'Reports from H.M.'s Consuls,' Part VI. 1876. 8. London, 1876.

Report on Peru, in 'Reports of the Consuls of the United States,' No. 46, 1884, No. 73, 1887, No. 92, 1888 (Paper Money).

Report on the Trade of Callao in 1888, in 'Deutsches Handels-Archiv,' August 1889. Berlin, 1889.

Report on the Trade of Mollendo (Islay), 1886, in No. 118 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' and in 1887, in No. 349, 1888.

Trade of Peru with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Albertini* (L. E.), Pérou en 1878. Paris, 1878.

*Bates* (H. W.), Central and South America. London, 1882.

*Chérot* (A.), Le Pérou: Productions, guano, commerce, finances, &c. 8. Paris, 1876.

*Duffield* (A.), Peru in the Guano Age. 8. London, 1877.

*Fuentes* (Manuel A.), Lima, or Sketches of the Capital of Peru: Historical, Statistical, Administrative, Commercial, and Moral. 8. London, 1866.

*Grandidier* (E.), Voyage dans l'Amerique du Sud, Pérou et Bolivie. 8. Paris, 1863.

*Guillaume* (H.), The Amazon Provinces of Peru as a Field for European Emigration. London, 1888.

*Hill* (S. S.), Travels in Peru and Mexico. 2 vols. 8. London, 1860.

- Hutchinson* (T. J.), *Two Years in Peru*. 2 vols. 8. London, 1874.
- Markham* (C. R.), *Cuzco and Lima*. London, 1858.
- Markham* (C. R.), *Peru*. 1881.
- Markham* (C. R.), *The War between Peru and Chili, 1879-81*. London, 1883.
- Markham* (Clements R.), *Travels in Peru and India, while superintending the Collection of Cinchona Plants and Seeds in South America, and their Introduction into India*. 8. London, 1862.
- Menendez* (D. Baldomero), *Manuel de geografía y estadística del Perú*. 12. Paris, 1862.
- Paz Soldan* (Mariano Felipe), *Historia del Perú Independiente*. 3 vols.
- Squier* (E. G.), *Peru : Incidents of Travels and Exploration in the Land of the Incas*. 8. London, 1877.
- Temple* (Edmond), *Travels in various Parts of Peru*. 2 vols. London, 1830.
- The Railways of Peru in 1873*. 8. London, 1874.
- Tschudi* (Joh. Jakob von), *Reisen durch Südamerika*. 5 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1866-68.
- Ursel* (Comte C. d'), *Sud Amérique : Séjours et voyages au Brésil, en Bolivie, et au Pérou*. 12. Paris, 1879.
- Wappaeus* (Joh. Eduard), *Die Republic Peru ; in Stein's 'Handbuch der Geographie und Statistik.'* Part III. 8. Leipzig, 1864.
- Wiener* (Charles), *Pérou et Bolivie*. Paris, 1880.

## PORTUGAL.

(REINO DE PORTUGAL E ALGARVES.)

### Reigning King.

**Carlos I.**, born September 28, 1863, son of King Luis I. and his Queen Pia, daughter of the late King Vittorio Emanuele of Italy, who still survives ; married, May 22, 1886, Marie Amalie, daughter of Philippe Duc d'Orléans, Comte de Paris ; succeeded to the throne October 19, 1889.

### *Children of the King.*

- I. *Louis Philippe*, Duke of Braganza, born March 21, 1887.
- II. *Manuel*, born November 15, 1889.

### *Brother of the King.*

Prince *Affonso*, Duke of Oporto, born July 31, 1865.

### *Aunt and Uncle of the King.*

I. Princess *Antonia*, born February 17, 1845 ; married, September 12, 1861, to Prince Leopold of Hohenzollern-Sigmaringen, born September 22, 1835. Offspring of the union are three sons :—1. Prince Wilhelm, born March 7, 1864. 2. Prince Ferdinand, born August 24, 1865. 3. Prince Karl, born September 1, 1868.

II. Prince *Augustus*, Duke of Coimbra, born November 4, 1847.

The reigning dynasty of Portugal belongs to the House of Braganza, which dates from the commencement of the fifteenth century, at which period Affonso, an illegitimate son of King João, or John I., was created by his father Duke of Braganza and Lord of Guimaraens. When the old line of Portuguese kings, of the House of Avis, became extinct by the death of King Sebastian, and of his nominal successor, Enrique 'the Cardinal,' Philip II. of Spain took possession of the country, claiming it in virtue of his descent from a Portuguese princess ; but in disregard of the fundamental law of the Kingdom, passed by the Cortes of Lamego in 1139, which excluded all foreign princes from the succession. After bearing the Spanish rule for more than half a century, the people of Portugal revolted, and proclaimed Dom João, the then Duke of Braganza, as their



king, he being the nearest heir to the throne, though of an illegitimate issue. The Duke thereupon assumed the name of João IV., to which Portuguese historians appended the title 'the Fortunate.' From this João, through many vicissitudes of family, the present rulers of Portugal are descended. For two centuries the members of the line of Braganza kept up the ancient blood alliances with the reigning house of Spain; but the custom was broken through by the late Queen Maria II., who, by a union with a Prince of Coburg, entered the great family of Teutonic Sovereigns. Carlos I. is the third Sovereign of Portugal of the line of Braganza-Coburg.

Carlos I. has a civil list of 365,000 milreis; while his consort has a grant of 60,000 milreis. The whole grants to the royal family amount to 571,000 milreis.

The following is a list of the Sovereigns of Portugal since its conquest from the Moors:—

I. <i>House of Burgundy.</i>		A.D.			A.D.
Henri of Burgundy		1095	Philip III.		1590
Affonso I., 'the Conqueror'		1112	Philip IV.		1623
Sancho I., 'the Dexterous'		1185	IV. <i>House of Braganza.</i>		
Affonso II., 'the Fat'		1211	Joan IV., 'the Fortunate'		1640
Sancho II., 'Capel'		1223	Affonso VI.		1656
Affonso III.		1248	Pedro II.		1683
Diniz, 'the Farmer'		1279	Joan V.		1706
Affonso IV., 'the Brave'		1325	José		1750
Pedro, 'the Severe'		1357	Maria I. and Pedro III.		1777
Ferdinando I., 'the Handsome'		1367	Maria I.		1786
II. <i>House of Avis.</i>			Joan José, Regent		1796
Joan I., 'the Great'		1385	Joan VI.		1816
Eduardo		1433	Pedro IV.		1826
Affonso V., 'the African'		1438	Maria II.		1826
Joan II., 'the Perfect'		1481	Miguel I.		1828
Manoel		1495	Maria II., restored		1834
Joan III.		1521	V. <i>House of Braganza-Coburg.</i>		
Sebastian, 'the Desired'		1557	Pedro V.		1853
Enrique 'the Cardinal'		1578	Luis I.		1861
III. <i>Interval of Submission to Spain.</i>			Carlos I.		1889
Philip II.		1580			

### Constitution and Government.

The fundamental law of the Kingdom is the 'Constitutional Charter' granted by King Pedro IV., April 29, 1826, and altered by an additional Act, dated July 5, 1852. The crown is hereditary in the female as well as male line; but with preference of the male in case of equal birthright. The Constitution recognises four powers in the State, the legislative, the executive, the judicial, and the 'moderating' authority, the last of which is vested in the Sovereign. There are two legislative Chambers, the 'Camara dos Pares,' or House of Peers, and the 'Camara dos Deputados,' or House of Commons, which are conjunctively called the Cortes

**Geraes.** The law of July 24, 1885, abolishes hereditary peerages, though only by a very gradual process. The number of life peers appointed by the King will be 100, not including princes of the royal blood and the 12 bishops of the Continental dioceses. Until such time as the life peers are reduced to 100 in number, the King can only appoint 1 peer for every 3 vacancies that take place. Peers living at the time when the law was passed, and their immediate successors, will continue to enjoy the right of sitting in the Chamber of Peers. There will be 50 elective peers, who must be chosen from one of the classes from which the King, under the law of May 3, 1873, may select life peers. They must possess certain property qualifications, and be over 35 years of age. Five of these peers mentioned above are to be chosen indirectly by the University Coimbra and certain other Portuguese scientific bodies. The delegates to meet at Lisbon. The remaining 45 peers will likewise be chosen indirectly by the different administrative districts. The delegates for Lisbon will return 4 peers; those for Oporto, 3; those for the other districts, 2 each. The members of the second Chamber are chosen in direct election, by all citizens twenty-one years of age who can read or write, possessing a clear annual income of 100 milreis, and by heads of families; electors must register themselves. The deputies must have an income of at least 390 milreis per annum; but lawyers, professors, physicians, or the graduates of any of the learned professions, need no property qualification. Continental Portugal is divided into ninety-four electoral districts, which, with Madeira and the Azores, return 149 deputies, or 1 deputy to 30,540 people. Each deputy has a remuneration of about 2½ milreis a day during the session. The annual session lasts three months, and fresh elections must take place at the end of every four years. In case of dissolution a new Parliament must be called together immediately. The General Cortes meet and separate at specified periods, without the intervention of the Sovereign, and the latter has no veto on a law passed twice by both Houses.

The executive authority rests, under the Sovereign, in a responsible Cabinet, divided into seven departments, in charge of the following ministries, appointed January 14, 1890:—

1. *Presidency of the Council and Ministry of the Interior.*—Senhor Serpa Pimentel.

2. *The Ministry of Justice.*—Senhor Lopo Vaz.

3. *The Ministry of Public Works.*—Senhor Frederico Arouca.

4. *The Ministry of Finance.*—Senhor Franco Castello Branco.

5. *The Ministry of Marine and the Colonies.*—Senhor Arroyo.

6. *The Ministry of War.*—General Vasco Guedes.

7. *Ministry of Foreign Affairs.*—Senhor Hintze Ribeiro.

The Sovereign is permitted, in important cases, to take the advice of a Council of State, or Privy Council, consisting, when full, of thirteen ordi-

nary and three extraordinary members, nominated for life. The leading ministers, past and present, generally form part of the Privy Council, which in 1884 numbered twelve members.

### Area and Population.

Continental Portugal is divided into six provinces and seventeen districts; in addition there are the Azores and Madeira, which are regarded as an integral part of the Kingdom. The area, according to the latest official geodetic data, and population, according to the census of January 1, 1878, and an official estimate for 1881, are given in the following table:—

Provinces and Districts	Area in sq. miles	Population	
		1878	1881
Entre Minho-e-Douro :—			
Vianna do Castello . . . . .	867	201,390	211,539
Braga . . . . .	1,058	319,464	336,248
Porto . . . . .	882	461,881	466,981
	2,807	982,735	1,014,768
Tras-os-Montes :—			
Villa Real . . . . .	1,718	224,628	225,090
Braganza . . . . .	575	168,651	171,586
	2,293	393,279	396,676
Beira :—			
Aveiro . . . . .	1,124	257,049	270,266
Vizeu . . . . .	1,920	371,571	387,208
Coimbra . . . . .	1,500	292,037	307,426
Guarda . . . . .	2,146	228,494	234,368
Castello Branco . . . . .	2,558	173,983	178,164
	9,248	1,323,134	1,377,432
Estremadura :—			
Leiria . . . . .	1,343	192,982	199,645
Santarem . . . . .	2,651	220,881	227,943
Lisbon . . . . .	2,882	498,059	518,884
	6,876	911,922	946,472
Alemtejo :—			
Portalegre . . . . .	2,484	101,126	105,247
Evora . . . . .	2,738	106,858	112,735
Beja . . . . .	4,209	142,119	149,187
	9,431	350,103	367,169
Carried forward . . . . .	30,655	3,961,173	4,102,517

Provinces and Districts	Area in sq. miles	Population	
		1878	1881
Brought forward . . .	30,655	3,961,173	4,102,517
Algarve (Faro) . . .	1,873	199,142	204,037
Total Continent . . .	32,528	4,160,315	4,306,554
Islands:—			
Azores . . .	1,005	259,800	269,401
Madeira (Funchal) . . .	505	130,584	132,223
Total Islands . . .	1,510	390,384	401,624
Grand total . . .	34,038	4,550,699	4,708,178

The population increased only 4·1 per cent. in the nine years from 1869 to 1878, or at the average rate of less than  $\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. per annum. The increase between 1878 and 1881 was 3·40 per cent., or at the rate of 1·15 per cent. per annum. Of the total population, mainland and islands, in 1878, 2,175,829 were males, and 2,374,870 females. The average density in the mainland (1881) is 124 per square mile; it is greatest in province Minho, 358 per square mile; and least in Alentejo, where it is only 39 per square mile. The only non-Portuguese element in the population of any consequence is the gipsies; there are about 3,000 negroes in the coast towns. The population in the north is mainly Galician; further south there has been considerable intermixture with Arabs, Jews, as also with French, English, Dutch, and Frisians.

Portugal had in 1878 two towns with a population of above 20,000—Lisbon, with 246,343; and Oporto, with 105,838 inhabitants; the population of Braga was 19,755; Loulé, 14,448; Coimbra, 13,369; Evora, 13,046; Funchal (Madeira), 19,752; Ponta Delgada (Azores), 17,635. The total urban population on the mainland in 1878 was 490,386, and rural 3,669,929.

#### MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

In 1887 there were 34,323 marriages (31,681 in Continental Portugal, and 2,642 in the Azores and Madeira); the total in 1886 was 33,727. The average for 1887 was 7·66 marriages per 1,000 of population; that for 1886 was 7·1 per 1,000.

The following table derived from official statistics shows the numbers of births and deaths in Continental Portugal and the Azores and Madeiras in the year 1887, as compared with the year 1886:—



—	Births				Deaths	
	Legitimate	Illegitimate	Total 1887	Total 1886	1887	1886
Continent .	132,098	20,816	152,914	142,456	100,330	91,174
Islands .	12,211	789	13,000	13,362	8,222	8,246
Totals .	144,309	21,605	165,914	155,818	108,552	99,420

The average number of births in 1887 was 35·02 per 1,000; in 1886 it was 35·04. The average number of deaths in 1887 was 23·98 per 1,000; in 1886 it was 22·86. The natural increase of population was thus 57,362, or 11·04 per 1,000.

The number of emigrants from Portugal during the period 1866–80 was 169,883. The following are the statistics for 1881–87, showing destination of emigrants:—

Years	Europe	Asia	Africa	America	Oceania	Total
1881	—	10	362	14,265	—	14,637
1882	—	71	479	17,732	—	18,272
1883	—	7	438	17,850	956	19,256
1884	—	7	587	15,343	1,581	17,518
1885	1,851	18	858	11,853	424	15,004
1886	260	3	270	13,039	426	13,998
1887	411	4	422	15,803	292	16,923

Of the total number of emigrants in 1887, 3,726 were from the Azores and Madeira; of the total, 3,332 were females; and 52·17 per 100 of the whole were 'illiterate.'

### Religion.

The Roman Catholic faith is the State religion; but all other forms of worship are tolerated. The Portuguese Church is under the special jurisdiction of a 'Patriarch' (of Lisbon), with extensive powers, two archbishops (Braga and Evora), and fourteen bishops (including the islands). The Patriarch of Lisbon is always a cardinal, and, to some extent, independent of the Holy See of Rome. Under the Patriarch are five home and five colonial bishops; under the Archbishop of Braga, who has the title of Primate, are six; and under the Archbishop of Evora three bishops. The total income of the upper hierarchy of the Church is calculated to amount to 300,000 milreis. There are 93,979 parishes, each under the charge of a presbitero, or incumbent. All the conventual establishments of Portugal were suppressed by decree of May 28, 1834, and their property confiscated for the benefit of the State. At that period there existed in the country 632 monasteries and 118 nunneries, with above 18,000 monks and nuns, and an annual income of nearly a million sterling. This revenue was applied to the redemption of the national debt; while a library of 30,000 volumes was set up at the former convent of San Francisco, at Lisbon, from the collections of books and manuscripts at the various monasteries. A few religious establishments are still permitted to exist; but their

inmates are in a state of great poverty, and the buildings are gradually falling to ruin. The lower ranks of the priesthood are poorly educated, and their income scarcely removes them from the social sphere of the peasants and labouring classes. The number of Protestants in Portugal, mostly foreigners, does not exceed 500. They have chapels at Lisbon and Oporto.

### Instruction.

The superintendence of public instruction is under the management of a superior council of education, at the head of which is the Minister of the Interior. Public education is entirely free from the supervision and control of the Church. By a law enacted in 1844, it is compulsory on parents to send their children to a place of public instruction; but this prescription is far from being enforced, and only a very small fraction of the children of the middle and lower classes really attend school. According to official returns of the total population, at the close of 1878 the number of illiterate inhabitants in Portugal and its islands is stated to be 3,751,774, or 82 per cent. of the total population, including, however, young children. The total school population in 1885 was 332,281. In the year 1886 there were 3,657 public primary schools with 176,023 pupils, and 1,727 private primary schools with 60,913 pupils, besides 208 night schools with 4,229 pupils. The total day-school attendance of 236,936 gave an average of 52.1 per 1,000 inhabitants. For secondary instruction there were 22 lyceums, with 8,258 pupils, a royal military college with 264 students, besides numerous private middle-class schools. For higher instruction there are the following schools and colleges:—The University of Coimbra (founded in 1290), with faculties of law, medicine, mathematics, and philosophy; the polytechnic school of Lisbon; the polytechnic academy of Oporto; a medical school at Lisbon and one at Oporto; a military and a naval school at Lisbon; an agricultural and veterinary institute at Lisbon; and a higher school of literature. In the year 1885 the number of students attending these higher schools and colleges was 2,393. For special instruction there are:—The industrial and commercial institutes of Lisbon and Oporto with (1885–86) 1,210 pupils; 15 other industrial schools with (1885–86) 1,655 pupils, of whom 142 were females. The number of industrial schools is rapidly increasing; on October 31, 1889, it had risen to 28. The subjects taught comprise, besides special industries and design, foreign languages, chemistry, mechanics, physics, geometry. There is also a school for naval artillery with 49 pupils, and a naval school divided between two corvettes, at Lisbon and Oporto, with 265 pupils. The clergy are educated in 22 establishments, where most of them receive gratuitous instruction. Schools of agriculture are being established in various parts of the country.

The expenditure for public education in the budget of 1888–89 is 985,761 milreis.

### Justice and Crime.

Justice is administered by means of a supreme tribunal, which sits in Lisbon and decides cases for the whole Portuguese dominions; Courts of 'Relação,' three in number (similar to the French 'Cour de Cassation'), at Lisbon, Oporto, and in the Azores; and courts of first instance in all district towns.

## Finance.

The following tables show the receipts from various sources and the ordinary and extraordinary expenditure of Portugal for the years 1877-78 and 1883-84 to 1887-88 :—

Years	Ordinary Receipts	Extraordinary Receipts, exclusive of Loans	Sums raised by Credit	Total
	Milreis	Milreis	Milreis	Milreis
1877-78	25,528,536	—	8,804,457	34,332,993
1883-84	22,788,695	53,965	6,424,909	29,267,562
1884-85	31,113,990	202,582	8,237,959	39,554,531
1885-86	31,867,830	153,896	9,736,890	41,758,616
1886-87	34,735,860	1,770,550	7,853,638	44,360,048
1887-88	38,105,082	1,122,478	4,203,792	43,430,882

Years	Ordinary Expenditure	Extraordinary Expenditure	Total
	Milreis	Milreis	Milreis
1877-78	27,367,034	6,965,959	34,332,993
1883-84	31,703,017	4,564,546	36,267,563
1884-85	33,284,495	6,270,037	39,554,532
1885-86	34,571,948	7,168,669	41,740,617
1886-87	35,786,817	6,298,236	42,760,053
1887-88	38,790,984	6,212,660	45,003,644

The budget estimates for 1888-89 were—revenue, 38,273,740 milreis ; expenditure, 40,193,277 milreis.

The following are the budget estimates for 1889-90 :—

Revenue	Milreis	Expenditure	Milreis
Direct Taxes :		Consolidated debt. . .	14,297,572
Property tax . . .	3,267,000	Amortisable „ . . .	3,387,225
Industrial tax . . .	1,180,400	Annuities, &c. . . .	15,831
Revenue and interest tax	428,100	Civil list . . . . .	491,000
Bank tax . . . . .	127,000	Cortes . . . . .	120,575
House tax . . . . .	443,000	Interest, &c., payable by	
Other direct taxes . .	1,339,300	Treasury . . . . .	3,322,930
Indirect taxes :		Expenses . . . . .	3,610,497
Import duties (except tobacco and cereals)	10,743,000	Ministry of Interior . .	2,165,966
Tobacco . . . . .	4,266,000	„ „ Justice, &c.. . .	695,111
Cereals . . . . .	2,783,000	„ „ War . . . . .	4,895,314
Lisbon octroi . . . .	2,102,000	„ „ Marine and	
Export, quarantine, &c., duties . . . . .	589,300	Colonies . . . . .	2,129,739
Other indirect taxes .	2,538,250	Ministry of Foreign Affairs	381,985
		„ „ Public Works :	
		Railways . . . . .	862,435
Carried forward . .	29,806,350	Carried forward . .	36,376,180

Revenue	Milreis	Expenditure	Milreis
Brought forward .	29,806,350	Brought forward .	36,376,180
Surtax sanctioned by law of 1882. . .	534,000	Ministry of Public Works:	
Railways . . .	1,468,500	Posts, telegraphs, light-houses . . .	1,070,755
Post and telegraphs .	990,000	Roads . . .	500,000
Domains and sundries, &c. . .	4,952,617	Other public works .	719,480
Repayments, interests, &c.	2,398,864	Other expenses . .	1,489,596
		Various . . .	62,665
Total revenue . .	40,150,331	Total ordinary expenditure	40,218,676

On the budget for 1888-89 the debt of Portugal stood as follows:—261,989,866 milreis 3 per cent. external bonds; 218,057,466 milreis 3 per cent. internal bonds; 53,269,280 milreis 5 per cent. bonds; a total of 533,316,612 milreis. The funded debt of Portugal per head of population is nearly as large as that of the United Kingdom, the quota of debt for each inhabitant amounting to 24*l.*, and the annual share of interest to 14*s.* Besides the funded debt there is a floating debt of 16,000,000 milreis.

The interest on the public debt has remained frequently unpaid. Portions of the national debt have also been repudiated at various periods; among others the loan contracted by Dom Miguel in 1832.

### Defence.

The fortified places of Portugal are mostly in a state of decay; they are Elvas, Jerumenha, Campo Mayor, Marvao, Peniche, Nonsando, Almeida, and the forts of Lisbon; there are several naval harbours.

The army of the Kingdom is formed partly by conscription and partly by voluntary enlistment. Its organisation is based on the law of June 23, 1864, modified by subsequent laws in 1868, 1869, 1875, 1877, 1884, and 1885. All young men of 21 years of age, with certain exceptions, are obliged to serve. The effective is fixed annually by the Cortes. By the law of 1884 the army consists of 24 regiments of infantry, 12 regiments of chasseurs, 10 regiments of cavalry, 3 regiments of mounted artillery, 1 brigade of mountain artillery, 1 regiment and 4 companies of garrison artillery, and 1 regiment of engineers. The duration of service is 12 years, 3 with the active army, 5 in the first, and 4 in the second reserve. The strength of the army was in 1889, 33,294 men of all ranks, including municipal and reserve guards. There were 4,034 horses and mules. The war effective is about 150,000 men, 12,690 horses and mules, and 264 guns. There are maintained in the colonies 8,880 officers and men, besides native troops.



The navy of Portugal was composed as follows at the end of 1889. The steamers comprise:—

1 ironclad, with a total of	3 guns, and of	3,200 horse-power.
6 corvettes, „ „	57 „	4,180 „
4 screw steamers, „ „	5 „	1,535 „
18 gunboats „ „	58 „	6,210 „
3 transports, „ „	5 „	2,200 „
5 torpedo-boats <sup>1</sup> „ „	8 „	2,700 „

Total 37 steamers, with . . . 136 „ 20,025 „

There are besides 3 training ships, 4 gunboats for coastguard purposes, and 13 sailing-vessels.

The largest war-ship of the Portuguese navy is the ironclad corvette *Vasco de Gama*, built at the Thames Ironworks, Blackwall, and launched in December 1875. The *Vasco de Gama* has an unusually sharp prow for 'ramming.' The ship is plated with armour 8 and 9 inches thick, and carries 2 21½-ton guns, 1 4-ton, and 2 40-pounder guns. Her displacement is 2,420 tons, horse-power 3,200, and speed about 13 knots. One gunboat, the *Diu*, is being built at Lisbon, and 3 unnamed gunboats are being constructed for the Portuguese Government at Poplar.

The navy is officered by 1 vice-admiral, 11 rear-admirals, and 52 captains; 44 lieutenant-captains; 138 lieutenants, besides surgeons, engineers, &c.; and manned by 2,850 sailors in 1888.

## Production and Industry.

Only about 51 per cent. of the soil of Portugal is cultivated; 22·6 is under tillage; 16·7 per cent. under grass; 8 per cent. under woods and forests; and 2·2 per cent. under vineyards. In Alentejo and Estremadura and the mountainous districts of other provinces are wide tracts of common and waste lands, and it is asserted that from 2,000,000 to 4,000,000 hectares, now uncultivated, are susceptible of cultivation.

There are four modes of land tenure commonly in use:—Peasant proprietorship, tenant farming, métayage, and emphyteusis. In the northern half of Portugal, peasant proprietorship and emphyteusis prevail, where land is much subdivided and the 'petite culture' practised. In the south large properties and tenant farming are common. In the peculiar system called *aforamento* or emphyteusis the contract arises whenever the owner of any real property transfers the *dominium utile* to another person who binds himself to pay to the owner a certain fixed rent called a *fôro* or *canon*. The landlord, retaining only the *dominium directum* of the land, parts with all his rights in the holding except that of receiving quit-rent, the right to distrain if the quit-rent be withheld, and the right of eviction if the holding be seriously deteriorated by the tenant. Subject to these rights of the landlord, the tenant is master of the holding, which he can cultivate, improve, exchange, or sell; but in case of sale the landlord has a right of pre-emption, compensated by a corresponding right in the tenant should the quit-rent be offered for sale. This system is very old—modifications having been introduced by the civil code in 1868.

The chief cereal and animal produce of the country are:—In the north, maize and oxen; in the mountainous region, rye and sheep and goats; in the central region, wheat and maize; and in the south, wheat and swine, which fatten in the vast acorn woods. Throughout Portugal wine is pro-

<sup>1</sup> Including 3 new first-class boats.

duced in large and increasing quantities. In 1888 there were exported of common wines 1,438,702 hectolitres: of the finer wines of Oporto 268,029 hectolitres, and from Madeira 24,139 hectolitres, the whole value amounting to 2,878,384*l*. After wine, cork is perhaps the most important product, the value exported in 1888 amounting to 148,000*l*. Olive oil, figs, tomatoes are largely produced, as are oranges, onions, and potatoes.

Portugal possesses considerable mineral wealth, but coal is scarce, and, for want of fuel and cheap transport, valuable mines remain unworked. The quantity of iron ore exported in 1887 was only 22 tons, but in 1888 there were exported 7,920 tons, valued at 9,332*l*. Lead, copper, manganese, antimony, and other minerals are produced. Common salt (of which 172,569,000 kilos were exported in 1888), gypsum, lime, and marble are largely exported. The number of concessions of mines existing in 1885 was 432; and the area conceded extended over 49,446 hectares. The quantity of ore produced in that year was 104,595 metric tons, of the value of 1,007,398 milreis; of which 88,576 metric tons were exported and the remainder kept for home use. The number of persons employed in mining work was 5,450, of whom 4,859 were males (483 under 15), and 591 females (113 under 15). The machinery employed in mining consisted of 22 hydraulic machines and 71 steam engines of (in all) 2,732 horse-power.

There are no manufactures of importance. The population engaged in industries of various kinds, exclusive of agriculture, in 1881 was 90,998. In 1886 there were granted 126 patents for inventions, and 219 trade marks were registered.

Portugal has about 4,000 vessels engaged in fishing, and the exports of sardines and herrings are considerable.

### Commerce.

The following table shows the value of the general imports and exports for the five years 1884-88:—

Years	Imports	Exports
	Milreis	Milreis
1884	39,380,556	28,376,116
1885	37,175,297	27,079,376
1886	42,832,128	31,629,181
1887	44,394,871	28,216,513
1888	47,981,438	32,955,776

The following table shows for 1888 the imports for consumption from and exports to the leading countries:—

Countries	Imports	Exports
	Milreis	Milreis
Great Britain . . . . .	12,688,618	7,827,923
France . . . . .	4,980,526	5,207,395
United States . . . . .	4,483,784	553,606
Germany . . . . .	4,712,159	1,902,589
Spain . . . . .	2,550,674	939,236
Brazil . . . . .	2,148,470	4,194,622
Belgium . . . . .	1,444,882	376,039

The following table shows the declared values of special imports and exports (merchandise) in 1887 and 1888 :—

	Imports, 1887	Imports, 1888	Exports, 1887	Exports, 1888
	Milreis	Milreis	Milreis	Milreis
Animals and animal products	1,883,112	2,322,563	177,633	255,960
Wool and skins	1,768,950	1,903,491	231,844	266,961
Silk	1,163,487	1,222,359	29,072	25,755
Cotton	3,335,590	3,491,431	95,690	116,493
Linen, &c.	856,029	880,357	15,026	25,699
Timber	1,110,032	1,325,176	116,619	122,300
Mineral substances, glass, &c.	2,860,431	2,953,071	525,024	514,477
Metals	2,409,747	2,477,074	155,803	175,167
Alimentary substances	11,676,634	10,851,206	14,542,076	16,099,217
Machinery, instruments, &c.	2,154,430	2,543,539	90,262	153,229
Various products	1,128,093	1,043,742	2,467,445	2,149,823
Various manufactures	2,044,127	2,090,070	236,724	235,115
Merchandise free of duty	4,346,327	4,188,832	2,556,627	3,310,186
Raw tobacco	681,184	706,981	—	1,579
Various	—	82,286	—	—
Total	37,418,173	38,468,623	21,239,845	23,442,961

Wine is the most important product; the export in 1887 was valued at 11,370 contos. Of the total export in 1886, that sent to England was valued at 3,190 contos, to Brazil 2,737 contos, to France 3,906. The bulk of the port wine goes to England or Brazil; of the export to France in 1887, 3,733 contos represented the common country wine. The subjoined table gives the total value of the exports from Portugal to Great Britain, and of the imports of British produce into Portugal, in the five years 1884 to 1888, according to the Board of Trade returns :—

	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from Portugal	3,042,517	2,670,855	2,547,901	2,826,771	3,087,243
Imports of British produce	1,969,112	1,748,231	1,840,643	2,142,361	2,208,801

Wine is the staple article of export from Portugal to the United Kingdom, the average annual value amounting to nearly 1,000,000*l.* Other exports are :—Oxen, 189,325*l.*; copper ore and regulus, 449,305*l.*; cork, 386,345*l.*; fruits, 116,384*l.*; fish, 222,294*l.*; onions, 89,547*l.*; wool, 107,391*l.*; caoutchouc, 117,432*l.* in 1888. The imports of British home produce into Portugal embrace cotton goods, of the value of 872,460*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, valued at 244,275*l.*; woollen fabrics, of the value of 114,496*l.*; butter, 105,595*l.*; coals, 169,454*l.*; machinery, 144,039*l.* in 1888.

For the total imports of wine, from all countries, into the United Kingdom, during the last ten years, see *Spain*. In 1887 it was 15,383,641 gallons, valued at 5,466,266*l.*; consequently a little less than one-fifth the quantity and one-sixth the value was from Portugal.

The subjoined table shows the quantity and declared value of wine exported from Portugal to the United Kingdom in each of the five years from 1884 to 1888:—

Years	Quantities	Value
	Gallons	£
1884	3,081,308	955,172
1885	3,093,401	914,332
1886	3,210,791	980,955
1887	3,452,998	1,063,162
1888	3,163,536	939,013

### Shipping and Navigation.

The commercial navy of Portugal consisted, on January 1, 1889, of 443 vessels (including 43 steamers), of 77,906 tons in all.

In 1888 there entered Portuguese ports, with cargo, 1,244 sailing vessels (260 Portuguese), of 297,803 tons (50,627 Portuguese); in ballast, 1,140 (154 Portuguese) of 97,804 tons (6,374 Portuguese); steam vessels, with cargo, 2,818 (101 Portuguese) of 2,501,740 (76,930 Portuguese); in ballast, 936 (6 Portuguese) of 991,940 tons (4,572 Portuguese). There also entered 81 Portuguese coasters (51 steamers) of 68,658 tons. Of the total tonnage which entered, 2,413 vessels of 2,135,341 tons were British; 608 vessels of 552,605 tons were German; 645 vessels of 458,943 tons were French; 521 vessels of 138,503 tons were Portuguese; the total being 6,219 vessels of 3,958,245 tons. In the same year there cleared 6,278 vessels of 3,919,715 tons. As regards these numbers, it should be remembered that they are considerably increased by including the tonnage of large vessels using Lisbon merely as a port of call.

### Internal Communications.

The length of railways open for traffic in July 1888 was 1,192 miles. At the same time 300 miles were under construction. All the railways receive subventions from the State.

The number of post-offices in the Kingdom in December 1887 was 1,636. There were 20,219,712 letters, 3,056,279 post-cards, and 16,944,182 newspapers, &c., carried in the year 1887. The number of telegraph offices at the end of 1885 was 275. There were at the same date 3,210 miles of line and 7,468 English miles of wire. The number of telegrams transmitted, received, and in transit in the year 1885 was 1,730,107.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Portugal, with the British equivalents, are as follows:—

#### MONEY.

The *Milreis*, or 1,000 *Reis* { Average rate of exchange 4s. 5d., or about  
4½ milreis to £1 sterling.

Large sums are calculated in *Centos of Reis*, or 1,000,000 *Reis*, value 222l. 4s. 5d.



## WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The metric system of weights and measures is the legal standard. The chief old measures still in use are:—

The <i>Libra</i>	.	.	.	=	1.012 lb. avoirdupois.
" <i>Almude</i>	{	of Lisbon	.	=	3.7 imperial gallons.
"		Oporto	.	=	5.6 " "
" <i>Alquiere</i>	.	.	.	=	0.36 " bushel.
" <i>Moio</i>	.	.	.	=	2.78 " quarters.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

## 1. OF PORTUGAL IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Senhor Barjona de Freitas, accredited Envoy and Minister to Great Britain February 1890.

*Secretary*.—L. de Soveral.

There are Consular representatives at London (C.G.), Bristol, Cork, Dublin, Dundee, Leith, Glasgow, Hull, Liverpool, Newcastle, Southampton; Bombay, Cape of Good Hope, Ceylon, Hong Kong, Melbourne, Newfoundland, New Zealand, Quebec, Singapore, Sydney.

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN PORTUGAL.

*Envoy and Minister*.—George Glynn Petre, C.B. Appointed January 25, 1884.

*Secretary*.—Sir G. F. Bonham, Bart.

There are Consular representatives at Lisbon, Oporto; Loanda, Macao, Madeira, Mozambique, St. Michael's (Azores), St. Vincent (Cape Verdes).

## Colonies.

The total expenditure on account of the colonies for 1888–89 was estimated at 3,889,077 milreis.

In the colonial budgets for 1889–90 the total revenue is estimated at 3,344,710 milreis, and the expenditure at 4,305,425 milreis. The revenue for Angola is 837,962 milreis, and expenditure 1,279,580 milreis; for Mozambique, revenue 688,500 milreis, and expenditure 969,953 milreis.

The value of imports into Portugal (including those for re-exportation) from the colonies, and of the exports from Portugal to the colonies, were in 1888:—

Colonies		Imports	Exports
		Milreis	Milreis
Angola	.	2,405,569	2,116,487
Cape Verde	.	214,650	301,791
Guinea	.	21,087	51,004
St. Thomas	.	823,643	275,621
Mozambique	.	5,150	135,699
India (Goa)	.	24,839	28,445
Macao and Timor	.	1,710	1,084
Total	.	3,496,648	2,910,131

The colonial possessions of Portugal, situated in Africa and Asia, are as follows:—

Colonial Possessions	Area : English square miles	Population
<b>1. Possessions in Africa :</b>		
Cape Verde Islands (1885) . . . .	1,650	110,926
Guinea (1885) . . . . .	26	4,985
Prince's and St. Thomas' Islands (1878-9)	454	21,037
Ajuda (1873) . . . . .	13	4,500
Angola, Ambriz, Benguela, Mossamedes, and Congo . . . . .	312,000	2,000,000
Mozambique and dependencies : . .	80,000	600,000
<b>Total, Africa . . . . .</b>	<b>394,143</b>	<b>2,741,448</b>
<b>2. Possessions in Asia :</b>		
In India—Goa (1881) . . . . .	1,447	419,993
Damao, Diu, &c. (1881) . . . . .	158	61,474
Indian Archipelago (Timor, &c.) . .	6,290	300,000
China: Macao, &c. (1878-85) . . .	28	66,036
<b>Total, Asia . . . . .</b>	<b>7,923</b>	<b>847,503</b>
<b>Total Colonies . . . . .</b>	<b>402,066</b>	<b>3,588,951</b>

The exports from the whole of the Portuguese colonies, including the Azores and Madeira, to Great Britain in 1888 amounted to 325,015*l.*, and imports of British produce into the colonies to 589,265*l.*

Although of small extent, the Cape Verde Islands are estimated the most important colonial possession of Portugal, politically and commercially. The island of St. Vincent is 70 English square miles in extent, but with more than 3,297 inhabitants.

In Angola there were in 1889 150 miles of railway in operation or construction. A telegraph cable between the Cape of Good Hope and Loanda has been laid, completing the telegraphic service of Africa.

Mozambique is administered by a Governor-General assisted by governing and provincial councils and 9 district governors. It has a colonial military force and a small navy. Every settlement on the coast has its municipality, police, tribunals of justice, and other administrative authorities, civil and ecclesiastical.

For the three years ending 1888 the imports to and exports from Mozambique were:—

—	1886	1887	1888
	Milreis	Milreis	Milreis
Imports . . . . .	1,501,688	2,601,867	2,541,551
Exports . . . . .	1,126,620	1,148,651	1,284,564

In 1888 imports to the value of 1,020,057 milreis, and exports to the

value of 628,384 milreis passed respectively from and to Great Britain and its dependencies.

The chief articles imported into the colony in 1886 were cotton goods (521,402 milreis), spirits, beer, and wine (in all, 175,484 milreis), money (110,233 milreis).

The chief articles exported were oil-nuts and seeds (348,611 milreis), caoutchouc (262,200 milreis), ivory (202,734 milreis), money (117,844 milreis).

In 1888 there entered the port of Mozambique 24 sailing vessels of 6,513 tons, and 50 steam vessels (33 British and 17 French) of 57,063 tons (36,155 British).

In 1889 the colony had 57 miles of railway (Delagoa Bay).

## Statistical and other Books of Reference relating to Portugal.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Annuário estadístico de Portugal, 1885. Lisbon, 1887.

Boletim oficial. Lisbon, 1889.

Commercio do continente do reino e ilhas adjacentes com paizes estrangeiros, &c., no anno de 1888. Lisboa, 1889.

Diário da Camara dos Senhores Deputados. Lisbon, 1889.

Diário do Governo. Lisbon, 1889.

Orçamento geral e proposta de lei das receitas e das despesas ordinarias do estado na metropole para o exercicio de 1889-90. Lisbon, 1889.

Correspondence respecting Portuguese Claims in South Africa. London, 1889.

Correspondence respecting the Delagoa Bay Railway. London, 1889.

Correspondence relative to Negotiations between Great Britain and Portugal, for conclusion of the Congo Treaty, 1882-84. London, 1884.

Despatch to H.M.'s Minister at Lisbon enclosing the Congo Treaty, signed February 26, 1884. London, 1884.

Report on the Finances of Portugal, No. 484; on the Trade of Portugal, No. 544; on the Proposed Wine Monopoly Company in Oporto, No. 118; on the Trade of Madeira, No. 460; on the District of Mossamedes, St. Paul de Loanda, No. 584; on the Finances of Mozambique, No. 455 of 1889 Series; and on Agriculture in Portugal, No. 361 of 1888 Series, of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.'

Hertslet (Sir E.), Foreign Office List. Published annually. London, 1890.

Trade of Portugal with the United Kingdom; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

As colonias Portuguezas. Revista illustrada. Lisbon. Published monthly.

Aldama-Ayala (G. de), Compendio geográfico-estadístico de Portugal e sus posesiones ultramarinas. 8. Madrid, 1880.

Balbi (A.), Essai statistique sur le Royaume de Portugal. 2 vols. 8. Paris, 1862.

Barros e Cunha (J. G. de), Historia da liberdade em Portugal. Vol. I. 8. Lisboa, 1869.

Barros e Cunha (J. G. de), Hoje: on the Present Situation, Financial and Political, of the Kingdom of Portugal. 8. London, 1868.

Ceovo (Andrade), Colonias Portuguezas. 4 vols. Lisbon, 1833-87.

Crawford (Oswald), Portugal: Old and New. 8. London, 1880.

Eschwege (Wilhelm L. von), Portugal: ein Staats- und Sittengemälde, nach dreissigjährigen Beobachtungen und Erfahrungen. 8. Hamburg, 1837.

Laviyne (Germond de), L'Espagne et le Portugal. 8. Paris, 1883.

La Taillais (C. de), Etude historique, économique et politique sur les colonies portugaises, leur passé, leur avenir. 8. Paris, 1872.

Les colonies portugaises. Lisbon, 1878.

Oliveira Martins (J. P.), Historia de Portugal. 2 vols. Lisbon, 1880.

Oliveira Martins (J. P.), Portugal contemporanea. 2 vols. Lisbon, 1881.

Pery (Gerardo A.), Geographia e estatistica geral de Portugal e colonias. 8. Lisbon, 1875.

## ROUMANIA.

### Reigning King.

**Carol I.**, King of Roumania, born April 20, 1839, son of the late Prince Karl of Hohenzollern-Sigmaringen; elected 'Domnul,' or Lord, of Roumania, April 20, 1866; accepted his election May 22, 1866. Proclaimed King of Roumania March 26, 1881. Married, Nov. 15, 1869, to Princess Elizabeth von *Neuwied*, born Dec. 29, 1843.

The King has an annual allowance of 1,185,185 lei, or 47,400*l*.

The succession to the throne of Roumania, in the event of the King remaining childless, was settled, by Art. 83 of the Constitution, upon his elder brother, Prince Leopold of Hohenzollern-Sigmaringen, who renounced his rights in favour of his son, Prince Guillaume, the act having been registered by the Senate in October 1880. Prince Guillaume, on November 22, 1888, renounced his rights to the throne in favour of his brother, Prince Ferdinand, born August 24, 1865, who, by a decree of the King, dated March 18, 1889, was created 'Prince of Roumania.'

The union of the two Principalities of Wallachia and Moldavia was publicly proclaimed at Bucharest and Jassy on Dec. 23, 1861, the present name being given to the united provinces. The first ruler of Roumania was Colonel Couza, who had been elected 'Hospodar,' or Lord, of Wallachia and Moldavia in 1859, and who assumed the government under the title of Prince Alexander John I. A revolution which broke out in Feb. 1866, forced Prince Alexander John to abdicate, and led to the election of Prince Carol I. The representatives of the people, assembled at Bucharest, proclaimed Roumania's independence from Turkey, May 21, 1877, which was confirmed by Art. 43 of the Congress of Berlin, signed July 13, 1878.

### Constitution and Government.

The Constitution now in force in Roumania was voted by a Constituent Assembly, elected by universal suffrage, in the summer of 1866. It has twice been modified—viz., in 1879, and again in 1884. The Senate consists of 120 members, elected for



8 years, including 2 for the Universities, and 8 bishops. The Chamber of Deputies consists of 183 members, elected for 4 years. A Senator must be 40 years of age, and a Deputy 25. Members of either House must be Roumanians by birth or naturalisation, in full enjoyment of civil and political rights, and domiciled in the country. For the Senate an assured income of about 400*l.* is required. All citizens of full age, paying taxes, are electors, and are divided into three Electoral Colleges. For the Chamber of Deputies, electors who are in possession of property bringing in 50*l.* or upwards per annum vote in the first College. Those paying direct taxes to the State of 20 fr. or upwards annually vote in the second College, as well as persons exercising the liberal professions, retired officers, State pensioners, and those who have been through the primary course of education. The third College is composed of the remaining electors, of whom those not knowing how to read or write vote indirectly. For the Senate there are only two Colleges. The first consists of those electors having property yielding annually at least 80*l.*; the second, of those persons, otherwise eligible, but whose income from property is from 32*l.* to 80*l.* per annum. Both Senators and Deputies receive a small daily payment during the session. The King has a suspensive veto over all laws passed by the Chamber of Deputies and the Senate. The executive is vested in a council of eight ministers, and a President who is Prime Minister.

### LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

For purposes of local government Wallachia is divided into seventeen, and Moldavia into thirteen districts (the Dobruja being excluded), each of which has a prefect, a receiver of taxes, and a civil tribunal.

### Area and Population.

The area and population of Roumania are only known by estimates. The total actual area is 48,307 square miles, and the estimated population (1887) is 5,500,000. The Roumanian is a Latin dialect, with many Slavonic words; it was introduced by the Roman colonists who settled in Dacia in the time of Trajan. The people themselves, though of mixed origin, may now be regarded as homogeneous. Roumanians are spread extensively in the neighbouring countries—Transylvania, Hungary, Servia, Bulgaria; their total number probably reaches 9 millions. Included in the population of Roumania Proper are 4½ million Roumanians, 300,000 Jews, 200,000 Gipsies, 100,000 Bulgarians, 50,000 Germans, 50,000 Magyars, 15,000 Armenians, 2,000 French, 1,000 English, besides about 3,000 Italians, Turks, Poles, Tartars, &c. The total population of the Dobruja is estimated at 106,943, comprising 31,177 Roumanians, 28,715 Bulgarians, 16,493 Turks, 10,058 Lipovani (Russian heretics) 9,165 Greeks, 6,540 Tartars, 6,162 Russians, 2,471 Germans, and 1,051 Jews.

The number of births, deaths, and marriages, with surplus of births

over deaths, was as follows (excluding the Dobruja) in each of the five years from 1884 to 1888 :—

Years	Births	Deaths	Marriages	Surplus of Births over Deaths
1884	199,161	121,156	40,548	77,605
1885	213,580	123,814	39,586	89,766
1886	212,810	134,366	77,976	78,444
1887	209,406	153,269	77,922	56,137
1888	217,200	156,216	76,672	60,984

Not included in the births and deaths in 1888 are 2,458 still-born, or about 1 per cent. of the total births. The illegitimate births are about 5 per cent. of the total number.

The following are the principal towns, with population at the end of 1876. The capital and seat of the Government, Bucharest, had 221,805 inhabitants; Jassy, 90,125; Galatz, 80,763; Botochani, 39,941; Ploësti, 33,170; Braïla, 28,272; Berlad, 26,568; Crajova, 22,764; Giurgevo, 20,866; Focsani, 20,323; Piatra, 20,000.

### Religion.

Of the total population of Roumania Proper 4,529,000 belong to the Orthodox Greek Church, 114,200 are Roman Catholics, 13,800 Protestants, 8,000 Armenians, 6,000 Lipovani (Russian heretics), 400,000 Jews, 2,000 Mahometans. The government of the Greek Church rests with two archbishops, the first of them styled the Primate of Roumania, and the second the Archbishop of Moldavia. There are, besides, six bishops of the National Church, and one Roman Catholic bishop.

### Instruction.

Education is free and compulsory 'wherever there are schools,' but is still in a very backward condition. In 1883 there were 2,743 primary schools, with only 124,130 pupils, or about 2 per cent. of the total population (in Great Britain the proportion is 12·3 per cent.). There are 8 normal schools, with 830 pupils; 54 high schools, with 7,993 pupils; 2 universities (Bucharest and Jassy), with faculties in law, philosophy, science, and medicine, and having, in 1883, 97 professors and teachers and 705 students.

### Finance.

The chief sources of revenue consist in direct and indirect taxes, and the profits derived from the extensive State domains and valuable salt-mines, and from the salt and tobacco monopolies. The capitation-tax is 4s. 9d. per head. There is an income-tax of 6 per cent. on houses, 5 per cent. for property farmed by a resident owner, 6 per cent. for property let by an owner resident in Roumania, and 12 per cent. for estates where owners reside abroad; and 5 per cent. on Government salaries. The following table shows the revenue and expenditure for the four years (ending March 31) 1886-89, the last year being the budget estimate :—

—	1886	1887	1888	1889
	Leï	Leï	Leï	Leï
Revenue . .	124,478,398	131,329,693	142,927,318	181,066,324
Expenditure .	129,971,646	127,045,614	140,201,995	181,066,324

The following are the budget estimates for 1889-90 :—

REVENUE.		EXPENDITURE.	
	Leï		Leï
Direct taxes . .	28,160,000	Public Debt . . .	64,352,777
Indirect „ . .	35,555,000	Ministries:—	
Revenue from State monopolies . .	42,000,000	War . . . .	34,394,270
Ministries:—		Finance . . . .	21,190,547
Domains . . . .	22,150,000	Public Instruction . .	15,143,366
Public Works . .	11,384,700	Interior . . . .	10,657,632
Interior . . . .	5,900,000	Public Works . . . .	5,600,170
Finance . . . .	1,490,000	Justice . . . .	4,815,990
War . . . . .	1,369,000	Domains, &c. . . .	3,874,033
Foreign Affairs . .	126,000	Foreign Affairs . . .	1,495,213
Public Instruction .	242,500	Council of Ministers .	65,560
Justice . . . .	1,500	Fund for supplement-	
Miscellaneous . .	6,085,800	ary votes and extra-	
		ordinary credit . . .	1,010,442
Total . . . .	154,427,000	Total . . . .	162,600,000

This estimate shows a deficit of 8,173,000 lei, which it is proposed to cover by the produce of the sale of State lands up to March 31, 1890, which will amount to 1,700,000 lei, and by the increase of  $3\frac{1}{2}$  additional tenths on the land tax and licensing tax, estimated at 6,473,000 lei.

The public debt of Roumania amounted on April 1, 1890, to 851,412,554 lei. Of the total amount more than half has been contracted for public works, mainly railways. The remainder has been contracted to cover deficits, reduce unfunded debt, and pay off peasant freeholds. The debt amounts to about 5*l.* per head of population, and the interest to 7*s.* 3*d.* The exports average 1*l.* 16*s.* per head lei.

## Defence.

The army of Roumania consists of an active army, divided into Permanent and Territorial, with its reserve; the Militia; the Civic Guard, and the *levée en masse*. The active army in Roumania consists of 4 army corps (each of 2 divisions of infantry), 1 brigade of light cavalry (Calarashi), 1 brigade of artillery, 1 battalion of engineers, 1 squadron of train, and 1 company of hospital corps, and 1 active division in the Dobruja. 1. Permanent Army.—Infantry: 8 regiments of 2 battalions of 4 companies each; 4 battalions of rifles. Cavalry: 3 regiments of hussars (Roshiori) of 4 squadrons, 1 regiment of gendarmerie in the Dobruja. Artillery: 5 regiments of field artillery, each of 7 batteries of 6 guns; 3 companies of artificers. Engineers: 2 regiments of 3 battalions, each consisting of 2 companies of sappers, 1 company of miners, 1 telegraph company, and 1 company of pontoniers. Gendarmerie: 2 foot companies and 3 cavalry squadrons. Hospital Service: 80 officers, 18 *employés*, and 4 companies.



**Administrative Troops:** 40 officers, 3 companies of artificers, and 4 squadrons of train. Every retired officer is obliged to serve in the reserve until the age of 37. The strength of the permanent army in time of peace is 2,666 officers, 284 employés, 35,921 men, 8,124 horses, and 573 guns. 2. **Territorial Army.**—33 regiments of infantry (Dorobanzi) of 2 and 3 battalions; 12 regiments of cavalry (Calarashi) of 4 squadrons each; 14 batteries of artillery, with 6 guns per battery; these latter perform the duties of firemen in time of peace. The total of the Territorial Army is 81,843 men and 4,401 horses. 3. The Militia, consisting of 33 regiments of infantry. 4. The Civic Guard and the *levée en masse*, the strength of which is not definitely fixed.

Every Roumanian from his 21st to his 46th year is obliged to serve either in the permanent army 3 years of active service and 5 in the reserve, or in the territorial infantry 5 years of active service and 3 in the reserve, or in the territorial cavalry 4 years of active service and 4 in the reserve. The entry into the permanent or territorial army is decided by lot. All young men not taken for the conscription form part of the militia. After completing their service in the permanent or territorial army, all are enrolled in the militia until their 36th year. Inhabitants of towns serve in the Civic Guard till the age of 46, and those of the country from their 36th to their 47th year form part of the *levée en masse*. The army is also kept up to its strength by enlisting volunteers and re-engaging the men in the reserve. The army is being reorganised on the territorial system; the country will be divided into 5 districts, to each of which will be attached a corps d'armée, subdivided into 2 divisions of 2 brigades of 2 regiments.

Roumania has in the navy the *Elisabeta*, launched at Elswick in 1887, a shot-protected cruiser of 1,320 tons displacement and 4,500 horse-power, 3½-inch armour at the belt, four 6-inch and 8 machine guns; the *Mircea*, a composite brig of 350 tons. There are besides 4 other small vessels, 2 torpedo-boats, 3 gunboats, each of 45 tons, and 3 others building at Blackwall. There are 46 officers and 1,480 sailors, and a naval reserve of 200 men.

### Production and Industry.

Of the total population of Roumania 70 per cent. are employed in agriculture. There are 654,000 heads of families who are freehold proprietors. Of the total area 68 per cent. is productive, and 29 per cent. under culture, 21 per cent. under grass, and 16·9 per cent. under forest. Cereals are the leading products, while oil-seeds and vines are largely grown. There are (1889) 115,899 hectares planted with vines, of which 64,119 are for the production of white wines, 51,436 for red and black wines, and 339 for muscat wine. The total production of wine is equal to about 1,850,000 hectolitres, or an average of 16 hectolitres the hectare. A scheme for utilising the enormous forests is under the consideration of the Government. The average annual production of cereals is about 12 million quarters, of which more than half is exported. As compared with 1886, about 1,000,000 more quarters of wheat were exported in 1887, and nearly 500,000 more quarters of maize. In 1884 Roumania had 2,376,066 cattle and 4,654,776 sheep.



### Commerce.

The following table shows the value (in 1,000 lei) of the commerce for five years :—

—	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
Imports	1,000 lei 359,907	1,000 lei 294,986	1,000 lei 268,539	1,000 lei 296,697	1,000 lei 314,633
Exports	220,650	184,115	247,968	255,547	265,726

The following, according to Roumanian returns, shows the value of the commerce in 1886 and 1887 of the leading countries (imports from and exports to) with which Roumania deals :—

—	Ger- many	Great Britain	Austria	France	Bel- gium	Turkey	Russia	Italy
Imports	1,000 lei 73,340	1,000 lei 71,407	1,000 lei 93,518	1,000 lei 14,494	1,000 lei 14,495	1,000 lei 8,985	1,000 lei 9,645	1,000 lei 3,153
Exports	2,618	116,627	34,677	29,134	15,240	5,993	12,897	16,663
Imports	90,068	86,786	53,423	25,015	16,608	10,290	8,776	3,664
Exports	8,763	154,242	21,228	19,750	15,701	10,868	7,896	17,225

The following are the values of the leading articles of import and export in 1887 :—

—	Imports	Exports	—	Imports	Exports
	1,000 lei	1,000 lei		1,000 lei	1,000 lei
Textiles . . .	138,800	4,800	Animals & ani- mal products	4,800	8,500
Metals and metal goods	54,200	2,300	Fruits, vege- tables, &c. .	26,800	6,800
Hides, leather, &c. . .	18,300	2,600	Coal, petroleum, &c. . .	4,400	1,700
Wood . . .	6,000	4,100	Drinks . . .	600	16,500
Glass and pot- tery . . .	16,300	200	Paper . . .	92,400	200
Chemicals . . .	7,200	200	Various . . .	6,700	2,500
Oil, wax, &c. .	14,500	600			
Cereals . . .	3,700	214,700	Total . . .	314,700	265,700

The following table, taken from the Board of Trade Returns, shows the value of the trade of Great Britain with Roumania for the five years 1884–88 :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Imports into Roumania	948,523	791,885	929,721	1,038,429	989,594
Exports to Gt. Britain .	3,134,926	2,757,926	2,649,718	3,400,504	3,569,206

The principal British imports into Roumania are cotton goods and yarn, 462,430*l.* in 1884, 487,179*l.* in 1885, 567,739*l.* in 1886, 696,760*l.* in 1887, and 572,397*l.* in 1888; woollens, 19,533*l.* in 1885, 62,273*l.* in 1887, and 40,399*l.* in 1888; iron, wrought and unwrought, 215,710*l.* in 1884, 78,871*l.* in 1885, 88,330*l.* in 1886, 117,361*l.* in 1887, 112,480*l.* in 1888; coals, 62,561*l.* in 1886, 69,184*l.* in 1887, 82,899*l.* in 1888. The leading exports from Roumania to Great Britain are barley, 580,264*l.* in 1885, 552,028*l.* in 1886, 518,742*l.* in 1887, 887,380*l.* in 1888; maize, 2,682,712*l.* in 1884, 1,969,119*l.* in 1885, 1,873,141*l.* in 1886, 2,634,645*l.* in 1887, 1,971,836*l.* in 1888; and wheat 99,855*l.* in 1886, 196,940*l.* in 1887, and 549,472*l.* in 1888.

### Shipping and Communications.

The total number of vessels that entered the ports of Roumania in 1888 was 5,125 of 2,232,111 tons, and the number that cleared was 5,043 of 2,223,788 tons. The navigation of the Danube is carried on under regulations agreed to at the Berlin Conference of 1878, and subsequently modified at a conference of the delegates of the leading Powers (Great Britain, Germany, Austria, Russia, France, Italy, and Turkey), which met in London in 1883. From its mouths to the Iron Gates it is regarded as an international highway, the interests of the several States being specially provided for. The navigation is under the superintendence of a mixed commission of one delegate each for Austria, Bulgaria, Roumania, and Servia, with a delegate appointed for six months by the signatory Powers in turn. The commission has its seat at Giurgevo, in Roumania. The arrangement lasts for 21 years from April 1883. The number of vessels that cleared at the Sulina mouth of the Danube in 1888 was 1,771 of 1,382,907 tons, of which 823 of 947,533 tons were British. The total revenue of the Commission in 1887 was 1,914,511 lei, or francs.

In 1889 Roumania had 1,534 miles of State railway, besides 51 under construction and 215 conceded. The State has now the control and working of all the railways in Roumania. The total cost of construction up to 1884 had been 16,678,000*l.* The receipts from the railways in 1883 were 1,677,478*l.*, and expenses 652,227*l.*; surplus, 425,251*l.*; surplus in 1884, 416,730*l.*

In 1888 there were 300 post-offices, through which there passed 15,705,363 letters, 3,436,453 post-cards, 6,135,942 papers, specimens, &c., and parcels. In 1888 there were 3,271 miles of telegraph lines, and 8,084 miles of wire, on which 1,317,689 messages were forwarded. The number of offices was 362, of which 118 were in connection with the post-offices, 205 at railway stations, and 39 were for police purposes.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The decimal system was introduced into Roumania in 1876, the unit of the monetary system being the lei, equivalent to the franc.

Russian and Austrian coins and Turkish weights and measures are largely in use by the people.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF ROUMANIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Prince Jon Ghica, accredited August 10, 1881.

*Secretary.*—M. de Nedeyano.

*Consul-General.*—Walter J. Cutbill.

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN ROUMANIA.

*Envoy and Minister.*—Sir Frank Cavendish Lascelles, K.C.M.G.; appointed Agent and Consul-General in Bulgaria November 20, 1880; Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to Roumania, January 1, 1887.

*Vice-Consul.*—Hamilton E. Browne.

*Consul-General at Galatz and Danube Commissioner.*—Percy Sander-son, C.M.G.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Roumania.

## 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Commerce de la Roumanie avec les puissances étrangères pendant l'année 1887. Bucharest, 1889.

Ministeriu de Interno. Oficiu Central de Statistica. Statistica din Romania. Indicile comunelor pe periodu de cinci ani 1876–83. Bucuresci, 1883.

Report by Mr. White on the Kingdom of Roumania, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Offices.' Part VI. 1883. Folio.

Report on the Trade of Roumania in 1886 and 1887, in Nos. 250 and 381, and on Galatz, in No. 268, of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1888.

Reports on Trade of Roumania in the 'Deutsches Handelsarchiv,' October and November 1888, and February 1890. Berlin.

Statistica din Romania. Misçarea populatiunii pe anu 1883. Dupâ registrele starî civile. 4. Bucuresci, 1885.

Statistica din Romania. Invetamântul pe anul scolar, 1882–83. Bucuresci, 1885.

Traités, conventions et arrangements internationaux de la Roumanie, par T. G. Djuvara. Bucharest, 1888.

Trade of Roumania with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom for the year 1888.' London, 1889.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Bergner (R.), Rumanien. Breslau, 1887.

Boué (Ami), La Turquie d'Europe. 4 vols. 8. Paris, 1840.

Bratiano (J. C.), Mémoire sur la situation de la Moldo-Valachie depuis le traité de Paris. 8. Paris, 1863.

Cretzulesco (E.), La Roumanie considérée sous le rapport physique, administratif et économique. 8. Bucharest, 1876.

Engel (J. C.), Die Geschichte der Walachei; and Geschichte der Moldau.

Laurion (A. T.), Istoria Romanilor.

Laveleye (Emile de), The Balkan Peninsula. London, 1887.

Obédénare (M. G.), La Roumanie économique. Paris, 1876.

Samuelson (James), Roumania, Past and Present. London, 1882.

Ubicini (J. H. A.), Les provinces Roumaines. 8. Paris, 1856.

Vaillant (J. A.), La Roumanie : histoire, langue, &c.

## RUSSIA.

(EMPIRE OF ALL THE RUSSIAS.)

### Reigning Emperor.

**Alexander III.**, Emperor of All the Russias, born February 26 (March 10 new style), 1845, the eldest son of Emperor Alexander II. and of Princess Maria, daughter of the late Grand-duke of Hesse-Darmstadt; ascended the throne at the death of his father (by assassination) March 1 (March 13, new style), 1881, and was crowned at Moscow May 27, 1883; married, November 9, 1866, to Maria Dagmar, born November 26, 1847, daughter of King Christian IX. of Denmark.

### *Children of the Emperor.*

- I. Grand-duke *Nicholas*, heir-apparent, born May 6 (May 18), 1868.
- II. Grand-duke *George*, born April 27 (May 9), 1871.
- III. Grand-duchess *Xenia*, born March 25 (April 6), 1875.
- IV. Grand-duke *Michael*, born November 22 (December 4), 1878.
- V. Grand-duchess *Olya*, born June 1 (June 13), 1882.

### *Brothers and Sister of the Emperor.*

I. Grand-duke *Vladimir*, born April 10 (April 22), 1847; married August 16 (August 28), 1874, to Princess Marie of Mecklenburg-Schwerin. Offspring of the union are three sons and one daughter:—1. Cyril, born September 30 (October 12), 1876. 2. Boris, born November 12 (November 24), 1877. 3. Andreas, born May 2 (May 14), 1879. 4. Helene, born January 17 (January 29), 1882.

II. Grand-duke *Alexis*, high-admiral, born January 2 (January 14), 1850.

III. Grand-duchess *Marie*, born October 5 (October 17), 1853; married January 21, 1874, to the Duke of Edinburgh, son of Queen Victoria of Great Britain.

IV. Grand-duke *Sergius*, born April 29 (May 11), 1857; married June 3 (June 15), 1884, to Princess Elizabeth of Hesse-Darmstadt.



V. Grand-duke *Paul*, born September 21 (October 3), 1860; married, June 5 (June 17), 1889, to Princess Alexandra, daughter of the King of Greece.

*Uncles and Aunts of the Emperor.*

I. Grand-duke *Constantine*, brother of the late Emperor Alexander II.; born September 9 (September 21), 1827; high-admiral of the Russian navy; married, August 30 (September 11), 1848, to Princess Alexandra of Saxe-Altenburg, of which union there are issue five children:—1. Nicholas, born February 2 (February 14), 1850. 2. Olga, born August 22 (September 3), 1851, and married October 27, 1867, to Georgios I., King of the Hellenes. 3. Vera, born February 4 (February 16), 1854, and married May 8, 1874, to Prince Eugene of Württemberg; widow January 15, 1877. 4. Constantine, born August 10 (August 22), 1858; married April 15 (April 27), 1884, to Princess Elizabeth of Saxe-Altenburg, Duchess of Saxony; two children:—John, born July 6, 1886, and Gabriel, born July 15, 1887. 5. Dimitri, born June 1 (June 13), 1860.

II. Grand-duke *Nicholas*, brother of the preceding, born July 27 (August 8), 1831; field-marshal in the Russian army, and inspector-general of cavalry and the corps of engineers; married, January 25 (February 6), 1856, to Princess Alexandra of Oldenburg, of which marriage there are two sons:—1. Nicholas, born November 6 (November 18), 1856. 2. Peter, born January 10 (January 22), 1864; married July 26 (August 7), 1889, to the Princess Militza of Montenegro.

III. Grand-duke *Michael*, born October 13 (October 25), 1832; field-marshal in the Russian army; married, August 16 (August 28), 1857, to Princess Cecilia of Baden, of which union there are issue seven children:—1. Nicholas, born April 14 (April 26), 1859. 2. Anastasia, born July 16 (July 28), 1860, and married January 12 (January 24), 1879, to Prince Friedrich Franz of Mecklenburg-Schwerin. 3. Michael, born October 4 (October 16), 1861. 4. George, born August 11 (August 23), 1863. 5. Alexander, born April 1 (April 13), 1866. 6. Sergius, born September 25 (October 7), 1869. 7. Alexis, born December 16 (December 28), 1875.

IV. Grand-duchess *Olga*, sister of the late Emperor Alexander II.; born August 30 (September 11), 1822; married, July 1 (July 13), 1846, to Prince Karl, then heir-apparent, now King, of Württemberg.

The reigning family of Russia descend, in the female line, from Michael Romanof, elected Tsar in 1613, after the extinction of the House of Rurik; and in the male line from the Duke Karl Friedrich of Holstein-Gottorp, born in 1701, scion of a younger branch of the princely family of Oldenburg. The union of his daughter Anne with Duke Karl Friedrich of Holstein-Gottorp formed part of the great reform projects of Peter I., intended to bring Russia into closer contact with the Western States of Europe. Peter I. was succeeded by his second wife, Catherine, the daughter of a Livonian peasant, and she by Peter II., the grandson of Peter, with whom the male line of the Romanofs terminated, in the year 1730. The reign of the next three sovereigns of Russia, Anne, Ivan VI., and Elizabeth, of the female line of Romanof, formed a transition period, which came to an end with the accession of Peter III., of the house of Holstein-Gottorp. All the subsequent emperors, without exception, connected themselves by marriage with German families. The wife and successor of Peter III., Catherine II., daughter of the Prince of Anhalt Zerbst, general in the Prussian army, left the crown to her only son, Paul, who became the father

of two emperors, Alexander I. and Nicholas, and the grandfather of a third, Alexander II. All these sovereigns married German princesses, creating intimate family alliances, among others, with the reigning houses of Württemberg, Baden, and Prussia.

The emperor is in possession of the revenue from the Crown domains, consisting of more than a million of square miles of cultivated land and forests, besides gold and other mines in Siberia, and producing a vast revenue, the actual amount of which is, however, unknown, as no reference to the subject is made in the budgets or finance accounts, the Crown domains being considered the private property of the imperial family.

The following have been the Tsars and Emperors of Russia, from the time of election of Michael Romanof. Tsar Peter I. was the first ruler who adopted, in the year 1721, the title of Emperor.

*House of Romanof—Male Line.*

Michael . . . . .	1613
Alexei . . . . .	1645
Feodor . . . . .	1676
Ivan and Peter I. . . . .	1682
Peter I. . . . .	1689
Catherine I. . . . .	1725
Peter II. . . . .	1727

*House of Romanof—Female Line.*

Anne . . . . .	1730
----------------	------

Ivan VI. . . . .	1740
Elizabeth. . . . .	1741

*House of Romanof-Holstein.*

Peter III. . . . .	1762
Catherine II. . . . .	1762
Paul. . . . .	1796
Alexander I. . . . .	1801
Nicholas I. . . . .	1825
Alexander II. . . . .	1855
Alexander III. . . . .	1881

### Constitution and Government.

The government of Russia is an absolute hereditary monarchy. The whole legislative, executive, and judicial power is united in the emperor, whose will alone is law. There are, however, certain rules of government which the sovereigns of the present reigning house have acknowledged as binding. The chief of these is the law of succession to the throne, which, according to a decree of the Emperor Paul, of the year 1797, is to be that of regular descent, by the right of primogeniture, with preference of male over female heirs. This decree annulled a previous one, issued by Peter I., February 5, 1722, which ordered each sovereign to select his successor to the throne from among the members of the imperial family, irrespective of the claims of primogeniture. Another fundamental law of the realm proclaimed by Peter I. is that every sovereign of Russia, with his consort and children, must be a member of the orthodox Greek Church. The princes and princesses of the imperial house, according to a decree of Alexander I., must obtain the consent of the emperor to any marriage they may contract; otherwise the issue of such union cannot inherit the throne. By an ancient law of Russia, the heir-apparent is held to be of age at the end of the sixteenth year, and the other members of the reigning family with the completed twentieth year.

The administration of the Empire is entrusted to four great boards, or councils, possessing separate functions. The first of these boards is the *Council of the State*, established in its present form by Alexander I., in the year 1810. It consists of a president, and an unlimited number of members appointed by the emperor. In 1889 the Council consisted of 60 members, exclusive of the ministers, who have a seat *ex officio*, and including six princes of the imperial house. The Council is divided into three departments, namely, of Legislation, of Civil and Church Administration, and of Finance. Each department has its own president, and a separate sphere of duties ; but there are collective meetings of the three sections. The chief function of the Council of the Empire is that of examining into the projects of laws which are brought before it by the ministers, and of discussing the budget and all the expenditures to be made during the year. But the Council has no power of proposing alterations and modifications of the laws of the realm ; it is, properly speaking, a consultative institution in matters of legislation. A special department is entrusted with the discussion of the requests addressed to the emperor against the decisions of the Senate.

The second of the great colleges or boards of government is the *Ruling Senate* or 'Pravitelstvuyuschiy Senat,' established by Peter I. in the year 1711. The functions of the Senate are partly of a deliberative and partly of an executive character. To be valid a law must be promulgated by the Senate. It is also the high court of justice for the Empire. The Senate is divided into nine departments or sections, which all sit at St. Petersburg, two of them being Courts of Cassation. Each department is authorised to decide in the last resort upon certain descriptions of cases. The senators are mostly persons of high rank, or who fill high stations ; but a lawyer of eminence presides over each department, who represents the emperor, and without whose signature its decisions would have no force. In the *plenum*, or general meeting of several sections, the Minister of Justice takes the chair. Besides its superintendence over the courts of law, the Senate examines into the state of the general administration of the Empire, and has power to make remonstrances to the emperor. A special department consisting of seven members is entrusted with judgments in political offences, and another (six members) with disciplinary judgments against officials of the crown.

The third college, established by Peter I. in the year 1721, is the *Holy Synod*, and to it is committed the superintendence of the religious affairs of the Empire. It is composed of the three metropolitans (St. Petersburg, Moscow, and Kieff), the archbishops



of Georgia (Caucasus), and of Poland (Kholm and Warsaw), and several bishops sitting in turn. All its decisions run in the emperor's name, and have no force till approved by him. The President of the Holy Synod is the Metropolitan of Novgorod and St. Petersburg.

The fourth board of government is the *Committee of Ministers*. It consists of all the ministers, which are—

1. *The Ministry of the Imperial House*.—General Count *Vorontzoff-Dashkoff*, aide-de-camp of the Emperor: appointed Minister of the Imperial House, in succession to Count Alexander Adlerberg, March 29, 1881.

2. *The Ministry of Foreign Affairs*.—Actual Privy Councillor Nicolas *Carlovich De Giers*; appointed Minister of Foreign Affairs April 1882.

3. *The Ministry of War*.—General *Vannorski*, aide-de-camp of the Emperor: appointed Minister of War March 29, 1881.

4. *The Ministry of the Navy*.—Vice-Admiral *Tchikhatchoff*, appointed December 1888.

5. *The Ministry of the Interior*.—Actual Privy Councillor *Durnovo*, appointed May 18, 1889.

6. *The Ministry of Public Instruction*.—Actual Privy Councillor *Delyanoff*, appointed 1882.

7. *The Ministry of Finance*.—Privy Councillor *Vyshnegradsky*, appointed 1887.

8. *The Ministry of Justice*.—Senator Privy Councillor *Manasein*, appointed November 19, 1885.

9. *The Ministry of the State's Domains*.—Actual Privy Councillor *Ostorsky*, appointed 1881.

10. *The Ministry of Public Works and Railways*.—Privy Councillor *von Hübbenet*, appointed April 1889.

11. *The Department of General Control*.—Actual Privy Councillor *Filipoff*, appointed Comptroller-General 1889.

The post of Minister and State Secretary for Finland remains vacant since the death of Baron *Brunn* (1888).

Most of the above heads of departments have assistant ministers who supply their place on certain occasions. They all communicate directly with the sovereign.

The emperor has two Private Cabinets, one of which is occupied with charitable affairs, and the other is devoted to public instruction of girls and to the administration of the institutions established by the late Empress Maria, mother of the Emperor Nicholas I. Besides, there is the Imperial Head-Quarters (*Glavnaia Kvartira*), and a Cabinet, which is entrusted also with the reception of petitions presented to the emperor, formerly received by a special Court of Requests (abolished in 1884). According to a law of May 19, 1888, a special Imperial Cabinet having four sections (Administrative, Economical, Agricultural and Manufacturing, and Legislative) has been created, instead of the same departments in the Ministry of Imperial Household.

### LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The Empire is divided into general governments, or vice-royalties, governments, and districts. There are at present in European Russia (including Poland and Finland) 68 governments, with 625 districts (*uyezd*), 2 *otdyels*, and 1 *okrug*, all considered as separate governments. Some of



them are united into general governments, which are now those of Finland, Poland, Wilna, Kieff, and Moscow. The Asiatic part of the Empire comprises 5 general governments, Caucasus, Turkestan, Stepanoye (of the Steppes), Eastern Siberia, and of the Amur, with 9 governments (*guberniya*) and 18 territories (*oblasts*). They are divided into 167 districts (*uyezd* or *okrug*). In 1889 the general governorship of Odessa was abolished, and the Island of Sakhalin has been made a separate province (*otdyel*), under a separate governor. At the head of each general government is a governor-general, the representative of the emperor, who as such has the supreme control and direction of all affairs, whether civil or military. In Siberia the governors-general are each assisted by a council, which has a deliberative voice. A civil governor assisted by a council of regency, to which all measures must be submitted, is established in each government, and a military governor in twenty frontier provinces. A vice-governor is appointed to fill the place of the civil governor when the latter is absent or unwell. There is also, in each government, a council of control under the presidency of a special officer, depending directly on the Department of Control. Each government is divided into from 8 to 15 districts, having each several administrative institutions. A few districts (*okrug* or *otdyel*) in Siberia, in the Caucasus, in Turkestan, and in the Transcaspian region are considered as independent governments. So also the townships (*gradonachalstvo*) of St. Petersburg, Odessa, Kertch, Sebastopol, and Taganrog; Cronstadt, Vladivostok, and Nikolaevsk are under separate military governors.

In European Russia the government of the parish, in so far as the lands of the peasantry are concerned, and part of the local administration, is entrusted to the people. For this purpose the whole country is divided into 107,493 communes, which elect an elder (Starosta), or executive of a commune, as also a tax-collector or superintendent of public stores. All these officers are elected at communal assemblies ('Mir'—which means both 'the village' and 'the world') by the peasants, and from among themselves. The communal assemblies are constituted by all the householders in the village, who discuss and decide all communal affairs. These communal assemblies are held as business requires. The communes are united into cantons, or 'Voloste,' each embracing a population of about 2,000 males (9,533 in European Russia). Each of the cantons is presided over also by an elder, 'Starshina,' elected at the cantonal assemblies, which are composed of the delegates of the village communities in proportion of one man to every ten houses. The canton assemblies decide the same class of affairs as do the communal assemblies, but concerning each its respective canton. The peasants have thus special institutions of their own, which are submitted also to special colleges 'for peasants' affairs,' instituted in each government. In Poland the 'Voloste' is replaced by the 'Gmina,' the assemblies of which are constituted of all landholders—nobility included, the clergy and the police excluded—who have each but one voice, whatever the area of land possessed. The 'Gmina' has, however, less autonomy than the 'Voloste,' being subject directly to the 'Chief of the District.' In conjunction with the assemblies of the Voloste and Gmina are cantonal tribunals, consisting of from four to twelve judges elected at cantonal assemblies. Injuries and offences of every kind, as well as disputes relating to property between the peasants, not involving more than a hundred roubles, come under the jurisdiction of these popular tribunals. Affairs of more importance, up to 300 roubles, are judged by Judges of Peace, elected in Central Russia, and nominated elsewhere; appeal against

their judgments can be made to the 'Syezd,' or gathering of judges of the district, and further to the Senate. In 1889 an important change was made in the above organisation. Justices of Peace have been replaced in six provinces of Central Russia by 'Chiefs of the District' (*uyezdnyi nachalnik*), nominated by the administration from among candidates taken from the nobility, recommended by the nobility, and endowed with wide disciplinary powers against the peasants; in the cities, except St. Petersburg, Moscow, and Odessa, special 'town magistrates' (*gorodskoi sudia*), nominated in the same way, are to take the place of the former Justices of Peace. As to the peasants' tribunals (*volostnoi sud*), they are put into direct subjection to the 'Chiefs of the Districts.'

The administration of the economical affairs of the district and province are, to some extent, in the hands of *zemstros*, or the district and provincial assemblies, composed of representatives elected by the peasantry, the householders in the towns, and the landed proprietors. Their executive power is entrusted to provincial and district 'Upravas.' The president of the nobility of the district, or of the province, presides *ex officio* over the *zemstros* of the district, or of the province. The *zemstros*, introduced in 1864, have not yet been extended to Poland, nor to some provinces of Siberia, Turkestan, and Caucasus.

The towns and cities have municipal institutions of their own, organised on nearly the same principles as the *zemstros*. All house-owners are divided into three classes, each of which represents an equal amount of real property, and each class elects an equal number of representatives to the *Dumas*; the latter elect their executive the *Uprava*.

During the years 1883-86 the institutions of the *zemstro* were in force in 34 provinces (361 districts) of European Russia. The number of electors was: 40,172 landowners, 48,091 urban population, and 196,773 peasants. As to the number of votes given to the above electors, it appears that 64 per cent. of all votes belong to peasants, 12 per cent. to nobles, 10 per cent. to merchants, 5 per cent. to the clergy, and 4 per cent. to artisans. Of the 13,196 elected members of the Assemblies of the *zemstros*, 35 per cent. belonged to the nobility, 15 per cent. to the class of the 'merchants,' and 38 per cent. to the peasantry. The Executives of the *zemstros* (the *upravas*) have 1,263 members, out of whom two-thirds are peasants in East Russia, while in Middle Russia from two-thirds to three-quarters of the members are nobles. The 34 provincial executives have 137 members (98 nobles, 21 officials, 9 merchants, 3 artisans, and 2 peasants).

*Finland.*<sup>1</sup>—The Grand-duchy of Finland, ceded to the Emperor of Russia by the treaty of Frederickshamn, September 17, 1809, has preserved, by special grant of Alexander I. in 1810 (renewed by his successors), some remains of its ancient Constitution, dating from the year 1772, reformed in 1789, and slightly modified in 1809 and 1882. This charter provides for a national parliament, consisting of four estates, the nobles, the clergy, the burghers, and the peasants, convoked by the 'Grand-duke,' Emperor of Russia, for four months. They discuss the schemes of laws proposed by the emperor, who has the right of veto. The unanimous assent of all four chambers is necessary for making changes in the Constitution and for levying new taxes. The national representatives have been regularly convoked, since 1861, every four or five years: the last time they met was in 1888. The schemes of laws are elaborated by the 'Committee for the Affairs of Finland,' which sits at St. Petersburg, and consists of the State Secretary and four members nominated by the Crown (two of them being proposed

<sup>1</sup> For further details on Finland, see end of Russia.

by the Senate). The Senate, which sits at Helsingfors, under the presidency of the Governor-General, is nominated by the Crown. It is the superior administrative power in Finland, and consists of two departments, Justice and Finance, which have under them the administration of posts, railways, canals, custom-houses, hygiene, and the tribunals. The military department is under the Russian Ministry of War, and the foreign affairs under the Russian Chancellor. Finland has its own money and system of custom-houses.

*Poland.*—Poland, which had a Constitution of its own from 1815 to 1830, and a separate government till 1864, was deprived at the latter date of the last remnant of its administrative independence. Finally, by ukase of the Emperor, dated Feb. 23, 1868, the government of Poland was absolutely incorporated with that of Russia.

*Baltic Provinces.*—The Baltic Provinces have some institutions for self-government of their own. They have, however, been gradually curtailed, and the privileges of the provinces in police and school matters, chiefly vested in the nobility, have been taken away by a law of June 21, 1888, the judicial and police rights of the landlords having been transferred to functionaries nominated by the State. By a law of July 21, 1889, the last vestiges of manorial justice and of tribunals under the German-speaking nobility have been abolished, but the Law of Justice of 1864, which is in force in Russia, has been but partially applied to the provinces, so as to maintain the administration of justice under the central Government. The Russian language has been rendered obligatory in the official correspondence of all parish, municipal, and provincial administration; so also in the Dorpat University, which was deprived in December 1889 of its privileges of self-government.

## Area and Population.

### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

The Russian Empire comprises one-seventh of the land-surface of the globe, and covers, with internal waters, an area of 8,644,100 English square miles. There has been no general census of the population since 1859, but various enumerations, chiefly made by the statistical committees, furnish an approximately correct return of the people. According to these, the total population of the Empire numbered in 1887 113,354,649 inhabitants.

The rapidity of growth of the population of the Empire (its acquisitions being included in the figures of population) is seen from the following, the years being census years :—

Year	Population	Year	Population
1722	14,000,000	1812	41,000,000
1742	16,000,000	1815	45,000,000
1762	19,000,000	1835	60,000,000
1782	28,000,000	1851	68,000,000
1796	36,000,000	1859	74,000,000

Since that period the population of the Empire is estimated as follows :—



Years	European Russia	Poland	Finland	Caucasus	Central Asia	Siberia	Total
1867	63,658,934	5,705,607	1,794,911	4,583,640	2,626,246	3,327,627	81,696,965
1870-72 <sup>1</sup>	65,704,559	6,026,421	1,832,138	4,893,332	4,566,096	3,428,867	86,451,413
1882-83 <sup>2</sup>	77,879,521	7,063,476	2,142,093	6,534,853	5,237,354	4,093,535	102,970,831
1887	85,282,101	8,319,797	2,232,378	7,458,151	5,532,021	4,493,667	113,317,115
Average Yearly Increase	1,081,158	130,710	21,873	143,725 <sup>3</sup>	140,260 <sup>3</sup>	58,302	1,581,057

<sup>1</sup> Finland, 1872; Caucasus, 1871; Russia, Poland, Siberia, and Central Asia, 1870.

<sup>2</sup> Finland, 1883; Caucasus, 1883; Russia, Poland, Siberia, and Central Asia, 1882.

<sup>3</sup> Increased by annexations and better registration.

The following table exhibits the details of official estimates—referring to the year 1887—concerning the area and population of the various political and geographical divisions of the Empire of Russia:—

Province	Area : English square miles	Popula- tion	Density per sq. mile	Province	Area English square miles	Popula- tion	Density per sq. mile
<b>1. European Russia (1885):—</b>				Saratoff	32,624	2,311,220	70
Archangelsk	331,505	340,251	1	Simbirsk	19,110	1,579,847	82
Astrakhan	91,327	932,539	10	Smolensk	21,638	1,339,444	61
Bessarabia	17,619	1,588,329	90	Tamboff	25,710	2,730,145	106
Chernigoff	20,233	2,109,983	104	Taavida	24,539	1,096,670	44
Courland	10,535	676,582	64	Tula	11,954	1,445,600	120
Don, Region of	61,886	1,896,113	30	Tver	25,225	1,781,861	70
Ekaterinoslaf	26,148	1,874,162	71	Ufa	47,112	1,942,491	41
Estonia	7,818	392,738	50	Vilna	16,421	1,304,788	79
Grodno	14,931	1,354,425	90	Vitebsk	17,440	1,278,854	73
Kaluga	11,942	1,199,882	100	Vladimir	18,864	1,403,172	74
Kazan	24,691	2,113,954	85	Volhynia	27,743	2,264,867	81
Kieff	19,691	2,917,997	148	Vologda	155,498	1,239,784	7
Kostroma	32,702	1,354,162	41	Voronej	25,443	2,588,933	101
Kovno	15,632	1,562,747	97	Vyatka	59,117	2,914,344	49
Kursk	17,337	2,006,573	148	Yaroslavl	13,751	1,126,891	81
Kharkoff	21,041	2,322,039	110	Sea of Azov	14,478	—	—
Kherson	27,523	2,026,553	73				
Livonia	18,158	1,229,168	67	Total, Russian Provinces.	1,902,092	85,282,101	44
Min-sk	35,293	1,680,615	47				
Mogilev	18,551	1,240,411	69	<b>2. Poland:—</b>			
Moscow	12,859	2,210,791	171	Katitz	4,392	837,317	190
Nijni-Novgorod	19,797	1,513,318	76	Kielce	3,897	692,328	177
Novgorod	47,236	1,213,056	25	Lomja	4,667	608,683	130
Olonetz	57,439	311,368	5	Lublin	6,499	979,700	150
Orel	18,042	2,021,239	112	Piot-kow	4,729	1,091,282	230
Orenburg	73,816	1,306,539	17	Plock	4,200	600,662	143
Penza	14,397	1,522,537	101	Radom	4,769	716,164	150
Perm	128,211	2,713,387	21	Siedlee	5,535	671,598	121
Podolia	16,224	2,423,750	149	Suwalski	4,846	658,932	135
Poltava	19,265	2,794,730	145	Warsaw	5,623	1,465,131	260
Pschoff	17,093	905,370	56				
Ryazan	16,255	1,846,341	113				
St. Petersburg	2,749	1,000,070	80				
Sakhalin	38,321	2,517,808	43	Total, Poland	49,157	8,319,797	169



Province	Area : English square miles	Popula- tion	Density per sq. mile	Province	Area : English square miles	Popula- tion	Density per sq. mile
<i>3. Grand-Duchy of Finland:—</i>				Samarcand	26,627	680,135	25
Abo-Björneborg	9,335	380,501	40	Ferganah (1885)	35,654	716,133	20
Kuopio	16,499	277,635	16	Semirechensk	152,280	671,878	4
Nyland	4,586	227,388	49	Syr-Daria	194,853	1,214,300	6
St. Michel	8,819	175,110	19				
Tavastehus	8,334	245,690	29	Turkestan	409,414	3,282,446	8
Uleåborg	63,971	234,015	3				
Viborg	16,627	330,823	19	Trans-Caspian	214,237	301,476	1
Vasa	16,084	399,750	24	Caspian Sea	169,381	—	—
Finland	144,255	2,270,912	15				
Total, European Russia	2,095,504	95,870,810	45	Total, Central Asian dominions	1,548,825	5,532,021	3
<i>4. Russia in Asia:—</i>				Tobolsk	539,659	1,375,455	2
Kuban	36,439	1,286,622	35	Tomsk	331,159	1,256,792	3
Stavropol	23,397	667,511	28				
Terek	26,822	719,468	26	Western Siberia	870,818	2,632,247	
Northern Cau- casia	86,658	2,673,601	30	Irkutsk	287,061	421,187	1
				Transbaikalia	236,868	545,338	2
Baku	15,177	744,930	49	Yakutsk	1,533,397	255,671	1
Daghestan	11,492	597,356	51	Yeniseisk	987,186	458,572	4
Elizabethpol	17,041	753,395	44				
Eriwan	10,745	677,491	63	Eastern Siberia	3,044,512	1,680,768	5
Kars	7,200	237,114	32				
Kutais	14,084	955,000	67	Amur (1886)	172,848	63,221	3
Tiflis	17,223	819,264	18	Primorskaya	715,982	102,786	1
Trans-Caucasia	95,799	4,784,550	49	Amur Region, about	888,830	166,007	1
Caucasus	182,457	7,458,151	40	Sakhalin	29,336	14,645	4
Akmolinsk	229,609	480,874	2	Total, Siberia	4,833,496	4,493,667	
Semipalatinsk	184,631	576,578	3				
Turgai	176,219	343,485	1	Total, Asiatic dominions	6,564,778	17,483,839	2
Uralsk	139,168	547,162	3				
Lake Aral	26,166	—	—	Grand Total, Russian Empire	8,660,282	113,354,649	13
Kirghiz Steppe	755,793	1,948,099	2				

In March 1888 the Chernomorsk district was annexed to the province of Kuban ; the Zakataly district was incorporated into the province of Kars ; and the Zerafshan district was added to the Amu-Daria province to constitute the new Samarcand pro-

vince. In 1889 the island of Sakhalin was separated from the Primorsk province under a separate governor.

The internal waters (lakes and estuaries) occupy the following areas, in square miles :—In European Russia, 25,804 ; in Finland, 18,471 ; in Siberia, 18,863 ; and in Central Asia, 19,855. The Seas of Azov, Caspian, and Lake Aral cover an aggregate surface of 210,025 square miles. The superficies of all Russian provinces have been carefully revised by General Strelbitzky ; his figures are given in the above for Russia in Asia ; those for European Russia very slightly differ from the above, the total area of the Russian provinces of European Russia, with all islands and deltas, being now given at 1,902,227 English square miles.

For the ethnical elements of the population see YEAR-BOOK 1885, p. 416.

The populations of the Caucasus appear as follows, according to recent investigations :—

Russians . . . . .	1,915,614	Jews . . . . .	50,992	Eastern Moun-	
Poles . . . . .	8,910	<i>Kartvelians</i> :—		taineers . . . . .	707,619
Germans . . . . .	23,613	Georgians . . . . .	310,499	Tatars . . . . .	1,027,828
Greeks . . . . .	42,562	Mingrelians . . . . .	200,092	Turks . . . . .	75,980
<i>Iranians</i> :—		Imeretians . . . . .	373,141	Turcomans,	
Ossets . . . . .	127,430	Pshaves, Khev-		&c. . . . .	44,046
Persians, Tatis,		zurs . . . . .	20,079	Northern	
Talyshins . . . . .	132,792	Western Moun-		Tatars . . . . .	126,000
Kurds . . . . .	10,097	taineers . . . . .	188,083	Kalmuks . . . . .	10,707
Armenians . . . . .	803,696				

According to a recent partial census, the Jews number 2,843,364 in the western and south-western provinces of Russia (2,261,863 in towns), that is 11·3 per cent. of the aggregate population ; 77,275 in the three townships of Odessa (73,389, i.e. 35·1 per cent. of population), Kertch, and Sebastopol ; and 431,800 in five governments only of Poland out of ten (11 per cent. of population). Their aggregate number in Russia would thus exceed 3½ millions.

## II. MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

The statistics of marriages, births, and deaths for 1887, if not otherwise mentioned, appear as follows :—

—	Marriages 1885	Births	Birth- rate	Deaths	Death- rate	Surplus
Russia in Europe	692,665	3,942,277	47·4	2,742,350	33·0	1,199,927
Poland . . . . .	60,938	328,721	40·0	201,784	24·7	126,937
Finland (1886)	16,248	78,576	35·7	49,514	22·5	29,062 <sup>1</sup>
Siberia . . . . .	23,481	212,148	48·4	150,197	34·4	61,951
Caucasus . . . . .	56,550	268,250	37·2	171,708	23·8	97,542
Central Asia (Russians only)						
1885 . . . . .	8,540	52,361	—	41,519	—	10,842

<sup>1</sup> In addition to these 43,097 immigrated, and 43,139 emigrated.

The maximum mortality was in Perm (45), Orenburg (44), Stavropol, Kuban, Nijni-Novgorod, Vladimir, and Don (above 40); and the minimum in Baku, Elisabethpol, Erivan, Vitebsk (16), and Courland (18). The maximum births were in Samara (59) and Perm (53), while in several provinces it was more than 50 in the thousand.

According to official statistics there was in Russia in Europe an excess of emigration over immigration in the case of Russians of 413,645 in ten years, 1876 to 1885; but the statistics are incomplete. Emigration is rapidly increasing. Of late the Russians, especially Jews, contributed a large part to the flow of emigrants into the United States; in Great Britain the Russians numbered in 1881 nearly as many as the French (15,271, much increased since). During the years 1871-85 8,767,605 foreigners entered Russia, but only 7,525,360 left, showing thus an immigration of 1,242,245 (563,345 Germans, 447,736 Austrians, 9,395 English, and nearly 100,000 Persians).

### III. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

The great majority of the population of Russia being agriculturists, they dwell in villages, and in 1885 the division of population in urban and rural, as also the division according to sex, appeared as follows:—

—	In Towns	In the Country	Males	Females
European Russia	9,964,760	71,760,425	40,619,933	41,105,252
Poland . . .	2,125,458	5,834,846	3,904,306	4,055,998
Finland . . .	191,620	1,984,801	1,067,750	1,108,672
Caucasus . . .	669,085	6,615,462	3,876,868	3,407,679
Siberia . . .	345,071	3,968,609	2,146,411	2,167,269
Central Asia .	651,831	4,675,267	2,448,085	2,879,013
Total . . .	13,947,825	94,063,353	54,063,353	54,723,883

The aggregate number of settlements reached, in 1885, 555,278 in the Russian provinces; of these 601 had municipal institutions. The following are the populations of the principal towns, mostly according to estimates of 1885, if not otherwise mentioned:—

Towns	Population	Towns	Population	Towns	Population
<i>Russia in</i>		Vilna . . .	102,845	Orenburg . .	56,371
<i>Europe—</i>		Orel . . . .	78,091	Voronej . . .	56,179
St. Petersburg		Berditcheff .	77,223	Taganrog . .	56,047
(winter 1888)	978,309	Samara . . .	75,478	Jitomir . . .	55,875
(summer 1888)	842,883	Astrakhan(1887)	72,691	Vitebsk . . .	54,676
Moscow (1884)	753,469	Dunaburg . .	69,033	Reval . . . .	51,277
Warsaw (1887)	454,898	Minsk (1887) .	67,618	Kovno (1886) .	50,873
Odessa (1887)	270,643	Nikolaieff . .	67,249	Byelostok . .	50,726
Riga . . . .	175,332	Nijni-Novgorod	66,716	Krementchug	
Kharkoff . . .	171,416	Tula (1887) . .	64,047	(1886) . . . .	50,018
Kieff (1887) . .	170,216	Kherson (1888)	63,811	Kursk . . . .	49,657
Kazan . . . .	140,726	Rostoff on Don	61,256	Ekaterinoslav .	46,876
Saratoff . . . .	122,829	Elisabethgrad		Penza (1887) .	46,221
Kishineff . . .	120,074	(1888) . . . .	59,189	Bendery . . .	41,684
Lodz . . . . .	113,413	Bobruisk (1887)	58,356	Nyejin (1886) .	44,371

Towns	Population	Towns	Population	Towns	Population
Cronstadt .	42,603	Ivanovo-Vozne-		Omuk (1887) .	33,847
Poltava (1886)	42,210	sensk .	32,579	Samarcand .	33,117
Moghilev .	41,899	Serghievsk .	31,413	Ekaterinburg	
Akkerman .	41,178	Dorpat .	30,643	(1887) .	33,739
Kaluga (1886)	40,252	Ryazan .	30,327	Mamangan .	31,074
Lublin (1886)	40,120	Mitau .	30,039	Andidjan .	30,620
Brest-Litovsk .	39,901	Nijnetaghilsk .	30,000	Shemakha (1886)	
Grodno .	39,826	<i>Finland (1886)—</i>			28,545
Elets .	39,302	Helsingfors .	53,370	Maikop (1886)	27,945
Tver .	39,280	Abo .	26,440	Shusha (1886)	26,806
Simbirsk .	39,047	Tammerfors .	16,744	Uralsk .	26,054
Novotcherkask	37,091	Viborg .	16,639	Yeisk (1886) .	25,915
Simpheropol .	36,503	<i>Russia in Asia—</i>		Nukha (1886)	25,757
Volsk .	36,315	Tashkent .	121,410	Marghelan (1887)	
Tsaritsyn .	35,997	Tiflis (1886) .	104,024		26,000
Kamenetz-Podolsk		Kokand .	54,043	Alexandropol	
	35,987	Baku (1886) .	45,679	(1886) .	22,670
Rjev .	35,810	Irkutsk (1886)	43,962	Jizak .	21,800
Tambof .	35,688	Ekaterinodar		Vyernyi .	21,521
Yaroslavl .	34,799	(1886) .	39,610	Elizabethpol	
Perm (1887) .	34,795	Stavropol (1886)	37,017	(1886) .	20,294
Smolensk .	34,348	Tomsk .	36,742	Kutais (1886)	20,227
Sebastopol .	33,803	Khodjent .	34,800	Tobolsk .	20,175
Izmail .	33,084	Vladikavkaz		Orsk .	20,014
Balta .	32,983	(1886) .	33,981		

There are 34 more towns, with populations of from 20,000 to 30,000 inhabitants, in European Russia; and 164 towns with populations of more than 10,000 inhabitants.

### Religion.

The established religion of the Empire is the Græco-Russian, officially called the Orthodox-Catholic Faith. It has its own independent synod, but maintains the relations of a sister Church with the four patriarchates of Constantinople, Jerusalem, Antioch, and Alexandria. The Holy Synod, the board of government of the Church, was established with the concurrence of the Russian clergy and the four Eastern patriarchs.

The emperor is head of the Church; he appoints to every office in the Church, and is restricted only so far as to leave to the bishops and prelates the privilege of proposing candidates; and he transfers and dismisses persons from their offices in certain cases. But he has never claimed the right of deciding theological and dogmatic questions. Practically, the Procurator of the Holy Synod enjoys wide powers in Church matters.

The points in which the Græco-Russian Church differs from the Roman Catholic faith are, its denying the spiritual supremacy of the Pope, its not enforcing the celibacy of the clergy, and its authorising all individuals to read and study the Scriptures in the vernacular tongue. With the exception of the restraints laid on the Jews, all religions may be freely professed in the Empire. The dissenters have been and are still, however, severely persecuted, though recently some liberty has been extended to those of the 'United Church.' It is estimated that there are more than 12,000,000



dissenters in Great Russia alone. The affairs of the Roman Catholic Church are entrusted to a Collegium, and those of the Lutheran Church to a Consistory, both settled at St. Petersburg. Roman Catholics are most numerous in the former Polish provinces, Lutherans in those of the Baltic, and Mohammedans in Eastern and Southern Russia, while the Jews are almost entirely settled in the towns and larger villages of the western and south-western provinces.

There are no exact figures as to the numbers of adherents of different creeds—many dissenters being inscribed under the head of Greek Orthodox; they are only estimated as follows:—

Creed	Total
Orthodox Greek Catholics (1886), without army and navy.	65,549,096
United Church and Armenians	55,000
Roman Catholics	8,300,000
Protestants	2,950,000
Jews	3,000,000
Mohammedans	2,600,000
Pagans	26,000

The Russian Empire is divided into 62 bishoprics (*eparchiya*) which, according to the last published report, were, in 1886, under 3 metropolitans, 16 archbishops, and 43 bishops; the latter had under them 33 vicars; all of them are of the monastic clergy. The Greek Orthodox population of the 62 bishoprics in 1886 numbered 65,549,096, to which the Orthodoxes of the army and navy must be added. There were, same year, 44,111 churches, both public and private (out of which: cathedrals, 680; parish churches, 33,416; *yedinyoyertsy*'s, or nonconformists recognised by Church, 248, and 14,885 chapels), with 47,682 priests and deacons, and 42,353 cantors, &c. The monasteries numbered 484, and had 6,890 monks and 3,466 aspirants, and 198 nunneries with 6,037 nuns and 16,018 aspirants.

The Holy Synod has a capital of about 5,000,000*l.* sterling at its disposal, and the various churches received in 1886 11,327,529 roubles of donations, and 1,953,941 roubles from the Orthodox brotherhoods. The expenditure of the Synod in 1889 was: 13,967,551 roubles contributed by the Imperial budget (for schools, 1,740,260 roubles; Armenian clergy, 14,204 roubles; Catholic clergy, 1,549,102 roubles; Lutheran clergy, 121,282 roubles; Mussulman clergy, 50,955 roubles), and 6,834,294 roubles contributed by the Synod chiefly for schools. The total expenditure was 20,801,845 roubles.

### Instruction.

Most of the schools in the Empire are under the Ministry of Public Instruction, and the Empire is divided into 14 educational districts (St. Petersburg, Moscow, Kazan, Orenburg, Kharkoff, Odessa, Kieff, Vilna, Warsaw, Dorpat, Caucasus, Turkestan, West Siberia, and East Siberia). However, many special schools are under separate Ministries. The total contribution for education from the various Ministries was 38,023,417 roubles in the budget for 1889.

A new university was opened in 1888 at Tomsk, in Siberia, but it has only one faculty (medicine), with about 100 students. Finland has a university of its own (see *Finland*). Nearly 4,000 students are either supported by bursaries or dispensed from paying fees.

The high and middle schools of the Empire (including Finland) are given in the subjoined table :—

	Number	Teaching Staff	Pupils and Students
Universities . . . . .	8	700	13,177
Special high schools . . . . .	10	190	2,082
Ladies' university colleges (1883) . . . . .	4	—	1,442
Theological academies . . . . .	4	116	878
Medical academy . . . . .	1	—	790
Military academies . . . . .	4	—	390
<b>Total high schools . . . . .</b>	<b>31</b>	<b>—</b>	<b>18,759</b>
Normal schools . . . . .	78	822	5,586
Normal seminaries with practical schools . . . . .			
Gymnasia and progymnasia . . . . .	235	2,815	59,771
Realschulen . . . . .	98	1,403	19,819
Technical and professional . . . . .	44	—	4,769
Theological seminaries . . . . .	54	1,049	16,907
Military and naval schools . . . . .	113	—	21,109
<b>Total middle-class schools for boys . . . . .</b>	<b>622</b>	<b>—</b>	<b>167,961</b>
Girls' middle-class schools . . . . .	324	—	62,323

The ladies' colleges, providing full University education, were closed by Imperial order in 1887–88. One of them has been reopened at St. Petersburg.

The expenses for the middle schools are contributed by the State Exchequer to the amount of 52 per cent. of the aggregate expenditure for the gymnasia, progymnasia, and technical schools, the remainder being made up by fees (about 30 per cent.) and by donations of the *zemstros*, the municipalities, and so on. The Cossack schools (gymnasia, &c., both for boys and girls) are maintained by the separate *voiskos*, which, moreover, maintain a number of their pupils in the governmental schools. The total expenditure of the *voiskos* for schools was 1,605,257 roubles in 1887. The Church contributed the same year the sum of 725,252 roubles, the costs for the schools under the Holy Synod being paid by either the Exchequer or the *zemstros* and the village communities.

The education in Caucasia appeared as follows, according to the official report for 1888, issued by the School Administration:—There were in 1888 19 lyceums, gymnasia, and Realschulen, 5 normal schools, 16 high schools for girls, with a total of 10,056 pupils (6,036 boys, 4,020 girls); 31 town schools, 9 special schools, 5 indigenes' schools, with a total of 6,660 pupils; 104 private schools, with 3,813 pupils; 876 primary schools, with 51,529

pupils; 151 Armenian schools, with 11,129 pupils; 395 various schools, with 18,335 pupils; 2,046 Mussulman and Jewish schools, with 24,750 pupils.

The statistics of primary education are as follows:—

—	No. of Schools	Boys	Girls
<b>Ministry of Public Education—</b>			
District schools . . . . .	181	13,857	—
Town „ . . . . .	442	52,217	—
Primary „ . . . . .	24,329	1,219,663 <sup>1</sup>	339,514 <sup>1</sup>
<b>Holy Synod—</b>			
Boys' schools . . . . .	175	31,852	—
Girls' „ . . . . .	51	—	11,139
Parish „ . . . . .	11,693	274,320	44,332
Schools for indigenes . . . . .	3,415	52,681	10,325
Various . . . . .	35	1,526	793
<b>Jewish schools—</b>			
State . . . . .	77	4,198	1,063
Private and communal . . . . .	1,165	17,279	5,686
Primary schools under the military . . . . .	22	993	43
<b>Cossacks' schools—</b>			
For boys . . . . .	1,280	52,343	—
For girls . . . . .	236	—	16,338
<b>Total, primary education . . . . .</b>	<b>43,101</b>	<b>1,725,929</b>	<b>429,233</b>

<sup>1</sup> Figures for the Dorpat educational district wanting.

The total number of pupils in the schools of the Empire, exclusive of Finland, would appear in 1887 88 to be 2,472,627 (1,944,057 males, and 527,570 females); but these figures are incomplete. It thus appears that only 2 per cent. of the aggregate population are at schools, and in 1888 only 20 per cent. of the recruits could read and write.

Efforts have been made of late to spread technical education. A scheme of technical schools to be opened under the Ministry of Public Education was elaborated in 1888, and a scheme of commercial and industrial schools under the same Ministry was prepared in 1889, a first credit of 144,000 roubles having been granted for that purpose.

*The Press.*—There were published in the Russian Empire (exclusive of Finland) in 1888 7,427 books, with an aggregate of 23,103,272 copies. Of these there were in Russian 5,318 works, 17,395,050 copies; in Polish 716 works, 1,888,631 copies; Hebrew 343 works, 1,004,692 copies; German 311 works, 514,149 copies; Lettish 217 works, 707,050 copies; Esthonian 178 works, 794,850 copies.

Periodicals number 667 in 1889 (exclusive of Finland), in the following languages: 493 in Russian, 76 in Polish, 49 in German, 13 in Esthonian, 8 in Lettish, 7 in French, 6 in Armenian, 4 in Jewish, 4 in Georgian, 2 in Finnish, 1 in Russian and Polish, 1 in Russian, German, and Lettish, 1 in Russian and Turkish.

### Justice and Crime.

The organisation of justice was totally reformed by the law of 1864 but the action of that law has not yet been extended to the governments of Olonets, Vologda, Astrakhan, Ufa, and Orenburg, and has been applied but in a modified form (in 1889) to the Baltic Provinces and the

government of Arkhangelsk. In the above-named governments the Justice of Peace has been introduced, but the other tribunals remain in the old state. The report of the Ministry of Justice for the years 1886 and 1887, published in August 1889, thus embraces only 59 provinces of European Russia, Poland, and Caucasia (89,601,400 inhabitants), and 64 provinces for justices of the peace. No juries are allowed in Poland and the Caucasus; the justices of peace are nominated by the Government in the provinces which have no *zemstvos*. In Poland there are judges of peace in the towns only, their functions in the villages being performed by Gmina courts, elected by the inhabitants of the Gmina. Siberia has maintained the tribunals of old; in the Steppe Provinces there are district judges, while courts of higher instance are represented by the Justice Department of the provincial administration. A law of November 21, 1889, renders the Russian language obligatory in all courts of the Baltic Provinces.

There were in 1887 2 appeal departments of the Senate, 10 high courts, 80 courts of first instance. There were besides—1,280 inquiry judges and 1,345 notaries; 2,126 actual and 3,652 honorary justices of peace. In the unreformed tribunals there were 604 judges, 129 public prosecutors, and 156 inquiry judges.

The activity of the various tribunals in 1887, so far as criminal affairs are concerned, according to the official report, was as follows, the figures for prosecutions, &c., being very incomplete:—Before the courts of justices of the peace there were 785,871 convictions; before the Gmina courts, 207,009 criminal prosecutions were terminated; 172,073 before the courts of first instance; 241 political criminal affairs before the high courts, besides 4,947 appeals; and 10,796 criminal affairs before the Senate.

The changes introduced in the above organisation by the laws of July 24, 1889, are already mentioned under the heading of 'Local Government.' A new law, dated June 21, 1889, limited also to some extent the functions of the juries, especially as regards the crimes committed by the representatives of nobility in their elective functions.

According to the last report of the Chief Administration for Prisons, the Russian Empire had, in 1887, 876 prisons (of which 120 were in Poland), and the prison population on January 1, 1887, appeared as follows:—

—	Men	Women
Lock-ups of Russia . . . .	68,263	7,088
"    " Poland . . . .	7,122	1,361
Hard-labour prisons . . . .	6,443	927
Depôts . . . . .	2,870	522
Unaccounted for . . . . .	11,221	—
	95,919	9,898

Of these, 679 persons were kept in prison by order of the Administration, 3,470 were women and children following their husbands or parents into exile, and 1,192 were insane. In the course of 1887, 707,221 persons entered the prisons, and 704,193 left (each prisoner being counted several times as he is transferred from one prison to another), so that on January 1, 1888, the prison population numbered 108,845 (98,712 males and 10,133 females), of whom, awaiting trial, 26,272; condemned to imprisonment



58,020; condemned to exile, 15,034; condemned to transportation, 5,557; sent into exile by order of the Administration, 825; women and children following exiles, 3,137. For exile to Siberia 19,442 persons reached the prison of Tiumen (whence they are distributed over Siberia). Of these 1,683 were hard-labour convicts, the remainder being—runaways, 2,118; condemned to exile by courts, 4,084; exiled by order of Administration, 3,447 common law and 437 political exiles; women and children following exiles, 5,616. The actual population of the hard-labour convict prisons in Siberia at the end of 1889 was 10,667. The Central Prisons in Russia have been closed during the last three years. In the convict island of Sakhalin at the end of 1889 there were 6,360 male and 712 female hard-labour convicts, and about 3,000 male and 500 female released convicts; to these must be added more than 600 women who followed their husbands, with about 1,500 children.

## Finance.

### I. STATE FINANCE.

The annual financial budget is usually published on January 13, and since 1866 accounts of the actual revenue and expenditure are published by the Control Administration, after a minute revision of each item. It consists, both for revenue and expenditure, of three separate parts: the ordinary revenue and expenditure, the 'recettes d'ordre' and 'dépenses d'ordre,' being transferances of sums among different branches of Administration; and the extraordinary revenue (loans, war indemnity, &c.) and expenditure (railways, military, public works).

The following table gives the total actual *ordinary* revenue and expenditure for each of the years from 1880–88, in paper roubles, according to a report published by the Control of the Empire in the *Official Messenger* for December 20, 1889. The average yearly gold value of the rouble, as also its official value, taken for budget estimates,<sup>1</sup> are given in the last two columns.—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Real average Value of Paper Rouble	Official Value of Paper Rouble <sup>1</sup>
	Roubles	Roubles	d.	d.
1880	651,016,683	694,505,313	24·84	25·37
1881	651,754,010	732,413,150	25·01	25·37
1882	703,711,508	701,661,256	26·25	25·37
1883	698,980,983	723,673,258	23·52	25·37
1884	706,266,349	727,902,675	24·03	25·37
1885	764,477,515	806,614,346	24·13	25·37
1886	770,546,090	832,391,851	23·18	25·37
1887	829,661,423	838,849,860	21·30	22·78
1888	898,531,925	840,420,000	22·43	21·31

<sup>1</sup> Part of custom duties being paid in gold, the gold rouble is calculated at a certain ratio, determined by the Ministry of Finance. Until 1887 the ratio was 1 rouble 50 copecks paper for the rouble in gold. It was fixed at 1 rouble 67 copecks in 1887, 1 rouble 80 copecks in 1888, and 1 rouble 71 copecks in 1889.

The aggregate deficit of the ten years 1878-87 was 241,263,085 roubles.

The actual *ordinary* revenue and expenditure for the last five years, as revised by the State's Control, are given as follows in the Memoir presented by the Control to the Council of the State in December 1889, in thousands of roubles:—

## ACTUAL ORDINARY REVENUE.

Sources of Revenue	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles
1. <i>Taxes:</i>					
A. Direct.					
Land and forests . . .	135,260	101,316	86,626	41,102	40,478
Trade licences . . .	21,000	25,668	28,020	28,862	31,783
5 per cent. on capital .	—	3,756	10,081	11,677	11,608
B. Indirect.					
Spirits . . . . .	244,106	231,318	236,977	257,624	265,125
Tobacco . . . . .	20,199	19,685	20,190	24,093	28,127
Sugar . . . . .	12,396	13,863	15,072	23,162	17,073
Custom duties . . . .	98,788	97,226	102,334	107,425	141,310
Stamp duties . . . .	16,578	16,306	16,198	18,242	20,118
Transfer duties . . . .	14,469	13,458	14,354	13,935	15,217
Passports, railway taxes, &c. . . . .	18,768	19,701	19,152	20,666	31,465
2. <i>State Monopolies:</i>					
Mining . . . . .	2,047	2,008	2,028	2,111	2,550
Mint . . . . .	853	520	447	350	164
Posts . . . . .	15,539	15,939	16,383	17,285	18,359
Telegraphs . . . . .	8,851	9,316	9,205	9,651	10,507
3. <i>State Domains:</i>					
Rent for domains . . . .	7,973	8,497	8,529	8,944	9,452
Sales of . . . . .	1,072	823	690	630	691
Crown forests . . . . .	13,272	13,071	13,180	13,587	15,402
Crown mines . . . . .	4,145	4,307	4,452	6,587	7,267
State railways . . . . .	10,702	10,601	12,757	18,334	22,330
4. <i>Redemption of Land:</i>					
Liberated serfs . . . . .	—	39,608	41,788	43,285	43,052
Crown peasants . . . . .	4,822	4,977	5,331	45,672	49,218
Liquidation fund . . . .	—	7,000	7,000	—	—
5. <i>Miscellaneous:</i>					
Railway debts . . . . .	33,156	43,728	43,538	37,428	54,557
Banking operations . . . .	14,088	6,163	3,720	16,612	8,774
Crown debts . . . . .	16,454	16,205	18,605	21,754	20,758
Aid from munici- palities . . . . .	13,596	14,160	16,237	14,483	11,510
Various . . . . .	13,486	21,673	15,201	22,286	19,467
6. <i>'Recettes d'ordre'</i> . . . .	4,645	3,582	3,450	3,775	2,170
Total ordinary revenue . . .	706,266	764,478	770,546	829,661	898,532

## ACTUAL ORDINARY EXPENDITURE.

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles
State debt . . . . .	209,875	263,595	264,119	280,908	279,432
Higher institutions of the State . . . . .	2,186	2,137	2,145	2,098	2,146
Holy Synod . . . . .	10,600	10,717	10,021	10,999	11,017
<i>Ministries:</i>					
Imperial House . . . . .	10,560	10,560	10,560	10,560	10,560
Foreign Affairs . . . . .	4,467	4,120	4,465	4,736	4,705
War . . . . .	201,829	209,067	211,892	210,953	212,096
Navy . . . . .	34,240	38,469	41,638	39,959	40,915
Finances . . . . .	95,623	106,177	116,779	109,459	107,637
State's Domains . . . . .	21,865	22,866	22,527	22,355	22,131
Interior . . . . .	71,691	71,337	72,609	72,579	72,710
Public Instruction . . . . .	19,490	20,364	21,188	20,684	21,478
Ways & Communica- tions . . . . .	21,817	22,949	25,826	25,834	29,931
Justice . . . . .	19,684	20,146	20,374	20,443	21,237
State's Comptrol . . . . .	3,019	3,093	3,179	3,186	3,328
State's studs . . . . .	958	1,018	1,072	1,097	1,096
Total . . . . .	727,903	806,614	832,392	835,850	840,420
Including redemption operations . . . . .	—	57,261	52,426	54,402	41,161

The actual ordinary revenue was much in excess of the estimates in 1888, the figures being as follows, according to the Controller-General's report:—

1888	Estimates	Actual Revenue and Expenditure
	Roubles	Roubles
Ordinary revenue and recettes d'ordre . . . . .	854,357,215	898,531,925
Left from preceding budgets . . . . .	—	2,297,408
Total . . . . .	854,357,215	900,829,333
Ordinary expenditure and dépenses d'ordre . . . . .	853,832,010	840,419,444
Difference . . . . .	+ 525,205	+ 60,409,839
Extraordinary revenue . . . . .	33,724,895	55,371,544
Left from former budgets . . . . .	—	5,237,307
Total extraordinary revenue . . . . .	33,724,895	60,608,851
Extraordinary expenditure . . . . .	34,250,100	86,847,835
Total balance . . . . .	—	+ 34,170,854

With regard to the above the Controller-General points out that though part of the surplus of 1888 is really due to an exceptionally good crop, an increased export of grain, and greater traffic on the railways, part of it has been obtained by simply reckoning the customs duties paid in gold at a higher rate in paper money (1r. 80c., instead of 1r. 67c. in 1887), while the real increase in custom duties and excise is chiefly due to increased taxation, which has reduced some of the imports (raw cotton by 20,000 tons, tea by 33,600 cwt.), as well as the area under tobacco (by 7,000 acres), and the production of sugar.

As to the *extraordinary* revenue and expenditure, they were put down in the estimates for 1888 (*a*) at 34,250,100 roubles for railways and posts, to which sum 2,824,905 roubles had to be added from the ordinary expenditure; the real expenditure was 36,647,835 roubles, thus leaving an excess of 227,170 roubles; and (*b*) at 50,000,000 roubles to be paid to the Bank of Russia for the War Debt; that sum was paid in 1888.

The detailed budget estimates for the years 1889 and 1890 appear as follows:—

## REVENUE.

Sources of Revenue	1890	1889
	Roubles	Roubles
<b>I. Ordinary revenue:</b>		
Direct taxes—		
Land and personal . . . . .	42,822,184	42,526,769
Trade licences . . . . .	22,750,000	31,746,000
On capital . . . . .	11,557,800	11,415,000
Total direct taxes . . . . .	87,129,984	85,687,769
Indirect taxes—		
Excise on spirits . . . . .	253,338,580	256,927,880
" " tobacco . . . . .	26,705,000	26,173,000
" " sugar . . . . .	20,185,000	17,192,000
" " naphtha . . . . .	9,029,500	8,024,000
" " matches . . . . .	3,829,000	3,029,000
Customs duties . . . . .	121,474,000	121,012,500
Stamp duties . . . . .	46,698,188	54,987,220
Total indirect taxes . . . . .	491,259,268	487,345,600
Mint, mines, post, and telegraphs . . . . .	34,665,053	32,330,371
State Domains <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	83,766,234	55,998,228
Redemption of land: State's peasants . . . . .	53,557,932	53,509,858
Liberated serfs . . . . .	42,244,157	42,557,811
Miscellaneous <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	96,275,423	103,883,584
Total ordinary revenue . . . . .	888,898,051	861,313,221
II. 'Recettes d'Ordre' . . . . .	2,593,257	4,149,744

<sup>1</sup> Increase due to the increase of income from the railways newly taken over by the State (51,505,862 roubles instead of 25,586,402 in 1889).

<sup>2</sup> Decrease due to diminution of payments by railways for the same cause.



Sources of Revenue	1890	1889
	Roubles	Roubles
<b>III. Extraordinary revenue :</b>		
War contributions . . . . .	3,439,583	3,523,650
Perpetual deposits at the Bank of Russia	600,000	770,000
Reimbursement of railway loans . . . . .	9,600,000	1,085,136
Receipts on account of Eastern loans . . . . .	2,229,882	—
Special capital in Treasury . . . . .	—	4,000,000
<b>Total extraordinary revenue . . . . .</b>	<b>15,869,465</b>	<b>9,378,786</b>
<b>Cost for covering extraordinary expenditure . . . . .</b>	<b>40,508,466</b>	<b>20,320,059</b>
<b>Total revenue . . . . .</b>	<b>947,869,239</b>	<b>895,161,810</b>

## EXPENDITURE.

Branches of Expenditure	1890	1889
	Roubles	Roubles
<b>I. Ordinary expenditure :</b>		
1. Public debt—		
(a) Interest and capital, State debts . . . . .	203,254,765	205,848,211
(b) " " railway obligations . . . . .	62,891,427	66,720,628
2. Higher institutions of the State . . . . .	2,025,313	2,033,695
3. Holy Synod . . . . .	11,197,315	11,174,659
4. Ministry of the Imperial Household . . . . .	10,560,000	10,560,000
5. " " Foreign Affairs . . . . .	4,833,883	4,507,193
6. " " War . . . . .	222,041,314	215,569,510
7. " " Navy . . . . .	39,193,553	39,383,129
8. " " Finances . . . . .	114,413,569	112,053,369
9. " " State Domains . . . . .	24,526,997	24,119,597
10. " " Interior . . . . .	77,154,875	75,533,660
11. " " Public Instruction . . . . .	22,908,625	22,068,597
12. " " Ways & Communications <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	55,089,857	34,918,763
13. " " Justice . . . . .	23,205,236	21,783,787
14. State Control . . . . .	4,024,783	3,527,835
15. Direction of studs . . . . .	1,135,770	1,131,551
Unforeseen . . . . .	9,000,000	6,000,000
<b>Total ordinary expenditure . . . . .</b>	<b>887,457,282</b>	<b>856,934,184</b>
<b>II. 'Dépenses d'Ordre' . . . . .</b>	<b>2,593,257</b>	<b>4,149,744</b>
<b>III. Extraordinary expenditure :—</b>		
1. For railways and ports . . . . .	45,318,700	34,077,882
2. Reform of armament . . . . .	10,500,000	—
3. Special reserves of food supplies . . . . .	2,000,000	—
<b>Total extraordinary expenditure . . . . .</b>	<b>57,818,700</b>	<b>34,077,882</b>
<b>Total expenditure . . . . .</b>	<b>947,869,239</b>	<b>895,161,810</b>

<sup>1</sup> Increase on railways taken by the State (32,132,940 roubles instead of 17,422,601).

As a whole, the aggregate ordinary expenditure, apart from outlay on public works, has increased between the years 1877 and 1889 from 587 million roubles to 857 million roubles, the burden of the public debt having meanwhile increased from 114 millions to 272 millions.

The following shows the state of the Russian debt on January 1, 1888:—

## LOANS.

5 per ct. Dutch, 1778 and 1815 . . . . .	15,100,000 Dutch guildens
6 " Interior, 1817. . . . .	38,834,225 paper roubles
5 " " 1820-55 . . . . .	{ 69,260,020 roubles gold
	42,210,215 paper roubles
4½ " Exterior, 1847 . . . . .	200,000 "
4½ " Exterior, 1849 and 1860 . . . . .	5,190,000 pounds
4 " Consolidated, 1859 . . . . .	153,856,614 paper roubles
5 " " 1860 . . . . .	288,377 "
3 " Exterior, 1859. . . . .	2,770,300 pounds
4 " State's Bank metallic bonds, 1860 . . . . .	32,415,900 roubles gold
5 " Exterior, 1862 . . . . .	15,000,000 pounds
5 " State's Bank bonds, 1859-62 . . . . .	533,407,000 paper roubles
5½ " Rente, 1862 . . . . .	68,901,400 "
5 " State's Bank bonds 1863-81 . . . . .	186,398,200 "
5 " Anglo-Dutch, 1864-66 . . . . .	{ 48,234,000 Dutch guildens
	3,283,900 pounds
5 " Lottery Interior loans, 1864-66 . . . . .	172,950,000 paper roubles
5 " Eastern Interior loans, 1877-79 . . . . .	750,387,100 "
5 " Exterior, 1877 . . . . .	12,868,980 pounds
6 " Gold bonds, 1883 . . . . .	50,000,000 roubles gold
5 " " 1884 . . . . .	20,000,000 "
5 " Bonds, 1884 . . . . .	25,000,000 paper roubles
5 " Gold bonds, 1885 . . . . .	36,000,000 roubles gold
5 " Railway bonds . . . . .	100,000,000 paper roubles
4 " Interior loan, 1887 . . . . .	99,818,600 "
4 " Perpetual deposits at the Bank . . . . .	2,562,681 "
To various institutions . . . . .	4,326,573 "
4½ per ct. Treasury bonds . . . . .	249,000,000 "

## POLISH DEBT.

4 per ct. Metallic obligations, 1844 . . . . .	14,815,500 roubles gold
Liquidation certificates, 1831-52 . . . . .	37,661,145 paper roubles

## BONDS OF STATE RAILWAYS.

4 per ct. Nicholas Railway, 1867-69 . . . . .	550,128,000 francs
4 and 4½ per ct. Consolidated obligations . . . . .	82,329,500 pounds
5 per ct. Consolidated obligations . . . . .	147,593,375 roubles gold
Obligations of railways bought by the State . . . . .	{ 17,869,788 "
	10,326,000 paper roubles

## PAPER CURRENCY.

1,046,295,384 roubles in circulation, covered by 211,472,495 roubles in gold . . . . .	568,559,743 paper roubles
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------

Grand total

{ 63,334,000 Dutch guildens
121,442,680 pounds
550,128,000 francs
387,954,583 roubles gold
3,044,687,872 paper roubles

Reckoning the pound sterling as equal to 6r. 40c. in gold, and the rouble in gold as equal to 1r. 80c. in paper money, the State's Control gives all liabilities of the Empire, inclusive of the debt for the redemption of land, as follows, in paper money, on January 1, 1888, and January 1, 1889 :—

—	Jan. 1, 1888	Paid in 1888	Jan. 1, 1889
	Paper roubles	Paper roubles	Paper roubles
State debt inclusive of the paper currency (568,559,743 roubles) and 50,000,000 roubles to the Bank of the State . . . . .	3,715,923,915	204,319,859	3,700,414,810
Railway obligations . . . . .	1,465,016,319	3,354,624	1,461,661,515
Redemption of land . . . . .	473,439,750	7,198,750	469,041,150
Total . . . . . { =	5,654,379,804 565,437,980 $\frac{1}{2}$	214,873,233 21,487,323 $\frac{1}{2}$	5,631,117,475 563,111,747 $\frac{1}{2}$

The money in the Imperial Treasury was :—

—	Jan. 1, 1888	Jan. 1, 1889
	Roubles	Roubles
Bullion . . . . .	65,201,274	67,540,069
Paper roubles . . . . .	205,087,334	217,370,633
Total in paper roubles . . . . .	313,973,462	338,942,756
Treasury bonds, stamps, &c., paper	56,518,590	83,914,415

As to the liabilities to the State, they were at the same date :—

—	Jan. 1, 1888	Jan. 1, 1889
	Paper roubles	Paper roubles
Debts of railways to the State . . . . .	1,971,661,317	1,731,883,200 <sup>1</sup>
Debts of manufacturers of railway plant . . . . .	11,371,688	9,046,473
Municipalities and private persons	26,775,106	24,374,410
Total . . . . .	2,009,808,111	1,765,304,083

<sup>1</sup> Decrease due to new railways having been taken by the State.

By a law, March 4, 1889, a new 4 per cent. loan to the nominal amount of 175,000,000 metallic roubles (27,685,000 $\frac{1}{2}$ l.), has been concluded for the integral payment of the 5 per cent. railway obligations, 2nd emission of 1871 (11,669,300 $\frac{1}{2}$ l.), and the remainder for the payment of other emissions of the same obligations. The loan has been emitted in obligations of 125 metallic roubles (19 $\frac{1}{2}$ l. 15s. 6d. = 500 francs), 625, 1,250, and 3,125 roubles—the obligations being for ever exempt from any Russian tax. The price of emission was fixed at 89 $\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. of the nominal value. An internal

On February 8, 1890, a new 4 per cent. loan was concluded, through the International and Discount Bank, to the amount of 90,000,000 roubles (360,000,000 francs), for the redemption of the bonds of the 5 per cent. Anglo-Dutch loans of 1864 and 1866, and the voluntary conversion of the loan of 1855. The bonds will be, like those above mentioned, of 125, 625, and 3,125 metallic roubles, redeemable in 80 years, and free of every tax or duty. The price of issue will be 93 per cent.

The payments of interest and capital in the budget estimates for 1890 appear as follows:—

Roubles, gold	Paper roubles.
100	100
200	200
300	300
400	400
500	500
600	600
700	700
800	800
900	900
1000	1000
1100	1100
1200	1200
1300	1300
1400	1400
1500	1500
1600	1600
1700	1700
1800	1800
1900	1900
2000	2000
2100	2100
2200	2200
2300	2300
2400	2400
2500	2500
2600	2600
2700	2700
2800	2800
2900	2900
3000	3000
3100	3100
3200	3200
3300	3300
3400	3400
3500	3500
3600	3600
3700	3700
3800	3800
3900	3900
4000	4000
4100	4100
4200	4200
4300	4300
4400	4400
4500	4500
4600	4600
4700	4700
4800	4800
4900	4900
5000	5000
5100	5100
5200	5200
5300	5300
5400	5400
5500	5500
5600	5600
5700	5700
5800	5800
5900	5900
6000	6000
6100	6100
6200	6200
6300	6300
6400	6400
6500	6500
6600	6600
6700	6700
6800	6800
6900	6900
7000	7000
7100	7100
7200	7200
7300	7300
7400	7400
7500	7500
7600	7600
7700	7700
7800	7800
7900	7900
8000	8000
8100	8100
8200	8200
8300	8300
8400	8400
8500	8500
8600	8600
8700	8700
8800	8800
8900	8900
9000	9000
9100	9100
9200	9200
9300	9300
9400	9400
9500	9500
9600	9600
9700	9700
9800	9800
9900	9900
10000	10000

		roubles, gold	Paper roubles
<b>A. Loans concluded in metallic value:—</b>			
Exterior interest and capital		23,936,808	—
Interior " "		8,299,321	—
Obligations of State railways, interest and capital		870,752	—
Banking expenses		55,021	—
Loss on the depreciation of the paper rouble		—	23,213,332
<b>Total A.</b>		—	56,375,234
<b>B. Loans concluded in paper roubles:—</b>			
Exterior, interest and capital		—	3,983,958
Interior " "		—	142,915,573
<b>Total B.</b>		—	146,879,531

Railway obligations, interest and capital (to be repaid by the railways) . . . . .	36,956,204	—
Banking expenses . . . . .	38,753	—
Loss on the depreciation of the paper rouble	—	25,896,470
<b>Total railway debt . . . . .</b>	<b>—</b>	<b>62,891,427</b>
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>—</b>	<b>266,146,192</b>

The annual receipts of the provincial assemblies (the *zemstros*), which were 32½ million roubles in 1881, reached 40½ million in 1884, of which 28·2 million were levied in land taxes, 3·2 million from various other taxes, and 5·5 million from taxation of trade. Of the 585,300,000 acres which pay the land tax, 235,000,000 acres belonging to peasants pay an average of 6·3 copecks per acre, while the 351,000,000 acres belonging to landlords pay an average of 3·3 copecks per acre. The aggregate expenses of the *zemstros* reached the same year 38,078,330 roubles, that is, an average of 1·6 rouble per male of population. Of that, 11 per cent. was spent for the administration of the *zemstros*, 23 per cent. for hygiene and medical help, 17 per cent. for education, and 37 per cent. for obligatory expenses.

The aggregate budgets of the towns of the Empire, exclusive of Finland,



reached in 1884 46,675,436 roubles of income and 46,137,401 roubles of expenditure. Only 5 towns have each an income above one million roubles. The aggregate debt of all towns reached in 1882 26,842,177 roubles.

The expenses of the village communities have been tabulated for 46 provinces of Russia proper for 1881; they reached the sum of  $32\frac{1}{2}$  million roubles; that is, an average of 1r. 16c. per male soul of population.

## Defence.

### I. FRONTIER.

Russia has an extensive frontier both by sea and land, protected by numerous fortifications of various classes. On the west, Poland is defended by a system of four strongholds; sometimes called the Polish Quadrilateral—Novogeorgievsk on the right bank of the Vistula; the fortifications of Warsaw; Ivangorod on both sides of the Vistula; Brest-Litovski on the Bug. As the Vistula line remained unprotected on the rear from a possible invasion through Eastern Prussia, new fortifications have been raised in the rear of these fortresses. Western Poland, to the west of the Vistula, remained also quite unprotected, but new fortifications are being raised now about Kielce, at the foot of the Lysa-Gora Mountains in South-west Poland. There are numerous other fortified places, mostly neglected, on the Vistula and Bug.

Between Poland and the Duna is the citadel of Vilna, while other works are being carried out on the river Niemen. The river Duna is defended at its mouth, at Riga, Dunaburg, and Vitebsk. On the west frontier, south of Poland, are several old fortified places which are being restored. The lower course of the Dniester is defended at Bendery and Akkermann; behind this line are Bobruisk and Kieff; the entrance to the Dnieper and the Bug is defended by Kinburn and Ochakov. The Baltic coasts are defended at Riga, Dunamunde, Reval, Narva, Cronstadt, Viborg, Fredericksham, Rohtensalm Island, Sveaborg Islands, Hangøudd, Abo, and the Aland Islands. The Black Sea coast is defended by the batteries of Odessa and extensive strong works at Nikolaieff; in the Crimea Sebastopol has been refortified, and the Isthmus of Perekop has various lines of defence, while small fortifications are found at Kertch, Yenikalé, Kaffa, Azov, and Taganrog. There are numerous fortified posts on the Caucasian coast, the chief of which is Poti, at the mouth of the Rion. Batum has now a large arsenal and is fortified. The Caucasus itself has numerous fortifications of varying importance: Yekaterinodar on the Kuban; Adagan, Krymskaya, and Bakan on affluents of the left bank of that river; Vladikavkaz on the Terek, and Nalchik on one of its left affluents; Derbend on the

Caspian ; Gunib and Deshlagar in Daghestan ; Tiflis ; Akaltsik, Alexandropol, Erivan, and the recent annexations Kars, Ardahan, and Batum. In the Asiatic dominions are Krasnovodsk and Chikishlar on the Caspian ; Chat, Kizil-Arvat, Askabad, and Sarakhs on the Persian frontier ; Nukus and Petro-Alexandrovsk on the Khiva frontier ; on that of Bokhara, Katykurgan and Samarkand, Ura-tube and Khojent ; on that of Kashgar, Karakol and Naryn. In the interior of Russian Turkestan are several fortified places, as at Kazalinsk, Karamakchi, and Tashkent. All these latter are earthworks, of importance only against the Asiatic neighbours of Russia. On the Pacific coast there are fortifications at Nikolaievsk, at the mouth of the Amour, and Vladivostok.

## II. ARMY.

Since January 13, 1874, military service has been rendered obligatory for all men from their 21st year. With the modifications introduced in that law on October 30, 1876, and June 26, 1888, military service is organised as follows :—Out of more than 850,000 young men reaching every year their 21st year, about 250,000 are taken into the active army, and the remainder are inscribed partly in the reserve and partly in the 2nd reserve, or ‘Zapas.’ The period of service is, in European Russia, five years in the active army (in reality reduced by furloughs to 4 years), 13 years in the reserve, and 5 years in the ‘Zapas’ ; 7 years in active army and 6 years in the reserve in the Asiatic dominions ; and 3 years in the active army and 15 years in the reserve in Caucasia. In case of need the Minister of War has the right of keeping the men for another six months under the colours.

Certain privileges are granted on account of education, and clergymen are exempt, as also doctors and teachers.

In 1888, out of the 862,254 young men liable to military service, 19,807 (4,024 Jews) did not appear ; 148,737 were found too weak for military service ; about 200,000 inscribed in the 2nd reserve as being single workers in their families, and 249,087 were taken into the army, besides 2,400 Caucasian natives, out of 29,490 liable to service. The contingent for 1889 was 255,000 men, besides 2,400 Caucasians. The men inscribed in the *reserve* troops are convoked for drill six weeks twice a year.

The ‘Zapas,’ formerly a simple militia, was reorganised in 1888, and the duration of the service prolonged to 43 years, instead of 40. It is divided into two parts. The first part has the character of reserve troops, and includes all those who have passed through active service, as also those who have not been taken into the active army, though able-bodied. It is intended chiefly to complete the active troops in time of war, and enables

Russia to call out, in case of need, 19 classes of drilled conscripts. The second part, or *opoltochenie* (including all able-bodied men who have served in the first division, as also those liberated from service as not fully able-bodied, or being single workers in their families), can be called out only by an Imperial manifesto, and only for organising corps of militia.

The Cossacks, who constitute 11 separate *voiskos* (Don, Kuban, Terek, Astrakhan, Orenburg, Ural, Siberia, Semiryetchensk, Transbaikalia, Amur, and Usuri—the latter erected to a separate *voisko* in 1889), are divided into three classes: the first in active service; the second on furlough with their arms and horses; and the third with arms but without horses. Each *voisko* is bound to equip, clothe, and arm its soldiers. Part of the Cossack cavalry is incorporated in the field troops, together with regular cavalry. The obligations of each *voisko* are regulated by separate laws.

The indigenous troops, which number in time of peace 23 squadrons and 2 companies, are organised from Caucasians.

By the law of December 18, 1878, which came into force on January 1, 1881, personal military service is declared obligatory in Finland. The Finnish troops form 9 battalions of riflemen, each with 18 officers and 505 men, and number in all 4,833 and 1 regiment of dragoons. In 1886 obligatory military service was extended to the natives of the Caucasus, but, according to the law of June 9, 1887, the Mussulman population of Caucasia has had a tax imposed of 528,000 roubles, to be paid from January 1, 1890, instead of military service.

The Russian army is divided into: (a) field troops; (b) fortress troops; (c) local troops; (d) reserve; (e) second reserve or Zapas; (f) auxiliary corps. Its numerical forces, both in time of peace and war, are as follows:—

### *Peace-footing.*

The peace-footing in 1889 was as follows:—

A. FIELD TROOPS: (a) *Infantry*.—192 regiments (12 of the guard), divided into 48 divisions; each regiment has 4 battalions and 1 detachment of non-combatants, and is divided into 4 companies (96 armed soldiers each). Total, 768 battalions, 348,864 combatants, exclusive of officers, sub-officers, and musicians; 20 regiments of army riflemen of 2 battalions each = 40 battalions, 17,920 combatants; 40 battalions of riflemen (4 Guard, 8 Finnish, 4 Caucasian, 4 Turkestan, 8 Transcaspien, 8 East Siberian), 19,528 combatants; 33 line battalions (20 Turkestan, 8 West Siberia, and 5 East Siberia) = 165 companies = 19,780 combatants; and  $4\frac{1}{2}$  battalions of Cossacks = 3,888 combatants, being thus a total of 865½ battalions of infantry, 409,980 combatants.

(b) *Cavalry*.—56 regiments (4 of cuirassiers [4 sq. each], 2 hussars, and 48 dragoons), of 6 squadrons each—the 6th squadrons being 'cadre' troops = 328 squadrons, 57,416 combatants: 1 Finnish dragoon regiment, 870 men; and 32 Cossack regiments (185 *sotnias* or squadrons), 26,440 combatants; being a total of 519 squadrons, 84,926 combatants of cavalry. The cavalry is divided into 21 divisions (2 of the guard and 14 of the army, which includes 1 Cossack regiment each), 1 Caucasian (4 regiments of dragoons), and 4 Cossack divisions (16 Cossack regiments). All the cavalry is kept in time of peace on the war-footing of 144 armed men in the squadron, ready to be moved at once after the addition of a few harness-horses, while 56 squadrons (one in each regular regiment) remain for the formation of reserves. The 32 Cossack regiments have with them 14 mounted batteries incorporated into the cavalry divisions.



(c) *Artillery*.—51½ field artillery brigades (48 of 6 batteries each; 1 Turkestan, of 7 field and 3 mountain batteries; 2 Siberian, of 4 batteries), being a total of 98 heavy, 185 light, and 23 mountain batteries. Of these 30 are kept on a war footing of 8 guns each, and 276 have horses for 4 guns each = 1,344 guns, 55,753 combatants: 31 mounted batteries = 182 guns, 5,332 men; 5 sortie batteries, 10 guns each, and 2 reserve sortie batteries, 6 guns each = 62 guns, 795 men; 2 mortar regiments (created September 1889), 6 guns each, both in time of peace and war = 48 mortars, 6,096 men: thus being a total of 352 field batteries, 1,542 guns, and 48 mortars, 67,976 men; to which the 14 above-mentioned mounted Cossack batteries = 84 guns, must be added.

(d) The *Engineers' Corps*, reorganised in 1888, comprises: 17 battalions of sappers, each of 5 companies (about 100 men each); 5 companies of sappers (2 Turkestan, 2 Siberia, 1 Transcaspian); 8 battalions of pontoneers, each of 2 companies, having each 102 carts and one bridge 700 feet long; 17 field telegraph companies (40 miles wire and 2 stations in each); 1 telegraph instruction company; 6 battalions of railway engineers (2 in Transcaspian); 4 railway cadre companies; 4 torpedo companies; and 6 engineer trains (parks) divided into 60 sections, each of which has the tools, &c., necessary for an infantry division; being a total of 33½ battalions (6 brigades) with trains and 23 parks = 18,977 men.

(e) The *Train* comprises: 5 train cadre battalions = 18 companies = 18,630 men and officers; 48 flying artillery parks, of 4 divisions each; 15 mobile artillery parks for cadres, 4 divisions in each; 3 siege-parks, 2 in European Russia (12 8-inch guns, 60 heavy and 144 light 6-inch guns, 116 4-inch guns, and 130 mortars in each), and 1 Caucasian (320 guns and mortars); 2 siege engineer-parks, being, together with the hospital detachment, a total of 35,130 men.

The total of the Field Troops is thus 586,461 combatants (about 20,000 officers), to which 4½ battalions, 185 squadrons, and 14 batteries of Cossacks (32,736 combatants) must be added.

(B.) THE COSSACKS, first calling under arms, comprise:—

Don Cossacks: 19 regiments, 110 squadrons of cavalry; 8 mounted batteries, 48 guns; and 1 reserve battery, 3 guns; total, 17,792 combatants.

Kuban: 11 regiments and 3 squadrons of cavalry = 69 squadrons; 4 battalions, of 4 *sotnias* each, and 10 cadre detachments (220 men); and 5 mounted batteries, 20 guns; total, 13,575 combatants.

Terek: 4 regiments and 1 squadron, 23 squadrons and 1 mounted battery, 8 guns; total, 3,759 combatants.

Astrakhan: 4 squadrons, 602 combatants.

Orenburg: 6 regiments and 3 squadrons = 33 squadrons, and 3 horse batteries, 14 guns; total, 6,232 combatants.

Ural: 3 regiments, 2 squadrons = 19 squadrons, 2,808 combatants.

Siberian: 3 regiments = 6 squadrons, 2,697 combatants.

Semiretchensk: 1 regiment = 4 squadrons, 650 combatants.

Transbaikalia: 6 squadrons and 2 horse batteries, 1,983 combatants.

Amur: 2 squadrons, 655 combatants.

Usuri (formed in 1889, formerly part of the Amur Voisko): 2 companies, about 240 combatants.

Total, 288 squadrons, 20 infantry companies, and 20 horse batteries = 52,184 combatants; out of which 4½ battalions, 185 squadrons, and 14 batteries (32,736 combatants) must be deducted. That is, 103 squadrons and 6 batteries, 19,448 combatants, after the deduction of the Cossack forces incorporated into the field troops.



(C.) The RESERVE TROOPS have been reorganised in 1889, so as to have 100 battalions ready to muster as many regiments in case of mobilisation; while those of Caucasus have so been reorganised (partly by re-forming the local militia) that the Caucasus military district, which formerly could muster but 10 regiments for the field, will have 16 regiments fit for action outside Caucasus. According to the new organisation they comprise:—

9 regiments = 18 battalions, formed in 1889 (3 in Russia, 6 in Caucasus); 107 cadre-battalions of 5 companies each; and 12 Caucasian cadre-battalions (created in 1889) = 58 companies; being a total of  $136\frac{2}{3}$  battalions of infantry, 68,300 combatants; and 5 artillery brigades (5 heavy, 20 light, and 6 half-mounted batteries) = 98 guns, 4,334 men and officers.

Total reserve troops 72,634 men and officers.

(D.) The LOCAL AND AUXILIARY TROOPS comprise: 14,110 men of infantry; 12,319 of cavalry (inclusive of 6 squadrons, 7,969 men of gendarmes); 25,310 men of fortress-troops; 37,800 frontier-guards (reorganised in 1889); and numerous local detachments.

Total local and auxiliary troops above 105,000 men and officers.

The total peace footing, inclusive of general staff (1,920 officers) and officers' schools (865), thus represents an aggregate of nearly 314,000 men and officers (312,078, without the local detachments).

### War-footing.

According to the new organisation, the war-footing of each unit is as follows:—

—	Officers	Combatants	Non-combatants	Horses exclusive of Train
The Infantry Regiment (4 batt.) .	79	3,867	156	166
„ Rifleman Battalion . . .	21	960	54	50
„ Dragoon Regiment (6 squad.)	36	920	70	1,025
„ Cossack Cavalry Regiment (6 sotnias) . . . . .	28	889	82	1,103
„ Heavy Battery (8 guns) . .	6	237	23	44
„ Light Battery (8 guns) . .	6	205	23	44
„ Mounted Battery (6 guns) .	5	180	28	131
„ Sapper Battalion (1 gun) .	23	959	81	108

According to Colonel Grierson's estimates the estimated war-footing appears as follows:—

—	Officers	Officials	Men		Horses	Guns
			Combatants	Non-combatants		
Russia in Europe .	36,778	4,387	1,770,206	85,476	343,408	3,380
Caucasia . . . .	5,318	728	248,342	15,196	68,411	300
Transcaspian . .	441	66	20,257	1,054	4,573	30
Turkestan and Omsk	1,367	180	69,444	4,545	19,712	108
Irkutsk and Amur .	849	127	41,415	2,220	7,718	58
Total . . . .	44,753	5,488	2,149,664	108,491	443,822	3,876 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The siege-parks not included.

The estimated war-footing for 1890 appears as follows:—

	Combatants (Officers, Sub- officers, Musicians included)	Horses	Guns
<i>Field-troops:—</i>			
General staff and chief command . . . . .	3,500	1,500	—
848 battalions of infantry and riflemen . . . . .	785,164	40,000	—
33 line battalions . . . . .	19,780	—	—
328 squadrons of regular cavalry . . . . .	49,792	51,344	—
358 field artillery batteries (in- clusive of the 11 sally-batteries and 3 foot mountain-batteries), about . . . . .	75,760	57,056	2,864
33½ engineer battalions, with 8 trains and 23 parks . . . . .	30,244	9,500	—
Trains and siege-parks . . . . .	50,000	80,000	1,166
185 squadrons of Cossacks (28,192 men and 34,144 horses) with their 14 mounted batteries (2,570 men and 1,834 horses and 84 guns) . . . . .	31,762	35,978	84
914½ battalions, 513 squadrons, 372 batteries, about . . . . .	1,046,002	275,378	4,114
<i>Cossacks (all three divisions):—</i>			
330 squadrons of Don with 23 horse-batteries . . . . .	50,500	56,035	140
191 squadrons of Kuban with 5 horse-batteries . . . . .	27,170	29,940	30
32 companies of Kuban Infantry, about . . . . .	6,000	480	—
56 squadrons of Terek with 2 horse-batteries, about . . . . .	9,378	8,323	10
12 squadrons of Astrakhan, about . . . . .	1,632	1,790	—
48 " " Ural, " " . . . . .	6,528	7,160	—
111 " " Orenburg with 7 horse-batteries, about . . . . .	16,800	18,629	40
90 other squadrons, 3 horse- batteries, 30 companies of Transbaikalian Infantry, 6 com- panies of Usuri Cossacks . . . . .	19,722	14,893	—
758 squadrons, 68 companies, and 50 horse-batteries; or, exclusive of the 185 squadrons, and 14 horse-batteries mentioned under the above heading . . . . .	(137,730) 105,963	(137,210) 101,232	(240) 156

	Combatants (Officers, Sub- officers, Musicians included)	Horses	Guns
<i>First Reserve :—</i>			
128 regiments of infantry, 2 battalions each, about . . . . .	256,000	15,360	—
20 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> artillery brigades (3 heavy and 1 light battery in each), about . . . . .	18,310	14,050	640
34 sapper companies, about . . . . .	6,500	650	—
264 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> battalions, and 80 batteries of First Reserve, about . . . . .	280,810	30,060	640
<i>Second Reserve, or 'Zapas' :—</i>			
It consists of 'cadres' for instruction, organised in time of war. If mobilised, it must supply the subjoined contingents :—			
199 infantry and riflemen battalions, about . . . . .	160,000	—	—
112 squadrons, about . . . . .	16,000	16,000	—
48 batteries, about . . . . .	10,500	7,500	384
5 sapper battalions, about . . . . .	3,000	80	—
About . . . . .	189,500	23,580	384
<i>Local Troops :—</i>			
Peace-footing — the war-footing being dependent upon many causes not to be foreseen . . . . .	101,039	15,500	—
Total war-footing . . . . .	1,715,350	445,750	5,290

Altogether it is considered as probable that in case of war European Russia could have in the first line of battle 19 army corps reinforced each by one division, thus making an army 1,355,000 men strong. The reserve troops, together with about 400,000 men of the militia, might give a second army in the second battle-line, about 1,100,000 men strong.

### III. NAVY.

The Russian navy consists of two great divisions—the fleet of the Baltic, and that of the Black Sea. Each of these two fleets is again subdivided into sections, of which three are in or near the Baltic, and two in or near the Black Sea. The divisions carry the white, blue, and red flag—an arrangement originating with the Dutch—but without the rank of the admirals being connected with the colour of the flag.

On July 1, 1889, the strength of the various divisions of the

Russian navy was returned officially as follows:—I. The Baltic Fleet, comprising 26 completed ironclads (3 ships, 2 battery frigates, both out of service, 4 turreted frigates, 1 cruiser, 3 batteries, 3 two-turreted monitors, and 10 one-turreted monitors), 7 belted ships (6 belted cruisers and gunboat); the following 202 unarmoured steam vessels: 1 frigate (24 guns), 5 corvettes (75 guns), 9 clippers (100 guns), 2 torpedo cruisers, 6 cruisers (95 guns), 5 sea-going and 19 river steamers, 13 gunboats, 15 large and 80 small torpedo boats, 7 imperial yachts, 2 transports, 8 schooners, 27 steamboats, 23 sailing craft (1 corvette), and 229 various small boats for the service of the port. II. The Black Sea Fleet, including 5 ironclads (3 ships, *Catherine II.*, *Tchesma*, and *Sinope*), and 2 Popoffkas; the following 67 unarmoured vessels: 2 cruisers (*Pamyat Mercuria* and *Zabiyaka*), 1 torpedo cruiser (*Sacken*), 16 steamers, 6 gunboats, 11 large and 12 small torpedo boats, 1 imperial yacht (*Standard*), 13 schooners, and 4 steamboats; 6 sailing craft and 68 small craft for the service of the port. III. The Caspian Flotilla, consisting of 9 armed and 2 unarmed steamers, 6 sailing vessels, and 6 small craft. IV. The Siberian Flotilla, comprising the following vessels, all unarmoured: 1 clipper (8 guns), 4 gunboats (24 guns), of which the *Koreets* (1,213 tons), 3 schooners, 2 large and 4 small torpedo-boats, 3 sea-going steamers, 1 transport, and 3 river steamboats; and 19 small craft for the use of the port. V. The Aral Flotilla, 6 steamers. VI. The Amu-daria Flotilla, established in 1888, consists of 2 steamers. The Pacific Squadron consisted of 2 armoured ships, 3 unarmoured cruisers, and 2 gunboats.

The ironclad fleet of Russia, comprising 44 vessels—32 in the Baltic, 7 in the Black Sea, and 5 building—was made up, at the end of 1889, of the ships given in the following table. The number of guns is exclusive of pieces of small calibre and mitrailleuses.

Names of Ironclads and when launched	Greatest Thickness of Armour at water-line	Guns		Indicated Horse-power	Displacement, or Tonnage	Knots per hour
		Number	Calibre			
Inches						
<i>Turret ships:—</i>						
Peter the Great, 1872 . . . . .	14	4	4 12-inch	8,258	9,340	14.0
Alexander II., 1887. . . . .	14	14	2 12-inch 4 9-inch 8 6-inch	8,550	8,440	16.0
Nicholas I., 1889 . . . . .	14	14	2 12-inch 4 9-inch 8 6-inch	9,000	8,440	16.0



Names of Ironclads and when launched	Greatest Thickness of Armour at water-line	Guns		Indicated Horse-power	Displacement, or Tonnage	Knots per hour	
		Number	Calibre				
<i>Turret ships:—cont.</i>		Inches					
Catherine II. 1886	pear-shaped redoubt, armoured with 12-in. and 14-in. plates	16	13 {	6 12-inch 7 6-inch	9,000	10,180	15·5
Tchesma, 1886		16	13 {	6 12-inch 7 6-inch	9,000	10,180	15·5
Sinope, 1887		16	13 {	6 12-inch 7 6-inch	9,000	10,180	15·5
Navarin <sup>1</sup>		—	—	—	—	—	—
Twelve Apostles <sup>1</sup>		—	—	—	—	—	—
Trekh Svyatitelei <sup>1</sup>		—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Cruisers, belted:—</i>							
Minin, 1878		7	16 {	4 8-inch 12 6-inch	5,290	5,740	12·0
Duke of Edinburgh, 1874		6	12 {	8 8-inch 4 6-inch	5,222	4,600	12·5
General-Admiral, 1873		6	12 {	8 8-inch 4 6-inch	4,472	4,600	12·0
Dmitri Donskoi, 1884		6	16 {	2 8-inch 14 6-inch	7,000	5,796	15·5
Vladimir Monomakh, 1883		6	16 {	4 8-inch 12 6-inch	7,700	5,796	15·0
Pamyat Azova, 1888		6	16 {	2 8-inch 14 6-inch	8,000	6,000	18·0
Admiral Nakhimoff (partially belted barbette cruiser), 1885		10	14 {	8 8-inch 10 6-inch	8,000	7,780	17·5
Hangæudd <sup>1</sup>		9	—	—	5,858	6,592	—
<i>Turret-ships (sea-going):—</i>							
Admiral Tchitchagoff, 1868		6	2	11-inch	2,060	3,512	10·8
Admiral Spiridoff, 1868		6	2	11-inch	2,007	3,740	10·0
Admiral Greig, 1868		4½	3	11-inch	2,030	3,546	10·3
Admiral Lazareff, 1867		4½	4 {	3 11-inch 1 9-inch	2,004	3,630	10·1
<i>Frigates, battery:—</i>							
Kniaz-Pojarski, <sup>2</sup> 1867		4½	10 {	8 8-inch 2 6-inch	2,835	4,505	12·5
Petropaulovsk, <sup>2</sup> 1865		4½	(?)	(?)	2,808	6,040	—
<i>Battery ships:—</i>							
Pervenets, 1863		4½	15 {	10 8-inch 4 6-inch 1 9-inch	1,067	3,279	9·0
Netron-Menya, 1864		5½	14	14 8-inch	1,632	3,494	8·0
Krenk, 1865		4½	14	14 8-inch	1,120	3,665	8·5

<sup>1</sup> Ships in course of construction.<sup>2</sup> Reduced to harbour service ship, or hulk.

Names of Ironclads and when launched	Greatest Thick- ness of Armour at water- line	Guns		Indica- ted Horse- power	Displace- ment, or Tonnage	Knots per hour
		Number	Calibre			
<i>Two-turreted monitors :—</i>						
Tcharodeika, 1867 . . . .	4½	4	9-inch	786	2,026	8·7
Rousalka, 1867 . . . .	4½	4	9-inch	705	1,960	8·0
Smertch, 1864 . . . .	4½	2	9-inch	700	1,520	8·0
<i>Single-turreted monitors :—</i>						
Streletz . . . . .	4½	2	9-inch	444	1,431	6·0
Edinorog . . . . .		2		460	1,407	6·0
Latnik . . . . .		2		490	1,516	6·0
Bronenosetz . . . . .		2		480	1,382	6·0
Uragan . . . . .		2		432	1,565	6·0
Tifon . . . . .		2		453	1,565	6·0
Lava . . . . .		2		335	1,591	7·2
Perun . . . . .		2		338	1,549	6·0
Vestchun . . . . .		2		529	1,449	6·0
Koldun . . . . .		2		480	1,666	6·0
<i>Circular ironclads :—</i>						
Vice-Admiral Popoff, 1875 . . . .	16	2	1 12-inch	3,066	3,590	8·2
Novgorod, 1873 . . . .	9	2	1 11-inch	3,000	2,706	6·5
<i>Deck-protected cruisers :—</i>						
Admiral Kornilof, 1887 . . . .	2½ <sup>a</sup>	14	6-inch	8,260	5,030	18·5
Rynda, 1885 . . . . .	1½ <sup>a</sup>	10	6-inch	3,000	2,950	14·0
Vityaz, 1885 . . . . .	1½ <sup>a</sup>	10	6-inch	3,000	2,950	14·0
<i>Belted gun-vessel :—</i>						
Grozyaschiy <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	2	—	—	2,000	1,492	—

<sup>a</sup> Slope.

NOTE.—The 12-inch gun weighs 40 tons ; 11-inch, 28 tons ; 9-inch, 12½ to 15 tons ; 8-inch, 9 tons ; 6-inch, 4½ tons. The weights of the new guns for ships in course of construction are, 12-inch gun, 53 tons ; 8-inch gun, 14 and 16½ tons.

Until 1886, the most powerful vessel completed for the Russian ironclad fleet was the mastless turret-ship *Peter the Great*. She resembles in design and construction the great mastless turret-ships of the British navy, more especially the *Dreadnought*, though of larger size, her length being 330 feet, and extreme breadth 63½ feet. The three ironclad ships, the *Tchesma*, *Catherine II.*, and *Sinope*, are still more powerful vessels than the *Peter the Great*. They are all of the same dimensions, which are :—Length between perpendiculars, 320 feet ; extreme breadth, 69 feet ; mean draught, 26 feet. The armour of the *Sinope* has a thickness of from 16 to 18 inches above the belt, and 12 inches in the casemates. It will be armed with 2 12-inch guns (50 tons), the range of which is supposed to be 13 miles. The *Nicholas I.* and the *Alexander II.* are also formidable vessels. Both these vessels are sister ships, 326 feet long and 67 feet broad. The *Nicholas I.* is protected by a belt 8 feet wide and 14 to 4 inches thick, with a 12-inch

backing of wood. It is armed with 2 12-inch, 4 9-inch, and 8 6-inch guns, besides 10 2-inch and a number of smaller rapid-firing guns and torpedo-ejectors, and has a steel turret with 10-inch armour. A new sister-ship to both these was begun in 1887, and two others in 1889, at Nikolaieff and Sebastopol.

Next to these ships come the five belted cruisers. The *Duke of Edinburgh* and the *General-Admiral* are each 270 feet long between perpendiculars, and 48 feet broad, built of iron sheathed with wood. The battery deck of these cruisers is not protected by armour, the guns being so arranged as to fire in all directions. The *Minin*, converted into an ocean cruiser in 1878, is 299 feet long and 49 feet broad. The *Vladimir Monomakh* and *Dmitri Donskoi*, are sister ships, and are 295 feet along the water-line, with an extreme breadth of 52 feet; draught of water at stern 25 feet. The *Admiral Nakhimoff* (14 guns) has been found needing alterations, amounting almost to complete reconstruction.

Next in the list of sea-going cruisers stand the four ironclads named after admirals—i.e. the *Admiral Tchitchagoff*, *Admiral Spiridoff*, *Admiral Greig*, and *Admiral Lazareff*. They are turret-ships of the type of the *Prince Albert* in the Royal navy, the turrets being encased in 6- and 4-inch armour. The *Kniaz-Pojarski* is a central-battery belted ship, 272 feet long, 49 feet broad, and is fully rigged.

The belted cruiser *Pamyat Azova*, or *Remembrance of Azoff*, is 378 feet long. She belongs to the same type as the *Impérieuse* of the British navy, but is less heavily armed.

In 1889 a new ironclad ship, *Navarin*, was begun building at St. Petersburg, as well as two ironclads on the Black Sea, *Trekh Svyatitelei* and *Twelve Apostles*; two torpedo boats, *Hochland* and *Nargen*, at Abo; the torpedo-cruiser *Kazarsky* and 2 torpedo-boats, *Adler* and *Anakria*, at Elbing, for the Black Sea fleet. The *Hangöudd*, building at St. Petersburg, will have a length of 278 feet and a beam of 62 feet, and armed with 9 big guns.

The Volunteer Fleet, destined for commerce and transport of exiles to Sakhalin in time of peace, and for war purposes in time of war, numbers 7 cruisers.

The imperial navy was commanded in 1889 by 108 admirals, vice-admirals, rear-admirals, and generals, 1,341 captains, lieutenants, and midshipmen. Besides the above, 1,900 officers of various grades belonging to special branches of the navy, such as pilots, engineers, artilleryists, were borne on the active list. The effective number of sailors of the Imperial navy during the same period serving afloat was 26,000. They are, like the soldiers of the army, levied by recruitment. The period of service in the navy is nine years, seven of which must be spent in active service and two in the reserve.

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

The number of foreign landholders in Poland reached 32,243 (29,370 Prussian) in 1885, as against 570 by the end of the previous decade; their aggregate holdings reached 2,361,000 acres. But, according to a law passed in March 1887, the acquisition of land in Poland and South-western Russia is forbidden to aliens—the aliens now owning land there being bound either to sell their

estates in five years to Russian subjects, or to become naturalised Russian subjects themselves.

In 1882 nearly four-fifths of the area of Russia proper—that is, 1,018,736,800 acres—were registered, and their distribution appeared as follows :—

—	Acres	Per cent.
Town lands, monasteries, and other institutions.	23,143,600	2·3
Private, or held by companies . . . . .	252,103,000	24·7
Held by peasant-communes . . . . .	317,534,500	31·2
Crown . . . . .	406,064,900	39·9
Attached to imperial domains . . . . .	19,890,800	1·9

It will be seen that about two-fifths of the cultivable land in Russia proper is held by the State, one fourth by landed proprietors, and near to one-third by the peasantry. Thirty-six per cent. of the population are landed proprietors ; 22,396,069 male peasants held in village communities 252,103,000 acres of land, of which communities had purchased 2,059,268 acres ; moreover, there were 481,358 private land proprietors, holding altogether 252,102,000 acres of land, distributed as follows :—Nobility, 114,480 landholders, 197,156,500 acres ; ‘ merchants ’ and artisans, 70,634 landholders, 31,569,700 acres ; peasants, 278,179 landholders, 15,195,100 acres ; various, 18,065 landholders, 3,377,900 acres ; and various private companies, 4,792,800 acres. In Poland 55 per cent. of the area is arable land. One-half of the total area is private property, two-fifths belong to peasants, and one-tenth to the State and various institutions.

The state of the redemption operation among the liberated serfs is seen from the following accounts up till January 1. 1889. The accounts are shown separately for Russia and the Western provinces, where the conditions of redemption were more liberal for the peasants, according to the laws of 1863.

—	Russia	Western Provs.
Number of male peasants who redeemed the land with State help . . . . .	6,666,531	2,512,237
Number of acres redeemed . . . . .	62,353,600	25,455,730
Value of the land, in roubles . . . . .	713,570,805	162,054,711
Average price of the allotment . . . . .	107r. 04c.	64r. 51c.
Average size of allotment, in acres . . . . .	9·4	10·0
Average price of the acre . . . . .	11r. 70c.	6r. 35c.
Average former debt of the landowner to the State mortgage bank, per allotment . . . . .	37r. 14c.	27r. 04c.
Average sum paid to the landlord, per allotment . . . . .	69r. 90c.	37r. 47c.



In 1882, out of 1,098,507,000 acres registered in European Russia proper, the distribution of arable land, meadows, and forests appeared as follows, in percentage of the area under each description of land holdings:—

—	Arable Land	Forests	Meadows, Pasturage	Unproductive
Peasants' holdings. . . .	53·8	10·1	26·6	9·5
Private holdings . . . .	27·2	37·6	23·3	11·9
Crown and domains . . . .	1·7	64·3	1·6	32·4
Total per cent. of area .	26·3	38·7	15·9	19·1

*Crops.*—In 1887 the cereal crops of Russia in Europe (exclusive of Finland) amounted to 33,700,000 quarters of wheat, 90,200,000 of rye, 13,100,000 of barley, 74,500,000 of oats, and 13,700,000 of various cereals. The crops of 1888, in European Russia alone (exclusive of Finland and Poland), were: 88,000,000 quarters of rye, 30,859,000 of wheat, 17,036,000 of barley, 66,411,000 of oats, 5,717,000 of millet, and 7,219,000 of sarrazin.

In 1887 158,493 acres were under tobacco in Russia and Transcaucasia, yielding 1,624,020 cwt., as against 996,500 in 1885 and 1,298,240 in 1886. There were in 1887 no less than 362 tobacco factories, which worked 1,320,000 cwt. of tobacco (23,500 cwt. imported), and manufactured no less than 65,000 cwt. of cigars and cigarettes. No less than 104,116 cwt. of Russian tobacco was exported (43,110 cwt. to Finland), so also 29,689,500 cigarettes and 179,100 cigars. Under vineyards there were about 16,000,000 acres, but only 361,000 acres were under proper culture. The yield was 4,550,000 gallons, of which 150,000 produced in Crimea.

In 1883 Russia in Europe (without Poland) had 17,880,800 horses (20,015,660 according to the military census of 1882), 23,628,000 horned cattle, 46,724,740 sheep (9,374,879 of fine breeds), 9,361,980 swine, and 1,067,137 goats, showing thus a notable diminution against 1882: while it was estimated in 1887 that there was in the Empire about 28,000,000 horned cattle, 62,500,000 sheep, and 1,500,000 goats.

## II. FORESTS.

Of the total area of European Russia, nearly one-third is under forest. It appears from recent investigation that the following areas are under forest in European Russia, Poland, Finland, and Caucasasia (the two latter incomplete):—European Russia, 422,307,000 acres; Poland, 6,706,000; Finland, 50,498,000; Caucasasia, 18,666,000: total, 498,177,000 acres.

The decrease of the area under forest since the beginning of the century is reckoned at about 23 per cent.

An important measure was taken in 1888 for the protection of forests, most of which have been placed under a special committee appointed in each province of European Russia. Some forest lands have been recognised as 'protective' for rivers, &c., and they can in no case be destroyed, felling of timber in these tracts being submitted to severe regulations.

## III. MINING AND METALS.

The soil of Russia is rich in ores of all kinds, and mining industry is steadily increasing. The statistics during the years 1880 and 1883-86 are given in the following table:—

Year	Gold	Platinum	Silver	Lead	Zinc	Copper	Pig Iron	Iron	Steel	Coal	Naphtha	Salt
	Kilogrammes			Tons			Thousands of tons					
1880	43,276	2,947	10,107	1,148	4,256	3,203	448	292	307	3,289	352	779
1883	35,734	3,536	7,371	543	4,185	4,356	482	323	222	3,977	989	1,138
1884	35,673	2,237	9,664	632	4,443	6,219	580	362	207	3,930	1,478	1,925
1885	33,012	2,591	11,253	715	4,568	4,272	528	362	193	4,268	1,904	1,133
1886	33,448	4,317	13,336	777	4,195	4,571	532	363	242	4,567	1,972	1,197

Gold is obtained chiefly in Siberia and the Ural Mountains; silver from the following districts, with the amount obtained 1886: Altai, 22,145 lbs.; Semipalatinsk, 3,055 lbs.; Nertchinsk, 1,914 lbs.; Caucasus, 1,112 lbs.; Finland, 1,036 lbs.: total, 29,262 lbs. Cobalt is found in the Elisabethpol government of Caucasia (4,190 lbs. in 1886); also manganese ore (74,400 tons of ore).

The province of Ekaterinoslav in South Russia is becoming an important centre of mining. It has now 6 ironworks, which employ 6,241 people, and has a yearly production of 5,606,500 roubles. There are also 19 machinery works, employing about 900 people.

The iron industry develops slowly, notwithstanding the high duties on imported iron which have reduced the imports of pig iron from 278,400 tons in 1884 to 129,000 tons in 1887. The production of pig iron in 1886 was:—

—	Smelting Furnaces	Pig Iron	—	Smelting Furnaces	Pig Iron
		Tons			Tons
Ural region .	61	343,180	North Russia .	3	24,240
Moscow region .	23	65,390	Siberia . . .	4	
Poland . . .	20	48,880	Finland . . .	10	
South & South-West Russia .	7	50,410	Total . . .	128	532,100

Of this, 444,640 tons were obtained by means of wood fuel.

The production of iron (363,100 tons in 1886) was chiefly concentrated in the Urals (200,200 tons) and Poland (76,710). The production of steel is steadily increasing. It was distributed as follows in 1886: North Russia, 74,060 tons; Poland, 51,624 tons; South Russia, 46,120 tons; Urals, 37,945 tons; Moscow region, 29,130 tons; Finland and Siberia, 2,879 tons; total, 241,758 tons.

The manufacture of metal goods occupied 85,446 people in 1886, and the produce was valued at \$6,486,000 roubles. This does not include the smelting works, which are very numerous.

The manufacture of agricultural machinery, which was valued at 24

million roubles in 1867, rose to nearly 10 million roubles in 1885, and has much increased since.

The coal mines on the Don are yearly extending; in 1884 they occupied 13,950 men and 135 engines, the produce reaching 1,624,720 tons, but it rose to 2,107,400 tons in 1886, and during the first nine months of 1889 the export of coal from that region reached 1,587,500 tons, as against 1,066,000 tons in the preceding year. The next important coal-fields are those of Kielce, in Poland (1,966,000 tons), and around Moscow (340,000 tons). The total extraction of coal in 1886 was:—Coal, 3,971,900 tons; anthracite, 536,900 tons; brown coal, &c., 67,900 tons: total, 4,576,500 tons. The Caspian naphtha industry is also extending very rapidly, as seen from the above figures; its various produce is also better utilised. The production of naphtha, &c., during the year 1886 is seen from the following:—Raw naphtha: Baku, 1,940,900 tons; Kuban, 17,509 tons; various, 15,000 tons; total, 1,972,400 tons. Benzine, 267 tons; oil for burning, 619,790 tons; heavy oils for greasing, 41,385 tons. New oil wells containing at least 9,000,000,000 lbs. of pure naphtha oil have been discovered at Penjakend, near Samarcand.

The number of persons engaged in the mining and working of minerals was 285,665 in 1885, and the number of water and steam engines in the Empire was 3,450, showing an aggregate of more than 100,000 horsepower.

#### IV. MANUFACTURES.

The number of all kinds of manufactories, mines, and industrial establishments in European Russia (without Poland and Finland) was 62,801 in 1885, employing 994,787 workpeople, and producing a value of 1,121,040,270 roubles. The 20,381 manufactories of Poland employed 139,650 workmen, and produced a value of 185,822,200 roubles. The Caucasus had in 1884 14,244 manufactories, mostly small, with 43,502 workmen, producing a value of 34,759,000 roubles, chiefly in silk; while the 389 manufactories of Finland yielded 1,674,688*l*. In European Russia only 545 manufactures have a yearly production above 500,000 roubles and 2,417 above 100,000 roubles.

According to another estimate, which takes no account of the mining industries, nor of those which pay excise duties (spirits, beer, sugar, and tobacco), the manufactories of the Empire having a yearly productivity of more than 1,000 roubles each appeared as follows:—

Year	Numbers	People employed	Yearly Production	Average Production per Workman
			Roubles	Roubles
1886	20,847	759,495	1,043,997,000	1,375
1887	21,247	789,322	1,120,252,000	1,419

The cotton industry is rapidly developing, as also that of wool in Southern Russia.

Of the people employed in 1887 there were 19,033 boys, 8,311 girls, 184,144 women, and 577,834 men. Besides, the small manufactories having a yearly production of less than 1,000 roubles numbered in 1887 54,486, with 91,681 people employed.

The larger manufactories were distributed as follows in 1887:—

	Numbers	People employed	Production
			Roubles
Articles of food . . .	7,869	79,550	335,651,000
Animal produce . . .	4,425	43,876	79,495,000
Textiles . . . . .	3,096	419,448	485,020,000
Stones, glass, &c. . .	2,380	67,346	28,965,000
Metals . . . . .	1,377	113,300	112,642,000
Wood . . . . .	1,093	30,703	25,688,000
Chemicals . . . . .	588	21,134	21,509,000
Various . . . . .	419	13,956	31,279,000
Total . . . . .	21,247	789,313	1,119,952,000

The production of spirit in 1887 was much in excess of all preceding years, 88,921,000 gallons of pure alcohol. The total amount of spirit in stock on January 1, 1887, was 117,910,000 gallons of pure alcohol (54,370,692 roubles worth), of which 17,606,000 gallons were exported. In the same year there were 409 distilleries engaged in the manufacture of spirits (refining brandies, liqueurs, &c.), and 167 manufactures of varnish, scents, &c. In the same year there were 1,365 beer breweries, and 559 meathe breweries. The former produced 78,044,000 gallons, while the production of the latter is quite insignificant.

There were 188 sugar works in Russia, and 41 in Poland. Their operation in 1886-87 is seen from the following:—

	Russia	Poland
Acres under beetroot . . .	579,088	98,324
Beetroot worked, cwts. . .	70,465,000	13,207,000
Sugar obtained, cwts. . . .	7,097,650	1,365,260
Molasses obtained, cwts. . .	3,194,550	292,820

They employed altogether 77,366 men, 9,675 women, and 2,109 children.

### Commerce.

The following table gives the average yearly imports and exports of Russia for 1872-81, and for each of the years 1883 to 1888, in her trade with Europe, Asia, and Finland (bullion not included, nor the external trade of Finland):—

Years	Exports	Imports
	Paper roubles	Paper roubles
1872-76	381,198,800	471,643,000
1876-81	555,793,000	528,971,400
1883	640,295,000	557,257,000
1884	589,900,982	537,972,908
1885	538,651,700	434,168,470
1886	488,483,497	438,206,337
1887	622,951,666	393,208,792
1888	793,900,000	390,700,000



The chief trade of the Empire is carried on through its European frontier, as seen from the following table in thousands of roubles. But the European frontier does not include the Caucasus, so that the rapidly increasing exports of grain, and especially of naphtha, from the ports of the Caucasus appear in the exports from the Asiatic frontier, although both are exported to Europe. On the other side, the arrivals of tea from China to Odessa or St. Petersburg appear in the imports to the European frontier.

Exports	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles
Through European frontier	550,505	497,946	436,515	568,520	728,100
"    Asiatic    "	24,710	23,616	35,391	37,427	46,500
Trade with Finland .	14,685	17,089	16,577	17,004	19,300
Total . . .	589,900	538,651	488,483	622,951	793,900
Imports					
From European frontier	486,329	379,795	382,899	333,239	332,300
"    Asiatic    "	36,265	39,884	45,384	49,151	47,000
Trade with Finland .	15,371	14,489	9,922	10,818	11,400
Total . . .	537,965	434,168	438,206	393,208	390,700

If the trade of Northern Caucasia *via* the Black Sea be added to the above figures for 1888 by the European frontier, the exports would be 758,297,528 roubles, and the imports 333,384,052 roubles.

The following tables, giving the value of exports and imports, in thousands of paper roubles, to and from Europe (European frontier) for the last thirteen years, will better show the character of the foreign trade of Russia :—

## EXPORTS.

—	1877-81	1882-86	1886	1887	1888
	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles
Articles of food . . .	308,349	323,623	252,572	350,639	476,661
Raw and half-manufactured articles . . .	203,733	190,254	160,839	193,262	219,188
Animals . . . . .	16,340	14,787	11,330	11,991	12,855
Manufactured goods . . .	5,372	8,031	11,774	12,628	18,443
Total . . . . .	533,794	536,695	436,515	568,520	727,147

## IMPORTS.

—	1877-81	1882-86	1886	1887	1888
	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles
Articles of food . . .	93,953	108,711	89,024	50,307	51,475
Raw and half-manufactured articles . . .	264,973	254,646	221,407	224,404	218,650
Animals . . .	140	435	616	498	640
Manufactured goods . .	131,306	92,564	71,852	57,940	61,527
Total . . .	490,372	456,356	382,899	333,239	332,293

To render these figures comparable with one another, the value of the same exports and imports for the same years, but *in gold*, is given in the subjoined table:—

## EXPORTS, VALUED IN GOLD.

—	1877-81	1882-86	1886	1887	1888
	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles
Articles of food . . .	199,961	202,320	153,824	196,200	281,500
Raw and half-manufactured articles . . .	132,540	118,887	97,959	108,000	128,700
Animals . . .	10,615	9,247	6,900	6,600	7,800
Manufactured goods . .	3,504	5,002	7,171	7,100	10,700
Total . . .	346,620	335,456	265,854	317,900	428,700

## IMPORTS, VALUED IN GOLD.

—	1877-81	1882-86	1886	1887	1888
	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles
Articles of food . . .	60,916	67,885	51,205	28,180	31,200
Raw and half-manufactured articles . . .	171,720	159,085	133,064	125,500	129,000
Animals . . .	91	272	375	280	400
Manufactured goods . .	85,001	56,940	43,081	32,380	36,700
Total . . .	317,728	284,182	227,726	186,340	197,300

If the average exports for the years 1868-72 be taken as 100, the exports of 1888 would appear as follows: wheat 239, rye 464, barley 863, oats 518, Indian corn 346, various 584; total 384, thus showing that the exports of wheat grow much slower than these of rye, oats, and especially barley.

For the last six years grain has formed, on the average, 55 per cent. in value of the aggregate exports to Europe, and 58·7 per cent. in 1888. The subjoined table shows the average exports (in quarters) for the years 1867 to 1886 as well as for 1887 and 1888:—

Years	Wheat	Rye	Barley	Oats	Maize	Various	Total
	Quarters	Quarters	Quarters	Quarters	Quarters	Quarters	Quarters
1867-71	6,195,000	1,925,000	570,000	2,113,000	306,000	539,000	11,828,000
1872-76	6,308,000	4,852,000	1,064,000	2,936,000	247,000	659,000	16,066,000
1877-81	7,825,000	6,101,000	2,006,000	5,306,000	842,000	1,049,000	23,129,000
1882-86	8,998,000	5,278,000	2,973,000	6,040,000	1,055,000	1,146,000	25,490,000
1887	9,429,000	6,220,000	4,226,000	7,340,000	2,150,000	1,407,000	30,772,000
1888	15,284,600	8,498,400	7,155,000	10,573,800	1,219,200	3,076,600	45,807,500

The next important item of export is linseed and various oleaginous seeds; flax, hemp, timber, wool, and bristle. The export of refined sugar has much increased of late, owing to bounties given by Government. Of other articles on the increase, eggs are worthy of note; so also naphtha (chiefly from Batum), the exports of which for the last four years (from Russia and Caucasus as well) will be seen from the following table:—

Year	Raw Naphtha	Oils for Lighting	Oils for Greasing	Waste	Total
	Cwt.	Cwt.	Cwt.	Cwt.	Cwt.
1885	364,000	2,344,000	678,000	94,000	3,480,000
1886	405,000	2,965,000	719,000	750,000	4,839,000
1887	347,000	3,811,000	903,000	1,059,000	6,120,000
1888	23,860	8,593,670	871,580	1,423,200	10,912,300

The export of eggs (chiefly to Germany, France, and Austria) is acquiring every year a greater importance, as seen from the following figures of exports for the last six years:—

Year	No. of Eggs	Value	Preserved	Eggs in Tins
		Roubles	Cwt.	Roubles
1883	128,328,000	1,830,116	—	—
1884	239,593,000	3,076,410	—	—
1885	235,548,000	3,433,736	—	—
1886	332,764,000	5,364,759	14,297	200,000
1887	507,451,000	7,953,006	14,670	200,000
1888	678,217,000	11,589,000	24,280	409,000

The following table shows the relative importance of the chief exports from European Russia during the last three years:—

#### EXPORTS FROM EUROPEAN RUSSIA.

—	1886	1887	1888
	Roubles	Roubles	Roubles
Corn, flour, sarrazin, &c.	216,907,000	307,580,000	421,925,000
Fish and caviare . . .	2,965,000	3,918,000	4,486,000
Butter and eggs . . .	8,025,000	11,912,000	15,728,000
Alcohol and gin . . .	9,163,000	8,775,000	7,813,000
Various articles of food .	15,512,000	18,454,600	26,709,000
Articles of food . . .	252,572,000	350,639,600	476,661,000

	1886	1887	1888
	Roubles	Roubles	Roubles
Timber and wooden goods . .	23,754,000	27,206,000	38,197,000
Raw metals (platinum) . .	1,889,000	1,548,000	1,196,000
Oleaginous grains, chiefly linseed and grass seeds . .	18,657,000	35,806,000	37,476,000
Flax . . . . .	49,932,000	53,037,000	66,520,000
Hemp . . . . .	11,980,000	19,413,000	16,832,000
Tallow . . . . .	1,103,000	907,000	926,000
Bristle, hair, and feather . .	5,171,000	9,959,000	11,667,000
Wool . . . . .	21,277,000	15,534,000	12,538,000
Furs . . . . .	4,809,000	3,175,000	3,760,000
Naphtha and naphtha oils, &c.	—	4,354,000	7,780,000
Various . . . . .	20,685,000	22,247,000	22,296,000
Raw and half-manufactured goods . .	160,839,000	193,262,000	219,188,000

The principal imports to European Russia and the Black Sea frontier of the Caucasus are shown in the following table:—

## IMPORTS TO EUROPEAN RUSSIA.

	1886	1887	1888
	Roubles	Roubles	Roubles
Rice . . . . .	1,434,000	228,000	316,000
Other grain and flour . .	3,630,000	1,416,000	1,015,000
Fruits and vegetables . .	9,117,000	4,823,000	3,974,000
Fish . . . . .	8,723,000	7,333,000	7,054,000
Tea . . . . .	35,693,000	14,469,000	16,634,000
Coffee . . . . .	6,051,000	4,103,000	5,207,000
Tobacco . . . . .	4,346,000	3,767,000	2,409,000
Wine and spirits . . . .	10,209,000	7,952,000	7,957,000
Raw cotton . . . . .	71,986,000	97,220,000	68,386,000
Cotton yarn and wadding .	7,690,000	9,674,000	10,481,000
Raw wool . . . . .	19,555,000	16,376,000	24,506,000
Raw silk . . . . .	6,778,000	7,734,000	11,392,000
Raw jute . . . . .	545,000	1,383,000	1,979,000
Leather . . . . .	—	4,781,000	5,926,000
Oil, cocoa, palm, & glycerine	1,108,000	969,000	1,345,000
Colours . . . . .	12,973,000	13,017,000	15,226,000
Chemicals . . . . .	12,821,000	12,915,000	12,908,000
Olive oil . . . . .	8,976,000	8,061,000	7,046,000
Coal and coke . . . . .	13,458,000	11,341,000	13,063,000
Raw metals . . . . .	13,933,000	13,392,000	12,477,000
Sheet iron . . . . .	3,612,000	2,786,000	3,626,000
<i>Manufactured goods:—</i>			
Cottons . . . . .	2,312,000	1,841,000	1,583,000
Other textile goods . . . .	9,218,000	6,302,000	5,398,000
Iron and steel goods . . . .	18,834,000	9,951,000	11,443,000
Machinery (exclusive of agricultural) . . . . .	15,765,000	13,624,000	16,339,000



The imports and exports by the frontier of Asia were as follows in 1887 and 1888 in thousands of roubles :—

—	1887		1888	
	Imports	Exports	Imports	Exports
	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles
Tea . . . . .	30,365	4	18,259	9
Tissue . . . . .	1,484	3,236	1,571	3,841
Textiles . . . . .	4,350	2,208	7,479	2,511
Skins and cloth . . . . .	1,035	1,181	3,313	1,037
Fruits, &c. . . . .	2,695	50	3,326	99
Cereals, &c. . . . .	1,479	9,507	2,013	8,418
Various . . . . .	7,743	21,241	11,063	30,608
Precious metals . . . . .	1,303	3,039	2,115	4,601
Total . . . . .	50,454	40,526	49,139	51,124

The total exports and imports of gold, silver, and bullion, not included in the above, imported and exported to and from European Russia and the Black Sea frontier of the Caucasus, are as follows, in gold roubles :—

—	Exports	Imports
1884	3,498,000	5,320,000
1885	6,838,000	5,902,000
1886	14,316,000	5,802,000
1887	18,688,000	5,115,000
1888	34,452,000	30,544,000

The amount of custom duties, levied chiefly in gold and partly in paper roubles, appears as follows :—

—	Roubles		—	Roubles	
	Silver	Paper		Silver	Paper
1883	66,640,887	1,969,871	1886	70,775,550	2,233,521
1884	65,076,698	1,930,067	1887	64,170,467	2,285,155
1885	64,441,686	1,835,077	1888	69,947,422	2,339,441

For the first eight months of 1889 the exports reached the value of 491,760,000 roubles, as against 497,363,900 roubles during the same eight months of 1888. The reduction was chiefly due to a reduction in the exports of barley (3 million cwt.), oats (5 million cwt.), and rye (1 million cwt.), which reduced the exports of food produce by 22,445,000 roubles, notwithstanding a further increase of the exports of wheat. The exports of butter and sugar were on the increase; while those of eggs, tobacco, and spirits declined—the latter from 6,000,000 roubles to 3,700,000; so also the exports of manufactured goods. There is a considerable increase in the exports of timber and raw wool (17,255,000 roubles as against 9,876,000 in 1888) and hemp. The imports during the same eight months were 207,605,000 roubles, as against 219,609,000 roubles during the same months of 1888.

The following table shows the value of the imports from, and exports to, the countries named, through the European and Asiatic frontier, exclusive of the trade with Finland, in 1887 and 1888, in thousands of roubles:—

—	1887		1888	
	Imports	Exports	Imports	Exports
	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles	1,000 roubles
Germany . . . . .	112,706	152,462	122,624	182,700
United Kingdom . . . . .	94,757	185,980	101,223	286,373
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	12,953	26,336	14,878	26,953
Turkey . . . . .	6,525	21,558	5,312	24,178
France . . . . .	14,095	40,853	13,944	59,036
Belgium . . . . .	5,130	22,011	6,812	32,968
Italy . . . . .	5,956	39,780	6,632	27,442
Sweden and Norway . . . . .	5,426	15,758	4,717	16,706
Netherlands . . . . .	3,793	46,747	4,551	53,428
Roumania . . . . .	1,520	3,543	1,750	5,484
Denmark . . . . .	3,758	7,706	2,144	12,268
Greece . . . . .	754	10,746	733	9,231
China . . . . .	30,088	2,455	28,175	2,504
United States . . . . .	41,893	20	20,783	155
Persia . . . . .	9,144	7,923	11,295	3,006
Other countries . . . . .	44,708	33,074	45,172	45,336
Total . . . . .	393,209	622,952	397,745	793,864

The steady increase of customs duties during the years 1882-88 is best seen from the following table, which gives the proportions between the customs duties levied and the values of the imports, and thus illustrates the steady increase of the tariffs:—

Years	Percentage of Custom Duties levied to the Declared Values of Imports			
	Articles of Food	Goods used for Industry	Manufactured Goods	Total Average
	Per Cent.	Per Cent.	Per Cent.	Per Cent.
1884	36	12	20	20
1885	49	14	27	24
1886	59	16	30	28
1887	75	17	34	29
1888	81	19	31	31

The exports from Russia to the United Kingdom, and the imports of British home produce into Russia, according to the Board of Trade Returns, are shown in the subjoined table:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports	20,976,182	17,712,426	13,571,786	15,893,289	26,315,213
Imports	4,993,618	4,191,552	4,424,317	4,166,944	4,810,075

The chief article of export from Russia to the United Kingdom is grain, mainly wheat and barley, as follows:—

	Wheat			Barley		
	1886	1887	1888	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Northern ports.	641,301	259,009	196,311	1,834,113	2,071,443	3,655,311
Southern ports.	755,532	1,723,934	7,932,137	1,240,387	1,575,139	2,663,731

The principal other articles of export to Great Britain in the year 1888 were flax, exported to the value of 1,944,294*l.*; wood and timber, 2,855,720*l.*; flax seed, rape, and linseed, 1,424,647*l.*; hemp, 244,105*l.*; and wool, 817,205*l.* Minor articles of export to Great Britain are tallow and stearine, bristles, cordage and twine, oil-seed cake, and tar. The principal British imports into Russia in the year 1888 were iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 758,578*l.*; lead, 83,935*l.*; cotton stuffs and yarn, of the value of 711,926*l.*; woollens, of the value of 180,750*l.*; coal, 620,707*l.*; machinery, 1,015,020*l.*; alkali, 130,769*l.*

The quantities of grain and flour exported from Russia to the United Kingdom in each of the five years 1884 to 1888, from both the northern and southern ports of the Empire, were as follows:—23,144,379 cwts. in 1884; 26,900,409 cwts. in 1885; 19,800,257 cwts. in 1886; 29,075,932 cwts. in 1887; 54,632,590 cwts. in 1888.

The chief Russian fair is that of Nijni Novgorod. In 1889 the goods shipped to the fair were valued at 186,798,120 roubles, as against 193,371,165 roubles in 1888. Of that there remained unsold goods to the value of 9,346,100 roubles (13,914,632 roubles in 1888). The chief items were: Russian cottons, 27,336,500 roubles; woollen goods, 16,354,100 roubles; linen and hemp goods, 4,858,600 roubles; silk and silk goods, 2,948,000 roubles; furs, 5,288,500 roubles; leather and leather ware, 7,893,000 roubles. Metals: brass, 23,294,726 roubles; brass goods, 1,972,950 roubles; iron and steel, 15,777,750 roubles; iron and steel goods, 3,847,185 roubles.

### Shipping and Navigation.

The sea-going commercial navy (including vessels of 100 tons and upwards) of Russia consisted in the year 1887 of 227 steamers, of 145,461 tons, and 2,160 sailing vessels, of 469,100 tons. About one-fourth of the vessels were engaged in trading to foreign countries, and the remainder coasting vessels, many of them belonging to Greeks, sailing under the Russian flag.

In 1888 the navigation in the ports of Russia and the Black Sea coast of the Caucasus appeared as follows:—

—	Numbers	Tons	Of these under Russian Flag	
			Numbers	Tons
<i>Vessels entered:—</i>				
White Sea . . . .	688	186,800	302	24,400
Baltic Sea . . . .	6,966	3,087,000	822	221,600
Black and Azov Seas	4,921	3,732,000	318	239,200
Total . . . .	12,575	7,005,800	1,442	485,200

—	Numbers	Tons	Of these under Russian Flag	
			Numbers	Tons
<i>Vessels cleared :—</i>				
White Sea . . . . .	676	187,000	291	24,100
Baltic Sea . . . . .	6,886	3,053,000	735	192,900
Black and Azov Seas . . . . .	4,878	3,726,000	275	226,900
Total . . . . .	12,440	6,966,000	1,301	443,900

In the coasting trade the ports were entered by 23,978 vessels (4,753,000 tons) in 1888.

## Internal Communications.

### I. RIVERS AND CANALS.

In 1886, 6,447 new vessels, valued at 5,186,163 roubles, were built in European Russia for interior navigation: 60,754 smaller vessels, and 71,625 rafts, were unloaded the same year at the river ports, the value of merchandise thus transported reaching 194,424,000 roubles. As much as 77 per cent. of the whole was unloaded on the Volga-Neva system. The steam navigation on Russian rivers has rapidly developed of late. While there were in 1874 only 691 steamers (50,900 horse-power) plying on Russian rivers, their number reached in 1886 1,597 steamers, 86,400 nominal horse-power, capable of receiving a load of 115,000 tons, and valued at 50,427,500 roubles. Of these 979 have been built in Russia, and 340 are heated with naphtha, 432 with coal, and 692 with wood.

In 1886 Russia had 33,463 English miles of navigable rivers, and 453 miles of canals. The traffic on the rivers of European Russia proper (exclusive of Poland, Finland, and Caucasus) was in tons :—

—	Total	Corn	Fuel Wood	Timber	Naphtha
1884	7,940,000	2,205,000	1,933,000	938,000	445,000
1885	8,381,500	2,558,500	1,918,500	898,000	722,500
1886	8,610,500	2,664,500	2,220,000	711,000	543,500

Of the whole river traffic of European Russia, 86 per cent. falls upon the system of the Volga and the Neva—the remainder being: 9 per cent. on the Dnieper-Nyemen and Dvina system, 2 per cent. only on the Don, and 1·6 per cent. on the Dniester.

In 1889 the sum of 13,000,000 roubles was assigned for the reconstruction of the Mariinsk system of canals (connecting the Volga with St. Petersburg), so as to permit the passage of vessels 220 feet long and with 6 feet draught of water.

### II. RAILWAYS.

The activity of the Russian railways is seen from the following :—Passengers carried, 1886, 37,884,000; 1887, 38,159,000. Goods carried, 1886, 578,500,000 tons; 1887, 504,240,000 tons.

An important branch of the Siberian Railway has been opened between Perm and Tiumen, whence steamers ply to Tomsk, Barnaul, and Semipala-



tinsk. It is proposed now to continue it to Tomsk, Krasnoyarsk, Irkutsk, and Sryetensk—the last part having to be built first. Another line of great importance was completed in 1888 between Samara and Ufa (300 miles), and it is continued to Zlatoust in the Urals. Both connect the Asiatic dominions of Russia with those in European Russia. In 1880–88 a railway for military purposes was constructed from Uzun-ada on the S.E. shore of the Caspian, by Kizil Arvat, Merv, and Charjui, on the Amu-daria, to Samarcand, *via* Bokhara, the whole distance of desert crossed by the line being 890 miles. The cost of the railway was 46,120,000 roubles, and its rolling stock is represented by 110 locomotives and 1,080 carriages.

The latest official returns show that at the beginning of 1888 Russia had the following length of railways, in English miles:—Opened in Russia, Poland, and Caucasia, 16,758 (of which private, 13,780, and State railways, 2,978); in Finland, 961; in Transcaspian region, 661; total, 18,380. Opened in 1888:—State railways: Samara-Ufa, 300; Romny-Lokhvitsy, 33; Amu-daria-Samarcand, 229; Private: Ekaterinodar-Novorossiisk (Caucasus), 84; Yaroslavl-Kostroma, 60; Rjev-Vyazma, 76; Transcaspian: total, 782. On January 1, 1889:—State railways, 3,400; private, 13,917; Finland, 961; Transcaspian, 890: total, 19,162. In construction:—Ufa-Zlatoust, 199; Pskov-Riga-Dorpat, 241; various, 245; total, 685. The following railways were taken by the State in 1889: Ryazhsk to Vyazma, and Morchansk to Syzran, 757 miles.

The capital spent for the construction of all the Russian railways (exclusive of Finland and Transcaspian) reached on January 1, 1888, 1,482,746,000 metallic roubles and 484,620,000 paper roubles, or about 1,752,000,000 metallic roubles (277,860,000%). Of this capital the share of the State was as follows:—

	Metallic roubles	Paper roubles
Interest guaranteed by the State . . . . .	233,020,000	118,678,000
Obligations . . . . .	365,238,000	3,333,000
Consolidated obligations taken by the State . . . . .	728,533,000	—
Loans to railway companies . . . . .	60,875,000	228,377,000
Aid to do. . . . .	—	12,532,000
Total . . . . .	1,387,666,000	362,920,000

= metallic roubles. 1,589,000,000; = 252,010,000%, which sum represents 91 per cent. of the total cost of the railways.

In 1885 and 1886 the State paid to cover the losses of the railways, respectively 45,567,512 and 64,786,556 roubles; but owing to the increased traffic of the railways in 1887, 18 companies had no losses, and the sum paid by the State was only 10,240,367 roubles. The income of the Transcaspian Railway during the first ten months of 1889 was 2,193,238 roubles, while the total expenditure for the whole year had been estimated at but 2,418,317 roubles. The charters granted to railway companies are for the most part terminable after between 75 and 85 years; but some small companies have charters only for 37 years.

It appears from official returns referring to January 1, 1887, that at that date the capital of all the railway companies amounted to 1,439,522,246 metallic roubles and 408,003,005 paper roubles, or about 222,800,000%.

The Caucasus Railway Company has received the authorisation to build a new line (160 miles) between Vladikavkaz and Petrovsk on the Caspian Sea. The railways in South-western Russia are continually extended by feeding branches and strategic lines. In the North-west an important

branch is now in progress, in order to connect Riga with Dorpat and Pskov. In Finland, an important main line, 160 miles, was opened in 1889, to connect the small but commercial town of Kotka with Kuopio; it opens large forest districts to commerce.

The following table shows the gross receipts, the working expenses, and the net receipts of the Russian railways during each of the years 1878 and 1884-88, in paper roubles:—

Years	Gross Receipts	Working Expenses	Net Receipts
	Roubles	Roubles	Roubles
1878	221,695,767	145,735,692	75,960,075
1884	229,444,317	143,535,418	85,908,899
1885	233,532,737	140,976,459	92,556,277
1886	224,551,356	142,185,127	82,366,229
1887	252,986,669	144,264,141	108,722,558
1888	282,949,433	159,596,079	123,353,354

In order to avoid ruinous tariff wars between various railway companies, a law was promulgated on August 17, 1889, giving to the Administration the right to interfere when necessary.

### III. POSTS AND TELEGRAPHS.

The following are the postal statistics for 1887:—Number of offices, 5,426; letters transmitted, 152,616,013; post-cards, 17,596,779; registered letters, 14,221,720; letters of value, 11,292,988 (value 3,900,114,420 roubles); journals, 106,217,068; parcels, &c., 23,819,895.

On a length of 110,236 miles the State maintained in 1886 (including Finland) 4,274 posting stations with 47,034 horses, for postal communication and passengers: 7,277,352 horses were given to passengers, and 4,061,473 for the conveyance of the posts.

The length of State telegraph lines in Russia on January 1, 1888, was 88,280 English miles, and the length of wire 172,360 English miles. Of the total system, about nineteen-twentieths were the property of the State. There were at the same date 3,784 telegraph offices. The total number of telegrams carried in 1887 was 10,477,049. The receipts of the telegraph office amounted to 9,550,812. The actual receipts and expenditure of the posts and telegraphs combined have been as follows for four years:—

Years	Income	Expenditure
	Roubles	Roubles
1884	24,389,922	24,915,168
1885	25,255,423	24,768,100
1886	25,587,711	24,779,303
1887	26,935,729	24,615,911

### Money and Credit.

The amount of money coined at the mint in 1888 was 28,117,129 roubles, as against 28,165,544 roubles in 1887. It included gold, 26,510,095 roubles; silver, 1,507,034 roubles; copper, 100,000 roubles; total, 28,117,129 roubles. The amount of metallic money in circulation is not known. As to paper

money, it amounted, on January 1, 1890, to 1,046,295,384 roubles, covered by 210,346,813 roubles in gold and 1,125,682 roubles in silver, leaving thus uncovered 568,559,743 paper roubles.

1. *The Bank of Russia* acts in a double capacity—of State Bank and of a commercial bank. Its accounts on December 13, 1889, were:—

A. *Emission of paper currency*:—

Liabilities—

Paper roubles in circulation . . . . .	Roubles 780,032,238
Assets—	
Metallic fund . . . . .	211,472,495
Debt of the Treasury for paper money . . . . .	568,559,743
Total	780,032,238

B. *Commercial operations*:—

Liabilities—

Foundation capital . . . . .	Roubles 25,000,000
Reserve . . . . .	3,000,000
Paper money, temporary emission . . . . .	266,263,146
Current accounts . . . . .	27,606,375
Interest bearing deposits . . . . .	26,635,667
Interest due . . . . .	936,308
Transfers . . . . .	27,165,886
Interest for the current year's operations . . . . .	5,158,485
Sums to be transferred . . . . .	2,985,447
Profits and losses of 1888 . . . . .	9,000,000
Deposits of the Ministry of Finance . . . . .	82,839,159
Miscellaneous . . . . .	5,217,030
Total	481,807,503

Assets—

Cash: paper money . . . . .	25,561,455
„ gold and silver . . . . .	12,384,247
Sums at bankers' abroad . . . . .	87,831,868
Discounted bills . . . . .	27,100,998
Paid on current accounts guaranteed by securities . . . . .	62,677,770
Loans under securities . . . . .	25,468,268
Bonds, &c., belonging to the Bank . . . . .	203,169,662
Miscellaneous . . . . .	37,613,235
Total	481,807,503
Deposited in trust . . . . .	1,150,809,828

2. *The Savings Banks*, all under the Ministry of Finance, had the following deposits on January 1, 1888:—St. Petersburg, 8,164,244 roubles; Moscow, 6,387,838; other cities, 54,199,402; Polish, 2,125,803.

3. *State Banks for mortgage loans to the nobility*, on December 1, 1889:—

Assets—

Cash . . . . .	Roubles 29,862
Current account in States Bank . . . . .	1,319,623
Loans granted . . . . .	196,398,300
Miscellaneous . . . . .	13,288,645
Total	211,036,430

## Liabilities—

	Roubles
Reserve capital . . . . .	627,317
Debt to the States Bank . . . . .	37,173,179
Obligations for loans granted . . . . .	137,347,000
Sums realised from the last loan . . . . .	19,765,145
Miscellaneous . . . . .	16,123,799

Total 211,036,430

4. *Land Bank for the purchase of land by the peasants.*—Up to December 1, 1889, the bank had made 7,246 loans to 2,264 village communities, 3,867 associations, and 1,125 individuals, representing a total of 234,057 householders. They bought 4,239,710 acres, valued at 73,033,191 roubles, of which 58,012,956 roubles were lent by the bank, and 15,020,235 roubles paid by the buyers.

No full accounts of the operations of the private banks are available. The accounts published by the 29 chief banking companies show an aggregate return of 25,811,100,000 roubles, with an aggregate foundation capital of 94,200,000 roubles. Their dividends vary from 6 to 15 per cent.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Russia, and the British equivalents, are as follows:—

## MONEY.

The silver rouble is the legal unit of money in Russia, and must contain as such 17·9961 grammes (86·8 per cent. of its weight) of fine silver. It is equal to 3*s.* 2·054*d.* (3 francs 99·14 centimes), but in official calculations the pound sterling is taken as equal to 6*r.* 40*c.* in gold (rouble = 3*s.* 1·50*d.*). The golden half-imperial weighs 6·544041 grammes, and contains 5·998704 grammes of fine gold. In actual circulation there is little else but paper money (100, 25, 10, 5, 3, and 1 rouble, of nominal value), the paper rouble being discounted at 21½*d.* to 25½*d.*—that is, about 10 roubles to the pound sterling—during the years 1877 to 1888. The average yearly values of the paper rouble, on the Exchange, as given by the Ministry of Finance, were as follows:—

	<i>d.</i>		<i>d.</i>		<i>d.</i>		<i>d.</i>
1877 . . .	25·71	1880 . . .	24·84	1883 . . .	23·52	1886 . . .	23·18
1878 . . .	24·26	1881 . . .	25·03	1884 . . .	24·04	1887 . . .	21·30
1879 . . .	24·03	1882 . . .	23·98	1885 . . .	24·14	1888 . . .	22·43

Its official value, for budget estimates, was taken during the year 1888 at 1*r.* 80*c.* paper roubles to the silver rouble, or at 20·80*d.*, but it has been raised again to about 23½*d.* The kopeck is the hundredth part of a rouble. The mark of Finland = 1 franc.

## WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

- 1 *Verst* (500 *sajènes*) . . . = 3,500 ft., or two-thirds of a statute mile (0·6629).  
 1 *Sajène* (3 *arshins*) . . . = 7 feet English.  
 1 *Arshin* (16 *vershok*) . . . = 28 inches.  
 1 *Square verst* . . . . . = 0·43941 square mile.  
 1 *Dessiatine* . . . . . = 2·69972 English acres  
 1 *Pound* (96 *zlotniks* = 32 *lot*) =  $\frac{9}{10}$  of a pound English (0·90283 lb.).



1 <i>Pood</i> (40 <i>pounds</i> ) . . .	{ = 36 lbs. English.
	{ = 0·32244 cwt.
63 <i>Poods</i> . . . . .	= 1 ton.
1 <i>Ship Last</i> . . . . .	= about 2 tons (1·8900).
1 <i>Vedro</i> (8 <i>shtoffs</i> ) . . .	= 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ imperial gallons (2·707).
1 <i>Tchetvert</i> (8 <i>tchetveriks</i> ) . . .	= 5·77 imperial bushels, or $\frac{7}{10}$ imperial quarter (0·72186).

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF RUSSIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador*.—His Excellency Privy Councillor Georges de Staal, accredited July 1, 1884.

*Councillor of Embassy*.—M. Bouteneff. *First Secretary*.—Count N. Adlerberg.

*Military Attaché*.—Captain Mordovin.

*Naval Attaché*.—Major-General Boutourlin.

*Consul-General*.—A. de Volborth.

Russia has also consular representatives at:—

Aberdeen, V.C.	Glasgow, V.C.	Cape Town, C.
Belfast, V.C.	Hull, V.C.	Gibraltar, C.
Bristol, V.C.	Leith, V.C.	Hong Kong, C.
Cardiff, V.C.	Liverpool, C.	Malta, C.
Cork, V.C.	Newcastle, V.C.	Melbourne, C.
Dublin, V.C.	Plymouth, V.C.	Singapore, V.C.
Dundee, V.C.	Southampton, V.C.	Sydney, C.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN RUSSIA.

*Ambassador*.—Right Hon. Sir R. B. D. Morier, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., &c.; Secretary of Legation at Frankfort 1865; Chargé d'Affaires 1866; Chargé d'Affaires at Stuttgart 1871; Munich 1872; Envoy and Minister to Portugal 1876–81; Spain 1881–84. Appointed Ambassador to Russia December 1884.

*Secretary of Embassy*.—A. C. Gosling.

*Military Attaché*.—Lieut.-Colonel I. J. C. Herbert.

*Commercial Attaché*.—Edward Fitzgerald Law.

*Consul and Translator*.—J. Michell.

There are also British consular representatives at:—

Abo, V.C.	Moscow, V.C.	Poti, V.C.
Archangel, V.C.	Revel, V.C.	Sebastopol, V.C.
Björneborg, V.C.	Odessa, C.G.	Riga, C.
Cronstadt, V.C.	Batûm, V.C.	Taganrog, C.
Helsingfors, V.C.	Kertch, V.C.	Warsaw, C.

## FINLAND.

The Government of Finland and her relations to the Empire have been referred to on page 843; its area and population given on page 846; and its army on page 864. Of its total area, 11·15 per cent. is under lakes.

## Population.

The gradual increase of the population is seen from the following :—

Years	In Towns	In Country	Total
1830	76,489	1,295,588	1,372,077
1870	131,603	1,637,166	1,768,769
1880	173,401	1,887,381	2,060,782
1885	199,484	2,003,874	2,203,358
1886	204,998	2,027,380	2,232,378
1887	—	—	2,270,912

Of the total population there were, end of 1887 :—Lutherans, 2,227,225; Greek Orthodox and raskolniks, 41,422; Roman Catholics, 2,265.

The chief towns, with population, of Finland are :—Helsingfors, 55,740; Åbo, 27,249; Tammerfors, 17,268; Wiborg, 17,101; Uleaborg, 11,839; Björneborg, 9,632; Nikolaistad (Wasa), 8,454; Kuopio, 8,141.

The movement of the population in 1883-87 was as follows :—

Years	Marriages	Births	Deaths	Excess of Births
1883	16,546	78,550	46,463	32,087
1884	16,585	80,411	47,468	32,943
1885	15,978	77,289	50,421	26,868
1886	16,248	80,776	51,714	29,062
1887	17,179	84,102	45,253	38,849

Immigration in 1887, 43,097. Emigration, 43,139.

In 1887 there were 1,938,000 Finns, 325,400 Swedes, 4,600 Russes, 1,800 Germans, 1,000 Laps.

## Instruction.

In 1887 Finland had 1 university, with 1,621 students; 1 polytechnic, 154 students; 15 lyceums (12 State), 3,120 pupils; 15 progymnasiums, 1,335 pupils; 26 real schools, 971 pupils; 50 girls' schools; 929 primary schools and Kindergarten, with 59,499 pupils; 4 normal schools, with 565 pupils. There are besides 7 navigation schools, with 109 pupils; 6 commercial schools, with 133 male and 107 female pupils; 32 Sunday professional schools, with 2,111 pupils; 2 agricultural institutes, 9 agricultural and 14 dairy schools, with 254 male and 146 female pupils; 18 trade schools, with 1,063 pupils.

## Pauperism and Crime.

The number of paupers in 1887 supported by the village communities was 82,838 (3·7 per cent. of the population); and the total cost was 2,505,861 marks.

The prison population, at the end of 1886, was 1,557 men and 525 women, while the number of sentences pronounced for crimes in 1886 was 1,554, and for minor offences 15,851.

## Finance.

The estimated revenue for 1889 is 46,351,262 marks, and expenditure the same. Of the revenue, 6,535,620 marks came from direct taxes; 19,229,000 marks indirect taxes. The chief items of expenditure are military affairs, 6,117,703 marks; civil administration, 7,060,952 marks; worship and education, 5,630,382; public debt, 4,483,000.

The public debt on January 1, 1889, amounted to 72,535,268 marks; of which 8,037,200 marks internal.

## Industry.

The land is divided among 113,596 owners (354 nobles, 1,968 Bürger, 111,066 peasants, and 206 foreigners), and the landed property was distributed as follows:—Less than  $12\frac{1}{2}$  acres, 44,941 persons; from  $12\frac{1}{2}$  to  $62\frac{1}{2}$  acres, 56,468 persons; from  $62\frac{1}{2}$  to 250 acres, 11,039 persons; more than 250 acres, 1,148 persons; total, 113,596. Small farmers, 66,612.

The crop of 1886 was in bushels:—Wheat, 127,800; rye, 12,287,340; barley, 5,886,450; oats, 11,859,000; sarrazin, 59,670; peas, 381,600; potatoes, 15,860,600; flax, 1,729 tons; hemp, 983 tons.

Of domestic animals Finland had:—Horses, 254,739; horned cattle, 936,540; sheep, 1,020,370; swine, 177,660; reindeer, 58,560; goats, 19,010; poultry, 247,170.

The crown forests cover 36,156,000 acres. Their maintenance cost 547,331 francs, and the income derived from them was 1,250,533 francs. In 1886 there were 188 saw mills with water motors, and 102 steam mills. They give occupation to 6,371 workers, and their aggregate production was 46,000,000 cubic feet of timber.

The annual produce of pig-iron in centners (1 centner =  $93\frac{1}{2}$  lbs.) for five years was:—

Years	No. of Mines	Ore	Pig-iron	Iron
1882	1,600	643,740	523,600	384,570
1883	2,753	728,380	419,140	426,860
1884	2,960	1,097,220	534,250	542,450
1885	1,384	694,940	562,680	535,840
1886	2,120	652,140	384,870	332,920

Finland had in 1885, 4,286 large and small manufactures, employing an aggregate of 36,414 workers, and yielding an aggregate product of 108,042,783 marks (4,321,710*l.*).

The chief were:—

—	No. of Establishments	No. of Workers	Production
			Francs
Iron and mechanical works	437	4,195	7,768,080
Textiles . . . . .	38	4,798	13,977,765
Wood and bone industries	499	8,548	24,032,710
Distilleries and breweries .	152	2,079	13,765,855

### Commerce.

The exterior trade of Finland appears as follows, in thousands of marks (frances):—

	1885		1886		1887	
	Imports from	Exports to	Imports from	Exports to	Imports from	Exports to
Russia . . . .	50,077	40,347	47,088	34,058	45,522	30,944
Sweden and Norway	9,184	7,687	7,922	7,394	8,497	9,094
Denmark . . . .	812	3,955	558	2,874	996	4,147
Germany . . . .	29,562	4,312	24,325	5,173	28,423	6,232
Great Britain . .	12,852	17,922	11,486	13,622	15,178	13,018
Spain . . . . .	547	4,503	405	5,176	418	4,009
India . . . . .	446	—	1,047	—	2,291	—
Various . . . . .	5,620	11,127	5,559	9,071	4,541	9,622
<b>Total . . . .</b>	<b>109,006</b>	<b>89,853</b>	<b>98,390</b>	<b>77,368</b>	<b>105,866</b>	<b>77,066</b>

The chief items of export are: timber (28,699,300 marks in 1887). paper and cardboard (11,081,300 marks). wall paper (4,068,800), iron and steel ware (3,213,700). leather, hides, tar, and pitch.

The chief imports were:—Corn and flour (13,046,800 marks: over 20 millions in 1885 and 1886). iron and steel (6,224,500). textiles (7,786,300). coffee (7,924,600). sugar (6,017,200). leather ware, machinery, tobacco, colours, chemicals, and oils.

### Shipping and Navigation.

The number of ships which entered and cleared the ports of Finland in 1887 was as follows :—

	Entered		Cleared	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
Finnish . . . .	9,399	1,146,561	9,188	1,122,662
Russian . . . .	1,192	60,033	840	54,563
Foreign . . . .	1,599	507,313	1,597	512,963
<b>Total . . . .</b>	<b>12,190</b>	<b>1,713,907</b>	<b>11,625</b>	<b>1,690,188</b>

The Finnish commercial navy numbered on January 1, 1888, 1,835 sailing vessels of 251,142 tons, and 318 steamers of 17,058 tons; total, 2,153 vessels of 268,200 tons.

### Internal Communications.

For internal communications Finland has a remarkable system of lakes connected with each other and with the Gulf of Finland by canals. The number of vessels passing through the canals of Finland every year is from



15,000 to 17,597 (in 1887), and the net revenue from the canals varies from 325,000 to 600,000 marks every year.

At the end of 1887 there were 1,586 kilometres of railways, all but 33 kilometres belonging to the State. The traffic in 1886 was 1,860,681 passengers and 14,275,998 centners of goods. The total cost of the State railways to the end of 1886 was 119,366,964 marks. The total revenue of the same in 1886 was 8,200,459 marks, and the total expenditure 5,216,439 marks.

Finland had 305 post-offices in 1887, and revenue and expenses in 1887 were respectively 1,154,133 and 1,146,802 marks; united letters and post-cards received 5,143,695; samples and printed matter, 760,712; journals, 5,118,835.

The 128 savings-banks had, on December 31, 1886, 56,390 depositors, with aggregate deposits of 28,664,058 marks.

### Money, Weights, &c.

The unit of linear measure is the foot, which is = 0.2969 metre, or very nearly equal to the English foot. 1 *verst* (3,600 Finn. feet) = nearly  $\frac{2}{3}$  of a statute mile; 1 *tunnland* (56,000 square Finn. feet) = nearly  $1\frac{1}{4}$  acre (0.49364 hectare); 1 *tunna* (63 *kannor*) = nearly  $4\frac{1}{2}$  bushels (1.6488 hectolitre); 1 *skålpund* =  $\frac{94}{100}$  of Eng. lb. (425.01 grammes); 1 *centner* (100 *skålpund* = 5 *lispund*) =  $\frac{42}{100}$  of Eng. ton (42.501 kilogrammes); 1 *mark* = 1 franc. The paper currency is exchangeable at par against gold or silver.

## RUSSIAN DEPENDENCIES IN ASIA.

The following two States in Central Asia are under the suzerainty of Russia :—

### BOKHARA.

A Russian vassal State in Central Asia, lying between N. latitude 41° and 37°, and between E. longitude 62° and 72°, bounded on the north by the Russian province of Turkestan, on the east by the Pamir, on the south by Afghanistan, and on the west by the Kara Kum desert.

The reigning sovereign is the Ameer Sayid Abdul Ahad, fourth son of the late Ameer, by a slave girl; born about 1860, educated in Russia, succeeded his father in 1885.

The modern State of Bokhara was founded by the Usbeks in the fifteenth century, after the power of the Golden Horde had been crushed by Tamurlane. The dynasty of Manguts, to which the present ruler belongs, dates from the end of the last century. Mir Muzaffar-ed-din in 1866 proclaimed a holy war against the Russians, who thereupon invaded his dominions and forced him to sign a treaty ceding the territory now forming the Russian district of Syr Daria, to consent to the demand for a war indemnity, and to permit Russian trade. In 1873 a further treaty was signed, in virtue of which no foreigner was to be admitted to Bokhara without a Russian passport, and the State became practically a Russian dependency.

*Ameers of Bokhara.*—Sayid Ameer Hyder, 1799–1826; Mir Hussein, 1826; Mir Omar, 1826–27; Mir Nasrulla, 1827–60; Muzaffar-ed-din, 1860–85.

Area about 92,000 square miles, population about 2,500,000. Chief

towns—Bokhara, 70,000; Karshi, 25,000; Khuzar, Shahr-i-Sabz, Hissar, 10,000; Charjui, Karakul, Kermine.

The religion is Mahomedan.

The Ameer has 25,000 troops, of which 4,000 are quartered in the city. A proportion of the troops are armed with Russian rifles and have been taught the Russian drill.

Bokhara produces corn, fruit, silk, tobacco, and hemp; and breeds goats, sheep, horses, and camels. The yearly produce of cotton is said to be about 32,000 tons, of silk 967 tons. Gold, salt, alum, and sulphur are the chief minerals found in the country.

The following figures show the trade of Bokhara in 1887:—

*Imports.*—From Russia, 10,600,000 roubles; from Persia, 5,475,000 roubles; from Afghanistan and India, 600,000 roubles; total imports, 16,675,000 roubles.

*Exports.*—To Russia, 12,500,000 roubles; to Persia, 2,120,000; to Afghanistan and India, 420,000 roubles; total exports, 15,040,000 roubles.

The yearly imports of green tea, mostly from India, are said to amount to 1,125 tons. The imports from India also include indigo, Dacca muslins, drugs, shawls, and kincobs. Bokhara exports raw silk to India, the quantity exported in one year being estimated at 34 tons. The exports of cotton in 1888 were 122,000 bales. By the treaty of 1873 all merchandise belonging to Russian traders, whether imported or exported, pays a duty of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. *ad valorem*. No other tax or import duty can be levied on Russian goods, which are also exempt from all transit duty. The Ameer has forbidden the import of spirituous liquors except for the use of the Russian Embassy.

The Russian Trans-Caspian Railway now runs through Bokhara from Charjui, on the Oxus, to a station within a few miles of the capital, and thence to Samarkand: the distance from Charjui to the Russian frontier station of Katti Kurghan being about 186 miles.

There is a telegraph line from Samarkand to Bokhara, the capital.

Russian paper roubles are current everywhere. The Bokhara silver tenga is valued at 5*d*.

Russian Political Resident, M. Charikoff.

#### BOOKS OF REFERENCE CONCERNING BOKHARA.

- Burnes*, Sir Alexander. Travels into Bokhara. 1839.  
*Vambéry*, History of Bokhara. London, 1873.  
*Curzon*, Hon. G., Russia in Central Asia. 1889.  
*Le Messurier*, Col. A., From London to Bokhara, 1890.

#### KHIVA.

A Russian vassal State in Central Asia, lying between N. latitude  $43^{\circ} 40'$  and  $41^{\circ}$ , and E. longitude  $58^{\circ}$  and  $61^{\circ} 50'$ . Extreme length 200 miles; extreme breadth 140 miles; bounded on the north by the Aral Sea, on the east by the river Oxus, on the south and west by the Russian Trans-Caspian province.

Syed Mahomed Rahim Khan succeeded his father in 1865 as reigning sovereign; born about 1845.

Russian relations with the Khanate of Khiva—an Usbeg State, founded, like that of Bokhara, on the ruins of Tamurlane's Central Asian Empire—date from the beginning of the 18th century, when, according to Russian writers, the Khivan Khans first acknowledged the Czar's supremacy. In

1872, on the pretext that the Khivans had aided the rebellious Kirghiz, an expedition advanced to the capital, bombarded the fortifications, and compelled the Khan to sign a treaty which puts the Khanate under Russian control. A war indemnity of about 274,000*l.* was also exacted. This heavy obligation, still being liquidated by yearly instalments, has frequently involved the Khan in disputes with his subjects, and Russian troops have more than once crossed the frontier to afford him aid and support.

The Khans of Khiva have been Mohamed Rahim Khan, 1806-25; Alla Kuli Khan, 1825-42; Rahim Kuli Khan, 1842-45; Mohamed Arnin Khan, 1845-55; Abdulla Khan, 1855-56; Kuthigh Murad Khan, 1856; Seyid Mahomed Khan, 1856-65; Seyid Mahomed Rahim Khan, 1865.

Area, 22,320 square miles; population estimated at 700,000, including 400,000 nomad Turcomans. Chief towns—Khiva, 4,000-5,000; New Urgenj, 3,000; Hazar Asp, and Kungrad.

The religion is Mahomedan.

The annual production of silk is said to be about 48 tons; of cotton, about 8,064 tons.

The exports of cotton in 1888 were 57,000 bales.

#### BOOKS OF REFERENCE CONCERNING KHIVA.

Narrative of a Journey from Herat to Khiva, by Capt. J. Abbott. London, 1884.

A Ride to Khiva, by Colonel Burnaby. London, 1884.

The Shores of the Lake Aral, by Major Herbert Wood. London, 1876.

*Reclus* (E.), *Nouvelle géographie universelle*. L'Asie Russe. 1881.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Russia.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

##### *Russian.*

Annual (*Pamyatnaya Knijka*) of the Ministry of the Navy for 1888. (Russian.) St. Petersburg, 1889.

Annals (*Vremennik*) of the Central Statistical Committee. (Russian.) St. Petersburg, 1878-89.

Collection of Materials (*Sbornik Svedeniy*) for Russia for 1885, published by the Central Statistical Committee. St. Petersburg, 1887. (Russian.)

The Year 1887 with Relation to Agriculture. 5 parts. Published by the Department of Agriculture. St. Petersburg, 1888-89. (Russian.)

Materials for a Statistic of the Empire of Russia. Published by the Statistical Department of the Ministry of the Interior. (Russian.) 8. St. Petersburg, 1863-89:—

Movement of Population in 1884; Prices on Land in 1882-87; The Zemstvos in 1886; &c. Statistics of the Landed Property and Inhabited Places of the Russian Empire, with maps, &c. Published by the Statistical Department, St. Petersburg, 1861-86.

Sketch of the Exterior Trade (*Obzor vnyeshnei Torgovli*) for 1887, published by the Ministry of Finances. St. Petersburg, 1889.

Exterior Trade on the European Frontier in 1888, published by the Ministry of Finances. St. Petersburg, 1889.

Statistical Annual (*Vremennik*) of Caucasus. Tiflis, 1889.

The Average Crops of Russia in 1884-88, vol. 4 of 'Statistics of Russia,' published by the Central Stat. Comm., 1889.

Yearly Report of the Caucasus Administration about the Schools in 1888. Tiflis, 1889.

The Crop of 1888, published by the Central Stat. Comm. St. Petersburg, 1889.

*Official Messenger*, periodical published by the Ministry of Interior.

*Vyestnik Finansov*, periodical published by the Ministry of Finances.

*Sbornik of Materials* for the Description of Caucasus and its Inhabitants. Tiflis; 8th vol., published in 1889.

*Kaufmann* (Dr.), Financial Statistics of Russia for 1862-84, published by the Central Statistical Committee. St. Petersburg, 1886.

The actual Income and Expenditure for 1885-88, in *Off. Messenger* and *Vyestnik Finansov* for 1889.

Statistical Reports of the Ministry of Ways and Communications, vol. xviii. (Railways in 1887). St. Petersburg, 1889. (With maps.)



- Reports of the Medical Department for 1887. St. Petersburg, 1889.  
 Statistical Information for the Years 1882 and 1883, published by the Minister of Justice, St. Petersburg, 1885.  
 Report of the Prison Administration. St. Petersburg, 1889.  
*A. Hupspan and Baron Roleken, Law (Polozheniye) of the New Organisation of Peasants' Tribunals in the Baltic Provinces, with a Summary of Motives.* Published by Minister of Justice. St. Petersburg. 8. 2 vols. 1889.  
 Report of the Chief Procureur of the Holy Synod for 1887, in *Official Messenger* for 1889.  
 Postal Statistics for 1887. St. Petersburg, 1889.  
 Report of the Finances of the *Zemstvos* for 1871-80. St. Petersburg, 1884.  
 The same for 1881-83. St. Petersburg, 1885.  
 Annual of the *Zemstvos* for 1887 (*Zemskiy Ezhgodnik*). St. Petersburg, 1889.  
 Short Report on Telegraph Statistics for 1887. St. Petersburg, 1889.  
 Report on the Returns of Municipal Finance for 1881. Published by the Ministry of Interior. 1885.  
 Institutions of the Navy (*Stod morskikh Postanovleniy*). 18 volumes. St. Petersburg, 1888.  
 Report of the Ministry of Domains on the Administration of Forests for 1882. St. Petersburg, 1884.  
 History of the Ministry of Domains for the Fifty Years of its Existence. St. Petersburg, 1887.  
*Kritenko*, Short Description of the Governmental Institutions of Russia. 2nd edit. St. Petersburg, 1889.  
 Materials (*Stod Materialov*) relative to the Economical Conditions of the Peasants of Transcaucasia. 3 vols. Tiflis, 1886-88.  
 Materials (*Materialy*) relative to the Economical Conditions of the Peasants and Indigenes of West Siberia. 2 vols. St. Petersburg, 1888-89.  
 Russian Mining Industry in 1886, published by the Mining Department. St. Petersburg, 1889.  
 Memoirs and Bulletins of the Russian Geographical Society and its Branches in Caucasus and Siberia.

*French, English, &c.*

- Annuaire des finances russes : budget, credit, commerce, chemins de fer. Par A. Vassélovsky, secrétaire du comité scientifique du ministère des finances. 8. St. Petersburg, 1889.  
 Tableau du commerce extérieur de la Russie de 1861 à 1878. Publié par la commission impériale Russe de l'exposition universelle de Vienne. 8. St. Petersburg, 1881.  
 Statistik Arbok för Finland utgifven af Statistiska Centralbyrån. 1888. Helsingfors, 1889.  
 Report by Consul-General Stanley on the Industrial Classes of Southern Russia, in Part II., and on Workmen's Associations in Russia, in Part III.; by Mr. J. G. Kennedy respecting Trans-Caucasian Transit Trade, in Part III.; by Sir E. Thornton on British and Russian Trade in Bokhara, and on the Caucasian Transit Trade, in Part V., of 'Reports from H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Agents Abroad on Subjects of Commercial and General Interest.' London, 1883.  
*Herviel* (Sir Edward), Foreign Office List. Published annually. London, 1890.  
*Grierson* (Captain J. M.), Armed Strength of Russia (with two maps). London, 1886.  
 — Reports on the Trade and Commerce of Odessa, in No. 104 and No. 346; St. Petersburg, in No. 248; Taganrog, in No. 263; Warsaw, in No. 321; Riga, in No. 376, of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1888.  
 Reports on the Provinces of Semiretchensk and Kars, in No. 85; on Agriculture, 1886-87, in No. 82; on the Coal-fields of South Russia, in No. 87; on Grain Shipping at Nikolaieff, in No. 100; on Railway Extension in Cis-Caucasia, in No. 105; on Railway Receipts, in No. 106; on Revenue and Expenditure, in No. 257; on Agriculture in 1887, in No. 282; on Agriculture in Poland, in Nos. 391 and 435, of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1888.  
 Report on the Commercial Importance of the Transcaspian Railway, in No. 71 'Reports on Subjects of General Interest.' London, 1887.  
 Trade of Russia with the United Kingdom; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Bär* (K. E. von) and *Helmersen* (Gr. von), Beiträge zur Kenntniss des Russischen Reichs. 25 vols. 8. St. Petersburg, 1852-72.  
*Bernhardi* (T. von), Geschichte Russlands. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1874.  
*Bezobrazov*, Etudes sur l'économie nationale de la Russie en 1877-82. St. Petersburg, 1884.  
*Brzeski*, The Debts of the Russian Empire. St. Petersburg, 1884. (Russian.)  
 Caucasian Almanack (*Kavkazskiy Kalendar*) for 1890. Tiflis, 1889.  
 Das Russische Reich in Europa. Eine Studie. Berlin, 1884.  
*Dikonoff*, Statistics of Blindness. Moscow, 1888. (Russian.)  
*Erdmann* (Dr.), System des Privatrechts der Ostseeprovinzen. Bd. I. Riga, 1889.  
*Erman* (Georg Adolf), Archiv für die wissenschaftliche Kunde Russlands. 25 vols. 8. Berlin, 1841-68.



- Heyfelder* (Dr. O.), *Transkaspien und seine Eisenbahn*. 1888.
- Iljin* (A.), *Detailed Atlas of Russia, with plans of chief towns*. St. Petersburg, 1886. (Russian.)
- Jourdier* (L.), *Des forces productives, destructives et improductives de la Russie*. 8. 2nd ed. Leipzig, 1861.
- Lansdell* (H.), *Russian Central Asia*. London, 1885.
- Leroy-Beaulieu* (Anatole), *L'empire des Tsars et les Russes*. 2 vols. Paris, 1882.
- Matthæi* (Fr.), *Die wirthschaftlichen Hilfsquellen Russlands*. 2 vols. Leipzig, 1887.
- Pauly* (J. N.), *Description ethnographique des peuples de la Russie*. 8. St. Petersburg, 1862.
- Raffalovich* (Arthur), *Les finances de la Russie depuis la dernière guerre d'Orient, 1876-83*. Paris, 1883. Also articles in the *Journal des Economistes*.
- Rambaud* (Alfred), *The History of Russia from its Origin to the year 1877*. 2 vols. 8. London, 1879.
- Ravenstein* (E. G.), *The Russians on the Amur: its Discovery, Conquest, and Colonisation*. 8. London, 1861.
- Reclus* (Elisée), *Géographie universelle*. Tome V. *L'Europe Scandinave et Russe*, revised to date in 1885. VI. *L'Asie Russe*. Paris, 1880-81. And Appendix to the Russian translation, by MM. Beketoff, Bogdanoff, Woeikoff, and others. St. Petersburg, 1884.
- Reed* (Sir E. J.), *Letters from Russia in 1875*. 8. London, 1876.
- Röttger* (Carl), *Russische Revue*. Monatsschrift für die Kunde Russlands. 8. St. Petersburg, 1872-89.
- Roskoschny*, *Russland, Land und Leute*. Leipzig, 1886.
- Roskoschny*, *Die Wolga*. Leipzig, 1887.
- '*Russkiy Kalendar*,' published in September each year.
- Sarauw* (Christian von), *Die Russische Heeresmacht auf Grund offizieller Quellen und eigener Anschauung*. 8. Leipzig, 1875.
- Semenoff* (N. P.), *The Emancipation of Peasants*. Vol. I. St. Petersburg, 1889.
- Schnitzler* (Jean Henri), *Les institutions de la Russie, depuis les réformes de l'Empereur Alexandre II*. 2 vols. 8. Paris, 1867.
- Schuyler* (Eugene), *Turkestan: Notes of a Journey in Russian Turkestan, Khokand, Bukhara, and Kuldja*. 2 vols. 8. London, 1876.
- Semenof* (P. P.), *Geographical and Statistical Dictionary of the Russian Empire*. (Russian.) 5 vols. 8. St. Petersburg, 1863-84.
- Stchepof* (A.), *The Intellectual Development of the Russian People*. (Russian.) 8. St. Petersburg, 1870.
- Strelbitzky* (M.), *Superficies de l'Europe*. St. Petersburg, 1882.
- Thun*, *Industrie Central-Russlands*.
- Wallace* (Mackenzie), *Russia*. 2 vols. 8. London, 1877.
- Fanson*, *Comparative Statistics*, vol. 2. St. Petersburg, 1880. *Researches into the Allotments of Peasants*. St. Petersburg, 1882. (Russian.)
- Ungern-Sternberg*, *Vine Culture in Crimea*. St. Petersburg, 1888. (Russian.)

## SALVADOR.

(REPÚBLICA DEL SALVADOR.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Salvador, an independent State since 1853, when it dissolved its federative union with Honduras and Nicaragua, is governed nominally under a constitution proclaimed in March 1861, and modified in February 1880, December 1883, and March 1886. The Constitution vests the legislative power in a Congress of 70 Deputies, 42 of whom are proprietors. The election is by suffrage of all citizens of the Republic. The Representatives are chosen for one year. The executive is in the hands of a President, whose tenure of office is limited to four years.

*President of the Republic.*—General Francisco Menéndez, provisionally appointed June 19, 1885; elected March 1, 1887, for a period of four years.

The regular election of the President has in recent years been constantly superseded by 'pronunciamientos' and military nominations.

The administrative affairs of the Republic are carried on, under the President, by a ministry of four members, having charge of the departments of the Exterior, Justice and Religion; War and Finance; Interior; and Public Instruction.

The army numbers 2,500 men, with 12,000 militia.

### Area and Population.

The area of the Republic is estimated at 7,225 English square miles, divided into 14 departments. The population, according to a census of January 1, 1886, was 651,130 (318,329 males and 332,801 females), giving an average of 89 inhabitants to the square mile, being twenty times that of the average of the other States of Central America. An official estimate for 1888 makes the population 664,513. Aboriginal and mixed races constitute the bulk of the population, among whom live about 10,000 whites or descendants of Europeans. The capital is San Salvador, founded in 1528, with 16,327 inhabitants (1888). The city was repeatedly destroyed by earthquakes and volcanic eruptions, the last time on April 16, 1851, when it was overwhelmed by almost total ruin, in consequence of which most of the inhabitants erected new dwellings on a neighbouring site, at present called Nueva San Salvador. The new capital again was partly destroyed in 1873 by a series of earthquakes and eruptions, and suffered again severely in 1879.

### Instruction and Justice.

Education is free and obligatory. In 1888 there were in Salvador 732 primary schools, with 27,000 pupils; 18 higher schools (including 2 normal and 1 polytechnic school) with 1,293 pupils; and a national university with faculties of jurisprudence, medicine, natural sciences, and engineering, attended by 180 students.

In the capital is a national library and museum, and in the Republic 13 newspapers are published.

Justice is administered by the Supreme Court of Justice, by several subordinate courts, and by local justices.

## Finance.

The following are the official figures of the revenue and expenditure for five years, the last being given as the estimates :—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	Dollars	Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
1885	3,635,250	3,556,449	1888	2,959,775	2,889,092
1886	4,480,307	4,271,328	1889	3,646,539	3,616,472
1887	2,959,775	2,849,721			

The revenue is derived largely from customs, 2,215,000 dollars, and monopolies, 1,112,000 dollars in 1888. Among the items of expenditure for 1888 were—property (Hacienda) and public credit, 1,022,444 dollars; army, 621,972 dollars; public works, 369,818 dollars; public instruction, 293,710 dollars.

The internal debt is divided officially into three classes, and is stated to be as follows :—1st class, 1,327,000 dollars; 2nd class, 1,992,000 dollars; 3rd class, 2,694,300 dollars: total, 6,013,300 dollars.

## Industries.

The native population of Salvador, more inclined to civilised pursuits than that of any neighbouring State, is largely engaged in agriculture. The principal articles of agricultural produce are indigo, coffee, sugar, and balsam, and the mineral wealth of the Republic includes gold, silver, copper, iron, mercury. The mines and quarries in operation number 180.

## Commerce.

In the year 1887 the value of the imports was estimated at 3,275,024 dollars, and that of the exports at 5,242,696 dollars; in 1888 the imports were valued at 4,076,404 dollars, and the exports at 6,707,024 dollars. To the imports in 1888 Great Britain contributed 1,139,592 dollars; the United States, 656,076 dollars; France, 320,310 dollars; Germany, 266,106 dollars; Italy, 52,446 dollars. Of the exports, 152,586 dollars went to Great Britain; 1,913,742 dollars to the United States; 1,027,980 dollars to Germany; 928,638 dollars to France; 330,670 dollars to Italy. The principal imports in 1888 were: Cotton goods, 1,160,412 dollars; flour, 197,034 dollars; liquors, wines, and beer, 157,842 dollars; ironware, 140,628 dollars. The principal exports in 1888 were: Coffee, 4,236,180 dollars; indigo, 1,296,720 dollars; silver, 158,136 dollars; sugar, 181,794 dollars.

The statistics of the commercial intercourse of Salvador with the United Kingdom are not given in the 'Annual Statement of the Board of Trade,' in which the trade of the Republic is thrown together with that of the States of Costa Rica, Guatemala, Honduras, and Nicaragua, under the general designation of 'Central America.' (See p. 647.)

## Shipping and Communications.

In 1888, 368 vessels entered the ports of the Republic, and as many cleared.

A railway connects the port of Acajutla with the inland town of Armenia; when the system is completed it will connect the towns of Acajutla, Sansonate, Ateos, San Salvador, and San Tecla. There are over

2,000 miles of good road in the Republic. Salvador joined the postal union in 1879. In 1888 there were 48 principal receiving offices. In 1887 713,395 letters and printed papers were transmitted. In 1888 there were in Salvador 93 telegraph stations and a network of 1,440 miles. The telephone is in operation between San Salvador, Santa Anna, and San Tecla.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Salvador, and the British equivalents, are—

#### MONEY.

The *Dollar*, of 100 *centavos*, approximate value 4s., real exchange value (1889),  $6\frac{1}{2}$  dollars = 1l.

The moneys of England, France, Spain, the United States, and Central and South America circulate freely in Salvador.

#### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Libra</i>	.. . . .	= 1.014 lb. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Quintal</i>	.. . . .	= 101.40 lbs. „
„ <i>Arroba</i>	.. . . .	= 25.35 „
„ <i>Fanega</i>	.. . . .	= $1\frac{1}{4}$ imperial bushel.

In 1885 the metrical system of weights and measures was introduced.

### Diplomatic Representatives.

#### 1. OF SALVADOR IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Consul-General*.—L. Alexander Campbell.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN SALVADOR.

*Minister and Consul-General*.—J. P. Harriss-Gastrell.

*Consul*.—John Moffatt (San Salvador).

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Salvador.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Constitución política de la República del Salvador decretada por el Congreso Nacional Constituyente el 4 de Diciembre de 1883.

Diario Oficial. 1886, August 17, *los a new Constitution*.

Memoria de Hacienda, Guerra y Marina. San Salvador, 1889.

Report by Consul Moffatt on Salvador for 1887, in No. 378, 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1888.

Report on the Trade of Salvador, in 'Deutsches Handels-Archiv,' September 1889.

#### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Fröbel* (Julius), *Aus America*. 2 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1857-58.

*Gonzalez* (Dr. D.), *Geografía de Centro-America*. San Salvador, 1878.

*Guzman* (D.), *Apuntamientos sobre la topografía física de la rep. del Salvador*. San Salvador, 1883.

*Laferrère* (J.), *De Paris à Guatemala*. 8. Paris, 1877.

*Marr* (Wilhelm), *Reise nach Central-America*. 2 vols. 8. Hamburg, 1863.

*Morélot* (L.), *Voyage dans l'Amérique centrale*. 2 vols. 8. Paris, 1859.

*Reyes* (Rafael), *Noções de historia del Salvador*. San Salvador, 1886.

*Scherzer* (Karl Ritter von), *Wanderungen durch die mittelamerikanischen Freistaaten Nicaragua, Honduras und Salvador*. 8. Braunschweig, 1857.

*Squier* (E. G.), *The States of Central America*. 8. London, 1868.



## SAMOA.

*Reigning King.*—Malietoa Laupepa, restored November 9, 1889.

Groups of 14 volcanic islands in the South Pacific, the chief of which are Upolu, Savaii, and Tutuila. At a Samoan conference at Berlin in 1889, at which Great Britain, Germany, and the United States were represented, an Act was signed (June 14), guaranteeing the neutrality of the islands, in which the citizens of the three signatory Powers have equal rights of residence, trade, and personal protection. The three Powers recognise the independence of the Samoan Government, and the free right of the natives to elect their chief or king, and choose the form of government according to their own laws and customs. A supreme court is established, to consist of one judge, who shall be styled Chief Justice of Samoa. He is to be appointed by the three Powers, or, if they cannot agree, by the King of Sweden and Norway. To this court shall be referred (1) all civil suits concerning real property situated in Samoa, and all rights affecting the same; (2) all civil suits of any kind between natives and foreigners, or between foreigners of different nationalities; (3) all crimes and offences committed by natives against foreigners, or committed by such foreigners as are not subject to any consular jurisdiction.

All future alienation of lands is, prohibited with certain specified exceptions. A local administration is provided for the municipal district of Apia.

Area, 1,701 square miles; population, 36,000, of which 16,600 in Upolu, 12,500 in Savaii, 3,750 in Tutuila. The natives are Polynesians, and there are about 300 whites. The natives are all Christians (Protestants and Roman Catholics), and schools are attached to the churches. The trade is largely in the hands of German firms. Imports, 1885, 93,720*l.*; exports, 73,928*l.*; imports, 1887, 87,000*l.*; exports, 71,340*l.* Chief imports, haberdashery, trinkets, arms, ammunition, machinery; chief exports, copra, cotton, and coffee. In 1888 371 vessels (228 German) entered the port of Apia.

*British Consul.*—H. W. B. de Coëtlogon.

### BOOKS OF REFERENCE.

Papers on Samoa, published by the United States Foreign Office.

Report of the Berlin Conference relating to Samoa. London, 1890.

*Williams* (Rev. J.), *Missionary Enterprise in the South Sea Islands*.

*Turner* (Rev. G.), *Nineteen Years in Polynesia*, 1861.—Samoa. London, 1884.

*Meinecke*, *Die Inseln des Stillen Oceans*.

*Finlay's South Pacific Dictionary*.

*Wallace* (A. R.), *Australasia*.

## SANTO DOMINGO.

(REPÚBLICA DOMINICANA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Santo Domingo, founded in 1844, is governed under a Constitution bearing date November 18, 1844, re-proclaimed, with changes, November 14, 1865 (after a revolution which expelled the troops of Spain, who held possession of the country for the two previous years), and again in 1879, 1880, 1881, and 1887. By the terms of the Constitution the legislative power of the Republic is vested in a National Congress of 22 deputies. The members are chosen by direct popular vote, with restricted suffrage, in the ratio of two for each province and two for each district, for the term of two years. But the powers of the National Congress only embrace the general affairs of the Republic; and the individual States, five in number, have separate legislatures.

The executive of the Republic is vested in a President chosen by universal suffrage for the term of four years. Constant insurrections have allowed very few Presidents to serve the full term of office, but during the past few years, according to the British Consular Reports, the country has been going on prosperously, and become comparatively quiet.

*President of the Republic.*—General Ulisses Heureaux, elected 1886.

The administrative affairs of the Republic are in charge of a ministry appointed by the President with the approval of the Consejo conservador. The ministry is composed of the heads of the departments of the Interior and Police, Finance and Commerce, Justice and Public Instruction, War and Marine, Public Works, and Foreign Affairs.

Each province and district is administered by a governor appointed by the President. The various communes, cantons, and sections are presided over by prefects or magistrates appointed by the governors. The communes have municipal corporations elected by the inhabitants.

### Area and Population.

The area of Santo Domingo, which embraces the eastern portion of the island of Haiti—the western division forming the Republic of *Haiti*—is estimated at 18,045 English square miles, with a population in 1888 officially estimated at 610,000 inhabitants, or about 34 to the square mile.

The Republic is divided into six provinces and five maritime districts. The population, like that of the neighbouring Haiti, is composed mainly of negroes and mulattoes, but the whites, or European-descended inhabitants, are comparatively numerous, and owing to their influence the Spanish language is the prevailing dialect, though in the towns both French and English are spoken. Capital of the Republic is the city of Santo Domingo, founded 1494, at the mouth of the river Ozama, with 25,000 inhabitants according to official statement; Puerto Plata, the chief port, has 15,000 inhabitants.

## Religion and Instruction.

The religion of the State is Roman Catholic, other forms of religion being permitted under certain restrictions. There are 54 parishes.

Primary instruction is gratuitous and obligatory, being supported by the communes and by central aid. The public or state schools are primary, superior, technical schools, normal schools, and a professorial school with the character of a university. On December 31, 1884, when the last school census was taken, there were 201 municipal schools for primary instruction, with 7,708 pupils. It is estimated that there are now 300 schools with about 10,000 pupils.

There are several literary societies in the capital and other towns; and in the Republic there are published about 40 newspapers.

## Justice.

The chief judicial power resides in the Supreme Court of Justice, which consists of a president and 4 justices chosen by Congress, and 1 (ministro fiscal) appointed by the executive—all these appointments being only for the presidential period. The territory of the Republic is divided into 11 judicial districts, each having its own tribunal or court of first instance, and these districts are subdivided into communes, each with a local justice (alcalde), a secretary and bailiff (alguacil).

## Finance.

The revenue is mainly derived from customs duties. The estimated revenue for 1889 was 1,531,284 dollars, and expenditure 1,408,543 dollars. The debt of the Republic was officially stated to consist of an internal debt, returned (January 1889) at 1,282,592 dollars; a 'public debt,' also internal, amounting at same date to 1,648,423 dollars; and an international debt of 234,250 dollars; a foreign debt contracted at the London Stock Exchange in 1869. The foreign debt in 1889 amounted, according to the official statement of the Council of Foreign Bondholders, to 714,300*l.*, with unpaid interest amounting to 664,299*l.* A new loan of 770,000*l.* has been contracted, wherewith to pay off all outstanding debts, at a percentage of the value, leaving a balance of 475,000*l.* for the general purposes of the Government.

## Defence.

There is a small army of infantry, cavalry, and artillery, a regiment being stationed in the capital of each province. There are also reserve corps, and universal liability to serve in case of foreign war.

## Production and Industry.

The total area, including adjacent islands, being estimated at about 60,000 square kilometres, the cultivable area is about 50,000 square kilometres. The Legislature, July 8, 1876, decided that, subject to certain obligations, private citizens might receive grants of unoccupied state land for agricultural purposes; and more recently similar inducements have been offered in favour of immigration. The chief agricultural produce is tobacco, coffee, cocoa, cotton, the sugar-cane; and the principal industries are connected with agriculture and forestry. Large sugar plantations and factories are (1886) in full work in the south and west of the Republic.

## Commerce.

The commerce of the Republic is small, owing in part to customs duties of a prohibitory character, but it is stated to be increasing. The principal articles of export are *lignum vitæ*, logwood, mahogany, coffee, fustic, tobacco, and cocoa. The export of mahogany has decreased in recent years, but sugar is assuming more and more importance; it rose from 114,604 cwt., with 190,802 cwt. of molasses, in 1881, to 406,142 cwt. of sugar and 476,933 of molasses in 1887. In 1887 the value of the imports amounted to 2,056,928 dollars, and of the exports to 2,660,471 dollars. In 1888 the values were: Imports, 1,992,584 dollars, and exports 2,520,983 dollars. In 1887, 175,637 cwt. of tobacco was exported, and 9,731 cwt. of cocoa. The exports from the town of Santo Domingo in 1888 were valued at 117,580%; and imports 157,240%. The commerce of the Republic is mainly with the United States, the Danish Antilles, Spain, England, France, and Germany. In the 'Annual Statement of the Board of Trade,' the exports to and imports from Great Britain are added to those of Haiti. The imports from Great Britain consist of cottons, linens, woollens, hardware, rice, and railway material.

## Shipping and Communications.

At the principal ports 586 foreign vessels entered in 1887. In 1888 154 vessels of 105,566 tons entered and 154 of 105,566 tons cleared the port of Santo Domingo.

The interior is officially stated to be well supplied with roads. A railway was (December 1888) completed between Samaná and La Vega (72 miles), and is being carried on to Santiago, and another line is contemplated between Barahona and the salt mountain of 'Cerro de Sal.'

The Republic entered the Postal Union in 1880. In 1887 there were in the Republic, besides the General Post Office, 12 central and 46 subordinate post-offices, employing 112 persons, at the cost, in all, of 17,469 dollars. In 1888 the inland letters and post-cards numbered 69,197; the printed packets 47,468; other communications 30,338; in all 147,003. The international letters and post-cards numbered 67,600; printed packets, 55,137; other communications, 5,482; in all 128,309. The number of pieces transmitted in 1888 was thus 275,312; the corresponding number in 1887 was 186,824.

The telegraph, in the hands of the Antilles Telegraphic Company, is in operation between Santo Domingo and Puerto Plata, with intermediate stations, the total length being 254 kilometres. Several other inland lines are in project. The foreign telegraphic system in operation is that of the French Submarine Telegraphic Company.

Telephonic communication is carried on at Puerto Plata, Santiago, and Santo Domingo.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The metrical system is coming into use.

The money in use is mainly that of Spain, the United States, Mexico, and France.

Quintal = 4 arrobes = 160 lbs. (of 16 oz.) = 46 kilograms.

For liquids the arrobe = 32 cuartillos = 25.498 litres = 4.110 gallons.



## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF SANTO DOMINGO IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Consul-General.*—Miguel Ventura; appointed July 20, 1876.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN SANTO DOMINGO.

*Consul.*—

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Santo Domingo.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*La République Dominicaine.* Par Francisco Alvarez Leal. Paris, 1888.

Reports on the Trade of Puerto Plata, in No. 284 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' 1888, and in the 'Deutsches Handels-Archiv,' August 1888.

Trade of Haiti and San Domingo with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom for the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

Report for 1888 on the Trade of Santo Domingo, in No. 482 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1889.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Hazard* (Samuel), Santo Domingo, Past and Present; with a Glance at Haiti. 8. pp. 511. London, 1873.

*Jordan* (Wilhelm), Geschichte der Insel Haiti. 2 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1849.

*Keim* (D. B. Randolph), Santo Domingo. Pen Pictures and Leaves of Travel. 12. Philadelphia, 1871.

*Monte y Tejada* (Antonio), Historia de Santo Domingo, desde su descubrimiento hasta nuestros días. Tomo I. (all published). 8. Habana, 1853.

*Abad* (Jose Ramon), La República Dominicana, reseña general geografico-estadística. 8. Santo Domingo, 1889.

## SERVIA.

(KRALJEVSTVO SRBIJA.)

### Reigning Sovereign and Family.

**Alexander I.**, King of Servia, born August 24 (new style), 1876 : son of Milan I., King of Servia, born August 22, 1854, the son of Milos Obrenović, grandson of Jefrem, half-brother of Prince Milos. King Milan succeeded to the throne as Prince Milan Obrenović IV., confirmed by the election of the Servian National Assembly, after the assassination of his uncle, Prince Michail Obrenović III., June 10, 1868. Crowned Prince at Belgrade, and assumed the government, August 22, 1872 ; proclaimed King, March 6, 1882 ; married October 17, 1875, to Natalie, born 1859, daughter of Colonel Keschko, of the Russian Imperial Guard ; divorced October 24, 1888. King Milan abdicated March 6, 1889, and proclaimed his son Alexander King of Servia, under a regency until he attains his majority (18 years).

The present ruler of Servia is the fifth of his dynasty, which was founded by Milos Todorović Obrenović, leader of the Servians in the war of insurrection to throw off the yoke of Turkey, which had lasted since 1459. The war lasted from 1815 to 1829, when the Turkish Government was compelled to grant virtual independence to Servia. By the terms of the treaty, signed September 14, 1829, Milos T. Obrenović was acknowledged Prince of Servia, and by a subsequent Firman of the Sultan, dated August 15, 1830, the dignity was made hereditary in his family.

The independence of Servia from Turkey was established by article 34 of the Treaty of Berlin, signed July 13, 1878, and was solemnly proclaimed by Prince (afterwards King) Milan at his capital, August 22, 1878. The King's civil list amounts to 1,200,000 dinars, at present shared by the ex-King and the three Regents.

### Constitution and Government.

By the Constitution voted by the Great National Assembly January 2, 1889 (December 22, 1888, old style), and signed by the King on the 3rd, the executive power is vested in the King, assisted by a council of eight Ministers, who are, individually and collectively, responsible to the nation. The legislative authority is exercised by the King, in conjunction with the National Assembly, or 'Narodna-Skupshtina.' The State Council, or Senate,

consists of 16 members, 8 nominated by the King, and 8 chosen by the Assembly; it examines and elaborates the projects of laws, and authorises extraordinary loans for the municipalities. This body is always sitting. The ordinary National Assembly is composed of deputies elected by the people, indirectly and by ballot. Each county can elect one deputy to every 4,500 tax-paying males, but should the surplus be over 3,000, this number is also entitled to a deputy. The voting is by *scrutin de liste*. Each county must be represented by at least two deputies holding University degrees, and are called the qualified deputies. Every male Servian 21 years of age, paying 15 dinars in direct taxes, is entitled to vote; and every Servian of 30 years, paying 30 dinars in direct taxes, is eligible to the ordinary National Assembly. The ordinary Assembly meets each year on November 1, and elections take place every third year on September 14. There is also a Great National Assembly, which meets when it is necessary. The number of its representatives is double the number fixed for the ordinary Skupshtina, and the restriction as to University degrees does not apply. The deputies receive travelling expenses and a salary. Personal liberty, liberty of the press and conscience are guaranteed.

Counties, communes, and municipalities have their own administrative assemblies. For administrative purposes, according to the new Constitution, Servia is divided into 15 provinces or counties, 645 communes, which include 3,165 villages and 69 towns or cities.

### Area and Population.

The area of the kingdom of Servia amounts to 18,855 square miles. From the administrative point of view Servia is divided at present into 21 provinces and the capital, Belgrade, which has its own administration. According to the new Constitution Servia will have only 15 provinces. The population at the close of 1884 was 1,937,172.

The following table shows the area and population of the old provinces (in which the census was taken) according to the estimate for January 1888 :—

Province	Area in sq. m.	Population		Total	Pop. per sq. m.
		Male	Female		
Belgrade City . . .	4	21,130	17,183	38,313	9,578
Alexinatz . . .	634	37,551	35,511	73,062	115
Belgrade . . .	783	48,941	46,384	95,325	121
Valjevo . . .	1,121	54,459	52,195	106,654	95
Vranja . . .	739	37,319	35,584	72,903	98
Yagodina . . .	538	43,802	42,235	86,037	159
Krajévatz . . .	976	33,450	31,881	65,331	66
Kragouyévatz . . .	927	66,564	63,954	130,518	140
Kraina . . .	1,257	44,112	42,434	86,546	68
Krouchévatz . . .	818	44,714	42,933	87,647	107
Nisch . . .	1,034	73,528	69,662	143,190	138
Pirot . . .	1,041	42,078	40,239	82,317	79

Province	Area in sq. m.	Population		Total	Pop. per sq. m.
		Male	Female		
Podrinjé . . .	465	33,769	32,505	65,574	141
Pozarévatz . . .	1,234	100,221	95,237	195,458	158
Roudnik . . .	599	31,506	30,691	62,197	103
Smederevo . . .	449	49,166	47,468	96,634	215
Toplitza . . .	1,330	41,846	38,130	79,976	60
Chupriya . . .	631	37,835	36,120	73,955	117
Ouzitzé . . .	1,676	66,885	66,246	133,131	79
Tzrnareka . . .	555	34,885	33,009	67,894	122
Tchatchak . . .	1,221	36,482	35,390	71,872	58
Shabatatz . . .	823	50,504	48,653	99,157	120
Total . . .	18,855	1,030,047	983,644	2,013,691	106

Of the total population 12·41 inhabited towns and 87·59 lived in the country. In 1884, 57·74 per cent. of the males and 52·02 per cent. of the females were unmarried; 38·83 per cent. males and 40·46 per cent. females married; 3·38 per cent. males and 7·52 per cent. females widowed and divorced. As to occupation, 26·30 per cent. of the town population and 97·20 per cent. of the country population are dependent on agriculture. Of the total population 16·81 per cent. is engaged in trade; 10·32 per cent. in occupations connected with food; 16·22 per cent. connected with clothing; 14·20 per cent. connected with moulding of iron and metal work; 4·31 per cent. teachers and clergy; 8·16 per cent. officials. As to race, in 1884 there were 1,693,373 Servians (who, according to language, are Slavonic by race), 149,727 Roumanians, 34,066 Gipsies, 2,961 Armenians and Turks, 4,127 Jews, 6,749 Bulgarians, 10,733 other foreigners.

The principal towns are the capital, Belgrade, 35,483 inhabitants in 1884; Nisch, 16,178; Leskovatz, 10,870; Pozarévatz, 9,083; Pirot, 8,832; Smederevo, 6,578; Ouzitzé, 5,613; Parachin, 5,164; Krouchévatz, 5,150; Alexinatatz, 5,108.

### MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

Year	Total living Births	Illegitimate living	Stillborn	Marriages	Deaths	Surplus
1884	90,441	850	1,073	20,370	47,552	42,889
1885	90,627	837	1,338	17,107	52,313	38,314
1886	83,091	844	1,409	23,326	58,525	24,566
1887	93,911	900	1,360	22,555	50,481	43,430
1888	94,902	987	1,462	22,843	50,563	45,801

There are no trustworthy statistics of emigration and immigration.



## Religion.

The State religion of Servia is Greek-orthodox. According to the census of 1884 there were of the total population:—Greek-orthodox, 1,874,174; Catholics, 8,092; Protestants, 741; Jews, 4,160; Mohammedans, 14,569. To the last belong, besides the Arnauts and Turks, almost all the gipsies.

The Church is governed by the Synod of Bishops, all the ecclesiastical officials being under the control of the Minister of Education and Public Worship. There is unrestricted liberty of conscience.

## Instruction.

Elementary education is compulsory and gratuitous.

The following table gives the educational statistics for 1888-89:—

Institutions	No.	Teaching Staff	Students or Pupils
University . . . . .	1	31	292
Military academy . . . . .	1	38	874
Theological school . . . . .	1	11	157
Normal schools . . . . .	2	25	828
Girls' high school . . . . .	1	33	546
Gymnasia . . . . .	22	316	4,843
Technical schools . . . . .	4		
Commercial „ . . . . .	1		
Agricultural „ . . . . .	1		
Elementary „ . . . . .	668	1,194	52,358

The University has faculties of jurisprudence, philosophy, and technical science. Of the pupils at elementary schools 7,788 were girls.

In 1874 only 4 per cent. of the population could read and write; in 1884 it was found that 10 per cent. of the population could read and write.

All the schools in Servia are supported entirely by the State, except the elementary ones, for which municipalities are obliged to maintain the building and the teacher, and supply necessary books, &c. In 1887 the State spent 2,373,187 dinars on all the schools.

There is in Belgrade a national library and museum. There were 40 newspapers (political and otherwise) in 1888. About 258 books were published in 1888.

## Justice and Crime.

The judges are appointed by the king, but according to the Constitution cannot be removed against their will. There are 22 courts of first instance in Servia, a court of appeal, a court of cassation, and a tribunal of commerce. In all the courts of first instance there were in 1887 10,713 civil cases; there were in the same year 7,522 criminal cases with 7,538 criminals. Of these 2,567 were condemned; 959 to imprisonment for serious crimes; 3,130 were fined; 1,725 were in prison at the end of the year.

## Pauperism.

There is no pauperism in Servia in the sense in which it is understood in the West; the poorest have some sort of freehold property. There are

a few poor people in Belgrade, but neither their property nor their number have necessitated an institution like a workhouse. There is a free town hospital.

### Finance.

In 1882-86 the State revenue and expenditure were as follows :—

Year	Dinars	
	Revenue	Expenditure
1882	44,309,948	45,574,441
1883	35,665,867	39,660,834
1884	35,770,994	38,727,270
1885	47,344,686	41,720,483
1886	38,615,814	61,064,726

The State derives the largest revenue from direct taxation which is imposed on land and income.

The budget for 1887 (continued for 1888 and 1889) estimated the revenue and expenditure at 44,460,000 dinars.

The following is the budget estimate for 1890 :—

Revenue	Dinars	Expenditure	Dinars
Direct imposts .	20,966,890	Civil list . .	1,200,000
Indirect imposts .	11,384,162	Interest on debt .	19,307,295
Fees . . . .	2,000,000	Dotations . .	1,200,000
State property .	2,700,000	National Assembly, State Council, &c. }	430,489
State mortgage trust	920,000	General Credit .	395,000
Various . . . .	5,620,000	Pensions, &c. . .	1,576,555
State railway, State monopoly of salt, &c. . . . . }	2,606,312	Ministry of Justice .	1,751,223
		„ Foreign Affairs .	902,846
		„ Interior . . .	2,602,174
		„ Education . .	3,320,169
		„ Finance . . .	905,468
		„ War . . . . .	9,646,104
		„ Public Works .	958,093
		„ Agriculture . .	2,001,448
Total . . . .	46,196,864	Total . . . .	46,196,864

According to an official report the consolidated debt of Servia amounted (October 1889) to 280,000,000 dinars.

### Defence.

There are fortresses at Belgrade, Semendria, Nisch, Schobatz, Kladova, Bela Palanka, and Pirot.

The King is Commander-in-Chief of the army, which in time of peace

is under the entire control of the Minister of War. The whole army is divided into three classes. The first, the standing army and its reserves, according to the reorganisation of 1886, consisting of men from 20 to 28 years of age; the second class is composed of those who have served in the active army, from 28 to 37 years of age; the third class, from 37 to 50 years of age, only called on under extraordinary necessity. The first class has 5 divisions, 1 active; the second, 5 divisions; the third, 60 battalions; and each of these has its assigned district. Each division (called Moravska, Drinska, Dounavska, Shumadiska, and Timochka) of the first and second class has 3 regiments of infantry, and each regiment consists of 4 battalions; consequently each division consists of 3 regiments of infantry = 12 battalions; 1 regiment of cavalry = 12 squadrons; 1 field artillery regiment = 8 batteries; 1 company of pioneers and pontooneers; 1 field ambulance company; 1 transport squadron; 1 regiment of fortress artillery; besides various special companies. All males of 20 years, with few exceptions, are obliged to serve in these classes. After two years' service in the active army they pass into the reserve of the first class. Reserves of the first class have 30 days' service annually, and the second class is called up for 8 days annually. The standing cadre of the army consists of 15 battalions of infantry, 6 squadrons of cavalry, 30 field batteries, 3 mountain batteries, 1 fortress half-battalion, 1 pioneers battalion, 1 pontooneers half-battalion, 5 sanitary companies, 5 transport squadrons, and 1 pyrotechnic company. The battalions are in 5 regiments, and every territorial division has thus 1 regiment. Every division has also 1 regiment of 4 field batteries. All the batteries have 6 guns each. The strength of the standing cadre is about 18,000 men. On active footing the cadre is augmented by its first-class reserve, and thus raised to a strength of 100,000 men. The strength of the second class is 55,000 men. The third class has 12 battalions in each division, and has also a strength of about 55,000 men. This whole army of three classes, numbering together 210,000 men, is always in whole or in part on either a peace, an extraordinary, or a war footing, and either class is available for active service as required for the defence of the country when called on by the royal ukase in conformity with the law. Officers 900. A gendarme force of about 800 strong has been distributed throughout the country since 1883. There are 110 batteries of 6 guns each—52 batteries (45 field and 7 mountain) being of the 'De Bange' pattern. These guns were made in France at the Caille factory. The infantry are armed with the Koka-Mausser rifles, and the cavalry with carbines of the same pattern. The Government possesses 130,000 of these rifles.

### Production and Industry.

Servia is an agricultural country, and has almost no manufacturing industry. There are no large estates in Servia; every peasant cultivates his own freehold. The holdings vary in size from 10 to 30 acres mostly.

According to a return of 1887, of the total area (over 12,000,000 acres) 6,125,931 acres were cornland and vineyards; 1,456,132 woods and forests; 902,627 fallow land; 741,086 lands reserved for public roads and State forests, the total occupied area being 10,566,488 acres. Of the area under cornland and vineyards a large proportion is occupied by wheat and Indian corn, which are the principal cereal exports. Oats, barley, and rye come next.

Vine-culture is important, but the wines are not well treated. The province of Kraina alone produces about 3,300,000 gallons a year, of which

about one-half is exported to France. Other eight provinces produce 2,640,000 gallons, part of which is exported. The remaining departments produce only sufficient for home consumption. After Kraina the largest wine-producing districts are Toplitza, Nisch, and Vlachotinza.

Large quantities of plums are grown and exported in a dried state. In 1888 25,000 tons were produced and 16,942 tons exported.

Large numbers of cattle, sheep, and pigs are reared and exported; pigs especially are kept in enormous numbers, feeding on the acorns which cover the ground for many miles. Establishments for breeding and feeding pigs have been erected at various places in connection with the line of railway.

Since Servia obtained her independence the forests have been undergoing rapid destruction. The national and commercial forests are supervised by the administrative authorities.

Servia has considerable mineral resources, including various kinds of coal, but almost entirely undeveloped; besides coal there are iron, lead, quicksilver, antimony, gold, asbestos, copper, and oil shales. Various concessions have been made to private companies for working mines.

Manufacturing industry is in its infancy. There were 12 breweries at the end of 1888.

### Commerce.

The following table shows the value of the imports and exports of Servia for the five years :—

Year	Imports	Exports
	Dinars	Dinars
1884	50,947,185	39,968,706
1885	40,472,989	37,625,299
1886	51,694,436	40,718,677
1887	36,478,955	36,130,038
1888	33,127,250	38,871,715

The following table shows the value of the leading imports and exports in 1888 :—

Imports	1888	Exports	1888
	Dinars		Dinars
Iron and steel goods	2,391,000	Dried plums . . .	64,440,000
Rock salt . . .	1,961,000	Wheat . . .	8,665,000
Coffee and sugar .	3,100,000	Maize . . .	964,000
Oils and petroleum	1,546,000	Oxen and swine .	12,511,000
Cottons . . .	5,542,000	Wines . . .	1,431,000
Clothes, linens and hosiery . . .	1,603,000	Sheep & goat skins .	3,268,000
		Cask staves . . .	851,000



The following table shows the value of the trade with different countries in 1886-87-88 in thousands of dinars:—

Countries	Imports from			Exports to		
	1886	1887	1888	1886	1887	1888
Austria . .	36,650	27,598	21,747	31,911	31,254	33,445
America . .	1,301	247	1,187	—	—	241
Belgium . .	409	499	214	—	—	—
Bosnia . .	51	81	48	554	427	219
Bulgaria . .	170	158	127	1,076	907	659
Greece . .	161	92	52	—	—	—
Great Britain	4,102	3,176	3,495	199	—	81
Italy . .	657	476	461	144	91	24
Germany . .	2,042	1,295	1,476	54	533	1,140
Roumania . .	1,095	1,175	976	281	20	150
Russia . .	742	830	1,073	—	—	—
Turkey . .	740	577	1,702	3,100	1,813	1,332
France . .	2,572	93	142	327	524	1,532
Switzerland .	315	347	420	—	105	42
Total . .	51,087	36,644	32,920	37,646	35,674	38,865

### Communications.

Servia has at present (1889) one principal railway line, Belgrade-Nisch-Vranja, 367 kilom. in length, and several secondary branches; Nisch-Pirot, 98 kilom.; Smederevo-Velika Plana, 45 kilom.; Lapovo-Kragonjevat, 30 kilom.: total 336 miles.

Of highways there are 3,495 miles. Of rivers only those bordering on Servia are navigable, viz. Danube, 315 kilom.; Save, 144 kilom.; and Drina, 170 kilom. The navigation on the Danube and Save is in the hands of several foreign steam companies. The State possesses only one steamer, which is used exclusively for military purposes.

There were 1,810 miles of telegraph line and 3,060 miles of wire, with 118 stations, at the end of 1888. In 1888, 471,126 messages were transmitted.

There were 92 post-offices in 1888. In 1887 there passed through the Post Office 8,646,873 letters and post-cards, newspapers, &c., the total value of transmissions being 137,253,700 dinars. The Post Office receipts in 1887 amounted to 754,450 dinars, and expenditure to 566,650 dinars.

### Money and Credit.

Servia has a coinage of its own, minted according to the International Coinage Convention of December 11 and 23, 1865. In circulation are gold coins (milan d'or) of 10 and 20 dinars apiece; silver coins of 5, 2, 1, and 0.5 dinar copper of 10, 5, and 1 para; and nickel of 20, 10, and 5 paras. A sum of 22,734,737 dinars has been minted up to the present (1889) and put into circulation.

Public credit is assisted by various monetary establishments, of which there are 37 altogether. The principal place is occupied by the first

privileged National Bank of the Kingdom of Servia in Belgrade, with a paid-up capital of 20,000,000 dinars. It is entitled to issue bank notes, of which there are at present (1889) 28,597,840 dinars in circulation, with a metallic reserve of 4,596,000 dinars. Besides the National Bank there are 4 other bank establishments, 10 bank associations, and 22 savings-banks.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

Servia accepted, by the law of June 20, 1875, the French decimal system for its moneys, weights, and measures. The Servian dinar is equal to one franc; the gold milan to French gold pieces of 20 francs; there are also silver coins of 5, 2, and 1 dinar, and 50 centimes (*para*), and copper and nickel coins of 20, 10, and 5 centimes.

The decimal weights and measures (kilogram, metre, &c.) are in practical use only since the commencement of 1883; the old Turkish and Austrian weights and measures still lingering in districts at some distance from Belgrade and railway line.

### Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

#### 1. OF SERVIA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Enroy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*—M. Yephrem Grouitch; appointed September 28, 1886 (resident at Paris).

*Chargé d'Affaires in London.*—M. Alex. Z. Yovichich.

*Consul-General in London.*—H. W. Christmas.

There are Consular representatives of Servia in Manchester, Liverpool, and Bradford.

#### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN SERVIA.

*Enroy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*—Frederick Robert St. John, appointed February 1, 1888.

There is a British Vice-Consul at Nisch.

### Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Servia.

#### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Almanac with Shematisam for 1889* (Servian).

*Srpsk Novine* (Official Gazette), 1888-89.

*Statistique de la Serbie.* 4. Belgrade, 1875-80.

Report by Hon. Alan Johnstone on Servian Railways in Part I. of 'Reports from H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Agents Abroad,' 1886; and the State of Servian Finances, in Part IV. of 'Reports from H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy and Legation,' 1886.

Report by Mr. Vansittart on the Trade of Servia in No. 176 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' London, 1887.

Report by Mr. R. D. G. Macdonald on the Trade of Servia in 1887-88 in No. 534 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' London, 1889.

Report by the Belgian Minister to Servia, M. Emile de Borchgrave: *Le Royaume de Serbie.* Bruxelles, 1883.

*Millet* (Rene), *La Serbe économique et commerciale.* Paris, 1889.

#### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Balme* (M.), *La principauté de Serbie.* 8. Paris, 1880.

*Boskovich* (St.), *La mission de Serbie dans la question d'Orient.* Florence, 1887.

*Courrière* (C.), *Histoire de la littérature contemporaine chez les Slaves.* Paris, 1879.

*Denton* (William), *Servia and the Servians.* London, 1862.

*Griess* (W. T.), *The Church and People of Servia.* 8. London, 1864.

*Grass* (J. F.), *Betrachtungen über das Fürstenthum Serbien.* Wien, 1851.

*Holland* (Thomas Erskine), *The European Concert on the Eastern Question.* Oxford, 1885.

*Jukich* (Vladimir), *Recueil statistique sur les contrées serbes.* 8. Belgrade, 1875.

- Kanitz* (F.), *Serbien : Historische-ethnographische Reisestudien aus den Jahren 1859-68*. 8. Leipzig, 1868.
- Kariš* (V.), *Srbija* (a description of the country, people, and state, in Servian). Belgrade, 1888.
- Laveleye* (Emile de), *The Balkan Peninsula*. 2 vols. London, 1887.
- Leger* (Louis), *Le monde slave*. Paris, 1873.
- Mackenzie* (A. Muir), *Travels in the Slavonic Provinces of Turkey in Europe*. 3rd edition. 2 vols. London, 1887.
- Mijatovitch* (Elodie Lawton), *The History of Modern Serbia*. 8. London, 1872.
- Minchin* (J. G. C.), *The Growth of Freedom in the Balkan Peninsula*. London, 1886.
- Paton* (Andrew Archibald), *Servia, the Youngest Member of the European Family*. 8. London, 1845.
- Ranke* (Leopold), *The History of Servia and the Servian Revolution*. London, 1853, translated by Mrs. Alex. L. Kerr.
- Reinach* (J.), *La Serbie et le Monténégro*. Paris, 1876.
- Taillandier* (Saint-René), *La Serbie au XIX<sup>e</sup> siècle*. Paris, 1872.
- Thiers* (Henri), *La Serbie : son passé et son avenir*. 8. Paris, 1862.
- Yovanovich* (Vladimir), *Les Serbes, &c.* Paris, 1870.
-

## SIAM.

(SAYAM, OR MUANG-THAI.)

### Reigning King.

**Chulalonkorn I.** (Somdetch Phra Paramindr Maha), born September 20, 1853; the eldest son of the late King Maha Mongkut and of Queen Rambhey Bhumarabhiromya; succeeded to the throne on the death of his father, October 1, 1868.

### Children of the King.

I. Prince Somdetch Chowfa Maha Vajirunhis, heir-apparent, born June 23, 1878.

II. Princess Sudha Dibaratna, born 1877.

III. Princess Sri Vilailaxna, born July 1878.

IV. Princess Bahurat Manimaiy, born 1879.

### Brothers of the King.

I. Somdetch Chowfa Chaturant Rasmi, born January 14, 1857.

II. Somdetch Chowfa Bhanurangse Swangwongse, born January 13, 1860.

III. Krom Mun Naret Varariddhi, born May 7, 1855.

IV. Krom Luang Pichit Prijakon, born October 29, 1855.

V. Krom Mun Adison Udomatoj, born March 15, 1856.

VI. Krom Mun Phudharet Damrongsakdi, born March 16, 1856.

VII. Krom Mun Prachak Silapakhon, born April, 1856.

VIII. Krom Luang Devawongse Varoprakar, born Nov. 27, 1858.

There are seven other brothers.

The royal dignity is nominally hereditary, but does not descend always from the father to the eldest son, each sovereign being invested with the privilege of nominating his own successor.

### Government.

According to the law of May 8, 1874, the legislative power is exercised by the king in conjunction with a Council of Ministers (Senabodi), who have charge of the departments of the War and Marine, Foreign Affairs, Justice, Agriculture, the Royal House, and Finance. The Council of State consists of the ministers, 10 to 20 members appointed by the king, and 6 princes of the royal house. Each of the 41 provinces is administered by a governor; while there are several tributary districts administered by their own princes.

The prevailing religion is Buddhism. In recent years the results of Western civilisation have to some extent been introduced. Some few young Siamese have been sent to schools in England, Germany, and France.



## Area and Population.

The limits of the kingdom of Siam have varied much at different periods of its history; and even now, with the exception of the Western frontier, the lines of demarcation cannot be exactly traced, most of the border lands being occupied by tribes more or less independent. As nearly as can be calculated, the country extends at present from the 4th to the 21st degree of north latitude, and from the 96th to the 106th degree of east longitude, being a total area of about 250,000 square miles. The numbers of the population are still more imperfectly known than the extent of territory, and the difficulty of any correct result is the greater on account of the Oriental custom of numbering only the men. The latest foreign estimates give the population of the kingdom as follows, in round numbers:—2,000,000 Siamese; 1,000,000 Chinese; 2,000,000 Laotians; 1,000,000 Malays; total about 6,000,000. Kedah, Patani, Kelantan, and Tringganu in the Malay Peninsula, more or less acknowledge her superiority, as do the Lao (Shan) States of Luang Phrabang, Chiengmai, Lakhon, Lamphunchai, Nan and Phre.

The Siamese dominions are divided into 41 provinces. The native historians distinguish two natural divisions of the country, called Muang-Nua, the region of the north, and Muang-Tai, the southern region. Previous to the fifteenth century the former was the more populous part of the country, but since the establishment of Bangkok as capital—with from 400,000 to 600,000 inhabitants—the south has taken the lead in population. Siam is called by its inhabitants Thai, or Muang-Thai, which means 'free,' or 'the kingdom of the free.' The word Siam is probably identical with Shan, applied in Burma to the Lao race, as well as to the Shan proper and the Siamese.

## Finance.

The king's revenue may be estimated at about 2,000,000*l.* a year, of which sum the land tax produces 287,000*l.*; tax on fruit trees, 65,000*l.*; spirits, 100,000*l.*; opium, 120,000*l.*; gambling, 100,000*l.*; customs, 120,000*l.*; tin-mines, 90,000*l.*; edible birds'-nests, 27,000*l.*; fisheries, 27,000*l.* All the taxes, with the exception of the customs duties, are farmed. There is no public debt, and paper money has not been introduced. The expenditure is stated to keep within the receipts.

## Defence.

There is a small standing army, and the people generally are liable to be called out as required, but there is no armed militia. Every male inhabitant, from the age of 21 upwards, is obliged to serve the State for three months a year. The following individuals are, however, exempted:—Members of the priesthood, the Chinese settlers who pay a commutation tax, slaves, public functionaries, the fathers of three sons liable to service, and those who purchase exemption by a fine of from six to eight ticals a month, or by furnishing a slave or some other person not subject to the conscription as a substitute. It is stated that the Government possesses upwards of 80,000 stand of arms, besides a considerable stock of cannon. The army is to some extent officered by Europeans.

Siam possesses several gunboats (mostly in bad condition), officered by Europeans, chiefly Englishmen.

## Production and Industry.

There is comparatively little industry in the country, mainly owing to the state of serfdom in which the population is kept by the local governors. Throughout the whole of Siam the natives are liable to forced labour for a certain period of the year, varying from one to three months, in consequence of which the land, rich in many parts, is badly cultivated. Probably not more than one-twentieth of the available land in the delta of Mënam is under cultivation. Much of Upper Siam is dense forest, with scanty population. The dry season lasts from November to May. During this period rain seldom falls. At the end of the rainy season much of the plain country is covered by fertilising inundations. Gold is said to exist in some of the rivers. Domestic slavery is in partial process of abolition.

## Commerce.

Nearly the whole of the trade is in the hands of foreigners, and in recent years many Chinese, not subject like the natives to forced labour, have settled in the country. The foreign trade of Siam centres in Bangkok, the capital. The value of the total exports from Bangkok in 1887 was 2,598,901*l.*, and in 1888 2,723,671*l.* The staple articles of export are rice to Hong Kong and Singapore—in 1888 amounting to 449,589 tons, valued at 2,104,849*l.*; pepper, 53,693*l.*; teak, 156,772*l.*; cattle, 14,758*l.*; teel-seed, 54,266*l.*; dried fish, 84,457*l.*; birds'-nests, 60,394*l.*; tin, 14,549*l.* The total imports into Bangkok, in the year 1887, were of the value of 1,657,708*l.*, in 1888 of 1,812,002*l.* In 1888 the imports comprised cottons, 342,262*l.*; opium, 82,912*l.*; gold-leaf and treasure, 712,090*l.*; silk goods, 26,325*l.*; China goods, 84,740*l.*; kerosene oil, 35,282*l.*; jewellery, 26,008*l.*; gunny bags, 772,260*l.* The exports from Siam to Lower Burma in 1887 amounted to 44,800*l.*; and the imports from the latter to the former, 91,200*l.* There is, however, a large trade on the other frontiers of Siam.

In the five years 1884 to 1888 the value of the exports from Siam to Great Britain, and of imports of British produce into Siam, was as follows:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Exports from Siam to Great Britain . . .	162,489	96,535	102,802	33,384	294,112
Imports of British produce into Siam . . .	43,856	51,062	65,350	76,076	52,763

The two almost sole articles of direct export from Siam to Great Britain in the year 1888 were hewn teak-wood, valued at 80,968*l.* (94,678*l.* in 1886, and 18,060*l.* in 1887), and rice at 205,295*l.* (13,225*l.* in 1887). Among the direct imports of British produce into Siam the chief articles in 1888 were machinery and mill-work, of the value of 13,642*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, 2,780*l.*; cottons, 13,029*l.*; hardware, 1,213*l.*; furniture, 1,181*l.* There is a large importation of British piece-goods, transhipped at Singapore.

## Shipping and Communications.

In 1888, 469 vessels of 358,745 tons cleared the port of Bangkok, of which 291 of 226,058 tons were British.

A telegraph line connecting Bangkok with Tavoy in Lower Burma has been constructed, and another from Bangkok to Phompeng in Cambodia; a third from Bangkok, *viâ* Rabeng (from which place there is a branch line to Moulmein), to Chiangmai, the chief city of North Siam; others are being constructed to Chantaboon, the chief port on the S.E. coast, to Khorat, and to Luang Phrabang, besides lines in the Siamese Malay States and to Singapore.

In 1888 a survey for a railway from Bangkok to Chiangmai and other northern and eastern provinces of Siam was completed.

There is a postal service in Bangkok, and in 1885 Siam joined the International Postal Union.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Siam, and the British equivalents, are:—

### MONEY.

The *Tical*, or *Bat* . = 64 *Atts*, or 60 cents of a Mexican dollar; average rate of exchange, 2s.

4 *Ticals* . . = 1 *Tamlung*.

80 *Ticals* . . = 1 *Catty*: these two last are moneys of account.

The legal money of Siam is the tical, a silver coin, with the device of the king's head impressed, weighing 236 grains troy. Dollars are accepted in payment at the rate of 3 dollars for 5 ticals. In 1875 the Government ordered a large quantity of bronze coinage from England, which has come into extensive use among the people, in the place of the Chinese gambling tokens previously used.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

1 *Chang* =  $2\frac{2}{3}$  lbs. avoirdupois; 50 *Chang* = 1 hap. or  $133\frac{1}{3}$  lbs.; 1 *Niu* = 1.66 English inch; 1 *Keup* = 12 *Niu*; 1 *Sok* = 2 *Keup*; 1 *Wa* = 2 *Sok*; 1 *Sen* = 20 *Wa* = 80 English inches; 1 *Yot* = 400 *Sen*.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF SIAM IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Minister*.—The Marquis de Montri.

*Secretary of Legation*.—Count Dithakar.

*English Secretary*.—Frederick W. Verney.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN SIAM.

*Minister Resident and Consul-General*.—Captain H. M. Jones, V.C.; appointed December 1888.

*Consul*.—E. B. Gould.

*Vice-Consul at Chiangmai*.—E. H. French.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Siam.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Commercial Report of H.M.'s Minister Resident and Consul-General (Mr. Satow) in Siam for 1885. London, 1886.

Report on the trade of Bangkok for 1888 in 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' No. 412, 1889.

Trade of Siam with Great Britain in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1888.' 4. London, 1889.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Alabaster* (Henry), The Wheel of the Law. 8. London, 1871.

*Bastian* (Adolf), Die Völker des östlichen Asiens. 3 vols. 8. Leipzig und Jena, 1866-67.

*Bourring* (John), The Kingdom and People of Siam. 2 vols. 8. London, 1857.

*Book* (Carl), Temples and Elephants. 1 vol. 8. London, 1884.

*Colquhoun* (A. R.), Among the Shans. London, 1885.

*Crawford*, Journal of an Embassy to Siam and Cochinchina. 2 vols. 8. 2nd edition, 1830.

*Garnier*, Voyage d'exploration dans l'Indo-Chine. 2 vols. 4. Paris, 1869.

*Gréhan* (A.), Le royaume de Siam. 8. Paris, 1868.

*Jancigny*, Japan, Indo-China, Ceylon. 1 vol. 8. Paris, 1850.

*La Loubère*, Description du royaume de Siam. 12. Paris and Amsterdam, 1691.

*La Loubère*, A new Historical Relation of the Kingdom of Siam. Folio. London, 1693.

*Leonowens*, The English Governess at the Siamese Court. 8. Boston (Mass.), 1870.

*Mouhot* (Henry), Travels in the Central Parts of Indo-China (Siam), Cambodia and Laos, during the years 1858-1860. 2 vols. 8. London, 1864.

*Pallegoix* (D. J.), Description du royaume de Thai ou Siam. 2 vols. 8. Paris, 1854.

*Reclus* (Elisée), Nouvelle géographie universelle. 8. L'Inde et l'Indo-Chine. Paris, 1883.

*Satow* (E. M.), Essay towards a Bibliography of Siam. Singapore, 1886.

*Scherzer* (Dr. K. von), Die wirtschaftlichen Zustände im Süden und Osten Asiens. 8. Stuttgart, 1871.



## SOUTH AFRICAN REPUBLIC.

### Constitution and Government.

THE South African Republic, also known as the Transvaal, was originally formed by part of the Boers, who left the Cape Colony in 1835 for Natal, but quitted that colony on its annexation to the British Crown. In 1852 the independence of the Transvaal was recognised by the British Government, and the constitution of the State is based on the 'Thirty-Three Articles,' passed May 23, 1849, and the 'Grondwet,' or Fundamental Law of February 2, 1858. The Constitution has since been frequently amended down to July 1887. The legislative power of the State is vested in a Volksraad of 39 members,<sup>1</sup> elected for four years, one-half retiring every two years. The franchise qualification for people not born in the Republic is residence for five years, the oath of allegiance, and payment of 25*l*. The qualification for a member of the Volksraad is: age 30 years, born in the Republic, or 15 years burgher entitled to vote, member of a Protestant church, residence in the Republic, and possession of landed property in the State. The executive is vested in a President, elected for five years by all enfranchised burghers, assisted by a council consisting of three official members (the State Secretary, the Commandant General, and the Secretary), and three non-official members elected by the Volksraad. On April 12, 1877, the Transvaal was annexed by the British Government, and an administrator with an Executive Council and Legislative Assembly appointed.

In December 1880 the Boers took up arms against the British Government, and as a result a treaty of Peace was signed March 21, 1881. According to the convention made (ratified by the Volksraad October 26, 1881), self-government was restored to the Transvaal so far as regards internal affairs, the control and management of external affairs being reserved to Her Majesty as suzerain. A British Resident was appointed, with functions analogous to those of a Consul-General and Chargé d'Affaires. Another convention with the Government of Great Britain was signed in London February 27, 1884, ratified by the Volksraad, August 8, by which the State is to be known as the South African Republic, and the British suzerainty considerably restricted.

<sup>1</sup> There are two separate voting divisions, one being the Witwatersrand goldfields, the other the 'De Kaap' and Komatie goldfields together. Each of these voting divisions is represented by a member who is elected by the qualified voters in the fields.

*State President.*—S. J. Paul Krüger, elected for the second time May 8, 1888.

*State Secretary.*—Dr. W. J. Leyds.

*Members of the Executive Council.*—Commandant-General P. J. Joubert.

*Non-official do.*—M. A. Wolmaraus, N. J. Smit, W. Edward Bok.

### Area and Population.

The area of the republic is estimated at 121,854 square miles, divided into 17 districts, and its white population in 1889 at 110,000, of whom 62,000 are Dutch; the native population is estimated at 500,000. These figures, however, can be regarded as only approximate until a regular census is taken in 1890. The boundaries of the State are precisely defined in the convention of February 27, 1884—since altered by a supplementary convention, by which the former New (Zulu) Republic was annexed to the South African Republic as a new district, named Vrijheid. The seat of government is Pretoria, and the chief town Potchefstroom. The largest town is Johannesburg, the mining centre of Witwatersrand goldfields, with a population of 30,000 and a floating population of 100,000. The bulk of the population are engaged in agriculture. There are 20,000 gold-diggers and 10,000 engaged in trade.

### Religion.

The Dutch Reformed Church is the dominant religious body, claiming 43,821 (1888) of the population; other Dutch Churches, 18,100; English Church, 6,581; Wesleyans, 3,866; Catholic, 3,000; other Christian Churches, 1,500; Jews, 2,000.

### Instruction.

In the estimates for 1889 17,137*l.* was allotted for education. In 1888 there were 16 village and 100 ward schools, with 3,685 pupils. There is a higher State school at Pretoria, with 100 pupils. There are 7 English schools in Pretoria with 90 pupils.

### Finance.

The following table shows the ordinary revenue and expenditure for four years :—

—	1884-85	1885-86	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£
Revenue . .	161,595	292,353	668,433	884,440
Expenditure .	184,822	213,975	621,073	770,492

The credit balance being on December 31, 1888, 276,006*l.* The revenue is derived from land sales, quit-rents, customs, hut-tax, stamps, transport dues, and principally from licences on the goldfields. The revenue derived from goldfields during the nine months ending September 1888 amounted to 283,806*l.* and in same period 1889 to 560,303*l.* The total goldfield revenue for 1888 was 739,637*l.* The estimates for the complete year 1889 are set down as revenue 1,382,661*l.*, and the expenditure at 1,030,890*l.* The actual revenue for the first nine months of 1889 amounted to 1,171,377*l.*

and the expenditure to 811,761*l.*, a surplus of 150,000*l.* having been placed as a fixed deposit in the Standard and Natal Bank.

This great improvement in the revenue of the country is attributed to the development of the vast goldfields which have been discovered in almost every part of the republic. These goldfields, as yet only imperfectly worked, already produce surprising results. The public debt in 1884 was officially stated to amount to 396,255*l.*, to which must be added a loan of 40,000*l.*, contracted in Holland in 1886. The State lands were valued in 1884 at 400,000*l.*, but may now be valued at some millions, as the principal goldfields at Barberton are on Government lands. The debt due to Great Britain bears interest at 3½ per cent., and is to be extinguished by a sinking fund in twenty-five years.

### Defence.

The republic has no standing army, with exception of a small force of horse artillery, all able-bodied citizens being called out in case of war.

### Production and Industry.

The South African Republic is specially favourable for agriculture as well as stock-rearing, though its capacities in this respect are not yet developed. It is estimated (1884) that 50,000 acres are under cultivation. Wheat and tobacco of a superior kind are the chief products, though sugar, coffee, and cotton are also grown; cattle, sheep, and ostriches are reared. The agricultural produce, however, is not sufficient for the wants of the population. There are about 20,000 farms, 16,000 of which belong to private individuals, and the rest to the State.

The country is possessed of considerable mineral wealth, and gold-digging is carried on to a great extent in the various goldfields, principally Barberton and Witwatersrand, the total number of proclaimed goldfields being at the present (November 1889) ten, covering an area of 1,500,000 acres. The output of the Witwatersrand Mines alone amounted to 230,911 oz. in 1888, and to 302,254 oz. for the first ten months of 1889. The gold exported in 1889 amounted in value to 876,980*l.* In the South African Republic and Swaziland in 1889 there were over 371 companies working for gold, with a nominal capital of over 21,473,000*l.* and 2,151 stamps. Excellent coal is found in the east of the country, which is being worked to a small extent, while iron is also known to abound; lead, silver, and tin have also been found.

### Commerce.

The principal exports are wool, cattle, hides, grain, ostrich feathers, ivory, gold, and other minerals. The imports on which dues were charged for 1886 amounted to 721,353*l.*; in 1887 to 2,204,327*l.*; in 1888 to 3,748,830*l.* The import duties amount to about 8 per cent. of the whole.

### Communications.

The southern boundary of the South African Republic is about 220 miles from Durban, 536 from Port Elizabeth, and 698 from Cape Town; while its eastern boundary is not 40 miles from Delagoa Bay. A railway from Lourenço Marques, on Delagoa Bay, was opened in December 1887, and now (1889) it extends to the boundary. It is proposed to continue the line to Pretoria, with branch lines to important centres. The South

African Republic is joined to Natal by telegraph, and telegraph lines extend nearly 1,250 miles; the country is also connected with the Orange Free State and Cape Colony by telegraph. There are 28 offices.

Weights and measures are the same as in Cape Colony, and the currency is English money only.

*British Agent.*—R. C. Williams.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning the South African Republic.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Convention between Her Majesty and the South African Republic. London, 1884.

Correspondence respecting the Debt due to H.M.'s Government by the Transvaal State. London, 1882-83.

Correspondence respecting the Affairs of the Transvaal and adjacent Territories. London, 1884.

Further Correspondence respecting the Affairs of the Transvaal and adjacent Territories (C. 4,275, 4,432, 4,588). London, 1885. (C. 4,643) 1886.

*Jepps* (F.). Local Laws of the South African Republic, from 1849-1885, revised by Chief Justice Kotze. Pretoria, 1887.

Memoire descriptif sur l'avant-projet de la partie transvalienne du chemin de fer de Lourenço Marques à Pretoria. Par J. Machado. Lisbon, 1885.

Précis of Information concerning South Africa, the Transvaal Territory, prepared by the Intelligence Branch, War Office. London, January, 1878.

Appendix to Précis on the Transvaal. London, 1879.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Baines* (T.). The Gold Regions of South Africa. London, 1877.

*Clark* (Dr. C. B.). The Transvaal and Bechuanaland. London, 1883.

Cape of Good Hope Directory for 1890. Cape Town, 1889.

*Fynney* (F. B.). Geographical and Economic Features of the Transvaal, in 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society,' vol. xlviii.

*Jepps* (F.). Transvaal Almanac and Directory for 1889. Cape Town, 1889.

*Jepps* (F.). Notes on some of the Physical and Geological Features of the Transvaal, in 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society,' 1877.

*Nixon* (J.). Among the Boers. London, 1880.

*Maclean* (John). Austral Africa: Losing it or Ruling it. 2 vols. London, 1887.

*Neume-Nauman* (C. L.). With the Boers in the Transvaal and Orange Free State in 1880-81. London, 1882.

*Pennington* (W. Henry). Guide to the Goldfields. Pretoria, 1883.

*Roche* (H. G.). On Trek in the Transvaal. London, 1878.

*Sandmann* (E. F.). Eight Months in an Ox-Wagon. London, 1880.

*Stiles*'s Handbook to the Transvaal. London, 1877.

*Stiles*'s Handbook to South Africa. London, 1889.

*Sme* (Dr. J. A. Roorda). Die Transvaal Republiek. Cologne, 1881.

*Thom* (George McCall). History of the Boers in South Africa. London, 1887.

*Thom* (G. McCall). History of South Africa. 2 vols. London, 1887-89.

*Weber* (Ernest de). Quatre ans au pays des Boers. Paris, 1882.



## SPAIN.

(ESPAÑA.)

### Reigning Sovereign.

**Alfonso XIII.**, son of the late King Alfonso XII. and Maria Christina, daughter of the late Karl Ferdinand, Archduke of Austria; born after his father's death, May 17, 1886, succeeding by his birth, being a male, his eldest sister.

### Queen Regent.

**Maria Christina**, mother of the King. Took oath as Queen Regent during the minority of her son.

### *Sisters of the King.*

I. *Maria-de-las-Mercedes*, Queen till the birth of her brother, born September 11, 1880.

II. *Maria Teresa*, born November 12, 1882.

### *Aunts of the King.*

I. Infanta *Isabel*, born December 20, 1851; married, May 13, 1868, to Gaetan, Count de Girgenti; widow November 26, 1871.

II. Infanta *Maria-de-la-Paz*, born June 23, 1862; married, April 3, 1883, to Prince Ludwig, eldest son of the late Prince Adalbert of Bavaria.

III. Infanta *Eulalia*, born February 12, 1864; married to Prince Antoine, son of Prince Antoine d'Orléans, Duc de Montpensier, February 28, 1886. (All sisters of the late King.)

### *Parents of the late King.*

Queen *Isabel*, born October 10, 1830; the eldest daughter of King Fernando VII.; ascended the throne at the death of her father, September 29, 1833; assumed the government on being declared of age, November 8, 1843; exiled September 30, 1868; abdicated in favour of her son, June 25, 1870. Married, October 10, 1846, to her cousin, Infante *Francisco*, born May 13, 1822.

### *Aunt of the late King.*

Infanta *Luisa*, born January 30, 1832, the second daughter of King Fernando VII.; married, October 10, 1846, to Prince Antoine d'Orléans, Duc de Montpensier, sixth son of King Louis Philippe of the French. Offspring of the union are two children:—1. Princess Isabelle, born September

21, 1848 ; married, May 30, 1864, to Prince Louis Philippe, Comte de Paris, born August 24, 1838, eldest son of Prince Ferdinand, Duc d'Orléans. 2. Prince Antoine, born February 23, 1866.

*Cousin of the late King.*

Infante Don *Carlos* Maria-de-los-Dolores, born March 30, 1848, the eldest son of Infante Don Carlos, nephew of King Fernando VII. Married, February 4, 1867, to Princess Marguerite of Bourbon, daughter of Duke Carlos III. of Parma. Offspring of the union are four daughters and a son, Prince Jaime, born June 27, 1870.

The King, Alfonso XIII., has a civil list, fixed by the Cortes, 1886, of 7,000,000 pesetas, or 280,000*l.*, exclusive of allowances to members of the royal family ; the Queen Regent having the administration and usufruct of the said sum until the King becomes of age. The annual grant to the Queen, as mother to the King, was fixed by the Cortes, in 1886, at 250,000 pesetas. The immediate successor was assigned 500,000 pesetas, and 250,000 to the second sister, they having been Princesses of Asturias. The parents of the late King, ex-queen Isabel and her husband, have an allowance of 1,050,000 pesetas, or 42,000*l.* and the four infantas, his sisters, of 800,000 pesetas, or 32,000*l.* The total amount of the civil list and allowances to the relatives of the late King was fixed by the Cortes in 1876 at 10,900,000 pesetas, or 400,000*l.*

The following is a list of the sovereigns and sovereign rulers of Spain, with dates of their accession, since the foundation of the Spanish Monarchy by the union of the crowns of Aragon and Castile :—

<i>House of Aragon.</i>		<i>House of Bourbon.</i>	
Fernando V., 'The Catholic'	1512	Fernando VII., restored	1814
<i>House of Habsburg.</i>		Isabel II.	1833
Carlos I.	1516	Provisional Government	1868
Felipe II.	1556	Marshal Serrano, Regent	1869
Felipe III.	1598	<i>House of Savoy.</i>	
Felipe IV.	1621	Amadeo	1870
Carlos II.	1665	<i>Republic.</i>	
<i>House of Bourbon.</i>		Executive of the Cortes	1873
Felipe V.	1700	Marshal Serrano, President	1874
Fernando VI.	1746	<i>House of Bourbon.</i>	
Carlos III.	1759	Alfonso XII.	1875
Carlos IV.	1788	Regency of Alfonso XIII.	1886
Fernando VII.	1808		
<i>House of Bonaparte.</i>			
Joseph Bonaparte.	1808		

**Government and Constitution.**

**I. CENTRAL GOVERNMENT.**

The present Constitution of Spain, drawn up by the Government and laid before a Cortes Constituyentes, elected for its ratification, March 27, 1876, was proclaimed June 30, 1876. It consists of 79 articles or clauses. The first of them enacts that Spain shall be a constitutional monarchy, the executive resting in the King, and the power to make laws 'in the Cortes with the King.' The Cortes are composed of a Senate and Congress, equal

in authority. There are three classes of senators—first, senators by their own right, or *Senadores de derecho propio* ; secondly, 100 life senators nominated by the Crown—these two categories not to exceed 180 ; and thirdly, 180 senators, elected by the Corporations of State—that is, the communal and provincial states, the church, the universities, academies, &c.—and by the largest payers of contributions. Senators in their own right are the sons, if any, of the King and of the immediate heir to the throne, who have attained their majority ; Grandees who are so in their own right and who can prove an annual *renta* of 60,000 pesetas, or 2,400*l.* ; captain-generals of the army ; admirals of the navy ; the patriarch of the Indias and the archbishops ; the presidents of the Council of State, of the Supreme Tribunal, and of the Tribunal of Cuentas del Reino. The elective senators must be renewed by one-half every five years, and by totality every time the Monarch dissolves that part of the Cortes. The Congress is formed by deputies ‘named in the electoral Juntas in the form the law determines,’ in the proportion of one to every 50,000 souls of the population. Electors must be registered, 25 years of age, have paid 25 pesetas per annum land tax for one year, or 50 pesetas industrial tax for two years ; members of certain learned academies, members of chapters, priests and curates, public officials with a salary of 2,000 pesetas, pensioned civil servants, retired officers, professors, and certain other classes have a right to vote. By a royal decree issued August 8, 1878, the island of Cuba received the privilege of sending deputies to the Cortes, in the proportion of one to every 40,000 *free* inhabitants, paying 125 pesetas annually in taxes. Members of Congress must be 25 years of age ; they are re-eligible indefinitely, the elections being for 5 years. Deputies, to the number of 10, are admitted who, although not elected for any one district, have obtained a cumulative vote of more than 10,000 in several districts. Deputies to the number of 88 are elected by *scrutin de liste* in 26 large districts, in which minorities may be duly represented. There are in all 431 deputies. The deputies cannot take State office, pensions, and salaries ; but the ministers are exempted from this law. Both Congress and Senate meet every year. The Monarch has the power of convoking them, suspending them, or dissolving them ; but in the latter case a new Cortes must sit within three months. The Monarch appoints the president and vice-presidents of the Senate from members of the Senate only ; the Congress elects its own officials. The Monarch and each of the legislative chambers can take the initiative in the laws. The Congress has the right of impeaching the ministers before the Senate.

The Constitution of June 30, 1876, further enacts that the Monarch is inviolable, but his ministers are responsible, and that all his decrees must be countersigned by one of them. The Cortes must approve his marriage before he can contract it, and the King cannot marry any one excluded by law from the succession to the crown. Should the lines of the legitimate descendants of the late Alfonso XII. become extinct, the succession shall be in this order—first, to his sisters; next to his aunt and her legitimate descendants; and next to those of his uncles, the brothers of Ferdinand VII., unless they have been excluded. If all the lines become extinct, the nation will elect its Monarch.

The executive is vested, under the Monarch, in a Council of Ministers of nine members, appointed January 20, 1890, as follows:—

*President of the Council.*—Señor Sagasta.

*Minister of Foreign Affairs.*—The Marquis de la Vega de Armijo.

*Minister of Finance.*—Señor d'Equilior.

*Minister of the Interior.*—Señor Capdepon.

*Minister of Justice.*—Señor Puigcerver.

*Minister of Commerce and Agriculture.*—Señor Becerra.

*Minister of War.*—General Bermudez Reina.

*Minister of Marine.*—Admiral Romero.

*Minister of the Colonies.*—Señor Gullon.

## II. LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The various provinces and communes of Spain are governed by the provincial and municipal laws. Every commune has its own elected Ayuntamiento, consisting of from five to thirty-nine Regidores, or Concejales, and presided over by the Alcalde, at whose side stand, in the larger towns, several Tenientes Alcaldes. The entire municipal government, with power of taxation, is vested in the Ayuntamientos. Half the members are elected every two years, and they appoint the Alcalde, the executive functionary, from their own body. In the larger towns he may be appointed by the King. Each province of Spain has its own Parliament, the Diputación provincial, the members of which are elected by the constituencies. The Diputaciones provinciales meet in annual session, and are permanently represented by the Comision provincial, a committee elected every year. The Constitution of 1876 secures to the Diputaciones provinciales and the Ayuntamientos the government and administration of the respective provinces and communes. Neither the national executive nor the Cortes have the right to interfere in the established municipal and provincial administration, except in the case of the action of the Diputaciones provinciales and Ayuntamientos going beyond the locally limited sphere to the injury of general and permanent interests. In the Basque provinces self-government has been almost abolished since the last civil war, and they are ruled as the rest of Spain. Notwithstanding the provisions of the Constitution, pressure is too frequently brought to bear upon the local elections by the Central Government.



### Area and Population.

The following table gives the area and population of each of the forty-nine provinces into which the Kingdom is divided, according to the census of 1887 :—

Province	Area in square miles	Total Population, 1887	Pop. per sq. mile	Province	Area in square miles	Total Population, 1887	Pop. per sq. mile
Alava . . .	1,205	92,893	77	Logroño . . .	1,945	181,465	93
Albacete . . .	5,972	229,492	38	Lugo . . .	3,787	431,644	113
Alicante . . .	2,098	432,335	206	Madrid . . .	2,997	684,630	228
Almería . . .	3,302	339,383	102	Málaga . . .	2,824	519,377	183
Avila . . .	2,981	193,093	64	Múrcia . . .	4,478	491,438	109
Badajoz . . .	8,687	480,418	55	Navarra . . .	6,046	304,051	50
Baleares . . .	1,860	312,646	168	Orense . . .	2,739	405,074	147
Barcelona . . .	2,985	899,264	301	Oviedo . . .	4,091	595,420	145
Burgos . . .	5,650	337,822	59	Palencia . . .	3,126	188,954	60
Cáceres . . .	8,013	339,793	42	Pontevedra . . .	1,739	443,365	254
Cádiz . . .	2,809	429,381	152	Salamanca . . .	4,940	314,424	63
Canarias . . .	2,808	287,728	102	Santander . . .	2,113	242,843	114
Castellon de la Plana . . .	2,446	232,437	119	Segovia . . .	2,714	154,457	56
Ciudad-Real . . .	7,840	292,291	37	Sevilla . . .	5,295	543,944	102
Córdoba . . .	5,190	420,714	81	Soria . . .	3,836	151,471	39
Coruña . . .	3,079	613,792	199	Tarragona . . .	2,451	348,579	142
Cuenca . . .	6,725	242,024	35	Teruel . . .	5,491	241,865	44
Gerona . . .	2,272	305,539	134	Toledo . . .	5,586	359,562	64
Granada . . .	4,937	484,341	98	Valencia . . .	4,352	733,978	168
Guadalajara . . .	4,870	201,496	41	Valladolid . . .	3,043	267,297	87
Guipúzcoa . . .	728	181,856	249	Vizcaya . . .	849	235,659	277
Huelva . . .	4,122	254,831	61	Zamora . . .	4,135	269,621	65
Huesca . . .	5,878	254,958	43	Zaragoza . . .	6,607	414,007	62
Jaen . . .	5,184	437,842	84	N. & W. Coast of Africa . . .	13	5,086	391
Leon . . .	6,167	380,229	61				
Lérida . . .	4,775	285,417	59	Total . . .	197,670	17,550,246	88

There were in 1887, 8,607,242 males and 8,943,004 females.

The legal population as distinct from the population present was returned at 17,650,234. The area of continental Spain is 191,100 square miles, and its population (1887) 16,945,786.

The population of Ceuta, included in that of Cadiz, is 9,694. According to the census returns of 1887, there were at that date only 25,824 resident foreigners—the mass of them in four provinces—namely Barcelona, Cadiz, Gerona, and Madrid. The Basques in the North, numbering 440,000, differ in race and language from the rest of Spain; there are 60,000 Moors in the South, 50,000 gipsies, and a small number of Jews.

In 1789 the population was estimated to number 10,061,480; in 1820 it was 11,000,000; in 1828, 13,698,029; in 1846, 12,168,774, and it was at the census of 1860 15,658,531. At the census of 1877 the population amounted to 16,634,345, being an increase of 976,814 in the course of seventeen years, or at the rate of about 0·35 per cent. per annum; in 1887 it was 17,550,246, being an increase of 915,901 in ten years, being at the rate of 0·55 per cent. per annum.

The births in Spain in 1884 were 518,136 (5·4 per cent. illegitimate), and deaths 444,385; surplus 73,751.

The following were the populations of the principal towns in 1887, viz. :—

Towns	Population	Towns	Population
Madrid . . .	472,228	Palma (Baleáres) . . .	60,514
Barcelona . . .	272,481	Lorca . . .	58,327
Valencia . . .	170,763	Valladolid . . .	62,018
Sevilla . . .	143,182	Córdoba . . .	55,614
Málaga . . .	134,016	Bilbao . . .	50,772
Múrcia . . .	98,538	Oviedo . . .	42,716
Zaragoza . . .	92,407	Santander . . .	41,829
Granada . . .	73,006	Alicante . . .	39,638
Carthagena . . .	84,171	Almeria . . .	36,200
Cádiz . . .	62,531	Coruña . . .	37,241
Jeres de la Frontera . . .	61,708		

### Religion.

The national Church of Spain is the Roman Catholic, and the whole population of the Kingdom adhere to that faith, except (in 1887) 6,654 Protestants, 402 Jews, 9,645 Rationalists, 510 of other religions, and 13,175 of religion not stated. There were in 1884 in Spain 32,435 priests in the 62 dioceses into which the country is divided; 1,684 monks resident in 161 monastic houses, and 14,592 nuns in 1,027 convents. The number of cathedrals was 65, of religious colleges 30, of churches 18,564, and of convents, religious houses, sanctuaries, and other buildings of a religious character 11,202. According to Article 12 of the Constitution of 1876, a restricted liberty of worship is allowed to Protestants, but it has to be entirely in private, all public announcements of the same being strictly forbidden. The Constitution likewise enacts that 'the nation binds itself to maintain the worship and ministers of the Roman Catholic religion.' Resolutions of former legislative bodies, not repealed in the Constitution of 1876, settled that the clergy of the Established Church are to be maintained by the State. On the other hand, by two decrees of the Cortes, passed July 23, 1835, and March 9, 1836, all conventual establishments were suppressed, and their property confiscated for the benefit of the nation. These decrees gave rise to a long dispute with the head of the Roman Catholic Church, which ended in the sovereign pontiff conceding the principle of the measure. By a concordat with Rome concluded in August 1859, the Spanish Government was authorised to sell the whole ecclesiastical property, except churches and parsonages, in return for an equal amount of untransferable public debt certificates bearing interest at the rate of 3 per cent.

### Instruction.

The latest census returns show that a large proportion of the inhabitants are illiterate. In the following table there are given the per centages of those who could read and write, of those who could read only, and of those who could not read, in 1860 and 1877:—

Census Year	Read and Write			Read only			Unable to Read		
	Men	Women	Total	Men	Women	Total	Men	Women	Total
1860	15.40	4.57	19.9	2.02	2.48	4.50	32.12	43.40	75.52
1877	16.98	7.50	24.48	1.27	2.21	3.48	30.64	41.37	72.01

By a law of 1857 an elaborate system of primary education was ordained: education was to be compulsory, there was to be a primary school for every 500 inhabitants, and instruction was to be on a rigidly uniform plan. Compulsion has never been enforced, and, partly from political causes, and partly from the wretched pay of most of the elementary teachers (10*l.* to 20*l.* per annum), education is very inefficient. In 1881, however, several improvements were introduced. Under the Minister of Public Works there is a Director-General of Public Instruction, with a Council; there are ten educational districts, with the universities as centres, 49 inspectorial districts, and numerous local educational authorities. The public and primary schools are supported mainly by the municipalities, the total sum spent in each of the last three years on primary education, including a small contribution by Government, being about 1,000,000*l.* Most of the children are educated free. The following table shows the number of schools in the years 1850, 1870, and 1880:—

Year	Public	Private	Total
1850	13,334	4,100	17,434
1870	22,711	5,406	28,117
1880	23,132	6,696	29,828

In 1885 (to which the latest issued reports refer) there were 24,529 public and 5,576 private primary schools, or 1 for every 560 inhabitants, including 1,774 public and private schools for adults and Sunday schools. In 1885 there were 1,843,183 pupils on the books. Secondary education is conducted in 'institutions,' or middle-class schools, somewhat like universities in their organisation; there must be one of them in every province in addition to private schools. These are largely attended, but the education is inefficient. These institutions prepare for the universities, of which there are ten, attended by 16,000 students. The fees largely cover the expenses of the universities. Government also supports various special schools—engineering, agriculture, architecture, fine arts, music, &c. In 1887 the total sum set apart for education in the budget was only 1,868,650 pesetas.

### Finance

The revenue of the Kingdom is raised by a system of direct and indirect taxation, stamp duties, Government monopolies, and income from State property. The direct taxes are imposed on landed property, houses, live stock, industry, commerce, registration acts, titles of nobility, mortgages, and mineral produce. The indirect taxes are derived from foreign imports, articles of consumption, tolls, bridge and ferry dues.

There have been no accounts of the actual public revenue and expenditure of the Kingdom published since the year 1870–71, but only budget estimates. There are, indeed, accounts of public revenue and expenditure published monthly; but the public accounts have not been approved by Parliament since 1865–67; and the *Tribunal de Cuentas* has not audited the accounts later than 1868–69. According to official returns, the following were

the ordinary revenue and expenditure for the financial years 1880-81 and 1885-86 to 1889-90 :—

Financial Years	Revenue	Total Expenditure
	Pesetas	Pesetas
1880-81	791,650,792	836,651,193
1885-86	815,923,103	858,041,258
1886-87	887,305,572	910,363,783
1887-88	803,090,000	839,866,146
1888-89	851,667,932	848,657,985
1889-90	800,035,687	799,943,436

The actual deficit for 1885-86 (including extraordinary expenditure) was 108,309,824 pesetas; of 1886-87, 91,646,929 pesetas; of 1887-88, 36,000,000 pesetas; and of 1888-89, over 100,000,000 pesetas. The following are the estimates for 1890-91 :—

REVENUE	EXPENDITURE
Pesetas	Pesetas
Direct taxes on land, trade, mines, Government salaries, registration, &c. . . . .	Civil list . . . . .
269,407,000	9,500,000
Indirect taxes, customs, excise, &c. . . . .	Cortes . . . . .
298,985,000	1,571,530
Tobacco monopoly, lottery, mint, and minor sundries . . . . .	Public debt . . . . .
170,296,000	281,753,189
Revenue from national property . . . . .	Judicial expenses . . . . .
35,571,277	1,907,341
Ordinary receipts . . . . .	Indemnities and pensions . . . . .
16,590,000	52,481,545
Extraordinary receipts 12,500,000	Presidency of Council . . . . .
	1,384,217
	Ministry of State . . . . .
	5,159,692
	„ „ Justice . . . . .
	56,627,130
	„ „ War . . . . .
	144,257,493
	„ „ Marine . . . . .
	39,915,200
	„ „ Interior . . . . .
	29,167,097
	„ „ Public Works . . . . .
	87,504,710
	„ „ Finance . . . . .
	17,334,884
	Expense of collecting taxes . . . . .
	84,018,563
	Colony of Fernando Po . . . . .
	750,000
Total . . . . .	Total . . . . .
803,349,277	803,332,591

The land tax, which used to be 177 million pesetas, has been reduced to 166 million, and is still considered to weigh very heavily on agricultural produce.

It was arranged in 1881-82 that the bulk of the Spanish debt should be converted into a new series of 4 per cents. The following table shows the amount of the debt on January 1, 1889, and the interest payable annually :—



Name of Loan	Nominal Capital in pesetas	Interest in pesetas
Consolidated 5% due to United States of America . . . . .	3,000,000	150,040
Perpetual External 4% . . . . .	1,971,151,000	78,846,000
Perpetual Internal 4% . . . . .	1,931,588,391	77,263,535
Inscribed Debt in favour of Civil Corporations . . . . .	356,402,110	14,256,084
Inscribed Debt in favour of the Clergy . . . . .	357,160,000	—
External 4% Loan, Amortisable . . . . .	1,591,680,000	63,667,200
2% Amortisable Loan . . . . .	43,267,000	865,340
Due on public works . . . . .	972,000	24,300
Due on public roads . . . . .	492,500	52,312
Arrears due to employés . . . . .	1,555,481	—
	6,275,268,482	235,124,811

The floating debt in November 1889 amounted to 213,926,000 pesetas. In addition to this, the State has incurred obligations in respect to the island of Cuba estimated at over 10,000,000.

## Defence.

### I. FRONTIER.

The Spanish frontiers are defended by the following fortified places:—On the north and north-west coast, Fuenterrabia, the fortified port of Passages, and the military ports of Santoña and Santander, Ferrol, Coruña, Vigo; in the Basque country, between the coast and the Ebro, are Bilbao and Vitoria; in the country on the left bank of the Ebro are Pamplona, Tafalla, Jaca, Vinasqua, Muzon, Puycerda, Seo de Urgel, Balaguer, and Lerida; between the Segré and the Mediterranean are Cardona, Hostalrich, Campredon, Ripoll, Girona, Olot, Cartelfollit, Figueras; on the Mediterranean, Palamos, Barcelona, Tarragona, Malaga, Almeria, Carthagera, and Alicante; on the Ebro are Logroño, Tudela, Saragossa, Mequinenza, and Tortosa; south of the Ebro are Burgos and Morella. Along the Portuguese frontier are Toro, Ciudad Rodrigo, Valencia de Alcantara, Albuquerque, and Badajoz; Tarifa and Algeciras in the Strait of Gibraltar, and Cadiz at its entrance.

### II. ARMY.

The army of Spain was reorganised in 1868, after the model of that of France, and by subsequent laws in 1877, 1878, 1882, and 1883. Under the new military law, the armed forces of the Kingdom consist of—1. A permanent army; 2. A first or active

reserve ; 3. A second or sedentary reserve. All Spaniards past the age of 20 are liable to be drawn for the permanent army, in which they have to serve three years ; they then pass for three years into the first or active reserve, and for six years into the second reserve. By a payment of 1,500 pesetas any one may purchase exemption from service. For the colonial army the total period of service is eight years, four with the colours and four in the second reserve. By increasing the number of dépôt battalions, assigning to each reserve battalion a special district, and making it the essential basis of regimental organisation, both for recruits and for the reserves, it is hoped that in time Spain may be able easily to mobilise in case of necessity an army of 870,000 men.

The Spanish regular army is composed as follows :—

*Infantry*:—61 regiments of the line of 2 battalions ; 21 battalions of chasseurs ; 140 battalions of reserves ; 140 dépôt battalions (each battalion of 6 companies—2 in skeleton only). There is also a disciplinary battalion, and 1 independent company of 170 men.

*Cavalry*:—A squadron of royal guards (150 strong), 8 lancer regiments, 14 chasseur regiments, 4 dragoon regiments, 2 hussar regiments, in all 28 regiments of 4 squadrons each. There are also 28 reserve regiments, and 10 additional squadrons of various kinds.

*Artillery*:—5 regiments of 4 batteries and 5 régiments of 6 batteries, 2 horse batteries, 2 regiments of mountain artillery of 6 batteries, 1 siege regiment, 9 fortress battalions (3 of 6 companies and 6 of 4 companies), 7 reserve regiments, 4 companies of workmen, and 2 companies attached to the military academy and the central shooting school.

*Engineers*:—4 regiments of 2 battalions, and 1 regiment of 4 companies, 4 reserve regiments, 1 battalion each of railway engineers, of telegraphists, and of workmen, and 1 brigade of topographers. There is a special body of engineer officers numbering 415.

*Administrative Corps*:—1 brigade of 15 sections.

*Civil Guard*—partly dependent on the Minister of War:—16 infantry regiments and 15 cavalry regiments, in all 130 companies.

*Sanitary Corps*:—1 brigade of 8 sections. There are 433 doctors in the army service.

*Carabineers*—for service on the frontier, and on the coast act as custom house officials:—30 regiments of infantry, comprising 84 companies, and in addition 7 mounted companies.

*Territorial Army of the Canary Islands*:—1 battalion of chasseurs of 6 companies, 1 company of provincial guards, and 6 reserve battalions of 4 companies.

The following is the strength of the regular army in peace and war :—

	Peace	War		Peace	War
Infantry . . .	84,539	347,378	Carabineers . .	10,940	10,940
Cavalry . . .	14,364	21,452	Other formations	3,900	7,600
Artillery . . .	11,340	30,355			
Engineers . . .	4,279	7,163		144,664	401,190
Civil Guard . .	15,302	15,302			

The number of troops in the Philippines is 11,000, in Cuba 26,340, in Porto Rico 3,596

For military purposes the Kingdom, with the islands, is divided into 14 districts, or 'capitanias generales,' at the head of each of which stands a 'captain-general.' It is further subdivided into 140 territorial divisions for infantry, in each of which is a regimental depôt; for the cavalry there are 24 districts, and 6 for artillery.

### III. NAVY.

The following table shows the strength of the Spanish navy in 1889, only the large guns being given:—

—	Number	Displacement	Horse-power	Guns
		Tons	Tons	
<i>Armour-clads:—</i>				
Turret ship . . . . .	1	9,900	8,000	17
Broadside ships . . . . .	3	19,950	10,100	42
Monitor . . . . .	1	550	330	3
Floating battery . . . . .	1	700	190	1
Deck-protected cruisers . . . . .	3	6,900	16,400	22
Torpedo catcher . . . . .	1	460	4,000	1
„ boats . . . . .	26	—	—	—
Submarine boat . . . . .	1	—	—	—
<i>Unprotected Vessels:—</i>				
Frigates . . . . .	2	6,330	—	40
Cruisers, 1st class . . . . .	6	19,140	26,400	42
„ 2nd „ . . . . .	10	10,470	13,390	59

8 first-class, 7 second-class, 11 third-class gunboats; 6 torpedo gunboats and 2 wooden paddle steamers; 4 transports, 4 school ships, 2 survey ships.

Except the *Pelago* (launched 1887, with armour 20 inches thick), all the armour-clads are old (1863-74). The largest deck-protected cruiser, the *Reina Regente*, was launched in the Clyde in 1887, and has steel armour 5 inches thick at the deck slope, 3 inches in the centre, and 1 inch at the ends. Two others, the *Isla de Cuba* and *Isla de Luzon*, launched in 1886, and built by Sir William Armstrong from designs by Mr. W. H. White, now Assistant Controller and Director of Naval Construction H.M. Navy, are each of 1,030 tons displacement and 2,200 horse-power.

There are building 6 new belted cruisers, 3 of 7,000 tons and 13,000 horse-power, with a speed of 19 knots, and 3 of 6,765 tons and 15,000 horse-power, with a speed of 20 knots; 5 deck-protected cruisers, the *Alfonso XIII.*, the *Lepanto*, and 3 not named, similar to the *Reina Regente*; and 1, the *Ensenada*, similar to the *Isla de Cuba*. In October 1887 the Queen Regent signed a decree authorising the construction of 16 steel sea-going torpedo boats, 200-250 tons; 96 first-class torpedo boats, 100-120 tons; and 42 first-class boats, 60-70 tons; also 6 torpedo gunboats building, and 6 third-class gunboats.

For the defence of the colonies, and mainly of Cuba and Porto Rico, Spain maintains a small fleet of gunboats, 68 vessels of all kinds.

The navy of Spain was manned in 1889 by 14,000 sailors and 7,000 marines in active service, and commanded by one admiral, 26 vice- and rear-admirals, and 645 commissioned officers of various grades, besides

marine officers. The navy, like the army, is recruited by conscription, naval districts for this purpose being formed along the coast, among the seafaring population.

### Production and Industry.

Of the soil of Spain 79·65 is classed as productive; of this 33·8 per cent. is devoted to agriculture and gardens, 3·7 vineyards, 1·6 olive culture, 19·7 natural grass, 20·8 fruits. Wheat, rye, barley, maize, esparto, flax, hemp, and pulse are the leading crops. The vine is the most important culture (140 million gallons yearly on an average), while large quantities of oranges, raisins, grapes, nuts, and olives are exported. Of animals, mules and asses and sheep are important; there were 890,982 asses and 941,653 mules in 1878; in the same year there were 2,353,247 cattle, 16,939,288 sheep, 2,348,602 swine, and 3,813,000 goats.

The soil is subdivided among a very large number of proprietors. Of 3,426,083 recorded assessments to the property tax, there are 624,920 properties which pay from 1 to 10 reales; 511,666 from 10 to 20 reales; 642,377 from 20 to 40 reales; 788,184 from 40 to 100 reales; 416,546 from 100 to 200 reales; 165,202 from 200 to 500 reales; while the rest, to the number of 279,188, are larger estates charged from 500 to 10,000 reales and upwards. The subdivision of the soil is partly the work of recent years, for in 1800 the number of farms amounted only to 677,520, in the hands of 273,760 proprietors and 403,760 farmers.

Iron, quicksilver, lead, and copper are the most important minerals; the export of iron ore was valued at 46,941,414 pesetas in 1887; of copper ore, 30,672,040 pesetas. The bulk of these ores go to Great Britain. The value of mining products at the mouth of the mines in 1884 was 98,543,100 pesetas, and in 1885 89,995,326 pesetas. The value of the lead mines in 1885 was 30,337,472 pesetas; of iron, 11,856,054 pesetas; and of copper, 24,362,285 pesetas. In 1885, 56,848 people were engaged in mining.

### Commerce.

The total imports and exports of Spain were as follows in each of the five years 1884 to 1888:—

Year	Imports	Exports
	Pesetas	Pesetas
1884	779,643,866	619,192,330
1885	764,758,000	698,003,000
1886	855,206,950	727,349,885
1887	811,211,708	722,181,792
1888	716,085,479	763,104,389

The total export of Spanish wines in 1887 amounted to 182,217,756 gallons; of this, 146,000,000 gallons went to France, and 5,450,000 gallons to Great Britain. In 1888 the agricultural department estimated the area under vines at two million hectares, and the total production of wine for the same year was about 616,000,000 gallons.



The following table shows the imports and exports for 1888 :—

Imports	Pesetas	Exports	Pesetas
Cotton, raw . . .	57,242,184	Wine . . .	303,559,721
Cotton textiles . . .	11,193,056	Minerals . . .	85,297,172
Cotton thread . . .	2,463,510	Fruits . . .	58,749,803
Wheat . . .	43,789,319	Lead, iron, copper, and zinc in bars, &c. . . . .	86,129,448
Flour . . .	10,686,440	Cork . . .	20,893,277
Other cereals . . .	4,972,501	Wool . . .	15,580,211
Coal and coke . . .	31,257,357	Cattle . . .	16,815,987
Timber . . .	29,685,808	Oil . . .	10,223,015
Sugar . . .	20,352,576	Cotton goods . . .	17,537,321
Fish . . .	25,046,175	Boots and shoes . . .	12,975,120
Woollen goods . . .	24,711,482	Other articles . . .	135,343,314
Wool and raw skins . . .	7,693,007		
Machinery . . .	21,585,238		
Spirits . . .	19,793,874		
Iron and steel . . .	19,232,358		
Cattle . . .	18,208,311		
Cement, &c. . .	16,655,335		
Hides and skins . . .	15,844,844		
Hemp and flax . . .	15,091,276		
Chemicals . . .	14,365,254		
Coffee . . .	13,560,509		
Cocoa . . .	12,805,043		
Silk goods . . .	12,519,457		
Silk, raw . . .	5,106,487		
Other articles . . .	253,224,085		
	716,085,479		763,104,389

The following table shows the shares of the leading countries in the commerce of Spain in 1887 and 1888, in pesetas :—

Country	1887 Imports from	1888 Imports from	1887 Exports to	1888 Exports to
France . . .	234,746,813	211,846,806	308,918,732	352,362,038
Great Britain . . .	114,023,732	121,763,408	184,663,303	179,371,428
United States of America . . .	99,634,504	76,096,230	21,903,085	13,805,807
Germany . . .	82,902,424	57,822,179	9,596,200	11,717,756
Belgium . . .	24,385,745	27,661,150	12,264,490	14,226,883
Russia . . .	40,726,717	23,644,232	662,742	376,949
Italy . . .	16,591,363	17,125,743	12,265,415	9,488,444
Sweden & Nor- way . . .	31,855,767	24,975,820	1,478,212	1,578,617
Portugal . . .	6,746,886	5,456,595	21,977,190	24,287,884
Turkey . . .	8,422,045	13,301,513	150,459	—
Spanish Colo- nies . . .	73,871,225	65,675,958	78,109,804	86,644,808

The commercial intercourse between Spain and the United Kingdom is shown in the following table from the Board of Trade Returns:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports to Great Britain . .	10,157,885	9,464,627	9,112,025	10,102,225	11,050,100
Imports of British produce . .	3,808,533	3,163,234	3,108,636	3,332,707	3,522,288

One of the principal articles of export from Spain to the United Kingdom is wine, although there has been a considerable falling off in recent years. The quantities and value of wine exported to the United Kingdom were as follows in each of the years from 1884 to 1888:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Quantities (gallons) .	4,550,256	4,106,488	4,041,348	4,431,534	3,927,094
Value (£)	1,142,319	1,024,657	973,971	1,013,750	888,773

For the years 1882–88 Spain has contributed about one-fifth of the total value of wines imported by Great Britain. Besides wine, the following were the leading exports from Spain to the United Kingdom in 1887 and 1888:—

—	1887	1888	—	1887	1888
	£	£		£	£
Iron ore . .	2,342,144	2,144,505	Copper ore, regulus, &c.	947,778	1,945,097
Fruits . .	2,252,614	2,002,897	Oxen & bulls	108,428	188,614
Lead . .	927,111	1,090,609	Quicksilver .	356,925	493,243
Rags, esparto, &c. . .	327,949	390,012			
Iron & copper pyrites .	1,003,995	1,109,078			

The chief British imports into Spain are linen yarn and linens, of the value of 237,540*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 406,920*l.*; coals, of the value of 693,328*l.*; machinery, 367,058*l.*; cotton goods, of the value of 296,264*l.*; and woollen, 267,294*l.* in 1888.

### Shipping and Navigation.

The merchant navy of the Kingdom consisted, on Jan. 1, 1888, of 968 vessels (of 100 tons and over), of a total burthen of 531,269 tons, comprising 380 steamers, of 388,074 gross tonnage.

In 1888 there entered 18,755 vessels of 2,983,039 tons, of which 8,589 of 661,972 tons carried the Spanish flag, and cleared 17,231 of 7,022,079

tons, of which 7,389 of 970,181 tons carried the Spanish flag. In the coasting trade 39,462 vessels of 5,661,952 tons entered, and 43,287 of 5,237,227 tons cleared in 1885.

### Internal Communications.

The length of railways in Spain on January 1, 1888, was 9,470 kilometres, or 5,920 English miles; and 2,000 kilometres, or 1,250 English miles, were in course of construction or had been conceded.

The whole of the Spanish railways belong to private companies, but nearly all have obtained guarantees or subventions from the Government. The concessions, when a 'subvention' is attached to them, are given by public adjudication. Any one who has made the stipulated deposit of 'caution money' may apply for a concession in sealed tenders, and whoever offers to make the railway with the lowest subvention becomes legally entitled to the concession. The total subventions to the railway companies by the State up to the end of 1884 amounted to 641,917,235 pesetas.

The Post Office carried 102,617,849 letters, 381,571 post-cards, 89,803 registered letters of a declared value of 174,285,807 pesetas, and 20,539,320 papers, samples, &c., in the year 1887. There were 3,072 post-offices in 1887.

The length of lines of telegraphs in Spain on January 1, 1887, was 18,419 kilometres, or 11,512 English miles; and the length of wire 46,187 kilometres, or 28,870 English miles. In the year 1886 the total number of telegraph messages was 3,549,860, one-fourth of the whole international, and one-fifth of the remaining number administrative despatches. The number of telegraph offices in 1887 was 952.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Spain, and the British equivalents, are as follows:—

#### MONEY.

The <i>Real</i>	= 100 <i>Centimes</i>	= approximate value, 100	= £1 sterling.
„ <i>Peseta</i>	= 4 <i>Reales</i>	= „ „ 25.225	= £1 „
„ <i>Escudo</i>	= 10 <i>Reales</i>	= „ „ 10	= £1 „
„ <i>Peso</i>	= $\frac{3}{4}$ <i>Reale</i>	= „ „ 6	= £1 „

#### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

Since January 1, 1859, the French metric system of weights and measures has been introduced in Spain, with no other change than a slight one of names, the metre becoming the metro, the litre the litro, the gramme the grammo, and the are the area. But, besides these, the old weights and measures are still largely used. They are:—

The <i>Quintal</i>	.	.	=	101.4 lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Libra</i>	.	.	=	1.014 „ „
„ <i>Arroba</i>	{ for wine	.	=	3 $\frac{1}{2}$ imperial gallons.
„	„ oil	.	=	2 $\frac{3}{4}$ „ „
„ <i>Square Vara</i>	.	.	=	1.09 vara = 1 yard.
„ <i>Fanega</i>	.	.	=	1 $\frac{1}{2}$ imperial bushel.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF SPAIN IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador.*—Don José Luis Albareda; accredited Feb. 19, 1889.

*Secretary.*—Don José de la Rica y Calvo.

*Military Attaché.*—Colonel F. Bermudez Reina.

*Naval Attaché.*—Lieut.-Col. Antonio Garcia.

There are Consular representatives at London (C.G.), Cardiff, Dublin, Glasgow, Liverpool, Newcastle: Adelaide, Bombay, Calcutta, Cape Town, Hong Kong, Jamaica, Malta, Melbourne, Quebec (C.G.), Singapore, Sydney.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN SPAIN.

*Ambassador.*—Sir Francis Clare Ford, G.C.M.G., G.C.B., Envoy and Minister to Brazil 1879-81; to Greece 1881-84. Appointed Envoy and Minister to Madrid December 15, 1884; Ambassador December 8, 1887.

*Secretary.*—Hon. W. Barrington.

There are Consular representatives at Madrid, Barcelona, Bilbao, Coruña, Fernando Po, Havana (C.G.), Malaga, Manila, Palma (Balearic Islands), Porto Rico, Cuba, Teneriffe.

## Colonies.

The area and population of the various possessions claimed by Spain are as follows:—

Colonial Possession	Area : English Square Miles	Population
<b>1. Possessions in America :</b>		
Cuba . . . . .	43,220	1,521,684
Porto Rico . . . . .	3,550	784,709
<b>Total, America . . . . .</b>	<b>46,770</b>	<b>2,306,393</b>
<b>2. Possessions in Asia :</b>		
Philippine Islands . . . . .	114,326	7,500,000 <sup>1</sup>
Sulu Islands . . . . .	950	75,000
Caroline Islands and Palaos . . . . .	560	36,000
Marianne Islands . . . . .	420	8,665
<b>Total, Asia . . . . .</b>	<b>116,256</b>	<b>7,619,665</b>
<b>3. Possessions in Africa :</b>		
Rio de Oro and Aorar . . . . .	270,000	—
Ifni (near Cape Nun) . . . . .	15	1,000
Fernando Po, Annabon, Corisco, Elobey, San Juan . . . . .	850	70,000
<b>Total Possessions . . . . .</b>	<b>433,891</b>	<b>9,997,058</b>

<sup>1</sup> Estimated.



For administrative purposes the Canary Islands are considered part of Spain. The sovereignty of Spain over the Caroline Islands was formally decided by the Pope in 1885, and admitted by Germany and Great Britain. Rio de Oro and Aorar are on the west coast of Africa between Capes Bojador and Blanco, a stretch of about 500 miles, extending about 150 miles to the interior; it is under the governorship of the Canary Islands, with a sub-governor resident at Rio de Oro. The district of Ifni, near Cape Nun, is opposite the Canary Islands. The country on the banks of the rivers Muni and Campo is claimed by Spain, but disputed by France; it has an area of 69,000 square miles and a population of 500,000.

The extent of the Sulu Archipelago under Spanish protection is defined, in a protocol signed at Madrid, March 7, 1885, by representatives of Great Britain, Germany, and Spain, as including all the islands lying between the western extremity of the island of Mindanao on the one side, and the islands of Borneo and Aragua on the other; excluding all parts of Borneo, and the islands within a zone of three maritime leagues of the coast.

### CUBA AND PORTO RICO.

Cuba is divided into three provinces, the south-east and central being the richest and most populous, containing 22 cities and towns and 204 villages and hamlets. Ten per cent. of the area is cultivated, 7 per cent. is unreclaimed, and 4 per cent. is under forests. There are large tracts of country still unexplored. The population of the island in 1877 was made up as follows: Spaniards, 977,992; foreign whites, 10,632; Chinese, 43,811; negroes, 489,249. The number of slaves from 1870 to 1877 decreased by 136,000; but the total number of inhabitants also decreased by 20,500 during the same period. A law for the gradual abolition of slavery was passed by the Cortes on November 5, 1879; but a law passed in 1886 abolished slavery absolutely. The capital, Havana, has (December 1887) 198,271 inhabitants, and the other most important towns are Matanzas, 87,760; Santiago de Cuba, 71,307; Cienfuegos, 65,067; Porte Principe, 46,641; Holguin, 34,767; Sancti Spiritu, 32,608. Education was made obligatory in Cuba in 1880, and in 1882 there were 34,813 children attending schools. The Cuban armed forces, which consist of infantry, cavalry, and artillery (including a black militia battalion), are restricted on a peace footing to 19,000 men. As regards Cuban finances, an English consular report stated that in August 1889 the public debt amounted to some 37,200,000*l.*, which absorbed 1,800,000*l.* to meet the annual interest. The same authority estimates the annual income of the inhabitants of the island at 16,000,000*l.*, and states that in 1888 the taxes, direct and indirect, amounted to 5,000,000*l.*, to which must be added a sum of 1,600,000*l.* levied in local taxation by the 153 municipalities of the island. There was a deficit for the year of more than 600,000*l.* There is great difficulty in collecting the taxes. The estimated budget for 1888-89 placed the receipts for the year at 25,622,967 pesos, of which 11,833,000 was put down to customs; and the expenditure at 25,614,494 pesos, of which 11,640,599 pesos were required for the Ministry of Finance, 6,500,818 pesos for the Ministry of War, and 4,251,949 pesos for the Ministry of the Interior. The actual custom house receipts for 1885 were 2,379,741*l.*; for 1886, 3,185,377*l.*; for 1887, 2,324,216*l.*; for 1888, 2,430,664*l.* Sugar is the chief export from Cuba. It is estimated that the quantity produced was 670,225 tons in 1879, 460,397 tons in 1883, 731,723 tons in 1886, 646,578 tons in 1887, and 656,719 tons in 1888. In the last two years the production of molasses was 153,015 and 157,791 tons. The yearly produce of tobacco in

Cuba is about 300,000 bales. From the port of Havana 182,636 bales were exported in 1888, as against 175,364 bales in 1887. Nearly 220,000,000 cigars were also exported from Havana, as against 162,750,000 in 1887. The total value of the principal articles of export from Havana for 1888 was 5,856,367*l.*, and of the imports 2,523,171*l.* Rice was the principal import, its value being 771,026*l.*; then lard, 598,236*l.*, and jerked beef, 413,313*l.*; flour (American), 347,220*l.*; (Spanish), 229,071*l.* The Spanish official returns state the value of the exports from Cuba to Spain for 1888 to be 35,980,680 Spanish pesetas, and the imports from Spain 65,096,728 pesetas. In 1888 1,058 vessels (111 British, of 90,795 tons) of 1,266,104 tons entered the port of Havana, and 1,121 (107 British, of 87,916 tons) of 1,330,403 tons cleared the port. In Cuba there are 2,810 miles of telegraph, and about 1,000 miles of railway. A loan of 8,000,000*l.* was authorised in 1885 to complete the Cuban railways.

Porto Rico is described as 'the healthiest of all the Antilles.' Its negro population is estimated at over 300,000. A bill for the abolition of slavery was passed by the National Assembly on March 23, 1873. Chief town, San Juan, 23,414 inhabitants; Ponce, 37,545; San German, 30,146. The Porto Rico budget for 1888-89 gave an estimated expenditure of 3,973,491 pesos, of which the Ministry of Finance absorbed 1,383,283 pesos, and War 1,129,616 pesos, and an estimated income of 3,863,100 pesos, of which the customs were estimated to produce 2,196,000 pesos, and direct and indirect taxes 1,000,500 pesos. The principal article of export is sugar, of which 80,792 tons were exported in 1887. Tobacco, coffee, and honey are also exported. The total exports in 1887 were 10,994,915 pesos, and imports 11,012,965 pesos. The value of the exports of Porto Rico to Spain in 1888 was 15,340,557 Spanish pesetas, and the imports from Spain 15,164,266 pesetas. In 1887, 1,344 vessels of 1,023,656 tons entered, and 1,303 vessels of 877,582 tons cleared, Porto Rico.

The total value of the exports from Cuba and Porto Rico to the United Kingdom in 1888 was 323,028*l.* (984,976*l.* in 1885); and the imports of British produce were of the value of 1,587,384*l.*

The staple article of exports from Cuba and Porto Rico to the United Kingdom is unrefined sugar, the value of which was 2,299,764*l.* in 1879; 770,673*l.* in 1880; 529,280*l.* in 1881; 714,124*l.* in 1882; 499,820*l.* in 1885; 15,459*l.* in 1886; 109,520*l.* in 1887; and 222,944*l.* in 1888. Next to sugar the most important article of export to the United Kingdom is tobacco, the value, manufactured and unmanufactured, amounting to 249,261*l.* in 1885, and 13,227*l.* in 1888. The British imports mainly comprise cotton and linen manufactures, the former of the value of 661,270*l.*, and the latter of 319,067*l.* in 1888. Iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 143,132*l.* was also imported from Great Britain. In Porto Rico there are 470 miles of telegraph.

### PHILIPPINE ISLANDS.

These islands extend almost due north and south from Formosa to Borneo and the Moluccas, embracing an extent of 16° of latitude and 9° of longitude. They are over 400 in number; the two largest are Luzon and Mindanao. The Spaniards discovered and conquered the islands in the sixteenth century. There is a small resident Spanish population, but a large number of Chinese. The native inhabitants are mostly of the Malayan race, but there are some tribes of Negritos. The Government is administered by a governor-general and a captain-general, and the 43 provinces are ruled by governors, alcaldes, or commandants, according to their importance and position. The Budget for 1889-90 estimates the revenue of the

Philippine Islands at 10,825,512 piastres, and the expenditure at 10,961,211 piastres. A change of fiscal policy of some importance was introduced in 1889 by the abolition of all export duties save that on tobacco, and the imposition of a general duty of 50 per cent. on imports.

The chief articles of produce of the Philippine Islands are sugar, hemp, and tobacco. The total export of sugar in 1887 was 186,000 tons, valued at 2 millions sterling; of hemp, 514,973 bales; of tobacco, 96,828 cwt., and 100,000,000 cigars; coffee, 5,000 cwt. The total value of all imports in 1887 was 17,530,299 pesetas, and exports, 25,254,140 pesetas. The value of the exports of the Philippine Islands to Spain in 1888 was 14,316,696 pesetas; imports from Spain, 6,298,532 pesetas. The total exports to Great Britain in 1888 were of the value of 1,689,153*l.*, and the imports of British produce of 1,189,785*l.* in 1888. The chief articles of export to Great Britain in 1888 were hemp, of the value of 1,228,365*l.*, and unrefined sugar, of the value of 345,317*l.* Of the British imports in 1888, the value of 899,142*l.* was represented by cotton manufactures. In 1887, 438 vessels of 359,999 tons entered, and 435 of 345,350 tons cleared, the ports of the Philippine Islands. The capital of the Philippines, Manila, has 270,000 inhabitants (1880); other towns are Laoag, 36,639; San Miguel, 34,672; Banang, 33,106; Cabecera, 29,057. There are 720 miles of telegraph in the islands, and 16 miles of railway.

The total value of imports into Spain from Spanish colonies in 1887 was 76,631,039 pesetas, and in 1888, 66,416,925 pesetas; and exports to the colonies in 1887, 80,102,065 pesetas, and in 1888, 88,506,537 pesetas.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Spain.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Anuario oficial de correos y telégrafos de España. Madrid, 1889.

Anuario de primera enseñanza correspondiente a 1886. Madrid, 1887.

Boletín mensual de estadística demográfico-sanitaria de la península e islas adyacentes.

Annual.

Censo de la población en España. 1887. Madrid, 1889.

Estadística general de comercio exterior de España, con sus provincias de ultramar y potencias extranjeras en 1888; formada por la Dirección General de Aduanas. 8. Madrid, 1889.

Estado general de la armada para el año de 1889. Madrid, 1889.

Estadística general de primera enseñanza correspondiente al decenio que terminó en 31 de Diciembre de 1880. Madrid, 1883.

Estadística mineral de España, correspondiente al año de 1885. Madrid, 1887.

Gaceta de Madrid. 1889.

Guía oficial de España. 1889. 8. Madrid, 1889.

Lista oficial de los buques de guerra y mercantes de la marina Española. Madrid, 1889.

Memoria sobre las obras públicas de 1886. Madrid, 1889.

Nomenclátor de los pueblos de España, formado por la Comisión de Estadística General del Reino. Publicase de orden de S. M. Fol. Madrid, 1878.

Situación de los ferro-carriles en 1º de Enero de 1889. Madrid, 1889.

Presupuestos generales del estado para el año económico 1890-91. Madrid, 1889.

Resena geográfica y estadística de España por la Dirección General del Instituto Geográfico y Estadístico. Madrid, 1888.

Report by Mr. Audley Gosling on the Financial, Commercial, and Industrial Condition of Spain, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy and Legation.' Part II. London, 1887.

Report by Mr. Hardinge on Cuba Reform, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Secretaries of Legation.' Part IV. London, 1884.

Reports on the Trade of Malaga, in No. 453; of Barcelona, in No. 489; Corunna, 520; Canary Islands, 581; Cadiz, 609; Bilbao, 612; Malaga 627; Agricultural Condition of Catalonia and Valencia, 613, of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1889.

Report on the Tobacco Industry of Cuba, in No. 115, 'Reports on Subjects of General Interest,' 1889.

Trade of Spain with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Almanaque político-económico de El Día para el año de 1884. Madrid, 1883.  
*Armed strength of Spain.* London, 1883.  
*Davillier* (Baron Ch.), *L'Espagne*. 4. Paris, 1873.  
*Figuerola* (D. Laureano), *Memoria relativa al estado general de la hacienda*. 8. Madrid, 1870.  
*Garrido* (Fernando), *La España contemporánea*. 8. Barcelona, 1865.  
*Gómez de Arteche* (J.), *Geografía de España*. Madrid, 1880.  
*Jäger* (F.), *Reisen in den Philippinen*. 8. Berlin, 1873.  
*Lacigne* (Germond de), *L'Espagne et le Portugal*. 8. Paris, 1883.  
*Lejayrens* (J.), *La situation économique et industrielle de l'Espagne en 1860*. Bruxelles, 1861.  
*Lort-Serignan* (A. M. T. de), *L'armée espagnole*. Paris, 1883.  
*Madoz* (Pascual), *Diccionario geográfico, estadístico e histórico de España y sus provincias de ultramar*. 16 vols. 4. Madrid, 1846-50.  
*Mazade* (Ch. de), *Les révolutions de l'Espagne*. 8. Paris, 1869.  
*Mora Martínez* (J.), *Constituciones de España*. 2 vols. Madrid, 1861.  
*Murray's Handbook to Spain*. London, 1888.  
*Polín* (D. José López), *Diccionario estadístico municipal de España*. 4. Madrid, 1863.  
*Ruelus* (Elisée), *Geographie universelle*. Vol. I. Paris, 1879.  
*Séguille* (H.), *Lettres sur l'Espagne*. 18. Paris, 1870.  
*Sève* (E.), *La situation économique de l'Espagne*. Bruxelles, 1887.  
*Vidal* (J. L.), *L'Espagne en 1860. Etat politique, administratif, législatif; Institutions économiques; Statistique générale de ce royaume*. 8. Paris, 1861.  
*Villa-Atarés* (Baron de), *Consideraciones sobre el estado administrativo y económico de España*. 4. Madrid, 1865.  
*Wester* (Rev. Wentworth), *Spain, in 'Foreign Countries and British Possessions.'* London, 1882.  
*Wilkomm* (Heinrich Moritz), *Das pyrenäische Halbinselland*. 8. Leipzig, 1886.



## SWEDEN AND NORWAY.

(SVERIGE OCH NORGE.)

### Reigning King.

**Oscar II.**, born January 21, 1829; the third son of King Oscar I. and of Queen Josephine, daughter of Prince Eugene of Leuchtenberg. Succeeded to the throne at the death of his brother, King Carl XV., Sept. 18, 1872. Married June 6, 1857, to Queen *Sophia*, born July 9, 1836, daughter of the late Duke Wilhelm of Nassau.

### *Children of the King.*

I. Prince *Gustaf*, Duke of Wermland, born June 16, 1858. Married Sept. 20, 1881, to Princess Victoria, born Aug. 7, 1862, daughter of the Grand Duke of Baden. Issue, Prince Gustaf Adolf, Duke of Scania, born Nov. 11, 1882; Prince Carl Wilhelm, Duke of Södermanland, born June 17, 1884; and Prince Erik Ludvig Albert, Duke of Vestmanland, born April 20, 1889.

II. Prince *Carl*, Duke of Westergötland, born Feb. 27, 1861.

III. Prince *Eugen*, Duke of Nerike, born Aug. 1, 1865.

IV. Prince *Oscar Bernadotte*, born Nov. 15, 1859. Married March 15, 1888, to Ebba Munck of Fulkila, born Oct. 24, 1858.

King Oscar II. is the fourth sovereign of the House of Ponte Corvo, and grandson of Marshal Bernadotte, Prince de Ponte Corvo, who was elected heir-apparent of the crown of Sweden by the Parliament of the kingdom, Aug. 21, 1810, and ascended the throne Feb. 5, 1818, under the name of Carl XIV. Johan. He was succeeded at his death, March 8, 1844, by his only son, Oscar. The latter died July 8, 1859, and was succeeded by his eldest son Carl XV., at whose premature death, without male children, the crown fell to his next surviving brother, the present King.

The royal family of Sweden and Norway have a civil list of 1,338,000 kronor, or 74,333*l.*, from Sweden, and 433,922 kronor, or 24,106*l.*, from Norway. The sovereign, besides, has an annuity of 300,000 kronor, or 16,666*l.*, voted to King Carl XIV. and his successors on the throne of Sweden.

The following is a list of the kings and queens of Sweden, with the dates of their accession, from the accession of the House of Vasa :—

*House of Vasa.*

Gustaf I.	1521
Eric XIV.	1560
Johan III.	1568
Sigismund	1592
Carl IX.	1599
Gustaf II. Adolf	1611
Christina	1632

*House of Pfaltz.*

Carl X.	1654
Carl XI.	1660
Carl XII.	1697
Ulrika Eleonora	1718

*House of Hesse.*

Fredrik I.	1720
------------	------

*House of Holstein-Gottorp.*

Adolf Fredrik	1751
Gustaf III.	1771
Gustaf IV. Adolf.	1792
Carl XIII.	1809

*House of Ponte Corvo.*

Carl XIV.	1818
Oscar I.	1844
Carl XV.	1859
Oscar II.	1872

By the treaty of Kiel, Jan. 14, 1814, Norway was ceded to the King of Sweden by the King of Denmark, but the Norwegian people did not recognise this cession, and declared themselves independent. A Constituent Assembly met at Eidsvold, and having adopted, on May 17, a Constitution, elected the Danish Prince Christian Fredrik King of Norway. The Swedish troops, however, entered Norway without serious resistance, and, the foreign Powers refusing to recognise the newly elected King, the Norwegians were obliged to conclude, August 14, the Convention of Moss, by which the independency of Norway in union with Sweden was solemnly proclaimed. An extraordinary Storting was then convoked, which adopted the modifications in the Constitution made necessary by the union with Sweden, and then elected King Carl XIII. King of Norway, November 4, 1814. The following year was promulgated a charter, the Rikssakt, establishing new fundamental laws on the terms that the union of the two kingdoms be indissoluble and irrevocable, without prejudice, however, to the separate government, constitution, and code of laws of either Sweden or Norway.

The law of succession is the same in Sweden and Norway. In case of absolute vacancy of the throne, the two Diets assemble for the election of the future sovereign, and should they not be able to agree upon one person, an equal number of Swedish and Norwegian deputies have to meet at the city of Karlstad, in Sweden, for the appointment of the king, this nomination to be absolute. The common affairs are decided upon in a Council of State composed of Swedes and Norwegians. In case of minority of the king, the Council of State exercises the sovereign power until a regent or council of regency is appointed by the united action of the Diets of Sweden and Norway.

## 1. SWEDEN.

### Constitution and Government.

#### I. CENTRAL GOVERNMENT.

The fundamental laws of the kingdom of Sweden are:—  
 1. The Constitution or *Regerings-formen* of June 6, 1809; 2. The amended regulations for the formation of the Diet of June 22, 1866; 3. The law of royal succession of September 26, 1810; and 4. The law on the liberty of the press of July 16, 1812. According to these statutes, the king must be a member of the Lutheran Church, and have sworn fealty to the laws of the land. His person is inviolable. He has the right to declare war and

make peace, after consulting the Council of State. He nominates to all higher appointments, both military and civil ; concludes foreign treaties, and has a right to preside in the supreme Court of Justice. The princes of the blood royal, however, are excluded from all civil employments. The king possesses legislative power in matters of political administration, but in all other respects that power is exercised by the Diet in concert with the sovereign, and every new law must have the assent of the crown. The right of imposing taxes is, however, vested in the Diet. This Diet, or Parliament of the realm, consists of two Chambers, both elected by the people. The First Chamber consists (1889) of 145 members, or one deputy for every 30,000 of the population. The election of the members takes place by the 'Landstings,' or provincial representations, 25 in number, and the municipal corporations of the towns, not already represented in the 'Landstings,' Stockholm, Göteborg, Malmö, and Norrköping. All members of the First Chamber must be above 35 years of age, and must have possessed for at least three years previous to the election either real property to the taxed value of 80,000 kronor, or 4,444*l.*, or an annual income of 4,000 kronor, or 223*l.* They are elected for the term of nine years, and obtain no payment for their services. The Second Chamber consists (Autumn 1889) of 222 members, of whom 76 are elected by the towns and 146 by the rural districts, one representative being returned for every 10,000 of the population of towns, one for every 'Domsaga,' or rural district, of under 40,000 inhabitants, and two for rural districts of over 40,000 inhabitants. All natives of Sweden, aged 21, possessing real property to the taxed value of 1,000 kronor, or 56*l.*, or farming, for a period of not less than five years, landed property to the taxed value of 6,000 kronor, or 333*l.*, or paying income tax on an annual income of 800 kronor, or 45*l.*, are electors ; and all natives, aged 25, possessing, and having possessed at least one year previous to the election, the same qualifications, may be elected members of the Second Chamber. The number of qualified electors to the Second Chamber in 1887 was 278,039, or 5·9 of the population ; only 99,870, or 35·9, of the electors actually voted. In the smaller towns and country districts the election may either be direct or indirect, according to the wish of the majority. The election is for the term of three years, and the members obtain salaries for their services, at the rate of 1,200 kronor, or 67*l.*, for each session of four months, besides travelling expenses. The salaries and travelling expenses of the deputies are paid out of the public purse. The members of both Chambers are elected by ballot, both in town and country.

The executive power is in the hands of the King, who acts under the advice of a Council of State, the head of which is the Minister of State. It consists of ten members, seven of whom are ministerial heads of departments and three without department, and is composed as follows:—

1. Baron Didric Anders Gillis *Bildt*, Minister of State; appointed February 6, 1888.

2. Baron Johan Gustaf Nils Samuel *Åkerhielm*, Minister of Foreign Affairs; appointed June 12, 1889.

3. August *Östergren*, Minister of Justice; appointed June 12, 1889.

4. Baron Nils Axel Hjalmar *Palmstierna*, Minister of War; appointed February 6, 1888.

5. Baron Carl Gustaf von *Otter*, Minister of Marine; appointed April 19, 1880.

6. Julius Edvard von *Krusenstjerna*, Minister of the Interior; appointed November 30, 1883.

7. Baron Fredrik von *Essen*, Minister of Finance; appointed February 6, 1888.

8. Gunnar *Wennerberg*, Minister of Education and Ecclesiastical Affairs; appointed February 6, 1888.

9. Johan Henrik *Lovén*; appointed June 5, 1874.

10. Baron Albert Lars Evert *Åkerhielm*; appointed September 28, 1888.

All the members of the Council of State are responsible for the acts of the Government.

## II. LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The provincial administration is entrusted in Stockholm to a Governor-General, and in each of the 24 governments to a prefect, who is nominated by the King. As executive officers of the prefects there are 117 baillies (*Kronofogdar*) and 521 sub-officers (*Länsmän*). The right of the people to regulate their own local affairs is based on the communal law of March 21, 1862. Each rural parish, and each town, forms a commune or municipality in which all who pay the local taxes are voters. Each commune has a communal or municipal council. The communal assembly or municipal council decides on all questions of administration, police and communal economy. Ecclesiastical affairs and questions relating to primary schools are dealt with by the parish assemblies, presided over by the pastor of the parish. When necessary the communal councils and the parish assemblies hold joint meetings. Each government has a general council which regulates the internal affairs of the government. The council meets annually for a few days in September under a president appointed by the King. The members are elected by the towns and provincial districts. Towns having a population of over 25,000 are administered separately by their municipal councils: these towns are Stockholm, Göteborg, Malmö, and Norrköping.

## Area and Population.

### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

The first census took place in 1749, and it was repeated at first every third year, and subsequently, after 1775, every fifth year. At present, a general census is taken every ten years, besides which there are annual numerations of the people.

The area and population of Sweden, according to the census



taken on December 31, 1880, and an estimate for December 31, 1888, are shown in the following table :—

Governments (Län)	Area: English square miles	Population Dec. 31, 1880	Population, Dec. 31, 1888	Density per sq. mile
Stockholm (city) . . .	13	168,775	234,990	18,076
Stockholm (rural district) .	2,995	147,021	151,953	50
Upsala . . . . .	2,053	111,019	121,348	59
Södermanland . . . . .	2,631	147,186	153,224	58
Östergötland . . . . .	4,243	267,133	265,856	62
Jönköping . . . . .	4,464	196,271	195,045	43
Kronoberg . . . . .	3,841	169,736	163,778	42
Kalmar . . . . .	4,438	245,105	234,275	52
Gotland . . . . .	1,203	54,668	51,769	43
Blekinge . . . . .	1,164	137,477	142,887	122
Kristianstad . . . . .	2,507	230,619	224,912	89
Malmöhus . . . . .	1,847	349,310	365,317	197
Halland . . . . .	1,899	135,299	136,708	71
Göteborg and Bohus . . .	1,952	261,114	293,780	150
Elfsborg . . . . .	4,948	288,947	277,024	55
Skaraborg . . . . .	3,307	257,942	249,704	75
Värmland . . . . .	7,346	268,417	254,121	34
Örebro . . . . .	3,521	182,263	182,444	51
Vestmanland . . . . .	2,623	128,491	135,521	51
Kopparberg . . . . .	11,421	190,133	195,514	17
Gefleborg . . . . .	7,418	178,728	202,027	27
Vesternorrland . . . . .	9,530	169,195	197,714	20
Jemtland . . . . .	19,593	83,623	98,581	5
Vesterbotten . . . . .	21,942	106,435	118,675	5
Norrbottn . . . . .	40,563	90,761	101,090	2
Lakes Venern, Vettern, &c.	3,517	—	—	—
Total . . . . .	170,979	4,565,668	4,748,257	27

In 1888 there were 2,301,104 males and 2,447,153 females.

The growth of the population has been as follows :—

Year	Population	Increase per ct. per annum	Year	Population	Increase per ct. per annum
1800	2,347,303	—	1860	3,859,728	1·08
1820	2,584,690	0·5	1870	4,168,525	0·80
1840	3,138,887	1·07	1880	4,565,668	0·95
1850	3,482,541	1·09			

With the exception of 16,976 Finns, 6,404 Lapps, and about 18,000 of foreign birth (mostly from Norway, Denmark, and Germany), the Swedish population is entirely of the Scandinavian branch of the Aryan family.

In 1880 the foreign-born population numbered 18,587, of whom 3,289 were born in Germany, 4,575 in Denmark, 4,433 in Norway, 3,402 in Finland, 1,039 in Russia, and 506 in England.

According to civil condition the population was divided as follows in 1880:—

—	Male	Female	—	Male	Female
Unmarried	1,380,698	1,400,294	Widowed	77,831	188,200
Married	755,714	759,872	Divorced	1,000	2,059

The following table shows the leading occupations of the people, including the families and dependents of those directly employed:—

<b>Agriculture, &amp;c. :</b>		<b>Timber works</b>	33,926
Landed and farm proprietors	1,228,126	Various manufactures	384,654
Farmers, overseers, &c.	271,762	Trade and locomotion	222,291
Planters, &c.	481,762	Officials and military	208,693
Crofters, cottagers, &c.	318,608	Learning and literature	31,737
Dairy-keepers	6,672	Medicine, &c.	13,144
Gardeners	11,859	Owners, pensioners, &c.	251,185
Fisheries	28,875	Mechanics, servants, &c.	782,000
Mining and metal works	157,786	Various	51,982

## II. MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

### 1. Births, Deaths, and Marriages.

Year	Total living Births	Of which Illegitimate	Stillborn	Marriages	Deaths exclusive of stillborn	Surplus of Births over Deaths
1883	132,875	13,361	3,723	29,449	79,487	53,388
1884	138,745	14,183	3,837	30,200	81,077	57,668
1885	137,308	14,294	4,008	30,911	82,781	54,527
1886	139,882	14,337	3,952	30,133	78,045	61,837
1887	140,169	14,758	3,850	29,517	76,227	63,942

### 2. Emigration.

Year	Immi-grants	Total Emigrants	To America	Year	Immi-grants	Total Emigrants	To America
1882	3,567	50,178	44,359	1885	5,792	23,493	18,222
1883	4,153	31,605	25,675	1886	5,224	32,889	27,913
1884	4,911	23,560	17,664	1887	4,642	50,786	46,252

## III. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

The population of Sweden is mainly rural. In 1871 the town population numbered only 551,106, and in 1887, 841,731, showing an increase of nearly 53 per cent., or more than four times the rate of the general average of the kingdom.

The following towns had more than 10,000 inhabitants at the end of 1888:—Stockholm, 234,990; Göteborg, 90,647; Malmö, 46,283; Norrköping, 30,838; Gefle, 22,019; Upsala, 21,710; Karlskrona, 20,354; Jönköping, 19,496; Helsingborg, 17,465; Lund, 14,759; Örebro, 13,891; Linköping, 12,010; Kalmar, 11,948; Landskrona, 11,795; Sundsvall, 11,085; Halmstad, 10,492; Söderhamn, 10,161; Kristianstad, 10,078.

## Religion.

The mass of the population adhere to the Lutheran Protestant Church, recognised as the State religion. There are 12 bishoprics, and 2,409 rural parish churches and chapels in 1889. At the census of 1880, the number of 'Evangelical Lutherans' was returned at 4,544,434, the Protestant Dissenters, Baptists, Methodists, and others numbering 16,911, including 6,091 unbaptised children. Of other creeds, there were 810 Roman Catholics, 17 Greek-Catholics, 89 Irvingites, 2,993 Jews, and 414 Mormons. No civil disabilities attach to those not of the national religion. The clergy are chiefly supported from the parishes and the proceeds of the Church lands.

## Instruction.

The kingdom has two universities, at Upsala and Lund, the former frequented by 1,816 and the latter by 872 students in the autumn of 1889. Education is well advanced in Sweden. In 1888 there were 78 public high schools, with 14,030 pupils; 23 people's high schools, 870 pupils; 30 normal schools, both for high and common school teachers, 1,385 pupils; 2 high and 4 elementary technical schools; 9 navigation schools, 438 pupils; 19 institutions and schools for deaf mutes; besides medical schools, military schools, veterinary and other special schools. Public elementary instruction is gratuitous and compulsory, and children not attending schools under the supervision of the Government must furnish proofs of having been privately educated. In 1888 there were 10,338 elementary schools, with 12,878 teachers and 707,959 pupils, being quite 94 per cent. of all the children between 7 and 14 years of age. In 1887 the expenditure on elementary education was 11,624,612 kronor, of which more than one-fourth came from the national funds. Among the recruits of 1885 only 0.3 per cent. were unlettered.

## Justice and Crime.

The administration of justice is entirely independent of the Government. Two functionaries, the Justitie-Kansler, or Chancellor of Justice, and the Justitie-Ombudsman, or Attorney-General, exercise a control over the administration. The former, appointed by the King, acts also as a counsel for the Crown; while the latter, who is appointed by the Diet, has to extend a general supervision over all the courts of law. The kingdom, which possesses one Supreme Court of Judicature, is divided into 3 high court districts and 206 district courts divisions, of which 90 are urban districts and 116 country districts.

In town these district courts (or courts of first instance) are held by the burgomaster and his assessors; in the country by a judge and 12 jurors—peasant proprietors—the judge alone deciding, unless the jurors unanimously differ from him, when their decision prevails. In Sweden trial by jury only exists for affairs of the press.

In 1887, 1,514 men and 260 women were sentenced for serious crimes. In prison at the end of the year for serious crimes were 2,020.

## Pauperism.

Each commune is bound to assist children under 15 years of age, if their circumstances require it, and all who from age or disease are unable to support themselves. In other cases the communal poor board decides what

course to take. Each commune and each town (which may be divided) constitutes a poor district, and in each is a board of public assistance. In 1887 these districts possessed workhouses and similar establishments to the number of 2,300, capable of lodging 40,850 people.

The number of paupers in 1860 was 132,982; in 1870, 204,378; in 1880, 219,532; in 1887, 230,380. Of the last 62,355 were in the towns.

### Finance.

The budgets of revenue and expenditure for the years 1889 and 1890 were established as follows :—

Revenue	1889	1890	Expenditure	1889	1890
	Kronor	Kronor		Kronor	Kronor
Domains, railway, land taxes, &c. . .	18,929,000	19,985,000	To cover a deficit in the Budget of 1888 . . . . .	—	4,754,000
Customs . . . . .	36,000,000	37,000,000	(a) Ordinary :		
Post . . . . .	6,580,000	8,900,000	Royal Household . . . . .	1,338,000	1,320,000
Stamps . . . . .	3,500,000	3,700,000	Justice . . . . .	3,814,700	3,811,436
Impost on spirits, &c. . . . .	15,250,000	14,250,000	Foreign Affairs . . . . .	613,800	613,800
Impost on income . . . . .	3,950,000	4,050,000	Army . . . . .	19,885,750	20,200,500
Net profit of the State Bank . . . . .	—	1,300,000	Navy . . . . .	6,113,303	6,159,240
Surplus from the previous years and surplus of the Post Office . . . . .	3,472,000	5,582,000	Interior . . . . .	4,676,749	4,729,767
			Education and Ecclesiastical Affairs . . . . .	11,472,203	11,675,978
			Finance . . . . .	14,658,500	15,670,300
			Pensions . . . . .	2,920,400	2,914,300
				65,493,411	67,095,321
			(b) Extraordinary . . . . .	9,368,589	10,104,679
			(c) Expenditure thro' the Riksgäldskontor : . . . . .		
			Payment of loans and Miscellaneous (Diet &c.). . . . .	10,955,000	10,376,800
			(d) Carried to floating capital . . . . .	614,000	86,200
			Fund for redeeming of rents from copyholds . . . . .	1,000,000	100,000
			Fund for building a new house for the Diet and the State Bank . . . . .	250,000	250,000
Total revenue	87,681,000	92,767,000	Total expenditure	87,681,000	92,767,000

The extraordinary expenditure consisted of 1,045,500 kronor for the army, 1,385,860 kronor for the navy, and the remainder for the interior, public worship, education, and pensions. The land tax (including the maintenance of the army *Indelta*) amounts to an average of 2s. per head of



the population. The value of the land and house property of Sweden is thus returned for 1888 :—

Taxed :		Kronor
Agricultural land in the country	.	2,114,360,500
"          " in the towns	.	44,038,996
Other real estate in the country	.	272,506,390
"          " in the towns	.	1,040,443,940
Total (1888)		3,471,348,926
Untaxed real estate (1888) :		
National	{ In the country	111,890,710
	{ In the towns	48,534,050
Belonging to	{ In the country	94,238,284
commonalities,	{ In the towns	83,529,705
academies, &c.		
Total (1888)		338,192,749
Grand total (1888)		3,809,541,675

The expenditure for the Church is chiefly defrayed by the parishes and out of the revenue of landed estates belonging to the Church, and the amounts do not appear in the budget estimates. A great part of the cost for maintaining the army *Indelta* also does not appear in the budget. The expenses for public instruction are in great part defrayed by the parishes.

On January 1, 1889, the public liabilities of the kingdom, contracted entirely for railways, were as follows.—

		Kronor
Funded railway loan of 1860 without interest	.	1,312,222
"          "          " 1872 at 4 per cent.	.	18,487,900
"          "          " 1875 " $4\frac{1}{2}$ "	.	34,867,200
"          "          " 1878 " 4 "	.	21,461,125
"          "          " 1880 " 4 "	.	113,256,000
"          "          " 1886 " $3\frac{1}{2}$ "	.	47,731,111
"          "          " 1887 " $3\frac{6}{10}$ "	.	10,000,000
"          "          " 1888 " 3 "	.	17,777,778
Total		264,893,336

All the loans are paid off gradually by means of sinking funds. The debt amounts to about 2*l.* 18*s.* per head of the population, and the interest to about 2*s.* 6*d.*; but as the railway receipts exceed two-thirds of the interest, the charge per head is nominal.

The income of the communes in 1888 was 56,245,517 kronor, and the expenditure 59,479,736 kronor. Their assets amounted to 227,503,066 kronor, and their debts to 141,566,898 kronor. The revenue of the provincial representative bodies was 3,007,257 kronor, and expenditure 3,156,242 kronor; their assets 10,730,903 kronor, and debts 3,646,204 kronor.

### Defence.

The chief fortifications of Sweden are, on the coast, Karlskrona with Kungsholmen and Westra Hästholmen, Stockholm with Vaxholm and Oscar-Fredriksborg; in the interior, Karlsborg, near Lake Wetter.

The Swedish army is composed of four distinct classes of troops. They are :—

1. The *Värfvade*, or enlisted troops, to which belong the royal lifeguards, one battalion of chasseurs, one regiment of hussars, the artillery, the engineers, and the train.

2. The *Indelta*, consisting of 24 regiments and corps of infantry, and 6 regiments and corps of cavalry, the privates of which are paid and kept by the Landowners. Every soldier of the *Indelta* has, as a rule, besides a small annual pay, his *torp*, or cottage, with a piece of ground attached, which remains his own during the whole period of service, sometimes extending to thirty years. In time of peace the infantry of the *Indelta* are called up for a 20-22 days' annual practice, and the cavalry for 20 days. In time of war an extraordinary *Indelta* has to be raised partly by landowners, who, on this account, enjoy certain privileges, including non-contribution to the cost of the peace establishment.

3. The *Värnpligtige*, or conscription troops, drawn by annual levy from the male population between the ages of 21 and 32 years, of which the six first classes are called *Beväring*, the six others *Landstorm*. The right of purchasing substitutes, which formerly existed, was abolished by the Diet in 1872. The *Värnpligtige* are divided among the *Värfvade* and the *Indelta* troops, and are mobilised with these. Still there are three corps composed only of *Beväring*. The *Landstorm* is in time of war formed in separate troops.

4. The militia of Gothland, consisting of two battalions of infantry, two batteries of field-artillery, and one company of fortress-artillery. They are not compelled to serve beyond the Isle of Gothland, and have a separate command.

The total strength of the armed forces of Sweden was as follows in 1888 :—

	Officers	Civil Persons	Non-com- missioned Officers	Musicians	Commons	Total	Field-guns	Horses
<i>Line</i> ( <i>Värfvade</i> and <i>Indelta</i> ):—								
Generals . . .	9	—	—	—	—	9	—	38
General staff . .	38	3	—	—	—	41	—	76
Infantry . . .	1,159	275	1,009	1,232	23,828	27,503	—	213
Cavalry . . .	219	132	199	144	4,280	4,974	—	4,626
Artillery . . .	263	40	213	154	3,850	4,520	246	1,155
Engineers . . .	62	18	54	14	826	974	—	30
Train . . .	17	9	35	6	236	303	—	40
Total . . .	1,767	477	1,510	1,550	33,020	38,324	246	6,178

—	Officers	Civil Persons	Non-com- missioned Officers	Musicians	Commons	Total	Field-guns	Horses
<i>Beväring</i> (Värn- pligtige):—								
Infantry . . .	—	—	—	—	130,073	312,032	—	—
Cavalry . . .	—	—	—	—	3,986		—	—
Artillery . . .	—	—	—	—	8,491		—	—
Engineers. . .	—	—	—	—	1,835		—	—
Train . . .	—	—	—	—	7,605		—	—
Landstorm . . .	—	—	—	—	163,042		—	—
Total . . .	—	—	—	—	312,032	312,032	—	—
Grand total . . .	1,767	477	1,510	1,550	345,052	350,356	246	6,178

There are also volunteers, who are, however, being gradually transformed into free associations for gun practice. In the year 1888 these numbered 17,600 men.

The personnel of the Royal Navy is divided into three classes, viz.: 1. The Active List; 2. The Reserve; 3. The *Beväring*. The fleet consisted in 1889 of the following vessels:—

—	Indicated Horse-power	Guns	Number of Crew
<i>Ironclads:</i>			
1 central citadel turret ship . . . . .	3,100	6	174
4 monitors . . . . .	1,570	8	326
10 gunboats . . . . .	1,190	10	378
<i>Unarmoured steamers:</i>			
1 line-of-battle ship (school ship). . . . .	800	16	115
1 frigate . . . . .	1,400	16	316
3 corvettes . . . . .	4,030	29	657
9 gunboats (1st class)	6,820	18	635
5 „ (2nd class)	650	5	195
1 yacht . . . . .	960	—	74
1 transport . . . . .	150	—	48
1 torpedo school ship .	140	—	47
17 torpedo-boats . . .	5,600	—	172
<i>Sailing training vessels:</i>			
2 corvettes . . . . .	—	32	611
4 brigs . . . . .	—	—	242
Total 62 . . . . .	26,370	140	3,989

Excepting the *Svea*, a central citadel armour-clad, 2,900 tons displacement, launched December 1885, and completed in October 1886, with 12 inches maximum armour, two 32-ton breech-loading guns in a single

turret, and four 6-inch guns on the upper deck, the largest ironclad of the Swedish navy is the monitor *Loke*, of 1,600 tons displacement, and 430-horse power, launched 1868. The other three monitors, called *John Ericsson*, *Thordön*, and *Tirfing*, of earlier construction, are nearly the same size. They have 5-inch armour at the water-line, and each carries two 14-ton guns in a turret. A new citadel armour-clad, like the *Svea*, and named *Götha*, is building (1889). In 1889 the Royal Navy (active list) was officered by 4 flag-officers, 6 commodores, 20 captains, 53 commanders, 48 lieutenants, and 26 sub-lieutenants, while 85 commissioned officers belonged to the Reserve. The naval Beväring at the same date numbered about 35,000 men.

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

Both agriculture and forestry are under the direction of the General Administration of Domains.

The number of farms in cultivation in 1887 was 325,776; of these there were of 2 hectares and under, 69,940; 2 to 20 hectares, 204,066; 20 to 100 hectares, 32,309; 100 and above, 3,335. Of the total land area of Sweden 7.9 per cent. is under cultivation, 4.4 per cent. under natural meadows, and 44.3 per cent. under forests, the products of which form a staple export. Of the cultivated land one-half is under cereal crops, the principal crop being oats, which yielded 22,132,100 hectolitres in 1888. Large quantities of wheat and rye-flour are imported. The value of all cereal crops in 1888 was estimated at 217.5 million kronor. At the end of 1887 Sweden had 481,257 horses, 2,330,706 head of cattle, 1,377,685 sheep and lambs. In 1880 34,000 head of cattle and 29,000 sheep were exported, in 1887 respectively 30,000 and 32,000. The total value of the State products in 1886 was 42,413,000 kronor, and the revenue derived from them 1,652,220 kronor.

### II. MINES AND MINERALS.

Mining is one of the most important departments of Swedish industry, and the working of the iron mines in particular is making constant progress by the introduction of new machinery. There were raised in the year 1887, throughout the kingdom, 21,224.753 centner (1 centner = 93.5 lbs.) of iron ore. The pig-iron produced amounted to 10,624.931 centner: the bar iron to 6,007.937 centner. Of iron ore in 1882 20,197, in 1883 34,320, in 1884 39,602, in 1885 25,816, in 1886 19,288, and in 1887 41,986 tons were exported: 55,732 tons pig-iron in 1882, 52,313 in 1883, 54,426 in 1884, 47,527 in 1885, 58,139 in 1886, and 49,285 in 1887: 153,802 tons bar iron in 1882, 133,255 tons in 1883, 125,420 tons in 1884, 177,316 in 1885, 165,067 in 1886, and 193,738 in 1887. There were also raised in 1887 13,725 lbs. of silver, 21,635 cwt. of copper, and 1,087,836 cwt. of zinc ore. There are not inconsiderable veins of coal in the southern parts of Sweden, giving 8,072,182 Swedish cubic feet of coal in 1887. In 1887 there were 29,348 persons engaged in mining.



### Commerce.

The total customs duties levied in 1887 were 32,026,246 kronor, being about 10½ per cent. on the whole of the imports.

The imports and exports of Sweden were as follows in the years 1883-87:—

—	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887
	Kronor	Kronor	Kronor	Kronor	Kronor
Imports	333,929,000	325,817,000	340,003,000	301,366,000	297,410,000
Exports	256,531,000	238,612,000	246,271,000	228,398,000	246,678,000

In 1886 and 1887 the following were the values of the leading imports and exports:—

—	Imports 1886	Exports 1886	Imports 1887	Exports 1887
	Kronor	Kronor	Kronor	Kronor
Textile manufactures . . . . .	49,950,891	3,670,004	48,481,755	4,127,766
Corn and flour . . . . .	30,794,742	30,079,247	30,671,380	24,748,621
Colonial wares . . . . .	45,712,261	510,620	45,862,291	663,589
Raw textile material and yarn . . . . .	28,705,633	1,094,010	28,955,164	1,538,014
Minerals, mostly coal . . . . .	24,175,841	2,641,936	24,332,170	3,323,609
Metal goods, machinery, &c. . . . .	25,153,728	6,341,101	23,677,959	6,911,970
Live animals and animal food . . . . .	18,135,799	34,004,572	17,452,912	43,602,459
Hair, hides, and other animal products . . . . .	12,341,621	1,925,537	13,970,580	2,042,300
Metals, raw and partly wrought . . . . .	10,520,203	32,117,421	7,253,982	33,528,725
Timber, wrought and unwrought . . . . .	3,340,670	92,148,924	3,318,818	97,700,621
Other articles . . . . .	52,534,848	23,864,799	53,433,151	28,490,983
Total . . . . .	301,366,237	228,398,171	297,410,162	246,678,657

The following shows the value of the trade with the principal countries with which Sweden deals:—

Country	1886		1887	
	Imports from	Exports to	Imports from	Exports to
	Kronor	Kronor	Kronor	Kronor
Great Britain . . . . .	77,281,000	110,934,000	73,695,000	110,051,000
Germany . . . . .	92,286,000	20,797,000	88,888,000	24,275,000
Denmark . . . . .	42,492,000	25,738,000	47,471,000	32,029,000
Norway . . . . .	22,823,000	11,461,000	23,435,000	12,363,000
Russia (including Finland) . . . . .	26,318,000	7,686,000	27,840,000	7,290,000
France . . . . .	6,761,000	20,857,000	6,218,000	27,226,000
Spain . . . . .	1,220,000	5,856,000	1,220,000	6,465,000
Other countries . . . . .	32,185,000	25,069,000	28,643,000	26,979,000
Total . . . . .	301,366,000	228,398,000	297,410,000	246,678,000

The following table shows the trade between Sweden and Great Britain according to the Board of Trade Returns:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from Sweden	7,513,066	8,108,521	7,468,696	7,322,216	8,185,431
Imports of British produce . . . . .	2,352,572	2,178,252	2,066,854	2,094,687	2,376,938

The following table shows the chief articles of export from Sweden to Great Britain:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Wood & timber . . .	3,031,656	3,225,514	2,702,607	2,926,727	3,497,371
Oats . . .	840,676	1,272,298	1,305,971	936,752	480,604
Bar iron . . .	1,070,877	1,086,486	831,003	895,727	943,276
Iron & steel manufactures	465,375	317,418	295,377	429,681	462,565
Butter . . .	594,112	723,008	801,157	881,098	1,129,119

The imports of British home produce are of a miscellaneous nature; the most notable were iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 262,510*l.*; coals of the value of 519,601*l.*; cotton yarn and manufactures valued 298,815*l.*; machinery, 136,749*l.* in 1888.

### Shipping and Navigation.

The commercial navy of Sweden, in the beginning of 1888, numbered 3,903 vessels of a burthen of 500,096 tons, of which total 2,954 vessels of 377,158 tons burthen were sailing vessels, and 949 vessels of 122,938 tons burthen were steamers. The port of Göteborg had the largest shipping in 1888—namely, 254 vessels of 88,824 tons; and next to it came Stockholm, possessing 268 vessels of a total burthen of 38,870 tons. In 1887 17,164 vessels cleared Swedish ports.

Vessels entered and cleared with cargoes, as follows:—

—	1887		1886	
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
Entered . . .	10,783	2,184,814	11,047	2,095,657
Cleared . . .	15,769	3,304,751	17,164	3,428,787

### Internal Communications.

In 1886 69,318 ships and boats passed through the canals of Sweden. The total length of high roads in Sweden is 14,550 miles, district roads 11,600 miles, parish roads 9,990 miles.

At the end of 1888 the total length of railways in Sweden was 4,704 miles, of which 1,582 belonged to the State. The receipts in 1887 were 37,571,487 kronor, and expenses 23,637,878 kronor. The total cost of con-

struction for the State railways to the end of 1887 was 247,173,020 kronor, and for private railways 262,600,000 kronor. The total number of passengers on the State railways in 1887 was 3,993,442; weight of goods carried on State railways, 2,196,408 tons.

All the telegraphs in Sweden, with the exception of those of private railway companies, belong to the State. The total length of all the telegraph lines at the end of 1888 was 5,120 miles, and of wires 13,346 miles. The number of despatches sent in the year 1888 was 1,430,481.

The Swedish Post Office carried 105,990,866 letters, post-cards, journals, &c., in the year 1887. The number of post-offices at the end of the year was 2,164. The total receipts of the Post Office in 1887 amounted to 6,292,401 kronor, and the total expenditure to 6,181,949 kronor, leaving a surplus of 110,452 kronor.

### Money and Credit.

The following table gives statistics of the Royal Bank, private banks, and joint-stock banks in Sweden for January 1, 1889:—

Assets	Royal Bank	Private Banks	Joint-stock Banks
	Kronor	Kronor	Kronor
Mortgages . . . . .	—	45,889,647	—
Real estate . . . . .	—	4,785,126	225,837
Coin and bullion . . . . .	19,024,814	20,339,621	8,059,668
Accounts with other banks . . . . .	16,996,609	39,043,969	17,209,301
State notes and bills . . . . .	19,785,635	26,842,813	14,313,650
Stocks, shares, mortgages, &c. . . . .	—	—	58,218,726
Bills . . . . .	33,386,564	124,972,406	39,047,619
Loans, public obligations, shares, &c. . . . .	28,152,808	88,643,129	43,440,119
Cash credits, &c. . . . .	19,216,314	64,922,092	16,077,887
<b>Totals . . . . .</b>	<b>136,762,794</b>	<b>415,697,765</b>	<b>198,664,386</b>
<b>Liabilities</b>			
Bank notes and bills . . . . .	45,069,919	66,231,093	2,664,041
Liabilities with other banks . . . . .	2,934,911	9,226,940	20,651,612
Deficits . . . . .	15,231,160	202,775,708	54,994,151
Capital . . . . .	40,000,000	57,523,500	25,885,046
Reserve . . . . .	5,000,000	10,150,842	5,253,277
Various liabilities . . . . .	50,593,475	64,533,442	87,380,679
Balance . . . . .	7,934,269	4,257,240	1,835,680
<b>Totals . . . . .</b>	<b>136,762,734</b>	<b>415,697,765</b>	<b>198,664,386</b>

The savings-banks statistics are as follows:—

—	1880	1884	1885	1886
Number of depositors . . . . .	770,551	930,269	966,687	990,746
Depositors at end of year, kronor . . . . .	147,555,662	209,276,573	224,278,745	236,884,037
Capital and reserve fund. „ . . . .	11,365,954	15,735,262	17,111,997	18,591,568

## 2. NORWAY.

### Constitution and Government.

#### I. CENTRAL GOVERNMENT.

The Constitution of Norway, called the Grundlov, bears date November 4, 1814, with several modifications passed at various times up to 1889. It vests the legislative power of the realm in the Storthing, or Great Court, the representative of the sovereign people. The King, however, possesses the right of veto over laws passed by the Storthing, but only for a limited period. The royal veto may be exercised twice ; but if the same bill pass three Storthings formed by separate and subsequent elections, it becomes the law of the land without the assent of the sovereign. The King has the command of the land and sea forces, and makes all appointments, but, except in a few cases, is not allowed to nominate any but Norwegians to public offices under the crown.

The Storthing assembles every year. New elections take place every three years. The meetings take place *suo jure*, and not by any writ from the King or the executive. They begin in February each year, and must receive the sanction of the King to sit longer than two months. Every Norwegian citizen of twenty-five years of age who in the year before the election has paid income tax on an annual income of at least 500 kroner in the country districts or 800 kroner in the towns (provided that he has resided for one year in the electoral district at the time when the election takes place, and that he does not belong to the household of another as a servant), or who is or has been a public functionary, or possesses property in land, or has been tenant of such property for five years at least, or is a burgess of any town, or possesses real property in a town to the value of 600 kroner, is entitled to elect. Under the same conditions citizens thirty years of age, and settled in Norway for at least ten years, are entitled to be elected. The mode of election is indirect. Towards the end of every third year the people choose their deputies, at the rate of one to fifty voters in towns, where the election is administered by the magistrate, and one to a hundred in rural sub-districts, where they meet in the parish church under the presidency of the parish minister. The deputies afterwards assemble and elect among themselves, or from among the other qualified voters of the



district, the Storthing representatives. No new election takes place for vacancies, which are filled by the persons who received the second largest number of votes. The number of electors in 1888 was 128,368, or 6·56 per cent. of total population, while 90,416 votes, or 70·4 per cent. of the whole number, were recorded. Of the total male population, 45 per cent. are 25 years of age and above. The Storthing has 114 members—38 from towns, 76 from rural districts.

The Storthing, when assembled, divides itself into two houses, the 'Lagthing' and the 'Odelsting.' The former is composed of one-fourth of the members of the Storthing, and the other of the remaining three-fourths. The Thing nominates its own presidents. The principal ordinary business of the Storthing is to enact or repeal laws, to impose taxes, to supervise the financial affairs of the kingdom, to vote the amounts required for the public expenditure, and to examine treaties concluded with foreign Powers. The inspection of public accounts and the revision of the Government, and impeachment before the Rigsret, belong exclusively to the Odelsting. All other matters are settled by both houses in common sitting. Before pronouncing its own dissolution, every Storthing elects five delegates, whose duty it is to revise the public accounts. All new laws must first be laid before the Odelsting, from which they pass into the Lagthing to be either accepted or rejected. If the Odelsting and Lagthing do not agree, the two houses assemble in common sitting to deliberate, and the final decision is given by a majority of two-thirds of the voters. The same majority is required for alterations of the Constitution. The Storthing can also form itself into a high court of justice, for the impeachment and trial of Ministers, members of the chief court of justice, and members of the Storthing. While in session, every member of the Storthing has an allowance of twelve kroner a day, besides travelling expenses.

The executive is represented by the King, who exercises his authority through a Council of State, composed of two Ministers of State and at least seven Councillors. Two of the Councillors, who change every year, together with one of the Ministers, form a delegation of the Council of State, residing at Stockholm, near the King. Ministers and Councillors of State are entitled to be present in the Storthing and to take part in the discussions, when public, but without a vote. The following are the members of the Council of State:—

(1.) *Council of State at Kristiania.*

Minister of State.—Emil *Stang*, appointed July 12, 1889.

Department of Education and Ecclesiastical Affairs.—Jakob Aall *Bonneire*, appointed July 12, 1889.

Department of Justice.—Ferdinand Nicolai *Roll*, appointed July 12, 1889.

Department of the Interior.—Johan Henrich Paasche *Shorne*, appointed July 12, 1889.

Department of Public Works.—Peter *Birch-Reichenwald*, appointed July 12, 1889.

Department of Finance and Customs.—Evald *Rygh*, appointed July 12, 1889.

Department of Defence.—Colonel Edvard Hans *Hoff*, appointed July 12, 1889.

Revision of Public Accounts Department.—E. *Stang*, Minister of State.

(2.) *Delegation of the Council at Stockholm.*

Gregers Winther Wulfsberg *Gram*, Minister of State, appointed July 12, 1889.

Ulrik Frederik Christian *Arneberg*, appointed July 12, 1889.

Ole Andreas *Furu*, appointed July 12, 1889.

## II. LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The administrative division of the country is into twenty districts, each governed by a chief executive functionary (*Amtmand*), viz., the towns of Kristiania and Bergen, and 18 'Amts' (counties). They are subdivided into 39 towns and 56 'Fogderier.' There are 494 rural communes (*Herreder*), mostly parishes or sub-parishes (wards). The government of the Herred is vested in a council and a body of representatives. The members (from three to nine) of the former (the 'Formand') are elected from the different wards within the Herred. The representatives, who vote the expenditure of the Herred, are three times the number of the Formand. These bodies elect conjointly every year from the 'Formand' a chairman and a deputy chairman. All the chairmen of an Amt form with the *Amtmand* and the *Fogder* (sheriffs) the '*Amtsformandskab*' (county diet), which meets yearly to settle the budget of the Amt. The *Amtmand* is the chairman of the diet. The towns form 58 communes, also governed by a council (4 to 12, Christiania 15), and representatives (three times the size of the council). The members of both local governing bodies are elected, in towns and rural communes, by voters from the *Storthing*.

## Area and Population.

### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

Conjugal condition of the population, 1875 :—

—	Unmarried	Married	Widowed	Divorced
Males . . .	586,222	288,079	31,652	809
Females . . .	567,330	292,231	69,446	1,131

Urban and rural population at different periods (domiciled population) :—

Census	Country	Town	Increase per cent.	
			Country	Town
1835	1,060,282	134,545	13·7	13·0
1845	1,164,745	163,726	9·9	21·7
1855	1,286,782	203,265	10·5	24·1
1865	1,435,464	266,292	11·6	31·0
1875 <sup>1</sup>	1,481,026	332,398	3·2	24·8

<sup>1</sup> At the census, 1875, the residence was unknown of 5,429 individuals.

Norway has an area of 123,205 English square miles ; at the

census of Dec. 31, 1875 (the latest), the population amounted to 1,806,900 present, and 1,818,853 domiciled inhabitants.

Domiciled Population at Successive Census Periods												
1815	1825	Increase per cent.	1835	Increase per cent.	1845	Increase per cent.	1855	Increase per cent.	1865	Increase per cent.	1875	Increase per cent.
886,374	1,051,318	18·6	1,194,827	13·7	1,328,471	11·2	1,490,047	12·2	1,701,756	14·2	1,818,853	6·9

Amter.	Area : Eng- lish square miles	Population Dec. 31, 1875			Density per sq. m.
		Male	Female	Total	
Kristiania (town) . . . . .	6	35,823	40,231	76,054	12,675
Akershus . . . . .	2,002	58,088	58,277	116,365	58
Smaalenem . . . . .	1,591	53,290	54,514	107,804	67
Hedemarken . . . . .	10,056	59,224	61,394	120,618	11
Kristians . . . . .	9,670	56,258	59,556	115,814	11
Buskerud . . . . .	5,617	49,967	52,219	102,186	18
Jarlsberg og Larvik . . . . .	872	41,885	45,621	87,506	100
Bratsberg . . . . .	5,707	40,234	42,937	83,171	14
Nedenes . . . . .	3,871	34,854	38,561	73,415	18
Lister og Mandal . . . . .	2,803	35,723	39,398	75,121	26
Stavanger . . . . .	3,468	52,732	58,233	110,965	31
Søndre Bergenhus . . . . .	5,853	56,452	62,851	119,303	20
Bergen (town) . . . . .	3	15,475	18,355	33,830	11,276
Nordre Bergenhus . . . . .	7,044	41,336	44,872	86,208	12
Romsdal . . . . .	5,650	56,858	60,362	117,220	20
Søndre Trondhjem . . . . .	7,081	56,520	60,284	116,804	16
Nordre Trondhjem . . . . .	8,793	40,366	41,905	82,271	9
Nordland . . . . .	14,660	52,121	52,030	104,151	7
Tromsø . . . . .	10,156	27,332	26,687	54,019	5
Finmarken . . . . .	18,302	12,224	11,851	24,075	1
Total . . . . .	123,205	876,762	930,138	1,806,900	14

The population is divided as follows according to occupation, including the families and domestics of those actively engaged :—

1. Employers or independent :	2. Agents and overseers . . . . .	82,030
Farming proprietors . . . . .	3. Workpeople :	
Life-farmers . . . . .	Small farmers, &c. . . . .	258,991
Other agriculturists . . . . .	Mines and metal works . . . . .	7,999
Fishing and hunting . . . . .	Manufactures . . . . .	61,454
Mining & manufactures . . . . .	Mechanics . . . . .	72,749
Mechanics . . . . .	Trade . . . . .	21,432
Trade . . . . .	Sailors . . . . .	54,244
Shipowners . . . . .	Labourers . . . . .	70,759

Of the total population in 1875, 1,680,496 were born in Norway, 7,637 were Lapps, 17,178 Finns, 15,784 Swedes, 1,791 Danes, 1,684 Finlanders, 1,257 Germans and Austrians, 348 British.

## II. MOVEMENT OF THE POPULATION.

### 1. *Births, Deaths, and Marriages.*

Year	Marriages	Births (excl. still-born)	Stillborn	Illegitimate, living	Deaths (excl. still-born)	Excess of births
Average 1878-82	12,894	59,193	2,030	5,112	31,300	27,893
1883	12,710	59,498	1,832	5,181	32,834	26,664
1884	13,247	60,025	1,787	5,030	31,730	28,295
1885	13,024	61,052	1,843	5,038	32,111	28,941
1886	12,819	60,716	1,766	4,981	31,566	29,150
1887	12,491	60,908	1,720	4,849	31,675	29,233

### 2. *Emigration.*

Place of Destination	Average 1868-82	1883	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
United States	12,270	22,164	14,755	13,970	15,116	20,706	21,348
British North America		3	5	2	7	21	79
South America		—	2	—	—	2	4
Australasia	150	—	14	9	35	12	13
Africa (Natal)	2	—	—	—	—	—	8
Total	12,420	22,167	14,776	13,981	15,158	20,741	21,452

## III. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

At a census taken December 31, 1885, of the population of the towns, the number of towns with a population of above 100,000 was one, above 20,000 three, above 10,000 five, above 5,000 nine. The population of the principal towns, January 1, 1886, was:—

Kristiania	130,027	Fredrikshald	11,246
Bergen	47,075	Fredrikstad	11,212
Trondhjem	23,979	Larvik	11,196
Stavanger	23,911	Aalesund	6,889
Drammen	19,601	Tromsø	5,734
Kristiansana	13,022		

### Religion.

The evangelical Lutheran religion is the national Church and the only one endowed by the State. Its clergy are nominated by the King. All other



sects (except Jesuits) are tolerated, and free to exercise their religion within the limits prescribed by the law and public order. Ecclesiastically Norway is divided into 6 bishoprics, 83 *Provstier* (provostships, or arch-deaconries), 469 parishes. In 1875 there were 7,238 dissenters, including 502 Roman Catholics, 2,789 Methodists, 879 Baptists, 542 Mormons, 432 Quakers.

### Instruction.

Education is compulsory, the school age being six and a half in town, and seven in the country, until fourteen. The number of public elementary schools in 1886 (the latest date for which there are statistics) was 6,340, with 288,694 pupils; the amount expended on them being 4,743,036 kroner, raised for the greater part by a tax levied in every parish. There are 22 communal secondary schools, 29 middle-class public schools, and 17 superior public schools, with a total of 5,500 pupils. There are 60 private secondary and surplus schools (42 for girls), with 7,000 pupils. Kristiania has a University, which was attended in 1888 by 1,720 students. The University has a subsidy of 485,090 kroner from the State.

### Justice and Crime.

For civil justice Norway is divided into 117 districts, each with an inferior court. Of these 81 are rural courts, divided into 426 circuits. The other courts are in towns. There are 5 superior courts, having each one chief justice and two other justices, and one supreme court for the whole kingdom (*Höisteret*), consisting of 1 president and at least 6 other justices. There is a court of mediation (*Forligelseskommisjon*) in each town and *Herred* (parish), consisting of two men chosen by the electors, before which, as a rule, civil cases must first be brought.

By the law of criminal procedure of July 1, 1887, it is enacted that, from January 1, 1890, all criminal cases (not military, or coming under the *Rigsret*—the court for impeachments) shall be tried either by jury (*Lagmandsret*), or *Meddomsret*.

The *Lagmandsret* consists of 3 judges (1 a *Lagmand*, or president), and 10 jurors (*Lagrettesmand*). The kingdom is divided into 6 jury districts (*Lagdømmer*), each having its chief judge (*Lagmand*). Each district is divided into circuits, corresponding, as a rule, to the counties (*Amter*), in which courts are held at fixed times. The *Meddomsret* consists of the judge, and is held in the district of the inferior court, and 2 assistant judges (not professional) summoned for each case. The *Lagmandsret* takes cognisance of the higher classes of offences. The *Meddomsret* is for the trial of other offences, and is also a court of first instance.

The prosecutions are directed by the State advocates (*Statsadvokater*), 12 in number, subordinate to one *Rigsadvokat*.

The number of persons convicted of serious crimes was: in 1887, 2,932; 1886, 2,742; 1885, 2,803; 1884, 3,012; 1883, 3,185. For offences against public order and police, penalties were, in 1886, inflicted upon 22,590 persons.

There are 4 convict prisons (1 a penitentiary); inmates, June 30, 1887, 774 (590 were males and 184 females).

There are, besides, 55 district prisons, in which, in 1887, 10,022 persons were detained. There are 3 reformatories for young offenders between 10 and 15 years.

The police force of Kristiania numbers 324 men, including 12 superior functionaries.

### Pauperism.

In Norway the relief of the poor is mostly provided for by local taxation, but certain expenditure is also borne by the *Amtet* (counties) and by the State. The number of persons receiving relief amounted to 76,531 in 1887, 74,638 in 1886, 67,346 in 1885, 66,407 in 1884, 67,459 in 1883, 68,573 in 1882, and 69,746 in 1881. In 1887 9,904, and in 1886 9,174 persons are included who have only been medically relieved.

### Finance.

The following table shows the revenue and expenditure for each of the five years 1884-88 in thousands of kroner:—

Revenue					Expenditure				
Years ending June 30	Direct Taxes	Indirect Taxes	Other Sources	Total	Deference	Debt	Public Works	General	Total
	1,000 kr.	1,000 kr.	1,000 kr.	1,000 kr.	1,000 kr.	1,000 kr.	1,000 kr.	1,000 kr.	1,000 kr.
average ) 1876-83 )	175	23,945	7,415	39,994	8,468	5,617	10,686	16,803	41,579
1884	308	24,923	15,609	40,840	7,960	6,025	8,603	19,528	42,116
1885	271	27,222	17,477	44,994	6,969	5,213	8,205	20,846	41,233
1886	268	26,006	17,266	43,540	8,144	5,352	8,270	20,734	42,500
1887	233	25,318	17,426	42,977	8,311	5,327	8,813	21,635	44,086
1888	292	26,219	17,853	44,493	8,881	5,115	9,072	21,156	45,224

\* Including 24,348 loan.

\* Including 129,061 loan.

The following table shows the principal heads of the budgets for years ending June 30, 1889 and 1890:—

Sources of Revenue	1889	1890	Branches of Expenditure	1889	1890
	kroner	kroner		kroner	kroner
Customs . . .	19,300,000	20,300,000	Civil list . . .	483,000	483,682
Excise on spirits . . .	2,800,000	3,200,000	Storting . . .	455,900	431,100
"    " malt . . .	1,800,000	1,800,000	The Ministries . . .	1,150,866	1,171,616
Succession tax . . .	360,000	400,000	Church and education	4,388,768	4,449,499
Stamps . . .	480,000	475,000	Justice . . .	4,161,193	4,516,333
Judicial fees . . .	1,050,000	1,000,000	Interior . . .	1,403,576	1,430,339
Mines . . .	726,800	704,100	Post, telegraphs, &c.	4,178,720	4,444,620
Post Office . . .	2,466,000	2,582,400	State railways . . .	5,839,257	6,037,325
Telegraphs . . .	860,000	1,050,000	Roads, canals, ports, &c. . .	3,606,351	3,744,207
State property . . .	2,369,864	2,470,023	Finance and customs	3,101,549	3,207,057
Railways . . .	6,309,200	6,541,000	Mines . . .	669,000	678,000
Miscellaneous . . .	4,620,341	4,547,477	Amortisation of debt	228,387	358,870
			Interest . . .	3,667,163	3,847,166
			Army . . .	6,801,500	7,036,500
			Navy . . .	1,961,220	2,070,700
			Foreign affairs . . .	631,735	667,835
			Miscellaneous . . .	194,900	197,101
			Balance . . .	200,000	300,000
	43,132,205	45,070,000		43,132,205	45,070,000

The following table shows the amortisation, growth, and interest of the public debt for the years named, ending June 30 :—

Years ending June 30	Amortisation	Growth	Interest	Amount at the end of the Year
	kroner	kroner	kroner	kroner
average { 1873-78	1,676,860	8,940,160	2,423,899	56,193,287
{ 1878-83	3,524,101	10,939,472	4,511,271	107,151,371
1884	1,290,603	—	4,728,816	106,831,602
1885	23,192,490	24,999,733	4,479,965	108,638,845
1886	3,309,349	—	4,619,528	105,329,496
1887	27,728,536	30,826,667	4,604,952	108,427,627
1888	3,144,360	—	4,405,331	105,283,266

In 1888 the unredeemable debt, which amounted to 10,837,410 kroner in 1885, was reduced by amortisation to 245,463 kroner.

The taxation for communal purposes amounted for the rural communes to 9,295,675 kroner, and for the towns to 7,792,139 kroner, in 1886.

### Defence.

The fortresses of Norway are unimportant, Frederiksstad, Frederiksten, Carljohansvaern, Akershus near Kristiania, Oscarsborg and Vardohus, with forts at Kristiansand, Bergen, and Trondhjem.

The troops of the kingdom are raised mainly by conscription, and to a small extent by enlistment. By the terms of three laws voted by the Storting in 1866, 1876, and 1885, the land forces are divided into the troops of the line, the Landvaern or militia, the Landstorm or final levy, and the military train. All young men past the twenty-second year of age are liable to the conscription, with the exception of the inhabitants of the three northern Amts of the kingdom, who are free from military land service. The young men in the line raised by conscription have to go through a first training in the school of recruits, extending over 42 days in the infantry, 50 days in the engineers, and 70 days in the artillery and cavalry. They are then put into the battalions, which in the second, third, and fourth year in the artillery, cavalry, and engineers, and the second and third year in the infantry and train, under ordinary circumstances, have an annual practice of 24 days, after which the men are sent on furlough, with obligation to meet when ordered. The recruits of the line and the sixth year in the Landvaern have only a practice of 12 days' extent. The train has a school of recruits, extending over 25 days for the engineers, and 18 days in the other arms. The nominal term of service is 13 years, divided between 5 years in the line, 4 years in the Landvaern, and 4 years in the Landstorm. The Landvaern is only liable to service within the frontiers of the kingdom. Every

man capable of bearing arms, and not placed in one of the said categories, is in time of war liable to do service in the reserve of the Landstorm, from the eighteenth to the fiftieth year of age.

On January 1, 1889, the troops of the line, with its reserves, numbered about 40,000 men, with 850 officers. The number of troops of the line actually under arms can never exceed, even in war, 18,000 men without the consent of the Storthing. The King has permission to transfer, for the purpose of common military exercises, 3,000 men annually from Norway to Sweden and from Sweden to Norway.

The infantry consists of 5 brigades of 4 battalions of line, Landvaern, and Landstorm, of 4 companies. For each brigade there is a school of non-commissioned officers. His Majesty's guard of 2 companies riflemen.

*Cavalry.*—3 corps of mounted riflemen of line, Landvaern, and Landstorm, of 3, 3, and 2 squadrons.

*Artillery.*—3 corps of line, Landvaern, and Landstorm, of 3 batteries of 6 pieces, and 1 company of equipage campaign artillery; 1 corps of line, Landvaern, and Landstorm, of 2 companies of fortress-artillery and two batteries of 6 pieces mountain artillery.

*Engineers.*—1 corps of line, Landvaern, and Landstorm, of 2 companies of sappers, 1 company of pontooneers, 1 company of telegraphists, and 1 company of equipage.

The naval force of Norway comprised, in 1889, 48 steamers and 2 sail ing vessels. The following was the composition of the fleet of steamers in the navy :—

Steamers	Indicated Horse-power	Guns
4 ironclad monitors . . . . .	1,750	8 and 4 boat guns.
2 frigates . . . . .	3,000	78 " 10 "
2 corvettes (training ships) . . . . .	940	28 " 5 "
13 1st and 2nd class gunboats . . . . .	4,130	23 " 13 revolving guns.
17 small gunboats . . . . .	1,050	16
1 tugboat . . . . .	150	—
9 torpedo-boats . . . . .	2,830	7 revolving guns.
48 steamers . . . . .	13,850	153 and 39 small guns.

One first-class gunboat building, to be completed 1892, at a total cost of 1,250,000 krs. ; protective steel deck, 2,000 I.H.P., 6 guns, and 6 revolving guns.

On July 1, 1889, the navy numbered 124 officers and 358 petty officers and sailors on permanent engagement. The ships in commission in 1889 were manned by 1,106 sailors, with 99 commissioned officers and cadets. All seafaring men and inhabitants of seaports, between the ages of twenty-one and thirty-five, are enrolled on the lists of either the active fleet or the naval militia, and liable, by a law passed in 1866, to the maritime conscription. The numbers on the register amounted, in 1889, to nearly 27,000 men.



## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

Of the total area, 71 per cent. is unproductive, 24 per cent. forest, and 5 per cent. under cultivation. Most of the farms are worked by their owners, as will be seen in the table of Occupations under Population. At the end of 1875 there were 137,700 farms, of which 11,600 were rented, 538 occupied by certain State officials, and the remainder used by the owners. The subdivision of landed property has been carried to a great extent. The latest statistics available are for 1865, and subdivision has probably increased considerably since then. At that date there were 133,991 farms, not including Finmarken, classified as follows :—

Under 2	hectares	34,224	or	25.5	per cent. of the whole.		
From 2 to 5	"	42,984	"	32.1	"	"	"
" 5 " 20	"	48,575	"	36.2	"	"	"
" 20 " 50	"	7,376	"	5.5	"	"	"
" 50 " 100	"	739	"	0.6	"	"	"
100 or more	"	93	"	0.1	"	"	"

The latest agricultural statistics are for 1875, when the area under cereals was 191,215 hectares, potatoes 34,879 hectares. The estimated yield, after deducting seed, of cereals was 6,045,511 hectolitres, of potatoes 7,123,786 hectolitres. The total value of the produce was for cereals 50,291,200 kroner, for potatoes 26,132,200 kroner. The average annual produce in hectolitres per hectare for 1885 was, wheat, 2.25; rye, 2.39; barley, 2.83; buckwheat, 3.55; oats, 3.45; peas, 2.16; potatoes, 20.77 hectolitres.

In 1875 there were :—Horses, 151,903; cattle, 1,016,617; sheep, 1,686,306; goats, 322,861; swine, 101,020; reindeer, 96,567.

The value of cereals imported (including flour) was 30,760,800 kroner in 1888; the principal article being rye, 19,659,600 kroner. The import of butter amounted to 3,874,400 kroner, and of bacon and meat to 5,015,400 kroner. The export of agricultural produce is insignificant.

### II. FORESTRY.

The total area covered with forests is estimated at 29,960 square miles, of which 73 per cent. is under pine trees. The State forests occupy 3,870 square miles, administered by a forest staff under the supervision of the Ministry of the Interior.

### III. MINES AND MINERALS.

The mining and metal industry of Norway is unimportant. The total value of mineral products in 1885 (latest available statistics) was 3,264,400 kroner (double in 1882); of furnace products, 2,037,500 kroner; of bar iron and steel, 130,600 kroner. The chief mineral products are silver, 1,038,000 kroner in 1885; copper ore, 488,600 kroner (853,500 in 1882); pyrites, 1,100,300 kroner; nickel, 300,900 kroner (1,565,000 in 1876); apatite, 168,500 kroner (1,186,100 in 1883). Of the smelting products in 1885, silver was valued at 950,000 kroner; copper, 497,000 kroner; nickel, 515,000 kroner. At the end of 1885 there existed 28 mining establishments employing 2,049 workpeople, and 11 smelting furnaces with 334

workpeople. The value of unwrought or partly wrought timber exported from Norway in 1888 was 32,131,400 kroner, and of wrought timber 11,349,400 kroner.

#### IV. FISHERIES.

The number of persons in 1887 engaged in cod fishery was 84,783; in herring fishery, 35,007; and in mackerel fishery, 4,133.

The value of the fisheries in kroner in 1887 was cod, 8,054,156; herring, 2,967,415; mackerel, 553,920; other fisheries, 2,247,687; salmon and sea trout, 545,447; lobster, 395,295; oysters, 8,578; total, 14,762,498. In 1886 the total value was 22,276,000 kroner; in 1885, 19,190,000 kroner; in 1884, 24,386,000 kroner; and in 1883, 24,328,000 kroner.

Other fisheries are the bank fisheries off the coast, and the whale, walrus, seal, and shark fisheries in the northern seas, which in 1887 produced a total of 2,571,400 kroner.

#### Commerce.

The following table shows the value of the trade of Norway with different countries in 1888:—

Country	Imports	Exports	Country	Imports	Exports
	Kroner	Kroner		Kroner	Kroner
Sweden . . . . .	19,443,600	17,022,600	Portugal . . . . .	1,333,900	460,100
Denmark and Iceland	9,249,800	6,112,100	Italy and Austria . .	317,000	4,481,000
Great Britain and Ireland . . . . .	44,223,800	39,768,200	Turkey, Roumania, and Greece . . . . .	411,100	—
Russia and Finland . .	20,551,600	2,827,800	Africa . . . . .	1,200	680,700
Germany . . . . .	42,590,700	16,327,900	America . . . . .	6,411,200	1,393,700
Netherlands . . . . .	5,751,400	5,700,700	Asia . . . . .	1,300	—
Belgium . . . . .	4,411,500	5,664,600	Australia . . . . .	—	2,461,800
France . . . . .	3,222,000	8,885,700	Not stated . . . . .	300	70,900
Switzerland . . . . .	33,300	100			
Spain . . . . .	443,000	10,498,700	Total . . . . .	158,396,700	122,356,600

The total amount of the import duties collected in 1888 was about 19 millions of kroner (about one-seventh in value of the total imports), divided among the principal articles as follows:—breadstuffs, 1,243,000 kroner; coffee, 2,815,000 kroner; tea, 138,000 kroner; sugar, 4,804,000 kroner; tobacco, 2,701,000 kroner; spirits and wines, 1,123,000 kroner; manufactured goods, 1,882,000 kroner; petroleum, 1,204,000 kroner; and salt, 352,000 kroner.

Total imports and exports of Norwegian and foreign goods in the years 1884-88:—

—	1888	1887	1886	1885	1884
	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner
Imports of foreign goods . . . . .	158,396,700	133,691,300	135,168,500	145,604,600	158,795,600
Exports of Norwegian goods . . . . .	116,630,500	101,845,800	98,921,600	97,760,900	109,583,000
Foreign goods . . . . .	5,726,100	4,782,600	3,922,600	4,177,200	2,615,800

Values of imports and exports, divided into classes, for 1886-88 :—

Classes of Goods	1888		1887		1886	
	Imports of Foreign Goods	Exports of Norwegian Goods	Imports of Foreign Goods	Exports of Norwegian Goods	Imports of Foreign Goods	Exports of Norwegian Goods
Animals, living . . . . .	Kroner 868,700	Kroner 828,700	Kroner 1,189,000	Kroner 296,000	Kroner 1,173,000	Kroner 302,100
Animal produce (malty food) . . . . .	10,453,200	42,118,200	10,397,300	37,176,700	9,718,000	33,772,200
Breadstuffs . . . . .	30,760,800	566,300	24,499,200	671,400	26,450,300	970,800
Groceries . . . . .	18,925,400	11,500	14,994,300	30,700	16,437,500	23,900
Fruits, plants, &c. . . . .	3,227,800	302,300	2,525,400	203,100	2,736,300	252,600
Spirits, &c. . . . .	3,116,800	384,000	2,718,700	479,600	2,836,900	410,500
Yarn, rope, &c. . . . .	11,185,200	606,800	94,361	548,400	8,807,200	567,800
Textile manufactures, &c. . . . .	18,825,700	3,552,600	16,550,700	3,008,300	17,937,500	3,113,200
Hair, skins, &c. . . . .	5,746,500	5,770,700	5,495,100	5,470,500	5,153,700	5,486,500
Tallow, oils, tar, &c. . . . .	6,562,100	6,162,500	6,333,100	5,147,300	5,741,900	5,597,200
Timber and wooden goods . . . . .	5,152,400	33,480,800	663,000	37,065,200	4,939,700	36,857,400
Dye stuffs . . . . .	998,500	171,600	875,300	238,300	815,700	149,900
Different vegetable produce . . . . .	2,010,400	1,070,800	2,169,200	514,800	1,365,500	551,900
Paper and paper manufactures . . . . .	1,342,800	1,145,600	1,185,000	1,070,100	1,534,000	1,020,600
Minerals, unwrought . . . . .	12,839,500	3,046,200	10,430,000	2,904,200	10,917,600	2,722,500
" manufactured . . . . .	1,898,400	1,665,200	1,643,800	1,418,600	1,735,900	1,427,100
Metals, unwrought or partly wrought . . . . .	6,506,000	1,412,400	4,976,700	1,083,600	4,692,800	960,800
Metals, manufactured . . . . .	5,670,500	2,994,900	4,690,200	3,212,200	5,206,200	2,788,900
Vessels, carriages, machinery, &c. . . . .	12,305,000	1,329,400	8,919,200	1,306,800	7,068,800	1,939,700
Total . . . . .	158,396,700	116,630,500	133,691,300	101,845,800	135,168,500	98,921,600
Re-exports. . . . .		5,726,100	—	4,782,000	—	3,922,600
		121,356,600		106,627,800		102,844,200

Imports and exports to and from the principal Norwegian ports in the years 1884-88 :—

#### IMPORTS.

	1888	1887	1886	1885	1884
	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner
Kristiania . . . . .	79,842,200	69,341,400	68,129,500	70,564,700	76,273,000
Bergen . . . . .	29,212,800	23,497,000	22,079,100	24,541,100	24,910,900
Trondhjem . . . . .	11,752,100	9,784,300	10,767,800	10,875,100	10,713,800

#### EXPORTS.

	1888	1887	1886	1885	1884
	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner
Kristiania . . . . .	28,739,100	26,071,900	24,736,100	25,051,700	26,043,000
Bergen . . . . .	20,647,500	19,079,200	17,768,900	14,443,400	15,388,500
Trondhjem . . . . .	9,007,900	4,639,500	6,036,300	5,218,000	4,793,900

The commercial intercourse between Norway and the United Kingdom, according to the Board of Trade Returns, is shown in the subjoined table, in each of the five years 1884 to 1888 :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports to Great Britain	3,016,049	2,833,069	2,758,705	2,784,738	3,061,532
Imports of British produce	1,504,828	1,331,166	1,204,240	1,137,460	1,370,849

In 1888 the exports of timber amounted to 1,336,866*l.*; fish, 390,256*l.*; rags, 39,475*l.* The minor exports to Great Britain comprise ice, butter and margarine, and small quantities of bar iron and copper ore. Iron, wrought and unwrought, of the value of 202,361*l.*; cotton manufactures and yarn of the value of 189,775*l.*; coals, of the value of 259,333*l.*; and woollens, of the value of 125,309*l.*, formed the chief British imports into Norway in the year 1888.

### Shipping and Navigation.

—	Sailing		Steam		Total	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
<b>Vessels engaged in Foreign Trade (Jan. 1889)</b>						
Under 100 tons	1,113	45,986	8	291	1,121	46,277
From 100–500 tons	2,069	613,625	160	51,722	2,229	665,347
„ 500–1,000 „	742	495,766	45	28,960	787	516,726
„ 1,000–2,000 „	139	166,247	28	35,979	167	202,226
Above 2,000 „	2	4,639	—	—	2	4,639
<b>Total</b>	<b>4,065</b>	<b>1,326,263</b>	<b>241</b>	<b>116,952</b>	<b>4,306</b>	<b>1,443,215</b>

—	1887		1886		1885		1884	
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
<b>Entered</b>								
Norwegian	6,495	1,507,033	6,160	1,486,881	6,387	1,506,770	7,319	1,712,278
Foreign	4,954	820,801	5,049	829,397	4,662	852,830	5,096	884,615
<b>Cleared</b>								
Norwegian	6,550	1,597,745	6,218	1,536,464	6,408	1,524,003	7,067	1,683,601
Foreign	4,927	817,141	5,060	839,597	5,503	854,146	6,039	892,983

Vessels entered and cleared in 1887 at the following ports (with cargoes and in ballast):—

—	Number	Tonnage	—	Number	Tonnage
<b>Kristiania</b>			<b>Trondhjem</b>		
Entered	2,081	744,324	Entered	226	108,413
Cleared	1,388	559,874	Cleared	253	119,058
<b>Bergen</b>			<b>Fredrikstad</b>		
Entered	679	266,603	Entered	1,186	42,125
Cleared	654	241,923	Cleared	2,373	89,002



### Internal Communications.

The total length of high roads in Norway is 5,270 miles, of local roads 9,474 miles.

The total length of State railways in 1889 was 973 miles; that of one railway worked by a company (Kristiania to Mjösen) 42 miles; total 1,015 miles.

Total receipts 1887-88, State railways 6,192,902 kroner; companies 1,351,981 kroner. Total expenses 1887-88, State railways 4,666,952 kroner; companies 608,326 kroner. Goods carried 1887-88, State railways 828,699 tons (of 1,000 kilogs.); companies 372,108. Passengers carried 1887-88, State railways 2,998,135; companies 321,056. The State railways have been constructed partly by subscription in the districts interested, and partly at the expense of Government.

The following are the postal statistics :—

—	1888	1887	1884
Letters . . . . .	213,62,900	19,867,500	17,515,700
Post cards . . . . .	1,635,700	1,422,300	997,400
Registered letters . . . . .	430,700	432,500	420,100
Journals . . . . .	22,870,200	21,332,600	15,971,300
Other printed matter . . . . .	3,327,500	2,591,600	2,184,200
Samples and parcels . . . . .	385,200	344,800	291,200

Length of telegraph lines and wires in January 1889 :—

Belonging to the State 4,653 miles of line, 8,708 miles of wires.

“ “ railways 985 “ “ 1,574 “ “

Total . 5,638 “ “ 10,282

The number of messages in the year 1888 was on the State lines 1,245,522, on the railway lines 69,061; total, 1,314,583, of which 841,269 (on the lines of the railways, 69,061) were internal, 215,680 sent abroad, 257,384 received from abroad, and 250 in transit. The number of telegraph offices in 1888 was :—149 belonging to the State, 179 to the railways, total 328. Receipts : State telegraphs 52,128*l.*, railways 2,665*l.*, total 54,793*l.* Expenses : State telegraphs 58,300*l.*, railways 7,156*l.*, total 65,456*l.*

### Money and Credit.

The total coinage of the States of the Scandinavian monetary union was at the end of 1887 :—

—	Norway <sup>1</sup>	Sweden	Denmark
	Kroner	Kroner	Kroner
Gold coin . . . . .	15,860,670	50,701,235	34,754,640
Silver coin . . . . .	5,740,000	15,852,051	18,437,267
Bronze coin . . . . .	380,000	1,009,900	784,453
Total . . . . .	21,980,670	167,563,186	53,976,360

<sup>1</sup> Up to June 30, 1888.

There exists no Government paper money.

The value of income and property assessed for taxes in 1888 was :—

	Income.	Property.
The towns . . . .	972 millions of kroner	179 millions of kroner
The rural districts . .	507·9   "   "	122·7   "   "
The whole kingdom	1,479·9   "   "	301·7   "   "

There are two State banks, the 'Norges Bank' (Bank of Norway) and 'Kongeriget Norges Hypothekbank.'

The 'Norges Bank' is a joint-stock bank, of which, however, a considerable part is owned by the State. The bank is, besides, governed by laws enacted by the State, and its directors are elected by the Storting. There is a head office at Trondhjem, and 12 branch offices. It is the only bank in Norway that is authorised to issue bank notes for circulation. The balance sheets of the bank for 1888 show the following figures:—Assets at the end of the year—bullion, 44,862,853 kroner: outstanding capital, mortgaged estates, foreign bills, &c., 26,657,093 kroner: total, 71,519,946 kroner. Liabilities—notes in circulation, 43,587,663: the issue of notes allowed was 63,647,201 kroner; deposits, cheques, unclaimed dividends, unsettled leases, &c., 9,818,662 kroner (of which the deposits amounted to 8,864,768 kroner); dividends payable for the year, 564,466 kroner: total, 53,970,791; balance, 17,549,155.

The 'Kongeriget Norges Hypothekbank' was established in 1852 by the State to meet the demand for loans on mortgage. The capital of the bank is furnished by the State, and amounted to 10,500,000 kroner in 1888. The bank has besides a reserve fund amounting in 1888 to 500,000 kroner. At the end of 1888 the total amount of bonds issued was 79,024,800 kroner. The loans on mortgage amounted to 84,942,277 kroner.

There were, at the end of 1888, 19 private joint-stock banks, with a collective subscribed capital of 34,079,950 kroner, and a paid-up capital of 14,404,490. The reserve funds amounted to 3,470,822. The deposits and withdrawals in the course of the year amounted to 286,362,149 kroner and 282,335,601 kroner respectively. Deposits at the end of the year 104,806,985 kroner, of which 7,581,401 kroner deposits on demand, and 97,225,584 kroner on other accounts.

All savings-banks must be chartered by royal permission. Their operations are regulated, to a considerable extent, by the law, and controlled by the Ministry of Finance. They have frequently close connections with the municipal authorities.

Year	No. of Savings-Banks	No. of Depositors	Amount to the Credit of Depositors		
			Deposits	Withdrawals	At the end of
			Kroner	Kroner	Kroner
1888	341	432,126	71,834,965	66,450,603	175,448,158
1887	339	416,713	70,139,988	69,953,112	169,637,520
1886	335	403,851	71,186,491	70,215,278	169,443,872
1885	328	391,151	71,393,001	69,107,972	168,447,170
1884	328	378,315	74,072,622	66,389,467	166,177,769

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Sweden and Norway, and the British equivalents, are as follows:—

### MONEY.

The Swedish *Krona* = 100 *öre*—approximate value 1s. 1½d., or about 18 to the pound sterling.

The Norwegian *Krone* = 100 *öre*—the same value as the Swedish *Krona*.

By a treaty signed May 27, 1873, with additional treaty of October 16, 1875, Sweden, Norway, and Denmark adopted the same monetary system.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The Swedish <i>Skålpund</i>	= 100 <i>ort</i>	= 0·937 lb. avoirdupois.
" " <i>Fot</i>	= 10 <i>tum</i>	= 11·7 English inches.
" " <i>Kanna</i>	= 140 <i>kubiktum</i>	= 4·6 imperial pints.
" " <i>Mil</i>	= 360 <i>ref</i>	= 6·64 English miles.
" Norwegian <i>Kilogram</i>	= 1,000 <i>gram</i>	= 2,204 lbs. avoirdupois.
" " <i>Meter</i>	= 100 <i>centimeter</i>	= 3·28 ft. or 39·37 Eng.in.
" " <i>Hektoliter</i> { liq. m. dry m. }	= 100 <i>liter</i>	{ = 22 imperial gallons. = 2·75 „ bushels.
" " <i>Kilometer</i>	= 1,000 <i>meter</i>	{ = 1,094 yds. or 0·621 of 1 Eng. mile.

The metric system of weights and measures was introduced in 1879, and became obligatory in 1889. In Norway the metric system became obligatory on July 1, 1882.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

### 1. OF SWEDEN AND NORWAY IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Count Edward Piper, accredited July 6, 1877.

*Secretary*.—Baron de Wedel Jarlsberg.

*Consul-General in London*.—Carl Juhlin Dannfelt.

There are Consular representatives at the following places:—Belfast, Birmingham, Bradford, Bristol, Cardiff, Cork, Dublin, Dundee, Glasgow, Hull, Leith, Liverpool, Manchester, Newcastle, Southampton. Also at Adelaide, Melbourne, Sydney, Bombay, Brisbane, Calcutta, Cape Town, Fiji, Hobart, Quebec, Rangoon, Singapore, Wellington (N.Z.)

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN SWEDEN AND NORWAY.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Hon. Sir Francis R. Plunkett, appointed Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to Sweden and Norway, June 6, 1888.

*Secretary*.—Hon. Hugh Gough.

*Consul at Stockholm*.—A. Drummond-Hay.

There are also Consular representatives at Gothenburg, Kristiania, Bergen, Trondhjem, Hammerfest, Vardö.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Sweden and Norway.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Bidrag till Sveriges officiella statistik: A. Befolknings-statistik. B. Rättsväsendet. C. Bergshandtering. D. Fabriker och manufakturier. E. Inrikes handel och sjöfart. F. Utrikes handel och sjöfart. G. Fångvärden. H. K. Majestats befallningshafvandes femårsberättelser. I. Telegrafväsendet. K. Hälso- och sjukvården. L. Statens jernvägstrafik. M. Postverket. N. Jordbruk och boskapskötsel. O. Landtmäteriet. P. Folkundervisningen. Q. Skolväsendet. R. Valstatistik. S. Allmänna arbeten. T. Lots- och fyrväsendet. U. Kommunernas fattigvård och finanser. V. Brannvins tillverkning och försäljning. X. Allmänns- och pensionsstatistik. 4. Stockholm, 1857-1889.

Norges officielle Statistik: Arbeidslønninger; Bergverksdrift; Den almindelige Brandforsikringsindretning; Civilretsstatistik; Distrikts-Faugsler; Faste Bøddomme; Fattigstatistik; Femårsberetninger om Amtenes økonomiske Tilstand; Statskassens Finanter; Fiskerier; Folkemængdens Bevægelse, Folketælling; Handel; Industrielle Forhold; De offentlige Jernbaner; Jordbrug; Kommunale Finanter; Uddrag af Aarsberetninger fra de forenede Rigers Konsuler; Kriminalstatistik; Sundhedstilstanden og Medicinalforholdene; Postvæsen; Rekruteringsstatistik; Sindssygeanstaltene; Skolefart; Skolevæsen; Sparebanker; Spedalske; Stratarbeidsanstalter; Statstelegrafen. 4, fra 1881-8. Kristiania, 1870-89.

Sveriges statskalender för år 1890. Utgifven efter kongl. Majestats nådligste förordnande af dess Vetenskaps Akademi. 8. Stockholm, 1889.

Sveriges officiella statistik i sammandrag, 1889. Stockholm, 1889.

Sveriges officiella statistik i sammandrag. 20 vols. 8. Stockholm, 1870-89.

Statistisk Aarbog for Kongeriget Norge. (Annuaire statistique de la Norvège.) 8de Aargang, 1887. Udgivet af det Statistiske Centralbureau. Kristiania, 1889.

Norges Statskalender for Aaret 1890. Efter offentlig Foranstaltning redigeret af N. R. Bull. 8. Kristiania, 1889.

Statistisk tidskrift, utgifven af Kongl. Statistiska Central-Byrån. Stockholm, 1889.

Översigt over Kongeriget Norges geistlige, civile og judicielle Inddeling. Udgivet af det Statistiske Centralbureau. 8. Kristiania, 1883.

Møtebehold fra det Statistiske Centralbureau. I.-VI. 8. Kristiania, 1883-89.

Norges Land og Folk. Udgivet efter offentlig Foranstaltning. I. Smaalenenes Amt. Kristiania, 1885. XI. Stavanger Amt. Kristiania, 1888.

*Sidenbladh* (Dr. Elis), Royaume de Suède: exposé statistique. 8. Stockholm, 1878.

Report by Mr. R. G. Watson on Swedish Industries, dated Stockholm, Aug. 12, 1878; in 'Reports by H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy and Legation.' Part IV. 1878. 8. London, 1878.

Report on the Trade of Gothenburg, in No. 324; Trade of Stockholm, in No. 363 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports,' 1888.

Trade of the United Kingdom with Sweden and Norway; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the Year 1889.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Agardh* (C. A.), och *Ljunberg* (C. E.), Försök till en statsekonomisk statistik öfver Sverige. R. Carlstad, Stockholm, 1852-63.

*Broch* (Dr. O. J.), Le royaume de Norvège et le peuple norvégien. Rapport à l'Exposition universelle de 1878. 8. Kristiania, 1878.

*Broch* (Dr. O. J.), Kongeriget Norge og det Norske Folk. 8. Kristiania, 1876.

*Carlson* (F. F.), Geschichte Schwedens. 8 vols. 8. Götting, 1832-75.

*De Chailly* (P. B.), The Land of the Midnight Sun. 2 vols. London, 1881.

*Gednøyen* (J.), Kortfattet statistisk Haandbog over Kongeriget Norges Inddelinger i administrativ, retslig og geistlig henseende m. m., efter officielle Kilder udarbejdet. 8. Bergen, 1870.

*Hannar* (A.), Historiskt, geografiskt och statistiskt lexicon öfver Sverige. 8 vols. 8. Stockholm, 1859-70.

*Höjer* (M.), Konungariket Sverige, en topografisk-statistisk beskrifning med historiska anmärkningar. 8. Stockholm, 1875-83.

*Kiær* (A. N.), Statistisk Haandbog for Kongeriget Norge. 8. Kristiania, 1871.

*Nielsen* (Dr. Yngvar), Handbook for Travellers in Norway. With Maps. 8. Kristiania, 1888.

*Rosenberg* (C. M.), Geografiskt-statistiskt handlexikon öfver Sverige. 8. Stockholm, 1883.

*Rosenberg* (C. M.), Ny reshandbok öfver Sverige. 8. Stockholm, 1887.

*Rudbeck* (J. G.), Beskrifning öfver Sveriges städer i historiskt, topographiskt, och statistiskt Hänseende. 3 vols. 8. Stockholm, 1855-61.

*Tonsberg* (Chr.), Illustreret Norge. Haandbog for Reisende. Ny Udgave. 8. Kristiania, 1879.



## SWITZERLAND.

(SCHWEIZ.—SUISSE.)

### Constitution and Government.

#### I. CENTRAL.

THE Swiss Confederation was founded on January 1, 1308, by the 3 cantons of Uri, Schwyz, and Unterwald. In 1353 it numbered 8 cantons, and in 1513 it was composed of 13 cantons. This old Confederation of 13 cantons was increased by the adherence of several subject territories, and existed till 1798, when it was replaced by the Helvetic Republic, which lasted four years. In 1803 Napoleon I. organised a new Confederation, composed of 19 cantons, by the addition of St. Gallen, Graubünden, Aargau, Thurgau, Tessin, and Vaud. This Confederation was modified in 1815, when the number of cantons was increased to 22 by the admission of Wallis, Neuchâtel, and Geneva.

The importance of Switzerland, owing to its position in the centre of Europe, between France, Germany, Austria, and Italy, is out of all proportion to the extent of its territory, to its population, or to its military power. Hence the general interest requires that it should form an independent and neutral State, and in November 1815 Austria, France, Great Britain, Prussia, and Russia formally acknowledged the neutrality of Switzerland and the integrity of its territory. In 1848 the league or 'Staatenbund' became a united confederacy or 'Bundes-staat.' The present Constitution came into force on May 29, 1874, having received the national sanction by a general vote of the people, given April 19, 1874. It vests the supreme legislative and executive authority in a parliament of two chambers, a 'Ständerath,' or State Council, and a 'Nationalrath,' or National Council. The first is composed of forty-four members, chosen by the twenty-two cantons of the Confederation, two for each canton. Three of the cantons are politically divided—Basel into Stadt and Land; Appenzell into Ausser Rhoden and Inner Rhoden; and Unterwald into Obwald and Nidwald. Each of these parts of cantons sends one member to the State Council, so that there are two members to the divided as well as to the undivided can-

tons. The 'Nationalrath' consists of 147 representatives of the Swiss people, chosen in direct election, at the rate of one deputy for every 20,000 souls. On the basis of the general census of 1888, the cantons shall be represented in the National Council as follows :—

Canton	Number of Representatives	Canton	Number of Representatives
Bern . . . . .	27	Solothurn . . . . .	4
Zürich . . . . .	17	Appenzell—Exterior and Interior . . . . .	4
Vaudt (Vaud) . . . . .	12	Glarus . . . . .	2
Aargau . . . . .	10	Schaffhausen . . . . .	2
St. Gallen . . . . .	11	Schwyz . . . . .	3
Luzern (Lucerne) . . . . .	7	Unterwald — Upper and Lower . . . . .	2
Tessin (Ticino) . . . . .	6	Uri . . . . .	1
Freiburg (Fribourg) . . . . .	6	Zug . . . . .	1
Basel—town and country . . . . .	7	Total of representatives in the National Council }	147
Graubünden (Grisons) . . . . .	5		
Wallis (Valais) . . . . .	5		
Thurgau . . . . .	5		
Neuenburg (Neuchâtel) . . . . .	5		
Genf (Genève) . . . . .	5		

A general election of representatives takes place every three years. Every citizen of the Republic who has attained the age of twenty years is entitled to a vote ; and any voter, not a clergyman, may be elected a deputy. Both chambers united are called the 'Bundes-Versammlung,' or Federal Assembly, and as such represent the supreme Government of the Republic. It is to be noted, however, that laws passed by the Federal Assembly can still be vetoed by the popular voice. Whenever a petition demanding the revision or annulment of a measure passed by the Legislature is presented by 30,000 citizens, or the alteration is demanded by eight cantons, the law in question must be submitted to the direct vote of the nation. This principle, called the *referendum*, has frequently been acted on. The chief executive authority is deputed to a 'Bundesrath,' or Federal Council, consisting of seven members, elected for three years by the Federal Assembly. Every citizen who has a vote for the National Council is eligible for becoming a member of the executive.

The president and vice-president of the Federal Council are the first magistrates of the Republic. Both are elected by the Federal Assembly for the term of one year, and are not re-eligible till after the expiration of another year. The election takes place at a united meeting of the State Council and the National Council. The president and vice-president of the council, by the terms of the Constitution, hold office for only one year, from January 1 to December 31.

*President* for 1890.—Louis *Ruchonnet*, of Vaud.

*Vice-President* for 1890.—Dr. *Wetti*.

The seven members of the Federal Council—each of whom has a salary of 480*l.* per annum, while the president has 600*l.*—act as ministers, or chiefs of the seven administrative departments of the Republic. These departments are:—1. The Foreign Department. 2. The Home Department. 3. The Department of Justice. 4. The Military Department. 5. The Financial and Customs Department. 6. The Department of Agriculture and Industries. 7. The Postal and Railway Department. The city of Bern is the seat of the Federal Council and the central administrative authorities.

## II. LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

Each of the cantons and demi-cantons of Switzerland is 'souverain,' so far as its independence and legislative powers are not restricted by the federal constitution; each has its local government, different in organisation in most instances, but all based on the principle of absolute sovereignty of the people. In a few of the smallest cantons, the people exercise their powers direct, without the intervention of any parliamentary machinery, all male citizens of full age assembling together in the open air, at stated periods, making laws and appointing their administrators. Such assemblies, known as the *Landesgemeinde*, exist in Appenzell, Glarus, Unterwald, and Uri. The same system is carried out, somewhat less directly, in several other of the thinly populated cantons, which possess legislative bodies, but limited so far that they must submit their acts to the people for confirmation or refusal. In all the larger cantons, the people delegates its sovereignty to a body chosen with universal suffrage, called the *Grosse Rath*, which exercises all the functions of the *Landesgemeinde*. The members of these bodies, as well as most of the magistrates, are either honorary servants of their fellow-citizens, or receive a merely nominal salary.

## Area and Population.

### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

A general census of the population of Switzerland was taken on December 1, 1888, when the ordinary resident population was found to be 2,917,740, the whole population, in fact, being 2,933,334 (1,427,057 males, 1,506,277 females), showing an increase since the previous census of 0.375 per cent. per annum. At the census, taken December 1, 1880, the people numbered 2,846,102, of whom 1,394,626 were males and 1,451,476 females. At the preceding census, taken December 1, 1870, the population numbered 2,669,138, showing an increase of 176,964 inhabitants during the ten years, or 0.66 per cent. per annum.

The following table gives the area and population of each of the 22 cantons, according to the census of December 1 1880, and that of December 1, 1888:—

Canton	Area : Eng. Sq. Miles	Population		Population per sq. mile 1888
		Dec. 1, 1880	Dec. 1, 1888	
Graubünden (Grisons)	2,774	94,991	94,810	34
Bern	2,660	532,164	536,679	201
Wallis (Valais)	2,026	100,216	101,985	50
Waadt (Vaud)	1,245	238,730	247,655	198
Tessin (Ticino)	1,095	130,777	126,751	115
St. Gallen	780	210,491	228,160	292
Zürich	665	317,576	337,183	507
Luzern	580	134,806	135,439	233
Freiburg (Fribourg)	644	115,400	119,155	185
Aargau (Argovie)	542	198,645	193,580	357
Uri	415	23,694	17,249	41
Schwyz	351	51,235	50,307	143
Neuenburg (Neuchâtel)	312	103,732	108,153	346
Glarus	267	34,213	33,825	126
Thurgau (Thurgovie)	382	99,552	104,678	274
Unterwalden	295	27,348	27,941	94
Solothurn (Soleure)	303	80,424	85,621	282
Basel	177	124,372	135,690	766
Appenzell	162	64,799	66,997	413
Schaffhausen	116	38,348	37,783	325
Genf (Genève)	109	101,595	105,509	967
Zug	92	22,994	23,029	250
Total	15,892	2,846,102	2,917,819	183

The German language is spoken by the majority of inhabitants in fifteen cantons, the French in five, the Italian in one (Tessin), and the Roumansch in one (the Grisons). It is reported in the census returns of 1888 that 2,092,530 speak German, 637,972 French, 156,606 Italian, and 38,375 Roumansch. The number of foreigners resident in Switzerland at the date of the census was 238,313. In 1880 it was 211,035, of whom 95,262 were German, 53,653 French, 41,645 Italians, 12,735 Austrian, 2,812 British, 1,285 Russian.

## II. MOVEMENT OF POPULATION.

The following table gives the total number of births, deaths, and marriages, with the surplus of births over deaths, in each of the five years from 1884 to 1888:—

Year	Births <sup>1</sup>	Deaths	Marriages	Surplus of Births over Deaths
1884	81,571	58,301	19,898	23,270
1885	80,349	61,548	20,105	18,801
1886	80,760	60,063	20,079	20,697
1887	81,287	58,932	20,646	22,355
1888	81,098	58,229	20,701	22,869

<sup>1</sup> Excluding stillbirths.



In 1888, of the births 3,346, or nearly 4 per cent., were stillborn, in addition to the above; the illegitimate births numbered 4,061, or 4·8 per cent.

In 1879 there were 4,257 emigrants from Switzerland; in 1883 there were 13,502, the average for the five years ending 1883 being 9,582. The number of emigrants in each of the five years up to 1888 was:—1884, 8,975; 1885, 7,583; 1886, 6,342; 1887, 7,558; 1888, 8,346.

In 1888 the most numerous class was that of those employed in agriculture, 2,632; next, domestic servants, 532; then those in trade, 291, watch and clock makers 193, masons and plasterers 149. Of the whole number, 5,257 were males, of whom 808 were married, and 3,089 were females, of whom 796 were married. Of the males 1,835, and of the females 1,182, were under 20 years of age, while in all, there were 2,369 children under the age of 15. The cantons which supplied the largest contingents of emigrants were Bern, 2,166; Zurich, 961; Ticino, 794; and Basel, 672. Of the whole number, 6,759 went to the United States, 1,334 to the Argentine Republic, and 107 to Chile.

Of the total population in 1880, 1,138,678 were dependent on agriculture and dairy farming; 971,052 on manufacturing industry; 206,003 on commerce; 112,440 on transport; 42,879 on the public service; 56,055 on their incomes or pensions; 86,837 on 'alimentation'; 30,616 on service; 24,926 were without calling; the remainder depending on mining, silk culture, the chase, professions, &c.

### III. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

The population dwell chiefly in small towns, hamlets, and villages. In 1888 the populations (communal) of the following towns were—Geneva, 72,254, including suburbs; Basel, 69,814; Bern, 45,966; Lausanne, 33,316; and Zürich, 90,111 with suburbs (about 27,632 without suburbs); Chaux-de-Fonds, 25,509; St. Gallen, 27,420; Luzern, 20,308; Neuchâtel, 16,190.

### Religion.

According to the Constitution of 1874 there is complete and absolute liberty of conscience and of creed. No one can incur any penalties whatsoever on account of his religious opinions. No one is bound to pay taxes specially appropriated to defraying the expenses of a creed to which he does not belong. No bishoprics can be created on Swiss territory without the approbation of the Confederation. The order of Jesuits and its affiliated societies cannot be received in any part of Switzerland; all functions clerical and scholastic are forbidden to its members, and the interdiction can be extended to any other religious orders whose action is dangerous to the State, or interferes with the peace of different creeds. The foundation of new convents or religious orders is forbidden.

The population of Switzerland is divided between Protestantism and Roman Catholicism, about 59 per cent. of the inhabitants adhering to the former, and 40 per cent. to the latter. According to the census of December 1, 1888, the number of Protestants amounted to 1,724,257, of Roman Catholics to 1,190,008, and of Jews to 8,386. The Roman Catholic priests are much more numerous than the Protestant clergy, the former comprising more than 6,000 regular and secular priests. They are under five bishops, of Basel, Chur, St. Gall, Lausanne, and Sion, and an Apostolic administrator in the canton of Tessin. The government of the Protestant Church, Calvinistic in doctrine and Presbyterian in form, is under the supervision of the magistrates of the various cantons, to whom is also entrusted, in the Protestant districts, the superintendence of public instruction.

## Instruction.

Education is compulsory, and is very widely diffused through Switzerland, particularly in the north-eastern cantons, where the vast majority of inhabitants are Protestants. In these cantons the proportion of school-attending children to the whole population is as one to five: while in the half-Protestant and half-Roman Catholic cantons it is as one to seven: and in the entire Roman Catholic cantons as one to nine. The compulsory law has hitherto not always been enforced in the Roman Catholic cantons, but is rigidly carried out in those where the Protestants form the majority of inhabitants. In every district there are primary schools, and secondary schools for youths of from twelve to fifteen. In both these schools the rich and the poor are educated together, the latter being admitted gratuitously. Of the contingent for military service in 1888, only 0·11 per cent. were found to be illiterate.

The following are the statistics of the various classes of educational institutions for 1885-86 (the latest issued):—

—	Schools	Teachers	Pupils
Primary schools . . . . .	4,308	8,826	461,622
Primary schools for adults . . . . .	—	—	245,525
Girls' work-schools . . . . .	1,600	3,543	136,552
Secondary schools . . . . .	432	928	21,293
Training colleges . . . . .	32	—	1,337
Middle and special schools . . . . .	86	—	14,586
Universities, academies, and special institutions . . . . .	14	—	3,434
Private schools . . . . .	320 <sup>1</sup>	—	15,635
Infant schools . . . . .	480	—	15,098

<sup>1</sup> Excluding Geneva and Neuchâtel.

The following table shows the numbers of *Swiss* students in the various branches of study in each of the four universities and in the academies of Lausanne and Neuchâtel in the summer of 1889:—

—	Theology	Law	Medicine	Philosophy	Total	Teaching Staff
Basel . . . . .	84	36	100	73	293	85
Zürich . . . . .	38	44	181	72	335	99
Bern . . . . .	62	124	173	71	430	88
Geneva . . . . .	14	15	104	84	217	79
Lausanne . . . . .	35	30	19	29	113	47
Neuchâtel . . . . .	20	9	—	15	44	33
	253	258	577	344	1,432	431

There are four universities in Switzerland. Basel has a university, founded in 1460, and since 1832 universities have been established in Bern, Zürich, and Geneva. These universities are organised on the model of those of Germany, governed by a rector and a senate, and divided into

four 'faculties,' of theology, jurisprudence, philosophy, and medicine. There is a Polytechnic School for the whole Confederation at Zürich, founded in 1855, and a Military Academy at Thun, both maintained by the Federal Government.

There are also academies and high schools with faculties similar to those of the Universities at Lausanne and Neuchâtel.

At the same time there were 630 foreign students, bringing the number of matriculated students up to 2,062, or, including 350 'listeners,' to a total of 2,412, of whom 196 were females.

The Federal Polytechnic School consists of sections for architecture, civil engineering, industrial mechanics, industrial chemistry, forestry, agriculture, and a normal section. In 1887-88 there were 580 regular students (226 Swiss and 354 foreigners), and 390 'listeners,' in all 970.

### Justice.

Independent of the Federal Assembly, though issuing from the same, is the 'Bundes-Gericht,' or Federal Tribunal. It consists of nine members, elected for six years by the Federal Assembly. The Federal Tribunal decides, in the last instance, on all matters in dispute between the various cantons of the Republic, as well as between the cantons and the Federal Government, and acts in general as high court of appeal. The Tribunal is divided into a civil and a criminal court, the latter having three sections, 'Anklagekammer,' or chamber of accusation; the 'Kriminalkammer,' or jury department; and the 'Cassations-Gericht,' or council of appeal. The seat of the Federal Tribunal is at Lausanne.

The city of Bern is the seat of the Federal Council and the central administrative authorities.

The Constitution of 1874 abolished the penalty of death, but by a popular vote taken in May 1879 it was decided, by a majority of 195,000 against 180,000, that each canton should have liberty to re-enact the infliction of the penalty, and Luzern and Uri have done so.

### Finance.

The public revenue of the Confederation is derived chiefly from customs. A considerable income is also derived from the postal system, as well as from the telegraph establishment, conducted by the Federal Government on the principle of uniformity of rates. The sums raised under these heads are not left entirely for Government expenditure, but a great part of the postal revenue, as well as a portion of the customs dues, have to be paid over to the cantonal administrations, in compensation for the loss of such sources of former income. In extraordinary cases, the Federal Government is empowered to levy a rate upon the various cantons after a scale settled for twenty years. A branch of revenue proportionately important is derived from the profits of various Federal manufactories, and from the military school and laboratory at Thun, near Bern.

The following table gives the total revenue and expenditure of the Confederation in each of the years 1885 to 1889, showing

actual receipts and disbursements for the first four, and estimates for 1889 :—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	Frances	Frances
1885	48,392,697	46,278,685
1886	61,097,496	58,067,506
1887	59,586,972	52,554,000
1888	59,882,863	58,555,087
1889	61,391,000	61,506,000

The following table gives the budget estimates for the year 1890 :—

Revenue	Frances	Expenditure	Frances
Produce of real estates	330,497	Interest and Sinking Fund . . . . .	2,652,555
Produce of capital invested . . . . .	1,310,047	General administration . . . . .	801,200
General administration . . . . .	1,662,044	Departments :—	
Departments :—		Foreign (political) . . . . .	416,300
Foreign (political) . . . . .	22,000	„ (trade, &c.) . . . . .	143,900
„ (trade, &c.) . . . . .	42,300	„ (copyright office) . . . . .	120,900
„ (copyright office) . . . . .	122,000	Interior . . . . .	1,139,800
Justice and Police . . . . .	700	Public Works . . . . .	4,778,392
Military . . . . .	14,315,615	Justice and Police . . . . .	105,900
Financial . . . . .	2,775,260	Military . . . . .	42,490,806
Customs . . . . .	25,600,000	Financial . . . . .	2,887,770
Industrial and Agriculture . . . . .	152,000	Customs . . . . .	2,666,500
Postal . . . . .	23,640,000	Industrial . . . . .	514,000
Telegraphs . . . . .	3,990,800	Agriculture . . . . .	827,853
Railways . . . . .	204,700	Forests (game protection) . . . . .	165,700
Miscellaneous . . . . .	4,881	Insurance . . . . .	49,300
		Postal . . . . .	22,141,000
		Telegraphs . . . . .	3,410,000
		Railways . . . . .	210,250
		Miscellaneous . . . . .	16,174
Total . . . . .	72,532,300	Total . . . . .	85,538,300

The deficit, 13,006,000 francs, will, it is expected, be covered, as the budget estimates are always drawn up in rather a pessimist fashion.

The public debt of the Republic amounted, on January 1, 1889, to 30,572,000 francs, at  $3\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. The interest amounts to 1,070,020 francs, and the sinking fund to 699,000 francs. As a set-off against the debt there exists a so-called 'Federal Fortune,' or property belonging to the State consisting (1889) of the following :—Real property, 12,641,215 francs; stock, &c., 24,061,587 francs; works producing interest, 6,885,871 francs; stores, &c., not producing interest, 7,398,232 francs; inventory, 14,800,133; cash, 5,028,348 francs; total, 70,815,388 francs.



### LOCAL FINANCE.

The various cantons of Switzerland have their own local administrations and their own budgets of revenue and expenditure. Most of them have also public debts, but not of a large amount, and abundantly covered, in every instance, by cantonal property, chiefly in land. The income of the cantonal administrations is derived partly from direct taxes on income and property (on varying scales, and often with progressive rates for the different classes), and partly from indirect duties, as excise, stamps, &c. Several cantons have only indirect taxation; and over the whole about 58 per cent. of the revenue is raised in this form. In most of the towns and parishes heavy municipal duties exist.

### Defence.

Fortifications are being erected (1889) on the south frontier for the defence of the Gothard; the cost is estimated at 2,500,000 francs, and instalments are from time to time voted by the Legislature, 600,000 francs being granted for 1889.

The fundamental laws of the Republic forbid the maintenance of a standing army within the limits of the Confederation. The Federal army consists of all men liable to military service, and both the army and the war material are at the disposal of the Confederation. In cases of emergency the Confederation has also the exclusive and undivided right of disposing of the men who do not belong to the Federal army, and of all the other military forces of the cantons. The cantons dispose of the defensive force of their respective territories in so far as their power to do so is not limited by the constitutional or legal regulations of the Confederation. The Confederation enacts all laws relative to the army, and watches over their due execution; it also provides for the education of the troops, and bears the cost of all military expenditure which is not provided for by the Legislatures of the cantons. To provide for the defence of the country, every citizen has to bear arms, in the use of which the children are instructed at school, from the age of eight, passing through annual exercises and reviews. Such military instruction is voluntary on the part of the children, but is participated in by the greater number of pupils at the upper and middle-class schools.

Every citizen of the Republic of military age, not exempt on account of bodily defect or other reason, is liable to military service. On January 1, 1888, the number thus liable to serve was 473,532, and the number actually incorporated was 219,666. Those who are liable but do not perform personal service are subject to a tax, and the number taxed in 1888 was 239,033, the sum paid being approximately 1,339,720 francs. Recruits are primarily liable to serve in the infantry, the best fitted physically and by education and pecuniary means being selected for other arms. In the first year of service every man undergoes a recruit's course of training, which lasts from 42 to 80 days, and during the remainder of his service

in the Elite, he is called up every other year for 16 days' training; rifle practice and cavalry exercise being, however, annual. The Landwehr forces are also called together periodically for inspection and exercise, and, once or twice a year, the troops of a number of cantons assemble in general muster.

The troops of the Republic are divided into three classes, viz. :—

1. The Elite, consisting in general of all men able to bear arms, from the age of 20 to 32.

2. The Landwehr, comprising all men from the 33rd to the completed 44th year.

3. The Landsturm, which can only be called out in time of war. This force (by a law of December 5, 1887) consists of all citizens not otherwise serving, between the ages of 17 and 50, or (in the case of ex-officers) 55.

For military purposes Switzerland is divided into 8 divisional districts of approximately equal population, and the Elite is organised in 8 army divisions, which are mainly raised each in its own divisional district. The Landwehr is not grouped in divisions, but classified in the 8 divisional districts to which the divisions of the Elite belong. Each army division is composed of its own staff, 2 brigades of infantry, 1 battalion of carabiniers, 1 regiment of dragoons, 1 company of guides, 1 brigade of artillery, 1 battalion of train, 1 battalion of engineers, 1 field hospital, 1 administrative company, the normal total of all ranks (including 91 officers and 118 horses of the Landwehr train) being 12,808, with 2,284 horses, 42 guns, and 343 other carriages. The Landwehr is normally of the same strength in infantry, cavalry, and engineers as the Elite, but the cavalry consists of *personnel* only. The effective strength of the Swiss army on January 1, 1889, is given as follows :—

—	Elite	Landwehr	Landsturm
Staff of army . . . . .	33	—	—
Staffs of combined troops . . . . .	723	223	—
Infantry . . . . .	95,748	65,326	78,473
Cavalry . . . . .	2,934	2,785	—
Artillery . . . . .	17,839	9,783	3,425
Engineers . . . . .	5,064	1,644	—
Pioneers . . . . .	—	—	98,033
Auxiliary troops . . . . .	—	—	82,835
Sanitary troops . . . . .	1,985	741	—
Administrative troops . . . . .	1,208	213	—
Judicial officers, &c. . . . .	36	—	—
Total . . . . .	125,570	80,715	262,766

The whole army is composed of two classes of troops, those of the Confederation, and those of the cantons. The Confederation troops are of the Elite and Landwehr—in cavalry, the guide companies; in artillery, the park columns, artificer companies, and train battalions; all the engineers, and sanitary and administrative troops. The remainder, consisting of all the infantry and the bulk of the cavalry and artillery, both of Elite and Landwehr, and the whole of the Landsturm, are cantonal troops, and are at the disposal of the cantons except in so far as is otherwise provided by statute. In accordance with this arrangement, officers are appointed by the cantons for the units of the cantonal troops (i.e. up to

the rank of captain), and by the Federal Council for troops of the Confederation and for combined corps. In time of peace the highest commands are held by colonels. When mobilisation is contemplated, one of the colonels is appointed commander-in-chief and is styled general, but on demobilisation he reverts to his former rank.

The principal training school for officers is that at Thun, near Bern.

### Production and Industry.

The soil of the country is very equally divided among the population, it being estimated that there are nearly 300,000 peasant proprietors, representing a population of about 2,000,000.

Of the total area 28·4 per cent. is unproductive; of the productive area 35·8 per cent. is under grass and meadows, 29 per cent. under forest, 18·7 per cent. under fruit, 16·4 per cent. under crops and gardens. Rye, oats, and potatoes are the chief crops, but the bulk of food crops consumed in the country is imported. About 22 million gallons of wine are produced annually. The dairy products of Switzerland are of most commercial importance, especially cheese. At the last enumeration (1886) there were in the country 98,333 horses, 1,211,713 cattle of all kinds, 341,632 sheep, 415,619 goats, 394,451 swine. The export of cheese has quadrupled in the last 30 years; in 1887 it was over 52½ million lbs. The estimated value of the cattle in 1876 was 10,208,966*l*.

The Swiss Confederation has the right of supervision over the police of the forests, and of framing regulations for their maintenance. The district over which the Federal supervision extends lies to the south and east of a tolerably straight line from the eastern end of the Lake of Geneva to the northern end of the Lake of Constance. It comprises about 428,000 hectares, or 1,070,000 acres of forest, and the Federal forest laws apply to all cantonal, communal, and municipal forests within this area, those belonging to private persons being exempt, except when from their position they are necessary for protection against climatic influences. In 1876 it was enacted that this forest area should never be reduced; servitudes over it, such as rights of way, of gathering firewood, &c., should be bought up; public forests should be surveyed, and new wood planted where required, subventions for the purpose being sanctioned. Between 1881 and 1889 there were bought up 1,558 servitudes at a cost of 496,279 francs; up to the end of 1888 the cadastration of 54,144 hectares of forest had been executed, and in the year 1888 nearly 6,000,000 trees were planted. Subventions are also granted to the free forest districts, comprising 3,837 square kilometres of forest. In most cantons forest administration is conducted by a department under a member of the Government, assisted by a chief forester, but in some by a committee chosen directly by the people.

Switzerland is in the main an agricultural country, though with a strong tendency to manufacturing industry. In 1887 there were altogether in Switzerland 3,087 factories of various kinds, subject to the factory law, with 150,702 workpeople. There were 398 cotton factories, with 36,440 workpeople; 246 silk factories, with 26,500 people; 77 other textile manufactories, with 4,172 workers; 1,240 embroidery and lace factories, with 23,299 people; 201 watch and jewellery factories, with 11,144 workers; 208 factories of machinery, with 11,866 workers; 125 tobacco factories, with 5,981 workers; and 68 ironworks, with 2,164 workers.



# Commerce.

The special commerce, including precious metals, was as follows in 1885-88 :—

—	1885	1886	1887	1888
	Francs	Francs	Francs	Francs
Imports . . .	756,253,164	799,230,060	837,034,916	827,078,595
Exports . . .	665,686,932	667,423,642	671,092,633	673,060,648

What is known as the effective imports (including those deposited in entrepôts) amounted to 841,767,469 francs in 1888, and effective exports (including those taken out of entrepôts) to 683,037,361 francs. The total value of the general imports in 1888 was 1,349,993,898 francs, and exports 1,191,263,790 francs. The following table shows value of special commerce in 1888 :—

—	Imports	Exports
	Francs	Francs
Cottons . . . . .	64,892,156	160,225,567
Silk . . . . .	132,936,542	201,281,715
Wools . . . . .	56,295,411	16,058,893
Other textiles . . . . .	45,308,847	15,112,564
Useful metals . . . . .	41,211,412	5,469,840
Mineral matters . . . . .	37,270,715	2,924,137
Animals . . . . .	33,902,328	15,628,254
Animal products . . . . .	6,887,355	8,359,621
Leather . . . . .	19,536,150	7,521,404
Food-stuffs, tobacco, beer, wine, and spirits . . . . .	220,825,216	71,832,935
Chemicals . . . . .	29,202,770	13,378,352
Timber . . . . .	16,293,223	7,299,456
Clocks and watches . . . . .	5,861,088	83,939,294
Machinery . . . . .	14,126,305	20,319,741
Oils and fats . . . . .	8,906,860	514,680
Agricultural products . . . . .	7,461,789	580,298
Literature, science, and art . . . . .	9,304,220	5,921,015
Paper . . . . .	5,232,223	3,906,163
Glass and pottery . . . . .	5,880,812	676,758
Manures, &c. . . . .	8,628,718	1,912,039
Various . . . . .	7,498,744	1,455,125
Total merchandise . . . . .	777,462,884	644,417,651
Precious metals . . . . .	49,615,711	28,642,797
Total . . . . .	827,078,595	673,060,648

Under food-stuffs the most important imports are cereals; and the most important exports cheese and condensed milk.

The following table shows the value of the special exports and imports in the case of the leading countries with which Switzerland did business in



1888. Being an inland country, Switzerland has only direct commercial intercourse with the four surrounding States—Austria, Italy, France, and Germany; but the exports to other countries, especially Great Britain and the United States, are in fact very important. Much of the trade with the frontier countries is really of the nature of transit trade.

—	Imports from	Exports to
	Francs	Francs
Germany . . . . .	253,771,416	164,486,898
France . . . . .	202,817,187	142,009,725
Italy . . . . .	115,840,526	51,435,860
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	95,963,661	33,165,401
Great Britain . . . . .	43,860,696	104,735,372
Belgium . . . . .	27,866,672	10,933,095
Russian Empire . . . . .	25,044,421	10,991,656
Holland . . . . .	8,082,470	4,299,446
Rest of Europe . . . . .	5,928,582	21,875,906
<b>Total Europe . . . . .</b>	<b>779,175,635</b>	<b>543,933,359</b>
Africa . . . . .	13,064,919	3,457,482
Asia . . . . .	6,952,180	24,246,511
America . . . . .	26,416,104	98,896,156
Australia . . . . .	1,469,757	2,527,140
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>827,078,595</b>	<b>673,060,648</b>

### Internal Communications.

From official returns, it appears that the railways open for public traffic in Switzerland in January 1890 had a total length of 3,091 kilometres, including the St. Gothard system. These are distributed among more than fifteen companies, the Jura-Berne-Lucerne Railway being in the hands of the canton of Bern. The cost of construction of the lines up to the end of 1887 was 916,794,147 francs. The receipts in 1887 amounted to 78,859,089 francs, and expenses to 42,224,599 francs. Number of passengers 25,762,822; weight of goods carried 8,333,503 tons.

In 1888 there were in Switzerland 815 post-offices and 2,248 letter-boxes; 1,812 higher functionaries and 4,627 employés (letter-carriers &c.). By the internal service there were forwarded 80,195,703 letters, 11,531,351 post-cards, 17,000,491 packets of printed matter, 68,076,584 newspapers, and 1,865,632 sample and other parcels. In the foreign postal service there were transmitted 24,414,179 letters, 5,718,173 post-cards, and 12,538,646 packets of printed matter. Internal post-office orders were sent to the amount of 294,137,045 francs, and international sent and received to the amount of 34,539,457 francs.

Switzerland has a very complete system of telegraphs, which, excepting wires for railway service, is wholly under the control of the State. In 1888 the length of State telegraph lines was 7,114 kilometres; the total length of wire being 17,340 kilometres. There were transmitted 1,805,473 inland telegrams, 1,105,827 international, and 468,759 in transit through Switzerland. The receipts amounted to 1,188,297 francs, and the expenses to 979,791 francs. Number of offices 1,326. In the telephone service there were 7,946 officials, with 3,437 kilometres of line, and 11,811 kilometres of wire.

## Money and Credit.

On December 31, 1888, there were 34 banks issuing bank-notes, with a total paid-up capital of 122,584,000 francs, and note issue of 153,100,000 francs, the security in specie being 97,187,000 francs. Cantonal bank-notes are generally guaranteed by the cantons, others by deposit of titles or by other securities.

The note-issue consisted of—

12,470	notes of 1,000 francs	=	12,470,000
35,239	" 500 "	=	17,619,500
868,197	" 100 "	=	86,819,700
723,817	" 50 "	=	36,190,800
<hr/>		<hr/>	
1,639,723			153,100,000

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The metric system of money, weights, and measures has been generally adopted in Switzerland, with some changes of names and of subdivisions. These and their British equivalents are :—

### MONEY.

The *Franc*, of 10 *Batzen*, and 100 *Rappen* or *Centimes*.

Average rate of exchange, 25·22½ francs = £1 sterling.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The *Centner*, of 50 *Kilogrammes* and 100 *Pfund* = 110 lbs. avoidupois. The *Quintal* = 100 *Kilogrammes* = 220 lbs. avoidupois. The *Arpent* (Land) = 8·9ths of an acre.

The *Pfund*, or pound, chief unit of weight, is legally divided into decimal *Grammes*, but the people generally prefer the use of the old halves and quarters, named *Halbpfund*, and *Viertelpfund*.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF SWITZERLAND IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Agent and Consul-General*.—Henri Vernet, of Geneva.

*Secretary*.—Dr. Ch. d'Orelli Corragioni.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN SWITZERLAND.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary*.—Charles Stewart Scott, C.B.; appointed Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary in Switzerland, May 1, 1888.

*Secretary*.—George W. Buchanan.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Switzerland.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Eidgenössische Volkszählung vom 1. December, 1888. 4. Bern, 1889.

Festlie fédérale. Berne, 1880.

Geschäftsberichte des Schweizerischen Bundesraths an die Bundesversammlung. 8. Berne, 1889.

Message du Conseil fédéral à la Haute Assemblée fédérale concernant le recensement fédérale du 1er décembre 1880. 8. Berne, 1881.

Report by Mr. Thornton on Cattle in Switzerland, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy.' Part I. 1883. London, 1883.

Report by Mr. Thornton on Trade and Industry in Switzerland in No. 57 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports on Trade and Finance.' London, 1886.

Report by Mr. Thornton on Watchmaking in Switzerland, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Secretaries of Legation.' Part I. London, 1884.

Report on the North-East Railway of Switzerland, in No. 79 of 'Reports on Subjects of General and Commercial Interest,' London, 1888.

Résultats du compte d'état de la Confédération suisse pour l'année 1888. 4. Berne, 1889. Schweizerische Statistik. Herausgegeben vom Statistischen Bureau des Eidgenöss. Departments des Innern. 4. Bern, 1889.

Statistique du commerce de la Suisse avec l'étranger en 1888. Berne, 1889.

Voranschlag der Schweizerischen Eidgenossenschaft für das Jahr 1890. Bern, 1889.

The Armed Strength of Switzerland, by Colonel C. W. Bowdler Bell; issued by the Intelligence Division of the War Office. 8. London, 1889.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Adams (Sir F. O.), and Cunningham (C. D.), The Swiss Confederation. 1889.

Almanach fédéral suisse pour 1889. Berne, 1889.

Bericht der Basler Handelskammer. Basel, 1889.

Bericht über Handel und Industrie von Zürich. Zürich, 1889.

Harftn (J.), Statistische Tafel der Schweiz, 1881. Fol. Zürich, 1882.

Gisi (Dr. Wilh.), Zeitschrift für Schweizerische Statistik. Herausgegeben von der Schweizerischen Statistischen Gesellschaft, mit Mitwirkung des eidgenössischen Statistischen Bureaus. 4. Bern, 1889.

Grob (C.), Sammlung neuer Gesetze und Verordnungen, nebst statistischen Uebersichten über das gesammte Unterrichtswesen in der Schweiz im Jahr 1886. Zürich, 1887.

Grote (George), Letters on the Politics of Switzerland. 8. London, 1876.

Kolb (G. Fr.), Beiträge zur Statistik der Industrie und des Handels der Schweiz. 8. Zürich, 1869.

Maguin (H.), Notes et documents sur l'instruction populaire en Suisse. 8. Paris, 1878.

Officieller Katalog der Schweizerischen Landesausstellung. Zürich, 1883.

Rapport du chemin de fer du Gothard. Zürich, 1886.

Wirth (Max.), Allgemeine Beschreibung und Statistik der Schweiz. Im Verein mit gegen 60 Schweizerischen Gelehrten und Staatsmännern herausgegeben. 3 vols. 8. Zürich, 1871-75.

## TONGA.

*King*.—George I. Tubu; Queen, Charlotte; heir-presumptive, Fusibala, sister of the King.

There is a Legislative Assembly, composed one half of the hereditary nobility, and half of members elected by the people. *Prime Minister*, Shirley W. Baker, formerly a missionary. There are treaties of friendship with Great Britain and Germany.

The archipelago is in the South Pacific, consisting of three groups (Vavau, Haapai, and Tonga) and a few isolated islands. Area, 374 square miles; population, 23,000, including 437 Europeans. Chief town, Nutrualopa, in the island of Tongatabu. Imports, 1888, 243,683*l*.—textiles, 69,329*l*.; meat and fish, 32,693*l*.; metal goods, 11,770*l*. Imports by English traders, 123,362*l*.; by German, 86,567*l*. Exports, 332,367*l*.—copra, 307,930*l*. Exports by English traders, 153,172*l*.; by German traders, 174,829*l*. Vessels entered, 1888, 88 of 33,410 tons; cleared, 85 of 33,202 tons.

*British Deputy-Commissioner and Vice-Consul*.—R. B. Leefe.

## TURKEY AND TRIBUTARY STATES.

(OTTOMAN EMPIRE.)

### Reigning Sultan.

**Abdul-Hamid II.**, born September 22, 1842 (15 Shaban 1245), the second son of Sultan Abdul Medjid; succeeded to the throne on the deposition of his elder brother, Sultan Murad V., August 31, 1876.

### *Children of the Sultan.*

I. *Mehemmed-Selim* Effendi, born January 11, 1870. II. *Zekié* Sultana, born January 12, 1871. III. *Naimé* Sultana, born August 5, 1876. IV. *Abdul-Kadir* Effendi, born February 23, 1878. V. *Ahmed* Effendi, born March 14, 1878. VI. *Nailé* Sultana, born 1883. VII. *Mehemmed Burhaneddin* Effendi, born 1885.

### *Brothers and Sisters of the Sultan.*

I. Mohammed *Murad* Effendi, born September 21, 1840; proclaimed Sultan of Turkey on the deposition of his uncle, Sultan Abdul-Aziz. May 30, 1876; declared by the Council of Ministers to be suffering from idiocy, and deposed from the throne, August 31, 1876.

II. *Djémilé* Sultana, born August 18, 1843; married, June 3, 1858, to Mahmoud-Djelal-Eddin Pasha, son of Ahmet Feti Pasha.

III. *Mehemmed-Reshad* Effendi, born November 3, 1844; heir-apparent to the throne.

IV. *Medihié* Sultana, born November 21, 1851; married to the late Mahmud Pasha, son of Halil Pasha.

V. *Suleiman* Effendi, born November 21, 1860.

VI. *Fehimé* Sultana, born January 26, 1861.

VII. *Wahieddin* Effendi, born January 12, 1862.

The present sovereign of Turkey is the thirty-fourth, in male descent, of the house of Othman, the founder of the empire, and the twenty-eighth Sultan since the conquest of Constantinople. By the law of succession obeyed in the reigning family, the crown is inherited according to seniority by the male descendants of Othman, sprung from the Imperial Harem. The Harem is considered a permanent State institution. All children born in the Harem, whether offspring of free women or of slaves, are legitimate and of equal lineage. The Sultan is succeeded by his eldest



son, but only in case there are no uncles or cousins of greater age.

It has not been the custom of the Sultans of Turkey for some centuries to contract regular marriages. The inmates of the Harem come, by purchase or free will, mostly from districts beyond the limits of the empire, the majority from Circassia. From among these inmates the Sultan designates a certain number, generally seven, to be 'Kadyn,' or Ladies of the Palace, the rest, called 'Odalik,' remaining under them as servants. The superintendent of the Harem, always an aged Lady of the Palace, and bearing the title of 'Haznadar-Kadyn,' has to keep up intercourse with the outer world through the Guard of Eunuchs, whose chief, called 'Kyzlar-Agassi,' has the same rank as the Grand Vizier, but has the precedence if present on state occasions.

We first hear of the Turks in the year 844 A.D., when they migrated from Tartary into Armenia, but they only came into prominence about 1030 A.D. Under Othman, the founder of the present dynasty, they, under the name of Othman Turks, made themselves masters of several places in Asia, captured Nicea, and made Brussa their capital (1326).

The first appearance of the Turks in Europe was in 1080, when a body of 2,000 crossed the Bosphorus to assist the Emperor Botoniates against his rival. By the end of the fourteenth century they reduced Thessaly, Macedonia, and Bulgaria, and were acknowledged the rulers of nearly all Western Asia. Constantinople was first besieged by the Turks in 1392 by Mohammed II., but was not taken till 1453. It has since been the capital of the Turkish Empire.

Mohammed then proceeded to conquer Trebizond, Wallachia, Bosnia, Illyria, and the Morea.

Under Bajazet II. and Selim I. Egypt was totally subdued, and Syria, Circassia, and Moldavia passed under Turkish rule. In 1522 Solyman I. subdued Rhodes, and in 1525 invaded Hungary and invested Vienna. This siege had to be raised, and was followed by a series of reverses. The territory under Turkish rule in Europe alone then extended over 230,000 square miles. Ever since, the glory of the empire has waned. In 1595 the Turks were driven out of Upper Hungary and Transylvania, and for a time out of Moldavia and Wallachia. In 1769 war broke out against Russia, ending in the expulsion of the Turks from the Crimea, the extension of the Russian frontier to the Bug and Dnieper, the partial independence of the Danubian principalities, and the acquisition by Russia of the right of a free passage for their fleet through the Dardanelles.

In 1806 war with Russia was again resumed, and resulted in the extension of the Russian frontier to the Pruth (1812). The Greek war for independence (1822-28) ended, owing to the interference of the foreign Powers, in the loss of that kingdom. In 1833 Russia was successful in arresting the progress of Mehemet Ali Pasha of Egypt, but the hold of Turkey over Egypt was from that time nominal. By the Treaty of 1841, Turkey was virtually placed under the protection of the Great Powers, who guaranteed its integrity and independence. In 1854 war was declared by Russia, but although assisted by England and France, and successful in its warlike operations, Turkey derived no benefit from it. In 1858 Moldavia and Wallachia united to declare what was practically their independence. The war against Russia in 1876 resulted in the loss of Bulgaria, Eastern Roumelia, Thessaly, and a strip of Eastern Armenia, also in the entire independence of Roumania, Serbia, and Montenegro, and in the administration of Bosnia and Herzegovina by Austria and of Cyprus by England.

The following is a list of the names, with date of accession, of the thirty-four sovereigns who ruled Turkey since the foundation of the empire and of the reigning house:—

*House of Othman.*

Othman . . . . .	1299	Murad IV., 'The Intrepid' .	1623
Orchan . . . . .	1326	Ibrahim . . . . .	1640
Murad I. . . . .	1360	Mohammed IV. . . . .	1649
Bajazet I., 'The Thunder-bolt' . . . . .	1389	Solyman II. . . . .	1687
Interregnum . . . . .	1402	Ahmet II. . . . .	1691
Mohammed I. . . . .	1413	Mustapha II. . . . .	1695
Murad II. . . . .	1421	Ahmet III. . . . .	1703
Mohammed II., Conqueror of Constantinople . . . . .	1451	Mahmoud I. . . . .	1730
Bajazet II. . . . .	1481	Osman II. . . . .	1754
Selim I. . . . .	1512	Mustapha III. . . . .	1757
Solyman I., 'The Magnificent' . . . . .	1520	Abdul Hamid I. . . . .	1774
Selim II. . . . .	1566	Selim III. . . . .	1788
Murad III. . . . .	1574	Mustapha IV. . . . .	1807
Mohammed III. . . . .	1595	Mahmoud II. . . . .	1808
Ahmet I. . . . .	1603	Abdul-Medjid . . . . .	1839
Mustapha I. } . . . . .	1617-1618	Abdul-Aziz . . . . .	1861
Osman I. }		Murad V. . . . .	
		May 20—Aug. 31 . . . . .	1876
		Abdul-Hamid II. . . . .	1876

The civil list of the Sultan is variously reported at from one to two millions sterling. To the Imperial family belong a great number of crown domains, the income from which contributes to the revenue. The finances of the civil list have of late been put into order, but are still reported to be insufficient to cover the expenditure of the Court and Harem, numbering altogether over five thousand individuals. The amount charged to the Budget of 1880 was P. 62,747,116 for the Palace, and P. 23,750,212 for the Crown princes. Total, about 785,000*l*.

### Constitution and Government.

The fundamental laws of the empire are based on the precepts of the Koran. The will of the Sultan is absolute, in so far as it is not in opposition to the accepted truths of the Mahometan religion as laid down in the sacred book of the Prophet. Next to the Koran, the laws of the 'Multeka,' a code formed of the supposed sayings and opinions of Mahomet, and the sentences and decisions of his immediate successors, are binding upon the Sovereign as well as his subjects. Another code of laws, the 'Cahon nameh,' formed by Sultan Solyman the Magnificent, from a collection of 'hatti-sheriffs,' or decrees, issued by him and his predecessors, is held in general obedience, but merely as an emanation of human authority.

The legislative and executive authority is exercised, under the supreme direction of the Sultan, by two high dignitaries, the 'Sadr-azam,' or Grand Vizier, the head of the temporal Govern-

ment, and the 'Sheik-ul-Islam,' the head of the Church. Both are appointed by the Sovereign, the latter with the nominal concurrence of the 'Ulema,' a body comprising the clergy and chief functionaries of the law, over which the 'Sheik-ul-Islam' presides, although he himself does not exercise priestly functions. Connected with the 'Ulema' are the 'Mufti,' the interpreters of the Koran. The Ulema comprise all the great judges, theologians, and jurists, and the great teachers of literature and science who may be summoned by the Mufti. The principal civic functionaries bear the titles of Effendi, Bey, or Pasha.

Forms of constitution, after the model of the West European States, were drawn up at various periods by successive Ottoman Governments, the first of them embodied in the 'Hatti-Humáyoun' of Sultan Abdul-Medjid, proclaimed February 18, 1856, and the most recent in a decree of Sultan Abdul-Hamid II., of November 1876. But the carrying out of these projects of reform appears entirely impossible in the present condition of the Ottoman Empire.

The Grand Vizier, as head of the Government and representative of the Sovereign, is President of the Medjliss-i-Hass, or Privy Council, which corresponds to the British Cabinet. The Medjliss-i-Hass consists of the following members, besides the Prime Minister, namely:—1. The Sheik-ul-Islam; 2. The Minister of the Interior; 3. The Minister of Foreign Affairs; 4. The Minister of War; 5. The Minister of Finance; 6. The Minister of Marine; 7. The Minister of Commerce; 8. The Minister of Public Works; 9. The Minister of Justice; 10. The Minister of Public Instruction; 11. The Minister of Evkaf (*fondations pieuses*); 12. The President of the Council of State; 13. The Grand Master of Artillery.

The whole of the empire is divided into Vilayets, or governments, and subdivided into Sanjaks, or provinces, and Kazas, or districts. A Vali, or governor-general, who is held to represent the Sultan, and is assisted by a provincial council, is placed at the head of each Vilayet. The provinces and districts are subjected to inferior authorities, under the superintendence of the principal governor. The division of the country into Vilayets has been frequently modified of late for political reasons. All subjects, however humble their origin, are eligible to, and may fill, the highest offices in the State.

Under the capitulations foreigners residing in Turkey are under the laws of their respective countries, and are amenable for trial (in cases in which Turkish subjects are not concerned) to a tribunal presided over by their consul. Foreigners who own real property are amenable to the Ottoman civil courts in questions relative to their landed property. Cases between foreign



and Turkish subjects are tried in the Ottoman courts, a dragoman of the foreign consulate being present to see that the trial be according to the law ; the carrying out of the sentence, if against the foreigner, to be through his consulate. Cases between two foreign subjects of different nationalities are tried in the court of the defendant.

### Area and Population.

The total area of the Ottoman Empire (including States nominally subject) may be estimated at 1,652,542 miles, and its total population at about 33,360,000, viz. :—

	Square Miles	Inhabitants
Immediate possessions :—		
Europe . . . . .	63,850	4,790,000
Asia . . . . .	729,170	16,133,900
Africa (Tripoli) . . . . .	398,873	1,000,000
	1,191,893	21,923,900
Bulgaria (including Eastern Roumelia) au- tonomous province . . . . .	37,860	3,154,375
Bosnia, Herzegovina, and Novibazar— under Austria-Hungary . . . . .	23,570	1,504,091
Samos—tributary principality . . . . .	210	41,156
Egypt . . . . .	400,000	6,817,265
	461,640	11,516,887
Total . . . . .	1,652,533	33,359,787

The census of the population taken up in 1885, but still incomplete for the provinces marked with an asterisk, gives the following results :—

Vilayet	Males	Females	Total
<i>Europe :—</i>			
Adrianople . . . . .	403,201	375,402	778,603
Salonica . . . . .	505,470	460,838	966,308
* Monastir (approximate subdi- vision of sexes) . . . . .	254,930	243,000	497,930
* Janina . . . . .	269,306	243,910	513,216
* Scutari (Albania) . . . . .	52,033	50,786	102,819
* Kossova . . . . .	335,651	225,631	561,282
Constantinople (city) . . . . .	508,814	364,751	873,565
Total (Europe) . . . . .	2,329,405	1,964,318	4,293,723



Vilayet	Males	Females	Total
<i>Asia :—</i>			
Adana . . . . .	191,129	175,998	367,127
Angora . . . . .	450,129	347,233	797,362
Broussa . . . . .	463,477	442,087	905,564
Smyrna (Aidin) . . . . .	653,909	610,440	1,264,349
Sivas . . . . .	462,220	415,575	877,795
Trebizond . . . . .	526,576	476,702	1,003,278
Castamouni . . . . .	470,352	447,339	917,691
Karassi . . . . .	206,112	191,577	397,689
Serfitché . . . . .	101,150	90,401	191,551
Van . . . . .	68,831	37,993	106,824
Syria . . . . .	412,684	411,534	824,218
* Erzeroum . . . . .	295,783	255,562	551,345
* Bitlis . . . . .	154,366	122,532	276,998
* Diarbekir . . . . .	161,839	143,496	305,335
* Mossul . . . . .	119,946	(no returns)	119,946
* Bagdad . . . . .	139,459	"	139,459
* Harpout . . . . .	175,440	151,365	326,805
* Aleppo . . . . .	386,295	370,007	756,302
* Konia (Caramania) . . . . .	383,783	363,319	747,102
* Dersim . . . . .	30,042	24,499	54,541
* Jerusalem . . . . .	122,338	110,831	233,169
* Lor . . . . .	3,350	3,296	6,646
* Archipelago . . . . .	113,879	108,936	222,815
Total (Asia) . . . . .	6,093,039	5,302,822	11,393,961

No census has been taken of the provinces of Yemen and of Hedjaz, forming the Turkish part of Arabia, nor of Tripoli and Bengazi in Africa.

The ethnological statistics of the population are not yet accurately known. In the European provinces under immediate Turkish rule, Turks, (of Finno-Tataric race), Greeks, and Albanians are almost equally numerous, and constitute 70 per cent. of the population. Other races represented are Serbs, Bulgarians, Roumanians, Armenians, Magyars, Gipsies, Jews, Circassians. In Asiatic Turkey there is a large Turkish element, with some four million Arabs, besides Greeks, Syrians, Kurds, Circassians, Armenians, Jews, and numerous other races. The following are the returns for Constantinople, arranged in order of religious beliefs, viz. :—

Mussulmans, 384,910; Greeks, 152,741; Armenians, 149,590; Bulgarians, 4,377; Roman Catholics (native), 6,442; Greek Latins, 1,082; Protestants (native), 819; Jews, 44,361; Foreigners, 129,243. Total, 873,565.

The estimated populations of the other largest towns are as follows :—Adrianople, 100,000; Salonica, 60,000; Monastir, 45,000; Scutari, 30,000; Janina, 20,000; Smyrna, 200,000; Damascus, 200,000; Bagdad, 180,000; Aleppo, 120,000; Erzeroum, 60,000; Kaisariéh, 60,000; Mossul, 45,000; Sana, 50,000; Sivas, 48,000; Mecca, 45,000; Trebizond, 45,000; Adana, 45,000; Diarbekir, 40,000; Broussa, 35,700; Angora, 30,000; Van, 30,000;

Jedda, 30,000 ; Jerusalem, 28,000 ; Konieh, 25,000 ; Chios, 25,000 ; Bitlis, 25,000 ; Canea, 15,000 ; Tripoli, 30,000.

The Lebanon is governed by a Mutessarif (Christian), and has a special government. Its population is reckoned at 450,000.

### Religion and Education.

The adherents of the two great religious creeds of the Turkish dominions in Europe and Asia, as reduced in its limits by the Treaty of Berlin, signed July 13, 1878, are estimated to consist of sixteen millions of Mahometans, and of five millions of Christians. The Mahometans form the vast majority in Asia, but only one-half of the population in Europe. Recognised by the Turkish Government are the adherents of seven non-Mahometan creeds—namely: 1. Latins, Franks, or Catholics, who use the Roman Liturgy, consisting of the descendants of the Genoese and Venetian settlers in the empire, and proselytes among Armenians, Bulgarians, and others; 2. Greeks; 3. Armenians; 4. Syrians and United Chaldeans; 5. Maronites, under a Patriarch at Kanobin in Mount Lebanon; 6. Protestants, consisting of converts chiefly among the Armenians; 7. Jews. These seven religious denominations are invested with the privilege of possessing their own ecclesiastical rule. The Bishops and Patriarchs of the Greeks and Armenians, and the ‘Chacham-Baschi,’ or high-rabbi of the Jews, possess, in consequence of those functions, considerable influence.

The Mahometan clergy are subordinates to the Sheik-ul-Islam. Their offices are hereditary, and they can only be removed by Imperial iradé. A priesthood, however, in the strict sense of the word, meaning a separate class, to whom alone the right of officiating in religious services belongs, cannot be said to exist in Turkey. Not only may officers of the State be called upon to perform the rites, but any member of the congregation, who has the requisite voice and is of reputable character, may be desired to take the place of the Imam, and either recite verses of the Koran or lead in prayer. Owing to the fact that the Koran constitutes the code of law and charter of rights, as well as the religious guide, of the followers of Mahomet, there is a close connection between the ministers of religion and the professors and interpreters of the law.

There is an annual pilgrimage to Mecca from all parts of the Mahometan world; in 1887–88, 28,251 arrived by land and 68,689 by sea.

The Koran and Multeka encourage public education, and, as a consequence, public schools have been long established in most considerable Turkish towns; while ‘medresses,’ or colleges, with public libraries, are attached to the greater number of the prin-

cial mosques. But the instruction afforded by these establishments is rather limited.

The number of mosques in the Turkish Empire is 2,120, of which 379 are in Constantinople. The number of the clergy is 11,600. Connected with the mosques are 1,780 elementary schools, where education is supplied gratis. The private revenue of the Evkaf (church), previous to the war of 1878, was 30,200,000 piastres (251,000*l.*) per annum, but they have now been reduced to 20,000,000 piastres (166,000*l.*). The expenses are reckoned at 15,000,000 piastres (125,000*l.*). The stipend of the Sheik-ul-Islam 7,031,520 piastres (59,000*l.*), and those of the Naibs and Muftis 7,876,646 piastres (66,000*l.*), are paid by the State. The principal revenues of the Evkaf are derived from the sale of landed property which has been bequeathed it, and which is known under the name of Vacouf. Purchasers of property of this description pay a nominal annual rent to the Evkaf; but should they die without direct heirs the property reverts to the Church. The amount paid direct by the State to the Evkaf in 1880 (the last regular budget) was 6,910,240 piastres (57,000*l.*). The budget for the same year shows the following amounts as paid by the State for religious purposes:—Toward the expenses of pilgrimage to Mecca and presents, 13,139,529 piastres (109,000*l.*); for the public reading of the Koran 12,747,395 piastres (106,000*l.*); subvention to Tekés (monasteries), 776,250 piastres (6,500*l.*).

### Finance.

An official report from the British Embassy, dated September 1883, estimates the gross revenue at 13,686,000*l.*, and expenditure 14,089,000*l.* An estimate for 1883–84 gave the receipts at £T16,313,006, and expenditure £T16,223,016, including £T4,187,005, as a balance available for the State creditors. For 1889 the Budget Committee returned the following figures for the financial year from March 1888 to March 1889:—Revenue £T18,500,000; expenditure £T21,400,000; deficit £T2,900,000. The deficit for 1889–90 is estimated at £T1,700,000, which it is proposed to meet by reducing the expenses of the War Department to £T5,500,000, the Ordnance Department to £T800,000, those of the Navy to £T600,000, by a reduction of 5 per cent. on the Budgets of other Ministers, and by various economies in administrative expenditure; it is suggested that by these reductions the deficit might be reduced to £T1,200,000. By new and increased taxes and other means, it is hoped still further to reduce this deficit. (For details see YEAR-BOOK, 1886, p. 505.)

According to an international arrangement of 1881, the debt was reduced to 106,437,234*l.* The Government agreed to hand over to an international commission the excise revenues of Turkey, to be administered by them entirely separate from the other Government administrations. The decree provided for a reduction of the capital and capitalisation of arrears of the Ottoman loans therein enumerated, and authorised a conversion of the debt by the Council of Administration in accord with the Government. The Council consists of six members, representing



England, France, Germany, Austria, Italy, and the Priority Obligations of the Galata bankers, the English representative acting for the Dutch and Belgian bondholders. The decree provides for the application of the produce of the conceded revenues, on the 13th of March and 13th of September of each year, to payment of interest and amortisation of the debt, subject to the preferential deduction for 22 years of £T590,000 for interest and redemption of the 5 per cent. Privileged Obligations (Priority Bonds) (see YEAR-BOOK for 1888).

The following table gives the year of issue, nominal capital, the interest per cent., and the issue price, of the foreign loans of Turkey :—

Year of Issue	Nominal capital	Interest	Issue price	Year of Issue	Nominal capital	Interest	Issue price
	£	Per cent	Per cent.		£	Pr. cent	Per cent.
1854	3,000,000	6	85	1870-72	31,680,000	3	45
1855	5,000,000	4	102½	1871	5,700,000	6	73
1858	5,000,000	6	85	1872	11,126,200	9	98½
1860	2,037,220	6	62½	1873	27,777,780	6	58½
1862	8,000,000	6	65	1865-74	87,924,640	5	50
1863	6,000,000	6	72	1877	5,000,000	5	52
1864	2,000,000	6	72				
1865	5,773,680	6	66				
1869	22,177,220	6	60½	Total	228,196,740		

Of the above, those of 1854, 1871, and 1877 (Defence Loan) were secured on the Egyptian Tribute, payable to Turkey ; that of 1855 was guaranteed by France and England.

Since September 1882 interest has been paid at the rate of 1 per cent. per annum on the reduced capital value. Bonds for 2,559,600*l.* of Group I., Series A, loans have been redeemed by the action of the sinking fund, and for 1,245,000*l.* of the Priority Loan. Both interest and amortisation will increase when the Powers determine the amount payable by Bulgaria, Montenegro, Servia, and Greece, in accordance with the Treaty of Berlin.

The net amount of the revenues collected is as follows :—

1882-83 . . . . .	£1,780,421	1886-87 . . . . .	£1,604,277
1883-84 . . . . .	1,724,979	1887-88 . . . . .	1,659,889
1884-85 . . . . .	1,731,638	1888-89 . . . . .	about 1,731,000
1885-86 . . . . .	1,702,938		

The gross amount of the revenues assigned for the service of the debt, which were collected during the years 1886-87 and 1887-88, was as follows :

	1886-87	1887-88		1886-87	1887-88
Excise . . . . .	£207,286	£203,145	Tobacco monopoly . .	681,818	681,818
Salt monopoly . . .	635,756	618,477	Contribution, Cyprus .	118,182	118,182
Stamp dues . . . .	151,515	145,552	Do. Eastern . . . . .	—	23,034
Fisheries . . . . .	34,556	37,640	Roumelia . . . . .		
Silk tithes . . . . .	29,717	32,335	Tumbekei (Persian . .		
Tobacco tithes . . .	78,999	72,319	Tobacco . . . . .	45,455	45,455
			Arrears . . . . .	8,446	6,731
				£1,991,731	£1,985,878



A consolidation of the various loans (excepting the Railway Bonds, 14,211,407*l.*) has been carried on under a twofold form—first, that of registration; second, that of conversion. By the former, which was preliminary to conversion, bonds proportionate to the reduction of the capital of each loan were withdrawn, and the remainder returned with a new coupon-sheet attached thereto; by the latter, the bonds were exchanged at their reduced value against the new Converted Bonds. The various loans are consolidated in four series, viz.:—Series A, 7,183,872*l.*, representing loans of 1858 and 1862; Series B, 10,241,048*l.*, representing loans of 1860, 1863, and 1872; Series C, 30,832,511*l.*, representing loans of 1865, 1869, and 1873; Series D, 43,968,396*l.*, representing the General Debt. The Conversion commenced on November 20, 1884, and was closed on May 13, 1888. The amounts converted (July 1889) were consolidated as follows:—

	£
Series A . . . . .	6,213,080
„ B . . . . .	9,266,140
„ C . . . . .	29,885,860
„ D . . . . .	43,106,340
Total . . . . .	88,471,420

leaving an outstanding balance of 3,754,360*l.*, of which 2,894,480*l.* represents the equivalent of Registered Bonds not converted, and 859,880*l.* that of Unregistered Bonds and coupons not presented for conversion up to May 13, and accordingly cancelled.

For the details of the arrangement, see YEAR-BOOK for 1888.

The position of the loans not entering into the Conversion arrangement was, on June 30 last, as follows: 1854, 1,657,050*l.*; 1855, 2,195,900*l.*; 1871, 5,378,700*l.*; 1877 (Defence Loan), 4,433,700*l.* There is in addition the war indemnity to Russia of 32,000,000*l.*, which by negotiation it has been agreed to pay at the rate of 320,000*l.* per annum without interest. The revenues of the Province of Conia have been assigned as guarantee for this annual payment, but the Ottoman Government is considerably in arrears in meeting its engagements.

In virtue of an Iradé dated May 29, 1886, the Government has compounded its debt towards the Imperial Ottoman Bank for stock of £T4,500,000, which, along with stock for £T2,000,000 required for State purposes, is now issued. The stock is identical in type with the Priority Bonds, bearing interest at 5 per cent. per annum, and has a progressive sinking fund of 1 per cent. per annum, to be applied by purchase in the open market.

An annuity of £T390,000, to result from the customs of the Vilayets of Adrianople, Salonica, Broussa, Aïdin, and Syria, is affected to this purpose. The Government assigns its participation in the profits of the tobacco monopoly towards an increase of the Redemption Fund. The sum of £T1,000,000 was also obtained in 1888 from Baron Hirsch in exchange for certain railway privileges, and a further sum of £T1,188,000 in 1889 as an award for claims on the railway.

The internal debt has been partly compounded, and consists of £T7,500,000 'Tasfié Bonds,' bearing no interest, but received by the Government for arrears in taxes, &c., up to the year 1882; 'Dahlié Bonds,' representing £T600,000, and bearing interest of 6 per cent. and 4 per cent. sinking fund; 'Schims,' or transmissible annuities, those in the capital representing an annual outlay of £T125,000; £T1,140,000 owing to savings

banks, £T500,000 advanced by the Pension Fund Department, £T130,000 by the agricultural banks, £T838,000 in bonds, £T500,000 through old forced loans. Interest on these advances is very irregularly paid.

## Defence.

### I. FRONTIERS.

Turkey occupies the South-Eastern corner of Europe and the Western portion of Asia.

The boundaries of Turkey have been considerably modified of late years. European Turkey has for frontier States in the north, Montenegro, Bosnia, Servia, Bulgaria, and Eastern Roumelia. The frontiers are mountainous towards the east, but at many points passage is easy.

The western frontier of European Turkey is formed by the Adriatic and the Ionian Seas. Its southern limits are formed by Thessaly, the Ægean Sea, the Dardanelles, the Sea of Marmora, and the Bosphorus, the shores of which are strongly fortified.

Asiatic Turkey has for its northern boundary the Black Sea, the Bosphorus, the Sea of Marmora, and the Dardanelles.

The boundaries to the west are the Archipelago, the Mediterranean, Arabia Petrea, and the Red Sea. Its limits to the south are Central Arabia and the Persian Gulf, those to the east Persia and Trans-Caucasia (Russia), the chief stronghold on the Russian frontier being Erzeroum.

### II. ARMY.

According to the existing system, the army consists of the Nizam or regular army, two bans of Redif or Landwehr, and the Mustahfiz or Landsturm. Non-Mahometans are not liable to military service, but have to pay an exemption tax, about six shillings per head per annum, levied alike on males of all ages. Military service is compulsory on all able-bodied Mahometans who have reached the age of 20. By the recruiting law of 1887 military service is rendered obligatory for all the Mussulman population of the empire, excepting only Constantinople and its suburbs, which still retains its privilege of exemption from military service.

The conscripts are divided into two classes :—

1. Those who can claim no reason for exemption.

2. Those who are infirm, sole supports of families, or who are exempt for various special reasons.

The 1st class is again divided into two classes, called 1st and 2nd levies (Tertib).

As many men as are required to fill the ranks of the standing army are taken for the 1st levy, and go through twenty

years' service, six with the Nizam and first reserve (Ikhtiyats), eight years in the Redif, and six in the Mustahfiz or Landsturm.

The men of the 2nd levy have to undergo six to nine months' drill with a Nizam battalion in the first year of their service, and thirty days' drill at their homes in every subsequent year. They are also liable on emergency to be called to join the Nizam. Thus all the able-bodied Mahometan population will receive a fair amount of military training, and it is expected that when the system is in working order the Ottoman Government will be able to put at least 800,000 trained men into the field.

The Empire is divided into seven military districts or circumscriptions, the head-quarters of which are situated respectively at—1. Constantinople; 2. Adrianople; 3. Monastir; 4. Erzingian; 5. Damascus; 6. Baghdad; 7. Sanaa (the Yemen).

Each of the first six circumscriptions furnishes a corps d'armée to the Nizam, and one each to the first and second ban of the Redif: the seventh circumscription furnishes no Redif; and the Nizam corps is principally recruited from the other circumscriptions.

The artillery force was newly divided in 1886-87 by the addition of a second regiment to each of the first six corps d'armée. Each of the first six corps d'armée comprises 2 divisions of infantry of 2 brigades of 2 regiments, 2 battalions of chasseurs, 3 brigades of cavalry of 2 regiments each, 2 regiments of artillery, and should, when complete, also contain 1 battalion of pioneers, 1 battalion infantry train, 3 companies artillery train, 1 telegraph company, and 1 sanitary section; but these latter are as yet only partially formed. Each infantry regiment has 4 battalions of a war strength of 830 officers and men, but in time of peace containing from 300 to 500 men. Each artillery regiment has a strength of 12 field batteries, and 2 or more mountain batteries (6 guns to a battery).

The seventh army corps (Yemen) has the same infantry organisation as the other corps, but has no cavalry, and only 3 batteries field and 3 batteries mountain artillery.

In addition to the above, which are all under the Ministry of War, the Ordnance Department (Tophane) has under its orders 12 batteries field, 2 mountain batteries, and 8 battalions of garrison artillery, besides 13 companies of engineers.

There is also a local force in the island of Crete composed of 2 regiments of infantry of 3 battalions each, and a battalion of garrison artillery.

There is also a local division in Tripoli composed of 17 battalions infantry, 10 squadrons of cavalry, and 3 batteries of field artillery.

The above form the permanent army, and comprise 264 battalions of infantry, 189 squadrons of cavalry, 104 batteries field artillery, 36 batteries mountain and 29 battalions garrison artillery, 4 battalions infantry train, 14 battalions of artificers, 3 battalions fire brigade, 22 companies of engineers, 2 sanitary companies, and 1 telegraph company, with a total numerical force of 9,810 officers and 149,000 men.

### III. NAVY.

The fleet of war of Turkey has in recent years been considerably reduced by the sale of some of its best ships to England. At the end of the year 1889 it consisted of 15 large armour-clad ships, a river monitor, 2 river gun-boats, 27 torpedo gun-boats,



25 sea-going torpedo-boats, 2 Nordenfeldt submarine boats, 1 torpedo school-ship, 2 frigates, 1 spar-deck corvette, 11 despatch gun-vessels, 6 gun-boats, 17 despatch-vessels and yachts, 6 despatch-boats, 5 river transports, besides coal-ships, wooden tugs, &c. Many of them are of wood and of old make. There are building 1 ironclad, 3 torpedo-cruisers, 1 gun-vessel, and 5 sea-going torpedo-boats and 2 corvettes. The 15 large armour-clad ships comprise 7 sea-going frigates and 8 corvettes for coast defence. The following is a tabulated list of the principal armour-clad ships (all iron) of the Turkish navy in existence at the end of 1889 :—

Name of Ironclad	Launched	Armour thickness at water-line	Guns		Indicated Horse-power	Displacement, or Tonnage	Knots per hour
			No.	Weight			
		Inches				Tons	
<i>Barbette Ships :—</i>							
Assar-i-Tefvik . . .	1868	8	{ 8 3	{ 12-ton 4-ton	3,100	4,680	13.3
Assar-Shefket . . .	1868	6	{ 4 1	{ 6½-ton 12-ton	1,650	2,046	11.3
Idjlal-Lieh . . .	1870	6	{ 4 1	{ 12-ton 4-ton	1,850	2,228	13.3
Nedjimi-Shefket . . .	1868	6	{ 4 1	{ 6½-ton 12-ton	1,900	2,046	11.3
<i>Central Battery Ships :—</i>							
Avni-Allah . . .	1869	6	4	12-ton	2,450	2,380	12.2
Fethi-Boulend . . .	1870	9	4	12-ton	4,200	2,760	14.0
Hamidieh . . .	1885	9	{ 10 3	{ 12-ton 4-ton	4,500	6,530	13.0
Mésoudiyé . . .	1874	12	12	18-ton	6,820	8,760	13.5
Muin-i-Zaffer . . .	1869	6	4	12-ton	2,550	2,380	12.5
Moukadem-i-Haïr . . .	1872	9	4	12-ton	3,000	2,760	12.5
<i>Broadside Ships :—</i>							
Azizieh . . .	1864	5¼	{ 1 2 14 1	{ 12-ton 9-ton 7-ton 4-ton	3,735	6,400	12.0
Mahmoudieh . . .	1864	5¼	{ 1 2 14	{ 11½-ton 9-ton 7-ton	3,735	6,400	12.0
Orkanieh . . .	1865	5¼	{ 1 2 14 1	{ 12-ton 9-ton 7-ton 4-ton	3,735	6,400	12.0
Osmanieh . . .	1864	5¼	{ 1 2 14 1	{ 12-ton 9-ton 7-ton 4-ton	3,735	6,400	12.0
<i>Monitor :—</i>							
Hafiz-Rahman . . .	1868	5½	4	6½-ton	800	4,500	12.0



The largest armour-clad ships of the Turkish navy are the two frigates, the *Mésoudiyé* and the *Hamidieh*. These two frigates were built on somewhat similar designs, but the *Hamidieh* is the smaller. The *Mésoudiyé* is 332 feet long, with extreme breadth of 59 feet. She is constructed on the central battery principle, and has on the main deck a 12-gun battery, 148 feet long, the armour-plates of which are 12 inches thick at, and 10 inches thick above, the water-line. The bow also is strongly fortified, and fitted with a ram of great strength, adapted to pierce an opponent below the armour in the most vulnerable part. Forward, under the forecastle, were two 6½-ton guns, firing ahead, and under the poop aft was one gun of the same calibre, but these have been removed for smaller Krupp guns.

For the navy of Turkey the crews are raised in the same manner as the land forces, partly by conscription, and partly by voluntary enlistment. The time of service in the navy is twelve years, five in active service, three in the reserve, and four in the Redif. The nominal strength of the navy is 6 vice-admirals, 11 rear-admirals, 208 captains, 289 vice-captains, 228 lieutenants, 187 ensigns, and 30,000 sailors, besides 9,460 marines. The Budget of 1880 estimates the expenses for the maintenance of the navy at 81,154,650 piastres.

### Production and Industry.

Land in Turkey is held under four different forms of tenure—namely, 1st, as 'Mîri,' or Crown lands; 2nd, as 'Vacouf,' or pious foundations; 3rd, as 'Mulikaneh,' or Crown grants; and 4th, as 'Mülk,' or freehold property. The first description, the 'mîri,' or Crown lands, which form the largest portion of the territory of the Sultan, are held direct from the Crown. The Government grants the right to cultivate an unoccupied tract on the payment of certain fees, but continues to exercise the rights of seigniority over the land in question, as is implied in the condition that if the owner neglects to cultivate it for a period of three years it is forfeited to the Crown. The second form of tenure, the 'vacouf,' was instituted originally to provide for the religion of the State and the education of the people, by the erection of mosques and schools; but this object has been set aside, or neglected, for several generations, and the 'vacouf' lands have mostly been seized by Government officials. The third class of landed property, the 'malikaneh,' was granted to the spahis, the old feudal troops, in recompense for the military service required of them, and is hereditary, and exempt from tithes. The fourth form of tenure, the 'mülk,' or freehold property, does not exist to a great extent. Some house property in the towns, and of the land in the neighbourhood of villages, is 'mülk,' which the peasants purchase from time to time from the Government.

Only a small proportion of arable land is under cultivation, owing principally to the want of roads and means of conveyance, which preclude the possibility of remunerative exportation.

The system of levying a tithe on all produce leaves no induce-

ment to the farmer to grow more than is required for his own use, or in his immediate proximity. The agricultural development of the country is further crippled by custom dues for the exportation of produce from one province to another.

The system of agriculture is most primitive. The soil for the most part is very fertile; the principal products are tobacco, cereals of all kinds, cotton, figs, nuts, almonds, grapes, olives, all varieties of fruits. Coffee, madder, opium, gums are largely exported.

Since the ravages produced by the phylloxera in France, Turkish wines have been largely exported to that country; 20,308,521 litres in 1887-88, at an average cost of 31 francs the hectolitre.

The forest laws of the empire are based on those of France, but restrictive regulations are not enforced, and the country is being rapidly deprived of its timber.

The culture of silkworms, although still important, has fallen off considerably, owing to disease among the worms. The value of cocoons produced in 1887-88 was 356,450*l.*, and of raw silk 764,450*l.* Most of the silk produced is exported, but some is used in the manufacturing of native dress material.

The mining laws of the empire are restrictive, though the country is rich in minerals, coal, copper, lead, silver, iron, bitumen, sulphur, salt, alum; coal especially is abundant, but hardly worked.

The fisheries of Turkey are important; the fisheries of the Bosphorus alone represent a value of upwards of 250,000*l.* The coast of the Mediterranean produces excellent sponges.

There is a good deal of brass-turning and beating of copper into utensils for household purposes. Concessions have also been granted for glass manufactories, paper mills, and textile looms. Carpets, which constitute a considerable article of export (about 150,000*l.*), are made on hand-looms, and so also are a number of light materials for dress.

### Commerce.

All articles of import into Turkey are taxed 8 per cent. *ad valorem*, except tobacco and salt, which are monopolies; there is also an export duty of 1 per cent. on native produce if sent abroad, but of 8 per cent. if sent from one part of the empire to another.

Articles destined for schools, churches, embassies, consulates, as well as agricultural machines and the plant for railways, are free of duty.

The following table gives (100 piastres=£T1), according to the Turkish Custom House, the value of the trade of Turkey in 1887-88 and 1888-89 (March 13 to March 12) according to countries :—

Country	Importation		Exportation	
	1887-88	1888-89	1887-88	1888-89
	Piastres	Piastres	Piastres	Piastres
Great Britain	851,811,828	797,646,824	357,444,096	500,348,993
Austria . .	384,770,685	345,523,796	99,314,441	115,463,565
France . .	242,483,204	252,052,425	420,701,323	426,472,890
Prussia . .	226,155,330	204,816,172	28,909,993	29,416,109
Italy . .	48,976,554	46,837,888	33,461,094	38,959,888
Bulgaria . .	50,974,064	96,576,772	2,292,147	31,598,253
Persia . .	53,452,540	55,487,899	1,206,352	1,264,828
Greece . .	37,739,234	31,835,714	59,107,993	46,419,324
Belgium . .	42,912,698	38,817,782	20,332	476,554
Roumania . .	25,902,642	47,313,683	13,094,436	19,618,001
America . .	15,596,127	8,180,973	12,751,221	15,609,331
Tunis . .	103,353,524	3,306,110	381,832	143,001
Servia . .	7,006,132	5,789,180	623,110	3,124,442
Holland . .	2,878,097	2,425,028	10,244,443	36,986,333
Germany . .	2,801,886	2,994,194	216,443	1,410,219
Egypt . .	1,770,423	2,034,424	87,764,786	85,108,580
Sweden . .	2,689,722	2,924,278	—	—
Montenegro . .	1,282,028	1,036,189	695,662	529,410
Samos . .	29,581	34,547	381,497	319,047
Denmark . .	9,000	5,889	4,778	592,333
Spain . .	—	25,597	113,777	792,888
	2,102,595,299	1,945,665,364	1,128,730,090	1,354,653,989

Tobacco exported abroad is not included in this table; the Director of the General Debt states that the quantity exported in 1884-85 amounted to 8,913,088 kilos., in 1885-86 to 11,521,126 kilos., in 1886-87, 11,688,052 kilos., in 1887-88, 10,373,217 kilos.

The value of the commercial intercourse between the whole of the Turkish Empire, in Europe and Asia, and Great Britain during the five years from 1884 to 1888 is shown in the following table:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from Turkey	5,460,204	4,680,637	4,154,720	3,736,987	4,242,075
Imports of British produce	6,393,568	6,132,795	5,904,531	5,634,341	5,073,662

Among the articles of export of the Turkish Empire to the United Kingdom are corn, in 1880, 171,422*l.*; in 1882, 747,939*l.*; in 1884, 1,474,042*l.*; in 1885, 960,401*l.*; in 1887, 132,053*l.*; in 1888, 545,029*l.*; wool and goat's hair, in 1884, 1,289,115*l.*; 925,308*l.* in 1885; 1,326,148*l.* in 1886; 955,378*l.* in 1887; 931,210*l.* in 1888; valonia (dye-stuff), to 462,052*l.* in 1884; 395,885*l.* in 1885; 389,541*l.* in 1886; 358,245*l.* in 1887; 404,246*l.* in 1888; opium, to 291,422*l.* in 1884; 420,461*l.* in 1885; 239,662*l.* in 1886; 252,399*l.* in 1887; 342,525*l.* in 1888; fruit, chiefly rasins and figs, 850,882*l.* in 1884; 787,162*l.* in 1885; 651,559*l.* in 1886; 851,047*l.* in 1887; 771,353*l.* in 1888.



The most important article imported from Great Britain is manufactured cotton. The imports of cotton and cotton yarn amounted to 4,875,008*l.* in 1876; to 6,087,637*l.* in 1878; to 4,669,869*l.* in 1885; to 4,426,926*l.* in 1886; to 4,231,726*l.* in 1887; 3,864,484*l.* in 1888; woollens, 266,764*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, 207,578*l.*; copper, wrought and unwrought, 33,777*l.*; coals, 198,830*l.*; machinery, 51,487*l.*, in the year 1888.

The principal exports and imports for 1887-88 are as follows:—

Exports, 1887-88		Imports, 1887-88	
	Piastres		Piastres
Raisins . . . .	172,344,897	Sugar . . . .	123,617,362
Mohair . . . .	49,798,239	Cotton thread . . . .	115,967,216
Opium . . . .	42,393,750	Cotton prints . . . .	108,554,994
Raw silk . . . .	84,089,527	Linen stuffs . . . .	50,825,212
Cocoons . . . .	39,210,084	Cotton and linen stuffs	25,895,844
Wheat . . . .	43,902,473	Sheeting . . . .	52,741,986
Cotton . . . .	31,140,790	Cashmere . . . .	25,977,595
Valonia . . . .	46,111,576	Cloth . . . .	38,687,513
Wool . . . .	57,318,083	Muslin . . . .	33,597,874
Coffee . . . .	48,221,984	Coffee . . . .	69,832,236
Skins . . . .	38,436,893	Flour . . . .	56,062,429
Figs . . . .	30,391,137	Wheat . . . .	86,919,819
Nuts . . . .	7,591,280	Live animals . . . .	62,384,789
Dates . . . .	21,270,173	Petroleum . . . .	48,923,944
Wines . . . .	28,574,682	Leather . . . .	27,434,116
Chemicals . . . .	23,519,275	Bar iron . . . .	37,735,536
Sesame . . . .	8,886,525	Carpets . . . .	30,243,437
Olive oil . . . .	36,226,247	Skins . . . .	20,310,518
Beans and lentils . . . .	11,447,512	Chemicals . . . .	18,432,130
Carpets . . . .	16,380,083	Butter . . . .	17,985,294
Soap . . . .	10,421,349	Coal . . . .	14,560,458
Minerals . . . .	18,260,889	Glass . . . .	13,513,462
Seeds . . . .	5,993,257	Timber . . . .	19,215,660
Confectionery . . . .	12,889,750		
Gum tragacanth . . . .	7,315,908		

### Shipping and Navigation.

The mercantile navy of the Turkish Empire, according to Lloyd's Register, in 1889 consisted of 84 steamers (each of 100 tons or upwards) of 63,804 gross tons, and 791 sailing vessels of 153,264 tons. In 1887-88 (March to February) the Ottoman ports of the Mediterranean and Black Sea were visited by 174,338 vessels of 27,581,927 tons, those of the Red Sea by 3,650 vessels of 538,945 tons, and those of the Persian Gulf by 1,173 vessels of 162,159 tons. Constantinople alone was visited by 32,451 vessels of 8,788,053 tons, of which 4,713 vessels of 4,973,484 tons were English. Arranged according to order of flag, the tonnage of vessels which visited the Mediterranean ports and those of the Black Sea were as follows:—, English, 9,274,752; Ottoman, 4,810,533; Austro-Hungarian, 3,722,122; French, 2,979,457; Greek, 2,425,124; Russian, 2,030,714; Italian, 956,537; Egyptian, 749,366; Swedish, 208,587; German, 163,833; sundries, 260,902.



In 1888-89 (March 1 to February 28) 15,819 vessels of 10,460,363 tons entered the Dardanelles; of these 6,444 vessels of 7,034,837 tons were British.

### Internal Communications.

Since the summer of 1888 Turkey has been in direct railway communication with the rest of Europe. The main lines start from Constantinople and from Salonica. From this latter port is now the nearest route to Egypt.

The length of telegraph lines in Turkey is about 15,000 miles. The number of telegraph offices amounted to 671 in Europe and Asia.

Below is a list of the various lines in Europe (including Bulgaria and Eastern Roumelia) and Asia which were open for traffic in 1888:—

Lines of Railway	Length, English Miles	Lines of Railway	Length, English Miles
<i>European Turkey:—</i>		<i>Asiatic Turkey:—</i>	
Constantinople to Adrianople	210	Scutari to Ismid . . .	57
Adrianople to Saremby . .	152	Smyrna to Sevdikeni . .	9
Salonica to Uskub . . .	150	„ „ Seraikeui . . .	144
Uskub to Mitrovitza . . .	75	„ „ Alasher . . .	105
Kulleli to Degeaghatch . .	70	Mersina to Adana . . .	42
Tirnova to Jamboli . . .	65		
Banjalouske to Novi . . .	64	Total, Asiatic Turkey .	357
Zenica to Brod . . .	118		
Total, European Turkey .	904	Total, Turkish Empire .	1,261

There are 1,150 Turkish post-offices in the Empire (Europe and Asia).

### Money, Weights, and Measures of Turkey.

The money, weights, and measures of the Turkish Empire, and the British equivalents, are:—

	MONEY.	£	s.	d.
The Turkish Lira, or gold Medjidié . . . . .		0	18	·064
Piastre, 100 to the Lira . . . . .		0	0	2·16
„ „ beshlik-altilik and metallic				
averaging 105 to the Lira . . . . .		0	0	2·06

Large accounts are frequently, as in the official budget estimates, set down in 'purses' of 500 Medjidié piastres, or 5 Turkish liras. The 'purse' is calculated as worth 4*l.* 10*s.* sterling. There exists a large amount of debased silver currency—which, however, it is stated, is being gradually withdrawn—to which were added, during the years 1876 to 1881, 600,000,000 piastres of paper money, known as *caïmé*; but being refused by the Government, owing to its depreciation, it became in the end of merely nominal value, and altogether refused in commercial intercourse. The copper currency was likewise repudiated, owing to its depreciation. The *beshlik-altilik* and metallic currency was reduced by decree to half its coined value. The former is now being called in (1889). Foreign silver

coins circulate freely in the empire, notwithstanding the efforts made to prevent it, while silver is in excess of the requirements of trade. This depreciation is further accounted for by the fact that the balance of trade is against Turkey, and by the large amounts of gold which have to be yearly exported for the payment of the funded debt and the purchase of warlike ammunition.

The present monetary system of Turkey was established in the reign of the late Sultan Abdul-Medjid, on which account the name of Medjidié is frequently given to the *Lira*, the unit of the system.

#### OLD WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Oke</i> , of 400 drams.	. . . = 2·8326 lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Almud</i> . . . . .	. . . = 1·151 imperial gallon.
„ <i>Kileh</i> . . . . .	. . . = 0·9120 imperial bushel.
44 <i>Okes</i> = 1 <i>Cantar</i> or <i>Kintal</i>	. . . = 125 lb. avoirdupois.
39·44 <i>Okes</i> . . . . .	. . . = 1 cwt.
180 <i>Okes</i> = 1 <i>Tcheké</i> . . . .	. . . = 511·380 pounds.
1 <i>Kileh</i> = 20 <i>Okes</i> . . . . .	. . . = 0·36 imperial quarter.
816 <i>Kilehs</i> . . . . .	. . . = 100 imperial quarters.
The <i>Andazé</i> (cloth measure).	. . . = 27 inches.
„ <i>Arshin</i> (land measure) . . .	. . . = 30 inches.
„ <i>Dönüm</i> (land measure) . . .	. . . = 40 square paces.

The *kileh* is the chief measure for grain, the lower measures being definite weights rather than measures. 100 killows are equal to 12·128 British imperial quarters, or 35·266 hectolitres.

In March 1882 Turkish weights and measures were assimilated to the metric system, but under the old names, leading to much confusion; they have not been generally adopted in practice. *Oke* = kilogramme, *batman* = 10 kilogrammes, *cantar* = 100 kilogrammes, *tchéki* = 1,000 kilogrammes, *shinik* = decalitre, *kileh* = hectolitre (2·75 bushels), *evlek* = are, *djeril* = hectare (2·47 acres), *arshin* = metre, *nul* = kilometre, *farsang* = 10 kilometres.

In 1889 the metric system of weights was made obligatory for cereals; metric weights will become universally obligatory in January 1892.

### TRIBUTARY STATES.

#### I. BULGARIA.

Ferdinand, Duke of Saxony, youngest son of the late Prince Augustus, Duke of Saxony, and Princess Clementine of Bourbon-Orleans (daughter of King Louis Philippe), born Feb. 26, 1861, was elected Prince of Bulgaria by unanimous vote of the National Assembly, July 7, 1887; assumed the government, August 14, 1887, in succession to Prince Alexander, who abdicated Sept. 7, 1886. The election of Prince Ferdinand has not yet (January 1890) been confirmed by the Porte and the Great Powers. On January 13, 1886, Prince Alexander was appointed Governor of Eastern Roumelia, which was thus united to Bulgaria, though the union has not yet been recognised by the Powers.

It is enacted by the Constitution of 1879 that 'the Prince must reside

permanently in the principality. In case of absence he must appoint a Regent, who will have his rights and duties determined by a special law. The princely title being hereditary falls on the eldest son. In case the Prince succeeds in his minority, a Regency will be appointed until his majority.' By amendments to the Constitution adopted by the Assembly in 1883 a Regency is to consist of three regents, two to be elected by the National Assembly. When the heir-apparent comes of age the National Assembly is to fix the amount of the civil list.

### Constitution and Government.

The Principality of Bulgaria was created by the Treaty of Berlin, signed July 13, 1878. It was ordered by Art. 1 of the Treaty that Bulgaria should be 'constituted an autonomous and tributary Principality under the suzerainty of His Imperial Majesty the Sultan. It will have a Christian Government and a national militia.' Art. 3 ordered, 'The Prince of Bulgaria shall be freely elected by the population and confirmed by the Sublime Porte, with the consent of the Powers. No member of any of the reigning Houses of the Great European Powers can be elected Prince of Bulgaria. In case of a vacancy in the princely dignity, the election of the new Prince shall take place under the same conditions and with the same forms.' On January 31, 1886, Bulgaria and Eastern Roumelia were united under one government.

Eastern Roumelia (since its union with Bulgaria also known as Southern Bulgaria) was created by the Treaty of Berlin, signed July 13, 1878. It was to remain under the direct political and military authority of the Sultan, under conditions of administrative autonomy. It was ordered by Art. 17 that 'the Governor-General of Eastern Roumelia shall be named by the Sublime Porte, with the assent of the Powers, for a term of five years.' On September 17, 1885, the Government was overthrown by a revolution, the Governor deposed and sent out of the province, and the union of the latter with Bulgaria proclaimed. As the result of the Conference held at Constantinople by the representatives of the signatory Powers of the Berlin Treaty during the latter months of 1885, the Sultan, by imperial firman, April 6, 1886, recognised the following changes in the state of the province:—The government of Eastern Roumelia to be confided to the Prince of Bulgaria. The Mussulman districts of Kirjali and the Rupchus (Rhodope) to be re-ceded to the Porte. A commission to be named to examine the Organic Statute in order to modify it in accordance with the requirements of the situation and local needs. The interests of the Ottoman Treasury to be considered at the same time. The other stipulations of the Berlin Treaty to remain intact.

In accordance with the above provisions the rectification of the Organic Statute—chiefly as concerned the questions of the tribute and the customs—was undertaken by a Turco-Bulgarian commission sitting at Sofia. Its labours were, however, abruptly brought to a close by the events which overthrew the Prince on the night of August 20, 1886.

The province has since for all purposes formed part of Bulgaria, and is under the administration at Sofia, which is now the only recognised capital, Philippopolis being merely the centre of a prefecture.

By the Constitution of 1879, the legislative authority was vested in a single Chamber, called the National Assembly of Bulgaria. The members of it are elected by universal manhood suffrage at the rate of one member to every 10,000 of the population, 'counting both sexes.' The duration of the Assembly is three years, but it may be dissolved at any time by the



Prince, when new elections must take place within four months. The Assembly in 1883 assented to a proposal for the creation of a second Chamber.

The executive power is vested, under the Prince, in a Council of six ministers—namely, 1. Minister for Foreign Affairs and Public Worship; 2. Minister of the Interior; 3. Minister of Public Instruction; 4. Minister of Finance; 5. Minister of Justice; and 6. Minister of War.

### Area and Population.

The estimated area of the Principality of Bulgaria proper is 24,360 English square miles, and of South Bulgaria (or Eastern Roumelia) 13,500 square miles. The total population of the whole Principality, according to a census taken January 1, 1888, was 3,154,375—1,605,389 males, 1,548,986 females; of the total, 960,441 represent South Bulgaria (E. Roumelia). Bulgaria has been redivided into 23 districts (including the six districts of Eastern Roumelia). Of the total population in 1888, 2,326,250 are Bulgars, 607,319 Turks, 58,338 Greeks, 23,546 Jews, 50,291 gipsies, 1,069 Russians, 4,699 Servians and other Slaves, 2,245 Germans. Of the population 2,432,154 belong to the Orthodox Greek Church, 668,173 are Mahometans, 18,539 Catholics, 24,352 Jews. The present capital of the Principality is the city of Sofia, with a population of 30,428. The other principal towns are Philippopolis (capital of Eastern Roumelia), 33,442; Varna, with a population of 25,256; Shumla, with 23,161; Rustchuk, with 27,198; Slivno, 20,893; Stara-Zagora, 16,039; Tatar-Bazarjik, 15,659; Sistova, 12,482; Plevna, 14,307; Silistria, 11,414; Tirnova, the ancient capital of Bulgaria, with 11,314; and Widdin, with 14,772 inhabitants. The great majority of the population live by the cultivation of the soil and the produce of their flocks and herds.

### Instruction.

In 1888 Bulgaria had 2,000 local schools. For education the State grants a yearly subvention of 2,000,000 lev. Education is obligatory for a period of four years. About 70 per cent. of the Bulgarian army cannot read or write.

### Finance.

The budget for 1890 was estimated at 64,549,030 levs (francs) revenue, and 70,730,062 levs expenditure. The chief items of expenditure are—War 23,281,584 levs, Interior 8,292,129 levs, Public Debt 2,600,000 levs, Finance 10,900,969 levs, Public Instruction 4,519,200 levs, Public Works 7,655,243 levs. The chief items of revenue are—direct taxes 38,880,000 levs, customs and excise 11,824,000 levs. The public debt consists of the surplus of the Russian occupation, 26,545,626 levs, to be extinguished in 1896; a loan of 50,000,000 levs in 1887; besides which, Bulgaria has also undertaken to pay £1130,000 as the annual amount of the Eastern Roumelian Contribution, and £21,000 in settlement of arrears under this head.

By the Treaty of Berlin the amount of the annual tribute and the share of the Turkish debt which Bulgaria should pay to Turkey should be fixed by an agreement between the signatory Powers. So far (Dec. 1889) no amount has been fixed upon.

### Defence.

The northern frontier of Bulgaria is formed by the Danube, which, except on the east (bordering on the Dobruja), separates it from Roumania; here are the three important fortresses of Widdin, Rustchuk, and Silistria.



Varna is a fortress on the Black Sea, and Shumla westward in the interior. On the west Bulgaria is bordered by Servia, and in the south-west and south by Turkey Proper.

Military service is obligatory. The army, which since the revolution of Philippopolis, in 1885, includes the Eastern Roumelian forces, is composed of 24 regiments of infantry, of 2 battalions and 1 dépôt battalion each; 4 regiments of cavalry, besides the Prince's escort, 4 regiments of artillery, having 6 field-batteries of 4 guns and 120 men, and 1 mountain battery of 2 guns and 60 men, and a pioneer force of 7 companies. The army is divided into 3 divisions, consisting of 2 brigades each. The peace strength is about 32,000 officers and men, and the war strength about 100,000. The fleet consists of 3 ships of war, 10 steam sloops with guns of small calibre, and 2 torpedo boats. The *personnel* consists of 12 officers and 334 men.

### Production and Industry.

The principal agricultural product is wheat, which is largely exported. Wine, tobacco, and silk are also produced, and attar of roses largely manufactured. The number of sheep kept is very considerable, and their wool is exported chiefly to Austria, while the finer qualities are shipped to France.

The principal mineral productions of the Principality are iron and coal. Deposits of coal have been discovered in the neighbourhood of Widdin, Travna, Moschino, near Sofia, and between Varna and Balchick on the Black Sea.

### Commerce.

The principal article of trade is wheat. The other exports consist of wool, tallow, butter, cheese, hides, flax, and timber. The principal imports are textile manufactures, iron, and coals. The value of the imports of the whole Principality in 1887 was 64,587,185 lev, and exports 44,801,060 lev.

The following table shows the trade by countries for 1888 :—

Country	Imports from	Exports to
	Levs	Levs <sup>1</sup>
Great Britain . . . .	19,519,327	10,275,628
Austria . . . . .	18,192,334	2,628,668
Turkey . . . . .	9,870,644	27,747,688
France . . . . .	3,891,592	13,883,006
Russia . . . . .	3,008,139	31,260
Germany . . . . .	4,390,403	265,012
Roumania . . . . .	2,205,003	2,375,976
Italy . . . . .	1,007,351	1,020,599
Belgium . . . . .	1,333,776	622,963
Switzerland . . . . .	1,001,729	—
Servia . . . . .	1,484,331	267,633
United States . . . .	144,668	—
Greece . . . . .	285,589	755,974
Holland . . . . .	23,611	—
Various . . . . .	—	3,633,602
	66,358,497	63,508,009

<sup>1</sup> 1 lev=1 franc.

The export of grain from South Bulgaria alone in 1888 was valued at 466,000*l.*, and of attar of roses, 105,000*l.*

According to the Board of Trade Returns the exports from Bulgaria to Great Britain in 1888 were valued at 111,463*l.*, and imports from Great Britain of British produce, at 76,008*l.*; the chief export was wheat, 103,652*l.*, and the principal imports from Great Britain were cottons, valued at 51,427*l.*, iron, copper, and tin, 10,073*l.*

### Shipping and Communications.

The number of vessels entered at the port of Varna in 1888 was 256 of 274,261 tons, and cleared 255 of 274,015 tons—chiefly Austrian; at Bourgas, 553 of 101,657 tons entered, and same number cleared.

Bulgaria (including Eastern Roumelia) has 432 miles of railway. Railways have been constructed so as to connect Sofia with Constantinople on the one hand, and Belgrade and the general European system on the other. A line from Jamboli to Bourgas of 68 miles is (1889) under construction, as also ports at Varna and Bourgas. There were (including Eastern Roumelia) 2,750 miles of State telegraph lines in 1888, with 106 offices; the number of messages was 620,692 in 1888. There were 110 post-offices, and the number of letters, newspapers, &c., carried was 5,506,822.

### Money and Credit.

There is a National Bank of Bulgaria, with headquarters at Sofia and branches at Philippopolis, Rustchuk, and Varna. The Ottoman Bank has a branch at Philippopolis, and in each district there is an agricultural bank under control of the Government.

## II. SAMOS.

An island off the coast of Asia Minor, forming a principality under the sovereignty of Turkey, under the guarantee of France, Great Britain, and Russia, December 11, 1832.

The ruling Prince is Alexander *Karatheodori*, born 1833, appointed 1885.

Area 180 square miles; population (1889) 43,901. There are, besides, 13,500 natives living on the coast of Asia Minor. There are 605 foreigners, of whom 564 are Greeks. In 1888 there were 228 marriages, 1,681 births, 871 deaths.

The religion is the Greek Orthodox, all, except 28, of the inhabitants professing it.

The estimated revenue for 1888–89 was 3,388,572 piastres, and expenditure the same. There is no public debt.

The exports for 1888 were valued at 14,850,212 piastres, and imports 17,431,887 piastres. The chief exports were raisins 7,634,885 piastres, hides 1,257,904 piastres, wine 3,109,287 piastres, oil 204,683 piastres, spirits 419,805 piastres. The chief imports were wheat 3,918,000 piastres, flour 1,234,767 piastres, textiles 2,355,821 piastres. The exports for 1889 were valued at 193,000*l.*, and the imports 179,000*l.*

In 1888, 4,431 vessels of 256,982 tons entered and cleared the port, 440 out of 899 steamers being British. The vessels belonging to the island were 342 of 7,813 tons.

In 1888, 47,804 letters passed through the Post Office, and 19,673 parcels, &c. The number of telegraphic despatches was 5,687.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF TURKEY IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Ambassador*.—Rustem Pasha, accredited December 7, 1885.

*Councillor of Embassy*.—Morel Bey.

*Secretary*.—Hamid Bey.

*Naval Attaché*.—Captain Khalil Bey.

*Consul-General*.—Emin Effendi.

There are Consular representatives of Turkey at the following places:—

*Consul-Generals*.—Liverpool, Bombay, Cape of Good Hope, Malta.

*Consuls or Vice-Consuls*.—Birmingham, Dublin, Jersey, Newcastle-on-Tyne, Colombo (Ceylon), Gibraltar, St. Louis (Mauritius), Point de Galle, Cardiff, Glasgow, Hartlepool, Hull, Leith, Manchester, Southampton, Sunderland, Swansea.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN TURKEY AND EUROPEAN DEPENDENCIES.

*Ambassador*.—Right Hon. Sir William A. White, G.C.M.G., G.C.B., appointed Agent and Consul-General for Roumania, May 2, 1878; Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, March 3, 1879; Ambassador to Turkey, January 1, 1887.

*Secretary*.—Edmund D. V. Fane.

*Military Attaché*.—Colonel H. C. Chermiside, C.B., C.M.G.

*Commercial Attaché* (Asiatic Turkey).—Edward Fitzgerald Law.

*Consul-General and Judge*.—Sir J. H. Fawcett, K.C.M.G.

BULGARIA.—*British Agent and Consul-General at Sofia*.—Nicholas Roderick O'Connor, C.B., C.M.G.; appointed January 1, 1887.

At Sofia there is also a Vice-Consul and Consular Assistant, and a Consul at Philippopolis.

There are also British Consular representatives at the following places:—

*Consul-Generals*.—Bagdad, Beyrout, Salonica, Tripoli.

*Consuls or Vice-Consuls*.—Bengazi (Tripoli), Adrianople, Bussora, Damascus, Bosna Serai, Crete (Island), Jeddah, Jerusalem, Kurdistan, Samos, Smyrna, Trebizond, Brussa, Dardanelles, Gallipoli, Scutari, Adana, Antioch, Candia, Van, Burgas, Ruschuk, Varna, Rhodes, Scala Nuova.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Turkey.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Salnamé 1305. Official Almanac for the Turkish Empire for 1886–87. 8. Constantinople, 1889.

Risale-Nameh. Turkish Almanac for 1305 Hedjira. 12. Constantinople, 1889.

Report of the Health Officer, published annually.

Report by Mr. Godfrey Blunt on the Finances of Turkey, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy.' Part I. 1884.

Correspondence respecting the Affairs of Turkey. 1876. Fol. pp. 577. London, 1877.

Treaty between Great Britain, Germany, Austria, France, Italy, Russia, and Turkey, for the settlement of affairs in the East. Signed at Berlin, July 13, 1878. Fol. London, 1878.

Report by Mr. Jago on the History, Revenue, and Taxation of the Hejaz, in Part II. of 'Reports of H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Agents Abroad.' London, 1886.

Diplomatic and Consular Reports from Turkey for 1888. London, 1889.

Report on the Uskup-Vranja Railway in No. 26; on the Mother-of-pearl Fisheries in No. 28; on Native Cotton Manufactures in Erzeroum, in No. 36 of 'Reports on Subjects of General Interest,' 1887.

*Hertslet* (Sir E.), Foreign Office List. Published annually. London, 1890.

Trade of Turkey with Great Britain; in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United



Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions, for the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

- Ruth* (Marquis of), *Observations on Bulgarian Affairs*. 8. London, 1880.  
*Boué* (Ami), *La Turquie d'Europe*. 4 vols. 8. Paris, 1840.  
*Bourke* (R.), *Turkish Debt*. Report by Rt. Hon. Robert Bourke, M.P., to the English and Dutch Bondholders. London, January 1882.  
*Caillaud* (V.), *Memorandum on the History of the Turkish Debt since 1881*.  
*Campbell* (Hon. Dudley), *Turks and Greeks*. 8. London, 1877.  
*Clark* (Edson L.), *The Races of European Turkey : their History, Condition, and Prospects*. 8. New York, 1879.  
*Cressy* (Sir Edward Shepherd), *History of the Ottoman Turks, from the beginning of their Empire to the present time*. New ed. 8. London, 1882.  
*Davis* (E.), *Asiatic Turkey*. London, 1879.  
*Dunn* (Archibald J.), *The Rise and Decay of Islam*. 8. London, 1877.  
*Farley* (J. Lewis), *The Decline of Turkey*. 8. London, 1876.  
*Freeman* (Edward A.), *The Ottoman Power in Europe : its Nature, its Growth, and its Decline*. 8. London, 1877.  
*Geary* (Grattan), *Asiatic Turkey*. 2 vols. 8. London, 1878.  
*Göhlert* (J. V.), *Die Bevölkerung der europäischen Türkei*. 8. Wien, 1866.  
*Hafiz Hussein* (Effendi), *Havlikat-ul-Aschevami*. Description of the Mosques, High Schools, and Convents. 2 vols. 8. Constantinople, 1864-68.  
*Hertlet* (Sir E.), *Treaties and Tariffs between Great Britain and Turkey*.  
*Heuschling* (P. F. X. T.), *L'Empire de Turquie d'après ses derniers traités*. 8. Bruxelles, 1859.  
*Holland* (Thomas Erskine), *The European Concert in the Eastern Question*. Oxford, 1885.  
*Huhn* (Major A. von), *The Struggle of the Balkans for National Independence under Prince Alexander*. London, 1886.  
*Journal de la Chambre de Commerce de Constantinople*. Constantinople. Published weekly.  
*Keane* (A. H.) and *Temple* (Sir R.), *Asia*. London, 1882.  
*Kinglake* (Alexander William), *The Invasion of the Crimea*. 8. Edinburgh and London, 1863-75.  
*Laveleye* (E. A.), *The Balkan Peninsula*. 2 vols. London, 1887.  
*Layard* (Right Hon. Austen Henry), *The Condition of Turkey and her Dependencies*. 8. London, 1854.  
*Michelsen* (Edward H.), *The Ottoman Empire and its Resources*. Tables. 8. London, 1854.  
*Millingen* (Fred.), *La Turquie sous le règne d'Abdul Aziz*. 8. Paris, 1868.  
*Puoli* (Sim.), *La Turquie devant l'Europe*. 8. Paris, 1868.  
*Perrin* (Dr. T.), *L'Islamisme, son institution, son influence et son avenir*. 8. Paris, 1878.  
*Poole* (Stanley Lane-), *The People of Turkey : Twenty Years' Residence among Bulgarians, Greeks, Albanians, Turks, and Armenians*. By a Consul's Daughter. 2 vols. 8. London, 1878.  
*Reclus* (Elisée), *Géographie Universelle*. Vol. I. Paris, 1876.  
*Rosen* (G.), *Geschichte der Türkei neuester Zeit*. 2 vols. 8. Leipzig, 1866-67.  
*Schweiger-Lerchenfeld* (Baron Armand von), *Unter dem Halbmonde*. Ein Bild des Osmanischen Reichs und seiner Völker. 8. Jena, 1876.  
*Tarrent* (C. J.), *British Consular Jurisdiction in the East*. London, 1888.  
*Tehikatchef* (M.), *Lettres sur la Turquie*. 8. Bruxelles, 1859.  
*Ubicini* (A.), *Lettres sur la Turquie*. 2 vols. 8. Paris, 1853.  
*Zinkeisen* (J. W.), *Geschichte des Osmanischen Reichs in Europa*. 7 vols. 8. Gotha, 1840-63.  
*Zwietmek-Südenhirst* (Freiherr von), *Die Administration der Türkischen Staatsschuld*. 'Österreichische Monatsschrift für den Orient.' October 15, 1883. Vienna.  
*Elf Jahre Balkan-Erinnerungen eines Preussischen Officiers aus den Jahren 1876 bis 1887*. J. U. Kern's Verlag. Breslau, 1889.

## III. EGYPT.

### (KEMI—MISR.)

### Reigning Khedive.

**Mohamed Tewfik**, born Nov. 19, 1852 ; the son of Ismail I. ; succeeded to the throne, on the abdication of his father, June 26, 1879. Married, Jan. 18, 1873, to Princess Emineh, daughter



of El Hamy Pasha, son of Abbas Pasha. Offspring of the union are two sons, Abbas, heir-apparent, born July 14, 1874, and Mehemet Ali, born in 1876, and two daughters, Khadigeh-Hanem, born in 1879, and Naemet-Hanem, born in 1881.

The present sovereign of Egypt is the sixth ruler of the dynasty of Mehemet Ali, appointed Governor of Egypt in 1806, who made himself, in 1811, absolute master of the country by force of arms. The position of his father and predecessor, Ismail I.—forced to abdicate, under pressure of the British and French Governments, in 1879—was recognised by the Imperial Hatti-Shériff of February 13, 1841, issued under the guarantee of the five great European Powers, which established the hereditary succession to the throne of Egypt under the same rules and regulations as those to the throne of Turkey. The title given to Mehemet Ali and his immediate successors was the Turkish one of 'Vali,' or Viceroy; but this was changed by an Imperial firman of May 21, 1866, into the Persian-Arabic of 'Khîdêwi-Misr,' or, as more commonly called, Khedive. By the same firman of May 27, 1866, obtained on the condition of the sovereign of Egypt raising his annual tribute to the Sultan's civil list from 376,000*l.* to 720,000*l.*, the succession to the throne of Egypt was made direct from father to son, instead of descending, after the Turkish law, to the eldest heir. By a firman issued June 8, 1873, the Sultan granted to Ismail I. the hitherto withheld rights of concluding commercial treaties with foreign Powers, and of maintaining armies.

The predecessors of the present ruler of Egypt were—

	Born	Died	Reigned
Mehemet Ali, founder of the dynasty	1769	1849	1811-48
Ibrahim, son of Mehemet . . .	1789	1848	June—Nov. 1848
Abbas, grandson of Mehemet . .	1813	1854	1848-54
Saïd, son of Mehemet . . .	1822	1863	1854-63
Ismail, son of Ibrahim . . .	1830	—	1863-79

The present Khedive of Egypt has an annual allowance of 100,000*l.*, and his son, the heir-apparent, 10,000*l.*

### Government and Constitution.

The administration of Egypt is carried on by native Ministers, subject to the ruling of the Khedive. From 1879 to 1883 two Controllors-General, appointed by France and England, had considerable powers in the direction of the affairs of the country (Khedivial Decree, November 10, 1879). In the summer of 1882, in consequence of a military rebellion, England intervened, subdued the rising, and restored the authority of the Khedive. In this intervention England was not joined by France, and as a result, on January 18, 1883, the Khedive signed a decree abolishing the joint control of England and France. In the place of the Control the Khedive, on the recommendation of England, appointed an English financial adviser, without whose concurrence no financial decision can be taken. The financial adviser has a right to a seat in the Council of Ministers, but he is not an executive officer.

The Egyptian Ministry is at present composed of six members, among whom the departmental work is distributed as follows:—1. President—Interior and Finance; 2. Justice; 3. War; 4. Public Works; 5. Instruction; 6. Foreign Affairs.

On May 1, 1883, an organic law was promulgated by the Khedive creating a number of representative institutions, based on universal suffrage, with a view of carrying on the government of the country in a more constitutional manner. These institutions included a Legislative Council, a General Assembly, and provincial Boards.

The Legislative Council is a consultative body in matters of legislation, to which all general laws are submitted for examination; but the Government is not obliged to act on its advice.

The functions of the two other institutions are also of a limited character; but no new direct personal or land tax can be imposed without the consent of the General Assembly, which has to be summoned every two years.

Egypt Proper is administratively divided into 5 governorships of principal towns, and 14 mudiriehs, or provinces, subdivided into kismas.

#### *Governorships.*

1. Suez Canal, with the towns of Port Said, Suez, and Ismailieh.
2. Cairo.
3. Alexandria.
4. Rosetta.
5. Damietta.

#### *Mudiriehs.*

- |                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <b>Lower Egypt:—</b> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Kalioubieh.</li> <li>2. Menoufieh.</li> <li>3. Gharbieh.</li> <li>4. Charkieh.</li> <li>5. Dakahlieh.</li> <li>6. Behera.</li> </ol> | <b>Upper Egypt:—</b> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Guizeh.</li> <li>2. Minieh.</li> <li>3. Beni Souef.</li> <li>4. Fayoum.</li> <li>5. Assiout.</li> <li>6. Guerga.</li> <li>7. Kena.</li> <li>8. El Hedood.</li> </ol> |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

There are also the governorships of the Red Sea littoral with Suakin, of Kosseir in the Red Sea, El Arish on the frontier of Syria, and the Sinai peninsula under the Governor-General of the Suez Canal.

The governors and moudirs possess very extensive powers.

### **Area and Population.**

Prior to 1884 the sovereign of Egypt claimed rule over territories extending almost to the Equator. As a result of the rebellion of the Sudanese, the Sudan provinces were practically abandoned (though still nominally Egyptian), and Wady Halfa, about 800 miles up the Nile from Cairo, has been (provisionally) agreed upon as the boundary of Egypt to the south (see under AFRICA, CENTRAL).

At the present time Egypt proper extends from Wady Halfa, 21° 40' lat. N., to the Mediterranean. The total area, including the Oases in the Libyan Desert, the region between the Nile and the Red Sea, and El-Arish in Syria, is 400,000 square miles; but the cultivated and settled area, that is, the Nile Valley and Delta, covers only 12,976 square miles. Canals, roads, date plantations, &c., cover 1,900 square miles; 2,850 square miles are comprised

in the surface of the Nile, marshes, lakes, and desert. Egypt is divided into two great districts—'Masr-el-Bahri,' or Lower Egypt, and 'El-Said,' or Upper Egypt.

The following table gives the area of the settled land surface, and the results of the census of May 1882 :—

—	Area in sq. m.	Egyptians		Foreigners	Total	Density per sq. m.	
		Sedentary	Nomad				
Lower Egypt.	<i>Governorats:</i>						
	Cairo . . . . .	6	352,416	772	21,650	374,838	62,473
	Alexandria . . . . .	70	181,200	503	49,693	231,396	3,305
	Damietta . . . . .	4½	43,501	1	114	43,616	9,692
	Rosetta . . . . .	24½	19,267	—	111	19,378	790
	<i>Mudiriehs:</i>						
	Behera . . . . .	932	364,050	33,102	1,704	398,856	426
	Charkieh . . . . .	905	435,380	27,471	1,804	464,655	513
	Dakahlieh . . . . .	931	578,144	6,213	1,676	586,033	629
	Gharbieh . . . . .	2,340	908,041	18,900	2,547	929,488	397
	Kalioubieh . . . . .	352	254,198	16,596	597	271,391	771
	Menoufieh . . . . .	639	642,609	2,512	892	646,013	1,010
	6,204	3,778,806	106,070	80,788	3,965,664	639	
Isthmus	<i>Governorats:</i>						
	{ Port Said . . . . .	10½	{ 14,060	226	7,010	21,296	3,092
	{ Suez . . . . .		{ 9,977	8	1,190	11,175	
	10½	24,037	234	8,200	32,471	3,092	
Asia	El-Arish . . . . .	⅓	2,629	1,291	3	3,923	19,615
Upper Egypt	Kosseir . . . . .	⅓	2,190	240	—	2,430	17,010
	<i>Mudiriehs:</i>						
	Assiout . . . . .	840	549,776	11,906	455	562,137	712
	Beni Souef . . . . .	501	193,305	26,119	149	219,573	438
	Fayoum . . . . .	493	200,967	27,328	414	228,709	464
	Guizeh . . . . .	370	274,406	8,483	194	283,083	765
	Minieh . . . . .	772	294,655	19,824	339	314,818	407
	Guerga . . . . .	631	515,972	5,311	130	521,413	826
	Kena . . . . .	544	383,819	22,877	162	406,858	958
	Esna <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	332	221,813	16,096	52	237,961	717
	4,483⅓	2,636,903	138,184	1,895	2,776,982	619	
Oases . . . . .	—	38,225	—	—	—	—	
Total . . . . .	10,698	6,470,600	245,779	90,886	6,817,265	638	

<sup>1</sup> A new province, El Hedood, has been formed on the frontier. Esna as a province no longer exists, having been merged into the new province (1889).

Of the total population, 3,401,498 were males and 3,415,767 females.

If we arrange the above figures by administrative divisions we have the following result :—

	Egyptians		Foreigners	Total
	Sedentary	Nomad		
Governorats . . . .	625,240	3,041	79,771	708,052
Mudiriehs . . . .	5,817,135	242,738	11,115	6,070,988
Oases . . . .	38,225	—	—	38,225
Total . . . .	6,470,600	245,779	90,886	6,817,265

The families number 1,178,564, and the houses 1,084,384. Taken by nationalities, the number of foreigners in Egypt is:—Greeks, 37,301; Italians, 18,665; French, 15,716; Austrians, 8,022; English, 6,113; Germans, 948; other foreign nations, 4,116; total, 90,886. Of this total nearly 90 per cent. reside in Lower Egypt.<sup>1</sup>

The growth of the general population of the country is exhibited by the following figures :—

1800 (French estimate) . . . .	2,000,000	1872 (De Regny) . . . .	5,203,405
1846 (Census) . . . .	4,463,244	1875 (Dr. Rossi Bey) . . . .	5,251,757
1855 (Colucci Pasha) . . . .	4,402,013	1882 (Census) . . . .	6,806,381
1865 (Colucci Pasha) . . . .	4,841,677		

A comparison of the two official returns, 1846 and 1882, shows an average annual increase in the population of about 1·25 per cent.

The principal towns, with their populations in 1882, are: Cairo, 368,108; Alexandria, 208,755; Damietta, 34,046; Tintah, 33,725; Mansourah, 26,784; Zagazig, 19,046; Rosetta, 16,671; Port Said, 16,560; Suez, 10,913.

### Religion and Instruction.

The prevailing religion in Egypt is Mohammedanism. There are, however, about 300,000 Copts, Christian descendants of the ancient Egyptians, mostly living in tents. Their highest dignitary is the Patriarch of Alexandria, who resides at Cairo. There are 12 bishops, besides archpriests, priests, deacons, and monks. The sect has several peculiar doctrines and practices. Priests may marry before they are ordained, but not after.

In 1875 there were 4,232 elementary schools and 4,343 teachers; in 1887 there were 6,639 schools and 7,244 teachers. Education is not compulsory, and the teachers are paid by fees. There are besides 17 schools supported by the administration of the Watefs, with 2,000 pupils. In the chief villages the well-to-do cultivator educates his own children and those of his dependents by engaging poor students as lecturers. Education is mainly confined to the reading of the Koran.

### Justice and Crime.

Subsequent to 1882 a body of gendarmerie was formed for the provinces, and a corps of police for the towns of Alexandria and Cairo. On January 1, 1884, a new organisation of police came into force, placing both

<sup>1</sup> These are old statistics, but no new ones have been compiled. The number of resident foreigners has largely increased.



them and the gaols—hitherto in the hands of the moudirs—under the control of two English officials attached to the Ministry of the Interior. Also at the end of February 1884 new criminal codes came into operation, taking away all magisterial power from the hands of the moudirs, and placing it in the hands of delegates appointed by a *Procureur-Général*, working under the Minister of Justice. Within the last four years a series of reforms has been inaugurated under English supervision, and they have resulted in the establishment of new native tribunals, the reform of the prison system, the partial abolition of the *corvée* (forced labour), the reform of the currency, and an improvement in the administration of the Finances and of the Public Works. Litigation between natives and foreigners is conducted before mixed tribunals, established under the auspices of the European Powers, and possessing very extensive jurisdiction. The total strength of the police and the gendarmerie is about 7,000.

The following are the criminal statistics of Lower Egypt for five years :—

Year	Crimes	Offences	Contraventions	Total
1884	287	4,846	10,456	15,589
1885	529	6,992	12,987	20,508
1886	550	7,359	9,900	17,809
1887	760	8,203	9,977	18,940
1888	1,144	14,968	17,268	33,380

### Finance.

On April 5, 1880, the Khedive issued a decree appointing an international commission of liquidation to examine the financial situation of Egypt, and to draft a law regulating the relations between Egypt and her creditors, and also between the Daira Sanieh and the Daira Khassa and their creditors. That commission, in concert with the Egyptian Government, estimated the annual income of the country as follows :—

—	1880-81	1882 and after
Revenues assigned to the Debt <sup>1</sup> . . .	£E3,463,734	£E3,513,734
"      "      to the Government . . .	4,897,888	4,897,888
	8,361,622	8,411,622

<sup>1</sup> £E equals £1 0s. 6d.

The commissioners assigned (1) to the service of the Privileged Debt the railway and telegraph income and the port dues of Alexandria; and (2) to the service of the Unified Stock the customs revenue and the taxes of four provinces. The charge for the Privileged Debt was a fixed annuity, providing interest at 5 per cent., and sinking fund calculated to extinguish the debt by 1941. Should the revenues assigned to the Privileged Debt prove insufficient to meet the annuity, the deficit was to become a first charge on the revenues assigned to the Unified Debt. The interest of the latter debt was fixed at 4 per cent., guaranteed by the Government in case

the assigned revenues were insufficient. The surplus of the revenues assigned to the debt was to go to the redemption of the Unified by purchase of stock in the market. In September 1884 a portion of this surplus was appropriated by the Government.

Their estimate of the liabilities of Egypt was:—

Government:	£E	£E
Tribute . . . . .	681,486	
Moukabalah annuity . . . . .	150,000	
Interest to England on Suez Canal shares . . . . .	193,858	
Daira Khassa . . . . .	34,000	
Administrative expenses . . . . .	3,641,544	
Unforeseen expenditure . . . . .	197,000	
		4,897,888
Debt:		
Privileged Stock . . . . .	1,157,718	
Unified . . . . .	2,263,686	
		3,421,404
		8,319,292

The total floating debt at the end of 1884 was about £E8,000,000. In March 1885 the representatives of Great Britain, Germany, Austria, France, Italy, Russia, and Turkey signed a convention according to which they agreed to guarantee a new loan of 9,000,000*l*. This sum was to provide for the settlement of the floating debt and the Alexandria Indemnities, with a surplus of 1,000,000*l*. to be applied to irrigation works. The principal stipulations of the convention were:—Rate of interest on the guaranteed loan not to exceed  $3\frac{1}{2}$  per cent.; its service to be a fixed annuity of 315,000*l*., which is a first charge on the assigned revenues, and the surplus of the annuity after payment of interest to be used for redemption. The coupons of the other Egyptian loans to be taxed in 1885–86 to the extent of 5 per cent.; this tax to be continued in future years only after inquiry by an international commission; certificates to be given to the holders of the coupons, establishing their right to repayment of the tax should the Government at any future period be in a position to do so; the surplus of revenue over expenditure to be divided between the Government and the sinking fund.

The tax on the coupons was repaid in 1887, and so great had been the improvement in the financial position under the present administration, that not only was it found unnecessary to continue the tax, but it was found possible to establish a reserve fund, which at the present time amounts to nearly £E1,000,000. In the early part of 1888—an arrangement having been come to with the ex-Khedive Ismaïl Pasha and certain members of his family for the commutation of their allocations on the civil list for Domains, and it being considered desirable to redeem pensions in a similar manner—a loan of £E2,300,000 was issued in May 1888 to provide for these commutations by paying off the mortgages on the Domains lands required. A fixed annuity of £E130,000 was assigned for the service of the new  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. loan, but, as an equivalent sum was economised through the reduction of the civil list and of the pension budget, and the considerable diminution in the interest on the Domains Loan, the annual burden on Egypt was not increased by the new issue; while, as a large sinking fund provides for the rapid extinction of the  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. loan, a temporary charge has been substituted for a permanent one.

The total debt of Egypt at the end of 1889 stood as follows:—

	£E
3 per cent. Guaranteed Loan . . . . .	9,111,100
Preference Debt . . . . .	22,296,800
Unified Debt . . . . .	55,988,920
Domains Debt . . . . .	5,173,440
Daira Sanieh . . . . .	8,587,480
4½ per cent. Loan of 1888 . . . . .	2,268,900
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>103,426,640</b>

The budgets fixed upon for 1889 and 1890 are set forth in the table below:—

Revenue	1889	1890	Expenditure	1889	1890
	£E	£E		£E	£E
Land tax, date taxes, &c. . . . .	5,283,000	5,100,000	Public debt . . . . .	4,366,577	4,263,095
Professional & urban taxes, &c. . . . .	341,000	248,000	Tribute to Turkey . . . . .	678,397	678,397
Customs . . . . .	1,120,000	1,078,000	Civil List, H. H. Khedive . . . . .	90,000	100,000
Octrois . . . . .	310,000	281,000	Civil Lists, H. H. Ismail Pasha . . . . .	128,833	114,127
Salt and natron . . . . .	220,000	220,000	Private Cabinet of H. H. Khedive . . . . .	60,000	60,900
Fisheries . . . . .	85,000	80,000	Public Works Ministry . . . . .	447,850	441,910
Navigation dues . . . . .	80,000	70,000	Ministry of Justice . . . . .	354,973	361,490
Railways . . . . .	1,390,000	1,352,000	Administration of Provinces . . . . .	336,417	341,195
Telegraphs . . . . .	25,000	27,000	Finance Ministry . . . . .	127,292	125,277
Port of Alexandria . . . . .	110,000	110,000	Ministry of the Interior . . . . .	133,884	133,438
Posts and postal boats . . . . .	231,000	220,000	Ministry of Public Instruction . . . . .	69,846	80,337
Lighthouses . . . . .	95,000	95,000	Other Ministries specified . . . . .	116,739	124,022
Ministry of Justice . . . . .	310,000	340,000	Customs administration . . . . .	93,340	99,584
Exemption from military service . . . . .	100,000	100,000	Octrois . . . . .	44,578	43,701
Rents on Government property . . . . .	80,000	70,000	Salt and natron . . . . .	66,020	64,514
Governorship of Suakin . . . . .	12,500	13,000	Fisheries . . . . .	11,381	11,381
Pension fund . . . . .	70,000	60,000	Navigation . . . . .	3,391	3,487
Sundry receipts specified . . . . .	205,500	141,000	Railways . . . . .	585,000	637,000
	10,057,000		Telegraphs . . . . .	35,000	34,000
			Port of Alexandria . . . . .	19,872	19,500
			Posts and postal boats . . . . .	200,639	198,606
			Lighthouses . . . . .	29,760	29,720
			Public security, Ministry of War, Police, Prisons, and Army of Occupation . . . . .	690,211	682,557
			Suakin . . . . .	109,000	109,000
			Pensions . . . . .	500,000	475,000
			Suppression of Corvée . . . . .	250,000	250,000
			Sundries specified . . . . .	10,000	27,762
Deduct for possible non-encashments (including an estimated deficit of £300,000 in land taxation, owing to the failure of the Nile in 1888). . . . .	490,000		Surplus . . . . .	9,559,000	
				8,000	
	9,567,000	9,650,000		9,567,000	9,500,000

The charges upon the Egyptian revenue on account of debts of all descriptions in 1889 are estimated at—

	£
4½% Loan, 1888 . . . . .	130,000
Guaranteed Loan : fixed annuity . . . . .	307,000
Privileged Debt : interest at 5% . . . . .	1,087,000
Unified Debt : interest at 4% . . . . .	2,184,000
Domains Loan : estimated deficit on interest . . . . .	} 175,000
Daïra Sanieh Loan : estimated deficit on interest . . . . .	
Interest payable to England on Suez Canal shares purchase-money . . . . .	194,000
Daira Khassa : annual payment to Daïra Sanieh Loan Commissioners . . . . .	34,000
Moukabala : annuity till 1930 . . . . .	150,000
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>4,261,000</b>

The services of the Domains and Daïra are guaranteed by the Domains and Daira estates, which are administered for the bondholders by commissioners; should the revenue of these lands prove insufficient to cover the interest of the loans, the Government has to make good the deficits.

The financial results for 1881 and 1883–89 have been as follows:—

Year	Revenue	Expenditure	Year	Revenue	Expenditure
	£E	£E		£E	£E
1881	9,367,901	8,912,449	1886	9,574,393	9,402,529
1883	9,413,979	10,123,376	1887	9,616,358	9,207,900
1884	9,403,296	10,068,740	1888	9,661,436	9,591,969
1885	9,137,173	9,133,194	1889	9,718,958	9,522,928

## Defence.

### ARMY.

On September 19, 1882, the whole of the Egyptian army was disbanded by Khedivial decree. In December of the same year the organisation of a new army was entrusted to a British general officer, who was given the title of Sirdar. There are about 60 English officers serving at present in the Egyptian army. The army has a total strength of 9,400.

Since the rebellion in 1882 an English army of occupation has remained in Egypt. Its strength on January 1, 1890, was 3,300, under the command of Major-General the Hon. Sir James Dormer.

## Production and Industry.

The total area, land and water, of Egypt is about 8,000,000 feddans (1 feddan = 1·03 acre), and of this 4,963,460 feddans are cultivated. The agricultural population form 61 per cent. of the total.

The Egyptian agricultural year includes three seasons or crops. The leading winter crops, sown in November and harvested in May and June,



are cereal produce of all kinds; the principal summer crops, sown in March and harvested in October and November, are cotton, sugar, and rice; the autumn crops, sown in July and gathered in September and October, are rice, sorgho (a sort of maize), and vegetables generally. In Lower Egypt the irrigation of the land is effected by means of a network of canals tapping the Nile and traversing the Delta in every direction; while in Upper Egypt the basin system of irrigation, i.e. the submersion at high Nile of the land to be cultivated, is adhered to.

The following table refers to the cultivation of cotton :—

Year	Area cultivated	Yield	Produce per Feddan
	Feddans	Kantars	Kantars
1886	874,645	3,025,965	3·46
1887	865,526	3,046,485	3·5
1888	1,021,250	2,900,000	2·84
1889	852,829	—	—

In 1886, 2,444 villages were occupied in the culture of cotton out of a total of 3,781; in 1889 the number was 2,685.

In the following table the agricultural condition of each of the provinces in Lower and Upper Egypt is indicated :—

—	No. of Villages	No. of Feddans cultivated	No. of Farm Animals	No. of Sheep and Goats	No. of Fruit Trees	No. of Date Trees
			Per 100 feddans	Per 100 feddans	Per 100 feddans	Per 100 feddans
Lower Egypt:						
Behera . . . . .	403	467,662	12	13	23	22
Charkieh . . . . .	451	434,982	12	9	24	116
Dakahlieh . . . . .	449	462,367	11	13	13	27
Gharbieh . . . . .	552	840,089	17	16	16	25
Kalioubieh . . . . .	166	187,180	17	19	325	70
Menoufieh . . . . .	338	351,710	33	18	43	8
	2,359	2,743,990	17	14	42	40
Upper Egypt:						
Assiout . . . . .	292	419,100	10	30	21	84
Beni Souef . . . . .	174	231,610	15	16	8	46
Fayoum . . . . .	87	231,045	8	13	54	105
Guizeh . . . . .	168	181,176	19	36	9	195
Minia . . . . .	268	397,240	6	9	17	54
Esna . . . . .	195	150,459	18	11	7	348
Guerga . . . . .	110	325,915	16	51	9	96
Kena . . . . .	126	280,927	10	34	10	92
	1,420	2,217,472	13	25	17	106
Total, Egypt . . . . .	3,779	4,961,462	14	20	13	69

The total number of date trees which yield fruit or seed is about

3,452,674. Cattle and farm animals, including horses and camels, number 1,668,860.

The following table shows (in feddans) the area of the several crops in 1887 and 1888:—

—	1887	1888	—	1887	1888
	Feddans	Feddans		Feddans	Feddans
Wheat . . . . .	1,241,100	1,298,310	Water-melons, melons &c . . . . .	20,764	25,534
Maize and durrah . . . . .	1,125,122	688,524	Lupins, smut . . . . .	13,376	21,124
Clover . . . . .	941,222	1,200,500	Tobacco . . . . .	11,657	784
Cotton . . . . .	865,526	965,769	Peas, &c. . . . .	10,951	10,098
Beans . . . . .	755,868	1,021,250	Flax, hennah, indigo, &c. . . . .	11,163	15,212
Barley . . . . .	520,351	584,159	Castor plant, sesame	4,958	12,013
Lentils . . . . .	150,117	110,183			
Rice . . . . .	149,717	161,963	Total crops . . . . .	6,134,364	6,467,311
'Helbe' (Fenugreek)	130,674	173,718	Area cultivated . . . . .	4,998,324	4,998,324
Vegetables, potatoes, &c. . . . .	79,069	64,250			
Sugar (cane) . . . . .	71,263	60,805	Double cultivation . . . . .	1,136,040	1,468,987
'Guilbane' (Chickling Vetch) . . . . .	31,538	53,113			

In Lower Egypt the soil yields four crops in three years: in Upper Egypt seven crops in six years.

### Commerce.

The exterior commerce of Egypt, comprising imports and exports of all kinds of merchandise, is given at the following figures for five years:—

Year	Imports	Exports	Totals
	£E	£E	£E
1884	8,182,702	12,549,060	20,731,762
1885	£,989,042	11,424,970	20,414,012
1886	7,848,231	10,129,620	17,977,851
1887	8,137,054	10,876,417	19,013,471
1888	7,738,343	10,418,213	18,156,556

The movement of specie during the same period has been—

Year	Imports	Exports	Net Imports
	£E	£E	£E
1884	2,172,596	389,768	1,782,828
1885	3,914,767	1,293,660	2,621,107
1886	1,838,797	2,972,520	1,133,723
1887	3,066,740	1,898,062	1,168,678
1888	2,038,956	2,642,900	603,944

The following table shows the value of the commercial intercourse of Egypt with different foreign countries in 1886, 1887, and 1888:—

—	Exports to			Imports from		
	1886	1887	1888	1886	1887	1888
	£E	£E	£E	£E	£E	£E
Great Britain <sup>1</sup> . .	6,413,269	6,935,006	6,584,028	3,068,630	3,354,565	2,983,667
Turkey . . . . .	365,250	374,936	387,710	1,303,442	1,443,281	1,488,281
France & Algeria . .	906,767	901,397	903,999	883,010	913,886	822,193
Austria-Hungary . .	598,048	611,156	663,792	909,528	764,220	753,701
Italy . . . . .	591,762	817,230	629,762	270,438	246,837	249,899
Russia . . . . .	1,045,520	932,668	994,674	445,369	387,170	397,714
India, China, &c. . .	8,699	7,144	3,677	491,059	469,837	510,876
Greece . . . . .	37,412	41,385	32,039	90,046	84,763	98,238
America . . . . .	21,356	18,065	10,840	62,565	89,560	30,397
Other countries . .	141,581	237,430	247,776	324,144	382,935	403,417
Total . . . . .	10,129,620	10,876,417	10,418,213	7,848,231	8,137,054	7,738,343

<sup>1</sup> Includes British possessions in the Mediterranean.

Taking the exports and imports, it will be seen that in 1888 the percentage of Egyptian commercial intercourse with various countries was—Great Britain, 52·7; Turkey, 10·5; France, 9·5; Austria, 7·8; Italy, 4·2; Russia, 7·5; India, 2·8; Greece, 70; America, 20; other countries, 3·40.

The value of the leading exports and imports of Egypt during 1886, 1887, and 1888 is shown in the following table:—

Exports				Imports			
—	1886	1887	1888	—	1886	1887	1888
	£E	£E	£E		£E	£E	£E
Cotton . . . . .	7,120,812	7,542,567	6,823,311	Cotton goods . .	1,481,042	1,547,570	1,409,574
Cotton seed . . .	1,281,943	1,277,050	1,309,743	Silks, wool-			
Sugar . . . . .	453,317	489,893	541,168	lens, linen,			
Beans . . . . .	467,952	524,380	469,910	hemp, &c. . .	573,253	668,605	774,279
Wheat . . . . .	78,912	169,803	305,163	Coal . . . . .	364,286	407,342	441,680
Rice . . . . .	108,803	133,800	109,833	Hosiery, cloth-			
Indian corn . . .	1,865	8,026	99,665	ing, &c. . . .	364,621	362,805	413,242
Hides & skins . .	116,553	97,640	79,069	Timber . . . .	319,642	289,597	315,088
Onions . . . . .	31,419	41,724	72,153	Coffee . . . .	175,036	239,589	296,950
Wool . . . . .	65,868	68,340	57,783	Wine, beer, &			
Flour and				spirits . . . .	363,114	323,630	281,989
bran . . . . .	4,847	35,823	46,985	Tobacco and			
Lentils . . . . .	13,428	24,097	19,530	cigars . . . .	283,275	268,003	270,455
Gum arabic . . .	14,359	9,410	1,938	Petroleum &			
				oils . . . . .	287,197	309,057	262,893
				Machinery . .	132,003	504,975	261,035
				Iron and steel			
				goods . . . .	233,651	227,145	246,746
				Indigo . . . .	180,160	222,773	233,547
				Fruits, fresh &			
				preserved . .	194,042	171,874	189,070
				Animals . . . .	124,363	165,231	170,042
				Wheat & flour	357,360	163,233	128,677
				Rice . . . . .	137,268	177,799	123,864
				Refined sugar	112,931	71,937	39,929

Statement showing the principal imports, with the percentage of the total imports, and the percentage for each country in 1888:—

Article	Percentage of Total Imports	Percentage of each Article for each Country
Cotton goods . . . .	16.0	England, 94.6; France and Algeria, 1.3; Turkey, 3.3; other countries, 0.8
Machinery . . . .	3.3	England, 55.9; France and Algeria, 23.9; Belgium, 9.2; other countries, 1.0
Coal . . . . .	5.7	England, 99.9; other countries, 0.1
Textiles other than cotton . . . . .	4.2	France and Algeria, 30.4; Austria, 25.1; Turkey, 25.0; England, 9.1; other countries, 10.1
Tobacco and cigars . . . .	3.5	Turkey, 51.5; Greece, 27.2; Brit. Poss. Med., 7.0; England, 6.8; other countries, 7.5
Coffee . . . . .	3.8	Turkey, 62.6; Brit. East. Poss., 15.9; England, 12.1; other countries, 9.4
Wrought iron and steel . . . .	3.2	England, 61.9; France and Algeria, 20.5; other countries, 17.6
Indigo . . . . .	3.0	Brit. East. Poss., 99.5; other countries, 0.5
Timber . . . . .	4.1	Russia, 21.1; Austria, 31.5; Turkey, 17.9; other countries, 29.5
Haberdashery . . . .	2.8	England, 24.0; Austria, 18.9; France, 19.8; Turkey, 29.4; other countries, 7.9
Rice . . . . .	1.6	Brit. East. Poss., 86.7; other countries, 13.3
Fruits, preserved and fresh . . . .	2.5	Turkey, 80.6; Brit. Poss. Med., 5.7; other countries, 13.7
Living animals . . . .	2.2	Turkey, 40.9; Russia, 54.5; other countries, 4.6
Clothing . . . . .	2.6	Austria, 73.7; England, 15.4; France and Algeria, 5.7; other countries, 5.2
Petroleum . . . . .	1.6	America, 24.0; Russia, 76.0
Wines . . . . .	1.7	Brit. Poss. Med., 20.3; France and Algeria, 26.0; Turkey, 18.3; Italy, 33.2; other countries, 12.2
Sewing cotton, thread, &c. . . .	1.7	England, 97.0; other countries, 3.0
Butter and cheese . . . .	1.9	Turkey, 52.6; Italy, 13.3; England, 15.2; other countries, 18.9
Soap, common . . . .	0.9	Turkey, 93.7; other countries, 6.3
Raw silk . . . . .	1.6	Turkey, 51.1; Brit. East. Poss., 10.7; Russia, 8.0; Italy, 16.1; other countries, 14.1
Smallwares . . . . .	1.6	France and Algeria, 37.4; Austria, 22.5; Turkey, 10.2; England, 22.1; other countries, 7.8
Boots and shoes . . . .	1.3	Austria, 30.6; France and Algeria, 15.8; Turkey, 15.6; Morocco, 26.3; other countries, 11.7
Flour . . . . .	1.1	Russia, 90.0; other countries, 10.0

Statement showing the principal exports, with the percentage of the total exports, and the percentage for each country:—

Article	Percentage of Total Exports	Percentage of each Article for each Country
Cotton . . . . .	60.7	England, 60.7; Russia, 15.9; Austria, 9.3; France, 7.7; Italy, 6.6; other countries, 1.8
Cotton seed . . . .	12.6	England, 91.7; France, 8.2; other countries, 11.6
Beans . . . . .	4.5	England, 73.7; France, 23.3; other countries, 3.0
Sugar . . . . .	5.2	Italy, 24.8; England, 47.7; Turkey, 15.9; other countries, 11.6
Wheat . . . . .	2.9	England, 65.4; France, 8.8; Belgium, 17.3; Turkey, 5.3; other countries, 3.2
Cotton goods . . . .	0.3	Turkey, 80.4; other countries, 19.6
Rice . . . . .	1.1	Turkey, 98.3; other countries, 1.7
Skins . . . . .	0.7	Turkey, 68.9; Greece, 8.1; France, 8.5; Brit. Medit. Poss., 1.0; other countries, 13.5
Wool . . . . .	0.6	England, 96.4; other countries, 3.6
Onions . . . . .	0.7	England, 92.5; other countries, 7.5
Rags . . . . .	0.2	America, 39.7; England, 57.1; other countries, 3.2
Lentils . . . . .	0.2	England, 58.5; Turkey, 27.6; France, 10.9; other countries, 3.0



The conclusion of commercial treaties in the course of 1884 with Greece, Italy, England, United States, Portugal, and other countries has given a considerable impulse to Egyptian commerce, particularly in the tobacco trade. The receipts from tobacco were:—In 1884, £E124,410; 1885, £E212,267; 1886, £E304,475; 1887, £E289,000; 1888, £E332,500.

The subjoined statement shows the total value of the exports from Egypt to Great Britain and Ireland, and of the imports of British produce and manufactures into Egypt, in each of the five years from 1884 to 1888, according to the Board of Trade returns:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Exports from Egypt	9,701,459	8,818,376	7,256,759	7,689,177	7,285,499
Imports of British produce	2,893,411	3,481,538	2,858,076	3,003,948	2,903,320

The following table shows the principal articles of export from Egypt to Great Britain, and the principal imports from Great Britain:—

Year	Exports				Imports			
	Raw Cotton	Cotton Seeds	Wheat	Beans	Cotton Goods	Coal	Iron	Machinery
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
1884	6,243,709	1,458,131	345,002	771,712	1,402,445	589,493	163,104	99,976
1885	5,707,573	1,704,374	38,321	761,748	1,521,005	577,286	371,233	205,922
1886	4,795,991	1,368,061	15,211	487,400	1,478,326	472,643	183,359	109,431
1887	5,098,226	1,393,876	67,293	462,044	1,596,310	585,852	118,900	104,220
1888	4,297,872	1,480,305	236,236	391,375	1,401,907	609,409	142,658	117,396

## Shipping and Navigation.

The following tables show the nationality and tonnage of vessels arriving and clearing at Alexandria. Great facilities have been afforded to steamers since the completion of the docks, wharfs, and quays; and in order to still further facilitate navigation the Government have decided upon constructing a new pass, 300 feet wide and 30 deep, to enable vessels, which have often been delayed off the Port during stormy weather, to make a direct run into harbour.

Arrivals and clearances of commercial vessels at Alexandria, 1884-88:—

Year	Arrivals		Clearances	
	Vessels	Tons	Vessels	Tons
1884	2,238	1,467,965	2,210	1,445,675
1885	2,321	1,534,407	2,303	1,543,646
1886	2,267	1,512,926	2,261	1,518,731
1887	2,229	1,618,637	2,236	1,614,528
1888	2,283	1,587,392	2,129	1,582,169

The following table shows the nationality of commercial vessels arrived and cleared in 1888 :—

Nationality	Arrivals		Clearances	
	Vessels	Tons	Vessels	Tons
British . . . .	547	693,102	546	692,482
Ottoman . . . .	1,015	252,566	1,071	246,196
French . . . .	148	251,477	147	247,965
Austrian-Hungarian . . . .	131	163,980	129	162,464
Russian . . . .	81	115,936	80	115,678
Italian . . . .	67	57,277	76	64,951
Greek . . . .	136	30,900	134	28,473
Swedish . . . .	9	10,717	12	13,294
Norwegian . . . .	31	5,926	29	5,155
Belgian . . . .	2	2,798	2	2,798
German . . . .	3	2,683	3	2,683
Total . . . .	2,283	1,587,392	2,129	1,582,169

The following table shows the number and tonnage of vessels entered at Port Said and Suez 1888 (exclusive of those which passed through the Canal) :—

—	No.	Tons
Port Said . . . .	807	917,538
Suez . . . .	463	912,940

### SUEZ CANAL.

The following table shows the number and gross tonnage of vessels of the leading nationalities that passed through the Canal in 1888 :—

Country	No.	Tonnage	Country	No.	Tonnage
Great Britain .	2,625	7,335,062	Turkey . .	29	31,694
France . .	187	576,993	China . .	6	5,289
Germany . .	163	393,318	Portugal . .	7	5,050
Italy . .	146	395,624	Egypt . .	10	7,022
Holland . .	121	295,719	America . .	1	1,141
Austria . .	58	173,212	Japan . .	3	8,745
Norway . .	39	67,956	Belgium . .	1	1,493
Spain . .	26	99,080	Denmark . .	1	1,207
Russia . .	16	45,401	Hawaii . .	1	2,945

The number and gross tonnage of vessels that have passed through the Suez Canal, and the gross receipts of the company, have been as follows in 1883-88 :—

Year	No. of Vessels	Gross Tonnage	Receipts	Year	No. of Vessels	Gross Tonnage	Receipts
			£				£
1883	3,307	8,106,001	2,703,696	1886	3,100	8,183,313	2,389,218
1884	3,284	8,319,967	2,576,083	1887	3,137	8,430,043	2,367,955
1885	3,624	8,985,411	2,540,375	1888	3,440	8,183,313	2,653,174

The total number of vessels in 1889 was 3,425; gross tonnage, 9,606,000—percentage of Great Britain, 78·91; France, 5·33; Germany, 4·27; Holland, 3·87; Italy, 2·76—receipts, 2,735,678*l*.

The Suez Canal is 87 miles long, 66 actual canal and 21 miles lakes, connecting the Mediterranean with the Red Sea, opened for navigation November 17, 1869.

The state of the capital account was as follows in 1889 as regards bonds in circulation:—

	Francs
395,084 shares of 500 francs . . . . .	197,542,000
297,323 obligations (1867-68) of 500 francs issued at 300 francs, bearing interest at 5 per cent. on par, and redeemable at par . . . . .	83,796,900
73,026 obligations (1880) issued at 330 francs each, bearing interest at 3 per cent. . . . .	26,999,961
79,600 thirty-year bonds (1871) of 110 francs . . . . .	7,960,000
114,585 3 per cent. obligations of 1887 . . . . .	37,468,720
398,085 'bons de coupons,' or bonds of 85 francs each, bearing interest at 5 per cent., issued for the consolidation of unpaid coupons on shares, redeemable at par, which commenced November 1882 . . . . .	33,837,225
Various . . . . .	21,827,745

Besides 100,000 founders' shares, with right to participate in surplus profit under certain conditions. In 1888 the founders' share of surplus profits was 2,359,539 francs.

Of the above 395,084 shares, 176,602 belonged formerly to the Khedive of Egypt, and were purchased from him by the British Government in November 1875 for the sum of 3,976,582*l*. But the Khedive, by a convention passed in 1869 between himself and the Suez Canal Company, for the settlement of disputed claims and accounts, had alienated all dividends on his 176,602 shares up to 1894, and placed them at the disposal of the company. Against these dividends the company issued 120,000 'Délégations,' which are entitled to all sums accruing on the above 176,602 shares up to 1894; the dividends which the 'Délégations' receive are, however, lessened by an annual sum laid aside to provide a sinking fund, sufficient to extinguish them all by the end of the year 1894.

The statutes of the Suez Canal Company provide that all net earnings in excess of the 5 per cent. interest on the shares shall be divided as follows:—

1. 15 per cent. to the Egyptian Government.
2. 10 " to the founders' shares.
3. 2 " for the employés of the company.
4. 71 " as dividend on the 400,000 shares.
5. 2 " to the managing directors.

The net profits in 1888 were 1,450,857.

## Internal Communications.

Egypt has a railway system of a total length of 1,109 miles, 165 miles double and 944 single. The length of the lines working in 1889 was 956 miles. An extension of the railway system is proposed to be carried out in 1890, and the construction of a new bridge across the Nile. Gross receipts in 1889, £E1,301,529. Gross expenditure, 1889, £E585,000. Passengers carried, 1888, 3,610,367 : goods carried, 11,397,901 okes.

The telegraphs belonging to the Egyptian Government were, at the end of 1888, of a total length of 3,172 miles, the length of the wire being 5,423 miles. The Government have also established telephone communication between Cairo and Alexandria, and have given concessions to a telephone company for urban telephone lines. The Eastern Telegraph Company, also by concessions, have telegraph lines across Egypt from Alexandria *via* Cairo to Suez, and from Port Said to Suez, connecting their cables to England and India. Number of telegrams in 1888, 666,869.

The Egyptian Post Office carried 8,174,000 inland and 4,742,000 foreign letters during the year 1887, being a joint increase of 211,000 on 1886. Thirty-one per cent. of the foreign correspondence was with Great Britain. The parcels post carried the same year 130,676 parcels, of which 20,832 were foreign. The number of post-offices at the end of 1888 was 171. During the year 1887 the Post Office transported in specie 11,486,095*l*, against 10,926,296*l*. during the previous year.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Egypt are—

### MONEY.

10 <i>Milliemes</i>	=	Piastre Tarif (written P.T.).
1,000 <i>Milliemes</i> or 100 P.T.	=	£1 Egyptian.
£1 sterling	=	97½ P.T.
<i>Napoleon</i> , gold piece of 20 francs	=	77¾ P.T.

A thorough reform was effected of the Egyptian silver coinage during 1885 and 1886. Previously the coins of nearly all the countries of Europe were freely used, but now foreign silver cannot be passed except at a heavy discount.

By a decree of the former Khedive, dated August 1, 1875, the metrical system of weights and measures was ordered to be introduced into Egypt on the 1st of January, 1876, compulsory only at first in all public and administrative transactions.

### DRY MEASURE.

The *Ardeb* is used as the unit in all transactions in grain, &c., and is equal to 5·44046 bushels.

The approximate weight of the ardeb is as follows:—Wheat, 315 rottles; beans, 320 rottles; barley, 250 rottles; maize, 315 rottles; cotton seed, 270.

### WEIGHTS.

<i>Okieh</i>	=	1·3079 ounce.
<i>Rottle</i>	=	·9809 lb.
<i>Oke</i>	=	2·7248 lbs.
<i>Cantar</i>	=	36 okes or 100 rottles (98 lbs.)



## LENGTH MEASURES.

	Inches
<i>Diraa Baladi</i> (town) . . . . .	= 22·9374
<i>Diraa Hendazah</i> } for building, &c. . {	= 25·8272
<i>Diraa Mimari</i> }	= 29·5281
<i>Diraa Stambouli</i> . . . . .	= 26·1815
<i>Kassabah</i> . . . . .	= 139·7663

## MEASURES OF SURFACE.

*Fiddan*, the unit of measure for land, is equal to 1·03808 acre.

*Square Pic*.—This measure is generally used for the measuring of building sites, gardens, and other small plots of ground, and is equal to about 6·05 square feet.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

Cairo.—*Her Majesty's Agent and Consul-General in Egypt, Minister Plenipotentiary*.—Sir Evelyn Baring, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., K.C.S.I., C.I.E.

*Secretary*.—Gerald H. Portal, C.B.

Alexandria.—Sir Charles Cookson, K.C.M.G., C.B., *Consul and Judge*.

There are also Consular representatives at Cairo, Massowah, Zag-a-Zig, Damietta, Port Said, Suez, Suakin.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Egypt.

## 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Le Commerce extérieur de l'Égypte, 1882-1888. Alexandria, 1889.

Convention between the Governments of Great Britain, Germany, Austria-Hungary, France, Italy, Russia, and Turkey, relative to the Finance of Egypt, signed at London, March 18, 1885. London, 1885.

Correspondence respecting the State Domains of Egypt. London, 1883.

Correspondence respecting the Reorganisation of Egypt. London, 1883.

Correspondence respecting the Mixed Courts and Judicial Reforms in Egypt. London, 1884.

Correspondence respecting the Finances of Egypt. London, 1884.

Further Correspondence on the Affairs of Egypt. (Egypt, Nos. 1 and 17.) London, 1885.

Report on the Financial Situation of Egypt, dated June 28, 1884. London, 1884.

Correspondence respecting the proposed International Convention for securing the free Navigation of the Suez Canal. London, 1888.

Correspondence respecting the Settlement of the Claims of the ex-Khédive Ismaïl Pasha and his Family. London, 1888.

Despatch from Lord Dufferin forwarding the Decree constituting the new Political Institutions of Egypt. London, 1883.

La réforme monétaire en Égypte. Cairo, 1886.

Le Canal de Suez. Paris, published every ten days.

Règlement général de l'Égypte. Tomes 1 et 2. Le Caire, 1885.

Reports by Sir H. Drummond Wolff on the Administration of Egypt. London, 1887.

Reports by Mr. Villiers Stuart, M.P., respecting Reorganisation of Egypt. London, 1883.

Report on the Egyptian Provinces of the Soudan, Red Sea, and Equator. Compiled in the Intelligence Branch of the Quartermaster-General's Department, Horse Guards, War Office. London, 1884.

Report on the Soudan, by Lieut.-Colonel Stewart. London, 1883.

Reports on the State of Egypt and the Progress of Administrative Reforms. London, 1885.

Reports on the Trade of Alexandria, Suakin, Port Said, and Suez, in 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1889.

Reports of Sir Evelyn Baring on the Finances of Egypt. London, 1888.

Despatch from Sir Evelyn Baring inclosing a Report on the Condition of the Agricultural Population in Egypt. July, 1888.

Statement of the Revenue and Expenditure of Egypt, together with a List of the Egyptian Bonds and the Charges for their Services. London, 1885.

Suez Canal, Returns of Shipping and Tonnage, 1886-88. London, 1889.

Suez Canal, Report by the British Directors on the provisional Agreement with M. de Lesseps. London, 1883.

Vincent (Sir Edgar). Memorandum on the Land Tax of Egypt. Cairo, 1884.—Report on the Financial Position of Egypt. Cairo, 1884.—Memorandum on the Budget of 1885. Cairo, 1885.—Note on the Currency of Egypt. Cairo, 1885.—Note on the Revenue Statement for 1884. Cairo, 1885.—Note on the Proposed Monetary Law. Cairo, 1885.—Financial Proposals. Cairo, 1885.—Egyptian Balance-sheet, December 31, 1884. Cairo, 1885.—Report on the Year 1884. Cairo, 1885.—Report on the Finances of Egypt, 1885, 1886, and 1887. Cairo.

L'administration financière 1884-87 et la modification du régime fiscal des tabacs en Egypte. 1887.

Trade of Egypt with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions for the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

Essai de statistique agricole, 1887 and 1888. (Boinet Bey) Le Caire, 1888 and 1889.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Barois (J.), L'irrigation en Egypte. Imprimerie nationale, Paris, 1888.

Brugsch-Bey (Henri). Histoire d'Egypte. 2nd edit. 8. Leipzig, 1875.

De Leon (Edwin), The Khedive's Egypt. 8. London, 1877.

Inglis-Gordon (Lady), Last Letters from Egypt. 8. London, 1875.

Ebers (Georg), Aegypten in Bild und Wort. Fol. Stuttgart, 1879.

Edwards (A. B.), A Thousand Miles up the Nile. 8. London, 1877.

Fincham-Hilmy (Prince), The Literature of Egypt and the Soudan. 2 vols. London, 1886-88.

Lesseps (Ferdinand de), Le Canal de Suez. 8. Paris, 1875.

Loftie (W. J.), A Ride in Egypt. 8. London, 1879.

Moberly-Bell (C. F.), Khedives and Pashas. London, 1879.

" " Egyptian Finance. London, 1886.

" " From Pharaoh to Fellah. London, 1887.

McConn (J. C.), Egypt as it is. London, 1877.

Maloutin (Baron de), Egypt : Native Rulers and Foreign Interference. London, 1883.

Müllbach (L.), Reisebriefe aus Aegypten. 2 vols. 8. Jena, 1871.

Rubino (Joseph), Some Statistics of Egypt. Statistical Society. London, 1884.

" " De la progression de la dette égyptienne. Boulae, 1889.

The Statistical Story of the Suez Canal. 'Journal of the Royal Statistical Society.' June, 1887.

Ronchetti (N.), L'Egypte et ses progrès sous Ismaïl Pascha. 8. Marseilles, 1868.

Seydun (H.), Das heutige Aegypten. 8. Leipzig, 1872.

Stewart (Villiers), Egypt after the War. London, 1883.

Wallace (D. Mackenzie), Egypt and the Egyptian Question. London, 1883.

Wileocks (W.), Egyptian Irrigation. E. & F. N. Spon, London, 1889.

Wilson (C. T.) and Felkin (R. W.), Uganda and the Egyptian Soudan. London, 1882.

Zinke (F. B.), Egypt of the Pharaohs and the Khedive. 8. London, 1872.

## UNITED STATES.

(UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE form of government of the United States is based on the Constitution of Sept. 17, 1787, to which ten amendments were added Dec. 15, 1791 ; an eleventh amendment, Jan. 8, 1798 ; a twelfth amendment, Sept. 25, 1804 ; a thirteenth amendment, Dec. 18, 1865 ; a fourteenth amendment, July 28, 1868 ; and a fifteenth amendment, March 30, 1870.

By the Constitution, the government of the nation is entrusted to three separate authorities, the Executive, the Legislative, and the Judicial. The executive power is vested in a President, who holds his office during the term of four years, and is elected, together with a Vice-President chosen for the same term, in the mode prescribed as follows :—‘Each State shall appoint, in such manner as the Legislature thereof may direct, a number of electors, equal to the whole number of senators and representatives to which the State may be entitled in the Congress : but no senator or representative, or person holding an office of trust or profit under the United States, shall be appointed an elector.’ The Constitution enacts that ‘the Congress may determine the time of choosing the electors, and the day on which they shall give their votes, which day shall be the same throughout the United States ;’ and further, that ‘no person except a natural-born citizen, or a citizen of the United States at the time of the adoption of this Constitution, shall be eligible to the office of President ; neither shall any person be eligible to that office who shall not have attained to the age of thirty-five years, and been fourteen years a resident within the United States.’

The President is commander-in-chief of the army and navy, and of the militia in the service of the Union. He has the power of a veto on all laws passed by Congress ; but, notwithstanding his veto, any bill may become a law on its being afterwards passed by each House of Congress by a two-thirds vote. The Vice-President is *ex-officio* President of the Senate ; and in case of the

death or resignation of the President, he becomes the President for the remainder of the term, and the Senate chooses a Vice-President *pro tem*. The elections for President and Vice-President are at present held in all the States on Tuesday next after the first Monday in November, every leap-year; and on the 4th of March following the new President elect assumes office.

*President of the United States.*—Benjamin Harrison, born August 20, 1833, in the State of Ohio; studied at Miami University; studied law at Cincinnati; in 1860 elected reporter of the Supreme Court of Morana; held a general's command in the Federal army during the Civil War; Governor of Indiana 1880; elected to the U.S. Senate 1881; entered upon the Presidency March 4, 1889.

*Vice-President.*—Levi Parsons Morton.

The President of the United States has an annual salary of 50,000 dollars, and the Vice-President 8,000 dollars.

Since the adoption of the Constitution the offices of President and Vice-President have been occupied as follows:—

## PRESIDENTS OF THE UNITED STATES.

Name	From State	Term of Service	Born	Died
George Washington .	Virginia .	1789-1797	1732	1799
John Adams .	Massachusetts .	1797-1801	1735	1826
Thomas Jefferson .	Virginia .	1801-1809	1743	1826
James Madison .	Virginia .	1809-1817	1751	1836
James Monroe .	Virginia .	1817-1825	1759	1831
John Quincy Adams .	Massachusetts .	1825-1829	1767	1848
Andrew Jackson .	Tennessee .	1829-1837	1767	1845
Martin Van Buren .	New York .	1837-1841	1782	1862
William H. Harrison .	Ohio .	March-Apr. 1841	1773	1841
John Tyler .	Virginia .	1841-1845	1790	1862
James Knox Polk .	Tennessee .	1845-1849	1795	1849
Zachary Taylor .	Louisiana .	1849-1850	1784	1850
Millard Fillmore .	New York .	1850-1853	1800	1874
Franklin Pierce .	New Hampshire	1853-1857	1804	1869
James Buchanan .	Pennsylvania .	1857-1861	1791	1868
Abraham Lincoln .	Illinois .	1861-1865	1809	1865
Andrew Johnson .	Tennessee .	1865-1869	1808	1875
Ulysses S. Grant .	Illinois .	1869-1877	1822	1885
Rutherford B. Hayes .	Ohio .	1877-1881	1822	—
James Abram Garfield	Ohio .	March-Sept. 1881	1831	1881
Chester A. Arthur .	New York .	1881-1885	1830	1886
Grover Cleveland .	New York .	1885-1889	1837	—
Benjamin Harrison .	Ohio .	1889	1830	—



## VICE-PRESIDENTS OF THE UNITED STATES.

Name	From State	Term of Service	Born	Died
John Adams . . .	Massachusetts .	1789-1797	1735	1826
Thomas Jefferson . .	Virginia . .	1797-1801	1743	1826
Aaron Burr . . .	New York . .	1801-1805	1756	1836
George Clinton . . .	New York . .	1805-1812	1739	1812
Elbridge Gerry . . .	Massachusetts .	1813-1814	1744	1814
Daniel D. Tompkins .	New York . .	1817-1825	1774	1825
John C. Calhoun . .	South Carolina	1825-1832	1782	1850
Martin Van Buren . .	New York . .	1833-1837	1782	1862
Richard M. Johnson .	Kentucky . .	1837-1841	1780	1850
John Tyler . . .	Virginia . .	March-Apr. 1841	1790	1862
George M. Dallas . .	Pennsylvania .	1845-1849	1792	1864
Millard Fillmore . .	New York . .	1849-1850	1800	1874
William R. King . .	Alabama . .	1853	1786	1853
John C. Breckinridge .	Kentucky . .	1857-1861	1821	1875
Hannibal Hamlin . .	Maine . . .	1861-1865	1809	—
Andrew Johnson . .	Tennessee . .	March-Apr. 1865	1808	1875
Schuyler Colfax . .	Indiana . . .	1869-1873	1823	1885
Henry Wilson . . .	Massachusetts .	1873-1875	1812	1875
William A. Wheeler .	New York . .	1877-1881	1819	1887
Chester A. Arthur . .	New York . .	March-Sept. 1881	1830	1886
Thomas A. Hendricks .	Indiana . . .	Mar.-Nov. 25 1885	1819	1885
Levi P. Morton . . .	—	1889	—	—

By a law which came into force Jan. 19, 1886, in case of removal, death, resignation, or inability of both the President and Vice-President, the Secretary of State, and after him, in their order, other members of the Cabinet, shall act as President until the disability of the President is removed or a President shall be elected. Such acting President, however, continues to retain his office in the Cabinet. On the death of a Vice-President the duties of the office fall to the President *pro tempore* of the Senate, who receives the salary of the Vice-President.

The administrative business of the nation is conducted by seven chief officers, or heads of departments, who form what is called the 'Cabinet.' They are chosen by the President, but must be approved of by the Senate. Each of them presides over a separate department, and has to act under the immediate authority of the President. The heads of departments are (Jan. 1890) :—

1. *Secretary of State*.—James G. Blaine, March 5, 1889.
2. *Secretary of the Treasury*.—William Windom, March 5, 1889.
3. *Secretary of War*.—Redfield Proctor, March 5, 1889.
4. *Secretary of the Navy*.—Benjamin F. Tracy, March 5, 1889.
5. *Secretary of the Interior*.—John W. Noble, March 5, 1889.
6. *Postmaster-General*.—John Wanamaker, March 5, 1889.

7. *Attorney-General*.—William H. H. Miller, March 5, 1889.

8. *Secretary of Agriculture*.—Jeremiah M. Rusk, March 5, 1889.

Each of the above ministers has an annual salary of 8,000 dollars, and holds office during the pleasure of the President.

The whole legislative power is vested by the Constitution in a Congress, consisting of a Senate and House of Representatives. The Senate consists of two members from each State, chosen by the State Legislatures for six years. Senators must be not less than thirty years of age; must have been citizens of the United States for nine years; and be residents in the States for which they are chosen. Besides its legislative capacity, the Senate is invested with the power of confirming or rejecting all appointments to office made by the President, and its members constitute a High Court of Impeachment. The judgment in the latter case extends only to removal from office and disqualification. Representatives have the sole power of impeachment.

The House of Representatives is composed of members elected every second year by the vote of all male citizens over the age of 21 of the several States of the Union, who are only qualified and registered in accordance with the laws of their respective States. By the 15th Amendment to the Constitution, neither race nor colour affects the right of citizens. The franchise is not absolutely universal; residence for at least one year in most States (in Michigan and Maine three months) is necessary; in some States the payment of taxes, in others registration. Untaxed Indians are excluded from the franchise, in most States convicts, in some States duellists and fraudulent voters; in Rhode Island, those without property to the value of 134 dollars, and in Massachusetts voters are required to be able to read English. The number of members to which each State is entitled is determined by the census taken every ten years. By the Apportionment Bill consequent on the census of 1880, the number of representatives is 325, distributed as follows:—

Maine . . . . .	4	South Carolina . . . . .	7	Florida . . . . .	2
New Hampshire . . . . .	2	Georgia . . . . .	10	Texas . . . . .	11
Vermont . . . . .	2	Alabama . . . . .	8	Iowa . . . . .	11
Massachusetts . . . . .	12	Mississippi . . . . .	7	Wisconsin . . . . .	9
Rhode Island . . . . .	2	Louisiana . . . . .	6	California . . . . .	6
Connecticut . . . . .	4	Ohio . . . . .	21	Minnesota . . . . .	5
New York . . . . .	34	Kentucky . . . . .	11	Oregon . . . . .	1
New Jersey . . . . .	7	Tennessee . . . . .	10	Kansas . . . . .	7
Pennsylvania . . . . .	28	Indiana . . . . .	13	West Virginia . . . . .	4
Delaware . . . . .	1	Illinois . . . . .	20	Nevada . . . . .	1
Maryland . . . . .	6	Missouri . . . . .	14	Nebraska . . . . .	3
Virginia . . . . .	10	Arkansas . . . . .	5	Colorado . . . . .	1
North Carolina . . . . .	9	Michigan . . . . .	11	Total . . . . .	325

By an Act of February 22, 1889, four new States were empowered to enter the Union, viz.:—North Dakota, South Dakota, Montana, and Washington. Until the next census South Dakota should send two members to the House of Representatives, and each of the others one.

On the basis of the last census there is one representative to every 154,000 inhabitants. The popular vote for President in 1884 was about  $10\frac{1}{2}$  millions, or one in five of the entire population. In 1880 there were 12,830,349 males over 21 years of age.

According to the terms of the Constitution, representatives must not be less than twenty-five years of age, must have been citizens of the United States for seven years, and be residents in the States from which they are chosen. In addition to the representatives from the States, the House admits a 'delegate' from each organised Territory, who has the right to debate on subjects in which his Territory is interested, but is not entitled to vote. The delegates are elected in the same manner as the representatives, with this difference, that in two Territories, Utah and Wyoming, the franchise is also accorded to women.

Every bill that has passed the House of Representatives and the Senate must, before it becomes a law, be presented to the President of the United States; if not approved, he may return it, with his objections, to the House in which it originated. If after reconsideration two-thirds of that House agree to pass the bill, it must be sent, together with the objections, to the other House, by which it must be likewise reconsidered, and if approved by two-thirds of that House it becomes a law. But in all such cases the votes of both Houses are determined by yeas and nays, and the names of the persons voting for and against the bill are entered on the journal of each House. Should the President fail to return any Act presented to him for approval to the House of Congress in which it originated, within ten days prescribed by the Constitution, it becomes a law without his approval.

Each of the two Houses of Congress is made by the Constitution the 'judge of the elections, returns, and qualifications of its own members;' and each of the Houses may, with the concurrence of two-thirds, expel a member.

The Congress of the United States has the power to propose alterations in the Constitution, by the 5th article of the same. The article orders that the Congress, whenever two-thirds of both Houses shall deem it necessary, shall propose amendments to the Constitution, or, on the application of the Legislatures of two-thirds of all the States, shall call a convention for proposing the amendments, which in either case shall be valid to all intents and purposes as part of the Constitution when ratified by the Legislatures of three-fourths of the several States, or by conventions in three-fourths thereof, as the one or other mode of ratification may be proposed by Congress.

Under an Act of Congress approved Jan. 20, 1874, the salary of a senator, representative, or delegate in Congress is 5,000 dollars per annum, with travelling expenses: these expenses are calculated by the most direct route of usual travel, and similar return, one for each session of Congress. The salary of the Speaker of the House of Representatives is, under the same Act of Congress, 8,000 dollars per annum.

The times, places, and manner of holding elections for senators and representatives are by the Constitution allowed to be prescribed in each State by the Legislature thereof; but Congress may at any time by law alter such regulations, or make new ones, except as to the places of choosing senators. Under this provision a law has been passed prescribing a method of choosing senators. No senator or representative can, during



the time for which he is elected, be appointed to any *civil* office under authority of the United States which shall have been created or the emoluments of which shall have been increased during such time ; and no person holding *any* office under the United States can be a member of either House during his continuance in office. No religious test is required as a qualification to any office or public trust under the United States.

The period usually termed 'a Congress,' in legislative language, continues for two years ; as, for example, from noon, March 4, 1889, until noon, March 4, 1891, at which latter time the term of the representatives to the 51st Congress expires, and the term of the new House of Representatives commences.

### STATE AND LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The powers to enact laws which concern only the States directly and immediately are among the reserved rights of the States, and as such vested in the State Legislatures. The Constitutions of the several States all agree in their main features, and the modes of administration are virtually alike. In all there is the same form, and the same principles lie at the foundation. The executive in every State is vested in a Governor. The duties of the Governors are in general analogous to those of the President, as far as the several State Governments are analogous to that of the Union. In some States the Governors have the nomination, and, in conjunction with the Senate, the appointment, of many important officers ; but in most States appointments in the power of the Governors are comparatively unimportant ; in New York, for example, nearly all officers and *all* judges are elected by the people. Like the President, they make recommendations to the Legislature, and take care that the laws are executed. Like the President, they may be impeached and removed for treason, bribery, or other crimes.

In the Indian Territory, containing upwards of 64,000 square miles, between Kansas and Texas, there are settled about 25 native tribes, of which five are civilised. Each race has a government of the republican form. In each, a Chief, Vice-chief, a Senate, and Council are chosen for two years, and a deliberative body, composed of delegates from the different races in proportion to their numbers, meets every year. The land assigned to them is not regarded as separate property, but each race holds its portion in common. Individuals settle upon particular lands, and these lands may pass from father to son, but there is no legal right to their possession, and they cannot be sold or exchanged even by the Indian Governments. The authority of these Governments extends only to the persons and personal property of their own citizens. They cannot even repel an intruder of the white race, but must, for such purpose, have recourse to the United States authorities, and in their courts no suit to which a white man is a party can be decided.

The District of Columbia is the seat of the United States Government, provided by the State of Maryland for the purposes of government in 1791. It includes the cities of Washington and Georgetown, and embraces an area of about 72 square miles. The district has no municipal legislative body, and its citizens have no right to vote either in national or municipal concerns. By an Act of Congress of 1878, its municipal government is administered by three commissioners, appointed by the President.

Slavery was abolished throughout the whole of the United States by the thirteenth Amendment of the Constitution, passed December 18, 1865. The vast change in the political and social organisation of the Republic



made by this new fundamental law was completed by the fourteenth and fifteenth Amendments of the Constitution, passed in 1868 and 1870, which gave to the former slaves all the rights and privileges of citizenship.

## Area and Population.

### I. PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION.

The following table gives the total white and coloured population of the United States, at each of the ten censuses from 1790 to 1880:—

Year	White	Free Coloured	Slave	Total
1790	3,172,006	59,527	697,681	3,929,214
1800	4,306,446	108,435	893,602	5,308,483
1810	5,862,073	186,446	1,191,362	7,239,881
1820	7,862,166	233,634	1,538,022	9,633,822
1830	10,537,378	319,599	2,009,043	12,866,020
1840	14,195,805	386,293	2,487,355	17,069,453
1850	19,553,068	431,495	3,204,313	23,191,876
1860	26,922,537	488,070	3,953,760	31,364,367
1870	33,589,377	4,880,009	—	38,469,386
1880	43,402,970	6,580,793	—	49,983,763

These figures do not include Chinese (105,613) and Indians (339,098), whose numbers bring the whole population at last census up to 50,526,222, excluding the Indian Territory and uncivilised Indians.

The subjoined table gives, in alphabetical order, the area and population of each of the States and of the 8 Territories of the Union, and the District of Columbia, of the Territory of Alaska, of the Indian Territory, both not yet organised, and the unsettled Indians, at the census of June 1870, together with that at the census of 1880, and the population on June 1, 1888, as estimated by the Government actuary. At the date of the census of 1870 there were only 37 States, but Colorado was subsequently admitted, and its area and population are therefore here included among the States composing the Union.

States and Territories	Area : English square miles	Population in 1870	Population in 1880	Population per square mile, 1880	Estimated Pop. on June 1, 1888
STATES:—					
Alabama . . .	51,540	996,992	1,262,605	24.5	1,506,200
Arkansas . . .	53,045	484,471	802,525	15.1	1,116,900
California . . .	155,980	560,247	864,694	5.5	1,159,400
Colorado . . .	103,045	39,864	194,327	1.9	410,400
Connecticut . . .	4,845	537,454	622,700	128.5	704,900
Delaware . . .	1,960	125,015	146,608	74.8	168,400

States and Territories	Area : English square miles	Population in 1870	Population in 1880	Population per square mile, 1880	Estimated Pop. on June 1, 1888
STATES (cont.) :—					
Florida . . . . .	54,240	187,748	268,493	5.0	341,900
Georgia . . . . .	58,980	1,184,109	1,542,180	26.1	1,870,500
Illinois . . . . .	56,000	2,539,891	3,077,871	55.0	3,576,000
Indiana . . . . .	35,910	1,680,637	1,978,301	55.1	2,278,700
Iowa . . . . .	55,475	1,194,020	1,624,615	29.3	2,025,400
Kansas . . . . .	81,700	364,399	946,096	12.2	1,664,000
Kentucky . . . . .	40,000	1,321,011	1,648,690	41.2	1,944,200
Louisiana . . . . .	45,420	726,915	839,946	20.7	1,134,700
Maine . . . . .	29,890	628,913	848,936	21.7	866,400
Maryland . . . . .	9,800	780,894	934,943	94.8	1,081,100
Massachusetts . . . . .	8,040	1,457,351	1,783,085	221.8	2,076,000
Michigan . . . . .	57,430	1,184,059	1,636,937	29.5	2,060,800
Minnesota . . . . .	79,205	439,706	780,773	9.8	1,125,200
Mississippi . . . . .	46,340	827,922	1,131,597	24.4	1,414,700
Missouri . . . . .	69,735	1,721,295	2,168,380	31.5	2,572,800
Nebraska . . . . .	76,185	122,993	452,402	5.9	852,800
Nevada . . . . .	109,740	42,491	62,266	0.6	82,200
New Hampshire . . . . .	9,005	318,300	346,991	38.5	375,200
New Jersey . . . . .	7,455	806,096	1,131,116	151.7	1,343,900
New York . . . . .	47,620	4,362,789	5,082,871	106.7	5,715,100
North Carolina . . . . .	48,580	1,071,361	1,399,750	28.8	1,701,200
Ohio . . . . .	40,760	2,665,260	3,196,062	78.5	3,681,000
Oregon . . . . .	94,560	90,923	174,768	1.8	261,400
Pennsylvania . . . . .	44,985	3,521,951	4,282,991	95.2	4,971,700
Rhode Island . . . . .	1,085	217,353	276,531	254.9	331,300
South Carolina . . . . .	30,170	705,606	995,577	33.0	1,268,600
Tennessee . . . . .	41,750	1,258,520	1,542,359	36.9	1,796,100
Texas . . . . .	262,200	818,579	1,591,749	6.1	2,376,200
Vermont . . . . .	9,135	330,551	332,286	36.4	334,000
Virginia . . . . .	40,125	1,225,163	1,512,565	37.7	1,770,400
West Virginia . . . . .	24,645	442,014	618,457	25.1	794,200
Wisconsin . . . . .	54,450	1,054,670	1,315,497	24.2	1,555,600
<b>Total, States</b> . . . . .	<b>2,040,780</b>	<b>38,155,505</b>	<b>49,371,240</b>	<b>24.2</b>	<b>60,105,100</b>
TERRITORIES :—					
Arizona . . . . .	112,920	9,658	40,440	0.4	80,100
Columbia District . . . . .	60	131,700	177,624	2,960.4	224,300
Dakota . . . . .	147,700	14,181	135,177	0.9	351,100
Idaho . . . . .	84,290	14,999	32,610	0.4	52,500
Montana . . . . .	146,810	20,595	39,159	0.3	59,200
New Mexico . . . . .	122,460	91,874	119,565	1.0	147,900
Utah . . . . .	82,120	86,786	143,963	1.7	200,500
Washington . . . . .	68,880	23,955	75,116	1.1	137,700
Wyoming . . . . .	97,575	9,118	20,789	0.2	35,600
<b>Total, Territories</b> . . . . .	<b>859,385</b>	<b>402,866</b>	<b>784,443</b>	<b>0.9</b>	<b>1,288,900</b>
<b>Total, States and Territories</b> . . . . .	<b>2,900,165</b>	<b>38,558,371</b>	<b>50,155,783</b>	<b>17.29</b>	<b>61,394,000</b>
Alaska . . . . .	531,409	70,641	33,426	.06	—
Indian Territory . . . . .	62,830	—	79,924	1.07	—
Other Agency Indians . . . . .	—	—	164,503	—	—
Outside Indians . . . . .	—	—	64,321	—	—
<b>Total, United States</b> . . . . .	<b>3,501,404</b>	<b>38,629,012</b>	<b>50,497,057</b>	<b>14.5</b>	<b>—</b>

By the late Government actuary the population on June 1, 1889, was estimated at 62,921,000. The present Government actuary estimates it at about 66,000,000.

In 1889 the Territory of Dakota was formed into two States, North and South Dakota, while Montana and Washington have each been made into a State.

As regards sex, the total population of the States and Territories at the census of 1880 comprised 25,518,820 males and 24,636,993 females. In the Mormon Territory of Utah there were 74,509 males and 69,454 females at the census of 1880.

At the first census of the Union, in 1790, there existed only 17 States, the largest of which, as then constituted, was Virginia, with a population of 747,610, and the smallest, Tennessee, with a population of 35,691. At the second census, in 1800, there were 20 States, the largest, Virginia, with a population of 880,200, and the smallest, Indiana, with 5,641 inhabitants. Virginia still took the lead at the third census, in 1810, with a population of 974,601. At the fourth census, in 1820, there were 27 States, New York standing first with 1,372,111, and Michigan last with 8,765 inhabitants. All the succeeding enumerations gave the State of New York the first place. The sixth census, of 1840, included 29 States. The seventh census, of 1850, added 2 Territories, New Mexico and Utah, to 33 existing States. At the eighth census, of 1860, there were 36 States and 6 Territories, while the ninth census included 37 States and 10 Territories; the tenth, 38 States and 9 Territories.

Of a total population of 36,761,607 over ten years of age, 17,392,099 were engaged in the various professional and industrial occupations, and of these 2,647,157 were females. These were distributed as follows:—

—	Male	Female	Total
Agriculture . . . . .	7,075,983	504,510	7,680,493
Professional and personal services .	2,712,943	1,361,295	4,074,238
Trade and transportation . . . . .	1,750,892	59,364	1,810,256
Manufactures, mechanical and mining industries . . . . .	3,205,124	631,988	3,837,112

Of those engaged in agriculture, 4,225,945 were returned as farmers and planters, and 3,323,876 as agricultural labourers. Of the 'professional and personal' class, 1,859,223 were labourers and 1,075,655 domestic servants, 67,081 Government officials, 85,671 physicians and surgeons, 64,698 clergymen, and 64,137 lawyers. Of those engaged in trade and transportation, about 280,000 were 'traders and dealers.' Of the last class 234,228 are returned as miners; 114,539 as engaged in iron and steel works; 169,771 cotton mill operatives; saw-mill operatives, 77,050; silk-mill operatives, 18,071; woollen-mill operatives, 88,010.

**AREA OF INDIAN RESERVATIONS, POPULATION, AND BIRTHS AND DEATHS OF INDIANS IN EACH STATE AND TERRITORY OF THE UNITED STATES DURING THE YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 1887.**

States and Territories	Area of Indian Reservations		Population on Reservations		Vital	
	Acres	Square Miles	Indians	Mixed Blood	Births	Deaths
Arizona . . . . .	6,603,191	10,317.50	14,670	23	71	65
California . . . . .	473,132	739.50	11,464	77	65	77
Colorado . . . . .	1,094,400	1,710.00	1,780	1	25	13
Dakota . . . . .	26,847,105	41,948.50	28,814	2,007	953	943
Idaho . . . . .	2,611,481	4,080.00	3,879	134	92	46
Indian Territory . . . . .	41,097,332	64,214.50	78,351	12,069	604	469
Iowa . . . . .	1,258	2.00	380	—	12	8
Kansas . . . . .	102,026	159.50	1,008	307	100	52
Michigan . . . . .	66,332	103.50	7,292	546	6	6
Minnesota . . . . .	4,755,716	7,431.00	6,087	1,018	171	124
Montana . . . . .	28,168,960	44,014.00	11,138	666	656	565
Nebraska . . . . .	380,197	594.00	3,672	751	142	148
Nevada . . . . .	954,135	1,490.50	7,955	12	51	15
New Mexico . . . . .	10,002,525	15,629.00	28,818	21	1,116	504
New York . . . . .	87,677	137.00	4,966	7	117	97
North Carolina . . . . .	65,211	102.00	3,000	1,000	36	18
Oregon . . . . .	2,075,560	3,243.00	4,573	386	117	123
Texas . . . . .	—	—	290	—	—	—
Utah . . . . .	3,972,480	6,207.00	2,431	5	51	104
Washington . . . . .	4,107,558	6,418.50	11,037	427	139	103
Wisconsin . . . . .	586,339	916.00	8,528	1,809	272	312
Wyoming . . . . .	2,342,400	3,660.00	1,864	20	7	31
Miscellaneous . . . . .	—	—	1,302	—	—	—
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>136,394,985</b>	<b>213,117.00</b>	<b>243,299<sup>1</sup></b>	<b>21,300</b>	<b>4,794</b>	<b>3,888</b>

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of Indians in Alaska.

In 1882 the United States spent nearly 10 million dollars on the Indians, and in 1888 over 6 million dollars. There are 66 agencies throughout the States.

Of the population of the States and Territories in 1880, 43,475,840 were natives, and 6,679,913 foreign-born. Including the latter there were 12,978,394 residents of foreign-born parentage. Of this total 4,529,523 had Irish fathers, and 4,414,421 Irish mothers; 4,883,842 German fathers, and 4,557,629 German mothers; 2,039,808 with fathers, and 1,790,200 with mothers, natives of Great Britain.

The following table shows the origin of the foreign-born population at the census of 1880:—

England . . . . .	662,676	Switzerland . . . . .	88,621
Ireland . . . . .	1,854,571	Denmark . . . . .	64,196
Scotland . . . . .	170,136	Holland . . . . .	58,090
Wales . . . . .	83,302	Belgium . . . . .	15,535
Unspecified . . . . .	1,484	Luxembourg . . . . .	12,836
		France . . . . .	106,971
United Kingdom . . . . .	2,772,169	Mexico . . . . .	68,399
Germany . . . . .	1,966,742	Italy . . . . .	44,230
British America . . . . .	717,157	Spain and Portugal . . . . .	13,259
Norway and Sweden . . . . .	376,066	Russia . . . . .	84,279
Austria-Hungary . . . . .	125,550	China . . . . .	104,468



It will thus be seen that the foreign-born population formed 13·3 per cent. of the total population, and of that 41·5 per cent. are natives of the United Kingdom, and of these two-thirds come from Ireland. Of the total foreign-born population 71 per cent. came from Great Britain and Germany, and only a small percentage came from countries not prevailingly Teutonic. Besides the countries above mentioned, at least seventeen others are represented among the foreign-born population of the United States. Of New York city one-third of the population is foreign-born.

## II. MOVEMENT OF POPULATION.

There is no systematic registration of births, deaths, and marriages in the United States, so that it is not possible to ascertain the growth of population by the excess of births alone. The death-rate is comparatively low; in 1880 the death-rate among the whites was 14·74 per 1,000, and among coloured 17·28 per 1,000. The highest death-rate among whites was in New Mexico, 22·04 per 1,000, and the lowest in Arizona, 7·91 per 1,000; the highest among coloured in the District of Columbia, 35·25, and the lowest in Arizona, 1·89.

From 1775 to 1815 immigration into the United States was very small, on account of the American Revolution and the European wars, not over 3,000 or 4,000 a year arriving during this period. When peace between England and America was re-established, in 1815, immigration took a fresh start. The total number of immigrants from 1820 to 1882 (June 30) was 11,597,181. The following statement shows the number of immigrants arrived in the United States from the leading foreign countries during the decade ending June 30, 1889, with the total number of immigrants during that period:—

Year ending June 30	British Isles	Germany	Sweden, Norway, and Denmark	Austria-Hungary	Italy	Russia	France	Total Immigrants
1880	144,876	84,638	65,657	17,267	12,354	7,191	4,313	457,257
1881	153,718	210,485	81,582	27,935	15,401	10,655	5,227	669,431
1882	179,423	250,630	105,326	29,150	32,084	21,590	6,003	788,992
1883	158,092	194,786	71,994	27,625	31,792	9,809	4,821	603,322
1884	129,294	179,676	52,728	35,571	16,510	17,226	3,608	518,592
1885	109,508	124,443	40,704	27,309	13,599	20,243	3,493	395,346
1886	112,548	84,403	46,735	28,680	21,315	21,739	3,318	334,203
1887	161,748	106,865	67,629	40,265	47,622	36,894	5,034	490,109
1888	182,203	109,717	81,924	45,811	51,075	39,313	6,454	546,889
1889	153,549	99,538	57,504	34,174	24,848	31,889	5,918	444,427

The total includes other countries besides those mentioned. Of the total immigrants in 1889, 263,024 were males and 181,403 females.

The total number of Chinese immigrants between 1855 and 1885 was 274,399, but the total number reported in the census of 1880 was 105,465. Many are supposed to have returned. By a law passed in 1882, Chinese immigration has been prohibited for ten years. Since July 1, 1885, immigrants from the Dominion of Canada and Mexico are not included.

The following table shows the comparative increase of the population during the last four decades by reproduction and by immigration:—

Year	Population	Decade total Increase	Decade Increase by Immigrants	Percentage of Decade Increase		
				Total	By Immig- ration	By Repro- duction
1840	17,069,453	4,203,433	599,125	32·67	4·65	28·02
1850	23,191,876	6,122,423	1,653,275	35·87	9·68	26·19
1860	31,443,321	8,251,445	2,639,556	35·58	11·38	24·20
1870	38,558,371	7,115,050	2,281,142	22·63	7·25	15·38
1880	50,155,783	11,597,412	2,812,191	30·07	7·29	22·78

### III. PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

There were in 1870 twenty-five and in 1880 thirty-five towns in the United States with upwards of 50,000 inhabitants. The following table gives the population of the thirty-five towns in 1870, and also the figures of population for 1880, showing the growth within the decennial period:—

Town	Population		Town	Population	
	1870	1880		1870	1880
New York .	942,292	1,206,299	Milwaukee .	71,440	115,712
Philadelphia .	674,022	847,170	Providence .	68,904	104,857
Brooklyn .	396,099	566,663	Albany .	69,422	90,758
Chicago .	298,977	503,185	Rochester .	62,386	89,366
Boston .	250,526	369,832	Alleghany .	53,180	78,682
St. Louis .	310,864	350,518	Indianapolis .	48,244	75,056
Baltimore .	267,354	332,313	Richmond .	51,038	64,670
Cincinnati .	216,239	255,139	New Haven .	50,840	62,882
San Francisco .	149,473	233,959	Lowell .	40,928	59,475
New Orleans .	191,418	216,090	Worcester .	41,105	58,291
Cleveland .	92,829	160,146	Troy .	40,465	56,747
Pittsburg .	86,076	156,389	Kansas City .	32,260	55,785
Buffalo .	117,714	155,134	Cambridge .	39,634	52,669
Washington .	109,199	147,293	Syracuse .	43,051	51,792
Newark .	105,059	136,508	Columbus .	31,274	51,647
Louisville .	100,753	123,758	Paterson .	33,579	51,031
Jersey City .	82,546	120,722	Toledo .	31,584	50,137
Detroit .	79,577	116,340			

The total urban population in 1880 was 11,318,547.

### Religion.

The Constitution of the United States grants perfect equality to all creeds and religions, and this guaranty is repeated in the Constitutions of the thirty-eight States. Nearly all the sects and religious denominations existing in Europe are represented in

the United States. At the census of 1880 there were 86,132 Protestant and 5,975 Roman Catholic churches; 70,864 Protestant ministers, and 6,366 Roman Catholic clergy. The Protestants returned 8,976,260 'members,' or communicants; adding to this an estimate of the families of members, and of adherents, the total attached to Protestantism would probably be about 30,000,000. The Roman Catholics claim a total of 6,832,954 adherents in 1883. In 1870 there were in all 63,082 churches, of which 3,806 were Roman Catholic; and in the same year the number of 'sittings' returned was 21,665,052, of which 1,990,514 were in Roman Catholic churches. There were in all 45 separate religious bodies returned in 1880.

In 1887 the membership of the most important Protestant bodies was as follows:—Methodists of various sects, 4,524,188; Baptists of various sects, 3,587,863; Presbyterians, 1,118,761; Lutherans, 987,600; Congregational, 436,379; Episcopal, 431,323; Reformed Church (German and Dutch), 259,974; Friends, 105,000. In 1880 the Mormons had 110,377 members, and the Jews 13,683.

### Instruction.

Education is general in the United States, every effort being made to aid in its progress. Nevertheless, owing partly to the former existence of slavery, and partly to the constant influx of numbers of uneducated immigrants, there exists a large mass still totally ignorant of the first elements of education. According to the census of 1880, in the whole country, out of a total population above ten years of age of 36,761,607, 4,923,431 were returned as unable to read, and 6,239,958 as unable to write. The former is 13·4 per cent., the latter 17 per cent., which, contrasted with 16 and 20 per cent. (the proportions of the corresponding classes in 1870), shows a very decided gain in the direction of rudimentary education. Of the whites above ten years of age, the 'cannot writes' formed 9·4 per cent. The native whites, however, show a proportion of but 8·7 per cent., while foreign whites show 12 per cent. A very large proportion of the illiteracy of the country, and especially of the South, is seen to be among the coloured population, where the 'cannot writes' form 70 per cent. of all above ten years of age. Most of the illiteracy of the country exists south of Mason and Dixon's lines, the Ohio, and the south boundary of Missouri.

During the school year of 1887-88 the population 6 to 14 years of age was estimated to be 11,547,575. There were 11,952,204 pupils enrolled, and an average of 7,852,607 in daily



attendance in the common schools. In the United States the general Government makes no direct appropriation of moneys for the support of the common schools, but it has set aside for each of the newer States, upon its admission into the Union, a certain part of the public domain, the proceeds of the sale of which, according to the Constitutions of most of the States, form a part of the permanent school fund, the income from which is used for the support of the common schools. This income, however, is supplemented by the amounts derived from direct taxation by each State, or from local taxation, or both, so that in these States it forms only about six per cent. of the total school revenue. In 1887-88 the total amount expended for common school purposes was \$122,455,252. The private middle-class schools (or, as they are usually called in the United States, seminaries and academies) in 1886-87 numbered 1,521, with an enrolment of 157,826 students under 8,533 instructors.

The number of institutions classed as universities and colleges, but in many of which courses of study are pursued which would hardly entitle them to so high a rank, is reported as 357, with 4,834 instructors, an enrolment of 75,333 students, and an income of \$3,478,384 from productive funds, exclusive of State appropriations. These, which are the chief or sole sources of support for State Universities, amounted to \$1,225,590, and \$2,528,216 from tuition fees. In addition to these there are many schools of agriculture, technology, law, theology, medicine, dentistry, pharmacy, &c., not included in the foregoing statements.

The following table refers to the year 1886-87. The expenses here given are in some cases estimates, and in some are for years earlier than 1886-87.

States and Territories	School Age	School Census Number	Enrolled in Schools	Average Daily Attendance	School Expenses	Number of Colleges	Number of Teachers	Number of Students
					Dols.			
Alabama . . .	7-21	485,551	259,432	162,516	600,000	5	56	794
Alaska . . .	6-14		1,510	387	23,112			
Arizona . . .	6-18		5,934	5,000	117,276			
Arkansas . . .	6-21	374,767	188,400	177,000	36,909	4	22	558
California . . .	5-17	272,448	196,907	129,337	3,954,333	12	200	2,569
Colorado . . .	6-21	65,098	43,110	27,243	865,029	3	15	320
Connecticut . . .	4-16	153,260	125,794	78,981	1,768,371	3	75	901
Dakota . . .	7-20	117,675	92,560	55,536	1,364,280	3	27	338
Delaware . . .	6-21	43,538	33,802	21,859	269,528			
Dist. Columbia			33,418	25,866	590,225	5	71	534
Florida . . .	6-21		82,453	51,059	449,299	2	12	112
Georgia . . .	6-18		319,724	226,407	711,990	7	76	1,298
Idaho . . .	5-21	18,506	10,607	6,500	135,313			
Illinois . . .	6-21	1,096,464	749,994	506,197	10,134,150	24	309	4,969
Indiana . . .	6-21	760,529	552,712	378,828	5,016,679	14	189	3,101
Iowa . . .	5-21	637,307	488,285	294,429	6,011,804	20	279	4,205
Kansas . . .	5-21	526,273	392,118	232,502	4,065,467	10	127	2,041



States and Territories	School Age	School Census Number	Enrolled in Schools	Average Daily Attendance	School Expenses	Number of Colleges	Number of Teachers	Number of Students
					Dols.			
Kentucky . . .	6-20	641,638	319,022	208,476	1,755,107	15	127	2,387
Louisiana . . .	6-18	311,425	103,416	73,091	450,030	11	164	2,363
Maine . . .	4-21	212,574	145,530	102,513	1,057,572	3	31	393
Maryland . . .	5-20		175,269	96,410	1,839,826	11	163	1,521
Massachusetts . . .	5-15		353,052	262,000	7,000,084	11	159	2,329
Michigan . . .	5-20	620,090	421,258	266,000	4,730,665	9	149	2,649
Minnesota . . .	5-21	384,026	253,860	124,833	3,245,757	6	83	987
Mississippi . . .	5-21	471,352	270,744	163,864	839,797	4	45	872
Missouri . . .	6-20	838,812	585,353	378,572	4,357,636	17	228	2,845
Montana . . .	4-21	23,165	13,100	8,200	288,575	1	9	53
Nebraska . . .	5-21	279,982	194,270	122,000	2,548,173	6	66	1,170
Nevada . . .	6-18	9,828	7,644	5,899	128,285	1		
N. Hampshire . . .	5-21		60,770	43,139	615,357	1	14	250
New Jersey . . .	5-18	366,317	222,741	134,480	2,736,529	4	78	746
New Mexico . . .	5-20	40,415	4,755	3,150	28,973	1	4	29
New York . . .	5-21	1,763,115	1,037,812	625,610	13,760,670	20	429	5,351
N. Carolina . . .	6-21	566,270	325,279	196,119	653,037	9	83	1,465
Ohio . . .	6-21	1,102,821	767,030	519,110	9,353,639	34	413	6,142
Oregon . . .	4-20	87,217	53,025	37,406	568,811	7	55	1,057
Pennsylvania . . .			998,664	669,732	10,129,733	25	379	5,036
Rhode Island . . .	5-15	63,199	49,507	32,632	775,202	1	19	243
S. Carolina . . .			175,017	125,521	424,426	11	55	814
Tennessee . . .	6-21	623,450	383,507	278,276	1,407,223	19	194	3,249
Texas . . .	8-16	507,878	335,000	215,000	2,840,000	8	80	1,856
Utah . . .	6-18		31,583	19,437	217,939	1	11	349
Vermont . . .	5-20		71,402	45,705	614,248	2	23	213
Virginia . . .	5-21		325,184	184,520	1,575,324	7	74	1,100
Washington . . .	6-21	47,431	29,992	21,604	305,365	2	25	378
W. Virginia . . .	6-21	249,178	179,309	107,893	1,087,675	3	30	375
Wisconsin . . .	4-20	556,093	332,327	177,004	3,115,436	9	129	2,022
Wyoming . . .			4,988	3,300	125,000			
			11,805,660		115,126,998	361	4,776	70,024

Besides these 361 colleges for liberal arts, there were in the States (1887) the following:—

	Number of Colleges	Number of Teachers	Number of Students
Theological . . .	145	867	6,306
Law . . .	50	310	3,185
Medical { Regular . . .	89	1,712	9,806
{ Eclectic . . .	10	134	719
{ Homœopath. . .	13	226	1,138
Female . . .	159	1,854	20,772

There were also 231 Indian schools, with an average attendance of 10,245, costing the United States \$1,095,379.

The Education Report for 1884-85, issued in 1887 by the United States Bureau of Education, contains statistics specially collected in 1885-86 of 5,338 libraries 'other than private,' containing 300 or more volumes each, and 20,622,076 volumes in the aggregate; 2,357 of these libraries contain less than 1,000 volumes each; 2,139 between 1,000 and 5,000 each; 440

between 5,000 and 10,000; 355 between 10,000 and 50,000; and 47 more than 50,000 volumes.

In 1880 there were in the United States 980 daily newspapers, with a total circulation of 3,637,424; 8,718 weeklies, with a total circulation of 19,459,107; 1,167 monthlies, with a circulation of 8,081,393; and 538 other periodicals. The total number of periodicals was then 11,403; in 1888 the total number was 15,392.

### Justice.

The Supreme Court consists of a Chief Justice and eight Associate Justices appointed by the President, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate. The Associate Judges have precedence according to the dates of their commissions, or, when the commissions of two or more of them bear the same date, according to their ages. In case of a vacancy in the office of Chief Justice, or of his inability to perform the duties and powers of his office, they shall devolve upon the Associate Justice who is first in precedence, until such disability is removed or another Chief Justice is appointed and duly qualified. The salary of the Chief Justice is \$10,500 per annum, and the Associate Justices \$10,000 each.

The Justices, besides their duties in annual sessions of the Supreme Court at Washington, have assigned to them each his own judicial circuit, these circuits having, in addition, their own circuit judges. Other courts are the United States Court of Claims, the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia, and the United States District Courts, many of the States being for judicial purposes divided into two or more districts.

Each separate State has also its own judicial system with a Chief Justice and Associate Justices, who are appointed usually for terms of years, but in some States practically for life, or during good behaviour. Most frequently they are elected by the people, though sometimes appointed by the Governor, with or without the Senate or Council. Their salaries vary from 2,500 dollars to 7,500 dollars per annum.

In 1880 there were 59,255 criminals in the prisons, only 5,069 of whom were women.

### Pauperism.

Although there are poor-laws in the States the statistics of pauperism, except for indoor paupers, are not recorded. The total number of indoor paupers in the census year (1880) was 67,067, in addition to whom 21,598 outdoor paupers were reported, but the latter figure is probably far below the truth.

### Finance.

#### I. CENTRAL.

The revenue of the United States is mainly derived from two sources—namely, duties on imports, and internal revenue taxes upon distilled spirits, fermented liquors, tobacco, banks, and bankers. The national expenditure is mainly on account of the war and navy departments, pensions, payment of interest of the public debt incurred by the civil war of 1861–66, and the civil service.

The following table exhibits the total net revenue and the total ordinary expenditure of the United States in each of the ten fiscal years, ending June 30, from 1880 to 1889 :—

Revenue		Expenditure	Revenue		Expenditure
Year ending June 30	Dollars	Dollars	Year ending June 30	Dollars	Dollars
1880	333,526,610	267,642,958	1885	323,690,706	260,226,935
1881	360,782,292	260,712,887	1886	336,439,727	242,483,138
1882	403,525,250	257,981,440	1887	371,403,277	267,932,180
1883	398,287,581	265,408,138	1888	379,266,074	267,924,801
1884	348,519,869	244,126,244	1889	387,050,058	299,288,978

These figures are exclusive of loans in the revenue and expenditure, other than interest, and premiums in connection with the public debt.

The following tables give the actual sources of revenue and branches of expenditure for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1889, and the estimated revenue and expenditure for 1890 :—

<i>Revenue.</i>	1889	<i>Expenditure.</i>	1889
	Dollars		Dollars
Customs taxes .	223,832,741·69	Civil expenses .	25,566,131·05
Internal revenue .	130,881,513·92	Foreign intercourse .	1,897,625·72
National bank taxes .	1,536,087·16	Indians .	6,892,207·78
Sales of public lands .	8,038,651·79	Pensions .	87,624,779·11
Profits on coinage .	10,165,264·79	Military establish- ment .	44,435,270·85
Customs fees .	1,113,020·78	Naval establish- ment .	21,378,809·31
Consular, land, and patent fees .	3,378,063·59	Miscellaneous, in- cluding public buildings, light- houses, &c. .	47,951,638·57
Pacific railways, interest .	603,764·72	District of Columbia Interest on public debt .	5,248,668·92
Pacific railways, sinking fund .	1,321,124·53	Premium on bonds purchased .	41,001,484·29
Surveying public lands .	95,818·63	Sinking fund .	17,292,362·65
Sales of Government property .	295,530·42		39,066,173·35
Immigrant fund .	236,196·50		
Soldiers' Home per- manent fund .	592,427·25		
Revenues of Dis- trict Columbia .	2,523,950·69		
Miscellaneous sources .	2,435,902·38		
 Total ordinary receipts .	 387,050,058·84	 Total ordinary expenditure .	 338,355,151·60
		 Leaving a sur- plus of .	 48,694,907·24

<i>Revenue.</i>	1890	<i>Expenditure.</i>	1890
	Dollars		Dollars
Customs . . .	220,000,000	Civil and miscella- neous expenses . .	70,000,000
Internal revenue . .	135,000,000	Indians . . . . .	7,000,000
Land sales . . . .	7,000,000	Pensions . . . . .	104,000,000
Bank taxes . . . .	1,500,900	Military establish- ment . . . . .	48,000,000
Mintage . . . . .	8,500,000	Naval establishment . .	23,000,000
Fees, fines, &c. . .	4,000,000	District of Columbia . .	5,000,000
Pacific railways . .	2,000,000	Interest on public debt . . . . .	36,000,000
Land deposits, pro- perty sold, &c. . .	500,000	Sinking fund . . . .	48,321,000
District of Columbia .	2,500,000		
Miscellaneous . . .	4,000,000		
<b>Total ordinary receipts . . . . .</b>	<b>385,000,000</b>	<b>Total ordinary expenditure . . . .</b>	<b>341,321,000</b>

These receipts are partly actual and partly estimated, and show an expected surplus of 43,679,000 dollars. For 1890-91 the estimated revenue is the same as above, and the expenditure 341,430,477 dollars, giving an estimated surplus, after providing for the sinking fund, of 43,569,522 dollars.

The surpluses are all available for reducing the public debt, and during the year ending June 30, 1889, the sum devoted to this purpose was 90,979,427 dollars, in addition to the sinking fund.

The following table shows the total amount of the national debt on the 1st of July at various periods from 1860 :—

Year	Capital of Debt	Year	Capital of Debt
	Dollars		Dollars
1860	64,842,287	1883	1,884,171,728
1866	2,773,236,173	1884	1,830,528,923
1877	2,205,301,392	1886	1,769,529,741
1880	2,120,415,370	1887	1,700,771,948
1881	2,069,013,569	1889	1,651,401,891
1882	1,918,312,994	1889 (Dec. 1)	1,617,372,419

The net debt—that is, what remains after deducting the cash in the Treasury—was 1,056,081,004 dollars on Dec. 1, 1889; of the total amount 764,069,095 dollars bears no interest. Included in these figures is the United States liability for 64,623,512 dollars, or 12,924,702. 6 per cent. bonds issued to the Pacific railways, which pay over 5 per cent. of their net earnings. The bulk of the debt of the United States was originally contracted at 6 and 5 per cent., but more than two-thirds of the interest-bearing debt is now at 4 per cent., and the rest at 4½ per cent.

There is practically no direct taxation for national purposes, though personal and real property are taxed in the several States. The assessed valuation of the real property in the States is returned for 1880 at



13,036,766,925 dollars, and personal property 3,866,226,618 dollars. The total amount of taxable property, real and personal, as assessed in 1888, amounts to 22,637,383,298 dollars.

## II. STATE FINANCE.

The following table shows the debt (funded and unfunded) of each State, the amount raised by taxation, and the State tax on 100 dollars. (From Spofford's American Almanac.) In some States there is a Sinking Fund.

State	Date of Statement	Amount of State Debt	Amount raised last year by Taxation	State Tax on 100 dollars
		Dollars	Dollars	Cts.
Alabama . . .	Oct. 1, 1888 .	9,489,500	1,468,727	55
Arkansas . . .	Oct. 1, 1888 .	4,861,115	425,000	40
California . . .	July 1, 1887 .	2,698,000	4,455,383	56
Colorado . . .	Dec. 1, 1888 .	—	586,318	40
Connecticut . . .	Jan. 1, 1888 .	3,740,600	437,157	12
Delaware . . .	Dec. 22, 1887 .	465,000	117,458	—
Florida . . .	Jan. 1, 1888 .	1,275,000	367,197	40
Georgia . . .	Oct. 1, 1888 .	8,752,305	1,372,605	35
Illinois . . .	Oct. 1, 1888 .	—	3,004,951	44
Indiana . . .	Nov. 1, 1888 .	6,470,608	1,270,000	12
Iowa . . .	July 1, 1888 .	245,435	2,593,095	25
Kansas . . .	July 1, 1888 .	1,161,776	1,210,931	41
Kentucky . . .	July 1, 1888 .	674,000	3,572,434	47 $\frac{1}{2}$
Louisiana . . .	Jan. 1, 1887 .	11,982,621	1,565,120	60
Maine . . .	Jan. 1, 1888 .	3,959,000	1,021,021	27 $\frac{1}{2}$
Maryland . . .	Oct. 1, 1887 .	10,960,535	910,949	18 $\frac{3}{4}$
Massachusetts . . .	Jan. 1, 1888 .	31,429,681	5,321,234	11 $\frac{1}{2}$
Michigan . . .	July 1, 1888 .	239,993	1,950,085	15 $\frac{3}{10}$
Minnesota . . .	Aug. 1, 1887 .	3,965,000	642,883	15
Mississippi . . .	Jan. 1, 1888 .	2,935,258	831,124	35
Missouri . . .	Jan. 1, 1889 .	9,525,000	2,839,523	40
Nebraska . . .	Nov. 1, 1888 .	449,267	2,287,093	75
Nevada . . .	Jan. 5, 1888 .	380,000	236,305	90
New Hampshire . . .	June 1, 1887 .	2,966,363	400,000	13 $\frac{8}{10}$
New Jersey . . .	Nov. 1, 1887 .	1,396,300	2,743,754	25 $\frac{9}{10}$
New York . . .	Oct. 1, 1888 .	6,965,355	9,075,046	26 $\frac{2}{10}$
North Carolina . . .	Dec. 1, 1888 .	14,540,145	515,674	30
Ohio . . .	Nov. 15, 1887 .	3,416,465	4,943,574	29
Oregon . . .	Jan. 1, 1889 .	—	315,000	40
Pennsylvania . . .	Dec. 1, 1888 .	14,852,589	6,495,704	30
Rhode Island . . .	Jan. 1, 1888 .	1,341,000	394,237	12
South Carolina . . .	Nov. 1, 1887 .	7,411,021	766,878	52 $\frac{1}{2}$
Tennessee . . .	Jan. 1, 1886 .	17,000,000	954,903	30
Texas . . .	Aug. 31, 1887 .	4,237,730	2,027,518	25
Vermont . . .	Aug. 1, 1888 .	135,500	457,658	12
Virginia . . .	Oct. 1, 1888 .	31,863,043	1,783,702	40
West Virginia . . .	Oct. 1, 1888 .	—	766,205	25
Wisconsin . . .	Oct. 1, 1888 .	—	868,453	15 $\frac{1}{10}$
		221,785,205		

## Defence.

## I. ARMY.

By the eighth section of the first article of the Constitution of the United States, Congress is empowered in general 'to raise and support armies;' and by the second section of the second article, the President is appointed commander-in-chief of the army and navy, and of the militia when called into the service of the United States. On August 7, 1789, Congress established a Department of War as the instrument of the President in carrying out the provisions of the Constitution for military affairs.

By Acts of Congress approved July 28, 1866, March 3, 1869, and July 15, 1870, the number of land forces constituting the standing army of the United States was strictly limited. It was subsequently enacted that from the year 1875 there shall be no more than 25,000 enlisted men at any one time, exclusive of the signal corps, the authorised strength of which is 320 enlisted men, the hospital corps, the strength of which is 753 enlisted men, and of 125 general service clerks and 45 general service messengers. The actual commissioned and enlisted strength of the army on June 30, 1889, was as follows :—

	Officers	Men
10 cavalry regiments . . . . .	432	7,970
5 artillery „ . . . . .	280	2,650
25 infantry „ . . . . .	877	12,625
Generals, general staff officers, and non-commissioned officers, privates, engineers, ordnance, signal corps, hospital corps, chaplains, military academy, &c. . . . .	576	3,025
Total . . . . .	2,165	26,243

Of the officers of the regular army, there are 19 general officers, 70 colonels, 91 lieutenant-colonels, 222 majors, 629 captains.

The 9th and 10th regiments of cavalry, and the 24th and 25th regiments of infantry, are composed of negro soldiers, but with white officers.

Besides the regular army each State is supposed to have a militia in which all men from 18 to 45 capable of bearing arms ought to be enrolled, but in several States the organisation is imperfect. The organised militia numbers 8,397 officers and 98,109 men. The number of citizens who in case of war might be enrolled in the militia is upwards of 6½ millions. In 1880 the males of all classes between 18 and 44 years of age numbered 10,231,239, of whom 7,000,000 were native-born whites and 1,242,354 coloured.

The territory of the United States is divided for military purposes into eight departments, and these are grouped into three military divisions, namely, Division of the Missouri, composed of the Departments of Dakota, the Platte, Texas, and the Missouri ; Division of the Pacific, composed of the Departments of the Columbia, California, and Arizona ; Division of the Atlantic, composed of the Department of the East. The United States has a military academy at West Point.

## II. NAVY.

Vessels in the U.S. navy are rated according to their tonnage, as follows :—1st rates, over 4,000 tons ; 2nd rates, between 2,000 and 4,000 tons ; 3rd rates, between 1,000 and 2,000 tons ; 4th rates below 1,000 tons.

The following table shows the present state of the U. S. navy :—

UNITED STATES VESSELS.

—	Built		Building		Authorised		Total
	Armoured	Unarmoured	Armoured	Unarmoured	Armoured	Unarmoured	—
1	—	1	4	4	1	1	11
2	5	8	4	1	1	5	24
3	8	21	—	2	—	2	33
4	—	7	—	1	—	2	10
Total	13	37	8	8	2	10	78

Also 12 tugs and 12 sailing vessels used for training, receiving, and store ships.

The list furthermore includes 5 double-turreted monitors awaiting completion. The actual strength of the fleet comprises 1 1st-rate partially protected cruiser ; 8 2nd-rate cruisers, of which two are partially protected ; 13 single-turret monitors and 21 cruisers of the 3rd rate ; and 7 4th-rate gunboats, including one armoured torpedo-ram. The term 'protected' indicates that a vessel has a complete deflective steel deck of over 1 inch thickness (generally  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to 4 inches) ; 'partially protected' indicates that the deflective deck exists only over a portion of the ship's length, protecting the machinery.

All the new vessels are being built of steel. Three will be twin-screw protected cruisers of 4 100 tons displacement, with

triple expansion engines, to make not less than 19 knots. The *Newark* will carry 10 6-inch B.L. rifles, several R.F. guns, and 6 torpedo tubes ; this vessel is barque-rigged, spreading 9,586 sq. ft. of canvas. The two others, the *Philadelphia* and *San Francisco*, will carry 12 6-inch B.L. rifles, several machine and rapid fire guns, and 6 torpedo tubes. These will have three schooner masts, spreading 5,400 feet of fore and aft sails. The two other vessels authorised are *Concord* and *Bennington* ; they are of 1,700 tons displacement and 16 knots speed, are propelled by twin screws driven by triple expansion engines, and are three-masted-schooner-rigged, spreading 4,400 sq. ft. of canvas. Their armament will consist of 6 6-inch B.L. rifles, several machine and R.F. guns, and 8 torpedo tubes.

Of the 5 monitors awaiting completion, 4 are of 3,815 tons displacement, and 1, the *Puritan*, of 6,000. The 4 smaller ones will carry a battery of 4 10-inch B.L.R., besides rapid fire and machine guns, and will be protected by steel armour 7 inches maximum thickness on the sides, and  $11\frac{1}{2}$  to  $12\frac{1}{2}$  in the turrets. Their speed is estimated at 10 knots. The *Puritan* will carry 4 12-inch B.L.R. and 6 4-inch rapid-fire guns and the same thickness of steel in her turrets, but will have 14 inches of armour on her sides, 13 knots speed, and greater coal endurance.

The armoured battle-ship the *Texas* will have a redoubt protecting the machinery, and two turrets, in échelon, the maximum thickness of armour being twelve inches. The main battery will consist of 2 12-inch (one in each turret) and 6 6-inch B.L. rifles ; there will also be provided 22 R.F. guns and 6 torpedo tubes. The displacement will be 6,300 tons, speed 17 knots ; the engines are of the triple expansion type, calculated to give 8,600 I.H.P. with forced draught. There will be no sail carried, but two military masts for the service of machine guns. The armoured cruiser, the *Maine*, of 6,600 tons displacement, will carry 4 10-inch B.L.R., 6 6-inch and 13 R.F. guns. The armour will consist of a steel belt 17 inches in maximum thickness.

A contract has been made for an armoured coast-defence vessel of 4,000 tons. The armament will consist of 1 16-inch B.L. in a 16-inch steel, armoured barbette forward ; 1 12-inch B.L. in a 14-inch steel barbette aft ; 6 4-inch rapid-fire guns, and a 15-inch pneumatic gun fixed in bow. The complete steel belt has a maximum thickness of 16 inches. The estimated speed is 16 knots.

By Act of Congress approved March 2, 1889, the following vessels were authorised to be constructed : 1 armoured coast-defence vessel of 3,030 tons cruising displacement. The battery to be carried comprises 1 15-inch pneumatic gun, 2 10-inch



B.L. in a 10-inch steel armoured barbette, some smaller guns, and 2 under-water torpedo tubes; 1 cruiser of the *Vesuvius* type; 2 cruisers of from 800 to 1,200 tons displacement; 1 ram for harbour defence of the highest practicable speed.

The United States possesses ten navy yards and stations—namely, Portsmouth, Charlestown, Brooklyn, League Island, New London, Washington, Norfolk, Pensacola, and Mare Island. Portsmouth, New Hampshire, has an area of 63 acres; Charlestown, near Boston, of 80 acres; Brooklyn, of 80; Philadelphia, of 15; and Washington, of 42 acres. Norfolk, Pensacola, and Mare Island are used only for temporary repairs.

The navy of the United States was commanded, in July 1889, by 1 admiral, 1 vice-admiral, 6 rear-admirals, 10 commodores, 45 captains, 85 commanders, and 74 lieutenant commanders. The body of commissioned officers comprised besides, at the same date, 250 lieutenants, 75 junior lieutenants, 183 ensigns, and 243 cadets. The Navy Appropriation Act for 1889–90 provided for 7,500 enlisted men and 750 boys, besides a marine corps of 2,177 officers and men.

## Production and Industry.

### I. AGRICULTURE.

The immense extent of land, forming part of the United States, as yet uninhabited and uncultivated, is held to be national property, at the disposal of Congress and the executive of the Republic. The public lands of the United States which are still undisposed of lie in 19 States and 8 Territories. The public lands are divided into two great classes. The one class have a dollar and a quarter an acre designated as the minimum price, and the other two dollars and a half an acre, the latter being the alternate sections, reserved by the United States in land grants to railroads, &c. Titles to these lands may be acquired by private entry or location under the homestead, pre-emption, and timber-culture laws; or, as to some classes, by purchase for cash. The homestead laws give the right to 160 acres of a-dollar-and-a-quarter lands, or to 80 acres of two-dollar-and-a-half lands, to any citizen or applicant for citizenship over twenty-one who will actually settle upon and cultivate the land. The title is perfected by the issue of a patent after five years of actual settlement. The only charges in the case of homestead entries are fees and commissions. Another large class of free entries of public lands is that provided for under the Timber-Culture Acts of 1873–78. The purpose of these laws is to promote the growth of forest trees on the public lands. They give the right to any settler who has cultivated for two years as much as five acres in trees to an 80-acre homestead, or, if ten acres, to a homestead of 160 acres, and a free patent for his land is given him at the end of three years instead of five. In the middle of 1888 there were 1,815,504,147 acres of public lands in the States and Territories, of which 976,626,672 had been surveyed. Of the total area of the United States, 1,400,000 square miles, or 896,000,000 acres, were unoccupied at the census of 1880. Upwards of 88 million acres of land are settled under the Homestead and Timber-Culture Acts. In

1888 there were 6,676,616 acres taken up under the Homestead Act, and 3,735,305 under the Timber-Culture Act. Besides these, 5,317,906 acres were sold for cash, and the total number of acres of public lands disposed of during the year was 30,116,684, the money received being \$13,547,137. Of the public lands in 1888, 369,529,600 acres were in Alaska unsurveyed. It is provided by law that two sections, of 640 acres of land, in each 'township,' are reserved for common schools, so that the spread of education may go together with colonisation.

The power of Congress over the public territory is exclusive and universal, except so far as restrained by stipulations in the original cessions.

At the census of 1880 there were 536,081,835 acres taken up in farms, being less than 30 per cent. of the total area, excluding Alaska and the Indian Territory; in 1870 the farm acreage was 407,735,041. Of this area 281,771,042 acres, or a little more than one-half, were returned as improved. The following table shows the number of farms of different sizes in 1870 and 1880:—

Acres				1870	1880
Under 3 acres	.	.	.	6,875	4,352
3 and under 10	.	.	.	172,021	134,889
10 "	20	.	.	294,607	254,749
20 "	50	.	.	847,614	781,474
50 "	100	.	.	754,221	1,032,910
100 "	500	.	.	565,054	1,695,983
500 "	1,000	.	.	15,873	75,972
1,000 and over	.	.	.	3,720	28,578
Total				2,659,985	4,008,907

It will thus be seen that the smaller farms have decreased in number during the decade, and that while those between 50 and 100 have only increased 37 per cent., those between 100 and 500 have trebled, those between 500 and 1,000 have quintupled, while those above 1,000 acres are eight times more in number than in 1870. In 1883 over 18,000,000 acres were in the hands of eight proprietors, while the great railway companies own 200,000,000 acres. The total value of farms in 1880 was 2,039,449,355*l.*, and in 1870 1,852,560,772*l.*; but in the latter year gold was at a premium of 25 per cent. The total value of farm implements in 1880 was 81,304,011*l.*, and the total value of all agricultural produce was 442,680,513*l.* The following are the returns of the cereal crops for the five years 1884-88:—

Year	Acres	Bushels	Value
			Dollars
1884	136,292,766	2,992,880,000	1,184,311,520
1885	135,876,080	3,015,439,000	1,143,146,759
1886	141,859,656	2,842,579,000	1,162,161,910
1887	141,821,315	2,660,457,000	1,204,289,370
1888	146,281,000	3,209,742,000	1,320,255,398

The following table gives statistics of leading commercial crops for 1888 in

States and Territories	Cotton			Tobacco		
	1,000 Acres	1,000 Bales	Value 1,000 Dols.	1,000 Acres	1,000 <sup>1</sup> Pounds	Value 1,000 Dols.
Maine . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
New Hampshire . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
Vermont . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
Massachusetts . . . . .	—	—	—	2	8,893	487
Rhode Island . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
Connecticut . . . . .	—	—	—	6	9,903	1,248
New York . . . . .	—	—	—	6	6,488	778
New Jersey . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
Pennsylvania . . . . .	—	—	—	20	24,180	2,587
Delaware . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
Maryland . . . . .	—	—	—	34	14,017	771
Virginia . . . . .	42	14	552	127	64,034	3,842
North Carolina . . . . .	1,072	364	15,030	57	25,755	1,931
South Carolina . . . . .	1,647	552	22,673	—	—	—
Georgia . . . . .	2,971	954	39,394	—	—	—
Florida . . . . .	260	68	2,533	—	—	—
Alabama . . . . .	2,852	905	38,784	—	—	—
Mississippi . . . . .	2,592	1,058	45,028	—	—	—
Louisiana . . . . .	1,088	447	18,904	—	—	—
Texas . . . . .	4,158	1,594	67,764	—	—	—
Arkansas . . . . .	1,416	597	25,283	2	1,156	81
Tennessee . . . . .	881	358	14,985	67	45,641	3,651
West Virginia . . . . .	—	—	—	6	4,496	360
Kentucky . . . . .	—	—	—	323	283,306	21,248
Ohio . . . . .	—	—	—	39	35,195	2,745
Michigan . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
Indiana . . . . .	—	—	—	18	16,153	1,131
Illinois . . . . .	—	—	—	5	2,947	224
Wisconsin . . . . .	—	—	—	14	12,846	1,220
Minnesota . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
Iowa . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
Missouri . . . . .	—	—	—	14	13,109	1,049
Kansas . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
Nebraska . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
California . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
Oregon . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
Nevada . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
Colorado . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
Arizona . . . . .	79	29	1,209	7	2,976	312
Dakota . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
Idaho . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
Montano . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
New Mexico . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
Utah . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
Washington . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
Wyoming . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total . . . . .	19,058	6,940	292,139	747	565,795	43,667

each State and Territory in thousands of acres, bushels, bales, lbs., dollars:—

Indian Corn			Wheat		
1,000 Acres	1,000 Bushels	Value	1,000 Acres	1,000 Bushels	Value
		1,000 Dollars			1,000 Dollars
31	596	447	41	589	707
37	846	609	10	152	182
61	1,494	986	21	346	408
59	1,788	1,216	—	—	—
13	382	267	—	—	—
57	1,778	1,156	2	32	38
706	22,870	13,264	660	9,309	10,240
350	11,351	6,016	142	1,785	1,963
1,397	45,414	22,707	1,393	18,802	20,118
221	3,844	1,691	95	1,194	1,194
741	17,553	7,899	557	7,634	7,634
2,131	34,745	17,025	623	5,172	5,172
2,674	28,343	16,439	710	3,835	4,027
1,576	13,715	8,229	195	973	1,090
2,924	28,069	16,841	374	1,910	2,101
463	4,541	2,952	—	—	—
2,489	31,616	17,389	420	2,186	2,295
1,933	28,422	15,348	84	532	559
1,031	15,263	8,089	—	—	—
4,814	92,436	37,899	572	6,066	6,066
2,130	41,543	19,941	234	2,267	2,154
3,638	75,665	31,779	1,211	10,297	9,576
678	16,149	7,752	305	2,899	2,783
3,161	81,545	27,725	1,013	10,436	10,019
2,862	93,018	32,556	2,658	28,705	27,844
968	29,025	12,190	1,646	24,028	23,547
3,606	125,478	38,898	2,774	28,879	27,206
7,789	278,060	80,637	2,449	33,556	31,207
1,070	32,733	11,784	1,205	13,855	13,301
704	20,622	6,599	3,098	27,881	25,651
7,772	278,232	66,776	2,469	24,196	20,567
6,540	202,583	60,775	1,541	18,496	16,276
5,925	158,186	41,128	1,050	15,960	14,045
4,097	144,217	31,728	1,560	14,508	12,042
155	4,314	3,020	2,351	28,451	24,183
7	161	109	892	14,548	11,347
—	—	—	13	200	184
34	777	443	134	2,346	2,111
—	—	—	25	370	333
738	18,816	6,209	3,921	38,036	34,613
—	—	—	77	1,252	1,089
—	—	—	121	2,001	1,701
54	992	665	82	1,233	1,171
34	486	306	119	1,945	1,478
6	122	71	487	9,006	7,025
—	—	—	—	—	—
75,672	1,987,790	677,561	37,336	415,868	385,248



The areas and produce of the various cereal crops for 1886, 1887, and 1888, are specified in the subjoined tables (000 omitted):—

	1886			1887			1888		
	1,000 Acres	1,000 Bushels	Bush. per Acre	1,000 Acres	1,000 Bushels	Bush. per Acre	1,000 Acres	1,000 Bushels	Bush. per Acre
Corn . . .	75,694	1,665,441	22.00	72,394	1,456,161	20.11	75,673	1,987,790	26.26
Wheat . . .	36,806	457,218	11.87	37,642	456,329	12.12	37,336	415,868	11.11
Oats . . .	23,658	624,134	26.38	25,921	659,618	25.44	26,998	701,735	22.28
Rye . . .	2,130	24,489	11.49	2,053	20,693	10.00	2,365	28,415	12.00
Barley . . .	2,653	59,428	22.40	2,902	56,812	19.57	2,996	63,884	21.32
Buckwheat . . .	918	11,869	12.91	910	10,844	11.91	913	12,050	13.21
Total . . .	141,859	2,842,579	—	141,821	2,660,457	—	146,281	3,209,742	—

The following table exhibits the number of live stock at the two census years 1870 and 1880, and in 1889:—

	1870	1880	1889
Horses . . .	8,248,800	11,201,800	13,663,249
Mules . . .	1,179,500	1,729,500	2,257,574
Cattle of all kinds . . .	25,484,100	33,258,000	50,331,042
Sheep . . .	40,853,000	40,765,900	42,599,079
Swine . . .	26,751,400	34,034,100	50,301,592

The total value of farm animals in the United States in 1889 was \$2,507,050,058. The area devoted exclusively to the rearing of cattle measures 1,365,000 square miles. While the production of butter as a farm product increased from 514,092,683 lbs. in 1870 to 777,250,287 lbs. in 1880, that of cheese decreased from 103,663,927 lbs. in 1860 to 53,492,153 lbs. in 1870, and 27,272,489 lbs. in 1880. There were besides, however, 171,750,495 lbs. of cheese produced as a manufacture in 1880, and 16,471,163 lbs. of butter.

## II. FORESTRY.

In connection with the great forests of the country, the preparation of lumber or timber is important. There were 25,708 establishments for this purpose in 1880, with a capital of 36,237,224*l.*, employing 146,880 hands, using materials valued at 29,231,077*l.*, the value of the produce being 46,653,745*l.* For 1888 the total product of lumber was estimated at 30,000,000,000 cubic feet, valued at 120,000,000*l.*

## III. MINES AND MINERALS.

The total production of gold and silver in the country was as follows during each of the years from 1884 to 1888:—

Year	Gold	Silver	Total
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
1884	30,800,000	48,800,000	79,600,000
1885	31,801,000	51,600,000	83,401,000
1886	35,000,000	51,000,000	86,000,000
1887	33,100,000	53,441,300	86,541,300
1888	33,175,000	59,195,000	92,370,000

The following are the statistics of the metallic products of the United States in 1888 (long tons equal 2,240 lbs., short tons equal 2,000 lbs.):—

Metallic Products	Quantity	Value
		Dollars
Pig-iron, long tons, spot value . . . .	6,489,738	107,000,000
Silver, troy ounces, coining value . . . .	45,783,632	59,195,000
Gold, troy ounces, coining value . . . .	1,604,927	33,175,000
Copper, pounds, value at New York City <sup>1</sup> .	231,270,622	33,833,954
Lead, short tons . . . . .	180,555	15,924,951
Zinc . . . . .	55,903	5,500,855
Quicksilver, flasks, value at San Francisco .	33,250	1,413,125
Nickel, pounds, value at Philadelphia <sup>2</sup> . .	195,182	115,518
Aluminium, pounds . . . . .	19,000	65,000
Antimony, short tons, value at San Francisco .	100	22,000
Platinum, troy ounces, value (crude) at New York City . . . . .	500	2,000
Total . . . . .	—	256,245,403

<sup>1</sup> Including copper made from imported pyrites.

<sup>2</sup> Including nickel in copper-nickel alloy.

The following are the statistics of non-metallic minerals for 1888:—

Non-metallic Products	Quantity	Spot Value
		Dollars
Bituminous coal, long tons . . . . .	91,106,998	122,497,341
Pennsylvania anthracite, long tons . . . .	41,624,610	89,020,483
Building stone . . . . .	—	25,500,000
Lime, barrels . . . . .	49,087,000	24,543,500
Petroleum, barrels . . . . .	27,346,018	24,598,559
Natural gas . . . . .	—	22,662,128
Cement, barrels . . . . .	6,253,295	4,533,639
Salt . . . . .	8,055,881	4,377,204
Limestone for iron flux, long tons . . . .	5,438,000	2,719,000
South Carolina phosphate rock, long tons .	433,705	1,951,673
Zinc-white, short tons . . . . .	20,000	1,600,000
Mineral waters, gallons sold . . . . .	9,628,568	1,709,302
All others . . . . .	—	3,201,699
Total . . . . .	—	328,914,528

Adding to the above the estimated value of other materials unspecified (6,500,000 dollars), the total value of minerals and metals produced in 1888 is estimated at 591,659,931 dollars. The corresponding estimate for 1887 was 538,056,345 dollars.

The output of iron ore in the United States in 1888 is estimated at 12 $\frac{1}{2}$  million gross tons.

The precious metals are raised mainly in California for gold; and Colorado, Arizona, Utah, Nevada, and Montana for silver. The total value of gold deposited at the mints and assay offices from 1793 to 1887 is estimated at \$1,334,609,150, and the silver at \$423,655,811.

#### IV. MANUFACTURES.

The following table shows the progress of manufacturing industries in the United States between 1870 and 1880, excluding petroleum refining and gas manufacture:—

Year	No. of Establishments	Capital	Hands employed	Value of Materials	Value of Products
		£		£	£
1870	252,148	338,913,403	2,053,996	398,148,358	677,172,070
1880	253,852	558,054,521	2,732,595	679,364,710	1,073,915,838

It will be seen that while the number of establishments had not materially increased, there had been a very large increase in all the other items, showing the concentration of manufactures in large establishments, and the increased use of machinery. More than one-half of the establishments and of the capital are in the States of New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Massachusetts, Illinois, Indiana, and Michigan.

The manufacture of cotton in the United States has been rapidly growing in recent years. At the census of 1880 there were found to be 756 manufactories for materials solely of cotton, with a capital of 41,656,069*l.*; the number of spindles was 10,653,435 (12,000,000 in 1882); of looms, 225,759; hands employed, 174,659; cotton consumed, 1,570,344 bales (750,343,981 lbs.), valued at 17,389,145*l.*, producing materials valued at 38,418,000*l.*

The following are some statistics of cotton:—

Year	Production	Imports	Exports	Retained for Home Consumption
	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.
1880	2,771,797,596	3,547,792	1,822,295,843	953,649,105
1884	2,757,544,422	7,019,492	1,863,926,466	900,637,448
1885	3,742,966,011	5,115,680	1,893,268,733	854,812,959
1886	3,182,350,531	5,072,334	1,059,314,405	1,128,063,588
1887	3,157,378,443	3,924,531	2,170,173,702	991,129,277
1888	3,439,172,391	5,497,540	2,264,324,798	1,180,315,535

The values of cottons of domestic manufacture exported from the United States were from 4,071,882 dollars in 1875 to 11,636,500 dollars in 1885, and 13,031,189 dollars in 1888.

Another industry of great importance is that connected with iron and steel. In the various branches of this industry there were 1,005 establishments in 1880, with a capital of 66,194,376*l.*, and employing 140,978 hands;

these produced 7,265,140 tons of materials in the year, the value of all the materials used being 38,254,230 $\frac{1}{2}$ ., and the total value of the products 59,311,537 $\frac{1}{2}$ . Of blast furnaces alone there were 490, using 7,256,684 tons of ore, the total value of the materials used being 11,723,948 $\frac{1}{2}$ .; the pig-iron produced weighed 3,781,021 tons, and the value of all the products amounted to 17,863,114 $\frac{1}{2}$ . There were 324 iron rolling mills, with a capital of 17,956,640 $\frac{1}{2}$ ., employing 80,130 hands, using material to the value of 17,655,446 $\frac{1}{2}$ ., producing 2,353,248 tons of finished materials, valued at 27,359,714 $\frac{1}{2}$ . There were also 36 Bessemer and open-hearth steel-works, producing 983,039 tons of material, valued at 11,161,042 $\frac{1}{2}$ . The production of pig-iron in 1882 was 5,178,122 short tons; in 1884, 4,589,613 tons; in 1885, 4,529,869 tons; in 1886, 6,365,328 tons; in 1887, 7,187,206 tons; in 1888, 7,268,507 short tons. The total number of furnaces in December 1887 was 582; in 1888, 589. The number of furnaces in blast at the end of 1888 was 332. The total quantity of pig-iron consumed in 1888 was 6,688,744 long tons. The production of manufactured iron in 1888 was 2,397,402 short tons. In 1886 the Bessemer steel ingots produced amounted to 2,541,493; 3,288,537 tons in 1887; 2,812,500 tons in 1888; and open-hearth steel ingots in 1886, 245,250 tons; in 1887, 360,717 tons; in 1888, 352,036 tons.

### V. FISHERIES.

It was found at the census of 1880 that the fisheries of the United States employed 131,426 persons, that the capital invested was 7,591,700 $\frac{1}{2}$ ., and the value of the products (including seal and whale fisheries) was 8,600,000 $\frac{1}{2}$ .; the number of vessels engaged was 6,605, of 208,297 tons.

### Commerce.

The subjoined table gives the total value, in dollars, of the imports and exports of merchandise in the years ended June 30, 1879 and 1885-89 :—

Year (ended June 30)	Imports of Merchandise	Exports of Domestic Merchandise	Year (ended June 30)	Imports of Merchandise	Exports of Domestic Merchandise
	Dollars	Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
1879	445,777,775	698,340,790	1887	692,319,768	703,022,923
1885	577,527,329	726,682,946	1888	723,957,114	683,862,104
1886	635,436,036	665,964,529	1889	745,131,652	730,282,609

The following table gives the total value of the gold and silver bullion and specie imported into the United States, and the value of that exported, being the product of the States, in the years ended June 30, 1879 and 1885-89 :—

Year (ended June 30)	Imports of Specie	Exports of Specie	Year (ended June 30)	Imports of Specie	Exports of Specie
	Dollars	Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
1879	20,296,000	17,555,035	1887	60,170,792	22,710,340
1885	43,242,323	24,376,110	1888	59,337,986	33,195,504
1886	38,593,656	51,924,117	1889	28,963,073	80,214,994



The general imports and the exports of United States produce are classified as follows for 1887-88 and 1888-89 :—

Imports	1887-88	1888-89	Exports	1887-88	1888-89
	Dollars	Dollars		Dollars	Dollars
Food substances and animals . . .	220,786,451	239,140,245	Agriculture . . .	500,840,086	532,141,490
Raw materials . . .	174,270,070	178,646,235	Manufactures . . .	130,300,087	138,675,507
Manufactured articles . . .	84,932,085	83,979,997	Mining . . .	17,993,895	19,947,518
Manufactured articles for consumption . . .	147,988,782	146,080,553	The forest . . .	23,991,092	26,997,127
Luxuries, &c. . .	95,979,726	97,284,622	The fisheries . . .	5,518,552	7,106,388
			All others . . .	5,218,392	5,414,579
Total . . .	723,957,114	745,131,652	Total . . .	683,862,104	730,282,609

The following table shows the value of the chief exports of domestic merchandise for the year ending June 30, 1889 :—

—	Dollars	—	Dollars
Cotton . . . . .	237,775,270	Leather, and manufactures of . . . . .	10,747,706
Cotton manufactures . . . . .	10,212,644	Oil cake . . . . .	6,927,912
Wheat . . . . .	41,652,701	Furs, furskins, hides and skins . . . . .	5,944,233
Wheat-flour . . . . .	45,296,485	Fish . . . . .	5,969,235
Maize . . . . .	32,982,277	Chemicals . . . . .	5,542,753
Provisions, comprising meat and dairy products . . . . .	104,122,444	Coal . . . . .	6,690,479
Mineral oils . . . . .	49,913,677	Spirits of turpentine . . . . .	3,777,525
Tobacco, and manufactures of . . . . .	22,609,668	Paraffin . . . . .	2,029,602
Wood and its manufactures . . . . .	26,910,672	Fruits . . . . .	5,071,584
Iron and steel and their manufactures . . . . .	21,156,109	Agricultural implements . . . . .	3,623,769
Cattle . . . . .	16,616,917	Clocks and watches . . . . .	1,355,319
Sugar, molasses, and confectionery . . . . .	2,117,533	Resin . . . . .	2,120,422
Copper, and manufactures of . . . . .	9,867,212	Hops . . . . .	2,823,832
		Spirits, distilled . . . . .	2,218,101
		Books, and other printed matter . . . . .	1,712,079

The leading imports into the United States were in 1889 :—

—	Dollars	—	Dollars
Sugar, molasses, &c. . . . .	93,334,272	Iron and steel manufactures . . . . .	43,885,451
Wools . . . . .	17,974,515	Flax, hemp, jute, and manufactures . . . . .	46,174,028
Woollen manufactures . . . . .	52,564,942	Cotton goods . . . . .	26,805,942
Chemicals . . . . .	39,654,671		
Coffee . . . . .	74,724,882		

	Dollars		Dollars
Hides, furs, &c.	32,543,973	Paper stock and manufactures	8,467,430
Silk goods	35,122,766	Jewellery and precious stones	12,257,531
Silk, raw, and cocoons	19,333,229	Animals	7,224,043
Tea	12,654,640	Barley	7,723,838
Fruits and nuts	18,746,417	Wines	7,706,772
Wood & manufactures	15,674,602	Glass and glassware	7,713,921
Leather and manufactures	11,296,322	Hats, bonnets, &c.	4,197,877
Tobacco and manufactures	14,610,990	Earthenware, &c.	6,476,299
India-rubber and gutta-percha, crude	12,387,131	Tin	7,014,495

The following is the trade of the United States with Great Britain and Ireland, according to the Board of Trade returns :—

	1880	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£	£
Exports to Great Britain	107,081,260	86,378,541	86,478,813	81,600,197	83,049,074	79,763,018
Imports of British produce	30,855,871	24,426,636	21,992,821	26,824,876	29,547,800	28,897,060

The value of the total imports from Great Britain into the United States in 1883 was 36,732,506*l.*; in 1885, 31,094,589*l.*; in 1886, 37,607,805*l.*; in 1887, 40,240,150*l.*; in 1888, 41,211,213*l.*

The total quantity and value of the grain exports to Great Britain were as follows in each of the five years from 1884 to 1888 :—

Year	Quantities	Value
	Cwts.	£
1884	43,618,366	19,720,038
1885	57,913,882	22,786,486
1886	54,044,225	20,237,656
1887	57,800,407	23,157,632
1888	37,310,341	15,262,002

The most valuable of the corn exports is that of wheat and wheat flour, which amounted to 21,630,691*l.* in 1883; 16,706,397*l.* in 1885; 15,690,894*l.* in 1886; 20,040,194*l.* in 1887; 5,683,088*l.* in 1888. The value of the maize exports to Great Britain in 1883 was 6,860,389*l.*; in 1885, 5,242,541*l.*; in 1886, 4,093,821*l.*; in 1887, 2,786,486*l.*; in 1888, 2,643,174*l.*

In 1887–88 the customs duties amounted to \$216,042,256

and in 1888-89, \$220,576,989. The following table shows for the years 1887-88 and 1888-89 the values of the exports of domestic merchandise to and the imports from the following countries, according to the United States returns :—

Country	Home Exports to		Imports from	
	1887-88	1888-89	1887-88	1888-89
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Great Britain and Ireland . . .	358,238,790	379,990,131	177,897,975	178,269,067
Germany . . .	55,621,264	66,568,695	78,421,835	81,742,546
France . . .	37,784,237	45,110,922	71,365,266	69,566,618
British North America	34,432,059	39,806,682	43,084,123	43,009,473
Belgium . . .	24,636,205	22,603,406	9,836,572	9,816,435
Netherlands . . .	15,983,191	14,800,780	12,356,374	10,950,843
Spain . . .	14,310,459	11,932,614	5,189,745	4,636,661
Italy . . .	12,725,887	12,543,928	18,401,588	17,992,149
Russia . . .	11,357,435	8,363,949	3,597,729	2,985,631
British Australasia .	11,076,053	12,252,147	5,027,779	5,998,211
Cuba . . .	9,724,124	11,297,198	49,319,087	52,130,623
Mexico . . .	9,242,188	10,886,288	17,329,889	21,253,601
British West Indies .	7,450,018	8,197,693	12,550,940	15,985,562
Brazil . . .	7,063,892	9,276,511	53,710,234	60,403,804
Argentine Republic.	6,099,411	8,376,077	5,902,159	5,454,618
United States of				
Colombia . . .	4,923,259	3,728,961	4,393,258	4,263,519
Portugal . . .	4,910,197	2,872,507	1,463,942	1,239,291
China . . .	4,581,083	2,790,621	16,690,589	17,028,412
Haiti . . .	4,322,653	3,975,461	2,918,820	3,757,443
Japan . . .	4,208,121	4,615,712	18,621,576	16,687,992
Central America .	4,131,574	4,146,511	7,623,378	8,414,019
British East Indies .	3,745,695	4,330,413	18,406,293	20,029,601
Hong Kong . . .	3,345,477	3,675,594	1,445,774	1,480,266
Africa . . .	3,090,737	3,471,119	3,312,464	3,610,127
Hawaii . . .	3,025,898	3,336,040	11,060,379	12,847,740
Venezuela . . .	3,008,336	3,703,705	10,051,250	10,392,569
Denmark . . .	3,002,463	3,213,248	497,874	238,973
Chili . . .	2,423,303	2,967,254	2,894,520	2,622,625
Dutch East Indies .	2,359,803	2,249,066	3,306,626	5,207,254
Guianas . . .	2,055,893	2,038,643	3,265,789	4,999,790
Uruguay . . .	1,337,430	2,027,383	2,711,521	2,986,964
Austria . . .	331,662	720,825	8,683,528	7,642,297
Turkey . . .	326,657	187,896	4,063,808	4,687,731
Philippine Islands .	165,903	179,647	10,268,278	10,593,172
Switzerland . . .	24,254	20,354	13,711,286	13,343,704

Thus, in the year ending June 30, 1889, 52·03 per cent. of the domestic exports of the United States went to Great Britain alone, while 23·93 per cent. of the imports came from that country.

The exports of raw cotton from the United States to Great Britain and Ireland were of the following quantities and value in each of the five years from 1884 to 1888 :—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	Cwts.	Cwts.	Cwts.	Cwts.	Cwts.
Quantities .	10,817,930	9,379,875	11,540,508	11,222,272	12,040,820
	£	£	£	£	£
Value .	30,846,362	26,505,430	28,555,402	28,414,597	31,126,787

Other considerable exports to Great Britain were, in 1888, bacon and hams, 5,576,407*l.* ; cheese, 1,906,167*l.* ; lard, 1,708,248*l.* ; petroleum, 2,049,844*l.* ; oil-cake, 1,184,210*l.* ; oxen and bulls, 2,841,291*l.* ; fresh beef, 1,813,382*l.* ; tobacco, 1,718,021*l.* ; leather, 1,720,538*l.* ; sugar, 709,497*l.* in 1887, 143,668*l.* in 1888.

The following table gives the total value of the leading articles of British import into the United States in the five years from 1884 to 1888 :—

Year	Iron	Cotton Goods	Linen Goods	Woollen Goods
	£	£	£	£
1884	4,783,837	2,690,655	2,276,820	3,394,457
1885	4,208,884	2,271,119	2,284,232	3,194,107
1886	5,780,580	2,362,640	2,510,981	4,434,456
1887	7,630,209	2,479,545	2,742,036	4,371,656
1888	5,936,795	2,187,737	2,763,295	4,717,768

Other imports are alkali, 1,223,154*l.* ; silk manufactures, 1,223,967*l.* ; jute manufactures and yarn, 1,064,983*l.* ; silk manufactures, 871,606*l.*, in 1888.

The total trade of the United States (imports and exports) is divided as follows in 1888–89, among the various coasts and frontiers of the States in percentage of the total :—

Atlantic Coast	Gulf Coast	Pacific Coast	North Boundary	Interior Ports
77·84	9·24	6·72	5·69	0·51

The percentage of the leading ports was as follows :—

New York	Boston	Philadelphia	Baltimore	New Orleans	San Francisco
53·24	8·97	5·26	4·42	6·61	5·79

### Shipping and Navigation.

The international commerce of the United States is at present mainly carried on in foreign bottoms. The shipping belonging to the United States was classed as follows for 1888 :—Sailing vessels, 17,587 of 2,543,846 tons ; steam vessels, 5,694 of 1,648,070 tons ; total, 23,281 vessels of 4,191,916 tons.



Of vessels registered as engaged in the foreign trade, the aggregate burthen was in 1888 919,302 tons, showing a decrease of 70,110 tons on 1887 ; while of vessels engaged in the coasting trade the total burthen was 3,172,120 tons, or 242,903 tons more than in the preceding year.

The shipping is distributed thus :—

—	Sailing Vessels		Steam Vessels		Canal Boats		Barges		Total	
	No.	Tons	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons	No.	Tons
Atlantic and Gulf Coasts .	13,459	1,584,309	2,763	785,164	240	25,751	958	217,616	17,420	2,612,841
Pacific Coast . .	842	225,185	467	168,732	—	—	8	5,073	1,317	390,889
Northern Lakes	1,277	314,765	1,342	480,138	593	61,006	78	18,194	3,290	874,103
Western Rivers	1	92	1,122	214,035	—	—	131	90,955	1,254	305,083
Totals, 1888	15,579	2,124,350	5,694	1,648,069	833	86,757	1,175	332,739	23,281	4,191,916
„ 1887	16,532	2,373,884	5,399	1,494,917	1,027	97,881	1,005	299,451	23,963	4,265,934

During the year 1888–89 there were built :—Sailing vessels, 489 of 50,569 tons ; steam vessels, 440 of 159,318 tons ; canal boats, 88 of 9,452 tons ; barges, 60 of 11,793 tons.

The total tonnage on June 30, 1889, was 1,765,551 steam, and 2,541,924 other than steam.

The tonnage entered and cleared in the foreign trade during the last three years was as follows :—

—	1887		1888		1889	
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
Entered :—						
American . . .	9,496	3,365,516	9,534	3,366,767	10,459	3,724,325
Foreign . . .	21,342	12,460,767	21,720	12,026,336	21,387	12,227,794
Total . . .	30,838	15,816,283	31,254	15,393,103	31,846	15,952,119
Cleared :—						
American . . .	9,463	3,259,046	9,608	3,415,004	10,878	3,988,454
Foreign . . .	21,319	12,494,185	21,804	12,253,900	21,493	12,354,693
Total . . .	30,782	15,753,231	31,412	15,668,904	32,376	16,343,147

Of the total foreign trade in 1888–89, only 13·70 per cent. was carried in vessels belonging to the United States. The proportion has steadily decreased since 1856, when it was 75·2 per cent.

### Internal Communications.

The growth of the railway system of the United States dates from 1827, when the first line was opened for traffic at Quincy, Massachusetts. The extent of railways in operation in 1830 was 23 miles; it rose to 2,818 miles in 1840; to 9,021 miles in 1850; to 30,635 miles in 1860; to 53,399 miles in 1870; to 84,393 miles in 1880; to 91,147 miles in 1881; and to 156,082 miles in Jan. 1889. The railways are divided as follows among the great groups of States, the statistics overlapping to some extent:—New England States, 6,654 miles; Middle States, 20,483 miles; Southern States, 25,633 miles; Western States, 95,210 miles; Pacific States, 9,020 miles.

The total capital invested in railways in 1888 was 9,369,398,954 dollars, the gross yearly earnings 960,256,270 dollars, and the net earnings 301,631,051 dollars.

The telegraphs of the United States are almost entirely in the hands of the Western Union Telegraph Company, which had in 1888 171,375 miles of line, 616,248 miles of wire, and 17,241 offices; the number of messages sent in 1888 was 51,463,955, the receipts 19,711,164.12 dollars, expenses 14,640,592.18 dollars, and profits 5,070,571.94 dollars. Including minor companies, there were altogether over 180,000 miles of telegraph line open for public use in 1888. In 1888 there were 146,438 miles of telephone wire belonging to one company, with 158,712 telephones and 739 telephone exchanges. Including this company it is estimated that in 1888 there were about 160,000 miles of wire for telephone use.

The postal business of the United States for the fiscal year of 1888-89 was as follows:—

Fiscal Year ending June 30	Pieces of Mail handled	Registered Packages	Sacks handled	Total
1885	4,948,059,400	16,614,177	—	4,964,673,577
1886	5,329,521,475	15,525,844	798,725	5,345,846,044
1887	5,834,690,875	15,752,569	950,613	5,851,394,057
1888	6,528,772,060	16,001,059	1,103,083	6,545,876,202
1889	7,027,837,339	15,866,550	1,134,898	7,044,838,787

#### Money orders issued:—

		Dollars
Domestic	10,130,140 amounting to	115,081,845.79
International	824,427	12,280,516.67
Postal notes	6,802,720	12,082,190.73
Total	17,757,287	139,444,553.19

There are (1889) 58,999 offices. The total expenditure of the department during the year 1888-89 was \$61,376,847.24; total receipts \$56,148,014.92; excess of expenditure over receipts, \$5,228,832.32.

### Money and Credit.

The following table shows the amount of gold and silver coin and bullion; gold, silver, and currency certificates; United States notes, and national and State bank notes in the United States, in the Treasury, in

national banks, and in circulation through other banks, in the years ending June 30, 1870, 1880, 1885, 1889:—

—	1870	1880	1885	1889
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
Gold, estimated . . .	189,500,000	351,841,206	588,697,036	680,063,505
Gold certificates . . .	34,547,120	8,004,600	140,323,140	154,048,552
Silver certificates . . .	—	12,374,270	139,901,646	262,629,746
Silver dollars . . .	—	69,660,408	208,538,967	343,947,093
Subsidiary silver, estimated . . . . .	10,000,000	78,862,270	74,939,820	76,601,836
State bank circulation . .	2,222,793	574,046	242,618	201,170
Demand notes . . .	106,256	60,975	57,950	56,442
1- and 2-year notes, 1863	248,272	82,485	68,035	62,955
Compound interest notes.	2,152,910	242,590	202,730	185,750
Fractional currency . .	39,878,684	15,590,888	15,340,109	15,292,624
National bank notes . .	299,766,984	344,505,428	318,576,711	211,378,963
Legal-tender notes . .	356,000,000	346,681,016	346,681,016	346,681,016
" " certificates . . .	—	14,595,000	29,785,000	17,195,000

Coinage, 1884-89, in dollars:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888	1889
Gold . . .	23,991,756	27,773,012	28,945,542	23,972,383	28,364,170	25,543,910
Silver . . .	28,534,866	28,962,176	32,086,709	35,191,081	34,136,095	34,515,546
Minor . . .	796,483	191,622	343,186	1,215,686	1,218,977	906,473
Total . . .	53,323,106	56,926,810	61,375,438	60,379,150	63,917,242	60,965,929

The following table shows the aggregate resources and liabilities of the national banks, 3,140 in number, on October 4, 1888:—

Resources	Dollars	Liabilities	Dollars
Loans and dis- counts . . .	1,684,180,624	Capital stock . .	592,621,656
Bonds . . .	332,334,653	Surplus fund . .	185,520,564
Due from agents and banks. . .	294,046,853	Undivided profits.	77,434,426
Real estate, &c. .	62,634,791	National and State bank circulation	151,785,163
Current expenses, &c. . . . .	41,185,680	Dividends unpaid.	2,378,275
Clearing house ex- changes . . .	102,439,751	Deposits . . .	1,406,465,323
Bills of other banks	201,600,818	Due to national and State banks	374,634,265
Specie, &c. . .	178,782,503	Notes and bills re- discounted . .	17,305,750
Legal tender notes, U.S. certificates, &c. . . . .	98,545,661	Bills payable . .	6,615,813
Total . . .	2,815,751,341	Total . . .	2,815,751,341

With regard to State banks there do not exist exhaustive returns. The United States authorities are empowered by statute to obtain such information, but only 24 States themselves require returns, and few of these States provide adequately for the compilation and scrutiny. The following is a summary: from official and unofficial sources separately, of the number, capital, stock, surplus, and undivided profits of all State banks, loan and trust companies, and savings (mutual and stock) and private banks, 1887-88:—

—	No.	Capital	Surplus and Undivided Profits	Deposits
Official		Dollars	Dollars	
State banks . . .	1,209	136,288,327	51,575,928	387,017,523
Loan and trust companies . . .	56	26,913,200	23,411,982	208,739,626
Savings banks (mutual) . . .	598	—	118,198,005	1,124,148,947
Savings banks (stock)	145	13,122,434	5,154,657	123,923,896
Private banks . . .	212	6,712,636	2,212,158	20,353,852
Total . . .	2,220	183,036,597	200,552,730	1,864,183,844
Unofficial				
State banks . . .	194	18,643,541	5,309,160	23,030,319
Loan and trust companies . . .	64	26,330,310	12,539,705	49,138,488
Savings banks (mutual) . . .	30	—	6,800,970	91,951,524
Savings banks (stock)	28	3,227,887	2,542,650	24,172,183
Private banks . . .	991	34,129,438	12,665,828	74,524,990
Total . . .	1,307	82,331,176	39,858,313	262,817,504

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of the United States are:—

#### MONEY.

The Dollar, of 100 cents. Approximate value, 4s. Par value, 49·32d. or 1l. = 4·866 dollars.

There were for fifteen years, from 1863 to 1878, two denominations of value employed in the United States, the first the gold dollar, of the average value of 4s. British money, and the second the paper dollar, principal currency since the civil war, the value of which was fluctuating, according to the rates of exchange. By the provisions of the 'Resumption Act' passed by Congress, coming into operation on January 1, 1879, the complete resumption of specie payments was established, but it took place several months before this date, by the action of commercial causes. Thus there exists no longer any difference in value between coined money and paper currency.



## WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

British weights and measures are usually employed, but the old Winchester gallon and bushel are used instead of the new or imperial standards. They are :—

<i>Wine Gallon</i>	=	0.83333	gallon.
<i>Ale Gallon</i>	=	1.01695	„
<i>Bushel</i>	=	0.9692	imperial bushel.

Instead of the British cwt. a *Cental*, of 100 pounds, is used.

## Diplomatic Representatives.

## 1. OF THE UNITED STATES IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy and Minister*.—The Hon. R. T. Lincoln.

*Secretary*.—Henry White.

*Military Attaché*.—Major J. C. Post.

*Naval Attaché*.—Lieutenant-Commandant W. H. Emary.

*Consul-General (London)*.—John C. New.

There are Consular representatives in Belfast, Birmingham, Bradford, Bristol, Cardiff, Cork, Dublin, Dundee, Glasgow, Hull, Leeds, Leith, Liverpool, Manchester, Newcastle, Plymouth, Sheffield, Southampton, Antigua, Auckland (N.Z.), Bombay, Calcutta, Cape Town, Ceylon, Halifax (N.S.), Hobart, Melbourne, Montreal, Quebec, St. John's (N.F.), Singapore, Sydney.

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN THE UNITED STATES.

*Envoy and Minister*.—Sir Julian Pauncefote, G.C.M.G., K.C.B. Appointed 1889.

*Secretary*.—Hon. Henry G. Edwardes.

There are Consular representatives at Baltimore, Boston, Charleston, Chicago, Galveston, New Orleans, New York, Philadelphia, San Francisco.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning the United States.

## 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Acts of Congress relating to Loans and the Currency from 1846 to 1885 inclusive. 8. New York, 1888.

Agriculture : Special Reports of the Department for 1888. Washington, 1888.

Annual Report of the Commissioner of Education. 8. Washington, 1889.

Annual Report of the Foreign Commerce of the United States for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1889. Washington, 1889.

Annual Report of the Secretary of the Navy, made to the President of the United States. 8. Washington, 1889.

Annual Reports of the United States Geological and Geographical Survey. 8. Washington, 1869-88.

Census of the United States. Tenth Census. Vols. I. to XXI. 4. Washington, 1883-89.

Commercial Relations of the United States with Foreign Countries. 8. Washington, 1888-89.

Compendium of the Tenth Census of the United States, 1880. 2 vols. Washington, 1883.

Congressional Directory. 8. Washington, 1889.

Digest of the International Law of the United States. 3 vols. Washington, 1886.

Education Bureau : Circulars of Information during 1889. Washington, 1889.

*Hertslet* (Sir E.), Foreign Office List. Published annually. London, 1890.

Letter from the Secretary of the Treasury transmitting Estimates of Appropriation required for the year ending June 30, 1890. Washington, 1889.

Mineral Resources of the United States. By David T. Day, Jun., Chief of Bureau of Mining Statistics and Technology in United States Geological Survey. Washington, 1889.

Navy Register of the United States to July 20, 1889. Printed by order of the Secretary of the Navy. Washington, 1889.

Notes by Mr. West on the Reports of the Governors of the various Territories, in 'Reports from H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Officers Abroad.' Part I. Fol. London, 1885.

Official Register of the United States. 8. Washington, 1889.

Papers relating to the Foreign Relations of the United States, transmitted to Congress. 8. Washington, 1889.

Quarterly Reports of the Chief of the Bureau of Statistics relative to the Imports, Exports, Immigration, and Navigation of the United States, for the fiscal year ended June 30, 1889. Washington, 1889.

Report by Mr. Helyar on the Finances of the United States, in Part IV. of 'Reports of H.M.'s Consuls.' London, 1886.

Report by Mr. West on the Production of Precious Metals in the United States : on the Annual Product of the United States in relation to Capital, Labour, and the Railroad System ; on Population and Education ; and on the Land Laws ; in 'Reports from H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Officers Abroad.' Fol. London, 1882.

Report by Sir L. S. West on the Coinage of the United States and on the Imports and Exports, in Part II. of 'Reports from H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Agents.' London, 1886.

Report of the Commissioner of Agriculture for 1887-88. 8. Washington, 1889.

Report of the Commissioner of Internal Revenue of the United States for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1889. 8. Washington, 1889.

Report of the Commissioner of the General Land Office to the Secretary of the Interior for the year 1889. 8. Washington, 1889.

Report of the Director of the Mint on the Production of the Precious Metals in the United States during the calendar year 1888. Washington, 1889.

Report of the Secretary of the Interior upon the Operations of the Department of the Interior, 1888-89. 8. Washington, 1889.

Report of the Secretary of the Navy. 8. Washington, 1889.

Report of the Secretary of the Treasury on the State of the Finances for the year ended June 30, 1889. Washington, 1889.

Report of the Secretary of War upon the Operations of the War Department for the year 1889. 8. Washington, 1889.

Report on the Internal Commerce of the United States. Washington, 1889.

Report on the Trade of Galveston, in No. 458 ; Baltimore, No. 463 ; Philadelphia, No. 464 ; New Orleans, No. 465 and 466 ; Charleston, in No. 518 ; Savannah, No. 531 ; New York, No. 545 ; San Francisco, No. 544 and 555 ; Chicago, No. 570, of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1889.

Reports on Liquor Traffic Legislation in the United States, in No. 78 ; Oyster Fishery of Maryland, No. 80 ; Sorghum Sugar in Kansas, No. 83 ; Recent Labour Strikes, No. 90, of 'Reports on Subjects of General Interest.' London, 1888.

Statement of the Public Debt of the United States, July 1, 1889. Fol. Washington, 1889.

Statistical Abstract of the United States. Prepared by the Chief of the Bureau of Statistics, Treasury Department. No. XI. 8. Washington, 1889.

The Statutes at large, and Treaties of the United States of America. Collated with the originals at Washington. Published annually. 8.

Trade of the United States with Great Britain and Ireland, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries in the year 1888.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Bancroft* (George), History of the Formation of the Constitution of the United States of America. 2 vols. London, 1882.

*Bancroft* (George), History of the United States. New ed. 6 vols. 8. London, 1882.

*Bolles* (A. S.), Financial History of the United States. 3 vols. New York, 1885.

*Brockett* (L. R.), Our Western Empire. Philadelphia, 1882.

*Bryant* (W. C.) and *Gay* (S. H.), Popular History of the United States. New York, 1878, &c. 4 vols.

*Bryce* (James), The American Commonwealth. 3 vols. London, 1888.

*Cooley* (T. M.), Constitutional Law in the United States. Boston, 1880.

*Cooper* (T. V.) and *Fenton* (H. T.), American Politics. New York, 1882.

*Curtis* (G. T.), History of the Constitution of the United States. New York, 1854-58. 2 vols.

*Dall* (W. H.), Alaska and its Resources. 8. Boston, 1870.

*Dilke* (Sir Charles Wentworth, Bart., M.P.), Greater Britain : a record of travel in English-speaking countries in 1866 and 1867. 4th ed. 8. London, 1885.

*Elliot* (H. W.), An Arctic Province. London, 1886.

*Fontpertuis* (Adalbert Frout de), Les Etats-Unis de l'Amérique Septentrionale ; leurs origines, leur émancipation et leurs progrès. 8. Paris, 1875.

*Hildreth* (Richard), History of the United States. 6 vols. New York, 1880, &c.

*Hornum* (B.), The Banker's Almanac and Register for 1890. 8. New York, 1889.

*Johnston* (Alex.), History of American Politics. New York, 1882.

*King* (Edward), The Southern States of America. 8. London, 1875.

*Lanman* (Charles), *Biographical Annals of the Civil Government of the United States during its First Century.* 8. London, 1876.

*Laws of the United States relating to Loans and the Currency, Coinage, and Banking.* Washington, 1886.

*Lossing* (B. J.), *Cyclopædia of United States History.* New York, 1883. 2 vols.

*McMaster* (J. B.), *History of the People of the United States.* New York, 1883-89. (In progress.)

*Macpherson* (E.), *The Political History of the United States of America during the Great Rebellion from 1860 to 1864.* 8. Washington, 1864.

*Paschal* (George W.), *The Constitution of the United States.* 8. Washington, 1868.

*Pomeroy* (J. N.), *Constitutional Law of the United States.* Enlarged by E. H. Bennett. Boston.

*Poor* (Henry V.), *Manual of the Railroads of the United States.* 8. New York, 1889.

*Porter* (R. P.), *Gannett* (H.), and *Jones* (W. P.), *The West, from the Census of 1880. A history of the industrial, commercial, social, and political development of the States and Territories of the West, from 1800 to 1880.* Chicago, 1882.

*Schouler* (James), *History of the United States.* 4 vols. (In progress.)

*Seaman* (Ezra C.), *The American System of Government, its Character and Workings.* 12. New York, 1871.

*Spofford* (Ainsworth R.), *American Almanac.* 8. New York and Washington, 1889.

*Statistical Atlas of the United States.* New York, 1884.

*Stanwood* (Edward), *History of Presidential Elections.* Boston, 1884.

*Towle* (N. C.), *History and Analysis of the Constitution of the United States.* Boston, 1871.

*Vernon* (Edward), *American Railroad Manual for the United States and the Dominion.* Imp. 8. New York and Philadelphia, 1888.

*Von Holst* (Dr. H.), *The Constitutional and Political History of the United States of America.* 5 vols. 8. New York, 1879-85.

*Wharton* (Francis), *International Law of the United States.* 3 vols. Washington, 1887.

*Winsor* (Justin), *Vols. 6 and 7 of the Narrative and Critical History of America.*

## URUGUAY.

(REPÚBLICA ORIENTAL DEL URUGUAY.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Uruguay, formerly a part of the viceroyalty of Spain, and subsequently a province of Brazil, declared its independence August 25, 1825, which was recognised by the Treaty of Montevideo, signed August 27, 1828. The Constitution of the Republic was sworn July 18, 1830. By the terms of this charter, the legislative power is in a Parliament, composed of two Houses, the Senate and the Chamber of Representatives, which meet in annual session, extending from February 15 to July 15. In the interval of the session, a permanent committee of two senators and five members of the Lower House assume the legislative power, as well as the general control of the administration. The representatives are chosen for three years, in the proportion of 1 to every 3,000 inhabitants of male adults who can read and write. The senators are chosen by an Electoral College, whose members are directly elected by the people; there is one senator for each department, chosen for six years, one-third retiring every two years. There are (1889) 53 representatives and 19 senators.

The executive is given by the Constitution to the President of the Republic, elected for the term of four years.

*President of the Republic.*—Dr. *Hereira y Obes*, elected March 1890.

The President is assisted in his executive functions by a council of ministers divided into five departments, namely, that of the Interior, Foreign Affairs, Finance, War and Marine, and the department of Worship, Justice, and Public Instruction.

### Area and Population.

The area of Uruguay is estimated at 72,110 English square miles, with a population, in 1887, of 614,257, which, it is stated, to allow for omissions, should be raised to 651,112. The country is divided into 19 provinces.



The following table shows the area, population, and density of the various provinces:—

Province	Area in sq. miles	Popula- tion	Density per square mile	Province	Area in sq. miles	Popula- tion	Density per square mile
Salto . . .	4,863	25,027	5.12	Rocha . . .	4,280	17,549	4.11
Artigas . . .	4,392	12,000	2.73	Cerro-Largo . . .	5,753	19,697	3.42
Paysandu . . .	5,115	28,417	5.55	Treinta y Tres . . .	3,686	15,748	4.27
Rio Negro . . .	3,269	14,265	4.36	Minas . . .	4,844	22,535	4.65
Soriano . . .	3,560	26,133	7.34	Tacuarembó . . .	8,074	22,363	2.76
Colonia . . .	2,192	35,405	16.15	Rivera . . .	3,790	18,966	5.00
San José . . .	2,687	21,147	7.87	Florida . . .	4,673	27,173	5.80
Flores . . .	1,744	15,295	8.77	Durazno . . .	5,525	22,403	4.05
Montevideo . . .	256	185,211	723.50				
Canelones . . .	1,833	68,359	37.28				
Maldonado . . .	1,584	16,564	10.45	Total . . .	72,110	614,257	8.51

The total population in 1888 was 648,299; or, allowing for omissions, 687,194.

The proportion of males in the population is 52 per cent.; of females, 48 per cent.

Seventy per cent. of the population is native-born. Of the remainder the greater number are Spaniards, Italians, French, Brazilians, and Argentines. The number of English and Germans is small. The Spaniards and French are mostly Basques.

Montevideo, with suburbs, had in 1887 a population of 134,346, one-third foreigners.

The following table gives the number of births, deaths, and marriages from 1884 to 1888:—

Year	Births	Deaths	Marriages
1884	21,781	10,278	3,547
1885	23,707	10,273	3,657
1886	24,712	11,537	3,093
1887	25,132	12,573	3,428
1888	25,832	11,572	3,976
Proportion per 1,000 inhabitants	38.29	17.47	5.59

Of the total births in 1888, 20,605 were legitimate and 5,227 illegitimate. For the whole Republic the population was 81.72 per cent. legitimate and 18.28 illegitimate; for the provinces of the interior, 78.69 legitimate and 21.31 illegitimate; for the province of Montevideo, 90.40 legitimate and 9.60 illegitimate. There were 545 children stillborn in 1887 and 505 in 1888.

There is a considerable flow of immigration. In 1873 the number of immigrants was 243,391; in 1875 it fell to 5,298. For the five years 1884–88 the figures were:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
Immigrants .	11,954	15,679	12,291	12,867	15,498
Emigrants .	6,040	6,729	6,542	6,252	6,647

## Religion.

The Roman Catholic is the State religion, but there is complete toleration. In 1885 (census) there were 159,922 Catholics, 2,032 Protestants, and 2,074 of no religion.

## Instruction.

Primary education is obligatory. There were in 1888 380 public schools, with 694 teachers and 32,731 scholars. The number of private schools was 402, with 833 teachers and 21,017 scholars. In 1887 the cost of primary education defrayed by the State was 513,249 dollars. There are at Montevideo a university and other establishments for secondary and higher education. In 1888 the university had 59 professors and 695 students. The normal school for girls has 19 professors and 70 pupils. There is a school of arts and trades supported by the State where 260 pupils receive instruction gratuitously. At the military college, with 8 professors, there are 56 pupils between the ages of 14 and 18. There are also 383 teachers and 4,261 pupils in religious seminaries throughout the Republic.

The national library contains over 20,000 volumes and more than 2,300 manuscripts. There is also a national museum, with more than 20,000 objects. Ninety-seven newspapers and periodicals are published, 91 in Spanish, 2 in English, 2 in Italian, 2 in Portuguese, and 1 each in German and French.

## Finance.

The following table gives the revenue and expenditure for the four years from 1884-85 to 1887-88 :—

—	1884-85	1885-86	1886-87	1887-88
	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars	Dollars
REVENUE . . . . .	11,640,000	13,385,000	13,044,200	13,798,796
EXPENDITURE :				
Legislature . . . . .	287,633	489,823	493,793	538,475
President . . . . .	100,924	131,752	124,786	64,636
Foreign Affairs . . . . .	147,032	162,712	121,049	115,668
Justice, Education, &c. . . . .	884,725	965,682	882,871	951,711
Finance . . . . .	1,013,251	1,121,655	986,009	1,071,599
Interior . . . . .	1,835,101	2,145,314	1,911,123	2,098,765
War . . . . .	2,976,067	3,615,719	3,170,672	3,229,271
Debt . . . . .	4,275,758	4,732,450	5,728,227	5,764,024
Total . . . . .	11,520,491	13,365,107	13,018,530	13,834,149

The revenue is mainly derived from customs.

The expenditure for 1889 was estimated at 13,811,308 dollars, 5,670,189 dollars being for the public debt. The revenue was estimated at 13,862,000 dollars, of which 9,300,000 dollars were contributed by the customs duties. The public debt, on January 1, 1889, according to the official returns, was 79,189,944 dollars. This sum is divided as follows :— Internal, 6,033,639 dollars; external, 70,621,730 dollars, including

50,821,570 dollars, which represent the Unified Debt; and international, 2,534,575 dollars. The total value of the real property of the Republic in the five years 1882-86 is shown in the following table:—

1882	1883	1884	1885	1886
Dollars 216,569,023	Dollars 243,760,272	Dollars 257,314,305	Dollars 287,540,793	Dollars 282,030,143

The province of Montevideo is credited with 106,280,992 dollars of the total in 1886, the next richest province being Salto with 16,533,505 dollars. The number of proprietors is returned as 57,411, of whom 27,394 are Uruguayans, owning property of the value of 126,922,924 dollars.

### Defence.

The permanent army of Uruguay is officially reported to consist (1889) of 3,482 officers and men, including 4 battalions of infantry, 4 regiments of cavalry, 2 of artillery. There is besides an armed police force of 3,980 men, and an active civilian force of 3,264. The soldiers are armed with Remington rifles, and there are 67 pieces of artillery. In recent years there has been an excessive expenditure for the maintenance of an increased military force. Uruguay has three gunboats, seven small steamers, one coaster, and one steam sloop, with a complement of 184 officers and men.

### Production and Industry.

The rearing of cattle and sheep is the chief industry of Uruguay. An official return of 1884 gives the extent of pastoral land in actual occupation at 38,750,000 acres, and that of agricultural land, including forage-growths, at 1,507,000 acres. The pastoral establishments in 1887 were officially estimated to contain 6,119,482 head of cattle, 408,452 horses, and 15,905,441 sheep. In 1888 773,449 head of cattle were slaughtered for their hides, tallow, &c., for manufacturing extract of meat and beef preserved in tins. The total value of the flocks and herds in Uruguay is estimated at 76,341,180 dollars. Agriculture is also carried on to some extent, wheat and maize being the chief products. Tobacco, olives, and the vine are also cultivated to a small extent. There are several agricultural colonies in the country, composed mainly of Swiss and Spaniards.

### Commerce.

Uruguay carries on an active commerce with foreign countries. It was as follows in 1884-88:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	Pesos	Pesos	Pesos	Pesos	Pesos
Imports . . .	24,550,000	25,275,476	20,194,655	24,616,000	29,477,448
Exports . . .	24,759,480	25,253,000	23,811,986	18,672,000	28,008,254

The following table shows the value of the trade of Uruguay in 1887 and 1888, with the countries with which she mainly deals:—

Country	1887		1888	
	Imports from	Exports to	Imports from	Exports to
	Pesos	Pesos	Pesos	Pesos
Great Britain . . . .	6,711,000	4,125,000	9,526,774	5,088,208
France . . . . .	4,114,000	2,477,000	4,531,988	4,557,908
Germany . . . . .	2,839,000	322,000	3,042,014	1,242,688
Spain . . . . .	2,149,000	153,000	2,209,030	230,357
Italy . . . . .	1,697,000	317,000	2,400,466	369,081
Brazil . . . . .	1,826,000	2,564,000	2,623,939	5,432,002
United States . . . .	1,702,000	1,523,000	1,584,908	2,326,999
Belgium . . . . .	1,196,000	3,354,000	1,594,266	3,429,743
Argentine . . . . .	443,000	1,122,000	763,347	2,056,848

The following are the various classes of imports for 1886, 1887, and 1888:—

—	1886	1887	1888
	Pesos	Pesos	Pesos
Foods and drinks . . . .	7,785,865	8,335,561	8,731,640
Tobacco . . . . .	479,922	542,755	517,347
Textiles . . . . .	2,934,643	4,193,033	4,896,095
Apparel and haberdashery .	883,172	1,553,530	1,669,421
Raw materials and machinery	4,017,565	4,530,149	4,808,981
Various . . . . .	4,093,488	5,460,916	6,853,964
Total . . . . .	20,194,655	24,615,944	29,477,448

The following are the various classes of exports for 1886, 1887, and 1888:—

—	1886	1887	1888
	Pesos	Pesos	Pesos
Living animals . . . .	656,000	800,000	853,640
Animal products . . . .	21,735,000	16,437,000	24,221,069
Agricultural " . . . .	976,000	712,000	1,722,629
Other " . . . . .	444,000	813,000	1,210,916
Totals . . . . .	23,881,000	18,762,000	28,008,254

The following table gives the principal exports for the years 1887-88:—

Year	Jerked Beef	Extract of Beef	Hides and Skins	Tallow	Wool
	Pesos	Pesos	Pesos	Pesos	Pesos
1887 . . . .	2,857,552	893,892	5,699,956	1,237,091	4,998,187
1888 . . . .	4,950,553	1,152,106	7,512,874	2,287,465	7,587,924



Of the total imports in 1888, 26,196,344 pesos passed through Montevideo, and 19,188,427 pesos exports.

The commercial intercourse of Uruguay with the United Kingdom is exhibited in the following tabular statement, according to the Board of Trade returns for each of the five years 1884 to 1888:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports from Uruguay . . .	656,727	626,593	414,203	288,307	458,138
Imports of British produce . .	1,582,963	1,406,742	1,254,468	1,750,012	1,771,692

The chief articles of export from Uruguay to the United Kingdom are hides of the value (1888) of 128,115*l.*; tallow, 70,991*l.*; preserved meat, 74,229*l.*; sheep skins, 29,111*l.*; bones, 15,009*l.*; wool, 62,903*l.* The imports from the United Kingdom into Uruguay consist chiefly of manufactured cotton goods, woollens, coal, and iron—the first valued at 482,719*l.*; the second at 237,061*l.*; coal, 142,735*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, 375,781*l.*; and machinery, 59,228*l.*, in the year 1888.

### Shipping and Navigation.

There entered at the port of Montevideo in 1888 from abroad 1,357 sea-going vessels of 1,624,928 tons, and cleared 1,281 vessels of 1,589,546 tons; of these, 487 vessels of 660,127 tons were British. In the river and coasting trade there entered 3,540 vessels of 1,549,777 tons, and cleared 3,609 vessels of 1,590,987 tons.

### Internal Communications.

There were railways of a total length of 445 English miles open for traffic in 1889, and 255 miles under construction. The principal telegraph lines in operation at the end of June 1889 were of a total length of 2,234 English miles. There were 55 offices. In 1888, 148,166 telegrams were conveyed.

The Post Office carried 5,951,347 *cartas y oficios*, 56,140 post-cards, 14,164,442 samples, printed papers, &c., in the year 1888.

### Money and Credit.

In 1886 there were only four banks in the Republic. Since then seven new banks, with a number of credit societies, have been started, including the National Bank of Uruguay, with a capital of 12,000,000 dollars, and a National Company of Credit and Public Works, with a capital of 20,000,000 dollars. Besides the National Bank there are 24 other banks (1888). with a total nominal capital of 133,000,000 pesos.

### Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Uruguay, and the British equivalents, are:—

#### MONEY.

The *Peso*, or *Dollar*, of 100 centenas. Approximate value, *ds.* 3*d.* £1 = 4.70 dollars.

## WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Quintal</i>	=	101.40 lbs. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Arroba</i>	=	25.35 „ „
„ <i>Panega</i>	=	30 gallons.
„ <i>Square league</i>	=	10 $\frac{1}{2}$ English square miles.

The metric system has been officially adopted, but is not in general use.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

## 1. OF URUGUAY IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoiy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary*.—Dr. Don Alberto Nin, appointed July 9, 1887.

*Secretary*.—Don Luis Garabelli.

## 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN URUGUAY.

*Minister and Consul-General*.—Ernest Mason Satow, C.M.G., appointed December 17, 1888.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Uruguay.

## 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Anuario estadístico de la República Oriental del Uruguay. Montevideo, 1889.

Comercio exterior de la República Oriental del Uruguay, 1888. Montevideo, 1889.

Diario oficial. 1889.

La República Oriental del Uruguay. Por Ramon Lopez Lomba. Montevideo, 1884.

Report by Mr. Gifford Palgrave on the general Condition of Uruguay, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Officers Abroad.' Part III. Folio. London, 1885. And for 1885-86 in No. 129 of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1887.

*Roustan* (Honoré), La République de l'Uruguay à l'Exposition Universelle de Paris de 1889. Montevideo, 1889. [Also an English edition.]

The Uruguay Republic: Territory and Conditions. Reprinted by authority of the Consul-General of Uruguay. London, 1888.

Trade of Uruguay with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions in the year 1885.' Imp. 4. London, 1889.

## 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Bauza* (Francisco), Historia de la dominacion española en el Uruguay. Montevideo, 1880.

*Gardner* (Gilbert J.), The Financial Position of Uruguay. 8. London, 1874.

*Maria* (Isid. de), Compendio de la historia de la República Oriental del Uruguay. 8. Montevideo, 1864.

*Mulhall* (M. G. and E. T.), Handbook of the River Plate. 8. London, 1885.

*Murray* (Rev. J. H.), Travels in Uruguay, S. America. 8. London, 1871.

*Reyes* (M.), Descripcion geográfica del territorio de la República Oriental del Uruguay. 8. Montevideo, 1859.

*Sommer-Geiser* (H.), Lebensbilder aus dem Staat Uruguay. 8. Basel, 1861.

*Vaillant* (A.), La República Oriental del Uruguay. 8. Montevideo, 1873.

## VENEZUELA.

(ETADOS UNIDOS DE VENEZUELA.)

### Constitution and Government.

THE Republic of Venezuela was formed in 1830, by secession from the other members of the Free State founded by Simon Bolivar within the limits of the Spanish colony of New Granada. The charter of fundamental laws actually in force, dating from 1830, and re-proclaimed, with alterations, on March 28, 1864, and April 1881, is designed on the model of the Constitution of the United States of America, but with considerably more independence secured to provincial and local government. At the head of the central executive government stands a President, elected for the term of two years, exercising his functions through six ministers, and a Federal Council of sixteen members. The Federal Council (seventeen members) is appointed by the Congress every two years; the Council choose a President, who is also President of the Republic. Neither the President nor members of the Federal Council can be re-elected for the following period. The President has no veto power. The legislation for the whole Republic is vested in a Congress of two Houses, called the Senate (three senators for each of the eight States and the Federal District), and the House of Representatives (one to every 35,000 of population). The Senators are elected by the Legislature of each State, and the Representatives by 'popular, direct, and public election.' The Congresses of States are elected by universal suffrage. Both the Senate and the Representatives are elected for four years. At present there are 24 Senators and 52 Representatives.

*President of the Republic.*—Señor *Palacio*, appointed March 1890.

The provinces, or States, of the Republic have each their own legislature and executive, as well as their own budgets and judicial officers, and the main purpose of their alliance is that of common defence. The administration of the territories and colonies is entrusted to the government of the Federation.

### Area and Population.

Until 1881 Venezuela was divided into twenty-one States and their territories; but in that year a re-division was made into eight large States, each subdivided into sections or districts,

corresponding to the old States, besides the Federal District, two national settlements, and eight territories. The following table gives the area and population of each of the new States and territories according to an estimate in 1889 :—

State, &c.	Area, sq. miles	Population, 1888	Population per square mile
Federal District. . . .	45	70,466	1,565
Guzman Blanco . . . .	72,499	517,508	57
Carabobo . . . . .	2,984	170,948	58
Bermudez . . . . .	32,243	287,979	8
Zamora . . . . .	25,212	247,502	10
Lara . . . . .	9,296	254,431	27
Los Andes . . . . .	14,719	327,798	23
Falcon . . . . .	36,212	200,898	5
Bolivar . . . . .	88,701	58,560	0.6
Territories:			
Goajira . . . . .	3,608	36,551	10
Alto Orinoco . . . . .	119,780	38,850	0.18
Amazónas . . . . .	90,928		
Colon. . . . .	166	43	0.25
Yuruari . . . . .	81,123	20,510	0.25
Caura . . . . .	22,564	In adjoining States	—
Armisticio . . . . .	7,046		
Delta . . . . .	25,347		
Settlements:			
Guzman Blanco . . . .	214	1,511	7
Bolivar . . . . .	8	830	103
Total . . . . .	632,695	2,234,385	3.5

According to the census of 1881 the population was 2,075,245; 1,005,518 males, 1,069,727 females. This showed an increase in the population over the census of 1873 of 291,051. The native Indian population in 1889 numbered 326,000, of whom 66,000 independent, 20,000 submitted, 240,000 civilised. The number of foreign residents in 1881 was 34,916, about one-third Spanish, 4,041 English, 3,237 Italians, 3,206 Dutch, 2,186 French, 1,171 German, 8,729 Colombians. The immigration and emigration, both small, nearly balance each other.

The population of Carácas, the capital, in 1881 was 55,638 (70,466 in 1888), Valencia 36,145 (38,654 in 1888), Maracaibo 31,921 (34,284 in 1888), Barquisimeto 28,918 (31,476 in 1888), Tucuyo 15,383, Maturin 14,473, La Guayra 14,000.

### Religion and Instruction.

The Roman Catholic is the State religion, but there is toleration of all others, though they are not permitted any external manifestations.

In 1870 education was made free and compulsory; at that time only 10 per cent. of the adult population were able to read and write. In 1888 there were, for primary instruction, 1,979 schools (1,334 Federal, 334 municipal, 311 private), with 100,026 pupils. Besides these, there are 4



normal schools and 1 school of arts and trades. To support the schools directly depending on the Government, the sum of 2,400,000 bolivares is spent annually. Higher education is given in 2 universities, 20 Federal colleges, 9 national colleges for girls, schools for fine arts, for music, 1 polytechnic school, 28 private colleges and nautical school. These institutions have 541 professors and 4,784 students. Their cost (excluding the private colleges) to the nation is 754,858 bolivares.

In Caracas is the national library, with 32,000 volumes, and the national museum. In the Republic are published 133 newspapers, 47 of them daily.

### Justice and Crime.

Justice is administered by the Supreme Federal Court and the Supreme Court of Appeal, by special local courts for civil and criminal cases separately, and by district, borough, and municipal judges.

There are (1888) 2 penitentiaries with 32 prisoners, of whom 24 were convicted of manslaughter. In the gaols of the Federal District and States were, at the end of 1888 (including convicts and persons waiting trial), 1,037 prisoners, 103 of whom were for manslaughter, 149 for wounding, and 338 for drunkenness.

### Finance.

The chief source of public revenue at the disposal of the central Government is that of customs duties. The revenue for 1886-87 (June 30) was 33,686,245 bolivares, and expenditure 28,644,575 bolivares. For 1887-88 the revenue was 40,724,531 bolivares, and expenditure 43,254,950 bolivares. Of the revenue in 1887-88, 29,728,817 bolivares were from customs duties, and 6,931,549 bolivares from transit tax. Of the expenditure for 1887-88, 4,287,509 bolivares are for the public debt, 9,338,332 for public works, 3,388,834 for public instruction, and 4,057,647 for army and navy.

For the Federal District and the separate States in 1886-87 the total revenue was 5,379,600 bolivares, and expenditure 5,203,775. In 1887-88 the total revenue was 8,019,424 bolivares, and expenditure 7,297,113.

The foreign debt, with the unpaid interest of several years, had grown to 10,869,563*l.* in 1878, when the Government resumed the payment of interest. New consolidated bonds were issued to the amount of 4,000,000*l.* (10,100,000 bolivares) on January 1, 1881, in substitution of all pre-existing internal and external bonds; 2,750,000*l.* to represent the external bonds, bearing 3 per cent. for two years, and after that 4 per cent. Up to 1889 the service of the debt proceeded satisfactorily, and the unification of internal and external debt was accomplished in November 1889, when the 4 per cent. rate was agreed to.

The following is an official summary of the Venezuelan debt (1889):—

	Bolivares
Internal national consolidated debt . . .	38,760,269
External . . . . .	67,552,587
Diplomatic conventions debt . . .	5,072,725
Bonds of 1 per cent. per month . . .	1,201,602
Total . . . . .	112,587,184

## Defence.

In 1889 the army numbered 3,385 men, with a corresponding number of officers, dispersed in 20 towns of the Republic, and in Federal garrisons and ships.

Besides the regular troops, there is a national militia in which every citizen, from the 18th to the 45th year inclusive, must be enrolled. Recent intestine wars were chiefly carried on by the militia, which in times of civil war has been increased to 60,000 men. The number of citizens able for military service according to law was 250,000 in 1889.

The navy consists of 5 steamers and 5 schooners.

## Production or Industry.

The surface of Venezuela is naturally divided into 3 distinct zones—the agricultural, the pastoral, and the forest zone. In the first are grown sugar-cane, coffee, cocoa, cereals, &c.; the second affords runs for cattle; and in the third tropical products, such as caoutchouc, tonca beans, copaiba, vanilla, growing wild, are worked by the inhabitants. All lands within the bounds of the Republic without a lawful owner (corporate or private) are considered public lands, and are managed by the Federal executive, who, under certain regulations, have power to sell or to make grants therefrom for the purpose of agricultural or mining settlements or to properly certify immigrants in the proportion of one hectare to every member of the family.

The following table shows the extent, in square kilometres, of the public and private land in 1889:—

Zone	Public Land	Private Land	Total
Agricultural	226,163	123,325	349,488
Pastoral	151,459	253,854	405,313
Forest	785,638	12,302	797,940
Total	1,163,260	389,481	1,552,741

One-fifth of the population is engaged in agriculture. In 1888 there were in Venezuela 8,476,300 cattle, 5,727,500 sheep and goats, 1,929,700 swine, 387,650 horses, 300,560 mules, and 858,970 asses.

Venezuela is rich in metals and other minerals. Gold is found chiefly in the Yumari Territory. The quantity sent from that district in 1884 was 233,935 oz.; in 1885, 172,037 oz.; in 1886, 217,135 oz.; in 1887, 95,352 oz.; and in 1888, 71,594 oz. There are silver mines in the States of Bermudez, Lara, and Los Andes. Copper and iron are abundant, while sulphur, coal, asphalt, lead, kaolin, and tin are also found. The salt mines in various States, under Government administration, produced in 1888 a revenue of 910,152 bolivares. The total value of the mineral products in 1886 was estimated at 28,560,500 bolivares (gold 24,070,320 bolivares, and copper 4,124,114 bolivares).

### Commerce.

Nearly six-sevenths in value of the imports are subject to duty. The following table shows the progress of Venezuela commerce in bolivares:—

—	1873-74	1886-87	1887-88
Imports . . . . .	61,717,183	73,191,880	78,963,288
Exports . . . . .	73,918,122	86,245,264	84,412,624

Of the imports 23,510,113 bolivares came from Great Britain, 19,743,824 from the United States, 12,651,777 from France, 13,460,390 from Germany, 4,345,477 from Colombia. Of the exports during the year 1887-88 the value of 3,318,615 bolivares went to Great Britain, 45,615,499 to the United States, 15,209,809 to France, 10,046,886 to Germany, 16,445,723 to the West Indies. The chief article of export was coffee (60,417,399 bolivares), of which the supply to Great Britain was valued at 1,861,653 bolivares, to the United States 42,108,757 bolivares, to France 6,952,223, to Germany 7,013,724. The export of cocoa amounted to 11,486,754 bolivares (Great Britain 205,147, United States 476,117, France 7,600,104, Germany 1,327,610). Gold was exported to the amount of 4,095,475 bolivares (Great Britain 20,800, United States 78,649, France 492,500, Germany 662,318). The hides exported were valued at 2,847,320 bolivares; deer-skins and goat-skins at 2,274,289 bolivares. The total stated above does not include coin (gold and silver), which was exported in 1888 to the amount of 4,072,739 bolivares; nor precious stones, valued at 72,854 bolivares. In the same year there were exported also 14,511 cattle (including 12,582 horned cattle and 1,138 asses), valued at 1,651,911 bolivares, bringing the total export value up to 90,210,128 bolivares. The coasting trade for 1887-88 was valued at 90,700,953 bolivares, imports and exports. The exports from the port of Ciudad Bolivar alone in 1888 were valued at 6,661,603 bolivares, 8,469,243 in 1887, the imports in 1888 being valued at 6,842,833 bolivares, 6,803,000 in 1887. The falling-off of the trade of Ciudad Bolivar is caused by the decline in the yield of gold in the Yuruari district. At Puerto Caballo the imports in 1886 were valued at 17,078,920 bolivares, and exports at 27,386,063 bolivares. At La Guayra the exports in 1886 were valued at 20,367,094 bolivares; the exports from Maracaibo in 1886 were valued at 15,329,664 bolivares; in 1887, 32,819,375 bolivares (coffee alone, 29,765,288 bolivares).

The total value of the exports of Venezuela to Great Britain, and of the imports of British produce and manufactures, was as follows in each of the five years 1884 to 1888, according to the Board of Trade Returns:—

—	1884	1885	1886	1887	1888
	£	£	£	£	£
Exports to Great Britain	260,013	226,389	144,877	117,581	269,969
Imports of British produce . . . . .	600,200	337,692	450,886	779,717	581,467

The chief article of export from Venezuela to Great Britain in 1888 was copper ore and regulus, of the value of 236,625*l*. In 1880 the cocoa exported to Great Britain was valued at 20,739*l*., in 1883 at 847*l*., in 1886

2,007*l.*, in 1887, 4,539*l.*, in 1888, 3,860*l.*; coffee in 1880 was 15,553*l.*, in 1885, 746*l.*, in 1887, 2,157*l.*, in 1888, 1,672*l.*; dye-woods exported in 1888 were valued at 7,880*l.*, and dye-stuffs 15,266*l.* The imports from Great Britain comprise cotton and linen manufactures, the former of the value of 314,812*l.*, and the latter of 28,237*l.*, in the year 1888; besides woollens, 28,921*l.*; jute goods, 17,399*l.*; iron, wrought and unwrought, 50,731*l.*; machinery, 26,852*l.*

## Shipping and Communications.

In 1887-88, 7,549 vessels entered the ports of Venezuela. In 1887 Venezuela, for maritime and river navigation, had 2,523 vessels of 25,317 tons, 26 of 2,523 tons being steamers.

There are (1889) 183 miles of railway in operation, 216 under construction, and 1,240 miles under consideration. There are 162 post-offices. In 1887-88 there were conveyed 3,531,121 letters and parcels. In 1880 Venezuela joined the General Post Union. In 1887-88 there were 3,000 miles of telegraph lines and 96 telegraph offices; 408,514 telegrams were sent, and the receipts were 272,394 bolivares. On December 31, 1888, there were in use 776 telephone instruments.

## Money, Weights, and Measures.

The money, weights, and measures of Venezuela, and the British equivalents, are:—

### MONEY.

The <i>Venezolano</i> , of 100 <i>Centavos</i> .	approximate value, 3 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i>
„ <i>Bolivar</i> .	„ 1 fr.

### WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The <i>Libra</i> .	= 1·014 lb. avoirdupois.
„ <i>Quintal</i> .	= 101·40 lbs. „
„ <i>Arroba</i> .	= 25·35 „

The above are the old weights and measures in general use, but the legal ones are those of the French metric system.

## Diplomatic and Consular Representatives.

### 1. OF VENEZUELA IN GREAT BRITAIN.

*Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary*.—[Diplomatic relations suspended December 1887.]

*Consul*.—N. G. Burch.

There are Consular representatives at Cardiff, Dundee, Glasgow, Liverpool, Manchester, Southampton, Swansea, Cape Town, Jamaica, Melbourne, Montreal.

### 2. OF GREAT BRITAIN IN VENEZUELA.

*Minister and Consul-General*.—[Diplomatic relations suspended December 1887.]

There are Consular representatives at Caracas, Bolivar, La Guayra, Maracaibo, Puerto Caballo.



## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Venezuela.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Segundo censo de la República. Carácas, 1881.

Statistical Annuary of the United States of Venezuela. Carácas, 1889.

Report by Mr. Robert Bunch on the Foreign Trade and on the Gold Mines of Venezuela, dated Carácas, May 10, 1880, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Secretaries of Embassy and Legation.' Part IV. 1880. 8. London, 1880.

Report by Colonel Mansfield on the Finances, Commerce, &c., of Venezuela, for 1881, in 'Reports from H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Agents Abroad.' Part I. 1883. Folio. London, 1883.

Reports by Colonel Mansfield on the Trade, Commerce, and General Material Condition of Venezuela in 1883, in 'Reports from H.M.'s Diplomatic and Consular Agents Abroad.' Part I. Folio. London, 1885.

Report by Consul Beach on the Mines of Venezuela, in 'Reports from the Consuls of the United States.' No. 32, August 1883. Washington, 1883.

Report on the State of Bolívar and the Mines of Yuruari, in No. 138, and on the Trade of Puerto Caballo, in No. 144, of 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' 1887.

Report on Venezuela in 1886, April; on Puerto Caballo, May; Maracaibo, June; La Guayra, July; Ciudad Bolívar, March 1889; 'Deutsches Handels-Archiv,' 1888. Berlin.

Report on Ciudad Bolívar, in No. 528 'Diplomatic and Consular Reports.' London, 1889.

Reports on Venezuela in U.S. Consular Reports, May 1889.

Trade of Venezuela with Great Britain, in 'Annual Statement of the Trade of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries for the year 1888.' 4. London, 1889.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

*Appun* (C. F.), Unter den Tropen. Vol. I. Venezuela. 8. Jena, 1871.

*Bates* (H. W.), Central and South America. London, 1882.

*Dance* (C. D.), Four Years in Venezuela. 8. London, 1876.

*Eastwick* (Edward), Venezuela, or Sketches of Life in a South American Republic; with a History of the Loan of 1864. 8. London, 1868.

*Ernst* (Dr. A.), Les produits de Vénézuëla. 8. Bremen, 1874.

*Meulemans* (Auguste), La république de Venezuela. 8. Bruxelles, 1872.

*Spence* (J. M.), The Land of Bolívar: Adventures in Venezuela. 2 vols. 8. London, 1878.

*Thirion* (C.), Les états-unis de Venezuela. 8. Paris, 1867.

*Tejera* (Miguel), Venezuela pintoresca é ilustrada. 8. Paris, 1875.

*Tejera* (Miguel), Mapa físico y político de los Estados Unidos de Venezuela. Paris, 1877.

## ZANZIBAR.

### Ruling Sultan and Government.

THE Sultan, or, more correctly, the Seyyid *Ali* bin Saïd bin Sultan, brother of the late Sultans Khalifa bin Saïd and Burghash, succeeded to the Sultanate on the death of Khalifa bin Saïd in February 1890. He was born in 1855. The Sultan's only surviving brother is Abdul Aziz, who lives at Muscat.

Zanzibar dominions were gradually acquired by the Imams of Muscat at various dates between the years 1698 and 1807, partly by conquest from the Portuguese and partly from native chiefs. They were held as an appanage of Muscat until the death of Seyyid Saïd, when, on a dispute as to the succession arising between Seyyid Thowaynee, of Muscat, and Seyyid Majid, of Zanzibar (both being sons of Seyyid Saïd), the dominions in Africa were made independent of the present State and confirmed under Majid, brother of the present ruler, by an arbitration of Lord Canning (dated 1861), then Governor-General of India. Besides the islands of Zanzibar, Pemba, and smaller islands, the Sultan's authority nominally extended along the coasts of the mainland, from Warsheikh, in 3° N. lat., to Delgado Bay, in 10° 42' S. lat. Until 1886 the Sultan's dominions were of indefinite extent inland, his influence, however, extending but a little way from the coast, except along a few trade routes. In 1886 the Sultan's dominions were delimited. Zanzibar was recognised as holding a continued strip ten miles inland from Cape Delgado to Kipini on the Ozi River. England and Germany agreed to confine their action in the parts not recognised as belonging to Zanzibar as follows:—Germany was to have as a sphere of influence the country stretching inland from the river Rovuma northwards to the Umba River, England's sphere of influence extending northward from the Umba. Northwards of Kipini the Sultan of Zanzibar retained several *points* where he had hitherto kept garrisons. These places are—Lamu, Kismayu, Brava, Merka, Mogadoxo, Warsheikh. The German East African Association, in virtue of a concession signed in May 1888, has acquired the right to administer the Mrima or mainland (including the customs of the Sultan's ports) from the Rovuma to the Umba River on the north. The Imperial British East Africa Company has acquired the right to administer the coast from the Umba to Kipini for fifty years, on condition of an annual payment to the Sultan; and in 1889 further acquired the ports and islands (including Lamu, Manda, and Patta) mentioned above to the north of the Tana.

### Area and Population.

The island of Zanzibar has an area of 625 square miles. The population of the island is estimated at 200,000, and that of the island of Pemba 40,000. There is a considerable foreign population, mostly engaged in trading. Of British-born subjects in 1884 there were 90, and the total British-protected subjects exceed 6,000. There were also 35 French, 12 German, and 9 American subjects, besides 700 Goanese. Since then the

number of Germans has greatly increased. The town of Zanzibar has a population estimated at 100,000, and Bagamoyo, on the opposite mainland, 10,000.

### Religion.

Mohammedanism is the religion of the country, the natives of the coast and islands being Sunnis of the Shafi school, while the Sultan and his relatives are schismatics of the Ibadhi sect. There are Christian missions (Church of England, Wesleyan, Independent, and Roman Catholic) on the island and far into the mainland.

A German Roman Catholic mission has lately been established at Bagamoyo and further inland. There are French and German hospitals at Bagamoyo and at Zanzibar, which are attended by French sisters of mercy and ladies of the German Red Cross respectively.

### Justice.

Justice among the Sultan's subjects is administered by various 'Kazis,' with an appeal to H.H.; among Europeans by their consuls in all cases in which they are the accused or defendants. Into the English Consular Court the greater part of all civil cases are brought, inasmuch as the trade is almost completely in the hands of British subjects; there is an appeal to the Bombay High Court. To it also pertains admiralty jurisdiction with reference to the slave trade, and it is a naval prize court, by virtue of the Zanzibar (Prize) Order in Council, 1888.

### Finance.

The revenue of the Sultan is mainly derived from customs dues and taxes on produce (now mainly let out to the British and German East Africa Companies), besides a considerable private income, the total annual amount being about 220,000*l*.

During the years 1888-89 the Sultan's revenue on the German coast has diminished to one-eighth what it was previously. Owing to a revolt of the natives of the whole coast line, Major Wissmann was sent out in the spring of 1889 as Imperial German Commissioner, and is now, with the assistance of a corps of police, composed of Soudanese and Zulus, numbering over 1,000 strong, and 100 German officers and non-commissioned officers, administering the coast.

### Army.

There is a regular army of about 1,200 men, armed with Sniders, under the command of General Lloyd Mathews, C.M.G., late a lieutenant in the Royal Navy.

### Commerce.

The value of the imports in 1880 is stated in a consular report to have been 709,900*l*., and exports 870,350*l*. In 1882 the imports were estimated at 800,000*l*., the exports at 1,000,000*l*.; in 1883 the former at 1,220,000*l*. and the latter at 800,000*l*. The principal imports in 1883 were raw and bleached cotton, 46,338*l*., and manufactured goods, 84,628*l*.; chief exports—ivory, 215,130*l*.; caoutchouc, 153,100*l*.; skins, 10,641*l*.; sesame seed, 13,332*l*.; cloves, 10,632*l*.; orchilla, 9,644*l*. These include the mainland now administered by Germany and England, the Sultan receiving a portion of the produce of the customs. The largest trade is with Great Britain, India,

Germany, America, France, and Arabia. British trade with Zanzibar is included in the returns for East African Native States, and as Abyssinia is excluded these refer almost entirely to Zanzibar, and the mainland formerly belonging to it. The export from these States in 1888 to Great Britain amounted to 69,088*l.*, and the imports from Great Britain to 80,518*l.* In 1888, 145 vessels entered the port, of which 51 were British, 10 German, 17 French, 4 American, 58 Zanzibari.

There is a special coinage issued under the Sultan's authority, of which the Maria Theresa dollar is the unit; but the British Indian rupee is the coin now universally current, though in all business transactions the dollar (about 2*s.* 10*d.*) is the standard of value. The dollar has a fixed value of 2 rupees 2 annas.

*British Agent and Consul-General.*—Col. Euan Smith, C.B., C.S.I.

*Consul at Mombassa.*—Lieut. C. S. Smith, R.N.

*Vice-Consuls.*—H. L. Churchill, E. J. L. Berkeley.

*Judge and Vice-Consul.*—W. B. Cracknall.

## Statistical and other Books of Reference concerning Zanzibar.

### 1. OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Correspondence respecting Sir Bartle Frere's Mission to the East Coast of Africa, 1872-73. London, 1873.

Hertslet's Treaties.

Correspondence relating to Zanzibar. London, 1886.

Further Correspondence relating to Zanzibar. London, 1887 and 1888.

Reports on the slave Trade of the East Coast of Africa (Africa, No. 7). 1887-88.

Correspondence respecting Germany and Zanzibar. 1888 and 1889.

The German White Books.

Report on the Trade of Zanzibar in 'Reports of the Consuls of the United States,' No. 45. Washington, 1884.

Report by Consul-General Kirk on the Trade and Commerce of Zanzibar for 1881, in 'Reports of H.M.'s Consuls,' Part XIII. London, 1882.

Annual Statement of the Finance of the United Kingdom with Foreign Countries and British Possessions, for 1888. London, 1889.

East Africa Pilot.

### 2. NON-OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS.

Burton (Capt. R. F.), The Lake Regions of Central Africa. London, 1860. Zanzibar 2 vols. London, 1862.

Denken (Baron C. C. von der), Reisen in Ost-Afrika. Leipzig, 1869-70.

Deutsche Kolonial-Zeitung. 1888-9.

Fischer (G. A.) Mehr Licht im dunkeln Weltteil. Hamburg, 1885.

Johnston (Keith), Africa. London, 1878.

Johnston (H. H.), Kilimanjaro. London, 1885.

Krapf (J. L.), Travels during an Eighteen Years' Residence in East Africa. London, 1860.

Owen (Capt. W. F. W.), Narrative of Voyage to Explore the Shores of Africa, &c. 2 vols. London, 1833.

Schmidt (K. W.), Sansibar. Leipzig, 1888.

Stanley (H. M.), Through the Dark Continent. 2 vols. London, 1878.

Thomson (Joseph), To the Central African Lakes and Back. 2 vols. London, 1881.

Thomson (Joseph), Through Masai Land. London, 1885.

Wilson (Rev. C. T.) and Pelkin (R. W.), Uganda and the Egyptian Sudan. 2 vols. London, 1882.





# INDEX

# INDEX.

## ABD

**A**BDUL-HAMID II., 993  
 Aberdeen, population, 22  
 — University, 34  
 Aberystwith College, 34  
 Abyssinia, 702  
 Adelaide, 264; University, 265  
 Aden and Perim, 98  
 Adolf, Prince, 614  
 Adrianople, 998  
 Afghanistan, area, 301  
 — army, 302  
 — books of reference, 303  
 — currency, 303  
 — exports, 303  
 — government, 301  
 — horticulture, 303  
 — imports, 303  
 — justice, 302  
 — land cultivation, 302  
 — manufactures, 303  
 — mining, 303  
 — origin of the Afghans, 301  
 — population, 302  
 — reigning sovereign, 301  
 — revenue, 302  
 — trade routes, 303  
 Africa, Central and South, 304 *et seq.*  
 — colonies in, British, 186  
 — — French, 495, 498  
 — — German, 555  
 — — Portuguese, 827  
 — — Spanish, 941  
 African Association (Limited), 184  
 Agra, 121  
 Agram University, 337  
 Ahmedabad, 121  
 Aix-la-Chapelle, 598  
 Ajuda, 827  
 Albany, 1047  
 Albert, King, (Saxony), 609  
 Albert, Prince, (Monaco), 733  
 Albrecht, Prince, (Brunswick), 572

## AME

Alderney, population, 25  
 Aleppo, 998  
 Alexander I. (Servia), 907  
 Alexander III. (Russia), 837  
 Alexandria, 1021  
 Alfonso III. (Spain), 926  
 Algeria, agriculture, 500  
 — area, 499  
 — books of reference, 502  
 — commerce, 501  
 — crime, 499  
 — defence, 500  
 — exports, 501  
 — finance, 500  
 — government, 498  
 — imports, 501  
 — industry, 500  
 — instruction, 499  
 — mining, 500  
 — money, weights, and measures, 502  
 — railways, 502  
 — shipping, 502  
 — telegraphs, 502  
 Algerian Sahara, 499  
 Algiers, 499  
 Allahabad, 121  
 Alleghany, 1047  
 Alost, population, 370  
 Alsace-Lorraine, agriculture, 558  
 — area, 557  
 — constitution, 557  
 — finance, 558  
 — instruction, 558  
 — justice and crime, 558  
 — manufactures, 559  
 — mining, 559  
 — population, 557  
 — railway, 559  
 — religion, 558  
 Altona, 525, 598  
 America, French colonies in, 495

## AME

America, Spanish colonies in, 941  
 Amiens, 463  
 Amritsar, 121  
 Amsterdam, 751  
 Andaman Islands, 150  
 Andorra, 491  
 Angers, 463  
 Angola, 827  
 Anguilla, 218, 220, 221  
 Anhalt, area, 560  
 — constitution, 559  
 — finance, 560  
 — population, 560  
 — reigning duke, 559  
 Annam, area and population, 495, 497  
 Antigua, 218, 220, 221  
 Antwerp, population, 370  
 Argentine Republic, agriculture, 316  
 — area, 313  
 — banks, 320  
 — books of reference, 321  
 — commerce, 318  
 — constitution, 312  
 — currency and credit, 320  
 — defence, 316  
 — diplomatic representatives, 321  
 — emigration, 314  
 — exports, 318, 319  
 — finance, 315  
 — government, 312  
 — — local, 313  
 — immigration, 314  
 — imports, 318, 319  
 — instruction, 314  
 — justice, 315  
 — land under cultivation, 317  
 — money, weights, and measures, 321  
 — population, 313  
 — posts and telegraphs, 320  
 — production and industry, 316  
 — railways, 320  
 — religion, 314  
 — shipping and navigation, 320  
 Aruba Island, 780  
 Asabo, 183  
 Ascension Island, 161  
 Asia, British colonies in, 98  
 — French colonies in, 495, 496  
 — Portuguese colonies in, 827  
 — Spanish colonies in, 941  
 Assab, 701

## AUS.

Astrakhan, 548  
 Asuncion, 792  
 Athens, 635  
 Augsburg, 568  
 Australasian federation, 294  
 — Federal Council, Act of, 1885, 294  
 — books of reference, 295  
 Australian defence, 293  
 Auckland, N.Z., 244  
 — trade, 1884-1888, 253  
 — University College, 245  
 Auckland Islands, 256  
 Austria-Hungary, agriculture, 348  
 — area, 330  
 — banks, 359, 360  
 — births, deaths, and marriages, 333  
 — books of reference, 361  
 — commerce, 353  
 — constitution, 325  
 — currency and credit, 358, 359  
 — debt, 343  
 — defence, frontier, 344  
 — — army, 345  
 — — navy, 346  
 — diplomatic representatives, 361  
 — emigration, 334  
 — exports, 353-355  
 — finance, 339  
 — forestry, 351  
 — government, 325  
 — — central, 326, 328  
 — — local, 328, 330  
 — — provincial, 327  
 — imports, 353-355  
 — instruction, 335  
 — justice and crime, 338  
 — manufactures, 352  
 — mining, 351  
 — ministry, 325, 327, 329  
 — money, weights, and measures, 360  
 — occupation of the people, 332  
 — pauperism, 339  
 — population, 331  
 — posts and telegraphs, 357  
 — reigning sovereign, 323  
 — religion, 334  
 — revenue and expenditure, 340-343  
 — rivers and canals, 356  
 — royal family, 323  
 — schools, &c., 336, 337



## AUS

- Austria-Hungary, sea fisheries, 352
- shipping and navigation, 355
- sovereigns since 1282, 324
- towns, 334
- Azores, 817

**B**ADEN, agriculture, 564

- area, 562
- constitution, 561
- education, 562
- finance, 563
- manufactures, 564
- navigation, 564
- population, 562
- production and industry, 564
- railways, 564
- reigning grand-duke, 560
- religion, 562
- royal family, 561

Bagdad, 998

Baghirmi, 305

Bahamas, 214, 220, 221

Bahia, 391

Bahour, 496

Bahrein Islands, 99

Ballarat 278

Baltic (provinces of Russia), 844

Baltimore, 1047

Baluchistan, 148

Bangalore, 121

Bangor College, 34

Barbados, 214, 220, 221

Barcelona, 931

Bareilly 121

Bárfurúsh, 797

Bari, 669

Barmen, 525, 598

Baroda, 121

Barranguilla, 423

Basel, 982

— University, 983

Basutoland, 161

Bathurst, population, 227

Bavaria, agriculture, 570

— area, 566

— army, 570

— beer brewing, 571

— births, marriages and deaths, 568

— constitution, 566

— finance, 569

— government, 566

— instruction, 569

## BER

Bavaria, justice and crime, 569

— mining, 571

— pauperism, 569

— population, 566

— railways, 571

— regent, 565

— reigning king, 565

— religion, 568

— royal family 565

Bechuanaland, 162, 165

Bedford College, London, 34

Belfast, 25

Belgium, agriculture, 375

— area, 368

— banks, 381, 382

— births, deaths, and marriages, 369

— books of reference, 383

— commerce, 377

— constitution, 366

— currency and credit, 381

— defence, 374

— diplomatic representatives, 382

— emigration, 369

— exports, 378, 379

— finance, 372

— government, 366

— — local, 367

— immigration, 369

— imports, 378, 379

— instruction, 370

— justice and crime, 372

— mining and metals, 376

— money, weights, and measures, 382

— occupation of the people, 377

— pauperism, 372

— population, 368

— posts and telegraphs, 381

— railways, 380

— reigning king, 365

— religion, 370

— revenue and expenditure, 373

— royal family, 365

— schools, &amp;c., 371

— shipping and navigation, 380

— towns, 370

Belgrade, 909

Benares, 121

Bengal, province, government, 114

Berbera, 307

Berditcheff, 848

Bergen, 965

Berlin, 525, 598

## BER

- Berlin University, 528
- Bermudas, 190
- Bern, 982
- University, 983
- Bessemer steel, 72
- Bhutan, 384
- Bilbao, 931
- Birkenhead, population, 19
- Birmingham, 19
- College, 34
- Bismarck Archipelago, 556
- Blackburn, population, 19
- Black Forest, 625
- Bloemfontein, 788
- Bobruisk, 848
- Bogotá, 423
- Bokhara, 894
- Bolivia, area, 385
- books of reference, 388
- commerce, 386
- communications, 387
- constitution, 385
- consular representative, 388
- defence, 386
- exports, 387
- finance, 386
- government, 385
- imports, 387
- industry, 386
- instruction, 386
- justice, 386
- money, weights, and measures, 387
- population, 385
- production, 386
- religion, 386
- Bologna, 669
- University, 679
- Bolton, population, 19
- Bombay, 121
- province, government, 114
- University, 123
- Bonaire Island, 780
- Bonn University, 528
- Bordeaux, 463
- Borneo, North, 152
- Bornu, 304
- Bosnia and Herzegovina, 361
- Boston, 1047
- Bradford, population, 19
- Brazil, area, 390
- births, deaths and marriages, 392

## BRU

- Brazil, books of reference, 399
- commerce, 396
- constitution, 389
- currency and credit, 397
- debt, 394
- defence, 394
- diplomatic representatives, 398
- exports, 396
- finance, 393
- government, 389
- — local, 390
- immigration, 392
- imports, 396
- instruction, 392
- justice and crime, 393
- money, weights, and measures, 398
- population, 390, 391
- posts and telegraphs, 397
- production and industry, 395
- railways, 397
- religion, 392
- revenue and expenditure, 393
- shipping and navigation, 397
- Bremen, area, 571
- commerce, 572
- constitution, 571
- justice and crime, 572
- population, 571
- religion, 572
- shipping, 572
- Brescia, 669
- Breslau, 525, 598
- University, 528
- Brest, 463
- Brighton, population, 19
- Bristol, 19
- College, 34
- British Columbia, 195
- East Africa, 163
- Empire, consolidated fund, 4
- heir apparent, 5
- Queen's civil list, 4
- reigning Queen and Empress, 3
- royal family, 3
- sovereigns from the union of England and Scotland, 5
- (see also Great Britain, England, Ireland, Scotland, India, &c.)
- British Guiana, 210
- Zambesia, 164
- Brooklyn, 1047
- Bruges, population, 370

## BRU

- Brunei, 153
- Brünn, 334
- Brunswick, agriculture, 574
  - area, 574
  - constitution, 573
  - finance, 574
  - mining, 574
  - population, 574
  - railways, &c., 574
  - regent, 572
- Brussels and suburbs, population, 370
  - University, 371
- Bucaramanga, 423
- Bucharest, 831
- Buckeburg, 614
- Budapest, 334
  - University, 337
- Buenos Ayres, 314
- Buffalo, 1047
- Bulgaria, area, 1013
  - commerce, 1014
  - constitution, 1012
  - currency and credit, 1015
  - defence, 1013
  - exports, 1014, 1015
  - finance, 1013
  - government, 1012
  - imports, 1014, 1015
  - instruction, 1013
  - population, 1013
  - posts and telegraphs, 1015
  - production and industry, 1014
  - railways, 1015
  - shipping, 1015
- Byelostok, 848

## CADIZ, 931

- Cagliari University, 679
- Caicos Island, 216
- Cairo, 1021
- Calcutta, 121
  - University, 123
- Cambodia, area and population, 495, 497
- Cambridge University, 34
- Camerino University, 679
- Cameroons, 554
- Canada, agriculture, 201
  - area, 194
  - army, 200
  - banks, 207

## CAP

- Canada, books of reference, 208
  - commerce, 202
  - commissioner, 208
  - constitution, 191
  - deaths, 195
  - defence, 200
  - expenditure, 198, 199, 200
  - exports, 202-205
  - finance, 198
  - fisheries, 202
  - government, 191
    - provincial, 194
  - governor, 192
  - immigration, 195
  - imports, 202-205
  - instruction, 196
  - internal communications, 206
  - justice and crime, 197
  - mining, 202
  - money, weights, and measures, 207
  - navy, 200
  - population, 194
  - posts and telegraphs, 206
  - production and industry, 201
  - Queen's Privy Council, 193
  - railways, 206
  - religion, 196
  - revenue, 198, 199, 200
  - schools and pupils in 1887, 197
  - shipping and navigation, 205
- Canterbury College, Christchurch, 245
- Cape of Good Hope, Agent-General, 173
  - area, 166
  - banks, 172
  - books of reference, 173
  - commerce, 170
  - communications, 172
  - constitution, 165
  - defence, 169
  - expenditure, 169
  - exports, 170, 171
  - finance, 168
  - government, 165
  - governor, 166
  - imports, 170, 171
  - instruction, 167
  - justice and crime, 168
  - money, weights, and measures, 173
  - pauperism, 168

## CAP

- Cape of Good Hope, population, 166
- posts and telegraphs, 172
- production and industry, 169
- railways, 172
- religion, 167
- revenue, 168
- shipping and navigation, 172
- tramways, 172
- Cape Town, 167
- Cape Verde Islands, 827
- Cardiff, population, 19
- College, 34
- Carlos I. (Portugal), 813
- Carnot, Marie-François Sadi, 455
- Carol I. (Roumania), 829
- Caroline Island, 297
- Islands, 941
- Carthage, 931
- Castlemaine, 278
- Catania, 669
- University, 679
- Caucasus, 846, 847, 848
- Cawnpoor, 121
- Cayman Islands, 217
- Cettinje, 735
- Ceylon, area, 100
- banks, 105
- books of reference, 105
- commerce, 103
- communications, 104
- constitution, 99
- defence, 103
- dependency (Maldivé Islands), 105
- exports, 104
- finance, 102
- government, 99
- governor, 100
- immigration, 101
- imports, 101
- industry, 103
- instruction, 101
- justice and crime, 102
- money, weights, and measures, 105
- pauperism, 102
- population, 100
- production, 103
- religion, 101
- Charleroi, population, 370
- Chatham Islands, 256
- Chemnitz, 525, 611
- Chesterfield Islands, 515

## COC

- Chicago, 1047
- Chile, area, 401
- books of reference, 407
- births and deaths, 402
- commerce, 405
- constitution, 400
- currency and credit, 407
- debt, 403
- defence, 404
- diplomatic representatives, 407
- exports, 405, 406
- finance, 403
- government, 400
- — local, 401
- imports, 405, 406
- industry, 404
- instruction, 402
- justice and crime, 403
- money, weights, and measures, 407
- population, 401
- religion, 402
- shipping and navigation, 407
- China, area, 410
- army, 413
- books of reference, 420
- commerce, 415
- diplomatic representatives, 420
- exports, 415-418
- finance, 413
- government, 409
- imports, 415-417
- instruction, 412
- money, weights, and measures, 419
- navy, 414
- population, 410
- post, 419
- production and industry, 415
- railways, 418
- reigning emperor, 409
- religion, 411
- shipping and navigation, 418
- tea, 418
- Christchurch, N.Z., 244
- trade, 1884-1888, 253
- Christian IX. (Denmark), 437
- Christmas Island, 160, 297
- Chulalongkorn I. (Siam), 917
- Cincinnati, 1047
- Cleveland, 1047
- Cochin-China (French), 497
- Cocos Islands, 160



## COI

- Coimbra University, 819
- Cologne, 525, 598
- Columbia, area, 422
  - books of reference, 427
  - commerce, 424
  - constitution, 422
  - currency and credit, 426
  - defence, 424
  - diplomatic representatives, 426
  - exports, 425
  - finance, 423
  - government, 422
  - imports, 425
  - instruction, 423
  - money, weights, and measures, 426
  - Panama Canal, 425
  - population, 423
  - posts and telegraphs, 425
  - production, 424
  - railways, 425
  - religion, 423
  - shipping, 425
- Comoro Isles, area and population, 495, 509
- Congo Free State, 428
- Connaught, province, population, 23
- Constantine, 499
- Constantinople, 998
- Cook's Islands, 296
- Copenhagen, 441 ; University, 442
- Córdoba, 931
- Corea, area, 430
  - books of reference, 432
  - commerce, 431
  - government, 430
  - population, 430
  - religion, 431
- Corfu, 635
- Cork, 25
- Costa Rica, area, 433
  - books of reference, 436
  - constitution, 433
  - defence, 434
  - diplomatic representatives, 435
  - exports, 434
  - finance, 434
  - government, 433
  - imports, 434
  - industry and commerce, 434
  - instruction, 433
  - justice, 434

## DEN

- Costa Rica, money, weights, and measures, 435
  - population, 433
  - posts and telegraphs, 435
  - railways, 435
  - shipping, 435
- Courtrai, population, 370
- Cracow University, 337
- Cuba, 942
- Cúcuta, 423
- Curaçao, 780
- Cyprus, Commissioner, 106
  - education, 106
  - imports and exports, 107
  - justice and crime, 107
  - legislation, 106
  - municipal councils, 106
  - population, 106
  - revenue and expenditure, 107
- Czernowitz, 334 ; University, 337

## DAHOMEY, 310

- Damao, 827
- Damascus, 998
- Damietta, 1021
- Danube (province), 625
- Danzig, 525, 598
- Darfur, 307
- Darmstadt, 579
- Debreczin, 334
- Delhi, 121
- Denmark, agriculture, 445
  - area, 440
  - army, 444
  - banks, 448
  - births, deaths, and marriages, 441
  - books of reference, 449
  - colonies, 449
  - commerce, 446
  - constitution, 439
  - crime, 442
  - currency and credit, 448
  - debt, 443
  - diplomatic and other representatives, 448
  - emigration, 441
  - expenditure, 442
  - exports, 446, 447
  - finance, 442
  - government, 439
  - imports, 446, 447
  - instruction, 442

## DEN

- Denmark, kings of since 1448, 438
- ministry, 440
- money, weights and measures, 448
- navy, 444
- occupation of the people, 441
- population, 440
- posts and telegraphs, 448
- production and industry, 445
- railways, 447
- reigning king, 437
- religion, 441
- revenue, 442
- royal family, 437
- shipping and navigation, 447
- Derby, 19
- Detmold, 581
- Detroit, 1047
- Dijon, 463
- Dominica, 218, 220, 221
- Dongola, 307
- Dortmund, 598
- Dresden, 525, 611
- Dublin, 25; University, 34
- Ducie Island, 296
- Dudoza Island, 297
- Dunaburg, 848
- Dundee, population, 22
- University, 34
- Dunedin, N.Z., 244; trade, 1884-1888, 253
- Durban, 179
- Durham University, 34
- Dusseldorf, 525, 598
- Dutch East Indies, agriculture, 774
- area, 770
- army, 774
- births, deaths, and marriages, 771
- commerce, 776
- constitution, 769
- currency and credit, 777
- exports, 776
- finance, 773
- government, 769
- imports, 776
- instruction, 772
- justice and crime, 772
- mining, 776
- money, weights and measures, 777
- navy, 774
- population, 770, 771
- posts and telegraphs, 777

## EGY

- Dutch East Indies, production and industry, 774, 775
- railways, 777
- religion, 771
- shipping, 777
- Dutch Guiana (Surinam), 778
- West Indies, 778
- Curaçao, 780
- Surinam, 778
- E**AST INDIES (Dutch), 769 (see Dutch East Indies)
- Ecuador, area, 450
- banks, 453
- books of reference, 454
- commerce, 452
- constitution, 450
- currency and credit, 453
- defence, 451
- diplomatic representatives, 454
- exports, 452
- finance, 451
- government, 450
- imports, 452
- instruction, 451
- internal communications, 453
- justice and crime, 451
- population, 450
- railways, 453
- religion, 451
- shipping and navigation, 452
- telegraphs, 453
- weights and measures, 454
- Edinburgh, population, 22
- University, 34
- Egypt, agriculture, 1025
- area, 1019-1021
- army, 1025
- books of reference, 1035
- budgets, 1889, 1890, 1024
- commerce, 1027
- constitution, 1018
- cultivation, 1026
- debt, 1023
- diplomatic representatives, 1034
- exports, 1027-1030
- finance, 1022
- government, 1018
- governorships, 1019
- imports, 1027-1030
- instruction, 1021
- justice and crime, 1021
- ministry, 1019

## EGY

- Egypt, money, weights, and measures, 1033
- mudiriehs, 1019
  - population, 1019-1021
  - posts and telegraphs, 1033
  - railways, 1033
  - reigning Khedive, 1017
  - religion, 1021
  - revenue and expenditure, 1024, 1025
  - shipping and navigation, 1030
  - Suez Canal, 1031, 1032
- Egyptian Sudan, 306
- Elberfeld, 525, 598
- Elisabethgrad, 848
- Ellice Islands, 297
- England and Wales, agriculture, 64  
*et seq.*
- agricultural holdings, 67
  - area, 17
  - banks, chartered, 90
  - — joint-stock, 91
  - — post-office, 91
  - — trustee, 92
  - births, deaths, and marriages, 26
  - cities and towns, 19
  - coal, 70
  - commerce, 76
  - counties, 17
  - criminals, 1884-1888, 38
  - education, elementary, 32, 35
  - — medical, 33
  - — middle-class, 34
  - — universities, 33, 34
  - electorate, 1883, 1889, 8
  - emigration, 27
  - fisheries, 69
  - illiterates, 9, 33
  - imports and exports, 76
  - income-tax, 48
  - ironworks, value of, 49
  - justice and crime, 36
  - live stock, 65
  - local government, 12
  - metropolis, 18
  - mines, value of, 49
  - mortality, 19
  - occupation of the people, 19
  - parliamentary representation, 8
  - pauperism, 40
  - population, 1881, 14; 1889, 16
  - — counties, 17
  - — metropolis, 18

## FIN

- England and Wales, towns and cities, 19
- posts and telegraphs, 88, 89
  - railways, 86
  - — value of, 49
  - religion, 28
  - taxation, local, 53
  - textile factories, 73
- Erfurt, 598
- Erlanger University, 528
- Ernst, Duke, 616
- Ernst II., Duke, 617
- Essen, 598
- Europe, British colonies in, 95
- Exchequer Island, 297
- FALKLAND ISLANDS, 209
- Ferdinand, Prince (Bulgaria), 1011
- Fernando Po, 941
- Ferrara University, 679
- Fiji, area, 222
- births and deaths, 223
  - books of reference, 225
  - commerce, 224
  - constitution, 222
  - exports, 224, 225
  - finance, 223
  - government, 222
  - imports, 224, 225
  - instruction, 223
  - money, weights, and measures, 225
  - population, 222
  - production and industry, 224
  - religion, 223
  - shipping, 225
- Finland, 843
- area, 846
  - births, deaths, and marriages, 891
  - commerce, 893
  - exports and imports, 893
  - finance, 892
  - government, 843
  - industry, 892
  - instruction, 891
  - money, weights, and measures, 894
  - pauperism and crime, 891
  - population, 846, 891
  - posts and telegraphs, 894
  - railways, 894

## FIN

- Finland, shipping and navigation, 893
- Florence, 669
- France, agriculture, 480
  - area, 459
  - army, 473-475
  - banks, 490
  - births, marriages, and deaths, 461, 462
  - books of reference, 492
  - budget, 470
  - Chamber of Deputies, 456
  - colonies and dependencies, 494 *et seq.*
  - — trade of, 494
  - — in Africa, 495, 498
  - — — America, 495, 514
  - — — Asia, 495, 496
  - — — Oceania, 495, 515
  - commerce, external, 484
  - — internal, 484
  - — with Great Britain and Ireland, 1879-88, 487
  - constitution, 455
  - cotton industries, 483
  - crime, 466
  - currency and credit, 490
  - defence, 472; land, *ib.*
  - diplomatic representatives, 491
  - emigration, 463
  - expenditure, 470
  - exports, 482-487
  - finance, local, 471
  - — public property, 472
  - — state, 467
  - foreigners residing in, 462
  - fortresses, 473
  - government, central, 455
  - — local, 458
  - illegitimacy, 463
  - imports, 482-487
  - instruction, 464
  - internal communications, 489
  - ironclads and protected vessels, 477
  - justice, 466
  - live stock statistics, 482
  - manufactures, 482
  - mercantile navy, 489
  - mining and minerals, 482
  - ministry, 455
  - money, weights, and measures, 491
  - national debt, 471

## GEN

- France, navy, 476-480
  - occupation of the people, 462
  - Paris, yearly expenditure, 472
  - pauperism, 467
  - population, 459
  - — departments, 459
  - — towns, 463
  - posts and telegraphs, 490
  - President, 455
  - principal towns, 463
  - production and industry, 480
  - protectorates, 495
  - railways, 489
  - religion, 464
  - revenue, 468
  - schools, 464, 465
  - Senate, 457
  - shipping and navigation, 488
  - silk industries, 483
  - sovereigns and governments from 1589, 456
  - sugar works, 483
  - textile industries, 482
  - tramways, 489
  - universities, 464
  - wine statistics, 482
  - woollen industries, 483
- Frankfort-on-Main, 525, 598
- Frankfort-on-Oder, 598
- Franz Josef I. (Austria), 323
- Freiburg, 562
  - University, 528
- French India, 496
- Indo-China, 496
- Friedrich I. (Baden), 569
- Friedrich (Duke), Anhalt, 539
- Friedrich Franz III., 583
- Friedrich Wilhelm I., 586
- Fukuoka, 709

## GABUN-CONGO, 503

- Galapagos, or Tortoise Islands, 450
- Galatz, 831
- Gambia, 186
  - exports and imports, 188
  - revenue and expenditure, 188
- Gando, 183
- Geelong, 278
- Geneva, 982
  - University, 983
- Genoa, 669



## GEN

- Genoa University, 679  
 Georg II., Duke, 618  
 George I., Tubu (Tonga), 992  
 George Victor, Prince (Waldeck), 622  
 Georgios I., 632  
 German East Africa, 555  
 German Empire, agriculture, 539  
 — area, 521  
 — army, 533  
 — beer brewed, 543  
 — births, deaths, and marriages, 524  
 — books of reference, 629  
 — budget,  
 — Bundesrath, 579  
 — colonies and dependencies, 553  
 — commerce, 543  
 — constitution, 518  
 — crime, 528  
 — currency and credit, 551  
 — debt, 531  
 — diplomatic representatives, 552  
 — education, 526  
 — emigration, 524  
 — emperor and king, 517  
 — emperors since 800, 517  
 — exports, 544, 546  
 — finance, 530  
 — fisheries, 542  
 — foreigners resident in, 523  
 — fortresses, 532  
 — government, 518  
 — illegitimacy, 524  
 — imports, 544-546  
 — inhabited houses, 522  
 — justice and crime, 528  
 — manufactures, 542  
 — mining, 541  
 — ministry, 520  
 — money, weights, and measures, 552  
 — navy, 536  
 — occupation of the people, 523, 542  
 — pauperism, 529  
 — population, 521 *et seq.*  
 — — of towns, 525  
 — postal statistics, 550  
 — railways, 549  
 — Reichstag, 519  
 — religion, 525  
 — revenue and expenditure, 530, 531  
 — royal family, 517

## GRE

- German Empire, schools, 527  
 — shipping, 547  
 — states, population, 529  
 — sugar manufacture, 543  
 — telegraphs, 550  
 — towns, 525  
 — trade and industry, 539  
 — universities, 528  
 German South-west Africa, 555  
 Ghent, population, 370  
 — University, 370, 371  
 Gibraltar, area, 96  
 — army, 95  
 — births, 96  
 — currency, 96  
 — education, 96  
 — governor-general, 95  
 — population, 96  
 — posts and telegraphs, 96  
 — religion, 96  
 — revenue and expenditure, 96  
 Giessen University, 528  
 Girton College, Cambridge, 33  
 Glasgow, 22  
 — University, 34  
 Goa, 827  
 Gold Coast, 185  
 — exports and imports, 188  
 — revenue and expenditure, 188  
 Gold Coast territories (French), 503  
 Görlitz, 598  
 Göteborg, 951  
 Göttingen University, 528  
 Goulburn, population, 227  
 Granada, 931  
 Graz, 334  
 Gratz University, 337  
 Great Britain and Ireland, agricul-  
 — ture, 63  
 — area, 14  
 — — of counties, 17  
 — army, 53  
 — — distribution, 55  
 — — from 1800-1870, 1888, 1889,  
 — 55  
 — — estimates, 44  
 — — in India, 56  
 — — regular, 1890, 53  
 — — troops in colonies, 95  
 — banks, chartered, 90  
 — — joint-stock, 91  
 — — post-office, 91  
 — — trustee, 92

## GRE

- Great Britain and Ireland, barley produce, 1889, 66
- births, deaths, and marriages, 26
- books of reference, 92
- budgets, 1889, 1890, 42
- canals, annual value, 49
- Celtic-speaking population, 15
- census 1841, 1851, 1861, 1871, 15; 1881, 14
- Civil Service estimates, 46
- coal and iron ore raised, 1878-1888, 69, 70
- — exports since 1851, 71
- colonies and dependencies, 95 *et seq.*
- commerce, 75
- Commons, House of, 7
- constitution, 6
- corn and green crops, 65
- cotton, home consumption, 72
- — exports, 72
- — imports, 72
- crime, 36
- customs, 47
- debt, 50
- education, 32
- emigration, 26
- exports, 75
- — average per head, 1880-1889, 75
- — coal, &c., since 1851, 71
- — cotton, last five years, 72
- — foreign and colonial, 1888, 1889, 77
- — gold and silver, 1885-1889, 78
- — principal articles, 1887-1889, 81
- — wool, 1874, 1884-1888, 72
- farm holdings, 1885, 67
- finance, 41
- fisheries, 68
- gas works, annual value, 49
- government, 6
- — executive, 9
- — local, 12
- illiteracy, 33
- immigration, 26
- imports, 1880-1889, 75; 1884-1888, 76
- — average per head, 1880-1889, 75
- — cotton, 1815-1880, 72

## GRE

- Great Britain and Ireland, imports cotton, last five years, 72
- — flour, 1889, 80
- — food, 1887-1889, 80
- — — per head, 1869-1888, 82
- — foreign and colonial, 1888, 1889, 77
- — gold and silver, 1885-1889, 78
- — iron and steel, 1868-1888, 71
- — metals and minerals, 1884-1888, 72
- — principal articles, 1887, 1888, 1889, 81
- — tea, 80
- — wheat, 1870-1889, 79
- — wool, 1874, 1884-1888, 72
- income, 41
- — tax, 48
- iron and steel imports, 71
- — production from 1868, 71
- — value in 1888, 49
- judicial system, 36
- land distribution, 64
- — owners, 1875-76, 63
- live stock, 66
- Local Government Board, 13
- Lords, House of, 6
- military expenditure, colonial contribution, 95
- minerals, 79
- mines, value in 1888, 49
- ministries since 1714, 12
- ministry, 10
- money, 89
- municipal corporations, 13
- national debt, 50
- — Conversion Act, 1888, 52
- navigation, 83
- navy, 57
- — actual strength, 1889, 59
- — Board of Admiralty, 57
- — estimates, 46
- — number of seamen and marines, 1889-90, 58
- — reserved merchant cruisers, 60
- — standard proposed to reach by 1894, 59
- — tabulated list of efficient ironclads, 60
- — vessels in commission, 58, 63
- — — in foreign service, 1889, 60

## GRE

- Great Britain and Ireland, oats produce, 1889, 66
- occupation of the people, 19
  - parliaments: duration during the present century, 9
  - pauperism, 39
  - population, 14
    - — counties, 17
    - — divisions, 16
    - — towns, 19
  - postal statistics, 87
  - quarries, annual value, 49
  - railways, 86
    - — value in 1888, 49
  - registered electors, 8
  - Redistribution of Seats Act, 1885, 8
  - Reform Bill, 1882, 1867-8, 1884, 8
  - religion, 28
  - revenue and expenditure, 41
  - royal family, 3
  - salt and alum works, 49
  - schools, middle-class, 34
  - — voluntary and board, 35
  - Science and Art Department, 35
  - shipping, 58, 83
  - taxation, 47
    - — local, 52
  - telegraphs, 87
  - textile industry, 72
  - tramways, 86
  - universities, 34
  - waterworks, annual value of, 49
  - wheat produce, 1889, 66
  - wool exported, imported, and home consumption, 72
- Great Lake States, 307
- Greece, agriculture, 635
- area, 634
  - army, 639
  - births, deaths, and marriages, 635
  - books of reference, 643
  - budget, 1890, 637
  - commerce, 640
  - constitution, 633
  - diplomatic representatives, 643
  - exports, 639-642
  - finance, 636
  - government, 633
  - imports, 639-642
  - instruction, 636
  - mining, 640

## HAI

- Greece, money, weights, and measures, 642
- navigation, 642
  - navy, 639
  - population, 634
  - posts and telegraphs, 642
  - railways, 642
  - reigning king, 632
  - religion, 635
  - royal family, 632
  - shipping, 642
- Greenland, 449
- Greenock, population, 22
- Greifswald University, 528
- Grenada, 219, 220, 221
- Groninger, 751
- Guadalajara, 725
- Guadeloupe and dependencies, 514
- Guanajuato, 725
- Guatemala, area, 645
- books of reference, 648
  - commerce, 646
  - constitution, 645
  - crime, 646
  - defence, 646
  - diplomatic representatives, 648
  - exports, 646, 647
  - finance, 646
  - government, 645
  - imports, 646, 647
  - instruction, 645
  - money, weights, and measures, 647
  - population, 645
  - posts and telegraphs, 647
  - production and industry, 646
  - railways, 647
  - religion, 645
  - shipping, 647
- Guernsey, Herm, and Jethou, population, 25
- Guiana, 514
- prison population, 467
- Guiana, British, 210
- Guinea, 827

## HAARLEM, 751

Hague, 751

Haiti, area, 649

— books of reference, 651

— commerce, 650

— constitution, 649

## HAI

- Haiti, defence, 650
- diplomatic representatives, 651
- exports, 650
- finance, 649
- government, 649
- imports, 650
- instruction, 649
- money, weights, and measures, 651
- population, 649
- religion, 649
- Halifax, population, 19
- Halle, 598
- University, 528
- Hamburg, 525
- agriculture, 576
- area, 575
- commerce and shipping, 576
- constitution, 574
- emigration, 576
- exports and imports, 577
- finance, 576
- justice and crime, 576
- marriages, births, and deaths, 576
- population, 575
- religion, 576
- Hamilton, 195
- Hanoï, 198
- Hanover, 525, 598
- Hawaii, area, 653
- books of reference, 654
- commerce, 653
- constitution, 652
- currency, 654
- diplomatic representatives, 654
- finance, 653
- government, 652
- instruction, 653
- population, 653
- reigning king, 652
- religion, 653
- shipping, 654
- Heidelberg University, 523
- Heinrich XIV., 616
- Heinrich XXII., 615
- Heligoland, area, 96
- debt, 97
- education, 96
- governor, 96
- population, 96
- posts and telegraphs, 97
- revenue and expenditure, 96
- Helsingfors, 849

## HYO

- Hervey Islands, 296
- Hesse, agriculture, 580
- area, 579
- constitution, 579
- finance, 580
- grand-duke, 578
- instruction, 580
- population, 579
- production and industry, 580
- railways, 580
- religion, 580
- Hiroshima, 709
- Höd-Mezo Vasarhely, 334
- Honduras, agriculture, 657
- area, 656
- books of reference, 658
- commerce, 657
- diplomatic representatives, 658
- finance, 656
- instruction, 656
- money, weights, and measures, 657
- population, 656
- posts and telegraphs, 657
- president, 656
- railway, 657
- Honduras, British, 211
- Hong Kong, administration, 108
- area, 108
- births, 109
- books of reference, 112
- commerce, 110
- deaths, 109
- defence, 110
- emigration, 109
- exports and imports, 111
- finance, 110
- governor, 108
- instruction, 109
- justice and crime, 109
- money and credit, 111
- money, weights, and measures, 112
- population, 108
- revenue and expenditure, 110
- shipping, 110
- Honolulu, 653
- Huddersfield, population, 19
- Hull, population, 19
- Hungary (see Austria-Hungary)
- Huron Islands, 515
- Hyderabad, 121
- Hyogo and Kobé, 709



## ICE

- I**CELAND, 440, 449  
 Ifni, 941  
 India, agriculture, 131  
 — area, 115, 116 *et seq.*  
 — army expenditure, 128  
 — — European, 130  
 — — native, 130  
 — — of independent states, 130  
 — banks, railway, post-office, and military, 145  
 — births, 120  
 — books of reference, 146  
 — commerce, 135  
 — constitution, 113  
 — council, 114  
 — currency, 144  
 — deaths, 120  
 — defence, 129  
 — emigration, 120  
 — expenditure, 126  
 — exports, 1888-89, 135  
 — — 1879, 1885-89, 136  
 — — bullion and specie, 1879, 1885-89, 136  
 — — merchandise, 1879, 1885-89, 136  
 — — merchandise, 1888, 1889, 137, 138  
 — finance, 125  
 — forest ground, 1887-88, 135  
 — — revenue, 133  
 — government, 113  
 — — municipal, 115  
 — governors-general, 113  
 — imports 1879, 1885-89, 135  
 — — 1888-89, 135  
 — — bullion and specie, 1879, 1885-89, 136  
 — — merchandise, 1879, 1885-89, 136  
 — — merchandise, 1888, 1889, 137, 138  
 — instruction, 123  
 — — medical colleges, 123  
 — — normal schools, 123  
 — — technical schools, 123  
 — — universities, 123  
 — justice and crime, 124  
 — land, cultivated and uncultivated, 1887-88, 134  
 — — irrigated, 133  
 — — ownership, 131, 132  
 — — revenue, 127

## IRE

- India, money, weights, and measures, 145  
 — municipal government, 115  
 — native states, 117  
 — occupations of the people, 119  
 — opium revenue, 127  
 — police, 125  
 — population, 115, 116  
 — — British territory, 1841-1888, 116  
 — — presidencies, provinces, and divisions, 116  
 — — Upper Burma, 117  
 — — native states, 118  
 — — 1888, 118  
 — — according to race, 119  
 — — British born, distribution of, 1881, 119  
 — — occupations of, 119  
 — — of towns, 121  
 — — distribution according to religion, 122  
 — posts and telegraphs, 143  
 — production and industry, 131  
 — railways, 142  
 — religion, 120  
 — revenue, 126  
 — salt revenue, 127  
 — shipping, 131  
 — shipping and navigation, 140  
 — stock, 133  
 — tenure of land, 132  
 — towns, 121  
 — trans-frontier land trade, 140  
 — Upper Burma, 117  
 Indianapolis, 1047  
 Indian Archipelago, 827  
 Iniue Island, 297  
 Innsbruck University, 337  
 Ireland, agriculture, 64 *et seq.*  
 — — holdings, 68  
 — area, 22  
 — banks, chartered, 90  
 — — joint-stock, 91  
 — — post-office, 91  
 — — trustee, 92  
 — — births, deaths, and marriages, 27  
 — — cities and towns, 25  
 — — coal, 70  
 — — commerce, 76  
 — — criminals, 1884-1888, 39  
 — — customs, 48  
 — — education, intermediate, 35

## IRE

- Ireland, education, primary, 35, 36
- — universities, 35
- electorate, 1883, 1889, 8
- emigration, 27
- fisheries, 69
- illiterates, 9, 33
- imports and exports, 76
- income-tax, 48
- justice and crime, 38
- live stock, 65
- local government, 14
- mines, value of, 49
- parliamentary representation, 8
- pauperism, 40
- population, cities and towns, 25
- — in 1881, 14
- — in 1889, 16
- — provinces, 23
- posts and telegraphs, 88, 89
- railways, 86
- — value of, 49
- religion, 32
- taxation, local, 53
- textile factories, 73
- universities, 33
- Isle of Man, population, 25
- Ispahân, 797
- Italy, agriculture, 692
- area, 663
- army, 687
- — mobile, 688
- — militia, 688
- — permanent, 687
- banks, 700
- births, deaths, and marriages, 668
- books of reference, 704
- commerce, 695
- constitution, 660
- currency and credit, 699
- debt, 685
- defence, army, 687
- — frontier, 686
- — navy, 690
- diplomatic representatives, 701
- emigration, 668
- expenditure, 682-685
- exports, 695-697
- finance, local, 686
- — public property, 686
- — state, 681
- fisheries, 694
- foreign dependencies, 701-703

## JAP

- Italy, forestry, 693
- government, 661; local, 662
- imports, 695-697
- instruction, 677
- internal communications, 698
- justice and crime, 679
- land proprietors, 668
- mines and minerals, 694
- ministry, 661
- money, weights, and measures, 700
- navigation, 697
- navy, 690
- occupation of people, 667, 693
- pauperism, 681
- periodicals, 679
- Popes of Rome from 1417, 672
- population, 663
- posts and telegraphs, 699
- prisons, 680
- railways, 698
- reigning king, 659
- religion, 670
- revenue, 682-685
- royal family, 659
- schools, 678
- See and Church of Rome, 671
- shipping, 697
- towns, 669
- universities, 679

## JAGST, 625

- Jamaica, 215, 220, 221
- Japan, agriculture, 714
- area, 708
- army, 712
- books of reference, 719
- births, deaths, and marriages, 709
- budget, 712
- cities, 709
- commerce, 715
- constitution, 706
- currency and credit, 718
- diplomatic representatives, 719
- exports, 715, 716
- finance, 711
- government, 707; local, 708
- imports, 715, 716
- instruction, 710
- justice and crime, 710
- manufactures, 715

## JAP

Japan, Mikado, 706  
 — money, weights, and measures, 718  
 — navy, 713  
 — pauperism, 710  
 — population, 708  
 — posts and telegraphs, 717  
 — railways, 717  
 — religion, 709  
 — shipping and navigation, 716  
 Jarvis Island, 297  
 Jassy, 831  
 Jena University, 528  
 Jeres de la Frontera, 931  
 Jersey City, 1047  
 Jersey, population, 25  
 Jeypore, 121  
 Jitomir, 848  
 Johannesburg, 923

**K**AGOSHIMA, 709

Kaiser Wilhelm's Land, 556  
 Kalakaua I., 652  
 Kamaran Island, 151  
 Kanazawa, 709  
 Kanem, 305  
 Karagwe, 307  
 Karatheodori, Prince (Samos), 1015  
 Karikal, 496  
 Karl Alexander (Saxe-Weimar), 606  
 Karl I., 624  
 Karlsruhe, 562  
 Kasan, 848  
 Kassel, 598  
 Keeling Islands, 160  
 Kermadec Islands, 256  
 Kharkoff, 848  
 Khatmandu, 743  
 Kherson, 848  
 Khiva, 895  
 Kieff, 848  
 Kiel, 598  
 — University, 528  
 Kimberley, 167  
 King's College, London, 34  
 Kito, 709  
 Kishineff, 848  
 Klausenburg University, 337  
 Königsberg, 525, 598  
 — University, 528  
 Kordofan, 307  
 Kovno, 848

## LIP

Krakau, 334  
 Krefeld, 598  
 Krementchug, 848  
 Kristiania, 965  
 Kuria Muria Islands, 99

**L**ABRADOR, 212

Labuan, 151  
 Laccadive Islands, 151  
 Lady Margaret Hall, Oxford, 33  
 Lagoon Islands, 297  
 Lagos, 186  
 — exports and imports, 188  
 — revenue and expenditure, 188  
 La Grande Aldée, 496  
 Lahore, 121  
 Lampeter College, 34  
 Larnaca, 106  
 Leeds College, 34  
 — population, 19  
 Leeward Islands, 217, 220, 221  
 Leghorn, 669  
 Le Havre, 463  
 Leicester, population, 19  
 Leinster province, population, 23  
 Leipzig, 525, 611  
 — University, 528, 612  
 Leith, population, 22  
 Lemberg, 334  
 — University, 337  
 Leone XIII., 671  
 Leopold II. (Belgium), 36  
 Liberia, area, 721  
 — books of reference, 722  
 — commerce, 721  
 — constitution, 721  
 — diplomatic representatives, 722  
 — exports, 722  
 — finance, 721  
 — government, 721  
 — imports, 722  
 — money, weights, and measures, 722  
 Liège, population, 370  
 — University, 371  
 Li-Hi, King of Corea, 430  
 Lille, 463  
 Limerick, 25  
 Limoges, 463  
 Lippe, area, 581  
 — constitution, 581  
 — finance, 581

## LIP

- Lippe, industry, 581
- population, 581
- prince, 580
- Lisbon, 817
- Liverpool, 19
- College, 34
- Lodz, 848
- London: population of divisions in 1878, 1881, 18; night and day population, 18
- University, 33
- (Ontario), 195
- Londonderry, 25
- Lorca, 931
- Lord Howe Island, 239
- Louisville, 1047
- Louvain, population, 370
- University, 370, 371
- Loyalty Islands, 515
- Lubeck, area, 582
- commerce, 583
- constitution, 581
- expenditure, 582
- instruction, 582
- justice, 582
- pauperism, 582
- population, 582
- railways, 583
- religion, 582
- revenue, 582
- shipping, 583
- Lucknow, 121
- Ludwig IV. (Hesse), 573
- Lunda, 310
- Luxemburg, 763
- Lyons, 463

## MAU

- Madagascar, religion, 505
- shipping, 508
- sovereign, 504
- Madeira, 817
- Madras, 121
- province, government, 114
- University, 123
- Madrid, 931
- Magdeburg, 525, 598
- Mahé, 496
- Malacca, 154, 155
- Malaga, 931
- Malden Island, 297
- Malta, area, 97
- governor, 97
- population, 97
- post, railway, telegraph, 98
- products, 98
- revenue and expenditure, 97
- Manameh, 99
- Manchester, 19
- College, 34
- Manihiki Islands, 297
- Manitoba, population, 195
- Mannheim, 562
- Marburg University, 528
- Marianne Islands, 941
- Maria Christina (Spain), 926
- Maria-Theresiopol, 334
- Marseille, 463
- Marshall Islands, 556
- Martinique, 514
- Maseru, 161
- Mashonoland, 164
- Massawah, 307, 701
- Matabeleland, 164
- Mauritius, area, 174
- books of reference, 177
- commerce, 176
- constitution, 174
- defence, 176
- dependencies, 177
- education, 175
- exports, 176
- finance, 175
- government, 174
- imports, 176
- money, weights, and measures, 177
- population, 175
- religion, 175
- shipping and communications, 177

- M**ACERATA University, 679
- Madagascar, area, 495, 504
- banks, 508
- books of reference, 508
- commerce, 507
- consular representatives, 508
- currency, 508
- defence, 507
- education, 506
- finance, 506
- government, 504
- justice, 506
- population, 504, 505
- posts and telegraphs, 508
- production and industry, 507



## MAY

- Mayence, 579
- Mayotte Island, 509
- Mecklenburg-Schwerin, agriculture, 585
- area, 584
- constitution, 584
- crime, 585
- duke, 583
- finance, 585
- instruction, 585
- justice, 585
- pauperism, 585
- population, 584
- production, 585
- railways, 586
- religion, 585
- Mecklenburg-Strelitz, agriculture, 587
- area, 586
- constitution, 586
- finance, 586
- grand-duke, 586
- population, 586
- Mechlin, population, 370
- Melbourne, 278
- University, 279
- Meshed, 797
- Messina, 669
- University, 679
- Metz, 558
- Mexico, agriculture, 728
- area, 724
- books of reference, 731
- commerce, 728
- constitution, 723
- currency and credit, 730
- debt, 726
- defence, 727
- diplomatic representatives, 731
- exports, 728, 730
- finance, 726
- government, 723
- — local, 724
- immigration, 725
- imports, 728, 730
- instruction, 725
- justice, 725
- manufactures, 728
- mining, 728
- money, weights, and measures, 731
- population, 724
- posts and telegraphs, 730

## MOZ

- Mexico, president, 723
- production and industry, 727
- railways, 730
- religion, 725
- revenue and expenditure, 726
- shipping, 730
- Miquelon, 515
- Milan, 669
- Milwaukee, 1047
- Minsk, 848
- Modena University, 679
- Modica, 669
- Mohamed Tewfik, 1017
- Moharek, 99
- Monaco, 733
- Mons, population, 370
- Montenegro, agriculture, 736
- area, 735
- books of reference, 737
- commerce, 737
- communications, 737
- crime, 736
- defence, 736
- finance, 736
- government, 734
- instruction, 736
- justice, 736
- money, 737
- pauperism, 736
- population, 735
- production and industry, 736
- reigning prince, 734
- religion, 735
- royal family, 734
- Montevideo, 1078
- Montserrat, 218, 220, 221
- Morant Cays, 217
- Morocco, area, 739
- army, 739
- books of reference, 741
- commerce, 739
- defence, 739
- diplomatic representatives, 741
- exports, 739-741
- government, 738
- imports, 739-741
- money, weights, and measures, 741
- population, 739
- religion, 739
- Sultan, 738
- Moscow, 848
- Mozambique, 827

## MUL

- Muley-Hassan, Sultan (Morocco), 738  
 Mülhausen, 558  
 Munich, 525, 568  
 — University, 528  
 Munster province, population, 23  
 — University, 528  
 Múrcia, 931  
 Mutsuhito, Mikado of Japan, 706

## NAGOYA, 709

- Namur, population, 370  
 Nancy, 463  
 Nantes, 463  
 Naples, 669  
 — University, 679  
 Nâsr ed-din, Shah of Persia, 795  
 Natal, area, 178  
 — books of reference, 181  
 — commerce, 180  
 — constitution, 178  
 — defence, 180  
 — exports, 181  
 — finance, 179  
 — government, 178  
 — imports, 181  
 — industry, 180  
 — instruction, 179  
 — population, 178  
 — posts and telegraphs, 181  
 — railways, 181  
 — shipping, 181  
 Neckar, 625  
 Nedoukadan, 496  
 Nepaul, 743  
 Netherlands, agriculture, 758  
 — area, 749  
 — army, 756  
 — banks, 766, 767  
 — births, deaths, and marriages, 750  
 — books of reference, 780  
 — budget, 1890, 755  
 — colonies, 768  
 — crime, 753  
 — currency and credit, 766  
 — debt, 756  
 — defence, army, 756  
 — — frontier, 756  
 — — navy, 757  
 — diplomatic representatives, 768  
 — emigration, 750

## NEW

- Netherlands, exports, 761-763  
 — finance, 754  
 — fisheries, 760  
 — government, central, 746  
 — — local, 748  
 — imports, 761-763  
 — instruction, 752  
 — justice, 753  
 — manufactures, 760  
 — mining, 760  
 — ministry, 747  
 — money, weights, and measures, 767  
 — navy, 757  
 — pauperism, 753  
 — population, 749, 750  
 — posts and telegraphs, 765  
 — railways, 764  
 — reigning sovereign, 745  
 — religion, 751  
 — revenue and expenditure, 754  
 — roads, 764  
 — royal family, 745  
 — schools, 752  
 — shipping and navigation, 763  
 — towns, 751  
 Neu Strelitz, 587  
 Nevis, 218, 220, 221  
 Newark, 1047  
 New Brunswick, population, 195  
 New Caledonia, 515  
 — prison, population, 467  
 Newcastle-on-Tyne, population, 19  
 — College, 34  
 Newcastle (N.S.W.), population, 227  
 Newfoundland and Labrador, 212  
 New Guinea, 239  
 New Haven, 1047  
 Newnham College, Cambridge, 33  
 New Orleans, 1047  
 New South Wales, agriculture, 231  
 — area, 227  
 — banks, 238  
 — births, 227  
 — books of reference, 239  
 — Chinese poll-tax, 228  
 — commerce, 234  
 — constitution, 225  
 — currency and credit, 237  
 — defence, 231  
 — emigrants, 228  
 — exports, 235, 236  
 — finance, 230

## NEW

New South Wales, government, 226

- illegitimacy, 227
- immigrants, 228
- imports, 235, 236
- instruction, 228
- justice and crime, 229
- manufactures, 234
- marriages, 227
- mines and minerals, 233
- occupation of people, 227
- population, 227
- posts and telegraphs, 237
- production and industry, 231
- railways, 237
- religion, 228
- schools, 229
- shipping and navigation, 237
- tramways, 237

New York, 1047

New Zealand, agriculture, 249

- area, 242
- banks, 255
- births, deaths, and marriages, 243
- books of reference, 256
- commerce, 251
- constitution, 240
- credit, 255
- defence, 249
- emigration, 244
- expenditure, 247
- exports, 252, 253
- finance, 246
- — local, 248
- government, 240
- — local, 242
- immigration, 244
- imports, 252, 253
- instruction, 245
- justice and crime, 245
- manufactures, 251
- mines and minerals, 250
- occupation of people, 250
- pauperism, 246
- population, 242
- posts and telegraphs, 255
- production and industry, 249
- railways, 254
- religion, 244
- revenue, 246
- schools, 245
- shipping and navigation, 254
- University, 245

## NOR

Nicaragua, area, 783

- books of reference, 784
- commerce, 784
- communications, 784
- constitution, 783
- diplomatic representatives, 784
- finance, 783
- government, 783
- industry, 784
- instruction, 783
- money, weights, and measures, 784
- population, 783
- Nice, 463
- Nicholas I. (Montenegro), 734
- Nicobar Islands, 150
- Nicosia, 106
- Niger District Protectorate, 182
- Niger Territories, 182
- Nijni-Novgorod, 848
- Nikolaieff, 848
- Nimes, 463
- Norfolk Island, 239
- Norway, agriculture, 970
- area, 963, 964
- army, 968
- banks, 975
- births, deaths, and marriages, 965
- commerce, 971
- constitution, 961
- council of state, 962
- currency and credit, 974
- emigration, 965
- exports, 971, 973
- finance, 967
- fisheries, 970
- forestry, 970
- government, central, 961
- — local, 963
- imports, 971, 973
- instruction, 966
- justice and crime, 966
- mines and minerals, 970
- navy, 969
- occupation of people, 964
- pauperism, 967
- population, 963, 964
- posts and telegraphs, 974
- railways, 974
- religion, 965
- shipping and navigation, 973
- towns, 965

## NOR

Norwich, population, 19  
 Nossi-Bé Island, 509  
 Nottingham, 19  
 — College, 34  
 Noumea, 515  
 Nova Scotia, population, 195  
 Nueva, 645  
 Nuremberg, 525, 565  
 Nyassaland, 185

## O BOCK, 510

Oceania, French colonies in,  
 495  
 Odessa, 848  
 Offenbach, 579  
 Oil Rivers District (Niger), 184  
 Oldenburg, agriculture, 589  
 — area, 588  
 — constitution, 588  
 — grand-duke, 587  
 — instruction, 589  
 — justice, 589  
 — pauperism, 589  
 — population, 588  
 — railways, 589  
 — religion, 588  
 — revenue, 588  
 Oldham, population, 19  
 Oman, 786  
 Ontario, population, 195  
 Oporto, 817  
 Oran, 499  
 Orange Free State, area, 788  
 — books of reference, 790  
 — commerce, 790  
 — communications, 790  
 — constitution, 787  
 — crime, 788  
 — defence, 789  
 — finance, 789  
 — government, 787  
 — instruction, 788  
 — justice, 788  
 — population, 788  
 — president, 787  
 — production and industry, 789  
 — religion, 788  
 Orel, 848  
 Orenburg, 848  
 Orléans, 463  
 Ormond College, Melbourne, 279  
 Osaka, 709

## PER

Oscar II., 946  
 Ostend, population, 370  
 Otago University, Dunedin, 245  
 Ottawa, 195  
 Oulgarel, 496  
 Oxford University, 34

## PACIFIC ISLANDS, 296

Padua, 669  
 — University, 679  
 Paisley, population, 22  
 Palermo, 669  
 — University, 679  
 Palma (Baleáres), 931  
 Panama Canal, 425  
 Papeete, 516  
 Paraguay, area, 791  
 — books of reference, 794  
 — commerce, 793  
 — constitution, 791  
 — currency and credit, 793  
 — defence, 792  
 — diplomatic representatives, 794  
 — finance, 792  
 — government, 791  
 — instruction, 792  
 — justice, 792  
 — money, weights, and measures,  
 793  
 — population, 792  
 — president, 791  
 — production and industry, 792  
 — railways, 793  
 — religion, 792  
 Paris, 463  
 Parma, 669  
 — University, 679  
 Parramatta, population, 227  
 Patna, 121  
 Pavia University, 679  
 Pedro Cays, 217  
 Penang, 154, 155  
 Penrhyn Island, 297  
 Perim, 98  
 Pernambuco, 391  
 Persia, area, 797  
 — books of reference, 804  
 — commerce, 799  
 — currency and credit, 801  
 — defence, 799  
 — diplomatic representatives, 803  
 — exports, 800, 801



## PER

- Persia, finance, 798
- government, 796
- imports, 800, 801
- instruction, 798
- justice, 798
- money, weights, and measures, 802
- population, 797
- posts and telegraphs, 802
- railways, 801
- religion, 797
- royal family, 795
- Shah, 795
- Perth, 289
- population, 22
- Peru, area, 805, 806
- books of reference, 811
- constitution, 805
- defence, 808
- diplomatic representatives, 811
- exports, 809
- finance, 806
- government, 805
- imports, 809
- industry, 808
- instruction, 806
- money, weights, and measures, 810
- population, 805, 806
- posts and telegraphs, 810
- president, 805
- railways, 810
- religion, 806
- revenue and expenditure, 807
- shipping and navigation, 810
- Perugia University, 679
- Peter I., 587
- Philadelphia, 1047
- Philippine Islands, 941, 943
- Philippopolis, 1013
- Phoenix group of islands, 297
- Pietermaritzburg, 179
- Pines, Isle of, 515
- Pisa University, 679
- Pitcairn Island, 239
- Pittsburg, 1047
- Plymouth, population, 19
- Pointe-à-Pitre, 514
- Poland, 844
- area, 845
- births, deaths, and marriages, 847
- population, 845, 848

## PRU

- Poland, sugar works, 877
- (see also Russia)
- Pondichery, 496
- Pondoland, 167
- Poona, 121
- Port Elizabeth, 167
- Port Said, 1031
- Porto Rica, 941, 942
- Portsmouth, population, 19
- Portugal, agriculture, 822
- area, 816
- army, 821
- births, deaths, and marriages, 817
- books of reference, 828
- colonies, 826
- commerce, 823
- constitution, 814
- crime, 819
- diplomatic representatives, 826
- exports, 823, 824
- finance, 820
- government, 814
- imports, 823, 824
- instruction, 819
- justice, 819
- king, 813
- mines, 823
- ministers, 815
- money, weights, and measures, 825
- navy, 822
- population, 816
- posts and telegraphs, 825
- production and industry, 822
- railways, 825
- religion, 818
- revenue and expenditure, 820
- royal family, 813
- shipping and navigation, 825
- sovereigns since 1095, 814
- wine exports, 1884-1888, 825
- Posen, 598
- Potchefstroom, 923
- Potsdam, 598
- Prague, 334
- University, 337
- Pressburg, 334
- Preston, population, 19
- Pretoria, 923
- Prince's Islands, 827
- Providence, 1047
- Prussia, agriculture, 604
- area, 596, 597

## PRU

- Prussia, army, 603  
 — births, deaths, and marriages, 598  
 — breweries, 605  
 — commerce, 605  
 — constitution, 592  
 — crime, 601  
 — debt, 603  
 — distilleries, 605  
 — emigration, 598  
 — expenditure, 602  
 — finance, 602  
 — government, 592  
 — — local, 595  
 — instruction, 599  
 — justice, 601  
 — king, 590  
 — kings from 1701, 590  
 — minerals, 605  
 — ministry, 594  
 — pauperism, 601  
 — population, 596, 597  
 — railways, 605  
 — religion, 599  
 — revenue, 602  
 — royal family, 590  
 — schools, 600  
 — sugar manufacture, 605  
 — universities, 600  
 Puebla, 725  
 Punakha, 384

QUEBEC, population, 195  
 Queen's College, Belfast, 34

- — Cork, 34  
 — — Galway, 34  
 — — Melbourne, 279  
 Queensland, area, 257  
 — banks, 262  
 — births, marriages, and deaths, 258  
 — books of reference, 262  
 — commerce, 261  
 — constitution, 256  
 — defence, 260  
 — emigration, 258  
 — exports, 261  
 — finance, 259  
 — government, 256  
 — immigration, 258  
 — imports, 261  
 — instruction, 259  
 — justice and crime, 259

## ROM

- Queensland, mines, 260, 261  
 — pauperism, 259  
 — population, 257  
 — posts and telegraphs, 262  
 — production and industry, 260  
 — railways, 262  
 — religion, 258  
 — shipping and navigation, 262  
 Quito, 450

RANAVALONA, Queen (Madagascar), 504

- Rangoon, 121  
 Reims, 463  
 Rennes, 463  
 Reuss (younger branch), agriculture, 622  
 — area, 620  
 — births, deaths, and marriages, 621  
 — constitution, 616  
 — crime, 622  
 — emigration, 621  
 — pauperism, 622  
 — population, 621  
 — reigning prince, 616  
 — religion, 621  
 — revenue, 616

Reuss (elder branch), agriculture, 622

- area, 620  
 — births, deaths, and marriages, 621  
 — constitution, 615  
 — crime, 622  
 — emigration, 621  
 — pauperism, 622  
 — population, 620  
 — reigning prince, 615  
 — religion, 621  
 — revenue, 615

Réunion Island, 509

Reval, 848

Richmond, 1047

Riga, 848

Rio de Janeiro, 391

— College, 392

Rio de Oro, 941

Rivières du Sud, 510

Rochester, 1047

Rodrigues, 177

Roggevein Island, 297

Rome, 669

— archbishoprics, 675

## ROM

- Rome, bishoprics, 676
- cardinals, 673
- patriarchates, 675
- Popes from 1417, 672
- See and Church, 671
- University, 679
- Rostock, 584; University, 528
- Rostoff-on-Don, 848
- Rotterdam, 751
- Roubaix, 463
- Rouen, 463
- Roumania, area, 830
- army, 832
- births, deaths, and marriages 831
- books of reference, 836
- commerce, 834
- constitution, 829
- diplomatic representatives, 835
- exports, 834
- finance, 831
- government, 829
- — local, 830
- imports, 834
- instruction, 831
- king, 829
- money, weights, and measures, 835
- navy, 833
- population, 830
- posts and telegraphs, 835
- production and industry, 833
- railways, 835
- religion, 831
- revenue and expenditure, 832
- shipping, 835
- Ruanda (Unyavingi), 308
- Russia, agriculture, 872
- area, 844-849
- army, 863
- — peace footing, 864
- — war footing, 866
- books of reference, 896
- commerce, 877
- constitution, 839
- council of the state, 840
- currency, 859, 860, 887
- debt, 860, 861
- defence, army, 863
- — frontier, 862
- — navy, 868
- dependencies in Asia, 894
- diplomatic representatives, 890
- emperor, 837
- exports, 877-884

## SAL

- Russia, finance, local, 861
- — state, 854
- forests, 874
- government, 839
- — local, 841
- Holy Synod, 840
- imports, 877-884
- instruction, 850
- justice and crime, 852
- loans, 859
- manufactures, 876
- mines and minerals, 875
- ministry, 841
- money, weights, and measures, 889
- navy, 868
- Polish debt, 859
- population, 844-849
- posts and telegraphs, 887
- press, 852
- railways, 885
- religion, 849
- rivers and canals, 885
- revenue and expenditure, 854-858
- royal family, 837
- ruling Senate, 840
- schools, 851
- shipping and navigation, 884
- state finance, 854
- sugar works, 877
- towns, 848
- Tsars and Emperors from 1613, 839

## SABA ISLAND, 780

- St. Andrews University, 34
- St. Christopher, 218, 220, 221
- St. Croix (W.I.), 449
- St. Etienne, 463
- St. Eustache Island, 780
- St. Helena, 185
- St. John (W.I.), 449
- St. Louis, 1047
- St. Louis (Senegal), 511
- St. Lucia, 219, 220, 221
- St. Marie, 510
- St. Martin Island, 780
- St. Nicholas, population, 370
- St. Petersburg, 848
- St. Pierre, 515
- St. Thomas (W.I.), 449
- St. Vincent, 219, 220, 221
- Salford, population, 19

## SAL

- Salonica, 998
- Salvador, area, 899
- books of reference, 901
- commerce, 900
- constitution, 899
- diplomatic representatives, 901
- finance, 900
- government, 899
- industries, 900
- instruction, 899
- justice, 899
- money, weights, and measures, 901
- population, 899
- railways, 900
- shipping, 900
- Samara, 848
- Samoa, 902
- Samos, 1015
- Sandhurst Royal Military and Staff Colleges, 57
- Sandhurst (Victoria), 278
- San Francisco, 1047
- San Marino, 670
- Santa Domingo, area, 903
- books of reference, 906
- commerce, 905
- constitution, 903
- defence, 904
- diplomatic representatives, 906
- finance, 904
- government, 903
- instruction, 904
- justice, 904
- money, weights, and measures, 905
- population, 903
- posts and telegraphs, 905
- president, 903
- production and industry, 904
- railways, 905
- religion, 904
- shipping, 905
- Santiago, 402
- Santo Domingo, city, 903
- Saratoff, 848
- Sarawak, 153
- Sark and Brechon, population, 25
- Sassari University, 679
- Savage Island, 297
- Saxe-Altenburg, agriculture, 622
- area, 620
- births, deaths, and marriages, 621

## SAX

- Saxe-Altenburg, constitution, 616
- crime, 622
- emigration, 621
- pauperism, 622
- population, 620
- reigning duke, 616
- religion, 621
- revenue, 616
- Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, agriculture, 622
- area, 620
- births, deaths, and marriages, 621
- constitution, 617
- crime, 622
- emigration, 621
- pauperism, 622
- population, 620
- reigning duke, 617
- religion, 621
- revenue, 618
- Saxe-Meiningen, agriculture, 622
- area, 620
- births, deaths, and marriages, 621
- constitution, 618
- crime, 622
- emigration, 621
- pauperism, 622
- population, 620
- reigning duke, 618
- religion, 621
- revenue, 619
- Saxe-Weimar, area, 607
- constitution, 607
- government, 607
- grand-duke, 606
- instruction, 608
- justice and crime, 608
- population, 607
- production, 608
- religion, 608
- Saxony, agriculture, 613
- area, 610
- births, deaths, and marriages, 611
- breweries, 614
- constitution, 609
- distilleries, 614
- emigration, 611
- finance, 612
- government, 610
- instruction, 612
- justice and crime, 612



## SAX

- Saxony, mining, 613
- pauperism, 612
- population, 610
- railways, 614
- reigning king, 609
- religion, 611
- royal family, 609

## Schaumburg-Lippe, agriculture, 614

- area, 614
- births, deaths, and marriages, 614
- constitution, 614
- population, 614
- railways, 615
- reigning prince, 614
- revenue, 614

## Schwarzburg-Rudolstadt, agriculture, 622

- area, 620
- births, deaths, and marriages, 621
- constitution, 619
- crime, 622
- emigration, 621
- pauperism, 622
- population, 620
- reigning prince, 619
- religion, 621
- revenue, 619

## Schwarzburg-Sondershausen, agriculture, 622

- area, 620
- births, deaths, and marriages, 621
- constitution, 620
- crime, 622
- emigration, 621
- pauperism, 622
- population, 620
- reigning prince, 619
- religion, 621
- revenue, 620

## Schwerin, 584

## Scotland, agricultural holdings, 67

- agriculture, 67 *et seq.*
- area, 18
- banks, chartered, 90
- — joint-stock, 91
- — post-office, 91
- — trustee, 92
- coal, 70
- commerce, 76
- counties, 20

## SER

## Scotland, criminals, 1884-1888, 39

- customs, 48
- education, middle-class, 34
- — primary, 35
- — universities, 34
- electorate, 1883, 1889, 8
- emigration, 27
- fisheries, 69
- illiterates, 33
- imports and exports, 76
- income-tax, 48
- ironworks, value, 49
- justice and crime, 37
- live stock, 65
- local government, 13
- mines, value of, 49
- parliamentary representation, 8
- pauperism, 40
- population, 1881, 14; 1889, 16
- — counties, 20
- — towns, 22
- posts and telegraphs, 88, 89
- railways, 86
- — value of, 49
- religion, 30
- taxation, local, 53
- textile factories, 73
- towns, 22

## Sendai, 709

## Senegal, 510

## Seoul (Corea), 430

## Seraing, population, 370

## Servia, agriculture, 912

- area, 908, 909
- births, deaths, and marriages, 909
- books of reference, 915
- budget, 1890, 911
- commerce, 913
- constitution, 907
- currency and credit, 914
- defence, 911
- diplomatic representatives, 915
- finance, 911
- forests, 913
- government, 907
- instruction, 910
- justice and crime, 910
- manufacture, 913
- mining, 913
- money, weights, and measures, 915
- pauperism, 910
- population, 908, 909

## SER

- Servia, posts and telegraphs, 914  
 — railways, 914  
 — religion, 910  
 — royal family, 907  
 — sovereign, 907  
 Sevilla, 931  
 Seychelles, 177  
 Shandernagar, 496  
 Sheffield College, 34  
 — population, 19  
 Shoa, 702  
 Siam, area, 918  
 — books of reference, 921  
 — commerce, 919  
 — defence, 918  
 — diplomatic representatives, 920  
 — finance, 918  
 — government, 917  
 — King, 917  
 — money, weights, and measures, 920  
 — population, 918  
 — posts and telegraphs, 920  
 — production and industry, 919  
 — railways, 920  
 — royal family, 917  
 — shipping, 920  
 Siberia, 846, 847, 848  
 Siena University, 679  
 Sierra Leone, 186  
 — exports and imports, 188  
 — revenue and expenditure, 188  
 Sikkim, 149  
 Singapore, 154, 155  
 Smyrna, 998  
 Society Islands, 516  
 Socotra Island, 99  
 Sofia, 1013  
 Sokoto, 182  
 Solomon Islands, 556  
 Somali Coast Protectorate, 98  
 Sombrero, 218  
 Somerville Hall, Oxford, 33  
 South African Republic, agriculture, 924  
 — area, 923  
 — books of reference, 925  
 — commerce, 924  
 — communications, 924  
 — constitution, 922  
 — defence, 924  
 — finance, 923  
 — government, 922

## SPA

- South African Republic, instruction, 923  
 — mining, 924  
 — population, 923  
 — production and industry, 924  
 — religion, 923  
 South Australia, agriculture, 267  
 — area, 264  
 — banks, 269  
 — births, deaths, and marriages, 265  
 — books of reference, 269  
 — commerce, 267  
 — constitution, 263  
 — defence, 266  
 — exports, 267, 268  
 — factories, 267  
 — finance, 266  
 — government, 263  
 — — local, 264  
 — imports, 267, 268  
 — instruction, 265  
 — justice and crime, 266  
 — mines, 267  
 — population, 264  
 — posts and telegraphs, 268  
 — railways, 268  
 — religion, 265  
 — shipping and navigation, 268  
 Spain, agriculture, 937  
 — area, 930, 931  
 — army, 934  
 — books of reference, 944  
 — colonies, 941  
 — commerce, 937  
 — constitution, 927  
 — defence, army, 934  
 — — frontier, 934  
 — — navy, 936  
 — diplomatic representatives, 941  
 — exports, 936-939  
 — finance, 932  
 — government, central, 927  
 — — local, 929  
 — imports, 936-939  
 — instruction, 931  
 — mining, 937  
 — ministry, 929  
 — money, weights, and measures, 940  
 — navy, 936  
 — population, 930, 931  
 — posts and telegraphs, 940  
 — Queen Regent, 926  
 — railways, 940

## SPA

- Spain, religion, 931
- revenue and expenditure, 933
- royal family, 926
- shipping and navigation, 939
- sovereign, 926
- sovereigns since 1512, 927
- towns, 931
- Starbuck Island, 297
- Stettin, 598
- Stockholm, 950
- Straits Settlements, area, 154
- books of reference, 160
- commerce, 157
- communications, 159
- constitution, 153
- currency, 159
- defence, 157
- exports, 158
- finance, 156
- government, 153
- governor, 153
- imports, 158
- instruction, 156
- justice and crime, 156
- money, weights, and measures, 159
- navigation, 159
- population, 154
- production and industry, 157
- shipping, 159
- Strassburg, 525, 558
- University, 528
- Stuttgart, 525, 626
- Suakin, 307
- Sucre (Bolivia), 386
- Sudan States, Central, 304
- Egyptian, 306
- Suez Canal, 1031, 1032
- Sulu Islands, 941
- Sunderland, population, 19
- Surat, 121
- Surinam, 778
- Swarrow Islands, 297
- Sweden, agriculture, 957
- area, 949
- army, 954
- births, deaths, and marriages, 951
- commerce, 958
- constitution, 947
- council of state, 949
- crime, 952
- currency and credit, 960
- emigration, 951

## SWI

- Sweden, exports, 958, 959
- finance, 953
- government, central, 947
- — local, 947
- imports, 958, 959
- instruction, 952
- justice, 952
- mines and minerals, 957
- navy, 956
- pauperism, 952
- population, 950
- posts and telegraphs, 960
- railways, 959
- religion, 952
- revenue and expenditure, 953, 954
- shipping and navigation, 959
- towns, 951
- Sweden and Norway, books of reference, 977
- diplomatic representatives, 976
- Kings and Queens since 1521, 947
- money, weights, and measures, 976
- reigning king, 946
- royal family, 946
- (see also Sweden)
- ( " " Norway)
- Switzerland, agriculture, 988
- area, 980
- army, 986
- books of reference, 991
- births, deaths, and marriages, 981
- commerce, 989
- constitution, 978
- currency and credit, 991
- defence, 986
- diplomatic representatives, 991
- exports, 989, 990
- finance, 984, 986
- government, central, 978
- — local, 980
- imports, 989, 990
- instruction, 983
- justice, 984
- money, weights, and measures, 991
- population, 980, 981
- posts and telegraphs, 990
- production and industry, 988
- railways, 990
- religion, 982
- revenue and expenditure, 985

## SWI

Switzerland, schools, &c., 983  
 — towns, 982  
 Sydney, population, 227  
 — University, 229  
 Szegedin, 334  
**T**ABRIZ, 797  
 Taganrog, 848  
 Tahiti, 516  
 Tashkent, 849  
 Tasmania, agriculture, 273  
 — area, 270  
 — births, deaths, and marriages, 271  
 — books of reference, 276  
 — commerce, 274  
 — constitution, 269  
 — defence, 273  
 — exports, 274  
 — government, 269  
 — horticulture, 273  
 — imports, 274  
 — instruction, 271  
 — justice and crime, 271  
 — mines, 273  
 — pauperism, 272  
 — population, 270  
 — posts and telegraphs, 275  
 — railways, 275  
 — religion, 271  
 — revenue and expenditure, 272  
 — shipping and navigation, 275  
 Tegucigalpa, 656  
 Teherân, 797  
 Tepic, 725  
 Thuringian States, 615-622  
 Tiflis, 849  
 Timor, 827  
 Tobago, 218, 220, 221  
 Togoland, 554  
 Tokelau Islands, 297  
 Tokushima, 709  
 Tokyo, 709  
 Tomsk University, 851  
 Tonga, 992  
 Tongarewa Island, 297  
 Tonquin, 498  
 Toronto, 195  
 Tortoise Islands, 450  
 Toulon, 463  
 Toulouse, 463  
 Tournai, population, 370  
 Toyama, 709  
 Trieste, 334

## TUR

Trinidad, 218, 220, 221  
 Trinity College, Melbourne, 279  
 Tristan D'Acunha, 186  
 Tsait'ien (Emperor of China), 409  
 Tübingen University, 528, 627  
 Tula, 848  
 Tunis, area, 495, 511  
 — Bey, 511  
 — books of reference, 513  
 — commerce, 512  
 — exports, 512, 513  
 — finance, 512  
 — government, 511  
 — imports, 512, 513  
 — money, weights, and measures, 513  
 — population, 495, 511  
 — posts and telegraphs, 513  
 — railways, 513  
 Turin, 669  
 — University, 679  
 Turkey, agriculture, 1006  
 — area, 997  
 — army, 1003  
 — books of reference, 1016  
 — commerce, 1007  
 — constitution, 995  
 — defence, army, 1003  
 — — frontier, 1003  
 — — navy, 1004  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1016  
 — education, 999  
 — exports, 1008, 1009  
 — finance, 1000  
 — government, 995  
 — imports, 1008, 1009  
 — loans, 1001  
 — mining, 1007  
 — money, weights, and measures, 1010  
 — navy, 1004  
 — population, 997  
 — posts and telegraphs, 1010  
 — privy council, 996  
 — production and industry, 1006  
 — railways, 1010  
 — reigning Sultan, 993  
 — religion, 999  
 — royal family, 993  
 — shipping and navigation, 1009  
 — sovereigns from 1299, 995  
 — tributary states, 1011  
 Turk's Island, 216, 220, 221



## UGA

- UGANDA, 308  
 Ulm, 626  
 Ulster province, population, 23  
 Ulunda, 310  
 Umberto I., 659  
 Union, or Tokelau group of islands, 297  
 United States, 1036  
 — agriculture, 1058  
 — area, 1042  
 — army, 1055  
 — banks, 1072, 1073  
 — births, deaths, and marriages, 1046  
 — books of reference, 1074  
 — cabinet, 1038  
 — commerce, 1065  
 — Congress, 1039  
 — constitution, 1036  
 — currency and credit, 1071  
 — debt, 1053  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1074  
 — exports, 1065-1069  
 — finance, central, 1051  
 — — state, 1054  
 — fisheries, 1065  
 — forestry, 1062  
 — government, 1036  
 — — local, 1041  
 — — state, 1041  
 — House of Representatives, 1039  
 — immigration, 1046  
 — imports, 1065-1069  
 — Indian reservations, 1045  
 — — area, 1045  
 — — births, 1045  
 — — deaths, 1045  
 — — population, 1045  
 — instruction, 1048  
 — justice and crime, 1051  
 — live stock, 1062  
 — manufactures, 1064  
 — mines and minerals, 1062  
 — money, weights, and measures, 1073  
 — navy, 1056  
 — occupations of the people, 1044  
 — population, 1042-1045  
 — posts and telegraphs, 1071  
 — president, 1037  
 — presidents since 1789, 1037  
 — production and industry, 1058  
 — railways, 1071

## VEN

- United States, religion, 1047  
 — revenue and expenditure, 1052, 1053  
 — schools, 1049, 1050  
 — shipping and navigation, 1069  
 — towns, 1047  
 — vice-presidents since 1789, 1038  
 University College, London, 34  
 Unyoro, 309  
 Urbino University 679  
 Uruguay, area, 1077  
 — births, deaths, and marriages, 1078  
 — books of reference, 1083  
 — commerce, 1080  
 — constitution, 1077  
 — currency and credit, 1082  
 — defence, 1080  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1083  
 — exports, 1080-1082  
 — finance, 1079  
 — government, 1077  
 — immigration, 1078  
 — imports, 1080-1082  
 — money, weights, and measures, 1082  
 — population, 1078  
 — posts and telegraphs, 1082  
 — production and industry, 1080  
 — railways, 1082  
 — religion, 1079  
 — shipping and navigation, 1082  
 Utrecht, 751

## VALENCIA, 931

- Valetta (Malta), 97  
 Valladolid, 931  
 Valparaiso, 402  
 Vanua Levu Island, 222  
 Venezuela, agriculture, 1087  
 — area, 1084, 1085  
 — books of reference, 1090  
 — commerce, 1088  
 — constitution, 1084  
 — defence, 1087  
 — diplomatic representatives, 1089  
 — exports, 1088  
 — finance, 1086  
 — government, 1084  
 — imports, 1088  
 — instruction, 1085  
 — justice and crime, 1086

## VEN

- Venezuela, mines and minerals, 1087  
 — money, weights, and measures, 1089  
 — population, 1085  
 — posts and telegraphs, 1089  
 — railways, 1089  
 — religion, 1085  
 — shipping, 1089  
 Venice, 669  
 Verona, 669  
 Verviers, population, 370  
 Victoria, agriculture, 282  
 — area, 277  
 — banks, 287  
 — births, deaths, and marriages, 278  
 — books of reference, 288  
 — commerce, 284  
 — constitution, 276  
 — currency and credit, 287  
 — debt, 282  
 — defence, 282  
 — emigration, 279  
 — exports, 284-286  
 — finance, 281  
 — government, 276  
 — — local, 277  
 — immigration, 279  
 — imports, 284-286  
 — instruction, 279  
 — justice and crime, 280  
 — manufactures, 283  
 — mining, 283  
 — occupations of the people, 278  
 — population, 277, 278  
 — posts and telegraphs, 287  
 — railways, 287  
 — religion, 279  
 — revenue and expenditure, 281  
 — schools and colleges, 280  
 — shipping and navigation, 286  
 Victoria, Queen and Empress, 3  
 Victoria University, 34  
 Vienna, 334  
 — University, 337  
 Villenour, 496  
 Vilna, 848  
 Virgin Islands, 218, 220, 221  
 Vitebsk, 848  
 Viti Levu Island, 222  
 Volunteers, Great Britain, 56  
 Voronej, 848

## WOO

- WADAI, 305  
 Wakayama, 709  
 Waldeck, agriculture, 623  
 — area, 623  
 — constitution, 623  
 — expenditure, 623  
 — finance, 623  
 — population, 623  
 — reigning prince, 622  
 — revenue, 623  
 Warno, 183  
 Warsaw, 848  
 Washington, 1047  
 — Island, 297  
 Waterford, 25  
 Weimar, 607  
 Western Australia, agriculture, 291  
 — area, 288  
 — banks, 293  
 — books of reference, 293  
 — commerce, 291  
 — constitution, 288  
 — debt, 291  
 — defence, 291  
 — exports, 292  
 — finance, 290  
 — government, 288  
 — imports, 292  
 — instruction, 289  
 — justice and crime, 290  
 — money and credit, 293  
 — pauperism, 290  
 — population, 289  
 — posts and telegraphs, 292  
 — production and industry, 291  
 — railway, 292  
 — religion, 289  
 — schools, 290  
 — shipping, 292  
 Wellington, N.Z., 244  
 — trade, 1884-1888, 253  
 West African Colonies, 186  
 West Indies, 214, 220, 221  
 — Danish, 449  
 — Dutch, 778  
 Wiesbaden, 598  
 Wilhelm II., German Emperor, 517  
 Willem III. (Netherlands), 745  
 Windward Islands, 219, 220, 221  
 Woldemar, Prince (Lippe), 580  
 Wolverhampton, population, 19  
 Woolwich, Royal Military Academy, 57

## WUR

- Wurttemberg, agriculture, 629  
 — area, 625  
 — army, 629  
 — births, deaths, and marriages, 626  
 — books of reference, 629  
 — breweries, 629  
 — constitution, 624  
 — crime, 627  
 — emigration, 626  
 — finance, 627  
 — government, 624  
 — instruction, 627  
 — pauperism, 627  
 — population, 625  
 — railways, 629  
 — reigning king, 624  
 — religion, 626  
 — royal family, 624  
 Würzburg, 568  
 — University, 528

## ZUR

YANAON, 496  
 Yokohama, 709  
 Yola, 183

ZANZIBAR, area, 1091  
 — army, 1092  
 — books of reference, 1093  
 — commerce, 1092  
 — currency, 1093  
 — finance, 1092  
 — government, 1091  
 — justice, 1092  
 — population, 1091  
 — religion, 1092  
 — Sultan, 1091  
 Zaragoza, 931  
 Zeilah, 307  
 Zululand, 189  
 Zurich, 982  
 — University, 983

PRINTED BY

SPOTTISWOODE AND CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE

LONDON

FOUNDED 1806.

# PROVIDENT LIFE OFFICE,

## 50 REGENT STREET, LONDON, W.

### ENDOWMENT ASSURANCES.

ENDOWMENT POLICIES Payable at a given Age, or earlier in the event of Death, are now granted WITH PARTICIPATION IN PROFITS.

Half-Credit System Applicable to Endowment and other Bonus Policies.

Merchants, Traders, and others requiring the full use of their Capital, and desiring an assurance at the cheapest present outlay, are invited to examine the terms of the Half-Credit System of this Office. Applicable only to With-Bonus Policies, and to lives not exceeding 60 years of Age.

EQUITABLE DIVISION OF PROFITS.—Bonuses, immediately they are declared, may be dealt with as follows:—1. Added to the Sum Assured. 2. Surrendered for Cash Value. 3. Applied in Reduction of Premiums.

### ADVANTAGES.

Absolute Security.

Large Bonuses.

\*Half-Credit System.

Liberal Conditions.

\* This offers the advantage of a Low Premium during the Early Years of Life.

Prospectuses and full information to be obtained at the Head Office, Branch Offices, or of any of the Agents.

CHARLES STEVENS, *Actuary and Secretary.*

# EAGLE INSURANCE COMPANY.

ESTABLISHED 1807.

Head Office—79 Pall Mall, London, S.W.

City Office—SOUTH SEA HOUSE, THREADNEEDLE STREET, E.C.

### DIRECTORS.

Sir GEORGE RUSSELL, Bart., M.P., *Chairman.*

CHARLES BISCHOFF, Esq., *Deputy-Chairman.*

THOMAS ALLEN, Esq.

The Right Hon. Sir WM. HART DYKE, Bart., M.P.

The Right Hon. Sir JAMES FERGUSSON, Bart., M.P., G.C.S.I.

The Hon. THOMAS F. FREMANTLE.

RALPH LUDLOW LOPES, Esq.

HENRY PAUL, Esq.

C. A. LOCKHART ROBERTSON, M.D., F.R.C.P.

HENRY ROSE, Esq.

Colonel the Hon. W. P. M. C. TALBOT.

### ACTUARY AND SECRETARY.

GEORGE HUMPHREYS, Esq., M.A., F.I.A.

Assurance Fund	.. .. .	£2,631,000
Income	.. .. .	£312,000
Sums Assured and Bonus	.. .. .	£7,213,000

The ASSURANCE FUND (excluding £19,173 reserved for Annuities) on the 31st December, 1888, invested upon first-class securities, and yielding nearly  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. interest, was upwards of 36 per cent. of the total liabilities of the Company, and 14 times the amount of the Annual Premiums payable. The corresponding ratios in

1877 were 32 per cent. and 11 times the Annual Premiums; and in

1882 were 36 per cent. and 13 times the Annual Premiums.

During the past 41 years the Company has paid in claims .. £8,938,000

And divided Bonuses amongst the Assured, exclusive of those

taken in Reduction of Premium, amounting to .. £1,212,000

INTERIM BONUSES are given on Policies of five years old and upwards which become Claims between any two Valuations, the amount distributed in this way during the last quinquennium being £13,500.



# BRITISH EMPIRE MUTUAL LIFE ASSURANCE COMPANY, 4 & 5 KING WILLIAM STREET, LONDON, E.C.

*Incorporated in the year 1847, under Act 7 & 8 Vict. cap. 110, and further  
empowered by Special Act, 15 Vict. cap. 53.*

JOHN RUNTZ, Esq., **Chairman.**

J. H. TROUNCER, M.D. Lond., **Deputy-Chairman.**

## REPORT FOR THE YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1888.

<i>New Business</i> ... ..	<b>£834,315</b>
<i>New Premiums</i> ... ..	<b>27,996</b>
<i>Claims, with Bonus</i> ... ..	<b>92,854</b>

*Interest yielded by the Investments exceeds £4. 7s. 6d.  
per cent.*

The ACCUMULATED FUND, which now amounts to **£1,277,266**, represents nearly Seven Years' Premium Income in hand.

Total Claims paid, **£1,609,555.**

Policies indisputable after five years, provided the Age of the Assured has been admitted.

Policies kept in force by appropriating the Surrender-Value to the payment of Premiums.

No charge for voyage to, or residence in, any part of the World, except unhealthy climates.

Persons assured under the TEMPERANCE SCHEME are placed in a separate Section.

Policies may be effected under the DEFERRED BONUS plan.

LOANS granted on FREEHOLDS, LEASEHOLDS, and REVERSIONARY and LIFE INTEREST SECURITIES.

REVERSIONS and LIFE INTERESTS purchased.

*Prospectuses, Copies of the last Report and Balance Sheet, and Board of Trade Returns, &c., can be obtained on application to any of the Agents of the Company, or to*

HOWARD J. ROTHERY, *Actuary and Secretary.*

# NORTH BRITISH & MERCANTILE INSURANCE COMPANY.

*Incorporated by Royal Charter and Special Acts of Parliament.*

Total Accumulated Funds of the Company as at 31st December 1888,  
**£7,315,542.**

## Resources of the Company, 1888.

I. Authorised Capital .. .. .	£3,000,000	0	0
Subscribed Capital .. .. .	2,500,000	0	0
Paid-up Capital .. .. .		£625,000	0 0
II. Fire Fund—Reserves (including Balance of Profit and Loss Account)		2,017,544	4 4
III. Life Fund—Accumulated Fund of the Life Department .. .. .	£3,873,085	17	8
Accumulated Fund of the Annuity Department .. .. .	799,912	4	11
		£4,672,998	2 7
		£7,315,542	6 11

## Revenue for the Year 1888.

From Life Department:—	
Net Premiums, Interest, &c. .. .. .	£512,504 11 5
Annuity Premiums (including payment) and Interest .. .. .	£164,615. 12s. 2d. by single 195,160 10 4
From Fire Department:—	
Net Fire Premiums, Interest, &c. .. .. .	£707,665 1 9
	1,377,692 10 4
	£2,085,347 12 1

The Accumulated Funds of the Life Department are free from liability in respect of the Fire Department, and in like manner the Accumulated Funds of the Fire Department are free from liability in respect of the Life Department.

*President:* HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF ROXBURGHE.

*Vice-President:* HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF SUTHERLAND, K.G.

*Chairman of the General Court:* DAVID DAVIDSON, Esq.

## LONDON DIRECTORS.

<i>Chairman:</i> BARON SCHRÖDER.	<i>Deputy-Chairman:</i> PASCOE DU PRÉ GRENFELL, Esq.
CHARLES MORRISON, Esq.	JOHN SANDERSON, Esq.
GEORGE GARDNER NICOL, Esq.	QUINTIN HOGG, Esq.
ALEX. H. CAMPBELL, Esq.	Hon. C. W. MILLS, M.P.
	Hon. C. N. LAWRENCE.
	CHARLES A. CATER, Esq.
	ALEX. D. KLEINWORT, Esq.
	G. E. SCARAMANGA, Esq.

*Manager of Fire Department:* GEORGE HENRY BURNETT.

*Manager of Life Department and Actuary:* HENRY COCKBURN. *Secretary:* F. W. LANCE.

*Foreign Sub-Managers:* PHILIP WINSON and E. A. DE PAIVA.

*Medical Officers:* HERMANN WEBER, M.D.; H. PORT, M.D.

*Solicitor:* Sir W. R. DRAKE.

*Auditor:* JAMES HALDANE, Chartered Accountant.

## EDINBURGH DIRECTORS.

J. F. WALKER-DRUMMOND, Esq.	EVAN ALLAN HUNTER, Esq.	Sir JAMES H. GIBSON-
DAVID B. WAUCHOPE, Esq.	CHARLES GAIRDNER, Esq.	CRAIG, Bart.
Sir JAMES GARDNER BAIRD, Bt.	RAULPH DUNDAS, Esq.	Right Hon. Earl of ELGIN.
GEORGE AULDJO JAMIESON, Esq.	JOHN WHARTON TOD, Esq.	Sir THOMAS CLARK, Bart.
FREDERICK PITMAN, Esq.		CHARLES B. LOGAN, Esq.

*Manager:* A. GILLIES SMITH, F.R.S.E.

*Secretary:* PHILIP R. D. MACLAGEN.

*Actuary:* THOMAS WALLACE.

*Medical Officer:* JOHN MOIR, M.D., F.R.C.P.

*Solicitors:* J. & F. ANDERSON, W.S.

*Auditor:* JAMES HALDANE, Chart. Account.

## LIFE DEPARTMENT.

The principles on which this Company was founded, and on which it continues to act, combine the system of Mutual Assurance with the safety of a large Protecting Capital and Accumulated Funds, and thus afford all the facilities and advantages which can prudently be offered by any Life Assurance Office. Under these principles the business of the Company continues rapidly to increase.

Ninety per Cent. of the Whole Profits is divided among the Assurers on the Participating Scale.

The Profits are divided every five years. Next division of Profits, 31st December 1890. Annuities of all kinds are granted, and the rates fixed on the most favourable terms.

Prospectuses and every information can be obtained at the CHIEF OFFICES:—

London: 61 Threadneedle St., E.C.; West End Office: 8 Waterloo Place, S.W.  
Edinburgh: 64 Princes Street.

# NORTHERN Assurance Co.

Income & Funds  
(1888).

Fire Premiums,  
£615,000.

Life Premiums,  
£203,000.

Interest,  
£149,000.

Accumulated  
Funds,  
£3,581,000.

**NORTHERN**

**FIRE** **LIFE**

ESTABD 1836

**ASSURANCE COMPANY**

HEAD OFFICES  
LONDON & ABERDEEN

ACCUMULATED  
FUNDS (1889) £ 3 581,000.

# NORTHERN Assurance Co.

HEAD OFFICES:  
**LONDON—**  
1 Moorgate Street.

**ABERDEEN—**  
1 Union Terrace.

BRANCHES :  
BIRMINGHAM.  
BRISTOL.  
DUBLIN.  
DUNDEE.  
EDINBURGH.  
GLASGOW.  
LIVERPOOL.  
MANCHESTER.  
NEWCASTLE.  
NOTTINGHAM.  
BOSTON, U.S.  
CHICAGO.  
CINCINNATI.  
NEW YORK.  
SAN FRANCISCO.  
MONTREAL.  
MELBOURNE.

## LONDON BOARD OF DIRECTORS.

Colonel ROBERT BARING.  
HENRY COSMO ORME BONSOR, Esq., M.P.  
ERNEST CHAPLIN, Esq.  
Sir PHILIP CURRIE, K.C.B.  
GEORGE JOHN FENWICK, Esq.  
ALEXANDER PEARSON FLETCHER, Esq.

ALEXANDER HEUN GOSCHEN, Esq.  
WILLIAM EGERTON HUBBARD, Esq.  
FERDINAND MARSHALL HUTH, Esq.  
HENRY JAMES LUBBOCK, Esq.  
WILLIAM WALKINSHAW, Esq.

Secretary—H. E. WILSON.

Fire Department—JAMES ROBB, *Manager*. Life Department—THOS. H. COOKE, *Actuary*.

General Manager—JAS. VALENTINE.

\* **FIRE DEPARTMENT.**—Insurances are granted on Property situate in all parts of the British Dominions, and in most Foreign Countries, at rates which are computed according to the actual risk incurred. The Company has already paid over **£8,000,000** for claims under its Fire Policies.

**LIFE DEPARTMENT.**—The Company offers the advantages of perfect security, with great economy in management, and moderate rates of premium. The total expenses in the year 1888 were slightly over 7 per cent. of the income from Premiums and Interest, or, excluding commission paid to Agents, less than 3½ per cent.

In the Participation Branch the whole of the ascertained surplus at each valuation belongs to the Assured. The amount of the Quinquennium ending 31st December, 1885, was sufficient to provide a Bonus of £1. 10s. per cent. per annum upon the sum assured, or £7. 10s. per cent. for the whole Quinquennium, besides leaving £4,352 to be carried forward. The Liabilities were ascertained by the Institute of Actuaries H<sup>M</sup> Table of Mortality, with only 3 per cent. assumed as the rate of Interest to be in future earned by the Funds, which are acknowledged to be very rigorous data for the purpose.

---

174th YEAR.

---

# WESTMINSTER FIRE OFFICE.

---

FOUNDED A.D. 1717.

---

CHIEF OFFICES:—

KING STREET, COVENT GARDEN,  
LONDON, W.C.

BRANCHES:—

BIRMINGHAM ... 35 COLMORE ROW.  
GLASGOW ... SAINT VINCENT PLACE.  
LEEDS ... 28 EAST PARADE.  
LIVERPOOL ... 6 CHAPEL STREET.  
MANCHESTER ... BROWN STREET.

---

RATES OF PREMIUM MODERATE.

---

LOSSES PROMPTLY AND LIBERALLY  
SETTLED.

---

*Forms of Proposal and every information on  
application at the Chief Offices or Branches.*

CHARLES ROUSE BROWNE,

*Secretary.*



# NATIONAL LIFE ASSURANCE SOCIETY,

## 2 KING WILLIAM STREET, E.C.

(ESTABLISHED 1830.)

FOR MUTUAL ASSURANCE WITHOUT PERSONAL LIABILITY.

EXAMPLES of BONUSES ACTUALLY ALLOTTED to POLICIES in the SOCIETY.

Age at Entry .. .. .	25	35	45
Dated in .. .. .	1862	1859	1866
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Original Sum Assured .. .. .	500 0 0	200 0 0	1,000 0 0
Annual Premium .. .. .	11 5 0	5 14 2	38 11 8
Bonus Additions to 31st December, 1889 ..	392 11 3	192 11 7	864 9 6
Total Assurance at 31st December, 1889 ..	892 11 3	392 11 7	1,864 9 6
Present Annual Increase of Bonus (1890-91) ..	25 6 5	11 11 11	63 15 10
Amount of Premiums paid .. .. .	315 0 0	176 19 11	926 0 0
Cash Value of Policy at 31st December, 1889 ..	393 2 0	235 6 0	1,148 6 0
Cash Value of Bonus only at 31st December, 1889	207 6 0	125 16 0	580 12 0

\* Thus the Member, after being insured for 30 years, could, if he desired, surrender his Policy for a cash payment of £235. 6s. 0d.; or he could, by surrender of the Bonus only, receive in cash £125. 16s. 0d., and continue his Policy of £200, which would be entitled to share in future profits. Again, he could, if he chose, borrow £220 upon security of his Policy.

The above figures are examples of the advantages which the NATIONAL LIFE ASSURANCE SOCIETY is now giving to its Members. Full Prospectuses and any further information on application at any of the Society's Branch Offices or Agencies, or to

HENRY JOHN PUCKLE, *Manager and Secretary.*

# ECONOMIC

## LIFE ASSURANCE SOCIETY,

6 NEW BRIDGE STREET, BLACKFRIARS, LONDON, E.C.

ESTABLISHED 1823.

### Directors:

HENRY BARNETT, Esq., *Chairman.*

ROBERT CRAWFURD ANTROBUS, Esq.

CHARLES ARTHUR BARCLAY, Esq.

MICHAEL BIDDULPH, Esq., M.P.

ALFRED BUCKLEY, Esq.

The Right Hon. VISCOUNT EBRINGTON, M.P.

JOHN HARMAN, Esq.

WILLIAM DOURO HOARE, Esq.

C. H. W. ACOURT REPINGTON, Esq.

ALFRED SARTORIS, Esq.

The Right Hon. LORD SUDELEY.

RICHARD WOOLLCOMBE, Esq.

SUMS ASSURED (with Bonus Additions) .. .. . £9,000,000

FUNDS IN HAND .. .. . £3,500,000

### Mutual Life Assurance,

There being no shareholders to participate in Surplus.

### No Personal Liability,

Expressly provided for in the Constitution of the Society.

### Low Premiums,

Giving advantage at once in Increased Sum Assured.

Detailed Prospectus, with various Rates of Premium, Accounts, and full information, may be obtained on application to

C. D. HIGHAM, *Actuary.*

# THE LONDON ASSURANCE.

*Incorporated by Royal Charter A.D. 1720.*

FOR FIRE, LIFE, AND MARINE ASSURANCES.

HEAD OFFICE—No. 7 ROYAL EXCHANGE, LONDON, E.C.

Governor—GEORGE WILLIAM CAMPBELL, Esq.  
 Sub-Governor—HENRY JOHN BROUGHTON KENDALL, Esq.  
 Deputy-Governor—HOWARD GILLIAT, Esq.

## DIRECTORS :

CHARLES G. ARBUTHNOT, Esq.  
 OTTO AUGUST BENECKE, Esq.  
 ROBERT HENRY BENSON, Esq.  
 ROBERT BURN BLYTH, Esq.  
 WILLIAM THOMAS BRAND, Esq.  
 ALFRED CLAYTON COLE, Esq.  
 GEORGE B. DEWHURST, Esq.  
 HENRY LLOYD GIBBS, Esq.  
 ROBERT GILLESPIE, Esq.  
 HENRY GOSCHEN, Esq.  
 EDWIN GOWER, Esq.  
 A. C. GUTHRIE, Esq.

ROBERT HENDERSON, Esq.  
 LOUIS HUTH, Esq.  
 FREDERIC LUBBOCK, Esq.  
 GREVILLE H. PALMER, Esq.  
 CAPT. R. W. PELL, R.N.  
 HOWARD POTTER, Esq.  
 ROBERT RYRIE, Esq.  
 ALBERT GEORGE SANDEMAN, Esq.  
 COL. LEOPOLD R. SEYMOUR.  
 LEWIS A. WALLACE, Esq.  
 JOHN YOUNG, Esq.

Secretary :  
 JOHN P. LAURENCE, Esq.

Actuary :  
 ARTHUR H. BAILEY, Esq.

Underwriter :—JOHN STEWART MACKINTOSH, Esq.  
 Manager of the Fire Department :—JAMES CLUNES, Esq.

The Corporation has granted Fire, Life, and Marine Assurances for more than a Century and a Half; during that long period it has endeavoured to introduce into its practice all the real improvements that have from time to time been suggested, and to afford every facility for the transaction of business.

## INCOME, 1888.

	£	s.	d.
Life Premiums ... ..	147,544	4	1
Fire Premiums ... ..	342,622	6	11
Marine Premiums ... ..	241,246	18	1
Interest ... ..	134,797	3	10
Other Receipts ... ..	6,501	6	0
	<u>£872,711</u>	<u>18</u>	<u>11</u>

## FUNDS, 31st Dec., 1888.

	£	s.	d.
Shareholders' Capital paid up ... ..	448,275	0	0
General Reserve Fund ... ..	310,000	0	0
Life Assurance Funds ... ..	1,899,682	11	9
Fire Fund ... ..	490,399	15	6
Marine Fund .. ..	186,441	15	4
Profit and Loss ... ..	108,937	5	6
Provision for accrued Liabilities ... ..	88,786	4	11
	<u>£3,532,522</u>	<u>13</u>	<u>0</u>

Prospectuses and Copies of the Accounts can be had on application personally or by letter.

# THE BRITISH LAW FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY, LIMITED.

Head Office—5 LOTHBURY, BANK, E.C.

Subscribed Capital, £1,000,000.

## Trustees.

THE ATTORNEY GENERAL (Sir Richard E. Webster,  
Q.C., M.P.)  
Sir HORACE DAVEY, Q.C., M.P.

ROBERT ROMER, Esq., Q.C.  
PETER WILLIAMS, Esq. (Messrs. Freshfields & Wil-  
liams).

## Directors.

Sir HENRY WATSON PARKER (Messrs. Parker, Gar-  
rett, & Parker), Rectory House, St. Michael's Alley,  
E.C., *Chairman*.  
HENRY TURTON NORTON, Esq. (Messrs. Norton, Rose,  
Norton, & Co.), 8 Victoria Street, Westminster, S.W.,  
and 57 1/2 Old Broad Street, E.C., *Vice-Chairman*.  
JOHN G. BRISTOW, Esq. (Messrs. Wilson, Bristows, &  
Carpmael), Cophall Buildings, E.C.  
HOLROYD CHAPLIN, Esq. (Messrs. Valpy, Chaplin, &  
Peckham), Lincoln's Inn Fields.  
ROBERT CUNLIFFE, Esq. (Messrs. Cunliffe & Daven-  
port), Chancery Lane, W.C.  
ROBERT W. DIBBIN, Esq. (Messrs. Bridges, Sawtell,  
Heywood, & Co.), 23 Red Lion Square, W.C.  
EDWARD G. GIBSON, Esq. (Messrs. Subbard, Gibson,  
& Co.), Leadenhall Street, E.C.  
JAMES HOOKER, Esq. (Messrs. Wyatt, Hoskins,  
Hooker, & Williams), Parliament Street, S.W.

ARCHIBALD HERBERT JAMES, Esq. (Messrs. Williams  
& James), Norfolk House, Thames Embankment.  
M. F. MONIER-WILLIAMS, Esq. (Messrs. Bedford,  
Monier-Williams, & Robinson), Gt. Tower St., E.C.  
WILLIAM MAPLES, Esq. (Messrs. Maples, Teesdale, &  
Co.), Frederick's Place, E.C.  
HERBERT W. NELSON, Esq. (Messrs. Lowless, Nelson,  
& Co.), Martin's Lane, Cannon Street, E.C.  
ARTHUR GEORGE PARSON, Esq. (Messrs. Words-  
worth, Blake, & Co.), Southsea House, E.C.  
HENRY LEIGH PEMBERTON, Esq. (Messrs. Pemberton  
& Garth), New Court, Lincoln's Inn.  
MARSHALL PONTIFEX, Esq. (Messrs. Pontifex, Hewitt,  
& Pitt), St. Andrew Street, Holborn Circus, E.C.  
HORACE N. PYM, Esq. (Messrs. Tatham & Fym),  
3 Frederick's Place, Old Jewry, E.C.  
ARTHUR H. RENSHAW, Esq. (Messrs. Renshaw),  
Suffolk Lane, E.C.

**Solicitors**—Messrs. BAKER, BLAKER, & HAWES, 117 Cannon Street, London, E.C.

**Bankers** {Messrs. ROBERTS, LUBBOCK, & Co.

{NATIONAL PROVINCIAL BANK OF ENGLAND, Lincoln's Inn Branch.

**Auditors** {Messrs. TURQUAND, YOUNGS, WEISE, BISHOP, & CLARKE, 41 Coleman St., London, E.C.  
{Messrs. A. T. HAWKINS, WREFOED, & Co., 22 Budge Row, London, E.C.

*Manager and Secretary*—H. FOSTER CUTLER.

## Liverpool Local Board.

*Chairman*—GRAY HILL, Esq. (Messrs. Hill, Dickinson,  
Dickinson, & Hill).  
ALFRED BILLSON, Esq. (Messrs. Oliver Jones, Billson,  
& Co.).  
RICHARD STEWART CLEAVER, Esq. (Messrs. Cleaver,  
Holden, Garnett, & Cleaver).  
FREDERICK JAMES HAWKINS, Esq. (Messrs. Forshaw  
& Hawkins).  
JOHN HUGHES, Esq. (Messrs. Miller, Peel, Hughes, &  
Co.).  
CHAS. HENRY MORTON, Esq. (Messrs. Avison & Co.).  
WILLIAM NORMAN, Esq. (Messrs. Norman & Pigott).  
O. H. WILLIAMS, Esq. (Messrs. O. H. Williams & Co.).

## Bankers.

NORTH WESTERN BANK, LIMITED.

*District Secretary*—JAMES McLAREN, The Temple,  
Dale Street.

## Manchester Local Board.

*Chairman*—WILLIAM C. LORD, Esq. (Messrs. Sale,  
Seddon, Hilton, Lord, & Neill).  
W. SLATER BODDINGTON, Esq. (Messrs. Boddington  
& Ball).  
JACOB EARNshaw, Esq. (Messrs. Lancashire & Earn-  
shaw).  
C. J. HALL, Esq. (Messrs. Hall, Son, & Lord).  
W. ORFORD, JUN., Esq. (Messrs. Orford & Son).  
W. H. VAUDREY, Esq.  
CHAS. S. WILSON, Esq. (Messrs. Wood, Norris, &  
Wilson).

## Bankers.

MANCHESTER AND SALFORD BANK, LIMITED.

*District Secretaries*—KIDSON & MURRAY, British Law  
Chambers, St. James's Square.

## Edinburgh Local Board.

*Chairman*—ROBERT STRATHERN, Esq., W.S.  
THOMAS AITKEN, Esq., Manager, London and Edin-  
burgh Shipping Company.  
J. H. JAMESON, Esq., W.S. (Messrs. Boyd, Jameson, &  
Kelly, W.S.).  
G. T. BALFOUR-KINNEAR, Esq., W.S. (Messrs.  
Hamilton, Kinnear, & Beatson, W.S.).  
RICHARD LEES, Esq., Town Clerk.  
JOSIAH LIVINGSTON, Esq., Merchant (late Master of  
the Merchant Company).  
DAVID LYELL, Esq., W.S. (Messrs. Horne & Lyell,  
W.S.).

## Bankers.

THE ROYAL BANK OF SCOTLAND.

*District Secretary*—J. HOUSTON BARRY, 58 George  
Street.

## Birmingham Local Board.

*Chairman*—C. E. MATHEWS, Esq. (Messrs. Mathews,  
Smith, & James).  
J. ANSELL, Esq. (Messrs. Ansell & Ashford).  
J. G. BRADBURY, Esq. (Messrs. Saunders, Bradbury,  
& Saunders).  
A. GODLEE, Esq. (Messrs. Wragge, Evans, Holiday,  
& Godlee).  
R. A. PINSENT, Esq. (Messrs. Smith, Pinsent, Pinsent,  
& Freeman).  
WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE, Esq.

## Bankers.

LLOYD'S BANK, LIMITED.

*District Secretary*—A. V. MARTINDALE, 104 Colmore  
Row.

## BRANCH OFFICES also at

LONDON (West End)—27 Chancery Lane. W. STUART LOVELL, *District Secretary*.

LEEDS—DAVID M. LINLEY, *District Secretary*, 17 East Parade.

GLASGOW—Messrs. DICK, STEVENSON, & MUIR, *Resident Managers*.

J. R. WATSON, *District Manager*, 176 West George Street.

This Company, established by Members of the Legal Profession throughout the country, is prepared to enter-  
tain Proposals for Insurance against damage by Fire and Lightning on eligible risks within the United Kingdom,  
including Mercantile Insurances.

**BIRKBECK BANK,**

(ESTABLISHED 1851),

29 &amp; 30 Southampton Buildings, Chancery Lane, London.

**THREE PER CENT. INTEREST** allowed on Deposits, repayable on demand. Two per Cent. Interest on Current Accounts, calculated on the minimum monthly balances, when not drawn below £100.

STOCKS, SHARES, and ANNUITIES Purchased and Sold.

Letters of Credit and Circular Notes issued for all parts of the world.

The utmost facilities are afforded to those keeping Accounts with the Bank for the receipt and payment of Annuities, and for the transmission of money to the Colonies, the Continent, and America. The Bank acts also as Agents for receiving the Pay and Pensions of Officers of the Army and Navy, and their Widows and Children, at home or abroad. The Bank has no branches or agents.

**ABSTRACT OF THIRTY-SEVENTH ANNUAL BALANCE SHEET—MARCH 1888.**

Amount at Credit of Current and Deposit Accounts .. .. .	£4,374,469
Investments in the English Funds and other Convertible Securities, and Cash in hand	£4,061,899
Permanent Guarantee Fund, invested in Consols .. .. .	£125,000
Temporary Reserve Fund .. .. .	£64,768
Amount of Assets in Excess of Liabilities .. .. .	£222,214
Number of Current and Deposit Accounts .. .. .	41,755

The BIRKBECK BANK accepts neither personal security for advances, nor discounts bills for customers except with collateral security, so that it enjoys an immunity from losses unknown to either Joint-Stock or Private Banks.

The 'BIRKBECK ALMANAC,' with full particulars, post free on application.

FRANCIS RAVENSCROFT, *Manager.*

Telephone Exchange No. 2508. Telegraph Address: 'Birkbeck, London.'

Favourably Reviewed by over 50 Influential Newspapers.

**'HOW TO SELECT A LIFE OFFICE.'**

By G. M. DENT, F.S.S.

'Those who are seeking an office for the purpose of assurance will do well to peruse this "dialogue" before deciding upon any particular company.'

*Bullionist.*

'The statistics as to endowment assurance policies as investments are highly interesting and convincing.'—*Citizen.*

'Explains with singular clearness the canons by which the security of an office may be tested and its prosperity gauged, and shows the immense difference between the advantages offered by different companies.'—*Manchester Examiner.*

'A valuable pamphlet on life assurance.'

*Morning Post.*

Price 1s.; by post, 1s. 1d.

JOHN HEYWOOD, Manchester; and Paternoster Buildings, London.

**RUPTURE.**

**THE LATEST  
INVENTION AND  
IMPROVEMENT.**

**WILLIAM COLES & CO. (late 3 Charing Cross),**

INVENTORS AND PATENTEES OF THE

**SPIRAL SPRING TRUSS.****225 PICCADILLY, W.**

(NEAR THE 'CRITERION'.)

Established] Read 'COBBETT'S LEGACY,' gratis per post.

[1821.]



# CHURCH OF ENGLAND CENTRAL SOCIETY FOR PROVIDING HOMES FOR WAIFS & STRAYS.

[Means adopted: (1) Boarding-out in Families; (2) Establishing Small Homes; (3) Emigration.]

*Presidents* { HIS GRACE THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.  
HIS GRACE THE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK.

*Chairman of Executive Committee*—THE LORD BISHOP OF WAKEFIELD.

*Vice-Chairman*—THE LORD BISHOP OF BEDFORD.

*Treasurer*—ALDERMAN SIR R. N. FOWLER, BART., M.P.

**Office: 32 CHARING CROSS, S.W.**

**T**HE object of this Society is to enable the Clergy and Laity of the Church of England to co-operate in rescuing from vicious surroundings the Orphans and Destitute Children met with in every parish, and especially in large towns.

The Committee, in considering applications for the admission of children into the Society's Homes, make a point of not accepting any case which could more properly be dealt with by the existing machinery already provided by the Legislature, such as the Poor Law and School Boards. They are also most careful to avoid relieving unworthy parents of their responsibility, and therefore invariably give the preference to children who have neither parents nor relations able to provide for them.

It has been decided to adopt, where practicable, the family rather than the institutional life, by boarding out children of tender years under guarantees of their proper maintenance and education in the principles of the Church of England.

Until the present movement, the Church of England, unlike those outside her communion, had no central organisation for the rescue and care of destitute children.

The voting system is not adopted; each case is thoroughly investigated, and the most deserving have the preference.

Twenty-nine Homes in different parts of the country are now open, viz.:—

**BOYS' HOMES:**—Frome; Ashdon, Essex (Post Town, Saffron Walden); Standon Farm; Chester; Hanley Castle; Knebworth Cottage Home; and Benyon Home, Sherbrooke.

**GIRLS' HOMES:**—Lampson Home, Dulwich; Harrow; Marylebone; Mildenhall, Suffolk; Leamington; Fareham; Ashurst, Tunbridge Wells; Hemel Hempstead; The Mumbles, Swansea; Cold Ash, near Newbury; Meanwood Cottage, Leeds; Connaught House, Winchester; Arnold, near Nottingham; Belbroughton; The Beckett Home, Meanwood, Leeds; Hillingdon Heath Cottage Home; Gould's Green Cottage Home; Gibbs Home, Sherbrooke; Dickleburgh, near Scole (2); Knoyle Cottage Home; and Home for Crippled Children of both sexes.

**2,157** cases have been taken since February 1882. **1,390** children are now under the Society's care.

## HELP IS EARNESTLY INVITED FROM ALL MEMBERS OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND.

Annual Subscriptions and Donations, Gifts of Clothing, and other useful articles, will be thankfully acknowledged by the *Hon. Secretary*, Mr. E. DE M. RUDOLF, 32 Charing Cross, S.W. Cheques should be crossed 'Messrs. DIMSDALE, FOWLER, & Co.'

The Clergy are specially asked to afford their congregations an opportunity of assisting in this work.

Forms of application for the admission of children, and any further information, will be gladly supplied by the *Hon. Secretary*.

*Hon. Secretary*—E. DE M. RUDOLF, Esq.

*Assistant Hon. Secretary*—R. DE M. RUDOLF, Esq.

*Clerical Deputation Secretaries*—REV. H. D. BARRETT, B.A.; REV. J. W. GODDARD, M.A.; REV. J. GROSVENOR MONRO, M.A.

# THE St. James's Gazette.

The *St. James's Gazette* is an independent and progressive Conservative newspaper, which, while consistently supporting constitutional principles, the maintenance of the empire, and the supremacy of the law in every portion of the dominions of the Crown, is in favour of moderate and ordered reform.

As an Evening Newspaper the *St. James's Gazette* is second to no other in the metropolis. It gives with point, brevity, and accuracy all the most important news of the day. Special attention is given to the Money Market Reports and Racing News, Parliamentary Intelligence, Police News, Foreign Telegrams, American, Continental, and Indian Intelligence, and all Miscellaneous Topics of interest are fully dealt with.

In its literary department the *St. James's Gazette* is without a rival among the evening journals of the kingdom. Its contributors include several well-known men of letters of European reputation; and its reviews of books, its artistic, dramatic, and miscellaneous articles are among the very best of their kind in the daily press.

The *St. James's Gazette* may be obtained of all Newsvendors and Bookstalls, or it will be posted, direct from the office, on the following terms:—For Three Months (thirteen weeks), 9s. 9d.; Six Months, 19s. 6d.; Twelve Months, 39s.

## ADVERTISEMENTS

Are inserted in the *St. James's Gazette* and the *St. James's Budget* on moderate terms. Special arrangements for series orders on application to the Manager. *St. James's Gazette* Office, Dorset Street, Whitefriars, E.C., to whom all communications should be addressed.

ESTABLISHED 1869.

# THE ACADEMY,

A WEEKLY REVIEW OF LITERATURE, SCIENCE, AND ART.

PRICE THREEPENCE; BY POST, THREEPENCE-HALFPENNY.

Annual Subscription, 13s.; by Post, 15s. 2d. payable in advance.

PUBLISHED EVERY FRIDAY IN TIME FOR THAT DAY'S POST.

## CONTAINING EVERY WEEK

SIGNED REVIEWS of important new books, English and Foreign, in Belles-Lettres, Travel, History, Biography, Philosophy, Natural Science, Philology, the Fine Arts, and Archaeology. PERIODICAL NEWS-LETTERS from Oxford, Cambridge, Paris, Rome, Florence, Berlin, and other Centres of Learning and Literary Activity.

Obituaries of Distinguished Men. Transactions of Learned Societies. Correspondence.

Notes and News, Literary, Geographical, Scientific, and Artistic. Jottings respecting rare Books, Sales, and Curiosities. Publishers' Announcements, &c.

Notices of Exhibitions in London and the Provinces, and of important Novelties in Music and the Drama. ORIGINAL ARTICLES on Current Topics of Literary Interest.

A NEW VOLUME COMMENCED JANUARY 5th.

## A SPECIMEN NUMBER

Sent to any part of the United Kingdom on receipt of Threepence-Halfpenny in postage stamps.

### SCALE OF CHARGES FOR ADVERTISING IN THE 'ACADEMY.'

Five Lines of Small Type .. ..	£0 2 6	A Column .. ..	£3 0 0
Every additional Line .. ..	0 0 6	A Page (equivalent to Three Columns) .. ..	8 8 0
Half a Column .. ..	1 10 0		

Advertisements should be sent to the Publisher, H. Villiers, at the Office, 27 Chancery Lane, W.C., on or before the Wednesday previous to the Saturday on which they are intended to appear.

\* \* \* 'THE ACADEMY' is a desirable medium for all Advertisements addressed to the educated classes.

Publishing Office: 27 CHANCERY LANE, LONDON, W.C.

# The Guardian.

THE GUARDIAN is a Weekly Journal of Politics, Literature, Science and the Fine Arts, Ecclesiastical, Home, Foreign, and Colonial News. Its promoters are Churchmen; and they endeavour to maintain that character in the treatment of Ecclesiastical subjects. Special reports are given of the Meetings of Convocation, Church Congress, and all important matters connected with the Church and Education. Great care is taken with the Parliamentary Intelligence. Special attention is paid to the Foreign and Colonial News, a full digest of which is given every week, illustrated by original correspondence. Every effort is made, in the selection of News, of Works chosen for review, and by the exclusion of all objectionable matter, to render THE GUARDIAN a good Family and Literary Newspaper.

THE GUARDIAN is issued every WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON, price 6d., by post 6½d., and is supplied regularly, post free, direct from the office, to Subscribers *paying in advance only*, at—per Quarter (13 numbers), 7s.; per Half-year (26 numbers), 13s. 6d.; per Year (52 numbers), £1. 6s. To Subscribers abroad—India and the East, £1. 12s. 6d.; elsewhere, £1. 10s. per annum.

Advertisements must reach the Office before 5 p.m. on Monday, and in any urgent case of a short advertisement not later than 11 a.m. on Tuesday, and payment made at the time, on the following Scale:—

Three Lines and under ..... Four Shillings.  
Every Additional Line ..... Ninepence.

Special Column { Three Lines and under, Twelve Shillings.  
Every Additional Line, Two Shillings.

Leader Page { Three Lines and under, Sixteen Shillings.  
Every Additional Line, Three Shillings.

On an average three words may be reckoned for the first line, and eight words for each line afterwards, the address counting as part of the Advertisement; but all Advertisements are charged according to space occupied.

Notices of Testimonials, Births, Marriages, and Deaths are inserted at 3s. 6d. each for two lines, and a Shilling for every additional line.

All letters respecting Advertisements and Subscriptions should be addressed—'The Publisher,' Guardian Office, 5 Burleigh Street, Strand, W.C. Money and Postal Orders, on the Post Office, 369 Strand, should be made payable to JOHN JAMES; Orders and Cheques to be crossed 'London and County Bank.' Postage Stamps can only be received at the rate of thirteen to the shilling. If a receipt is required for a sum under seven shillings, a stamped envelope must be enclosed.

5 BURLEIGH STREET, STRAND, LONDON, W.C.

\* \* [The Postmaster-General has ordered that letters addressed to initials or fictitious names at Post Offices shall not be taken in, but sent at once to the Returned Letter Office.]

'Guardian, London,' is all the address necessary for telegrams.

THE  
**SATURDAY REVIEW**  
OF  
POLITICS, LITERATURE, SCIENCE, AND ART.

---

ON the 4th of January was introduced a new feature, which will, despite its novelty, be in accordance with all traditions of the paper. Comment on news, and not mere news by itself, has always been the main object of this periodical. But since its foundation the events which are brought before the public have multiplied immensely. A considerably wider scope of interest has been opened to those persons whose attention the *Saturday Review* has always desired, and these persons have acquired the habit of demanding somewhat more prompt and direct notice of incidents within that scope. In one department, moreover, wherein the *Review* has from the first made and retained its mark, the reviewing of books a custom has grown up of hastening notices of important works so as to make such notice appear as quickly as possible after the actual publication of any remarkable book. It has never been the custom or the wish of the managers of this *Review* to regard themselves as mere caterers for the public taste; but they are as little disposed to neglect that taste when it can be consulted without impropriety. And it has seemed to them that a weekly chronicle or criticism of all the more important events of the sennight, whether political, foreign, or domestic, whether literary, artistic or miscellaneous, might be not only welcomed when done, but worth the doing. Nothing of exactly the same kind as is now proposed has yet been put before an English public; and though some foreign periodicals have aimed, at least in title, at something of the sort, no periodical known to us has actually attained to it. Only matters of actual importance or of great public interest will be referred to, and in each case the reference will aim at the character of a brief criticism or judgment rather than of a mere entry in a Dictionary of Dates. Noteworthy books of the week will be referred to in the same way, and noteworthy events in the various departments of art, as well as such miscellaneous matter as seems to deserve notice. Such notice will in no case exclude fuller or more detailed comment either simultaneous or subsequent in the leader, 'middle,' or review columns of the paper. Personal gossip will not only not be attempted, but will be rigorously excluded; and the main attempt will be devoted to the furnishing of a critical summary of the chief events of the week of all kinds, such as may be useful either to those who, knowing the facts, care to see them connectedly considered, or to those who like to have a summary, and yet not a mere summary, of the movements of the world put at short intervals before their eyes. Thus the *Saturday Review* offers to a generation more studious of miscellaneous novelty than that to which it first presented itself, a representation of affairs more extensive than that at present given by any weekly paper, and more select, critical, and concentrated than is possible in the *omnium gatherum* of a daily journal.

---

'SATURDAY REVIEW' OFFICE,  
33 SOUTHAMPTON STREET, STRAND, LONDON, W.C.



# THE DAILY NEWS

HAS

## THE LARGEST CIRCULATION OF ANY LIBERAL PAPER IN THE WORLD.

**OFFICES:—BOUVERIE STREET, LONDON, E.C.**

### PRE-PAID ADVERTISEMENTS

MANAGERS, SECRETARIES, TRAVELLERS, COLLECTORS, WANTING SITUATIONS,	FROM TUTORS, GOVERNESSES, HOUSEKEEPERS, CLERKS,	APPRENTICES, ARTICLED PUPILS, & DOMESTIC SERVANTS OF ALL KINDS,
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------

or Employers requiring the services of such persons,

## TWO LINES, SIXPENCE;

3 Insertions, 1s. Beyond 2 Lines, 3d. a Line per Insertion.

**APARTMENTS** and **SMALL PRIVATE PROPERTIES** of every description to be **LET, SOLD, OR WANTED,**

## TWO LINES, ONE SHILLING;

3 Insertions, 2s. 6d. Beyond 2 Lines, 6d. a Line per Insertion.

**INQUIRIES FOR MISSING FRIENDS** and **CYPHER CORRESPONDENCE,** &c., Five Lines, 5s. ; 1s. a Line after.

**BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, and DEATHS,** Five Lines, 5s.

**N.B.**—Advertisers are requested to make their **Post-Office Orders** payable to **Mr. JOSIAH HARRINGTON,** at the Chief Office, the letters to him being addressed to 'Daily News' Office, Bouverie Street, E.C.

**Cheques and Post-Office Orders** should be crossed 'London and Westminster Bank.'

**LETTERS in ANSWER to ADVERTISEMENTS** appearing in the 'DAILY NEWS' can be addressed to the 'DAILY NEWS' INQUIRY OFFICE free of charge.

**SPECIAL NOTICE.**—Displayed Pages and Half-pages of Trade Advertisements can be inserted on the 7th page: charge for a Page, £100, Half-page, £50. Double Column Advertisements, with approved blocks, 2s. 6d. per line, or 2s. per line for a series of 12 insertions or more—minimum, 10s.

Owing to the Improved Quality of our Paper a much Better Impression of Blocks can now be produced than was formerly the case, but in order to obtain a more satisfactory result the blocks should, as far as possible, be cut in outline.

January 1890.

THE MOST READABLE PAPER IN ENGLAND  
IS THE

# PALL MALL BUDGET.

ONCE PURCHASED IS NOT LIKELY TO BE GIVEN UP.

IT SHOULD BE IN EVERY HOME AND HOUSEHOLD.



It contains the Freshest Discussions of Current Topics by competent writers.

It contains a Weekly Cartoon upon the Question of the Hour.

It contains from forty to fifty Illustrations in each Issue.

Its contents offer constant variety to the Satiated Reader.

It is a storehouse of valuable and interesting reading matter.

It devotes space weekly to Women and their Daily Wants.

**PRICE FOURPENCE. EACH THURSDAY.**

A YEAR'S POSTAL SUBSCRIPTION COSTS

FOR THE

									s.	d.
United Kingdom	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	19	6
The Continent of Europe, United States, Canada, Egypt, &c.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	24	0
The Cape Colonies, The Transvaal, Australia, New Zealand, West Indies, and S. America	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	26	0
India and the China Seas	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	30	4

*A Specimen Copy will be sent post free on receipt of a postcard.*

ADDRESS,

The Publisher, 'PALL MALL BUDGET,' 2 Northumberland  
Street, Strand, London, W.C.

# THE SPECTATOR.

## INDEPENDENT LIBERAL NEWSPAPER.

EVERY SATURDAY, price 6d.; by Post, 6½d.

**T**HE Proprietors, who in 1861 purchased the *Spectator*, have since that date conducted it themselves. They are therefore exempted from many influences which press severely on the independence of journalism, and have from the first made it their chief object to say out what they believe to be truth in theology, politics, and social questions, irrespective not only of opposition from without, but of the opinion of their own supporters. Their object is to reflect the opinion of cultivated Liberals; but in the matter of the American War, they fought against the mass of the very class they are trying to represent, and were finally acknowledged by them to have been in the right. In politics the object of the *Spectator* is to maintain liberal institutions everywhere, that is, the right of free thought, free speech, and free action, within the limits of law, under every form of Government; but, nevertheless, to maintain that in a free State the power of the whole community may be usefully employed in constructive enterprise; in theology, to maintain the views usually known as those of the Broad Church; in ecclesiastical affairs, to defend the inclusion within the Established Church of every variety of opinion consistent with belief in the Divinity of Christ, and the right of the State to control the Church; and in social questions, to urge the faith that God made the world for the people in it, and not for any race, class, colour, creed, or section, with all the consequences to which that principle leads.

The journal commands the best sources of information, and has repeatedly during the past year been the first to make the true bearing of events apparent to its readers. Its object, however, is not so much to supply news as to express the feeling of the educated classes on the news, and correct that vagueness and bewilderment of thought which the constant receipt of news in little morsels has such a tendency to produce.

Original papers supply comments critical and explanatory on Public Events, Political Appointments, Law Amendment, Commercial Affairs, Personal Incidents, and Theological Controversies.

The News of the current week is compressed into an animated narrative, which the laziest or busiest may read, without missing the life or import of the events.

The *Spectator* contains a List of all Books published during the week (not under one shilling in price), with the names of the publishers and the prices attached; a feature which will greatly increase its value to booksellers, librarians, literary institutions, and private gentlemen.

### SCALE OF CHARGES FOR ADVERTISEMENTS.

#### OUTSIDE PAGE, TWELVE GUINEAS.

Page .. .. .	£10 10 0
Half-Page .. .. .	5 5 0
Quarter-Page .. .. .	2 12 6
Narrow Column .. .. .	3 10 0
Half-Column .. .. .	1 15 0
Quarter-Column .. .. .	0 17 6

#### COMPANIES.

Outside Page .. .. .	£14 14 0
Inside Page .. .. .	12 12 0

Five lines (50 words) and under in broad column (half-width), 6s.; and 1s. per line for every additional line (containing on an average twelve words).

Narrow column, one-third width of page, 7s. per inch.

Broad column, half-width of page, 10s. per inch.

Across two narrow columns, two-thirds width of page, 14s. per inch.

Broad column following 'Publications of the Week,' 13s. per inch.

### DISPLAYED ADVERTISEMENTS ACCORDING TO SPACE. TERMS: NET.

#### TERMS OF SUBSCRIPTION TO 'THE SPECTATOR.'

	Yearly	Half-yearly	Quarterly
Including postage to any part of the United Kingdom ..	£1 8 6	0 14 8	0 7 2
Including postage to any of the Australasian Colonies,			
America, France, Germany .. .. .	£1 10 6	0 15 3	0 7 8
Including postage to India, China, &c. .. .. .	£1 12 6	0 16 8	0 8 2

Office—1 Wellington Street, Strand, London, W.C.  
And by Order of all Booksellers and Newsvendors.

# DR. J. COLLIS BROWNE'S

## CHLORODYNE

Original & Only Genuine.

**COUGHS,**  
**C COLDS,**  
**C ASTHMA,**  
**C BRONCHITIS.**

IS THE  
GREAT SPECIFIC FOR  
CHOLERA, DYSENTERY,  
DIARRHŒA.

**DR. J. COLLIS BROWNE'S** THE GENERAL BOARD OF HEALTH, CHLORODYNE.—Dr. J. C. BROWNE (late Army Medical Staff) DISCOVERED A REMEDY to denote which he coined the word CHLORODYNE. Dr. Browne is the SOLE INVENTOR, and, as the composition of Chlorodyne cannot possibly be discovered by Analysis (organic substance defying elimination), and since the formula has never been published, it is evident that any statement to the effect that a compound is identical with Dr. Browne's Chlorodyne must be false.

This Caution is necessary, as many persons desolve purchases by false representations.

**DR. J. COLLIS BROWNE'S** CHLORODYNE.—Vice Chancellor Sir W. PAGE WOOD stated publicly in Court that Dr. J. COLLIS BROWNE was UNDOUBTEDLY the INVENTOR of CHLORODYNE, that the whole story of the defendant Freeman was deliberately untrue, and he regretted to say it had been sworn to. See *The Times*, July 13th, 1864.

**DR. J. COLLIS BROWNE'S** CHLORODYNE is a liquid medicine which cures a PAIN of EVERY KIND, affords a calm, refreshing sleep WITHOUT HEAD-ACHE, and INVIGORATES the nervous system when exhausted.

We have never used any other form of this medicine than Collis Browne's, from a firm conviction that it is decidedly the best, and also from a sense of duty we owe to the profession and the public, as we are of opinion that the substitution of any other than Collis Browne's is a deliberate breach of faith on the part of the chemist to prescribe and patient alike. We are, Sir, faithfully yours, SYMMES & CO., *Members of the Pharmacopœia of Great Britain, His Excellency the Viceroy's Chemists.*

**DR. J. COLLIS BROWNE'S** CHLORODYNE is the TRUE PALLIATIVE in NEURALGIA, GOUT, CANCER, NERVE, TOOTHACHE, RHEUMATISM.

**DR. J. COLLIS BROWNE'S** CHLORODYNE rapidly cures short all attacks of EPILEPSY, SPASMS, COLIC, PALPITATION, Hysteria.

**IMPORTANT CAUTION.**—The IMMENSE SALE of this REMEDY has given rise to many UNSCRUPULOUS IMITATIONS. N.B.—EVERY BOTTLE OF GENUINE CHLORODYNE BEARS on the GOVERNMENT STAMP the NAME of the INVENTOR.

**DR. J. COLLIS BROWNE'S** CHLORODYNE is SOLD in BOTTLES, 1s. 1d., 2s. 6d., & 4s. 6d., by all Chemists. SOLE MANUFACTURER, J. T. DAVENPORT, 33, GREAT RUSSELL STREET, W.C.

**COUGHS,**  
**C COLDS,**  
**C ASTHMA,**  
**C BRONCHITIS,**  
**C CHOLERA,**  
**C DIARRHŒA,**  
**&c.**



1889 DEBRETT includes 'the Children of Ladies who are ignored entirely by "LODGE," and almost entirely by "BURKE." The work, we are bound to say, has been most carefully and minutely revised from beginning to end.'—TIMES.

## DEBRETT IS PUBLISHED ANNUALLY.

### A VERY VALUABLE BOOK OF REFERENCE, AND A HANDSOME TABLE-BOOK.

PATRONISED BY

ALSO BY

Her Majesty the Queen,



R.A.I. Prince of Wales,

The House of Lords, the House of Commons, and other Government Offices.

## DEBRETT'S PEERAGE, BARONETAGE, KNIGHTAGE, COMPANIONAGE, AND TITLES OF COURTESY.

177th Year of Publication, again greatly amplified and enlarged by the addition of thirty-eight additional pages, improved reference arrangements, and large additions to the Collateral Branches, which renders it the fullest Work published in this respect. Beautifully printed, over 1,800 pages, and 1,500 Armorial Engravings, Heraldically emblazoned binding, cloth gilt, gilt edges, 31s. 6d.; Persian calf, full gilt edges, 35s. 6d.; Morocco, £2. 2s.; or in 2 vols. cloth, 16s. each.

The Companionage contains graphical sketches of Companions of the Bath, Star of India, St. Michael and St. George, Indian Empire, and Distinguished Service orders.

**D**EBRETT, the oldest, best patronised, most reliable, and most practical work of its kind, owes its popularity to the fact that, in the aggregate, it furnishes *ten times* more information respecting living members of the Nobility and their Collateral branches than all other

kindred books combined. The details it furnishes are collated from all parts of the world at an enormous cost, and no expense is otherwise spared to attain correctness. The volume contains thousands of addresses not elsewhere procurable, and the Foreign information is unique.

*The late Earl Cairns, when Lord Chancellor, thus referred to DEBRETT in the House of Lords:—*'A depository of information which I never open without amazement and admiration.'

Just ready, the 1890 Parliament.

### DEBRETT'S HOUSE OF COMMONS AND THE JUDICIAL BENCH.

*With Biographies of those who make and those who administer the laws, &c.*

Corrected to the present Session of 1890. gilt, 7s.; half-bound calf, gilt edges, 10s. 6d.

Biographies of Members of Parliament, with their Political Views—Arms fully emblazoned—Issue—Residences and Clubs—Church Patronage, &c. Biographies of Judges of England and Ireland—Scottish

Over 500 pages and 800 Coats of Arms. Cloth

Lords of Session—Commissioners of Bankruptcy—Recorders—Judges of County Courts, &c. Counties, Cities, and Boroughs returning Members, with names of their Representatives, Coats of Arms, &c. &c.

*'Useful alike to the lawyer, the legislator, and the outside public.'*—MORNING PAPER.

London: DEAN & SON, 160 Fleet Street, and by order of all Booksellers

# BLACKIE & SON'S PUBLICATIONS.

NOW READY, VOLS. I. TO IV.

To be completed in Eight Volumes, published quarterly, square 8vo. cloth, 6s. each; or half-morocco, 8s. 6d. each.

## BLACKIE'S MODERN CYCLOPEDIA.

*A Handy Book of Reference on all subjects and for all Readers.*

WITH NUMEROUS ENGRAVINGS AND MAPS.

Edited by CHARLES ANNANDALE, M.A., LL.D.,

Editor of 'Ogilvie's Imperial Dictionary' &c.

\*.\* Vol. V. will be published on March 15.

THE SATURDAY REVIEW says:—'Will be found a boon to the general reader. Some handy form of encyclopædia has long been wanted. This is comprehensive without being bulky. The information is succinctly given, sufficiently copious, and strictly relevant. With these good features must be noted the excellent type and paper, the useful woodcuts and maps, of these neatly bound octavo volumes.'

NOW READY, VOLS. I. TO VII.

To be completed in Eight Volumes, small 4to. cloth, gilt top, 10s. 6d. each.

## THE HENRY IRVING SHAKESPEARE,

Edited by HENRY IRVING and FRANK A. MARSHALL, and Illustrated by GORDON BROWNE and other Artists.

\*.\* Vol. VIII., completing the work, will be published early in the year.

THE ATHENÆUM says:—'The general result is so good that we must congratulate all concerned in the work. . . . It is profusely illustrated by Mr. Gordon Browne, whose charming designs, executed in facsimile, give it an artistic value superior in our judgment to any illustrated edition of Shakespeare with which we are acquainted.'

In Four Volumes, imperial 8vo. cloth, £5; or half-morocco, £6. 6s.

## THE IMPERIAL DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE.

*A complete Encyclopædic Lexicon, Literary, Etymological, Scientific, Technological, and Pronouncing.*

By JOHN OGILVIE, LL.D.

New Edition, carefully Revised and greatly Augmented. Edited by CHARLES ANNANDALE M.A., LL.D. Illustrated by above 3,000 Engravings on Wood.

THE TIMES says:—'So far as vocabulary and treatment are concerned, we should not wish for anything better than the new "Imperial." The etymology is clear and concise, and the illustrations are copious, appropriate, and well executed.'

THE SPECTATOR says:—'It is the best English lexicon of the time.'

In One Volume, fep. 4to. cloth, 10s. 6d.; or half-morocco, 15s.

## A CONCISE ENGLISH DICTIONARY.

*Literary, Scientific, Etymological, and Pronouncing.*

BASED ON THE NEW EDITION OF THE IMPERIAL DICTIONARY.

By CHARLES ANNANDALE, M.A., LL.D.

THE ACADEMY says:—'The "Concise Dictionary" stands first—and by a long interval—among all the one-volume English dictionaries hitherto published.'

London: BLACKIE & SON, 49 and 50 Old Bailey.

A DAY-BY-DAY RECORD OF THE FIRST FIFTY YEARS OF THE QUEEN'S REIGN.

# ANNALS OF OUR TIME:

A Diurnal of Events, Social and Political, Home and Foreign.  
From the Accession of Queen Victoria to Jubilee Day, being the First  
Fifty Years of Her Majesty's Reign.

BY JOSEPH IRVING.

In 2 vols. 8vo. 18s. each.

Vol. I., June 20th, 1837, to Feb. 28th, 1871. Vol. II., Feb. 24th, 1871, to June 24th, 1887.

\* \* *The Second Volume may also be had in Three Parts:—Part I., February 24th, 1871, to March 19th, 1874, 4s. 6d.; Part II., March 20th, 1874, to July 22nd, 1878, 4s. 6d.; Part III., July 23rd, 1878, to June 24th, 1887, 9s.*

The TIMES says:—‘Those who have used with advantage the earlier portions of the work will no doubt hasten to possess the present instalment, which is carried on upon the same lines. . . . The volume ends with as full an index as the former, which was noticed with commendation at the time.’

The MORNING POST says:—‘Such a work cannot fail to be appreciated, and will be found of much service as a book of reference.’

The DAILY NEWS says:—‘A valuable work of reference upon occurrences at home and abroad during her present Majesty's reign. . . . The articles given under each date in diary form are excellent specimens of the art of condensation. The editor has contrived to give a good deal more than a bare statement of facts. Official documents, the more salient parts of the speeches of important public men, and material points in the evidence in remarkable trials and actions, as well as brief biographical sketches and a mass of other information, are contained in the volume. There is a good index, so that, even when one cannot remember the date of an event, reference is easy.’

The PALL MALL GAZETTE says:—‘As a whole, Mr. Irving's work has been admirably done. . . . The latest volume of “Annals” has been conscientiously compiled, and especially to the analyst of an hour, the journalist, will generally afford a ready and handy means of turning up any needed piece of information at short notice.’

‘An important series of volumes on practical politics and legislation.’—DAILY NEWS.

‘An admirable idea.’—BRITISH QUARTERLY REVIEW.

‘In this series the public have the means of acquiring a great deal of information which it would be difficult to find in so convenient a form elsewhere.’—ST. JAMES'S GAZETTE.

Now publishing in Crown 8vo. price 3s. 6d. each.

# THE ENGLISH CITIZEN:

A SERIES OF SHORT BOOKS ON  
HIS RIGHTS AND RESPONSIBILITIES.

Edited by HENRY CRAIK, C.B., M.A. Oxon.; LL.D. Glasgow.

This series is intended to meet the demand for accessible information on the ordinary conditions and the current terms of our political life, and deals with the details of the machinery whereby our Constitution works and the broad lines upon which it has been constructed.

**Central Government.** H. D. TRAILL, D.C.L.

**The Electorate and the Legislature.** SPENCER WALPOLE.

**The Poor Law.** Rev. T. W. FOWLE, M.A.

**The National Budget:** the National Debt, Taxes, and Rates. A. J. WILSON.

**The State in Relation to Labour.** W. STANLEY JEVONS, LL.D., F.R.S.

**The State and the Church.** Hon. ARTHUR ELLIOT.

**Foreign Relations.** SPENCER WALPOLE.

**Local Government.** M. D. CHALMERS.

**The State in its Relation to Trade.** Sir T. H. FARRER, Bart.

**The State in its Relation to Education.** HENRY CRAIK, C.B., M.A., LL.D.

**The Land Laws.** Prof. F. POLLOCK.

**Colonies and Dependencies:—**

Part I. India. J. S. COTTON, M.A.

Part II. The Colonies. E. J. PAYNE, M.A.

**Justice and Police.** F. W. MAITLAND.

**The Punishment and Prevention of Crime.** Col. Sir EDMUND DU CANE, K.C.B., R.E.

**The National Defences.** Colonel MAURICE, R.A. [In the press.]

MACMILLAN & CO., 29 and 30 Bedford Street, London, W.C.

# CLARENDON PRESS PUBLICATIONS.

NEW POPULAR HALF-CROWN SERIES.

## RULERS OF INDIA:

The History of the Indian Empire in a Carefully planned Succession of Political Biographies.

Now ready, crown 8vo. pp. 228, with Portrait, Facsimile of Handwriting, and Map, 2s. 6d.

### THE MARQUESS OF DALHOUSIE.

By SIR WM. W. HUNTER, K.C.S.I., LL.D., Editor of the Series.

Presents to English readers the salient outlines and turning points in the evolution of the Indian Empire. The Series will be produced under the general supervision of sir W. W. HUNTER.

“\* Further Volumes are in active preparation, and will be published shortly.

‘Terse, lucid, graphic, picturesque. No more useful series of books has been issued.’

SPEAKER.

‘A valuable work on an important epoch of English history in India.’—TIMES.

“\* Full Prospectuses free on application.

### NEW EDITION OF HALL'S INTERNATIONAL LAW.

Third Edition, demy 8vo. cloth, 22s. 6d.

### INTERNATIONAL LAW. By W. E. HALL, M.A., Barrister-at-Law.

‘On the whole the best treatise on the law of nations which has as yet been produced by an English writer.’—PALL MALL GAZETTE.

### NEW EDITION OF MOYLE'S JUSTINIAN.

Second Edition, Revised, 8vo. cloth. Vol. I. 7s. 6d.; Vol. II. 6s.

### IMPERATORIS IUSTINIANI INSTITUTIONUM LIBRI QUATTUOR.

With Introductions, Commentary, Excursus and Translation. By J. E. MOYLE, B.C.L., M.A., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, Fellow and Lecturer of New College, Oxford.

Vol. I. INTRODUCTIONS, TEXT COMMENTARY, and EXCURSUS.

Vol. II. TRANSLATION.

“\* The Volumes are now sold separately.

‘Considerably the most thorough and worthy edition of the “Institutes” which has appeared in the English language.’—TIMES.

‘A really scholarly and accurate edition.’—LAW TIMES.

### NEW EDITION OF MARBY'S ELEMENTS OF LAW.

Fourth Edition, 8vo. cloth, 12s. 6d.

### ELEMENTS OF LAW CONSIDERED WITH REFERENCE TO

PRINCIPLES OF GENERAL JURISPRUDENCE. By SIR WILLIAM MARBY, K.C.J.E., D.C.L., late a Judge of the High Court of Judicature at Calcutta. Reader in Indian Law in the University of Oxford, Fellow of All Souls and Balliol Colleges.

‘One of the best works that have appeared on the subject of general jurisprudence since the publication of Mr. Austin's lectures.’—WESTMINSTER REVIEW.

8vo. cloth, 16s. 6d.

### THE LAW AND CUSTOM OF THE CONSTITUTION: a Statement of

the Law relating to the Existing Legislative and Executive Institutions of this Country, with Historical Explanations. By SIR W. R. ANSON, Bart., D.C.L., Warden of All Souls College, Oxford. Vol. I. PARLIAMENT.

‘The most compendious and scientific treatise on the subject which it handles as yet written.’—SPECTATOR.

Library Edition, 3 vols. demy 8vo. cloth, £2. 8s.

### THE CONSTITUTIONAL HISTORY OF ENGLAND, in its Origin and

Development. By WILLIAM STUBBS, D.D., Lord Bishop of Oxford.

Also in 3 vols. crown 8vo. 12s. each.

Full Clarendon Press Catalogues free on application.

London: HENRY FROWDE, Clarendon Press Warehouse, Amen Corner, E.C.



# MESSRS. MACMILLAN & CO.'S PUBLICATIONS.

Now publishing. Crown 8vo. price 2s. 6d. each.

## TWELVE ENGLISH STATESMEN.

The TIMES says :— 'We had thought that the cheap issues of uniform volumes on all manner of subjects were being overdone, but the "Twelve English Statesmen," published by Messrs. Macmillan, induce us to reconsider that opinion. Without making invidious comparisons, we may say that nothing better of the sort has yet appeared, if we may judge by the five volumes before us. The names of the writers speak for themselves.'

**WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR.**

By EDWARD A. FREEMAN, D.C.L., LL.D.

[Ready.]

**HENRY II.** By Mrs. J. R. GREEN.

[Ready.]

**EDWARD I.** By F. YORK POWELL.

**HENRY VII.** By JAMES GAIRDNER.

[Ready.]

**CARDINAL WOLSEY.** By Prof.

M. CREIGHTON, M.A., D.C.L., LL.D.

[Ready.]

**ELIZABETH.** By E. S. BEESLY.

**OLIVER CROMWELL.** By FRED-

ERIC HARRISON.

[Ready.]

**WILLIAM III.** By H. D. TRAILL.

[Ready.]

**WALPOLE.** By JOHN MORLEY.

[Ready.]

**CHATHAM.** By JOHN MORLEY.

**PITT.** By JOHN MORLEY.

**PEEL.** By J. R. THURSFIELD.

[Shortly.]

Vols. I.-XII., with Portraits, Now Ready, 2s. 6d. each.

## ENGLISH MEN OF ACTION.

Twelve volumes in the Series are now ready, namely :—

**GENERAL GORDON.** By Colonel Sir WILLIAM BUTLER.

**HENRY THE FIFTH.** By the Rev. A. J. CHURCH.

**LIVINGSTONE.** By Mr. THOMAS HUGHES.

**LORD LAWRENCE.** By Sir RICHARD TEMPLE.

**WELLINGTON.** By Mr. GEORGE HOOPER.

**DAMPIER.** By Mr. W. CLARK RUSSELL.

**MONK.** By Mr. JULIAN CORBETT.

**STRAFFORD.** By Mr. H. D. TRAILL.

**WARREN HASTINGS.** By Sir ALFRED LYALL.

**PETERBOROUGH.** By Mr. W. STEBBING.

**CAPTAIN COOK.** By Mr. WALTER BESANT.

**SIR HENRY HAVELOCK.** By Mr. ARCHIBALD FORBES.

The next Volume to follow is :—

**CLIVE.** By Colonel Sir CHARLES WILSON.

And the undermentioned are in the press or in preparation :—

**WARWICK, THE KING-MAKER.** By Mr. C. W. OMAN.

**DRAKE.** By Mr. JULIAN CORBETT.

**MONTROSE.** By Mr. MOWBRAY MORRIS.

**MARLBOROUGH.** By Colonel Sir WILLIAM BUTLER.

**RODNEY.** By Mr. DAVID HANNAY.

**SIR JOHN MOORE.** By Colonel MAURICE.

**SIR CHARLES NAPIER.** By Colonel Sir WILLIAM BUTLER.

MACMILLAN & CO., London.

*New Edition, 1890.* Imperial folio, half-bound in Russia or Morocco, with gilt titles and edges, £6. 8s. Full bound, Russia or Morocco, gilt, £10. 10s. (to order).

By A. KEITH JOHNSTON, LL.D., F.R.G.S.

In a Series of 54 entirely Original and Authentic Maps, Coloured in Outline, with a complete Index of easy reference to each Map, comprising over 175,500 Places contained in the Atlas.

## CONTENTS

PLATE	WITH INDEX TO	PLATE	WITH INDEX TO
	North Polar Chart, <i>Frontispiece</i> .	26.	European Russia.. 3186 Places.
1.	The World (in Hemispheres) .. 1599 Places.	27.	South-West Russia .. 3994 "
2.	Chart of the World on Mercator's Projection.. 1966 "	28.	Asia .. 4288 "
3.	Europe .. 2293 "	29.	Central Asia .. 3015 "
4.	Basin of the North Atlantic Ocean .. 1020 "	30.	Turkey in Asia (Asia Minor) and Transcaucasia .. 3085 "
5, 6.	England (Two Sheets) .. 11,542 "	31.	Palestine, from the Palestine Exploration Fund Survey .. 2214 "
7, 8.	Scotland (Two Sheets) .. 10,250 "	32.	Persia and Afghanistan.. 3744 "
9.	Ireland .. 5481 "	33, 34.	India (Two Sheets) .. 7959 "
10.	France in Departments.. 4621 "	35.	China and Japan .. 2972 "
11.	Spain and Portugal .. 4700 "	36.	Oceania .. 2670 "
12.	Basin of Mediterranean Sea .. 2268 "	37.	South Australia, New South Wales, & Victoria 4050 "
13, 14.	Northern Italy and Southern Italy (Two Sheets) .. 5200 "	38.	New Zealand .. 2016 "
15.	Switzerland, and the Alps of Savoy and Piedmont 5030 "	39.	Africa .. 3900 "
16.	Belgium .. One Sheet	40.	South Africa .. 2097 "
	The Netherlands .. One Sheet	41.	North-Western Africa, Central Africa } One Sheet } 3706 "
17.	Denmark and Iceland, Hanover, Brunswick, Mecklenburg, Oldenburg, &c.) .. One Sheet } 3828 "	42.	Egypt and Lower Nubia 2349 "
18.	Empire of Germany, South-West part .. 5589 "	43.	Upper Nubia and Abyssinia .. 2637 "
19.	Empire of Germany, Northern part .. 3509 "	44.	North America .. 3207 "
20, 21.	Austro-Hungarian Monarchy (Two Sheets) .. 6698 "	45.	Canada (Western Sheet) 2619 "
22.	Turkey in Europe .. 2664 "	46, 47.	Dominion of Canada, New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, and Newfoundland (Two sheets) .. 4203 "
23.	Greece, &c., showing the new Northern Limits.. 2817 "	48, 49.	United States of North America (Two sheets) 8340 "
24.	Sweden and Norway (Scandinavia) .. 1908 "	50.	Mexico .. 2144 "
25.	Basin of the Baltic Sea .. 1907 "	51.	West Indies and Central America .. 1418 "
		52, 53.	South America (Two Sheets) .. 5481 "

Specially prepared Roan Leather Covers, with Gilt Title, can be had for the Royal Atlas, 12s. 6d. each.

W. &amp; A. K. JOHNSTON

Geographers to the Queen, Educational and General Publishers.

EDINA WORKS, EASTER ROAD, EDINBURGH; & 5 WHITE HART STREET, WARWICK LANE, LONDON, E.C.

# JARVIS-CONKLIN

## MORTGAGE TRUST COMPANY.

(UNITED STATES AND LONDON.)

*Authorised Capital ... .. \$6,000,000 (about £1,237,000).*

*Subscribed and Paid-up ... \$1,500,000 (about £309,300).*

This Company has its own Offices and Agencies throughout the Western States of America from the Mississippi River to the Pacific Coast for the investment of money.

It acts for Insurance Companies, Banks, Trust Companies, Solicitors, and Private Investors, in the United States and Europe.

Its business and assets are officially audited by the Bank Commissioners of the States of New York and Connecticut.

It issues its own Debentures at 5 and 5½ per cent. for five or ten years, and receives money on deposit for fixed terms from one to three years.

Full information on application to the London Office, 95 GRESHAM STREET, E.C.

E. L. SHELDON,  
*London Manager.*

# The Speaker.

PRICE SIXPENCE WEEKLY.

Original Articles on Politics, Science, Literature, and  
the Arts by Eminent Writers.

Signed Contributions by Leading Public Men of  
all Countries.

Reviews of all New Books, and Literary Intelligence.

*THE SPEAKER is the recognised organ of  
English Liberalism in the Weekly Press, and circu-  
lates extensively in the United Kingdom and abroad.*

OFFICE: 115 FLEET STREET, E.C.



# EDWARD STANFORD'S LIBRARY MAPS

(Map and Atlas Catalogue, 92 pp., sent post free for two stamps).

**THE WORLD.**—Stanford's Library Map of the World, showing the chief Ports, Ocean Currents, Trade Winds, Ocean Mail Routes, and the General Geography in detail. Size, 5 feet 9 inches by 3 feet 3 inches. Price, 4 sheets, coloured, 14s.; mounted to fold in case, or on roller, varnished, 25s.; on spring roller, £5.

**ENGLAND AND WALES.**—Stanford's New Library Map of England and Wales, showing Cities, Towns and Villages, Railways and Stations, Main Roads, Canals, and Parks. Scale, 6 miles to 1 inch. Size, 5 feet 4 inches by 6 feet 4 inches. Price, 4 sheets, coloured, 45s.; mounted to fold in morocco case, 73s. 6d.; on roller, varnished, 60s.; on spring roller, £6.

**BRITISH ISLES.**—Stanford's Stereographical Map of the British Isles, constructed to show the correct relation of the Physical Features, and producing upon the eye the impression of a raised model. Scale,  $11\frac{1}{2}$  miles to 1 inch. Size, 50 inches by 58. Price, 4 sheets, 17s.; on roller, varnished, 21s.

**BRITISH ISLES.**—Stanford's Geological Map of the British Isles, compiled by Sir ANDREW C. RAMSAY, late Director-General of H.M. Geological Survey, from the publications of the Survey and other authorities. Scale,  $11\frac{1}{2}$  miles to 1 inch. Size, 50 inches by 58. Price, 4 sheets, 32s.; mounted in case, or on roller, varnished, 42s.

**SWITZERLAND.**—The Alpine Club Map of Switzerland, prepared by R. C. NICHOLS, F.R.G.S., under the superintendence of a Committee of the Alpine Club, and showing with the utmost accuracy of detail the Peaks, Passes, and Glaciers. Scale, 4 miles to 1 inch. Size, 60 inches by 43. Price, 4 sheets, 42s.; mounted to fold in case, 52s. 6d. The sheets are sold separately, 12s. each, or mounted in case, 15s.

**WESTERN PALESTINE.**—A Map of Western Palestine, prepared from the Surveys of the Palestine Exploration Fund. As a large scale modern delineation of the country, this map will probably never be surpassed. Scale, 1 inch to 1 mile. Size, 87 inches by 160. Price, 26 sheets, 63s.; mounted to fold in case, or on roller, varnished, £5. 5s.; on spring roller, £10s. 10s.

**WESTERN PALESTINE.**—A Map of Western Palestine, reduced from the Surveys of the Palestine Exploration Fund, a direct reduction of the great map mentioned above in a more compact and convenient form. Scale,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles to 1 inch. Size, 36 inches by 60. Price, 6 sheets, 12s.; mounted to fold in case, 18s. 6d.; on roller, varnished, 24s.; on spring roller, 63s.

**CYPRUS.**—A Trigonometrical Survey of the Island of Cyprus, executed, by command of the High Commissioner, by Capt. H. H. KITCHENER and Lieut. GRANT, and showing both the Topographical and Physical Features of the country with great accuracy and detail. Scale, 1 inch to 1 mile. Size, 150 inches by 84. Price, 16 sheets, coloured, 70s.; mounted to fold in case, £5. 5s. As an atlas, or in portfolio, £4. 4s.

**BRITISH POSSESSIONS.**—Stanford's Map of the British Colonies and Possessions on a uniform scale. The British Empire is coloured red throughout, and the map is printed in a bold type, and is specially adapted for educational purposes. Scale, 120 miles to 1 inch. Size, 58 inches by 50. Price, 4 sheets, 10s. 6d.; on roller, varnished, 13s.

**LONDON AND SUBURBS.**—Stanford's Library Map of London and its Environs, prepared from the Ordnance Survey, and from special Surveys made for the purpose, and showing Railways and Stations, Roads, Streets, Public Buildings, and Private Residences. Scale, 6 inches to 1 mile. Size, 65 inches by 76. Price, 24 sheets, plain, 21s.; coloured, 31s. 6d.; mounted to fold in case, or on roller, varnished, 55s.; on spring roller, £5. 5s. Single sheets, 15 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches by 12, plain, 1s.; coloured, 1s. 6d.

**AFRICA.**—Stanford's Library Map of Africa. New Edition, reduced in price, embodying the Results of the most Recent Explorations, and showing the Possessions of the different European Powers, their Spheres of Influence, and the Territories of the various Chartered Companies. Scale, 94 miles to 1 inch. Size, 65 inches by 59. Price, 4 sheets, coloured, 35s.; on roller, varnished, 43s.; folded in morocco case, 60s.; on spring roller, £5.

LONDON:

EDWARD STANFORD, 26 & 27 Cockspur St., Charing Cross, S.W.

SOLE AGENT FOR THE SALE OF ORDNANCE MAPS IN ENGLAND AND WALES.



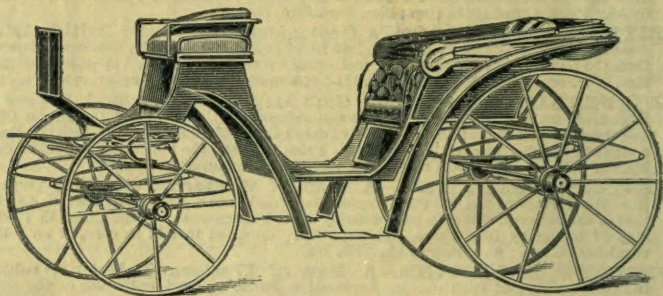
*Advertising Sheet.*

**ESTABLISHED 1807.**

# **HOOPER & CO.**

## **CARRIAGE BUILDERS,**

**107 VICTORIA STREET, LONDON, S.W.**



**BY APPOINTMENT TO**



**HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN.**

**HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE PRINCE OF WALES, K.G.**

**H.R.H. PRINCE ALBERT VICTOR OF WALES.**

**H.R.H. THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH, K.G.**

**H.R.H. THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT, K.G.**

**H.R.H. THE DUCHESS OF FIFE.**

**HER ROYAL HIGHNESS THE DUCHESS OF ALBANY.**

**HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE, K.G.**

JA The Statesman's year-book  
51  
S7  
1890  
cop.3

**PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET**

---

**UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO  
LIBRARY**

From the respective Agents of the Company.



